This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

**Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

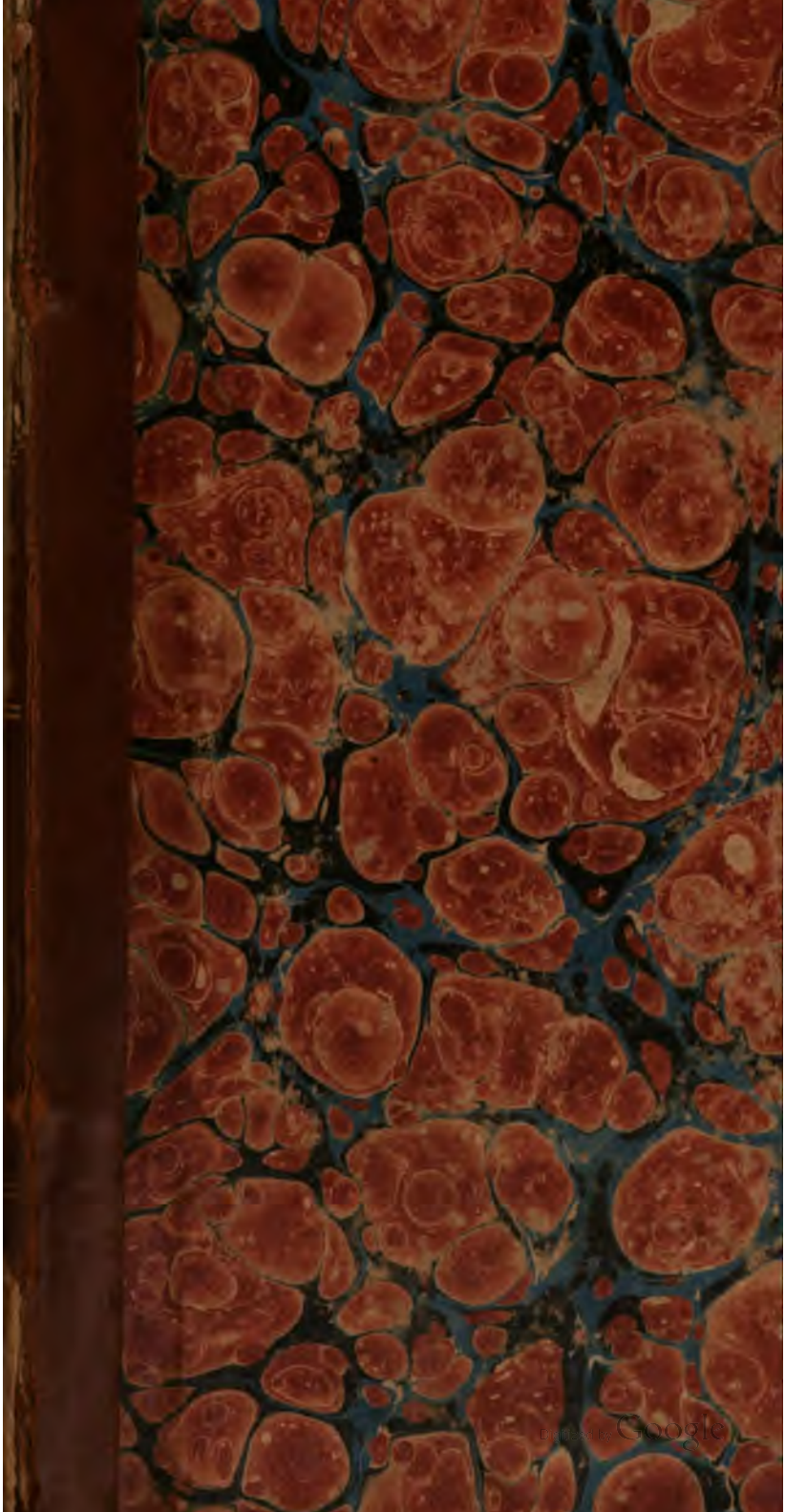
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

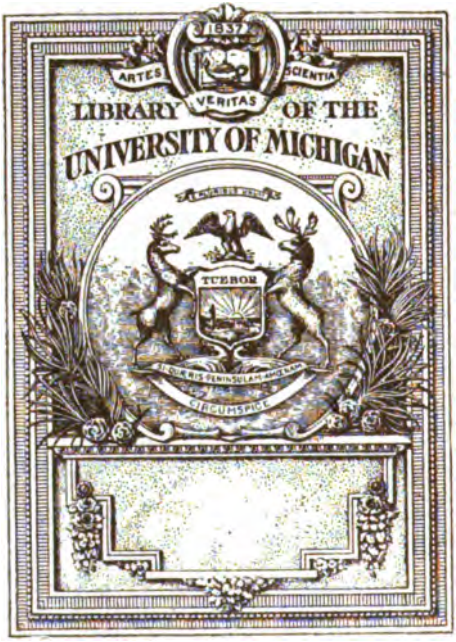
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

**About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`


Digitized by Google




Digitized by Google

DS
401
.A83

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

# ASIATIC

# *ANNUAL REGISTER,*

OR,

## A VIEW OF THE HISTORY

OF

## HINDUSTAN,

AND OF THE

## POLITICS, COMMERCE AND LITERATURE

OF

## ASIA,

For the Year 1800.

LONDON,

PRINTED FOR J. DEBRETT, OPPOSITE BURLINGTON-HOUSE, PICCADILLY.

1801.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

# PREFACE.

THE manner in which our first volume has been received by the Public, whilst it forbids us to recur to it, except to signify our thanks, gives us reason to hope, that as the present volume has been composed with no less diligence, it may afford as much satisfaction.

Experience has confirmed our opinion of the convenience, as well as utility of the general plan of the REGISTER; but, in

389482

one

Digitized by Google

one or two of the departments, some alterations have been introduced, which it seems proper to explain. Finding, as we proceeded in our investigation of the HISTORY of BRITISH INDIA, that it necessarily embraced the views and interests of various Nations, we thought it requisite to take up more extensive grounds, and, instead of confining ourselves to an Historical Memoir of the British Possessions in Hindustan, to give a GENERAL HISTORY of the Connection between that Empire, and the different European Powers that formed settlements in it. We have accordingly altered the title of our History; and have, in our second Chapter, taken a view of the Rise, Progress and Decline of the Portugueze Establishments in India.

In the arrangement of the CHRONICLE, we have made some alterations, of which those

Digitized by Google

those who are interested in that department will, we trust, approve. The different articles of intelligence have been either abridged, or detailed, as the subjects of them appeared to us to require, and regularly inserted according to the order of time: And the Gentlemen belonging to the Company's Civil and Military Establishments will observe, that we have attended to their suggestions, in regard to the ANNUAL LIST of PROMOTIONS.

The other departments of the Work have been executed in the same manner as in our last volume; but the MISCELLANEOUS TRACTS will be found to contain a greater variety of original matter.

With respect to the lateness of the publication of this volume, we solicit the indulgence of the Public. It was owing, in

Digitized by Google

in the first instance, to the dispute between the Journeymen Printers and their Masters; and the occurrence of some unforeseen circumstances occasioned a still farther delay.

LONDON, *March* 31, 1801.

Digitized by Google

# *SUBSCRIBERS' NAMES.*

His Royal Highneſs the PRINCE OF WALES, K. G. &c. &c.
His Royal Highneſs Field Marſhal the DUKE OF YORK, K. G. and K. B. &c.
His Royal Highneſs the DUKE OF CLARENCE, K. G. and K. T. &c.
His Royal Highneſs the DUKE OF CUMBERLAND, K. G.
His Royal Highneſs PRINCE WILLIAM OF GLOUCESTER.

The Right Hon. the Marquis WELLESLEY, K. P. Governor General of Bengal, &c
The Hon. JONATHAN DUNCAN, Governor of Bombay.

## A.

Abercrombie, Gen. Sir Robert, K. B.
Advocate of Scotland, Right Hon. Lord
Ackerville, Lord
Anker, the Hon. C. Director of the Daniſh Eaſt India Comp. Copenhagen
Anneſley, Right Hon. Richard
Anſtey, Arthur, Eſq.
Anderſon, Lieut. 40th Regt.
Andre, F. Eſq.
Anderſon, A. P. M. D.
Achmuty, Lieut. Col. Samuel
Archdekin, James, Eſq.
Arnott, Charles, Eſq.
Affleck, Colonel, 16th Lt. Dragoons
Abington, Major
Abington, William, Eſq.
Auriol, J. P. Eſq.
Atkinſon, Thomas, Eſq.
Aizett, Captain
Arundell, Mr. T. Aſſiſt. Surg. 36th Regt.
Amos, James, Eſq. and Co.
Adams, Thomas, Eſq.
Adams, Thomas, Eſq. St. James's Palace
Abraham, Thomas, Eſq. Calcutta
Allen, Captain, 18th Light Dragoons
Ayſcough, Captain, Royal Navy
Allan, Major
Archer, Mr. (20 copies)
Agar, M. Eſq.
Andrews, John, Eſq.

## B.

Buccleugh, his Grace the Duke of
Bedford, his Grace the Duke of
Bolton, the Right Hon. Lord
Blunt, Lady
Beverley, the Earl of
Breadalbane, the Earl of
Broderick, Hon. William
Boughton, Sir C. W. Rous, Bart.
Brogden, James, Eſq. M. P.
Bragge, Charles, Eſq. M. P.
Biddulph, R. Eſq. M. P.
Brydges, Major General, Madras
Beaty, Lieut. Tho. Dade, Bombay
Boden, Major, Bombay Army
Bracken, Rev. Thomas
Burr, Colonel, Madras
Boehm, E. Eſq. and Co.
Bayley, T. B. Eſq. F. R. S.
Bailey, Major H. 86th Regt.
Broadhead, T. Eſq.
Briſco, F. J. Eſq.
Bailey, Capt. J. 19th Dragoons
Bazett, R. C. Eſq,
Butcher, E. A. Eſq.
Barnard, ——, Eſq.
Badcock, Captain
Boſville, William, Eſq.
Burne, Lieut. Col. 36th Regt
Burroughs, W. Eſq. Adv. Gen. Calcutta
Beaumont, Colonel M. P



Digitized by Google

Borlaſe, J. B. Eſq.
Bennet, Hon. Henry
Barlow, William, Eſq. (2 copies)
Blake, Arthur, Eſq.
Blake, R. G. Eſq. Columbo
Blake, E. P. Eſq. Madras
Broderip, Charles, Eſq.
Baber, William, Eſq.
Blundell, ——, Eſq.
Boyd, Mrs. Frances
Boyd, Hugh, Eſq. (2 copies)
Bydmead, Mr.
Bouillon, Prince de
Banks, J. C. Eſq.
Burney, Doctor
Bonham, Henry, Eſq.
Bruce, ——, Eſq.
Bacon, ——, Eſq.
Blackſhaw, ——, Eſq.
Burgh, Mrs.
Bennet, ——, Eſq.
Barker, Mrs.
Bromfield, R. Eſq.
Bailey, Lieutenant Colonel R.
Brookſbank, Thomas, Eſq.
Bickerſtaffe, Mr. (6 copies)
Brooke, Thomas, Eſq.
Beavor, James, Eſq. jun.
Bruce, Thomas, Eſq.
Barratty, James, Eſq.
Black, Meſſrs. and Co. (6 copies)
Bell, William, Eſq.
Brownrigg, Colonel
Blackſtone, ——, Eſq.
Barnard, ——, Eſq.
Balfour, John, Eſq.
Binny, Charles, Eſq.
Balan, ——, Eſq.
Belli, John, Eſq. Calcutta.
Brodie, Francis, Eſq.
Blades, John, Eſq.
Budd, Rev. Mr.
Brathwaite, Major General, Madras
Boughton, Lieutenant Colonel Brathwaite, 72d Regt.
Boſwell, Alex. of Blackader, Eſq.
Babbage, ——, Eſq.
Brown, John, Eſq.
Burney, Dr. Charles
Barnes, John, Eſq.
Barry, Henry, Eſq.
Breton, William, Eſq.
Beatſon, Major
Byng, George, Eſq. M. P.
Boehm, E. Eſq.
Broff, Robert, Eſq.
Balfour, General
Bird, Captain
Bulmer, Job, Eſq.
Boſwell, G. Eſq.
Bateman, Capt. T. S.
Blair, Alexander, Eſq.
Bowyer, General
Baldwin, Mr. (6 copies)
Bell, ——, Eſq.
Bourne, W. Eſq.
Barnham, Captain

## C.

Carrington, Lord
Cawdor, Lord
Corry, Right Hon. Iſaac
Chambers, Sir Robert
Cote, Sir John, 14th Dragoons
Campbell, Sir Alexander, Bart.
Capper, Colonel
Curwen, J. C. Eſq. M. P.
Canning, Geo. Eſq. M. P.
Carrington, C. E. Eſq.
Caillaud, General
Cherry, Peter, Eſq. Madras
Cherry, J. H. Eſq. Surat
Colebrooke, Capt. Royal Artillery
Colebrooke, Capt. Surv. Gen. Bengal
Campbell, Patrick, Eſq. of Ardchattan, (20 copies)
Campbell, Major-General Dugald
Campbell, Colonel, Iſle of Wight
Campbell, Captain
Campbell, Lieutenant
Campbell, Colonel Duncan
Campbell, Robert, Eſq. Calcutta
Caldecott, A. Eſq.
Corſe, John, Eſq.

Clarke,

Digitized by Google

Clarke, Andrew, Esq.
Clarke, Robert, Esq.
Clarke, Mr. A.
Clarke, Rev. J. S.
Collinson, C. S. Esq.
Chase, Richard, Esq.
Casamajor, J. H. Esq.
Cleaver, William, Esq. Bombay
Cleaveland, Samuel, Esq.
Cabell, William, Esq.
Cuming, James, Esq.
Cuthbert, J. R. Esq.
Cameron, Captain J. 43d Regt.
Cater, J. A. Esq.
Cleland, William, Esq.
Cox, Lieutenant Colonel
Chambers, Major
Callander, James, Esq.
Corbett, Vincentio, Esq. Madras
Collier, Capt. G. R. Royal Navy
Cooke, Mr. William
Champagne, Rev. Dean
Crawshaw, ——, Esq.
Cockburn, Thomas, Esq. Madras
Chaplin, Captain, 59th Regt. Madras
Corfield, Lieutenant Henry, 76th Regt.
Cantelo, J. L. Esq. Calcutta
Champain, John, Esq. ditto
Cornish, Charles, Esq. ditto
Cherry, George, Esq.
Carnac, Burgess, Esq.
Cartwright, Charles, Esq.
Cox, Mrs.
Chalmers, William, Esq.
Chalmers, Charles, Esq.
Clarke, Captain
Curtis, Alderman
Conran, Colonel, 52d Regt.
Chetwynd, Viscount
Corsellis, Lieut. Cesar, R. Navy
Cottrell, Charles, Esq. Martinico
Clarke, Lieut. General Sir Alured, K. B. Commander in Chief, Calcutta
Cox, John, Esq.
Champion, ——, Esq.
Craufurd, John, Esq.
Chapple, Mr. (6 copies)
Craufurd, Sir James, Bart.
Cockerell, Charles, Esq.
Craig, Captain
Constable, Mr. (50 copies)
Corsellis, Captain
Chetham Library, Manchester

## D.

Devonshire, his Grace the Duke of
Dundas, the Right Hon. Henry
Dalkeith, the Earl of
Darnley, the Earl of
Dundas, Lord
Dallas, Sir George, Bart. M. P.
Dunkin, Sir William
Duncan, Colonel William
Drinkwater, Colonel
Dirom, Colonel
De Boigne, General
Dashwood, Francis, Esq.
Dashwood, Robert, Esq.
Derby, Book Society
Dunn, Colonel James, Calcutta
Draper, Daniel, Esq.
Darvall, Joseph Lawrence, Esq.
Darvall, R. Esq.
D'Aguillar, S. Esq.
Dalrymple, Colonel S. P. 71st Regt.
Dalrymple, Colonel S.
Duffin, William, Esq.
Drake, Francis, Esq.
Denby, Colonel
De Veil, Rev. John
Dent, William, Esq.
D'Archenholz, Mr.
Diemar, Mrs.
Disney, Colonel
Drummond, Captain, late 78th Regt.
Dawson, J. C. Esq.
Douce, Francis, Esq.
Dumergue, Charles, Esq.
Delamain, John, Esq.
Dighton, Richard, Esq.
Dixon, Captain, Royal Artillery
Ducarell, G. G. Esq.
Deane, John, Esq.
Deane, Miss



Digitized by Google

Davie, Peregrine, Esq. Madras
Duckitt, William, jun. Esq. Agriculturist, Cape of Good Hope
Darby, Lieut. Col. W. J.
Dundas, Charles, Esq. M. P.
Dowse, Charles, Esq.

E.

Erskine, Sir William, Bart.
Elphinstone, Hon. William
Elliott, Major-Gen. Bengal Artillery
Elliott, George, Esq.
Edwards, Lieutenant-Colonel
Eates, Richard, Esq.
Emerson, Captain, 72d Regt.
Eyre, William, Esq.
Edwards, Colonel
Erskine, Stewart, Esq.

F.

Frere, J. H. Esq. jun. M. P.
Fombelle, John, Esq. Calcutta
Fombelle, Mr.
Fraser, James, Esq.
Fraser, Lieutenant-Colonel Simon
Frafer, William, Esq.
Fraser, Alexander, Esq.
Forbes, John, Esq.
Forman, Captain Edward, Bombay
Forbes, James, Esq.
Fleetwood, John, Esq. Lisbon
Fleming, John, M. D.
Favence, Peter, Esq.
Fox, Charles, Esq.
Forsyth, Mr.
Fullarton, Colonel, M. P.
Faden, Mr.
Floyds, Mrs.
Franklin, Captain

G.

Guilford, the Earl of
Glenbervie, the Right Hon. Lord
Grant, Charles, Esq.
Grant, James, Esq.
Grant, Sir James, of Grant, Bart.
Grant, Colonel Hugh, of Moy
Grant, Captain, Calcutta
Grant, Captain Alexander, Madras
Garthshore, William, Esq. M. P.
Golding, Edward, Esq. M. P.
Gordon, Major-General
Gordon, George, Esq.
Gordon, Robert Home, Esq.
Gold, Captain Charles, Royal Artillery
Gifford, William, Esq.
Graham, James, Esq.
Gebhardt, A. G. Esq.
Gardiner, Captain Richard
Gardiner, Mr. John
Gourlay, Robert, Esq.
Gillet, ——, Esq.
Garret, George, Esq.
Grindall, Captain, Royal Navy
Griffith, John, Esq.
Gregory, A. W. Esq.
Gregory, Robert, Esq.
Gott, ——, Esq.
Goodwin, J. L. Esq.
Goodwin, Mr. Henry
Garland, Nathaniel, Esq.
Gibbons, Captain S. Madras
Grosett, J. R. Esq.
Geckie, Captain, 3d R. Madras Cavalry
Goble, J. H. Esq.
Gourgas, ——, Esq.
Graeme, C. Esq.
Grove, John, Esq.
Glenn, N. Esq.
Grant, Thomas, Esq.
Godsal, Philip, Esq.
Garrow, William, Esq.
Gee, Mr.
Grant, Andrew, Esq.
Greig, John, Esq. Montrose
Greig, Captain Robert
Gaines, George, Esq.
Guise, Samuel, Esq.
Greenwood, Rev. W.
Grand, George Francis, Esq.

H.

Hobart, the Right Hon. Lord
Holmes, Lord

Holland,

Digitized by Google

Holland, Lord
Heard, Sir Isaac, Knt.
Holmes, Thomas, Esq.
Hastings, Warren, Esq.
Harris, General George
Hartley, Samuel, Esq.
Heatley, Patrick, Esq.
Hippesley, Sir John Cox, Bart.
Harwood, William, Esq.
Hochman, Thomas, Esq.
Halberton, David, Esq.
Hilliard, Edward, Esq.
Hargrave, Francis, Esq.
Hargrave, Captain, 4th R. Madras Cav.
Hargrave, E. R. Esq. Madras
Hamilton, J. of Bangour, Esq.
Hamilton, Colonel Edward
Hawkes, Joseph, Esq.
Hawkes, Captain, Bengal
Hawkins, William, Esq. Tritchinopoly
Hifferman, Major
Huddleston, John, Esq.
Hurste, George Pitt, Esq.
Hurste. Mr. J.
Harcourt, Lieut. Col. George, M. P.
Hall, Captain Hector, 40th Regt.
Hall, Lieutenant-Colonel
Hornby, John, Esq.
Hyde, John, Esq.
Hulkett, Major J. C. 55th Regt.
Hunter, Captain
Hunter, Mr. William
Horneck, Major-General
Howerth, Humphry, Esq.
Heriot, John, Esq.
Hoare, George, Esq.
Hale, J. M. Esq.
Hort, Major
Howel, Edward, Esq.
Harper, Rev. Mr.
Hardwick, Francis, Esq. late Capt. 62d
Hasell, Miss
Higginson, C. Harwood, Esq.
Holland, Dr.
Holland, F. Home, Esq.
Harrison, R. Esq. late Surg. Gen. Bomb.
Hindley, Rev. J. H.
Hall, John, Esq. Calcutta
Hayter, Captain, Royal Engineers
Hodgson, Robert, Esq.
Holland, Henry, Esq.
Hall, John Thomas, Esq.
Hunter, David, Esq.
Hunter, Major
Hector, C. J. Esq.
Higgins, Thomas, Esq.
Hertel, John Jacob, Esq.
Howell, David, Esq.
Hindman, Lieut. Col. Henry
Home, Lieutenant-Colonel
Hyde, J. C. Esq.
Howe, Hon. Mrs.
Hay, Michael, Esq.
Hart, Major
Hindley, Rev. Mr.

## I *and* J.

Inglis, Hugh, Esq.
Innes, ——, Esq.
Ingram, F. Esq.
Ireland, Rev. J.
Ives, Edward Otto, Esq.
Innes, Colonel
Jourdan, Major
Jones, Major-General
Jones, Lady
Johnstone, George, Esq.
Johnstone, Samuel, Esq.
James, Robert Grey, Esq.
Jackson, Randle, Esq.
Jackson, William, jun. Esq.
Jones, Benjamin, Esq.
Jones, Mrs.
Jenkins, Rev. Richard
Johnson, Rev. Mr.
Jarrett, Mr. Thomas
Johnson, Richard, Esq.
Jones, T. Tyrwitt, Esq. M. P.

## K.

Kilwarden, Lord
King, Lord.
Kennaway, Sir John, Bart.
Kemble, J. P. Esq.



Digitized by Google

Kurby, Mr.
Ker, Dr. Charles
King, Rufus, Esq.
Keighley, J. J. Esq.
Kendal, Mr.

## L.

Landaff, the Lord Bishop of
Lucas, Lady
Lansdowne, Right Hon. the Marquis of
Lewis, Mathew, Esq.
Law, Ewan, Esq.
Lane, Mr. (6 copies)
Laing, James, Esq.
Laing, James Bruce, Esq. Calcutta
Laing, William John, Esq. Calcutta
Larkins, William, Esq.
Lawtie, Captain James, Banff.
Lee, Mr. (6 copies)
Lethart, Mr.
Leighton, Rev. F.
Leman, Rev. Thomas
Leycester, Ralph, Esq.
Lebedeff, G. Esq.
Leaf, ——, Esq.
Lloyd, Mr. (6 copies)
Lloyd, Mr. W.
Lecky, Captain, Royal Navy
Lownds, John, Esq.
Lushington, ——, Esq.
Lushington, Rev. William
Lucadou, J. L. Esq.
Longman and Rees, Messrs. (12 copies)
Logie, Francis, Esq.
Lane, Edward, Esq.
Le Mesurier, Frederick, Esq. Bencoolen
Lind, Francis, Esq.
Lodge, John, Esq.
Lindsay, Hon. Hugh
Lefevre, C. S. Esq. M. P.
Lemon, Major
Long, Samuel, Esq.
Lackington and Co. (12 copies)
Lambert, Charles, Esq.
Lees, Rev. Mr.

## M.

Minto, the Right Hon. Lord
Meadowbank, Lord
Maitland, the Hon. General
Moncton, the Hon. Edward, M. P.
Murray, Sir John M. Bart.
Mitchell, Rear Admiral Sir C.
Malet, Sir C. W. Bart.
Moubray, George, Esq.
Mundy, Edward Miller, Esq. M. P.
Middleton, Nathaniel, Esq.
Meheux, John, Esq.
Moore, Peter, Esq. (2 copies)
Macpherson, Sir John, Bart.
Mingay, James, Esq.
Moffat, W. Esq.
Money, W. T. Esq.
Money, R. Esq.
Myers, Tho. Esq. Acct.-Gen. Calcutta
Myers, John, Esq.
Morris, John, Esq. Bombay
Morris, Edmund, Esq.
Maxwell, Major, 19th Dragoons
Macfarlane, Colonel
Macfarlin, Robert, Esq. Calcutta
Mackay, ——, Esq. of Laing
M'Millan, Mr. B.
Macleod, Colonel, 59th Regt.
Macleod, Captain
Macleod, Donald, Esq. of Gennis
Mackintosh, James, Esq.
Mackenzie, Charles, Esq. of Kilkoy
Mackenzie, ——, Esq.
Mackenzie, Kenneth, Esq.
Macneile, Alexander, Esq.
Martin, W. B. Esq.
Martin, J. H. Esq.
Maidman, ——, Esq.
Malorey, ——, Esq.
Macdonald, Major, Regt. of the Isles
Mandeville, Lieut. 1st Regt. Dragoons
Markham, Colonel Enoch
Morrison, General John, Colonel South Middlesex Militia
Mousley, Fairfax, Esq.
Murray, Lieutenant-Colonel
Maycock, Mrs.
Macdouall, Col. Hay, 78th Reg. Madras
Macgeorge, William, Esq.

Mackenzie,

Digitized by Google

Mackenzie, Captain
Manage, Charles, Esq.
Mackenzie, Colonel, 36th Regt.
Murray, Lieutenant-Colonel, R. M.
Munro, John, Esq. Calcutta
Morgan, Dugue, 36th Regt.
Morgan, Colonel James
Morgan, Captain, 36th Regt.
Mottley, Mr. J. C. (25 copies)
Meredith, William, Esq.
Mellefont, Major, 10th Regt.
Middleton, J. C. Esq.
Minchin, ——, Esq.
Minoch, Justin, Esq.
Mills, Richard, Esq.
Mundell and Son, Messrs. (50 copies)
Micklethwait, John, Esq.
Mullens, Rev. J.
M'Clary, John, Esq.
Mitchell, James, Esq.
Mackenzie, Captain Hugh, 71st Regt.
Moody, Dr.
Millingham, Rev. Mr.
Mitford, John, Esq.
Marriott, J. Esq.
Moises, the Rev. Mr.
Mackenzie, Colonel, 78th Regt.
Millingchump, Rev. B.
M'Mahon, George, Esq. Madras

N.

Newark, Viscount
Nassau, Hon. Mr.
Nesbitt, John, Esq. M. P.
Nisbitt, David, Esq.
Neville, Captain L. 13th Dragoons
Nelthorpe, Joseph, Esq.
Nugent, Captain Edward
Noble, Arthur, Esq.
Neil, J. M. Esq.
Nagle, F. Esq.
Nicolay, Captain, Royal Engineers.
Nelson, J. W. Esq.
Neale, Captain George
Noble, Rev. Mark.

O.

Oakley, Sir Charles, Bart.
Ousley, Sir William, Knt. LL. D.
Ormerod, Rev. R.
Ogilvie, John H. D. Esq. Madras
Ogilvie, John, Esq.
Ogilvie, William, Esq.
Ogilvie, James, Esq.
Ogilvie, Miss, Frognal
Orr, Colonel
Orange, Captain, 86th Regt.
Oswald, Alexander G. Esq.
Overend, Lieutenant, Madras Cavalry
Oakes, Lieutenant-Colonel Henry
Ogle, Colonel Robert
Otridge and Sons, Messrs. (6 copies)
O'Hara, Lieutenant
Osborne, Mr. William
Owen, George, Esq. jun.

P.

Peachey, Hon. John
Peyton, Sir Yelverton, Bart.
Parry, Edward, Esq.
Prinsep, John, Esq.
Porcher, Idu Pre, Esq.
Poole, Charles, Esq.
Pym, Rev. Mr.
Purling, George, Esq.
Paxton, A. Esq.
Pringle, Colonel James, Bengal
Perry, James, Esq.
Paul, James, Esq. Lucknow
Pilcher, Captain
Price, John, Esq.
Price, Jocelyn, Esq.
Penn, William, Esq.
Pownall, William, Esq.
Peate, Samuel, Esq.
Perthes, Mr. Frederick (2 copies)
Pogson, Captain, Madras
Powney, George, Esq.
Plowden, R. C. Esq.
Pierson, Colonel James
Powell, Richard Harcourt, Esq.
Palmer, William, Esq.
Paterson, George, Esq.
Pringle, Alexander, Esq.
Price, Mr. (3 copies)



Digitized by Google

Ponthieu, John de, Esq.
Parry, Captain Francis
Pitt, W. M. Esq. M. P.
Pole, E. E. Esq.
Pringle, John, Esq.
Price, Joseph, Esq.

## Q.

Quayle, Captain, Royal Artillery.

## R.

Roberts, Colonel
Robertson, Major
Robinson, John, Esq.
Robinson, Rev. Mathew
Reeves, Frederick, Esq. Bombay
Richardson, John, Esq.
Rattray, Lieutenant Colonel John
Rowe, William, Esq.
Radcliffe, Joseph, Esq.
Rankin, John, Esq.
Ravenscroft, Edward, Esq.
Rowley, Rev. Dr.
Ridge, Captain John
Reid, John, Esq.
Rowley, John, Esq. Madras
Rainier, Daniel, Esq.
Rooper, John, Esq.
Robbins, Thomas, Esq.
Romaine, Capt. G. Bengal Marine
Ryan, Mr. R.
Rimmington, —, Esq.
Robinsons, Messrs. (24 copies)
Rudds, Bartholomew, Esq.
Rock, John, Esq.
Robinson, Capt. G. A.
Reynolds, Mrs.
Reading Book Club
Robertson, Lieut.-Col. 92d Regt.
Reid, Robert, Esq.
Ryland, John, D. D.
Rann, Captain, Madras
Rann, Lieutenant
Ross, George, Esq.
Rous, George, Esq.
Robinson, J. Esq.
Ridgway, Mr. (6 copies)
Robinson, George, Esq.
Rollestone, Samuel, Esq.
Rollestone, Samuel, Esq. jun. Resident at Port Victoria

## S.

Scarborough, the Earl of
Sheffield, Lord
Seaforth, Lord
Stuart, Hon. Frederick, M. P.
Sykes, Sir Francis, Bart.
Sheridan, Sir H. W. Bart.
Strange, Sir Thomas, Knt. Recorder of Madras
St. John, Hon. Major-General
St. John St. Andrew, Esq.
Sulivan, J. R. Esq.
Sulivan, John, Esq.
Sheridan, R. B. Esq. M. P.
Stirling, Sir J. Lord Provost of Edin.
Sutton, Sir Richard, Bart.
Stibbert, General
Symes, Lieut. Col. Michael
Sibbald, James, Esq.
Simpson, William, Esq. Bombay
Scott, General
Scott, Captain James, Madras
Scott, Captain Henry
Scott, Edward, Esq.
Scott, Thomas, Esq. Calcutta
Scott, Colonel Richard
Scott, Captain Patrick
Stokes, Charles, Esq.
Soane, John, Esq.
Sage, Isaac, Esq,
Shirley, Henry, Esq. Jamaica
Shaw, Lieutenant-Colonel, 74th Regt.
Seton, Daniel, Esq.
Still, Mr. Samuel
Smith, George, Esq.
Smith, William, Esq.
Smith, Christopher, Esq.
Smith, William Edward, Esq.
Smith, George, Esq.
Shebbeare, Charles, Esq.
Stephens, Augustus, Esq.
Sewell, Mr. J. (25 copies)

Stevens,

Digitized by Google

Stevens, J. H. Esq.
Stuart, General James, 72d Regt.
Stuart, Major J. A. ditto
Stewart, Mr.
Strahan, S. Esq.
Stewart, G. Esq.
Stockwell, John, Esq.
Swinnerton, Thomas, Esq.
Stanniforth, Thomas, Esq.
Sunter, Joseph, Esq.
Sedgwicke, C. Esq.
Street, T. G. Esq.
Shackleford, John Edward, Esq.
Salmon, Rev. B. W.
Searle, Charles, Esq.
Spiado, Philip, Esq.
Sael and Co. Messrs. (6 copies)
Sittingbourne Book Society
Scott, David, Esq.
Salmon, Mrs.
Shore, John, Esq. Calcutta
Shuttleworth, Mr. Thomas
Smith, Lieutenant James, Bombay
Sandford, Edward, Esq.
Staunton, Philip, Esq.
Sowerby, Robert, Esq.
Scott, General, of Welstone
Simpson, Captain
Shaw, Edward, Esq.
Spankie, Robert, Esq.
Stourbridge Library
Smith, Lieutenant-Colonel
Sweedland, C. Esq.
Serles' Coffee House
Sturt, Charles, Esq. M. P.
Stanley, Colonel
Schuback, John, Esq.
Stracey, E. Esq.

## T.

Thanet, the Earl of
Teignmouth, Lord
Trevelyan, Sir John, Bart.
Toone, Colonel
Thistleton, John, Esq. Bombay
Turing, Sir Robert, Bart.
Trent, Major-General
Tucker, Lieutenant-General
Tucker, T. Esq.
Turner, Captain
Towers, Captain 8th Light Dragoons
Taylor, Major
Taylor, John, Esq. (2 copies)
Taylor, Rev. R.
Thompson, Alexander, Esq.
Tomlinson, Robert, Esq.
Temple, John, Esq.
Torriano, Major
Tweedy, John, Esq.
Todd, Mr. John, York (12 copies)
Torrens, Captain S. 52d Regt.
Thornton, William, Esq.
Turnor, William, Esq.
Thompson, J. jun. Esq.
Tupper, Daniel, Esq.
Tatem, George, Esq.
Turnor, John, Esq.
Tulloch, Thomas, Esq.
Thomson, Alexander, Esq.
Taswell, George, Esq.
Tolfrey, Samuel, Esq.

## U.

Uxbridge, the Earl of
Urquhart, Major-General.

## V.

Vansittart, N. Esq. M. P.
Vansittart, George, Esq. M. P.
Vaughan, William, Esq.

## W.

Wellesley, the Hon. Henry
Walsingham, the Right Hon. Lord
Worronzow, Count Michael
Winnington, Sir Edward, Bart. M. P.
Wood, Colonel Mark, M. P.
Waring, John Scott, Esq.
Way, John, Esq.
White, Major Henry
White, Henry, Esq.
Wroughton, W. Esq. (2 copies)
Webb, Willis John, Esq.
Wood, Edward, Esq

Wolf

Digitized by Google

Wolf, George, Eſq.
Wittwer, T. N. Eſq.
Wright, Mr. J. (25 copies)
Woodmaſon, James, Eſq.
Woolaſton, George Hyde, Eſq.
Wellsford, J. P. Eſq.
Wade, William, Eſq.
Weyland, John, Eſq.
Willis, Captain Richard, Royal Navy
Wilks, Captain
Wilkinſon, Thomas
Ward, Captain, 27th Dragoons
Willock, John, Eſq.
Wetherell, Charles, Eſq.
Williams, A. Eſq.
Walter, Mr.
Williamſon, Lieut. Alex. 36th Regt.
Waite, John, Eſq.
Woombwell, ——, Eſq.
Watſon, James, Eſq.
Warden, Francis, Eſq.
Warner, Joſeph, Eſq.
Warden, Mrs.
White, John, Eſq.
Wade, Captain Henry Gore, 29th Regt. Drag. Madras
Wigram, J. Eſq.
Winfield, William, Eſq.
Welſh, Colonel
Wynch, William, Eſq.
Wilſon, F. Eſq.
Wright, B. G. Eſq.
Whitby, ——, Eſq.
Witherſtone, Colonel
Ward, Joſeph, Eſq.
Williams, James, Eſq.
Williams, Captain George.

## Y.

Young, William, Eſq.
Yates, Thomas, Eſq.
York, His Grace the Archbiſhop of
York, Charles, Eſq. M. P.

Digitized by Google.

# CONTENTS.

## HISTORY OF INDIA.—

CHAP. II. A View of the Commercial Intercourſe between India and Europe, previous to the Diſcovery of the Paſſage by the Cape of Good Hope; comprehending an Account of the firſt Introduction of Mahommedaniſm, Chriſtianity, and Jewiſm, among the Nair States of Malabar—the Trade carried on with India by the Genoeſe and Venetians—the opening of the Navigation along the Weſtern Coaſts of Africa by the Portugueze—the Voyages of Vaſquez de Gama—the Conqueſts of Albuquerque—the Riſe and Progreſs of the Portugueze Eſtabliſhments in India, and the Cauſes of their Declenſion and Fall, Page 1

## CHRONICLE.—

Thunder-ſtorm at Calcutta, 12th May 1799 - - - - - 1
Account of the Deſtruction of ſome Tygers at Mooree Jahara - *ibid.*
Account of an Expedition from Surat to the Bunder of Goomtee, in the Gulph of Cutch - - - - - - 3
Thunder-ſtorm at Barrackpore and Serampore, 23d May 1799 - 5
Gallant Conduct of the Coorga Rajah in defeating Meer Mahommed Ally 7
Loſs of the Ship *Abercrombie* - - - - - - - *ibid.*
Account of the Mineral Waters at Cannia - - - - - 8
Law Report, in the Court of the Recorder, Bombay,—Cunput and Trimbuck Sinoys, paupers, *verſus* the Hon. Company - - - 9
Regulations reſpecting the equality of Rank in the Company's Naval and Military Service - - - - - - - - 16
Murder of Mr. Norton, at Calcutta - - - - - - 17
Some Account of the drowning of Lieutenant Colonel Black - *ibid.*
Addreſs of Major General Stuart and the reſt of the Officers ſtationed at Futtyghur (*June* 1799) to the Right Honourable the Governor General 18
Sword preſented to Major General Baird by the Officers who ſerved under him at the Conqueſt of Seringapatam - - - - - *ibid.*
Death of the Emperor of China - - - - - - 19
Conſpiracy on board the Ship *Lord Thurlow* - - - - - 20
Ditto on board the Ship *Suſannah* - - - - - - 21
Account of the Fortification at Chittledroog - - - *ibid.*
Nautical Remark - - - - - - - - - 22
Loſs of the Ship *Apollo* - - - - - - - - *ibid.*
Engagement between the Ship *Devaynes* and a French Privateer - *ibid.*
Statement of Voluntary Contributions at Bombay for the Support of the War 23
Letter from Mr. Dundas to Mr. Henſhaw - - - - - 24
Addreſs, &c. preſented to Major General Smith on his Retirement from the Army - - - - - - - - - - *ibid.*
Bombay Government Advertiſement relative to travelling Paſſports - 25
Orders for the Reception of his Excellency Meer Aalum Behaudar at Fort St. George - - - - - - - - - - 26
Prohibition of the Exportation of Copper to India - - - 27
Calcutta Voluntary Contributions for the Support of the War - *ibid.*
Addreſs of the Inhabitants of Bombay, to the Governor General on the Conqueſt of Myſore - - - - - - - - - 29
Anſwer of his Lordſhip to the above Addreſs - - - - 30
Addreſſes of the Native Inhabitants of Calcutta to the Governor General, on the Conqueſt of Myſore - - - - - - - - 31
Anſwer of his Lordſhip to the above Addreſſes - - - - 33
Inundation at Dinapore - - - - - - - - 34
Regulations reſpecting the Shipping Trade to Amboyna - - - 35
Seizure of the Union Grab by the Malays - - - - - 36
Addreſs of the Inhabitants of Calcutta to the Governor General - *ibid.*
Anſwer of his Lordſhip to the above Addreſs - - - - 38
Splendid *Fete* given by the Governor at Madras - - - - 39
Capture of the *Prince of Wales* cruizer, by *L'Uni* French Privateer - *ibid.*



Digitized by Google

Page

Some Particulars of the Death of Captain Wilson of the *Limbee*, and Mr. Davis, his Chief Officer - - - - - - 40
Dreadful Accidents from the Bites of Snakes - - - *ibid.*
Capture of five English Vessels by a French Privateer - - 41
Extract of a Letter from the Island of Java - - - - *ibid.*
Bombay Government's Report of the Death of Major General Hartley - 42
Hostile Conduct of the Caffres at the Cape of Good Hope - - *ibid.*
Fall of Jemaulabad - - - - - - - - 43
Nautical Information - - - - - - - 44
Further Particulars of the Fort at Chittledroog - - - 45
Engagement of the *Eliza Anne* and the American Ship *Atlantic* with a French Privateer - - - - - - - - *ibid.*
Embassy to the Court of Persia - - - - - - 46
Particulars relative to the Delivery of Vizier Ally into the Hands of Colonel Collins - - - - - - - - - *ibid.*
Minutes of Council relative to the above - - - - 47
Vote of Thanks of the India Company to the Governor General, Lord Clive, J. Duncan, Esq. General Harris, General Stewart, Officers and Army, who achieved the Conquest of Seringapatam - - - - 48
Proclamation for a General Thanksgiving - - - - - 49
Account of Sultaun Shah, a wandering Fakeer - - - 50
Copy of a Letter from General Harris to the Governor General - 51
Ditto from General Floyd to General Harris - - - *ibid.*
Ditto from the Governor General to General Harris - - - 52
General Orders on the Retirement of General Harris from India - *ibid.*
Government Orders on General Dow's proceeding to Europe on Furlough *ibid.*
Account of the baiting a Buffaloe, Wild Hog, and a Leopard, at Bombay 53
Madras Voluntary Contributions for the Support of the War - - 54
Postage of Letters, &c. from Europe to India - - - *ibid.*
Loss of his Majesty's Ship *Sceptre* - - - - - 55
General Thanksgiving at Calcutta - - - - - *ibid.*
Ditto at Allahabad - - - - - - - 56
Bombay Quarter Sessions, January 11, 1801 - - - - 57
Recapture of the Ships *Thomas* and *Penang* - - - - 58
Minutes of Council on the Retirement of Major Thompson of Artillery *ibid.*
Embassy to Poonah - - - - - - - *ibid.*
Address of the British Inhabitants of Ceylon to the Governor General - 60
His Lordship's Answer to the above - - - - - 61
Emigration of People from Arracan to Chittagong - - - *ibid.*
Anecdotes of the new Emperor of China - - - - - 62
Engagement of the *Cleopatra* (Portugueze Indiaman) with a French Privateer 63
Particulars of the Cruizes of the *Fox* and *Sybille* in the Indian Seas - *ibid.*
Loss of the *Trincomallee* - - - - - - - 64
Death of Colonel J. Bellasis - - - - - - 68
Death of Nana Furnavese, that distinguished Mahratta Minister - *ibid.*
Ingenious Deception of the Commander of an Arab Vessel to prevent her being taken by a French Privateer - - - - - - 69
Singular Title of the Viceroy of Pegue - - - - *ibid.*
Account of the present State of Carrachee in Sind - - - *ibid.*
Re-establishment of Tranquillity in the Cotiote Country - - 70
Liberation of the Ambassadors of the late Tippoo Sultaun to the French Directory - - - - - - - - - 71
List of Ships in the East India Company's Service, which have been lost, burnt, or captured, from the Season 1757 to the Season 1800, inclusive - *ibid.*

CIVIL and MILITARY PROMOTIONS, &c.

Bengal Civil Appointments - - - - - - - 73
Madras ditto - - - - - - - - 74
Bombay ditto - - - - - - - - 75
Bengal Military Promotions:—In his Majesty's Regiments - - *ibid.*
Ditto ditto In the Hon. Company's Army - 84
Madras ditto ditto - - - - 88
Bombay ditto ditto - - - - - 95
Births, Marriages, and Deaths - - - - - 97

SUR-

Digitized by Google

SUPPLEMENT TO THE CHRONICLE.— Page

Foundation of a College at Calcutta - - - - - 104
Violent Storm at Bombay - - - - - - 115
Summary of the Crimes, and Confiscation of the Property, of the First Minister of State at Pekin, in China - - - - - 118
Remarkable Custom in Cooch Bahar, near Bengal - - - 121
Account of the Pearl Fishery at Ceylon - - - - - 122
Account of the Cure of a Snake Bite, by the Application of the Caustic Volatile Alkali - - - - - - - - 123
Charges and Sentence of the Court Martial held on Major W. Gale of his Majesty's 29th Light Dragoons - - - - 125
Action between Madagee Dowlet Row Scindiah and the Jeypore Rajah 127
Anniversary of the Capture of Seringapatam, at Madras - - 128
Ditto at Allahabad - - - - - - - *ibid.*
Entertainment given by the Gentlemen of the Civil Service at Patna, to Major General Baird, &c. - - - - - - 129
Bombay Quarter Sessions, April 14, 1800 - - - *ibid.*
Anniversary of Lord Cornwallis's Victory in 1791, with an Account of the Statue erected, in memory of the Achievements and public Virtues of his Lordship, at the Presidency of Madras - - - - - 130
Account of the hostile Treatment of the Ship *Ruby*, Capt. Pavin, at Sooloo 132
Gallant Resistance of the *Wellesley*, Captain Gordon, against a French Frigate of 36 Guns - - - - - - - - *ibid.*
Extirpation of Dhoondia Waugh, the Freebooter of Mysore - 133
Calcutta Address to his Majesty on his late providential Escape from Assassination - - - - - - - - 135
Treaty between the Hon. Company and his Highness the Nizam - 140

HOME INTELLIGENCE.—

Loss of the *Queen* East Indiaman - - - - - - 141
Capture of the *Kent* East Indiaman - - - - 142
Resolution of the Court of Directors for granting an Annuity to the Most Noble the Marquis Wellesley - - - - - - 144
Miscellaneous Articles - - - - - - - 145
Extract of Particulars respecting the Cape of Good Hope - - 148
Embassy to Teshoo Lama - - - - - - - 149
Descriptive Sketch of the Great Picture of the Storming of Seringapatam, exhibited at the Lyceum, in the Strand - - - - *ibid.*

STATE PAPERS.—

Abstract of an Act of Parliament for the better Administration of Justice at Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay; and for preventing British Subjects from being concerned in Loans to the Native Princes in India - - 1
Abstract of an Act for establishing further Regulations for the Government of the British Territories in India, and the better Administration of Justice within the same - - - - - - - - 5
Report of Proceedings of Walter Ewer, Esq. as Commissioner appointed by the Right Honourable the Governor General of Bengal, to inquire into the illicit Trade carried on at Bencoolen; communicated by his Lordship to the Court of Directors - - - - - - - 7

PROCEEDINGS IN PARLIAMENT.

Heads of Mr. Secretary Dundas's Speech on the Finances of the East India Company, March 25th, 1800 - - - - - - 10
Resolutions of the Committee appointed to consider of the several Papers and Accounts presented to the House by Mr. Owen, (from the Directors of the Company,) on the 3d February 1800. - - - - 29
Heads of Mr. Secretary Dundas's Speech on his Motion for the whole House to go into a Committee to consider of the several Accounts, &c. presented from the East India Company - - - - - - 32

Pro-

Digitized by Google

Page

PROCEEDINGS AT THE EAST INDIA HOUSE.

Debate on the East India Judicature Bill, Saturday June 14th, 1800. - 57
Confirmation of the previous Reſolution to reſtore Mr. Samuel Young to his Rank in the Service of the Madras Eſtabliſhment, Wedneſday Sept. 24th 59
Debate on the Remuneration to be paid to the Commanders of the Company's Veſſels unemployed, Wedneſday Sept. 24 - - - ibid.
Debate on the alleged Abuſe of Patronage, ditto - - - 62
——— on the Reſtoration of Lieutenant Colonel Oliver to his Rank in the Service of the Madras Eſtabliſhment, Wedneſday December 17th - 74
Further Debate on the alleged Abuſe of Patronage, ditto - - 80
Debate on the Motion for granting a Penſion to the Moſt Noble the Marquis Welleſley, Thurſday January 15th, 1801 - - - 85
Further Debate on the alleged Abuſe of Patronage, Tueſday Jan. 20th 96
Ballot for the Reſtoration of Colonel Oliver, Tueſday Jan. 27th - 148
Report of Mr. A. Thompſon's Speech, on Friday 13th June - ibid.

APPENDIX.—

Copy of a Letter from General Braithwaite to Lieutenant Colonel Oliver 150
Copy of a Letter from T. T. Jones, Eſq. to the Court of Directors, for the Poſtponement of his promiſed Motion on the Abuſe of Patronage - 151
Papers alluded to in Mr. Twining's Speech, p. 104 - - ibid.
Circular Letter to the Proprietors of India Stock; together with Counſel's Opinion on the Legality of the Court of Directors receiving Examinations of Perſons upon Oath - - - - - - 152

CHARACTERS.—

Three Biographical Memoirs, deſigned to illuſtrate the Riſe of Hyder Ally Khan, the firſt Mahommedan who ruled in Myſore; to which are ſubjoined explanatory Notes - - - - - - 1
Further Anecdotes of Tippoo Sultaun - - - - 10
A ſhort Account of Muzaffer Jung - - - - - 16
A Character of the Hindus - - - - - - - 18
A Character of the Muſſulmans of Hinduſtan - - - 19
Particulars tending to illuſtrate the peculiar Manners and Diſpoſitions of the Hindus - - - - - - - - 22
Biographical Account of the Anceſtors of the preſent Rajah of Coorga 25
Account of the Life of Sir William James, Bart. - - - 28
Account of the Life of Louis de Camoens, the celebrated Portugueze Poet 31
Manners of the Inhabitants of the Mauritius - - - - 41
Account of the Life of the Princeſs Wolfenbuttle of Ruſſia - - 43
Life of M. D'Apres de Mannevillette - - - - 48
Authentic Anecdotes of the Military Life of General George Harris - 51
Authentic Anecdotes of the Military Life of Major General Floyd - 59

MISCELLANEOUS TRACTS.—

Some Account of the Natural Productions of the Iſland of Ceylon, particularly in the Environs of Columbo. By a Gentleman now reſident on the Iſland - - - - - - - - - 1
Narrative of the Campaign in Bengal in 1760, communicated by Col. Ironſide 7
Narrative of Military Tranſactions in Bengal in 1761, by the ſame - 23
Extracts of Letters from Major Polier at Delhi, to Col. Ironſide at Belgram, May 22d, 1776, containing ſome intereſting, Hiſtorical, and Biographical Particulars - - - - - - - 29
Deſcription of the Kingdom of Aſſam, taken from Alemgeernameh of Mohammed Cazim, and tranſlated by Henry Vanſittart, Eſq. - - 42
Enumeration of Indian Claſſes. By H. T. Colebrooke, Eſq. - - 50
Narrative of the Particulars of the Journey of Teeſhoo Lama and his Suite, from Tibet to China, from the verbal Report of Poorungheer Goſein 58
Tranſlation of a Letter from Kienlong, Emperor of China, to Delai Lama, the Grand Lama of Tibet - - - - - 69
An Account of the Iſland of Amboyna, from the Voyages of J. S. Stavornius 72
An Account of the Religion and Civil Inſtitutions of the Birmans, from Lieut. Col. Symes's Embaſſy - - - - - 79

An

Digitized by Google

Page
An Account of the Andaman Iſlands, from Lieut. Col. Symes's Embaſſy 89
————Benares, from Gladwin's Aſiatic Miſcellany - - 96
————Lucknow, from the ſame - - - - 97
Major Allan's Account of his Interview with the Princes in the Palace of Seringapatam, and of finding the Body of the late Tippoo Sultaun - 101
Letter from the Rajah Jeſwunt Sing to Aurengzebe - - 104
A Narrative of the Reigns of the Succeſſors of Mahommed; containing a Deſcription of the Schiſm which took place in the Muſſulman Religion, by which it became divided into two Sects, the one of whom aſſumed the Title of *Sonnee* (or Orthodox), and who branded the oppoſite Party with the opprobrious Epithet of *Sbiab* (or Heterodox), in conſequence of their maintaining that the Sovereign Imamut belongs by right excluſively to the Deſcendants of Ally - - - - - - - 106
One of Tippoo Sultaun's Dreams - - - - - - 126
Manner of Hunting among the Princes of Hinduſtan - - 127
Narrative of a Route from Chunargur to Rajamundry, in the Ellore Sircar. By J. T. Blunt, Enſign-Engineer - - - - - 128
Account of the Iſlands of Amboyna and Banda; together with a General View of the Spice Iſlands. Taken from the Narrative of a Gentleman who ſurveyed them ſince they have been in the Poſſeſſion of Great Britain 200
Account of the Cities of Calicut and Bejanagur, in the 15th Century. Tranſlated from the Perſian of Khondemir, with explanatory Notes - 226
Narrative of an Embaſſy from Perſia to China; literally tranſlated from a Geographical Treatiſe of Khondemir; to which are ſubjoined explanatory Notes - - - - - - - - 231
Narrative of a Journey to Sirinagur. By Captain T. Hardwicke - 244
Appendix, being an Enumeration of Plants noticed in the preceding Tour, between Hurdwar and Sirinagur, in the Months of April and May 1796 264
Narrative of a Journey from Agra to Oujein. By W. Hunter, Eſq. - 277
Account of the Petroleum Wells, in the Burmah Dominions: extracted from the Journal of a Voyage from Ranghong up the River Erai-Wuddy to Amarapoorah, the preſent Capital of the Burmah Empire. By Capt. Hiram Cox, Reſident at Ranghong - - - - - 315
Eſſay on the Poiſon of Serpents. By W. Boag, Eſq. - - 320
Supplement to Ditto - - - - - - - 329
Treaty between Mahommed and the Chriſtians of all Sects, by which they are allowed the free Exerciſe of their Worſhip, and ſecured in their Properties and Hierarchies. Tranſlated from the French of L. de Villebrune 339
Narrative of an Eye-Witneſs to the horrid Cuſtom of the Brahman Females burning themſelves on the Death of their Huſbands - - 336
Deſcription of various Articles found in the Palace at Seringapatam, and ſent to England as Preſents to the Royal Family, and to the Court of Directors - - - - - - - - 338
Diſquiſition on Regal Succeſſion. By Jaganatha Tercapanchanana. From the Digeſt of Hindu Law, tranſlated from the original Sanſcrit. By Mr. Colebrooke - - - - - - - - 345

POETRY.—

Select Stanzas imitated from Hafiz - - - - - 351
Ode traduite de Hafiz, par Sir William Jones - - - *ibid.*

ACCOUNT OF BOOKS.—

Works of Sir WILLIAM JONES, *continued* - - - - 1
RENNELL's Geographical Syſtem of Herodotus - - - 22
PLAYFAIR's Strictures on the Aſiatic Eſtabliſhments of Great Britain 33
FRA PAOLINO DA SAN BARTOLOMEO's Voyage to the Eaſt Indies, *continued* - - - - - - - - - 41
TAYLOR's Letters on India - - - - - - 47
COLEBROOKE's Digeſt of Hindu Law - - - - 55
OUSELEY's Oriental Geography of Ebn Haukal - - - 69
Oriental Collections - - - - - - 78



Digitized by Google

# A POLYMETRICAL TABLE,

*Shewing the Itinetarian Diſtances, in Britiſh Miles, between ſome of the moſt remarkable Places of* HINDUSTAN.

EXPLANATION.

From Agra to Tritchinopoly - 1406 } Miles.
Calcutta to Seringapatam 1220 }

| | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | | | | | | | | | | | | Agra |
| | | | | | | | | | | | Benares | 380 |
| | | | | | | | | | | Bidjegur | 56 | 436 |
| | | | | | | | | | Bombay | 950 | 984 | 850 |
| | | | | | | | | Calcutta | 1300 | 621 | 565 | 950 |
| | | | | | | | Delhi | 1060 | 965 | 556 | 500 | 115 |
| | | | | | | Hyderabad | 900 | 1020 | 480 | 664 | 745 | 830 |
| | | | | | Madras | 365 | 1350 | 1030 | 770 | 1029 | 1110 | 1190 |
| | | | | Oude, or Fyzabad | 1170 | 810 | 360 | 695 | 1085 | 186 | 130 | 280 |
| | | | Patna | 235 | 1267 | 900 | 660 | 400 | 1140 | 196 | 155 | 545 |
| | | Poonah | 1067 | 950 | 670 | 387 | 915 | 1200 | 98 | 898 | 930 | 796 |
| | Seringapatam | 525 | 1215 | 1230 | 290 | 315 | 1330 | 1220 | 620 | 1213 | 1170 | 1215 |
| | Surat | 702 | 245 | 1020 | 880 | 930 | 565 | 756 | 1310 | 177 | 837 | 905 | 680 |
| Tritchinopoly | 927 | 225 | 750 | 1481 | 1275 | 208 | 540 | 1473 | 1240 | 845 | 1230 | 1286 | 1406 |

Digitized by Google

THE

# ASIATIC ANNUAL REGISTER,

For the Year 1800.

THE

# HISTORY OF INDIA.

## CHAP. II.

*A View of the Commercial Intercourſe between India and Europe, previous to the Diſcovery of the Paſſage by the Cape of Good Hope.*

COMPREHENDING

*An Account of the firſt Introduction of Mahommedaniſm, Chriſtianity, and Jewiſm, among the Nair States of Malabar—the Trade carried on with India by the Genoeſe and Venetians—the opening of the Navigation along the Weſtern Coaſts of Africa by the Portugueze—the Voyage of Vaſquez de Gama—the Conqueſts of Albuquerque—the Riſe and Progreſs of the Portugueze Eſtabliſhments in India, and the Cauſes of their Declenſion and Fall.*

IN our firſt chapter we took a general view of the ſtate of ancient India; of the religious principles, the civil inſtitutions, the arts, ſciences, and literature of the Hindu people: we likewiſe illuſtrated ſome parts of their early hiſtory, and gave a brief narrative of the conqueſts of the Muſſulmans, from the invaſion of Hinduſtân, to the death of the emperor Akbar. We ſhall now proceed to conſider this vaſt empire more particularly in a commercial point of view, and to give an account of its intercourſe with the nations of Europe.

We have already made ſome obſervations on the commerce that ſubſiſted between Ancient India and Syria, Egypt and Perſia; and deſcribed, in general terms, the channels through which it was carried on, as well as the modes by which it was conducted. The inland trade with Perſia, though frequently ſuſpended in conſequence of the fanaticiſm of the Muſſulmans, and the irruptions of the Tartars, has, nevertheleſs, ſurvived the ſtorms by which it was aſſailed during a long courſe of ages, and is ſtill in a flouriſhing condition. The ancient trade with Syria decayed with the drooping ſpirit of its people, and was finally buried under the ruins of Palmyra, about two hundred



Digitized by Google

years after the conqueſt of that celebrated city, and the ſubjugation of the Syrian empire by the Roman emperor Aurelian. The commercial intercourſe with Egypt, firſt firmly eſtabliſhed and rendered extenſive and important, by the enlightened ſchemes and adventurous policy of Alexander, was purſued on the ſame liberal principles, but with far ſuperior advantages during the dynaſty of the Ptolomies. On the conqueſt of that country by the Romans under Auguſtus, the Indian trade fell into their hands. The valuable commodities of the Eaſt, which they ſo highly prized, they had long received through circuitous channels; and being now poſſeſſed of the emporeum whence thoſe commodities were diſtributed among the ſurrounding nations, they infuſed into commerce their characteriſtic ſpirit. Under the auſpicious influence of the Romans, this trade increaſed with a rapidity correſpondent to the ardour with which it was carried on; and the improvements in the arts of ſhip-building and navigation to which that ardour gave birth, together with the diſcovery of the variations in the periodical winds, greatly facilitated the intercourſe between the two countries, and not only rendered the voyages to India leſs precarious, but more expeditious. Hence the mariners employed in the India trade became confident in their ſkill; and forſaking the common track along the coaſt of Arabia Felix, they hazarded a bolder navigation, and at once directed their courſe from the ſtraits of Babelmandel, acroſs the ocean, to the coaſts of Guzerat and Malabar. Hippalus, the commander of a trading veſſel, had the merit of exploring this new route; and it was juſtly conſidered of ſo much importance, that his name was uſed to diſtinguiſh the particular wind which had enabled him to accompliſh it.

From this period, until the decay of the weſtern empire, the commerce with India through this channel was purſued with increaſing activity and uninterrupted ſucceſs. A fleet, conſiſting of 120 veſſels, ſailed annually from Myos-hormos, a port of Egypt on the Red Sea, to the ports of Muſiris and Borace * on the coaſt of Malabar, and from thence again to the iſland of Ceylon, which was the uſual term of their navigation, and which thereby became one of the principal marts in the Eaſt. To this mart, therefore, the merchants of Bengal, of Oriſſa, of the Carnatic, and of the eaſtern iſlands, brought their fine cloths, and their other coſtly commodities, the manufacture and produce of Hinduſtân and of China, where they diſpoſed of them to great advantage, in exchange for ſilver and gold, which, on the ſide of the Romans, were the chief inſtruments of commerce †. In the months of December or January the Roman fleets ſailed from Ceylon, on their return to Egypt, laden with the ſilks and muſlins, the ſpices and aromatics, the pearls and precious ſtones of India. At Myos-hormos its valuable cargo was landed, and tranſported on camels to Coptos, whence it was conveyed in boats, down the Nile, to Alexandria.

Thus, it appears, the commercial intercourſe between Rome and India

* Muſiris and Borace, ſo named by Strabo and Pliny, appear to us to be the ports of Meerjee and Barcelore, as theſe places anſwer the deſcriptions given by thoſe writers, more exactly than any other towns ſituated on the coaſt of Malabar.

† See Gibbon's Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, Vol. I. p. 89. It is computed by Pliny, that a ſum equal to 800,000l. ſterling was ſent annually from Rome to purchaſe Indian commodities.

Digitized by Google

dia was extenſive and ſplendid; though the profits ariſing from it were certainly in favour of the latter nation. For, as the Romans gave nothing but ſpecie in exchange for articles of mere luxury, and as that ſpecie could never flow back to them through any other channel, it follows as a neceſſary conſequence, that this trade muſt in ſome degree have operated as a drain on the national reſources. At the ſame time it would appear, from a variety of circumſtances ſtated by Pliny, that the general wealth of the empire ſuſtained little diminution from this branch of commerce. And though it might have contributed to accelerate the progreſs of corruption among a degenerate people, yet, in a philoſophical point of view, it was ultimately productive of conſiderable benefit to mankind. Amidſt the rude ignorance which characterized the middle ages in Europe, the commerce with India ſerved to ſoften and inſtruct thoſe nations who participated in it: and in modern times it foſtered that ſpirit of enterpriſe, which was deſtined to render navigation ſubſervient to philoſophy and to knowledge, by making the inhabitants of far diſtant countries acquainted with each other, and by familiarizing their minds to the various habitudes and cuſtoms that diverſify human life.

On the removal of the ſeat of the imperial government from Rome to Conſtantinople, and the conſequent decline of the Weſtern empire, the trade with India, by the Red Sea and Egypt, appears to have loſt much of that induſtrious ſpirit with which it was wont to be animated, and thereby to have ſuſtained a conſiderable diminution. This decay of the Egyptian trade was not owing to the Roman people having loſt their taſte for the luxuries of the Eaſt; it aroſe in a great degree from that plethoric opulence with which the merchants of Alexandria ſunk into idleneſs, and which ultimately rendered them incapable of beſtowing on buſineſs that induſtry and attention by which the affairs of commerce can alone be carried on or preſerved. At the very time, too, when this dereliction of commercial ſpirit began to ſhew itſelf among the Egyptians, the Arabian traders, who had long rivalled them in the art of navigation, received a new impulſe to their enterpriſing genius, from being converted to the Mahommedan faith. One of the leading principles of that religion inſtructs its votaries to propagate its doctrines with an ardour proportioned to their hopes of ſalvation, and by every means which either the wiſdom or wickedneſs of man can deviſe. Hence aroſe that enthuſiaſm by which the Arabs were inſtigated to the proſecution of the Indian trade; a trade, which at once held out to them the proſpect of increaſing their wealth, and of promulgating their religion. They accordingly fitted out, every year, ſeveral ſquadrons of trading veſſels, well equipped and manned, which they employed, excluſively, in the the commerce with India; and having gained the friendſhip of the Hindu princes of Malabar, not leſs by their love of trade, than their conciliating manners, they obtained permiſſion from them to ſettle, in the capacity of merchants, at ſome of their ſea-port towns. The Zamorin, Rajah of Calicut, in particular, greatly favoured their views; and is indeed repreſented by ſome of the Muſſulman hiſtorians*, as having himſelf



* See the Kerul-oodputtee, Zeireddin Mukhdom, Khondamir, and the Tohuffut-ul-Mujahed.

Digitized by Google

himſelf become a proſelyte to the religion of the *faithful*. They alſo relate, that the Zamorin had been prevailed on by the Derviſhes, who accompanied the Arab merchants to Malabar, to return with them to Mecca, and to offer up his prayers and thankſgivings at the foot of the Caaba. On his return from Mecca he died; and is ſaid to have left letters addreſſed to the Nairs, zealouſly recommending them to adopt the faith of Iſlam *.

It were both foreign to our purpoſe, and little becoming the dignity of hiſtory, to inveſtigate this tale, and to aſcertain the exact degree of credibility to which it may be entitled. It is ſufficient to obſerve, that to ſuppoſe a Hindu Prince to have abjured his own religion, is utterly repugnant to the uniform character of his caſt, and totally inconſiſtent with that rigid adherence to their faith for which the higher ranks among the Hindus have been in all ages diſtinguiſhed; and, as this ſolitary inſtance of a Hindu Prince having been converted to the Mahommedan religion, is ſupported wholly on the teſtimony of Muſſulman writers, in oppoſition to the unvaried evidence of ancient hiſtory, as well as to the experience of modern times, we are forced to reject it as a fabrication, which it ſuited the zeal and the views of the Moſlems to invent.

It is however certain, that, if the Arabian Derviſhes did not receive ſuch powerful encouragement, they at leaſt experienced not the ſmalleſt interruption in their endeavours to eſtabliſh the Mahommedan religion among the Malabar ſtates. As cautious of offending the religious prejudices of the Hindus, as they were zealous in propagating their own, they forwarded their pious views, by the ſubtle prudence with which they concealed them, no leſs than by the fervid ſolicitude which inſpirited their cauſe. Thus, by the good policy of the Arabs, together with the protection they received, their trade continued to increaſe, and they amaſſed riches with a proportionate celerity. Conſcious, therefore, of their own eſtimation, and encouraged by the tolerating principles of the Hindu religion, they built a moſque at Corrigalore, in the 211ſt year of the Hejirah (A. D. 642,) whither the Derviſhes repaired, and for ſome time fixed their chief reſidence. As their wealth accumulated, they erected moſques in different parts of Malabar, till, in the courſe of a century, having made ſeveral thouſand converts to the Mahommedan faith, from the outcaſt Hindus †, they began, in a political point of view, to attract the attention, and to excite the jealouſy of the Rajahs of the different ſtates by which they were ſurrounded; and the diſcontent of theſe Princes at the growing power of the Muſſulman merchants, was ſecretly fed and fomented by the Chriſtians and Jews, who had been long ſettled in Malabar, and whoſe antipathy to the Muſſulmans aroſe equally from mercantile rivalſhip and religious rancour. Nevertheleſs, the Zamorin ſtill afforded them

* This ſtory is likewiſe noticed by the accurate Baldæus; but, he adds, that it was related to him by the *Muſſulmans of Malabar*.

† The Mahommedans, who firſt ſettled in Malabar, propagated their doctrines with a fervid but mild policy, very uncommon in the hiſtory of the progreſs of any religious ſyſtem, much more in that of their own; but, if their zeal was reſtrained and moderated by their prudence, it was ſupplied by their ingenuity. They left no arts untried to proſelyte the Hindus; and moſt of the converts they made, were the children of the poorer claſſes, whom they had purchaſed, or by ſome ſecret means procured from their parents.

Digitized by Google

them his protection; and, in ſpite of the enemies, whom their proſperity had raiſed againſt them, they continued to diſſeminate their doctrines, and to extend their commerce.

The mild manners of the Hindus, which the tolerant ſpirit of the Brahminical ſyſtem in a great meaſure contributed to form, were well calculated to allure, not only the zealots of the Chriſtian and Mahommedan faith, but alſo many thouſands of miſerable people from the more northern countries of Aſia, whom the perſecution of thoſe zealots had driven from their native ſoils. Hence the empire of Hinduſtân, from the cloſe of the eighth century of the Chriſtian æra to the preſent day, has exhibited the ſingular ſpectacle of all the various worſhips known among the civilized part of mankind, exiſting at the ſame time in the ſame country *.

Of the introduction of Mahommedaniſm into Hinduſtân, as well as of the manner in which it was propagated in the ſtates of Malabar, we have given a ſuccinct account. We ſhall now point out the channels through which Chriſtianity and Jewiſm were communicated to the nations of the Indian peninſula.

Some ſuperficial writers, and particularly Vieſſiere la Broze †, have altogether rejected the account of the Apoſtle St. Thomas having preached the goſpel in India: With a raſh and ſtupid ignorance they have confounded the fables of the Romiſh miſſionaries, in regard to the miracles he performed, with the real hiſtory of his life and martyrdom, as related not only by an accurate hiſtorian, and an intelligent traveller, but alſo by the learned Euſebius, who has minutely inveſtigated the ſubject, and confirmed the truth of their narratives ‡. But it is no way neceſſary to connect the abſurd tales of the miſſionaries, with thoſe accounts of the Apoſtle, which have been handed down to us by tradition, as well as by the moſt reſpectable hiſtorians, all of whom concur in aſſerting, that St. Thomas travelled into the "eaſtern countries." It appears from Socrates (Hiſt. Eccl.) that before the ſeparation of the Apoſtles took place, they agreed to travel in contrary directions, and accordingly allotted to each other diſtinct portions of the known world, whither they were to convey the Chriſtian religion. The extenſive provinces of Parthia, comprehending all that tract of country which lies between the rivers Tigris and Euphrates, fell to the lot of St. Thomas, whither he therefore repaired, and from whence he is ſaid to have travelled into India. This tradition is further confirmed by Euſebius, who relates, that St. Pantene,



* In ſome of the cities of Malabar may be ſeen, (beſides the native Hindu temples,) Mahommedan moſques, Jewiſh ſynagogues, and Chriſtian churches, of the Greek, Romiſh, Arminian, and Proteſtant perſuaſions.

† This writer publiſhed his diſquiſition on the Chriſtianity of the Indies, in A. D. 1724, at the Hague; but the many groſs and palpable errors which deform and diſgrace thoſe parts of his work, reſpecting which we have both ample and unqueſtionable information, entitle him to little credit in other parts of it; wherein he endeavours to prove, that St. Thomas the Apoſtle never was in India, but that Chriſtianity was introduced into that country ſo late as A. D. 480, by the Neſtorian miſſionaries, who had been ſent thither from their patriarchal ſeat at Muzzul, in Meſopotamia, by Barſumas biſhop of Niſibis, the celebrated teacher of the doctrine of Neſtorius.

‡ Vide Socrates, Hiſt. Eccl. L. I. c. 20.—Coſmos Chriſtianorum Opinio de Mundo. L. II. p. 147.—Collect. P. P. Græc. edit. Montfaucon.—Et Euſeb. Pamphil. Hiſt. Eccl. L. III. c. 1, et L. V. c. 10.

Digitized by Google

animated by evangelical zeal, made a voyage to India in A. D. 317; that, on his arrival in that country, he found some of the natives already acquainted with the doctrines of Christianity, and that he actually discovered in their possession a copy of the Gospel of St. Matthew, written in the Hebrew language. They informed him, they had received it from St. Bartholomew, who had resided amongst them for some time. It is perfectly well ascertained, that St. Bartholomew preached the gospel in Ethiopia; and it is highly probable, that, in consequence of the alluring accounts given him of India by the Egyptian merchants, who, in their voyages from the Red Sea to Malabar, frequently touched at the ports of Ethiopia, he was induced to accompany them thither. And from all these testimonies, supported by the uniform tradition of past ages, we are authorized to conclude, that the Christian religion was introduced into India during the first and second ages of the church, and consequently above three centuries before the promulgation of the Nestorian doctrines.

The sequel of ecclesiastical history furnishes us with a curious fact, which accounts for the scepticism that has obtained in regard to St. Thomas the Apostle, as well as for his being mistaken by some writers for an impostor of the same name. After the third century of the Christian æra, it was so universally acknowledged that St. Thomas had preached the gospel in India, that the famous Manes, who gave himself out as a second Messiah, and chose his own apostles, sent one of them to India, named *Thomas*, in order that he might be confounded with the disciple of Christ *; and it was with a view to rectify the errors to which this circumstance gave rise, among the natives of India who had been converted to Christianity, that St. Pantene went to that country.

About fifty years subsequent to the mission of St. Pantene, (A. D. 360,) St. Athanasius appointed Trumentius bishop of India, where he resided for a considerable time, and where he found the doctrines of the Christian faith, not only understood, but practised by several thousand people †.

After the time of Trumentius, we have no authentic information respecting the progress of Christianity in Hindustân. But it appears from the narrative of Cosmos, the Egyptian merchant, who had travelled through the greatest part of the Indian peninsula, that the influence, as well as the wealth of the Christians, must have increased very considerably in the course of the fifth century; for he relates, that, in A. D. 530, he found in the southern provinces of the peninsula a great many churches, several bishops, and an infinite number of monks, hermits, and other religious persons.

From this period until the introduction of the Nestorian heresy from Persia (A. D. 580), the Christians of India practised the primitive purity of their faith. But the influence which the Nestorians obtained throughout the western nations of Asia, in the course of a few centuries subsequent to that time, together with the enthusiasm with which

* Voluit fortasse impostor (Thomam suum in Indiam mittendo) Christum etiam in hac parte imitari, dum Thomam apostolum ad evangelicum suum prædicandum in Indiam destinaret.—Cave, Sæc. III. in Manessi 2.

† See the circumstance related at great length in Sozomene, L. II. c. 24; and in Socrates, L. I. c. 29.



Digitized by Google

which they propagated their doctrines, produced a very conſiderable change amongſt the followers of St. Thomas; ſo that when the Portugueze landed in Malabar, at the cloſe of the fifteenth century, they found that the far greater part of the Chriſtians ſettled there, were attached to the former ſect; and that the only parts of the peninſula, in which the goſpel was yet preached in its purity, were ſome places on the coaſt of Coromandel. Such was the introduction of Chriſtianity into Hinduſtân, and ſuch its progreſs prior to the æra of the Portugueze invaſion. We have ſeen that the doctrines of the goſpel were preached in Malabar, in the firſt ages of the church; and that the ardent induſtry with which it was endeavoured to inſtil them into the minds of the Hindûs, made little impreſſion on the immemorial prejudices of that pious people; who have maintained their opinions with the like patient and unbending conſtancy, againſt the furious fanaticiſm of the Mahommedan, and the perſevering bigotry of the Chriſtian zealots. The proſelytes which theſe zealots have made, by force and fraud, in a long courſe of ages, bear a very inconſiderable proportion to the great maſs of the inhabitants. Hence, then, we may learn how to eſtimate the degree of folly and wickedneſs of attempting to ſupplant, even with a purer theology, any ſyſtem of religious worſhip, which, by the inſcrutable ordinations of that Being whom we profeſs to obey, has been eſtabliſhed among a civilized people.

The valuable commodities of Hinduſtân had not only been ſought for with avidity by all the commercial nations of antiquity, but had inſpired them with a lively deſire to open direct channels of communication with that renowned country, as well as to viſit its moſt celebrated marts. Among theſe nations the Jews had long been diſtinguiſhed for their love of commerce; and though, as a nation, their ſpeculations in trade were confined to a limited range, yet many individual merchants among them embraced the moſt extenſive and generous views. After the overthrow of their theocratic government, and the deſtruction of their city by Nebuchadnezzar king of Aſſyria, in the year before Chriſt 588, ſeveral of thoſe merchants, leſs oppreſſed by this heroic conqueror than by their own profligate tyrant Jehoiakim, implored the protection of the former, and accompanied him to Babylon. In that populous and flouriſhing city, the Jews were ſoon noticed for their knowledge of commercial affairs, and the indefatigable induſtry with which they conducted them. Animated in their exertions by the good opinion of their fellow-citizens, and ſupported by the patronage of the Sovereign, they rapidly accumulated wealth, and grew into conſequence; and the conſtant intercourſe which ſubſiſted at this period between Babylon and the principal marts of Hinduſtân, afforded them the means of participating in the lucrative commerce of that country. From this time, we know, the Babylonian Jews greatly increaſed in numbers; and that many Jewiſh families ſettled in the different trading towns of Perſia and Syria, where they ſhared in the trade that was carried on between thoſe towns and the coaſt of Malabar; but we have no authentic information as to the exact period when they firſt embarked on board the India traders, and ſettled at Cranganore and Cochin. If we may credit their own records, which are preſerved at this day in the ſynagogue at Cochin, engraved



Digitized by Google

in copper-plates in Hebrew characters, it would appear that they arrived in Malabar about the close of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar; that their numbers then amounted to 2000; that they were received by the Zamorin with the utmost partiality, and indulged in the free exercise of their religious worship; that, in consequence of this liberal reception, they purchased land, built a synagogue, and appointed a rich family among them, much esteemed for their wisdom, to govern their colony. As much of this account as corresponds with the known hospitality and benevolence of the Nairs, must be admitted to be true: and the concurrent testimony of Eastern travellers sufficiently proves, that before the Jews of Cochin were oppressed and persecuted by the Portugueze, they were a body of industrious merchants, alike respectable for their peaceful conduct, their numbers, and their opulence; but wanting strength to recover from the losses which they sustained by the relentless enmity of their oppressors, they gradually declined, and have at last dwindled into petty shop-keepers, without either credit or riches.

Having been led by the nature of our general subject to give some account of the introduction of Mahommedanism, Christianity, and Jewism, into Hindustân, we shall now return to our view of the commercial intercourse that subsisted between Europe and India, previous to the discovery of the passage by the Cape of Good Hope,

It has been observed, that the intercourse between the Roman empire and India, by way of the Red Sea, began to decline soon after the Imperial government had been removed from Rome to Constantinople; and that the Egyptian trade had felt a still farther depression in consequence of the formidable rivalship of the Arabs, equally stimulated, at that period, by the love of gain and the desire of propagating their new religion. These causes operating against the commercial greatness of Egypt, at the same moment that luxury, sloth, and indolence were rapidly undermining it; a bold daring spirit among the merchants, prompting to great exertions, conducted by no common prudence, and supported by the influence of the Roman government, was essentially requisite to have averted its destiny. But the dormant spirit of the Egyptian merchants was not to be roused even by the calls of their own interest; and their voluptuous masters, as incapable as themselves of calling forth the energies of our nature, were little solicitous about the fate of the trade with India by the Arabian gulph, more especially as they were supplied with the commodities of that country by a less circuitous channel, and at as cheap a rate. The Persians who had, in the early periods of their history, manifested an utter aversion to maritime commerce, seem to have acquired an adequate notion of its value and importance soon after the subversion of the Parthian empire. Having been informed by the Indian traders, who, with their small coasting vessels, had long carried on a traffic at the port towns in the Persian gulph, with how much facility as well as safety a voyage from thence to Malabar and Ceylon was performed, they wanted neither the enterprise to turn this information to their own advantage, nor the sagacity to foresee the vast commercial benefits which would accrue to them from opening a direct communication with India by sea. Accordingly

Digitized by Google

ingly they fitted out veſſels, which were diſpatched annually to the different ports in Malabar, at the commencement of the northerly periodical winds. Theſe veſſels reached their deſtinations in nine or ten weeks; and after having exchanged ſpecie, together with ſome of the commodities of their own country, for the precious products of the Indian peninſula, and thoſe of China, which they procured at Ceylon, they returned home with their valuable cargoes at the beginning of the ſoutherly monſoon. When they arrived in the Euphrates, their cargoes were put on board covered boats, and conveyed up that river and the Tigris to ſome of the principal marts in Aſſyria and Meſopotamia, whence they were diſtributed throughout the Perſian empire. By this means the luxurious inhabitants of Conſtantinople were furniſhed in great abundance with the manufactures of Hinduſtân; and this, too, in conjunction with the other cauſes already adverted to, very nearly annihilated the trade between Egypt and India. Thus we find, that, in the ſeventh century of the Chriſtian æra, the whole of the commerce between India and the Weſtern nations was engroſſed and divided by the Perſian and Arabian traders; but the former, from the phyſical ſituation of their country, poſſeſſed many important advantages over their more active rivals. Theſe advantages were aſſiduouſly improved by the Perſians, into whoſe hands the whole of the ſilk trade ſoon after fell. They bought up all the raw ſilk in the Indian markets—an article which, from time immemorial, the merchants of Ceylon had imported from China; and the frequent wars between the Perſians and the imperial government of Conſtantinople, afforded them the pretext of ſeizing the caravans, by which the manufactures of China were conveyed through Tartary into Greece*. Hence the Greeks were obliged to depend on their enemies for all the valuable commodities of the Eaſt; and theſe they paid for at an exorbitant rate. The Emperor Juſtinian, after making ſome unſucceſsful attempts to reſcue his ſubjects from thoſe exactions, which it was no leſs impolitic than illiberal in the Perſians to impoſe, very unexpectedly effected the object he had in view, by the occurrence of an unforeſeen and curious circumſtance. Two monks, of the Neſtorian perſuaſion, who had been ſent to India and China as miſſionaries, having obſerved the labours of the ſilk-worm during their reſidence in the latter of theſe countries; and having acquired a knowledge of the method by which its productions are manufactured into thoſe beautiful fabrics that were ſo much admired in Europe, they repaired to Conſtantinople, and imparted to Juſtinian the important diſcovery they had made. That politic prince, foreſeeing the commercial advantages likely to reſult from this diſcovery, encouraged them to go again to China, for the purpoſe of procuring thoſe curious inſects, whoſe labours contributed not only to the gratification of luxury, but to the advancement of trade. In the courſe of a few years the monks returned from the miſſion; and brought with them the eggs of the ſilk-worm concealed in a hollow cane. They were hatched by the heat of a dunghill, and fed by the leaves of the mulberry. People were appointed to ſuperintend them; they multiplied rapidly, and

* See theſe circumſtances ſtated in detail by Procopius, and illuſtrated by Dr. Robertſon in his Diſquiſition on Ancient India.

Digitized by Google

and fully realized the ſpeculations and gratified the wiſhes of the Emperor*. In conſequence of this fortunate circumſtance, extenſive ſilk manufactures were eſtabliſhed in the Peloponneſus, and ſome of the Grecian iſlands. The inhabitants of the Greek empire were no longer indebted to the Perſians for their ſilks; even Chineſe ſilk ſuſtained a temporary depreciation in the markets of Europe; and theſe cauſes, together with the general poverty that prevailed throughout the imperial dominions in the reign of Juſtinian †, produced an important change in the trade between Europe and India.

It were foreign to our purpoſe to enter into a particular detail of all the ſecondary cauſes, which operated to turn the commercial intercourſe between Europe and the Eaſt, into that channel which the journey of the miſſionaries above-mentioned originally pointed out. It will be ſufficient to ſtate, that towards the end of the ſixth century of the Chriſtian æra, nearly the whole of the trade of Aſia was monopolized by the Perſians, who, under the wiſe government of Anûſhirevan, or Choſroës, had attained a powerful pre-eminence in commerce as well as in arms. The ſuperior ſkill and intrepid valour of Belliſarius arreſted the progreſs of their conqueſts; but the merchants of Conſtantinople, narrowed in their fortunes by the frequent exactions of Juſtinian, were little able to contend with their opulent rivals in commercial purſuits. Yet, notwithſtanding the mercantile influence of the Perſians, ſome of the commodities of Hinduſtân ſtill continued to be brought to Egypt, and from thence found their way into Italy and the Grecian ſtates. But in the courſe of the ſucceeding century, other events occurred, which very nearly excluded the people of Europe from any participation in the ancient modes of intercourſe with the nations of the Eaſt.

It has been already remarked, that the doctrines of Mahommed had called forth among the Arabs a new and vehement ſpirit, compounded of religious enthuſiaſm, warlike enterpriſe, and mercantile ſpeculation. After the death of the Prophet, this ſpirit was ſuſtained, invigorated, and put in action by the intrepid Omar, who marched into Perſia at the head of a numerous army of the faithful, and in a few years ſubdued the whole of that ancient empire; where he eſtabliſhed the dominion of the Caliphs and the faith of Iſlam, on the ruins of the family of Saſſan and the religion of Zoroaſter. Hence the Indian trade fell into the hands of the Muſſulmans, who carried it on with the ſame zeal and activity by which they had acquired it. In order to give every poſſible encouragement to commerce, the Caliphs founded the port of Baſſora, on the weſt bank of the Shat el Arab, at an equal diſtance between the confluence of the Tigris and Euphrates, and the Perſian gulph, a ſtation conveniently ſituated for the ſhiping employed in the India trade.

Under the vigorous and active government of the Caliphs, the commerce of Perſia increaſed and flouriſhed; but, ſatisfied with the profits which aroſe from the ſale of Indian commodities, in their own extenſive

* The introduction of the ſilk worms into Europe, related by Procopius, and deſcribed by Theophanus, our readers will find explained with pleaſing minuteneſs by Mr. Gibbon (Roman Empire, vol. vii. p. 98.), or they may ſee his account abridged in the elegant language of Dr. Robertſon, (Diſquiſition on Ancient India, p. 113.)

† See Gibbon's Roman Empire, vol. vii. p. 100.

Digitized by Google

extenſive dominions, they were little ſolicitous to have them conveyed into Syria by the uſual channels: and after the conqueſt of that country and Egypt, by the Caliph Amron (A. D. 639), the merchants of Alexandria were prohibited from all intercourſe with the ſubjects of the Byzantine empire, in conſequence of the inceſſant warfare and rancorous animoſity which ſubſiſted between the Greeks and the Moſlems.

Thus the people of Italy and Greece were deprived of thoſe luxuries in which they had long been accuſtomed to indulge. But as the inventive genius of man is ever commenſurate with his wants, the merchants of Conſtantinople ſoon found means to open a communication with the Eaſt, whence they obtained moſt of the valuable commodities from which the Caliphs had vainly hoped to have entirely excluded them. This, however, was not effected without much difficulty and conſiderable expence. The miſſionaries, who brought the ſilk worms into Greece, had aſcertained that the commodities both of China and Hinduſtân were to be purchaſed at the market of Amol and Urkenje, two towns ſituated on the weſt bank of the Oxus in the country of Karaſm. To theſe places, therefore, a few of the moſt adventurous merchants of Conſtantinople ſent agents, who ſucceeded in eſtabliſhing a mode of conveyance, by which the productions of China and India were thenceforward tranſported to Europe. At Amol and Urkenje the goods were ſhipped, and carried down the ſtream of the Oxus to the Caſpian. After a voyage acroſs that ſea, far too boiſterous for their ſlender barks, they ſailed up the river Cyrus, as far as the termination of its navigable channel, where the cargoes were diſembarked, and conveyed by a ſhort land carriage to the Phaſis. Here they were again put on board of veſſels, which in a few days reached the mouth of that river, and thence down the Black Sea to Conſtantinople. The diſadvantages as well as the dangers which attended this conveyance were both numerous and eminent; but the ardour and perſeverance of thoſe who embarked in the undertaking, ſurmounted every obſtacle and braved every peril. Hence the Byzantine commerce with India revived, and the temporary energy to which it gave birth, rather than the wealth which it diffuſed, retarded the deſtiny of that declining empire.

For upwards of two centuries this was the only direct channel of commercial intercourſe between Europe and the Eaſtern nations. During that time (the eighth and ninth centuries of the Chriſtian æra) the Moſlems had ſpread their religion, either by the influence of commerce, or the power of the ſword, from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean. The whole of the nations on the northern ſhores of Africa, from the Delta of Egypt to the Pillars of Hercules, together with the greateſt part of Spain, had ſubmitted to the ſway of the Saracens; and the Mahommedan merchants, who, as we have already related, ſettled in the province of Malabar, in the firſt ages of the Hejirah, had extended their trading voyages to Bengal, Pegue, and Siam, to ſome of the iſlands of the Eaſtern Archipelago, and even to China *. The riches acquired by this lucrative and extenſive trade were gradually diffuſed through the wide dominions of the Caliphs; but

* See the Narrative of Abu Zeid al Hiſſan, of Siraf, par Abbe Renaudot Anciennes Relations des Indes et de la Chine, &c. &c.

Digitized by Google

but the continual wars between them and the Chriſtians precluded the inhabitants of Italy and Greece from deriving any benefit from theſe circumſtances: and at the beginning of the tenth century of our æra, after the wealth of the Fatimite Caliphs had induced them to found the city of Cairo, and the general opulence of Egypt became immenſe, the ports of that country, as well as of Syria, were ſtill ſhut to the merchants of Europe.

This monopoly of the Indian commerce, and the conſequent proſperity of the Moſlems, was not viewed by the Grecian and Italian traders with that indifference which their degenerate character might lead us to ſuppoſe. By the inland intercourſe through Tartary, which has been deſcribed, they only received enough of the productions of the Eaſt, to augment and ſtimulate their deſire to obtain more. At this period (A. D. 900), a ſpirit of trade and induſtry began to ſhew itſelf in the free cities of Amalphi and Venice: the inhabitants of theſe places, ſecured in their perſons and properties, cultivated the mechanic arts, and purſued their domeſtic traffic. The wealth which they thereby acquired, created new wants, and induced a taſte for Eaſtern luxuries, which the ſcanty ſupplies they received from Conſtantinople contributed little to gratify. Yet, while the coaſts of the Adriatic were infeſted by Mahommedan pirates, and the iſland of Sicily was ſubjected to the dominion of the Caliphs, it was utterly impracticable for the induſtrious citizens of Venice to carry into effect thoſe projects, which were adapted to the intereſts of the Moſlems, no leſs than to their own. By degrees, however, the mutual antipathy which had ſo long ſubſiſted between the Chriſtians and Mahommedans was ſoftened or repreſſed; liberal ſentiments prevailed; and the barbarous prejudices of prieſtcraft and ſuperſtition, yielded to the intereſts of humanity, and the dictates of reaſon. Hence the ancient channel of intercourſe with India by Egypt was gradually opened; and the Eaſtern trade, revived by the Italian merchants, diffuſed its influence through France, Flanders, and Britain, and ultimately attained, under the auſpicious guidance of theſe merchants, much of the opulence, and ſomething of the ſplendour of former times. But this trade was doomed to meet with a reverſe, which ſuſpended its operations, and for a conſiderable length of time impeded its progreſs.

The decline of the empire of the Caliphs about the middle of the eleventh century of our æra, paved the way for the irruptions of the Turks, originally a tribe of warlike barbarians, who inhabited part of the lofty ridge of mountains ſtyled Caf and Altai, but better known in Europe by the name of Imaus. The Turks had once been ſlaves to the Khan of Geougen; but in A. D. 549, they proclaimed their own freedom, and ſallied from their mountains under the command of Bertezzena, a leader equally eminent for his eloquence and valour. In a few years they ſubverted the dominions of their ancient maſter, and eſtabliſhed, on its ruins, the more powerful kingdom of the Turks. The conqueſt that immediately followed their eſtabliſhment, and their frequent embaſſies and proferred aſſiſtance to the Greek Emperors, circumſtances extremely curious and intereſting in the hiſtory of mankind, it is not within our province to notice. But the invaſion of Syria and Paleſtine in the eleventh century, by



Digitized by Google

the defcendants of thofe intrepid warriors, was one of the proximate caufes of the crufades, that extraordinary effervefcence of human folly, which in its effects fo much contributed to promote the general intereſts of commerce, and to facilitate the intercourfe and increafe the trade between India and Europe.

The illuſtrious princes and nobles who led the Chriſtian armies into Paleſtine, were forcibly ſtruck with the vaſt difference between the ſtate of commerce and the civil arts in that country, and in their own. They were ſenſible of their own inferiority in theſe reſpects, and mingling political views with their ſpiritual purſuit, they imbibed thoſe notions which ultimately ſo much tended to meliorate the condition of their countrymen. At the ſame time their becoming ſovereigns of thoſe ſtates and cities, into which the commodities of India ſo abundantly flowed; their eſtabliſhment of the kingdom of Jeruſalem; and their elevation to the throne of the Greek empire, gave them a powerful if not an extenſive ſway over the commerce of the Eaſt. Thus they obtained a competent knowledge of the Indian trade; and, actuated by liberal ſentiments, they patroniſed and promoted it. And though the commercial intercourſe with India might have been an object of ſecondary conſideration with the diſtinguiſhed commanders of the cruſades, it was nevertheleſs a matter of the utmoſt importance to the Italian merchants, who were aſſociated in their enterpriſes, and without whoſe aſſiſtance they could not poſſibly have carried them into effect. Theſe merchants, undoubtedly, embarked in the cruſades from motives of intereſt, rather than of piety. After the conqueſt of any valuable place, their eagerneſs to obtain commercial privileges ſufficiently denoted the real objects they had in view. At Acre, Aleppo, and other trading towns on the Syrian coaſt, they were permitted to ſettle: the property of ſeveral houſes and ſome manufactories in theſe towns, a conſiderable abatement of the uſual duties on exports and imports, and the privilege of being tried by their own laws, and by judges of their own appointment, were freely granted to them. Hence the free cities of Venice, Genoa, Amalphi, Piſa, and Florence, increaſed with aſtoniſhing rapidity in wealth, refinement, and elegance; the whole of the Indian trade was now engroſſed by their merchants, and every port, at that period, of any conſequence in Europe, was frequented by their mariners.

The partition of the Grecian ſtates, in A. D. 1104, by the leaders of the fourth cruſade, ſtill further conduced to the advancement of the Eaſtern commerce. By that partition, the Venetians obtained poſſeſſion of part of the Morea, together with ſome of the moſt valuable iſlands in the Archipelago. This important acquiſition enabled them to eſtabliſh commercial ſettlements at convenient diſtances from each other, along the Grecian coaſt, from the Adriatic to the Boſphorus; and thereby ſecured to them many eſſential advantages in the Indian trade over the rival ſtates of Italy. This ſuperiority naturally excited the jealouſy of theſe ſtates: and the republic of Genoa, alarmed at the union between the Venetians and the Latin Emperors of Conſtantinople, adopted the moſt bold and effectual meaſures to diſſolve it. Regardleſs of the prejudices of the age, and in open defiance of the Papal authority, the Genoeſe confederated with the

Digitized by Google

the ſchiſmatic and diſaffected Greeks* under the command of Michael Palæologus; the Houſe of Courtenay was depoſed, and the ancient line of monarchs reſtored to the Imperial throne. The Venetian merchants were driven from Conſtantinople in conſequence of this revolution; and the commercial advantages which they poſſeſſed and enjoyed, were transferred to their more fortunate rivals. The Genoeſe improved their ſucceſs with the ſpeculative induſtry of enterpriſing but prudent merchants. The whole commerce of the Euxine, and conſequently of the inland trade to China and India, came into their hands. But the circumſtance of the Venetians being thus entirely ſhut out from this branch of the eaſtern trade, ſerved only to double their vigilance and activity in another quarter. They cultivated the friendſhip of the ſoldans of the Mamelukes, and enlarged their dealings with the Egyptian merchants: and leſt religious ſcruples ſhould interfere with their commercial projects, they ſolicited and obtained a Bull from the Pope, by which they were permitted to open a free trade with the infidels. In conſequence of this diſpenſation, Venetian merchants and artizans, ſettled at the different cities and trading towns of Egypt and Syria; and the trade with India by the Red Sea and the Perſian Gulph was eſtabliſhed on the ſolid baſis of mutual intereſts.

Still, however, the Genoeſe carried on the northern trade between India and Conſtantinople, till, in A. D. 1453, they were finally expelled from that city, on the conqueſt of the Greek empire by Mahommed the Second, and the conſequent eſtabliſhment of the Turkiſh government in Europe. This important revolution, by which the Genoeſe were completely excluded from all intercourſe with the Eaſt, elevated the commercial greatneſs of the Venetians, in the ſame proportion that it lowered that of their rivals, by making Egypt and Syria the only certain channels for the tranſportation of merchandize from India to Europe. And the Venetians, thus left without a ſingle competitor in the Indian trade, ſupplied the greater part of Europe with the productions of the Eaſt, from this period until the cloſe of the fifteenth century.

But the phyſical ſtrength of the Republic of Venice bore a very inadequate proportion to the extent of her commerce and the opulence of her citizens: and it was to be expected, from the natural courſe of human affairs, that more powerful nations, inſtructed by that commerce, and envious of that opulence, would, in proceſs of time, attain poſſeſſion of the one, and thereby put a ſtop to the increaſe of the other. Before the commencement of the ſixteenth century, an event happened which was deſtined to produce theſe fatal conſequences to Venice, much ſooner than could have been foreſeen. The diſcovery of the paſſage to India, round the ſouthern extremity of Africa, undoubtedly one of the moſt memorable occurrences in the annals of the world, opened the commerce of India to the Portugueze, whoſe nautical ſkill, dauntleſs ſpirit, and ſpeculative talents, at that period, ſo eminently fitted them to purſue it with vigour and ſucceſs.

In the early part of the fifteenth century, the Portugueze, under the wiſe and enlightened government of

* The Greek hiſtorians do not acknowledge the powerful aſſiſtance of the Genoeſe, but the fact is proved by *Villoni*, *Muratori*, *William de Nanges*, and is moreover illuſtrated in the moſt ſatisfactory manner by *Gibbon*.

Digitized by Google

of Don Henry Count de Viſeo, had taken poſſeſſion of the Canary Iſlands, at that time ſubject to Maciot de Bethancourt, who held them under a grant from the king of Caſtile. In A. D. 1420, further diſcoveries were made on the weſt coaſt of Africa; and the iſlands of Madeira and Porto Santo were added to the dominions of the crown of Portugal. Still puſhing their diſcoveries with increaſing ardour, they doubled the Cape de Verd in 1446; and three years afterwards, the iſlands which take the name of that promontory were diſcovered, and aſſigned to Don Henry as a reward for his zealous and ſucceſsful exertions in the adminiſtration of nautical affairs. From this period till 1448, the Portugueze gradually extended their voyages of diſcovery to the ſouthward, along the coaſt of Africa; and in 1486, Bartholomew Diaz, a ſeaman of much ſkill and intrepidity, doubled the Cape of Good Hope, after having ſurmounted the ſeverities of repeated tempeſts, and endured the more painful hardſhips of famine. The diſtreſſed condition to which his crew was thereby reduced, obliged him to abandon the farther proſecution of his voyage, and he returned to Liſbon in 1487, after an abſence of ſixteen months. The narrative of Diaz, together with the topographical accounts of the Indian peninſula and the Ethiopian coaſt tranſmitted by Pedro de Covillan*, ſeemed to confirm the opinion that had long been entertained of the practicability of opening a paſſage to India, by ſailing round the ſouthern extremity of Africa. Elated with the diſcoveries they had made, and with the brilliant proſpect now open to their view, the Portugueze anticipated their future ſucceſs, and predicted that another voyage would accompliſh the principal and ultimate object of their ſpeculations and deſires. The elevation of Don Emanuel to the throne of Portugal, in 1495, in the full bloom of his youth and genius, gave a new and lively confidence to the expectations of his ſubjects, and appeared already to enſure to them the poſſeſſion of riches and glory. Anxious to meet their wiſhes, Emanuel not only embraced the projects, but with a generous policy enlarged the plans of his predeceſſors; and, in oppoſition to the cold caution of ſome narrow-minded ſtateſmen, in his councils, he ordered four ſhips to be equipped for an expedition to India. The perſon choſen to command this expedition was Don Vaſquez de Gama; a man of high quality, whoſe talents ennobled his birth, and have immortalized his name. He ſailed from Liſbon on the 1ſt of July 1497; and on the 20th of November following he paſſed the Cape of Good Hope. In March he arrived at Mozambique, where he loſt many of his people by the ſcurvy, and where

* Covillan was a man of talents and intelligence; well acquainted with the Arabic language, and verſed in the mathematical ſciences. He went by way of Egypt and Arabia to the coaſt of Malabar, where he reſided ſome years. From thence he took his paſſage in an Arabian veſſel to Sofala, and, travelling through Ethiopia, returned to Egypt. He there found opportunities of tranſmitting accounts of his travels to Liſbon, which having accompliſhed, he again went to Ethiopia, where he was detained priſoner until 1521, when Don Roderigo de Lima came thither in the quality of ambaſſador from the crown of Portugal, to whom he related the whole of his adventures, and from whom he learnt the great diſcoveries and conqueſts to which the accounts he tranſmitted to Portugal had given birth. He was the firſt of his nation who ever ſet foot in Hindouſtan. All the Portugueze hiſtorians, whom we have had the opportunity of conſulting, concur in aſſerting the authenticity of this account of Covillan.

Digitized by Google

where he was expoſed to the great danger of being betrayed as ſoon as they were known to be Chriſtians: but his aſſiduous care and attention ſtopped the contagion of the one, and his prudent courage protected him from the fatal conſequences which were to be apprehended from the other. From Mozambique he proceeded to Mombaza, and thence to Melinda, where he was well received by the Prince of that place. In conformity with his inſtructions, he ſteered from Melinda directly eaſt, acroſs the great Indian ocean; and on the 22d of May 1498, ten months and two days after his departure from the Tagus, he arrived at Calicut on the coaſt of Malabar.

The Zamorin received Gama with the hoſpitality and politeneſs natural to a Hindu Prince. But his Mahommedan ſubjects, juſtly alarmed at the appearance of ſuch formidable commercial rivals, repreſented them as an ambitious and fraudulent people, who aimed at nothing leſs than the conqueſt of his country. This repreſentation was attended with its deſired effect; ſeveral ſchemes were formed for the deſtruction of Gama and his people, and their ſituation became extremely perilous. But his diſcernment, ſagacity, and reſolution, defeated the projects of his enemies, and he retired on board his fleet; from whence he wrote a letter to the Zamorin, remonſtrating in ſtrong and indignant terms againſt his breach of faith, and juſtifying himſelf at the ſame time from the imputations which had ſo falſely and maliciouſly been thrown out againſt him. The Zamorin's reply was dignified, liberal and complaiſant; he urged the neceſſity of preventing foreigners from obtaining too great an influence in his dominions, but admitted that the inſinuations of the Mahommedans appeared on inveſtigation to be unfounded in truth, and at the ſame time gave him full aſſurance, that the calumniators ſhou'd be puniſhed, and that in future the Portugueze ſhould meet with no cauſe to complain. Along with this letter he ſent one to the king of Portugal, in which he accepted the propoſition made to him in his Majeſty's name, and granted a free trade to the Portugueze, on condition of their not moleſting the commerce of other nations with whom he had long been in alliance. Having received theſe letters, and having (notwithſtanding the oppoſition he met with from the Mahommedan merchants) loaded his veſſels both with the commodities peculiar to Malabar, and with ſome of the more valuable productions of Bengal, he ſailed from Calicut to the Laccadive Iſlands, where having furniſhed his ſhips with cordage*, of which they were in great need, he proceeded to Europe, and arrived in the Tagus in 1499. He was received by all ranks of people with the moſt cordial demonſtrations of joy; and his Sovereign rewarded his ſucceſsful and invaluable exertions by raiſing him to the higheſt rank in the ſtate, and by conferring on him peculiar and appropriate honours. He likewiſe beſtowed favours on the captains

* In many parts of India, cordage of all ſorts, from the ſmalleſt rope to ſhips cables of fifteen inches in circumference, is manufactured, from the long beard which grows on the ſhell of the cocoa nut; but that which is made at the Laccadive Iſlands, has been in all times ſaid to be of a very ſuperior quality. It has been always uſed by the Arabs, and our mariners in the Indian ſeas prefer it for ſome particular purpoſes to hemp cordage. The Laccadive Iſlands are ſituated about three leagues to the weſtward of the coaſt of Malabar, and between the tenth and thirteenth degrees of North latitude: they are ſeventeen in number.

Digitized by Google

tains and inferior officers, and even the private ſailors of the fleet received not only his perſonal thanks, but conſiderable marks of his bounty.

The fortunate termination of the expedition of Gama, an event of ſo much conſequence to Portugal, excited a great degree of intereſt among the principal nations of Europe. The value of the Indian trade every intelligent merchant knew how to appreciate; and ſtateſmen perceived, that this new route to India, as it would neceſſarily induce the Portugueze to trade on large capitals, muſt operate an important change in the commercial ſyſtem which had been hitherto purſued. In a view of this change, the ſenators of Venice contemplated the downfal of that trade, to which they owed all their opulence and much of their grandeur; and the conſciouſneſs of their own inability to counteract or even to retard the riſing commerce of the Portugueze, caſt a melancholy gloom over the proſpect. Spain, France, and England were yet in the rudiments of commerce and navigation; the northern nations were only emerging from barbariſm; and Portugal was therefore without a rival in the new trade in which ſhe had embarked. This circumſtance, which raiſed that nation to ſuch pre-eminence, afforded matter of exultation to the great men by whoſe ſchemes and exertions it had been produced.

They conceived that Liſbon would thereby become the ſole emporium for Aſiatic commodities; and that its merchants would conſequently be enabled to diſpoſe of them to the other nations of Europe, at a much cheaper rate than that at which any of thoſe nations could import them from India. Hence they inferred, that the reſt of Europe would find it much more their intereſt to be ſupplied with thoſe commodities from Liſbon, than to endeavour to obtain them by engaging in hazardous and expenſive ſpeculations; in which the loſs was certain and the profit precarious. And from this mode of reaſoning they were eaſily led to imagine that their Indian commerce was eſtabliſhed on a permanent and ſubſtantial baſis, and that its proſperity would continue to increaſe, ſo long as they could abundantly furniſh rival ſtates with the productions of the eaſt. But practical ſtateſmen are ſo much under the influence of patriotiſm, avarice, or ambition, that, for the moſt part, their general reaſonings on human affairs are narrowed to the partial principles out of which theſe paſſions grow. It is in truth by theſe paſſions, together with the ſentiments and feelings that ſpring from them, and not by fixed rules that civil government is conducted:—and according to the manner in which theſe are regulated, the affairs of a nation are well or ill adminiſtered. The paſſions and prejudices of their countrymen are the natural inſtruments of the power of ſtateſmen; and in framing meaſures for increaſing the wealth and power of their country, they pay much more regard to the particular notions which ſtrengthen thoſe paſſions, or flatter thoſe prejudices, than to the general principles of juſtice; forgetting that juſtice is the permanent and unerring policy of all men and of all governments, and that in proportion as we deviate from it, we injure whatever cauſe the deviation is deſigned to promote. Thus plauſible plans are adopted for the aggrandizement of a nation, not only without ſufficient conſideration of the juſtice in which they are founded, but without a due calculation of the jealouſies and animoſities which it is in their nature to create and call forth in other ſtates. Thus



Digitized by Google

Emanuel and his miniſters, with a view to advance the commercial greatneſs of Portugal, formed the ſpecious but dangerous ſcheme of monopolizing the whole of the Indian trade, without being aware that enterpriſing and independent nations would not long be contented to receive the benefits of a valuable trade, through the medium of any particular ſtate; and that ſuch a monopoly would, from the very conſtitution of our nature, excite ſo much envy, rivalſhip, and hatred, in the other countries which compoſe the great commonwealth of Europe, that it muſt at laſt be deſtroyed, either by the ſecret artifices of perſevering induſtry, or the open hoſtility of powerful rivals. To maintain ſuch a monopoly, therefore, appears to be impracticable; and if it were practicable, it would be a ruinous becauſe an unjuſt ſyſtem of policy. We will venture to affirm, that any ſtateſman who augments the opulence of his country, by ſhutting out other nations from all ſhare in any particular branch of commerce, takes the moſt effectual means of ultimately turning that commerce into the hands of thoſe from whom it is his ambition to exclude it. And this propoſition, which reſts on the ſolid ground of juſtice and experience, the following hiſtory will very fully and ſtrongly demonſtrate.

With this brilliant proſpect of wealth and greatneſs, Emanuel loſt no time in fitting out a ſecond expedition to India; but deſirous that Gama ſhould enjoy the glory he had acquired in the peaceful retirement of domeſtic life, he appointed Don Pedro Alverez de Capral general and commander in chief. The fleet for this expedition conſiſted of thirteen ſail, ſome of which were large ſhips, and the whole equipped in ſuch a manner as was calculated to fill the minds of ſtrangers with an high idea of the power, opulence, and grandeur of the country to which ſo formidable a force belonged. In conformity with the religious zeal of the age, a number of prieſts were ſent on board the fleet, with a view to convert the idolaters of India to the Chriſtian faith. In March 1500, Capral ſailed from Liſbon, experience having already ſhewn, that ſpring was the moſt favourable ſeaſon for ſetting out on a voyage to India. He did not purſue the ſame track as Gama. Inſtead of ſailing along the coaſt of Africa, he ſteered boldly to the weſtward, in hopes of avoiding the tempeſtuous weather with which all former navigators had been aſſailed on that coaſt. The courſe he held, conducted him to the moſt eaſtern part of the great continent of South America, hitherto entirely unknown. On his approaching the coaſt, the pleaſant aſpect of the country induced him to land, and according to the cuſtom practiſed by all voyagers in thoſe times, he took poſſeſſion of it in the name of the king his maſter, by erecting a ſtaff, from which he diſplayed the flag of Portugal, and ſuſpended the croſs of Chriſt. This country he denominated *the Land of the Holy Croſs*; but it was afterwards called by the native name of Brazil. Of this intereſting diſcovery he entertained ſo juſt a notion, that although he had already loſt five ſail of his fleet, he diſpatched Gaſbar Lamidos (a perſon in his confidence) to Liſbon with the intelligence, and a native of Brazil along with him as an evidence of its truth. Henceforward he proſecuted his voyage, and after having encountered many tremendous ſtorms off the Cape of Good Hope, he viſited Moſambique, Melinda, and the other parts on the eaſt coaſt of Africa, where Gama had been. Leaving that coaſt, he ſteered

Digitized by Google

steered across the Indian Ocean to the Laccadive Islands, where he refitted his vessels, and re-established the health of his people, which the effects of long confinement had materially injured. His arrival at these islands was no sooner known at Calicut, than the Zamorin sent ambassadors to congratulate the Portugueze on their return, and at the same time to invite them to Malabar. Capral accepted of this invitation, and went to Calicut, where he was received with uncommon marks of civility and respect. He was admitted to an audience of the Zamorin, who, in order to demonstrate the sincerity of his friendly professions to the Portugueze, gave them permission to plant the standard of Portugal in the country, to appoint a consul to manage their affairs, and to open store-houses to facilitate the operations of their commerce. But the friendship between the Zamorin and Capral was not of long duration. The Portugueze commander being of a very suspicious disposition, gave credit to an unfounded if not a malicious rumour, that the Zamorin had formed a plan for a general massacre of the Portugueze; and without making any representation to that prince, either of the report he had heard, or of the measures which in consequence of it he designed to adopt, he at once seized all the vessels belonging to Calicut, and committed various other acts of hostility. The inhabitants of Calicut, enraged at this unprovoked aggression, attacked the Portugueze factory, forced open the gates, pillaged and burnt the store-house; and of sixty people which the factory contained, ten only, with great difficulty, escaped on board the fleet. This unfortunate event served to confirm the original suspicions of Capral; and, exasperated as much by the indignity thus shewn to the flag of Portugal, as by the actual loss sustained from the destruction of the factory, and the murder of his countrymen, he avenged the injury with proportional severity. Having set fire to ten vessels richly laden, he made slaves of the people that belonged to them, cannonaded the town from his ships, until he had demolished two-thirds of it, and then sailed for Cochin. The Rajah of that place being then at variance with the Zamorin, Capral met with a more favourable reception from him than he had any previous reason to expect. But his own supercilious manners, in effect, defeated the beneficial purposes which the policy he had adopted was intended to produce; and, after having visited the different princes of Malabar with the like ill fortune, he returned to Europe, greatly mortified at the failure of his hopes. Nor did his reception at Lisbon any way tend to alleviate the weight of his disappointment. He had brought with him a valuable cargo; but his having failed in forming an establishment in Malabar, and the number of gallant men whose lives had been sacrificed in this voyage to the imprudence, if not to the temerity of their commander, were misfortunes not easily repaired.

Emanuel, however, as if aware of the evils to which the impetuous disposition of Capral might give rise, had, before his return, dispatched a small squadron to India, under the command of Don Juan Nova Colleca, a man of prudence and intrepidity. On Don Juan's arrival at Melinda, he was informed of the unfortunate events which had taken place at Calicut and Cochin. He therefore deemed it prudent to sail for Cananore, in preference to either of these places. But when he arrived there, he had the satisfaction to learn that the Rajah of



Digitized by Google

Cochin, though offended with Capral, was by no means inimical to the Portugueze people. In conſequence of this information he purſued his way to Cochin; and, on his paſſage thither, having fallen in with, and almoſt deſtroyed a fleet of veſſels which the Zamorin had ſent out to intercept him, he was received by the Rajah with the warmeſt congratulations. Having thus happily re-eſtabliſhed a good underſtanding between this prince and the Portugueze, he purchaſed a valuable cargo, and returned to Europe. In his paſſage to Liſbon, he diſcovered, and landed on, the iſland of St. Helena, of which he gave ſo favourable an account to Emanuel, that he conſidered it of ſufficient importance to take poſſeſſion of it, as a place of refreſhment for the fleets on their paſſage from India to Europe.

The account given by Don Juan of the different ſtates of Malabar, of the rivalſhip between them, and of the hoſtile diſpoſition which they manifeſted for each other, fully perſuaded Emanuel of the utility of ſending a much larger force into that country than had been hitherto employed. He accordingly fitted out a fleet of twenty ſail of large ſhips for that ſervice. Nor did he now find any greater difficulty in equipping ſo conſiderable a force, than he had before experienced in furniſhing the ſmall ſquadrons which were then thought ſuitable to the nature of the object in view; for the rich proſpect which the new navigation to India now preſented to mercantile ſpeculators, not only gave him a command over the wealth of his own ſubjects, but alſo over that of the numerous merchants from the different nations of Europe, whom the wiſh of ſharing in the benefits of this trade had brought to Liſbon. The eminent talents and great popularity of Vaſquez de Gama, pointed out the propriety of calling him from his retirement to take the command of this fleet; and his zeal and patrotiſm, though he was advanced in years, hindered him from declining it. In the beginning of 1503, he ſailed from Liſbon, and arrived, in the courſe of ſeven months, at Cananore; whence, having concluded a treaty of alliance with the Rajah of that place, he ſailed to Cochin. He there received a deputation from the Chriſtians of St. Thomas, offering their ſervices, of which he readily accepted, and ſoliciting his protection, which he of courſe afforded them.

The Zamorin, in the mean while, made uſe of every ſtratagem which his politic ingenuity could deviſe, to counteract the projects of the Portugueze. He left no means untried to perſuade the Rajah of Cochin to deliver Gama into his power; but that prince, faithful to his engagement, rejected ſo diſhonourable a propoſal with becoming diſdain. Irritated at the failure of theſe ſecret artifices to entrap and deſtroy his enemies, the Zamorin aſſembled a number of veſſels, with which he reſolved to attack Gama, on his departure from Cochin to return to Europe; as the Portugueze fleet would then be deeply laden, and conſequently much leſs able to reſiſt him. Reſolute in this intention, and buoyed up with the hope of ſucceſs, he waited for the departure of the Portugueze Admiral with much anxious confidence; and the inſtant he received intelligence of the fleet having quitted Cochin, he diſpatched his own to meet it. Gama, however, had heard of the armament that was forming at Calicut to intercept his voyage, and was not unprepared to defend himſelf againſt it. When the fleets met, he allowed the Indian barks to approach in their diſorderly manner,

as

Digitized by Google

as near as they chose, so that the shot from his own ships might take effect; and as it was their object to board, they were not more than half a pistol-shot from the Portugueze, when the signal was made for Gama to commence the action.

The firing, therefore, from the Portugueze, in a few minutes did considerable damage to the slender barks of the enemy; the people on board of them were filled with the utmost consternation; and in less than an hour, the splendid armament of the Zamorin was either taken, sunk, or dispersed. After this affair, Gama proceeded to Cananore, in order to confer with his allies as to the general line of conduct to be pursued in his absence from India; and it was agreed that he should leave a strong squadron on the coast of Malabar, that the Portugueze might maintain that ascendancy which his prudence, skill, and valour had so gloriously gained. He accordingly appointed six of his finest ships for this service, the command of which he gave to Vincent Sodrez; and having made every necessary arrangement respecting them, he sailed for Lisbon with the richest cargo which had ever yet been transported from India into Europe.

The departure of Gama had been looked for by the Zamorin, with an impatience proportioned to his desire of punishing the Rajah of Cochin for the succour he had afforded the Portugueze. As soon, therefore, as the Portugueze fleet had finally sailed from Malabar, he assembled an army of 50,000 men, and marched to attack Cochin. The first intelligence of his approach threw the inhabitants of that place into the greatest trepidation. They vented the bitterest imprecations on the Portugueze, and besought their prince to make overtures for peace, to renounce his alliance with them, and to deliver up such of them as were under his protection to the mercy of the Zamorin. But Vrimampara conceived the bitterest calamity that could befal him was far preferable to the adoption of a measure fraught with every motive that was abject and base, and with an heroic fortitude at once determined to guard his allies from the dastardly insolence of his own subjects, and to defend his country and capital to the last extremity with a few troops, on whose attachment and bravery he could confidently rely. At this juncture Vincent Sodrez arrived at Cochin with his squadron; and the Rajah, overjoyed at his appearance, immediately dispatched a messenger to acquaint him with the alarming predicament in which he stood, and to request that not a moment might be lost in landing as large a body of men as he could spare, to co-operate in his defence. But what must have been the astonishment and indignation of that generous and gallant prince, when Sodrez informed him, "that his instructions were to act at sea, and not on shore, and that he could not therefore consent to land a single man." The Portugueze merchants at Cochin, not less ashamed than enraged at the base and unmanly conduct of their countryman, resolved to send a deputation on board the fleet, to reproach Sodrez with his treachery and cowardice; to represent the perilous situation of their ally, the Rajah, together with the peculiar danger attending their own, and to conjure the inferior officers and seamen not to regard a commander who had thus disgraced himself, and stained the honour of his country, but to follow the dictates of their own feelings, and, by contributing to the defence of Cochin, to vindicate the character of the Portugueze people. But before



Digitized by Google

this ſpirited reſolution had time to be carried into effect, Sodrez weighed anchor and ſailed for the Red Sea to commit piracies on the Arab traders; a ſervice more congenial to a mind like his, and in which he afterwards periſhed, the devoted victim of his own avarice.

The Zamorin, in the mean while, marched with his army into the diſtrict of Cochin; and having obtained poſſeſſion of a paſs that led to the town, he conceived that the object of his vengeance was now in his power. As ſoon as Vrimampara was made acquainted with the advantage which the enemy had thus gained, his firſt attention was to ſecure the Portugueze merchants from the poſſibility of their falling into the hands of the Zamorin. He accordingly ſent them to the ſmall iſland of Vaypi, a few leagues diſtant from Cochin, which, as it was conſecrated to the moſt ſolemn myſteries of the Brahminical faith, had immemorially been held ſacred by all Hindu princes. It was beſides a place of ſtrength, as well from its being almoſt inacceſſible by nature, as from the great number of troops which were kept in it. This precaution in favour of the Portugueze was fortunately taken in due time. As the Zamorin approached towards the walls of Cochin, the inhabitants deſerted the cauſe of their prince, and flocked to the ſtandard of the enemy: and Vrimampara ſeeing that his capital was altogether untenable under theſe diſtreſſing circumſtances, he left it to its fate, and retired to the iſland of Vaypi, taking with him only a few faithful adherents. The Zamorin, after this, entered the town of Cochin without reſiſtance, and in the rage of his diſappointment, on finding that both the Rajah and the Portugueze had eſcaped, he wreaked his vengeance on the unoffending inhabitants, and reduced the place to aſhes. He then proceeded to the attack of the iſland; but there the troops were ſtill ardently attached to their maſter; the Zamorin was repulſed with conſiderable loſs, and at laſt compelled to relinquiſh his deſign; and as the rainy ſeaſon was faſt approaching, he garriſoned Cochin, and returned to his own dominions.

The exemplary virtue and unmerited ſufferings of Vrimampara did not long remain unrewarded and unavenged. It had now become the ſettled policy of Emanuel to ſend annually a fleet to India: and Francis Albuquerque, who commanded the fleet of this year (1510), having arrived at the Laccadive Iſlands, a few months ſubſequent to the conqueſt of Cochin, he was there informed of all the diſaſters which had befallen its monarch. Eager to retrieve the honour of Portugal, which had been tarniſhed by the infamous conduct of Sodrez, as well as to reſtore its faithful ally to his dominions, he proceeded to the iſland of Vaypi without delay. Meaſures were ſoon concerted between Vrimampara and Francis Albuquerque, for diſpoſſeſſing the Zamorin of the territory of Cochin; and theſe meaſures were as ſpeedily put in execution. Having landed a conſiderable force, under cover of the night, they attacked the enemy at every point, completely routed them, and the Rajah re-entered his country in triumph.

The important ſervice which the Portugueze had thus rendered for the Rajah of Cochin, led the way to the foundation of their Eaſtern empire. This afforded Francis Albuquerque a plauſible pretext for ſoliciting permiſſion of Vrimampara to erect a place of ſtrength in his dominions, for the better ſecurity of the Portugueze merchants and factors; and that prince, grateful for

Digitized by Google the

the favours he had received, and little ſuſpicious of any ſiniſter motive in his allies, not only granted the requeſt, but allowed Albuquerque to chooſe whatever ſituation he thought beſt adapted for his purpoſe. Accordingly a fortreſs was expeditiouſly conſtructed on an eminence that entirely commanded the new town of Cochin, which the Rajah, ſince the recovery of his dominions, had built on the ſite of the former capital. A church and other public buildings were alſo erected within the fortreſs; officers were appointed to fill the different civil and military ſtations; prieſts were choſen from among the monks, already ſettled in Malabar, to perform the public duties of religion; and thus the firſt eſtabliſhment of the Portugueze in India was regularly formed.

During the progreſs of theſe proceedings, Alphonſo Albuquerque arrived from Portugal with a powerful reinforcement: the Portugueze ſoon after formed other alliances; they inſidiouſly fomented diſputes between the different Rajahs of Malabar; and, by engaging in their quarrels, and always taking part with the leaſt powerful Prince, their conduct had an appearance of generoſity, which made a ſenſible impreſſion on their enemies as well as their friends. And this conduct, as it procured them grants of land from their allies, in return for their ſervices, gave them ſo much weight and influence in the political affairs of Malabar, that the Zamorin, alarmed at their growing power, concluded a peace with the Albuquerques on terms no leſs favourable to them than humiliating to himſelf: but the Portugueze, intoxicated with their proſperity, paid little reſpect to treaties or public engagements of any ſort, when theſe ſtood in the way of the gratification of their inordinate avarice. A few months after the peace with the Zamorin was concluded, they captured a veſſel belonging to him very richly laden; and, on his demanding redreſs for the injury, he was treated not only with contempt but deriſion. Equally incenſed at this violation of a ſolemn treaty, and at the inſolent manner in which his demand had been rejected, the Zamorin ſecretly determined to renew the war, as ſoon as a favourable opportunity ſhould occur. Accordingly, whenever the annual fleet ſailed from Cochin for Europe, he marched towards that place at the head of an army of ſixty thouſand men. Vrimampara, aware of his approach, behaved with his accuſtomed promptitude, deciſion, and firmneſs; and with the aſſiſtance of the Portugueze troops, under the command of a gallant officer named Pacheco, he obtained a ſignal victory over his enemy, and compelled him to ſue for peace.

Emanuel, about this time, (A. D. 1504,) forſaking the prudent policy which had been the rule of his conduct, and which had hitherto preſerved him from the religious phrenſy that infected the age, conceived the chimerical project of driving the Mahommedans out of India. Elated too with the great ſucceſs of his plans for forming ſettlements in that country, his fancy magnified to him the extent of the influence which belonged to them; and, urged by this ambitious piety, he began to prepare for the execution of his ſcheme. But while he was employed in theſe matters, the Brahmans of Calicut, by a plauſible but hazardous policy, indicative of ſpirit rather than of ſagacity, perſuaded the Zamorin to adopt a meaſure which threatened the deſtruction of the Portugueze eſtabliſhments in Malabar, but which, in its



Digitized by Google

its effects, proved injurious to himself. They represented to him, that, as the Christians and Mahommedans were more bitter enemies to each other than either of them was to the Hindus, it would be politic to incite the Mappilas, or Mahommedans of Malabar, to commit hostilities on the Portugueze, and at the same time to urge the Mussulman princes of the Deccan, to support the cause of their religion in Malabar, against the influence and the arms of the Christians. By this measure, the Brahmans hoped so to exhaust the strength of the Moslems, as well as of the Portugueze, that they would be ultimately able to exterminate both; but of the disposition of the one, and the resources of the other, they were equally ignorant. They do not seem to have known, that those Mussulman princes made war much less for the glory of their religion, than for the acquisition of riches, and the extension of their power; nor that they looked with a more envious eye on the wealth of the Hindus, than on the progress of Christianity: and, as to the Portugueze, the Brahmans must have been altogether unacquainted with the means which they possessed, of supplying the losses they might sustain in any war, however desperate or destructive. The Zamorin, nevertheless, followed their counsel. The five Moslem princes of the Deccan confederated in defence of their faith; but, instead of marching towards Malabar, they turned their arms against the Rajah of Bijanagur and Telingana, and rested satisfied with the conquest of some part of their dominions. The Mappilas, on the other hand, having, at the instigation of the Zamorin, provoked hostilities, which they were little willing and less able to support, were obliged to submit to the conditions imposed upon them by the enemy, which, together with the severe losses they suffered by the war, almost ruined their commerce, and annihilated their power. Thus, the plan which was laid for the destruction of the Portugueze, served to promote their views, and to give stability to their settlements in India.

Emanuel, on receiving intelligence of the designs of the Zamorin, had expeditiously dispatched a fleet to Malabar, with a considerable number of troops on board, to enable the Portugueze to resist effectually the meditated attack upon them; and, in order to impress upon the minds of the princes of India an high idea of the dignity and splendour of the Portugueze nation, as well as to render the military operations in Malabar the more efficacious, by placing the different settlements under the government of one man, he appointed Don Francis D'Almeyda, Governor-general, with the pompous title of *Vice King of the Indies*. Don Francis sailed from Lisbon in command of the above-mentioned reinforcement, and, on his arrival at Cochin, he found the affairs of the Portugueze in that advantageous posture of which we have given an account. Like an able politician, he proceeded to improve the advantages that had been gained, by forming new settlements along the coast of Canara, and by erecting strong fortifications at Cananore, and on the peninsula of Aguada, which is contiguous to the island of Goa: nor did he neglect the interests of commerce and navigation. About this time (A. D. 1506,) he sent two squadrons on voyages of discovery; one to the west, and the other to the east. The western squadron discovered the island of Madagascar; the eastern one, under the command of his son Lawrence D'Almeyda, after discovering the Maladive

Digitized by Google

Maldive iſlands, ſteered for Ceylon, where he landed at the head of a ſmall but well-appointed body of troops. Fortunately for Lawrence D'Almeyda's purpoſe, a furious civil commotion at that time prevailed in the iſland; he immediately joined the inſurgents, and, after many battles and much bloodſhed, not only ſucceeded in forming a ſettlement at Columbo, but in reducing under his ſubjection the whole of the diſtricts in which the beſt cinnamon is produced. Hence the valuable trade of this iſland fell into the hands of the Portugueze: they fortified Columbo, Negombo, and one or two other ports; expelled the Arab merchants from them, and thereby gave the death-blow to the ancient trade between the ports of the Red Sea and Ceylon. They had now monopolized almoſt the whole trade of India, and uſurped the ſupreme dominion of its ſeas; and they enforced this commercial tyranny, by iſſuing a piratical order to the commanders of their ſhips of war, in which it was no leſs abſurdly than ſhamefully aſſerted, that the King of Portugal was ſovereign of the Indian Seas, and that if the veſſels of any nation in the world ſailed in them, without a paſs either from the Vice King of the Indies, or the Portugueze Admiral, they would be conſidered as enemies, and their cargoes be accordingly liable to confiſcation. The injuſtice and inſolence of this order naturally exaſperated every independent nation; and the Venetians, who ſuffered equally by it, with the Soldan of the Mamelukes and the Egyptian people, prevailed on that monarch to enter into a negotiation with the Pope and Emanuel, in order to obtain the revocation of an order, which not only violated the freedom of trade, but the common rights of humanity. The tone which the Soldan aſſumed in the negotiation, was little calculated to forward his views.—Whilſt he denied to Portugal an excluſive right to the trade, he aſſerted that right himſelf, and threatened, "that if the Portugueze did not immediately relinquiſh the navigation by the Cape of Good Hope, he would put to death all the Chriſtians in Egypt, Syria, and Paleſtine, burn their churches, and even deſtroy the ſepulchre of Chriſt;" but Emanuel and the Pope treated this threat with contempt, and broke off the negotiation. The Venetians had then recourſe to another meaſure, which proved equally fruitleſs. They urged the Soldan to equip a fleet in the Red Sea, to form an alliance with the Arabs, and with their combined forces to protect their Indian trade againſt the depredations of the Portugueze. The Soldan adopted their plan.—Having fitted out a conſiderable fleet on the Red Sea, it was united with a ſtill more formidable one of the Arabs, and they proceeded to India. Off the iſland of Diu, on the Malabar coaſt, they fell in with the Portugueze fleet, under the command of the Governor-general D'Almeyda, and, after a deſperate conflict, they were totally diſcomfited by the ſuperior ſkill and intrepidity of the Portugueze. Gaining additional power and conſequence from this victory, D'Almeyda ſubdued every place of any ſtrength or value on the coaſt between Diu and Cochin, and compelled the ſeveral princes to acknowledge themſelves tributary to the crown of Portugal.

D'Almeyda's period of ſervice being now expired, he returned to Portugal, and was ſucceeded in the government of the Indian ſettlements by Alphonſo Albuquerque; an officer who had already acquired much credit by his ſervices, and whoſe talents



Digitized by Google

talents and character amply entitled him to fill the ſtation to which he was elevated. The firſt act of his government was to declare war againſt the Zamorin, with a view to get poſſeſſion of the port of Calicut. The plan for executing this meaſure was well conceived, but it failed in its operation, by the want of diſcipline among the Portugueze ſoldiery, who, after the town had been carried by ſtorm, could not be reſtrained from plundering; and the Zamorin's troops, taking advantage of this, attacked them with ſuch fury, that Albuquerque, after loſing one half of his men, and being ſeverely wounded, with the utmoſt difficulty effected a retreat on board his fleet.

His next expedition, however, was attended with all the ſucceſs and glory which he could have deſired. Having equipped a formidable ſquadron, he embarked with a body of 2000 veteran Portugueze who had been inured to the climate, and ſailed for Goa, with a deſign to make an entire conqueſt of that iſland, which, both on account of its phyſical ſtrength, and of its forming a bay in which the fleets of Portugal might remain in perfect ſafety during the ſtormy monſoon, became an object of no ſmall importance. On the 15th of February 1510, Albuquerque landed on the iſland, and after a brave defence on the part of the inhabitants, he carried the town of Goa by ſtorm in the courſe of a few hours. He then marched into it in great triumph, and with much magnificence; and having formed an eſtabliſhment, with a governor at its head, to regulate the affairs of commerce, and ſelected a ſufficient number of well diſciplined troops to garriſon the place, he returned to Cochin. But the reſtleſs ambition of Albuquerque, this valuable conqueſt ſeemed to inſpirit rather than compoſe. A Portugueze ſquadron, under the command of Sequira, employed in making diſcoveries in the Bay of Bengal and the eaſtern ſeas, having the preceding year landed at Malacca, where he and his people had narrowly eluded a traiterous endeavour to cut them off, and where a few of them were ſtill detained as priſoners, Albuquerque reſolved to ſail thither with a powerful fleet, and not only to demand the immediate releaſe of the priſoners, but an ample reparation for the injury they had ſuſtained. On his arrival at Malacca, the prince of that place refuſed to conſent to the terms of accommodation which he propoſed; in conſequence of which, Albuquerque immediately inveſted it both by ſea and land, and after an obſtinate reſiſtance carried it by ſtorm. Some idea may be formed of the wealth of this city, from the value of one-fifth of the property taken by the captors, which was allotted for the King of Portugal, and which was ſold to the merchants of Malacca for about 80,000*l.* ſterling. Having fortified this place, and garriſoned it with 200 of his beſt men, he ſailed for the coaſt of Malabar; but, in his paſſage thither, he had the misfortune to meet with a tempeſt, in which he loſt the greateſt part of his fleet, together with the valuable ſpoils of Malacca, and the violence of which, his own ſhip, with great difficulty ſurmounted.

When he reached Cochin, he received the unpleaſant intelligence of ſome diſturbances having ariſen at Goa. He conſequently repaired to that ſettlement, reduced the inſurgents, and reſtored tranquillity in the iſland. But another diſtant and important expedition now engaged his attention. The iſland of Ormuz, ſituated at the mouth of the Perſian Gulph, he had long been ambitious

Digitized by Google

ambitious to add to the other conquests of the Portugueze in India. The many advantages which it poſſeſſed for carrying on a trade with Perſia and Arabia, to ſay nothing of the opulence which it had already derived from that trade, rendered the acquiſition of it an object of great conſequence; and the inteſtine broils with which it was at this time diſtracted, made the attainment of that object a matter of little difficulty. Albuquerque, therefore, having heard of theſe commotions, loſt not a moment in availing himſelf of them. He fitted out a formidable expedition, and ſailed to Ormuz, where he arrived in the courſe of ſix weeks after his departure from Goa. Turran Shah, king of the iſland, alarmed at the appearance of ſo large a fleet, demanded to know whether he came with an hoſtile or pacific view? The reply of Albuquerque was but little calculated to quiet the apprehenſions of that weak and timid monarch. He ſent him word, that if Turran Shah would acknowledge himſelf as a tributary to the King of Portugal, deliver up to the Portugueze the command of his capital, and permit them to build factories in his iſland, he ſhould enſure his perſon, private property, and houſehold, from all moleſtation whatever; but, if he acceeded not to theſe propoſitions, he ſhould immediately land a powerful force, deſtroy the capital, and lay waſte the whole iſland. Turran Shah, intimidated by threats, and, moreover, conceiving that the vaſſal of a foreign prince was a condition, at leaſt, not leſs degrading than that of being governed by a factious miniſter, or a few turbulent and rebellious nobles, he reluctantly conſented to the harſh terms propoſed by Albuquerque. Thus the Portugueze obtained poſſeſſion of Ormuz; and the fame of their arms, already ſo great, was now ſpread throughout the nations of Aſia as well as of Europe.

This acquiſition opened other views to the ſpeculative mind of Albuquerque. He had now eſtabliſhed the power of the Portugueze in India, and the whole trade between that country and Europe was excluſively in their poſſeſſion; but he apprehended, that if the Turks turned their thoughts to Indian commerce, they would make great exertions to divert it into its ancient channel. His apprehenſions were founded on juſt obſervations of the principles of trade, and of the intereſts and power of the Turkiſh empire; but the ſcheme which he formed for oppoſing thoſe intereſts and that power, beſpeaks an ardent rather than a reflective mind. He conceived that the King of Abyſſinia might have been perſuaded to allow a channel to be cut from his dominions to the Red Sea, into which the ſtream of the Nile might be turned, and thereby deprive Egypt both of the ſource of its fertility, and of the principal means of carrying on the Eaſtern trade. Big with this project, he haſtened back to Goa, in order to make ſome preliminary arrangements for putting it in execution; but ſoon after his arrival there, he was ſeized with a fever, of which he died in a few days.

The eminent abilities of this diſtinguiſhed man, the ſingular good fortune which attended all his enterpriſes, the important conſequences which reſulted from them, the high place which he held in the eſtimation of his countrymen, the regard which he acquired among foreign nations, and the veneration which is ſtill ſhewn to his memory in India, demand a fuller deline-

ation of his public character, than the

Digitized by Google

the inherent excellence of the qualities that compoſed it would otherwiſe juſtify. Some of theſe qualities were indeed of a very impoſing kind: generoſity, bravery, firmneſs, acumen, and promptitude, diffuſed a luſtre around him, in which his failings were either loſt or forgotten; but that ſplendour of talents which blinded his cotemporaries to his imperfections, ſerves to render them conſpicuous to us. His generoſity was liable to the imputation of extravagance, his courage partook of raſhneſs, his inflexibility of obſtinacy, and his acumen, vigilance, and promptitude, were neither informed by an enlightened ſagacity, nor regulated by a ſolid judgment; ſo that the ſucceſs which crowned his public meaſures, muſt be attributed to the ſpirit that conducted them, rather than to the wiſdom with which they were framed. The hiſtory of his government in India, ſufficiently ſhews that his talents were much more fitted for action than ſpeculation. Though his mind was perpetually occupied in forming ſchemes for extending the power and the commerce of his country; yet few of theſe were founded on juſt principles or accurate information; many of them were chimerical, and ſome of them prepoſterous. With the ſame force that he employed in plundering Malacca, or in taking poſſeſſion of Ormuz, he might have ſubjugated the whole of the Malabar ſtates, and thereby have given a permanency to the Portugueze commerce, which, from the petty conqueſts of ſmall iſlands, or the eſtabliſhment of factories diſtantly ſituated from each other, it could never derive. But the ambition of Albuquerque acted from the impulſe of the moment; and he often embarked in the execution of a project before he had duly conſidered his means, or obtained the requiſite information for planning it. Nevertheleſs, the ſkill, valour and addreſs which he diſplayed in the conduct of his different expeditions, together with the diſintereſted and patriotic motives which prompted him to undertake them, entitle him to the praiſe of being an able and gallant officer, whoſe underſtanding proſperity did not intoxicate, and whoſe principles wealth could not corrupt. He certainly merits not the character of a wiſe ſtateſman; but it may be obſerved, that, with a mind ſo conſtituted, if he had been ſtill leſs of a ſtateſman, he would have been a greater general.

He who ſucceeds to a man of ſuch ſhining parts as Albuquerque in a place of high reſponſibility, and who fills that place with ſatisfaction to the public, muſt be poſſeſſed of no ordinary degree of confidence and of talents, even greater than thoſe with which his predeceſſor was endowed. Men of ſound ſenſe and experience, aware of the peculiar difficulty of performing the duties of an elevated ſtation, under ſuch circumſtances, with credit or advantage to themſelves, though they may be tempted to accept, will at leaſt not be forward to embrace a ſituation of ſo much delicacy and hazard. In caſes of this ſort, therefore, ſuch offices are uſually graſped at by men of little minds, and exceeding vanity, who meaſure the difficulties of the truſt they are to hold by their own narrow capacities, and thereby prove themſelves equally ignorant of both. Thus Lopez Suarez ſucceeded Albuquerque in the government of the Portugueze poſſeſſions in India; but, altogether unequal to the arduous ſituation he had too raſhly accepted of, he was ſoon recalled in diſgrace. Fortunately for Portugal, his ſucceſſor, James Lopez, repaired the errors

Digitized by Google of

of his misgovernment, previous to the death of Emanuel in A. D. 1521, otherwise that event might have rendered them irretrievable. But things having been restored to their former state, the loss of that illustrious prince was less severely felt, and the progress of the discoveries, and commerce of the Portugueze in the East, met with no interruption.

John the Third, though he did not inherit the talents of his father, was endowed with the same liberal and patriotic spirit, and had the good sense and steadiness to pursue the same line of conduct with an undeviating course. Soon after the accession of John, a strong squadron was fitted out, and sent from Goa, under the command of Garcias Henriquez, for the purpose of making further acquisitions to the eastward. He sailed first to the island of Java, from whence he proceeded to Borneo and Celebes, and, passing the Straits of Macassar, which are formed by these two islands, he arrived at the Moluccas. Having visited the islands of Banda and Mira, he sailed for Tidore, where he fell in with and captured one of the ships belonging to Magellan's fleet, which had been driven by a storm among these islands, but which the jealous Portugueze treated as an enemy, upon the absurd principle already stated, that the kingdom of Portugal had a right to the exclusive trade of the eastern seas; and, with a view to enforce this principle in the Spice-islands, he erected a fortress in the island of Ternate, and forbid the inhabitants, under severe penalties, to vend their spices to any other nation than the Portugueze: for, in regard to this particular trade, they had to guard not only against the rivalship of Spain, but likewise against that of the Chinese and the Arabs, the first of whom had carried on a commercial intercourse with the Moluccas from time immemorial, and the last had long been the carriers of the spices which were introduced through Egypt into Europe. About this time the venerable Vasquez de Gama was once more called from his retirement, to take upon him the government of the Indian settlements; but, on account of his advanced age, a commission was made out for Henry de Meneses to succeed him in the event of his death. This turned out to be a necessary precaution, for Gama did not long enjoy the viceroyalty of India. His constitution was too much enfeebled to endure the noxious influence of the climate; and he died of a fever a few months subsequent to his arrival at Goa. De Meneses succeeded him in the government, agreeably to the tenor of his commission; but he likewise died in a few months. The precaution that was taken in respect to the appointment of a successor to Gama, now appeared, by a sealed letter, which was opened on the death of Meneses, to extend to several other officers; but when a precaution is carried too far, it is apt to produce the very evils against which it is intended to provide. So, in the present instance, the appointment of a number of subordinate officers to succeed eventually to the supreme government, instead of preventing, gave rise to dissentions, which had nearly ended in very serious consequences. Pedro Mascarenhas, on whom the viceroyalty devolved on the decease of Meneses, being at that period at Malacca, the next in succession caused himself to be proclaimed governor, and took upon him the responsibility and the duties of that station. As soon as Mascarenhas received intelligence of what had happened, he repaired to Goa,

Digitized by Google

Goa, and demanded that the officer who had ſo improperly aſſumed the government would inſtantly reſign it; but a man under ſuch circumſtances, if he poſſeſs ſufficient firmneſs, will ſeldom be perſuaded to relinquiſh his power, by any arguments however ſolid or juſt. The demand of Maſcarenhas was treated with contempt; and he appealed to the juſtice of the people of Goa to vindicate his cauſe. Hoſtile factions were conſequently formed; and diſcuſſions enſued, which were maintained on each ſide with a warmth that ſeemed to threaten a civil war, when the arrival (from Portugal) of a claimant, who poſſeſſed greater addreſs, if not greater pretenſions, induced the people to put an end to the contention, by deciding in his favour. Maſcarenhas, however, returned to Liſbon, and repreſented the matter to the King, who gave him an adequate compenſation for the loſs he had ſuſtained, and iſſued a new regulation, by which the recurrence of any controverſy reſpecting the ſucceſſion to the ſupreme government in India was effectually precluded.

The diſpute between the Spaniards and the Portugueze, in regard to their reſpective rights to the ſovereignty of the Spice Iſlands, which had originated in the capture of the ſhip belonging to Magellan's fleet, was revived about this period (A. D. 1542) by Henriquez, the Portugueze governor of the Moluccas, and Ignigueza, the admiral of the Spaniſh fleet, ſent thither by the emperor Charles the Fifth. The two commanders held ſeveral conferences on this conteſted point; but, ſeeing little probability of deciding it by argument, they had recourſe to arms. Charles, however, not chooſing to involve himſelf in a war with Portugal, on account of theſe remote iſlands, the advantages of which were at leaſt dubious, ſent orders to Ignigueza to abandon them, and entirely renounced his own claim to them for a ſmall pecuniary conſideration *.

The Portugueze having thus obtained an undiſputed monopoly of the ſpice trade, they puſhed their voyages ſtill farther to the eaſtward, and opened a commercial intercourſe with China and Japan; and while their affairs in the eaſtern iſlands aſſumed this proſperous aſpect, their influence in the peninſula of India became every day more powerful. During the active adminiſtration of the Viceroy Sampayo, the iſlands of Bombay and Diu, together with the ports of Baſſeen and Daman, and ſeveral inferior places on the coaſts of Baglana and Guzerat, were reduced under the dominion of Portugal; ſo that from the iſland of Ceylon to the mouths of the Indus, the Portugueze now poſſeſſed a continued chain of ſettlements. In A. D. 1550, the Turks, exaſperated at being ſhut out from all communication with India by ſea, fitted out a formidable armament at Coſſier on the Red Sea, with the determination to make themſelves maſters of Diu, and the other places belonging to the Portugueze in the Gulph of Cambay; but, as unſucceſsful attempts to diminiſh the power of a rival nation always tend to augment it, ſo the expedition of the Turks, being encountered by a Portugueze fleet off Diu, and totally defeated, ſerved only to give additional ſtrength and ſtability to thoſe eſtabliſhments which it had been employed to demoliſh. Thus the Portugueze in India became triumphant in arms, as well as flouriſhing in commerce, and wiſe in government; and at the death of John the Third, in A. D. 1557, they

* See Sir William Monſon's Naval Tracts.

Digitized by Google

they had reached the pinnacle of their greatneſs. John was the laſt of thoſe illuſtrious kings to whoſe genius the Portugueze were indebted for the ſplendid achievements which we have enumerated, and which gave them a rank and character in the world far beyond what was to be expected from the natural condition of their country, or the uſual advancement of nations.

In the ſucceeding reign of Sebaſtian, an unfortunate change took place in the general policy hitherto purſued by Portugal, which, if it was not productive of any immediate detriment to her Indian commerce and poſſeſſions, it at leaſt paved the way for the introduction of theſe pernicious meaſures that ſo much contributed to ruin them. Animated with a religious phrenſy, he totally diſregarded the example of his anceſtors, and made it his ſole ambition to propagate the Romiſh faith. The notions which gave riſe to this fatal paſſion, had been inſtilled into his young mind by Lewis de Camarra, a Jeſuit, under whoſe care he had been educated; and, at the time he aſcended the throne, they had taken ſuch an entire poſſeſſion of his faculties, that he could turn his thoughts to nothing elſe. The firſt propoſal he made to his miniſters was, to go himſelf to India, at the head of a large army, attended by a numerous retinue of prieſts, in order to convert, by force of arms, the whole of the inhabitants of that country to the Catholic religion; and though he was diſſuaded from embarking in this ridiculous but wicked project, he could not be prevailed on to abandon his views. The religious eſtabliſhment in India was accordingly enlarged; an archbiſhop was appointed to preſide over it; and the viceroy was ſtrictly enjoined to aſſiſt the miniſters of the church, with the whole force and influence of government, in converting the Hindus. Henceforward the Portugueze ſeemed inſpired with a new zeal in the cauſe of religion; the propagation of the Chriſtian faith in Hinduſtan became the primary object of their policy; and they carried their ſchemes for that purpoſe into execution, with a deliberate and ſyſtematic cruelty, more atrocious, becauſe leſs enthuſiaſtic, than even that of the Mahommedan conquerors, which in our former chapter we endeavoured to depict. The death of Sebaſtian in A. D. 1579, made no alteration in this policy: the reign of Don Henry was too ſhort, too feeble, and too diſſentious, to permit the miniſters of that Prince to pay any attention to Indian affairs; and, after Portugal was ſubjected to the dominion of Philip the Second of Spain, in A. D. 1580, the wiſhes of the Jeſuits met with the moſt ſtrenuous encouragement. In conſequence of theſe circumſtances, the Portugueze became altogether intolerable to the natives of India; and their conduct excited univerſal indignation, and provoked inceſſant wars with the Princes of Malabar, in which, though they added ſome diſtricts to their territorial poſſeſſions in the vicinity of Goa and Cochin, they entailed indelible diſgrace on their name and character. Theſe wars were carried on with more or leſs violence, and with few ceſſations, during the ſixty years that Portugal continued a province of Spain; and whilſt the Portugueze thereby multiplied the expences of their Indian government, they neglected the ſources from which thoſe expences were defrayed; the arts of induſtry were conſidered as ſecondary objects of their attention, and their commerce gradually decayed.

To detail thoſe proceedings would be

Digitized by Google

be equally unintereſting and diſguſting. The Muſſulman conqueſts in Hinduſtân, as they produced important revolutions, it was eſſential to trace; and the brilliancy of their progreſs juſtified us in repreſenting the enormities with which it was marked. But the wars in which the Portugueze were engaged never extended beyond the neighbourhood of their own ſettlements; and they were little regarded by any of the larger ſtates in the interior of the peninſula, until the middle of the ſeventeenth century, when the Mahrattas, under the valiant Sevagee, enraged at the ſhocking cruelties they committed in propagating the Chriſtian faith, marched againſt them, and drove them back into their fortreſſes *. In their mode too of conducting thoſe wars, they incurred all the guilt, without gaining the glory of the Muſſulmans: in the hiſtory of their atrocities, we do not meet with one heroic action; and the mind revolts from the dull chronicle, that exhibits wars without ſplendour, courage without generoſity, and religion without virtue. We ſhall, therefore, proceed to notice the extent and value of their poſſeſſions taken collectively, and to point out the cauſes which impaired and finally ruined them.

It has been ſtated, that at the time Portugal fell under the dominion of Spain, the Portugueze poſſeſſed a chain of ſettlements along the weſtern coaſt of India, from the mouths of the Indus to the iſland of Ceylon; beſides which, on that ſide of the peninſula, they had the iſland of Ormuz at the mouth of the Perſian Gulph, and the port of Muſcat on the coaſt of Arabia. In Ceylon, the towns of Columbo, Point de Gall, and the harbour of Trincomalée, belonged to them, together with an extenſive diſtrict in the vicinity of the firſt of theſe places. On the coaſt of Coromandel, they had factories at Negapatam, St. Thomas's, and Maſulipatam: in Bengal, they had a factory at Bandel, a place ſituated on the river Hoogly, about thirty miles above Calcutta: with the port of Rangoon in the kingdom of Pegue, they carried on a very conſiderable trade, and had ſupercargoes ſtationed there: their ſettlement at Malacca, and their poſſeſſions in the Molucca iſlands, have been already deſcribed: in China they obtained poſſeſſion of the iſland of Macao, in conſequence of having aſſiſted the Chineſe in capturing a pirate who had long ravaged their coaſts: and in Japan they were allowed to build a factory, in conſideration of the valuable trade which they carried on with that country.—All theſe poſſeſſions, together with the ports of Sofala, Mambaſa, and Moſambique, on the eaſt coaſt of Africa, were ſubordinate to the ſupreme government at Goa, where a viceroy preſided over the civil and military, and an archbiſhop over the eccleſiaſtical affairs of the whole of this extenſive range of ſettlements. The crown of Portugal derived from theſe ſettlements, during a period of above fifty years, a clear annual revenue of 250,000*l.* after paying the ſalary of the viceroy (4000*l.* a year), together with that of the ſubordinate governors, and the whole expence of the civil, military, and church eſtabliſhments. This revenue was drawn from the duties levied on all goods exported and imported at the different places that have been mentioned, from the tributes paid by ſome of the ſmall ſtates on the coaſt of Malabar for the protection afforded them, and from

* We ſhall have occaſion to take particular notice of this war in our account of the riſe and progreſs of the Mahratta ſtates.

Digitized by Google

from the ſale of thoſe veſſels that were captured when found trading in the Indian Seas without a paſſport from the Portugueze viceroy. With reſpect to the trade between Portugal and India, we have no *data* wherewith to form an exact eſtimate of its profits; but from the quantity of goods ſent annually to Liſbon, from the known value of thoſe goods in India, and from the prices which they fetched at that time in Europe, we may conclude that the profit upon them could not have been leſs than 150,000*l.* The Portugueze hiſtorians ſtate, that a fleet of twenty ſhips, each of about 300 tons burden, ſailed regularly every year from Goa to Liſbon, laden with the commodities of India and China; and though not noticed by thoſe writers, it is known that Indian commodities then produced in Europe a profit of thirty per cent. In eſtimating the wealth which Portugal derived from her Indian ſettlements and commerce, the private fortunes of individuals muſt alſo be taken into the account. In the courſe of the fifty years alluded to, ſome of the viceroys returned to Portugal with 300,000*l.* ſeveral of the governors and generals with 100,000*l.* and many ſubordinate officers, both civil and military, with from 20,000*l.* to 50,000*l.* The prieſts, too, realized conſiderable fortunes, both from the exorbitant exactions which they were authoriſed to make, and from plundering the Hindu villages, in order to compel the inhabitants to embrace the doctrines of the Romiſh church. It appears indeed ſufficiently evident, from the candid narrative of John de Bapros, that all thoſe fortunes were acquired by the moſt iniquitous means; and that in proportion as they added to the opulence, they promoted the corruption, and accelerated the downfall of Portugal.

Such was the ſtate of the Portugueze poſſeſſions in India when they became ſubject to the crown of Spain. A few of the leading cauſes to which the decline of thoſe poſſeſſions are to be attributed, have been already noticed: we ſhall now recapitulate theſe cauſes, and bring into one point of view the whole of the circumſtances that aſſiſted their operation. The fundamental error in the policy which Portugal purſued with regard to her Indian trade, and what may be conſidered as the principal cauſe of its ruin, was the tyrannical aſſumption of an excluſive right to that trade, and to the navigation of the eaſtern ſeas.—During the reign of Emanuel, whilſt Europe was filled with admiration of the ſplendid achievements of the Portugueze, and awed not leſs by the ſuperiority of their naval power, than the great talents of their King, rival nations wanted the ability, if not the ſpirit, to reſiſt the exerciſe of that aſſumed right; but a much leſs degree of ſagacity than Emanuel poſſeſſed, might have aſſured him, that a fancied right, in itſelf hoſtile to every principle of juſtice, and incompatible with the independence of other ſtates, could not poſſibly be maintained for any length of time. Blinded, however, by his national prejudices, he purſued his ſcheme of ambition, and enforced, with the utmoſt rigour, thoſe arrogant pretenſions, in contempt of the remonſtrances, and in defiance of the power of the reſt of Europe. The uſual jealouſy that commerce generates among nations, was thereby fomented and embittered; and this jealouſy burſt forth upon the firſt diſaſter that befel Portugal. All the power of Philip the Second, the moſt powerful monarch of his



Digitized by Google

time, was unable to protect the Portugueze settlements in India against his own revolted subjects, the Dutch, who, incited equally by envy of their riches and enmity towards him, had attacked them with a spirit and vigour which they were ill prepared to resist. Wasted both in strength and resources, by the frequent wars with the native states, in which their religious zeal involved them, the Portugueze felt their power in India on the decline, even before it was attacked by the Dutch; and their settlements were rendered still more vulnerable, from the rulers of Portugal being at that time unable to give them the smallest assistance, owing to the distracted state of her internal affairs, and to the wars in which she was engaged with the crown of Spain after the death of Philip. Hence the Dutch, in the course of forty years, wrested from the Portugueze their settlements in Ceylon, and in the Spice Islands, together with many others of less value, which shall be adverted to in our subsequent chapters; and their trade, greatly narrowed and depressed by these losses, fell by degrees into the hands of their rivals. To the causes we have mentioned there were added others, which, though slower in their operation, were equally certain in their effects, and which counteracted all the endeavours of John the Fourth, after he ascended the throne of his ancestors in 1641, to avert the fall of his Indian empire. The religious wars necessarily induced a relaxation of the peaceful arts; and the terrors of the Inquisition which had been sent to India by Philip the Second, kept the Portugueze merchants in slavish bondage to the church. No speculations, however conducive to the interests of commerce, could be embarked in, unless they had also a direct tendency not only to forward the views, but to increase the wealth of the clergy. The viceroys of Goa being appointed to that station, on account of the fervency of their religious principles, not from the independency of their characters, or the influence of their talents, they readily submitted to this ecclesiastical domination, provided they were not hindered from amassing riches themselves. Thus the propagation of the Christian religion, and the acquisition of private wealth, became the only objects of the Portugueze government in India. An abandonment of every generous and honourable principle, and a total dereliction of all military discipline, took place; a general avarice and venality prevailed; and the Portugueze empire in India, which once excited the wonder and envy of Europe, by the combined operation of all these causes, was impoverished, degraded, and dissolved.

Digitized by Google

# CHRONICLE.

## MAY.

CALCUTTA, *May* 18, 1799.

YESTERDAY evening, between five and six o'clock, we had a violent thunder ſtorm, which was attended with ſome melancholy accidents. The houſe of Mr. Cumming, of the Calcutta academy, was ſtruck by the lightning; by which accident, we are ſorry to ſay, that Maſter William Burnet, eldeſt ſon of Brevet Captain John Burnet, aged about twelve years, and Maſter Hector Coote Healy, only ſon of the late Lieut. B. W. Healy, of this eſtabliſhment, aged nine years and two months, were unfortunately killed; and Maſter Thomas Cawley Dubois was thrown down and ſtunned, but not materially hurt.—It is ſaid that no leſs than 18 perſons were killed by the lightning.

At about a quarter paſt eight in the evening of the 30th April, a fire ſuddenly broke out among the Bungalee huts, at the back of Chunareetolah, in the vicinity of the Bow Bazar; which, after rapidly conſuming a few of theſe combuſtible habitations, communicated to and deſtroyed the venetians, &c. of a pucka-built houſe, the reſidence (we believe) of ſome native; at which time, the wind blowing ſtrong from the ſouth, the flames continued to rage among the thatched huts with unremitting violence and fury, conſuming 80 or 100 of them in leſs than half an hour, and exhibiting a ſcene of devaſtation and calamity that muſt have excited all the feelings correſpondent with humanity in the breaſt of every ſpectator. To the circumſtance of the fire having begun at ſo early an hour in the evening, we probably owe the negative ſatisfaction of not having heard that any lives were either loſt or endangered by this accident.

*Extract of a letter from a Cavalry Officer, dated Camp Mooree Jahara, April 21.*

"The detachment arrived here on the 11th; and in the evening of that day, a graſs-cutter of the 1ſt regiment was ſeized and devoured by a tigreſs, eight feet ten inches long. A party was formed the next morning, who went out to attack her in the place of her retreat, not 400 yards from our lines. In endeavouring to drive her out of her den, two male tigers darted out ſucceſſively, and were both ſhot before the female made her appearance, when, after three deſperate charges, ſhe alſo fell, and was cut to pieces with tulwars. The party conſiſted of the camels of the detachment, and only a few troops on horſeback, whoſe ardour the officers found it very difficult to reſtrain; and from the number of ſhots fired in every direction, it was, upon the whole, a fortunate circumſtance, that only one man was wounded by a carbine ball, beſides three others whom the tigers ſprung upon. The two male tigers did not meaſure eight feet. We had every reaſon to expect quiet nights, after deſtroying our dangerous neighbours; but we found that the country abounds with tigers; for the alarm was given three ſucceſſive



Digitized by Google

ceſſive nights; but every endeavour to find out the retreat of one of thoſe animals proved abortive.

"On the 19th, a man was carried away by a tigreſs; and from our having miſſed a dawk (we have reaſon to ſuppoſe it is the dawk hircarrah), the next morning, a party of a few troopers, armed only with piſtols, and the camel-riders (troopers) who were only allowed to carry their ſwords, was ordered out. At ſun-riſe this morning, at the diſtance of five miles from camp, in a thick, ſmall jungle, on the borders of a nullah overgrown with high graſs, the party in ſearch of the tigreſs ſtarted her, when ſhe commenced the attack;—the horſemen immediately returned the charge with a volley, which had no other effect than that of making her retreat. The ſize of this animal was ſuch, that Major Wharton ſent a man to camp to bring a reinforcement of a few men armed with carbines; but, before theſe could arrive, the tigreſs renewed the attack, and made ſome furious charges (which the riders avoided by their dexterity in turning their horſes), and retreated into the bed of the nullah, where the horſes could not follow her. In conſequence of this, the piſtols were given into the hands of the troopers on camels, who advanced boldly into the nullah. The tigreſs, grown deſperate, was making a moſt furious ſpring at one of the troopers, when he, with the greateſt ſteadineſs, fired his piſtol juſt as ſhe had ſprung, hit her in the head, and brought her to the ground.—On meaſuring her, ſhe was found to be nine feet four inches.

"It is unuſual to hunt tigers with camels and horſes; and although the latter went forward with great boldneſs, yet they were ſurpaſſed by the former, which, I think, from what I have ſeen, are preferable in this reſpect to elephants."

It is now pretty generally known that wood oil is of a very combuſtible nature; and as it is frequently uſed on board ſhip, we publiſh the following circumſtances, which occurred on board the ſhip Ajax, on her paſſage from Calcutta to Cannanore, as a caution againſt the evil effects of not properly ſecuring it:—"While off the Iſland of Ceylon, during three days there was a very uncommon ſmell of oil in the fore part of the ſhip, cloſe to the lazaretto; and, towards the cloſe of the third day, fire was alſo ſmelt: in this alarming ſituation the ſtricteſt ſearch was made, to diſcover from whence it aroſe; and upon removing ſome gunny-bags that were ſtowed cloſe to the lazaretto, it was found that thoſe which were undermoſt were on fire, and, upon being expoſed to air, burſt out into a flame. After a cloſe examination into the cauſe, it appeared, that a dubber of wood oil, which ſtood near the place, had leaked; and the oil running under the gunnies, thoſe in the centre had taken fire, and would in all probability have deſtroyed the ſhip, had not the ſmell providentially cauſed the diſcovery."

---

BOMBAY, *April* 3, 1799.

This day arrived here, in the *Milford*, ſix of the unfortunate crew of the ſnow *Duncan*, of this port, which left Calicut on the 27th of January for Bombay, and about the latitude of Pigeon Iſland, two degrees off ſhore, on the 1ſt of February, ſhe overſet. Among the ſufferers on this melancholy occaſion, it is with very ſincere concern we find that Captain Manly, of this eſtabliſhment, was of the number; Mr. Donelan, of this place, and 14 other perſons, alſo periſhed. Captain Leyburn, Mr. Moriarty the gunner, and 25 others, got on the bottom

Digitized by Google

bottom of the veſſel, where they remained two days: they were then providentially taken up by a dingey and a dow, and carried to Muſkat; from whence 20 of them proceeded to Mocha.

The *Milford* alſo brings a ſecond officer, and part of the crew, of the Daniſh ſhip *Copenhagen*, Captain Jepſon, reſpecting which we have been favoured with the following particulars:—She came from Batavia, bound to Muſcat, and was loſt at 11 o'clock at night on the 17th of laſt month, about five or ſix miles to the S. E. of the port: every perſon was ſaved, although ſhe went entirely to pieces in a few hours after getting on ſhore.

*An Account of an Expedition from Surat to the Bunder of Goomtee, in the Gulph of Cutch.*

Our advices from Surat mention, that in conſequence of ſome of the northern pirates having captured a ketch with cattle on board belonging to the Honourable Company, Daniel Seton, Eſq. our chief at Surat, early in March diſpatched Lieut. Keys in the *Princeſs Auguſta*, accompanied by the *Princeſs Royal*, Lieut. Hawkeſwell, and a ſmall boat called a *malaſſery*, to proceed to the Bunder of Goomtee, to demand the reſtitution of the property. As no ſuch place is laid down or mentioned in any of our charts or ſailing inſtructions, Lieut. Keys judged it expedient to proceed to the Portugueze ſettlement of Diu, to obtain ſome information: he was received with much politeneſs and attention, and was informed that Goomtee was ſituated on the eaſt ſide of the Gulph of Cutch, but that its approach was extremely difficult on account of the many dangerous banks that ſurround it. The Governor of Diu very obligingly gave Lieut. Keys a letter to the Rajah of Poor Bunder, who is tributary to the Portugueze, to furniſh him with pilots.

This little fleet ſailed from Diu on the 6th of March; but, owing to blowing weather and adverſe winds, did not reach Poor Bunder until the 15th, where, having obtained pilots, they immediately proceeded to Goomtee, and on the 18th anchored in the roads in fifteen fathoms water—the anchorage, ſmall ſhells and ſand; Jaigat Pagoda, which forms the N. W. ſide of Goomtee Creek, bearing N. E. ¼ N.; and Jaigat Point, which forms the ſouth ſide of the creek, bearing N. E. diſtant about three miles.

On the 19th, at day-light, Lieut. Keys ſent Lieut. Conyers on ſhore, with a letter directed to the Rajah of Oacka, to demand reſtoration of the ketch, together with 33 draught oxen belonging to the Honourable Company, or their value, for which purpoſe twenty-four hours would be granted; alſo to endeavour to prevail on the Rajah of Goomtee to come on board the *Princeſs Auguſta*—Lieut. Conyers was particularly directed to obſerve how near the veſſels might approach the town in ſafety. At 10 *a. m.* Lieut. Conyers returned on board, and reported that he had delivered the letter, addreſſed to the Rajah of Oacka, to the Rajah of Goomtee, which he immediately diſpatched, accompanied by a letter from himſelf; but as Oacka is ſituated about thirty miles from Goomtee, they were obliged to extend the time from twenty-four to forty-eight hours. The Rajah, on being queſtioned, denied that the veſſel had been captured by the people of Goomtee; ſaid, if ſhe had, he would have immediately delivered her up, or any other Britiſh property; that his boats never cruiſed againſt the Engliſh, but only againſt the Arabs; and with apparent ſincerity offered



Digitized by Google

our veſſels any aſſiſtance they might want.

Lieut. Conyers carefully ſounded and examined with what probability of ſucceſs the place might be attacked, which he found would be wholly impracticable by the veſſels, as they could not approach the ſhore ſufficiently near to act with effect: the bottom is looſe ſtones and ſand; the Rajah has from eight to nine hundred in arms; but he conceived the boats in the creek might be deſtroyed. Whilſt Lieut. Conyers was on ſhore, he ſaw a batilla, which he was informed had belonged to Mucan Dewah, a merchant at Surat, and had been captured twelve months ago. The Rajah promiſed that he would pay a viſit to Lieut. Keys, on board the *Princeſs Auguſta*, when the anſwer ſhould arrive from Oacka.

On the 20th, the time being expired for the return of the anſwer, Lieut. Conyers was again diſpatched on ſhore, with further inſtructions, alſo to demand the reſtoration of the batilla belonging to Surat. On his landing he was met by the Rajah, who informed him he had received an anſwer, and that the Rajah of Oacka had agreed to deliver up the ketch, but neither the bullocks nor their value. On being queſtioned if the people of Oacka were to bring the ketch round? he anſwered, in a very evaſive manner, that he did not know; that he expected two men from that place, who would inform them more particularly on the ſubject; but when they were to arrive, he was ignorant. Reſpecting the demand of the reſtoration of the batilla, he ſaid ſhe belonged to Bownaghur, and that he would not deliver her up, unleſs he received a written demand from Bombay; and immediately left Lieut. Conyers.—From the whole tenour of his conduct, and the difference of his behaviour at the firſt interview, to his mode at preſent, Lieut. Keys eaſily perceived nothing could be done by negotiation, and that coercive meaſures alone were likely to ſucceed; he accordingly manned and armed the malaſſery, and a boat from each veſſel, with a party conſiſting of one midſhipman, ſix European ſoldiers, one havildar, one naique, ſixteen ſepoys, one ſyrang, one tindal, and fourteen laſcars, beſides the crew of the malaſſery; and at half paſt ten, they proceeded to Goomtee creek, under the command of Lieut. Conyers, with inſtructions to deſtroy, by fire or otherwiſe, all the boats and veſſels he could come at, and to do as much damage to the town as he could, conſiſtent with the ſafety of the boats and party under his command.

At one *p. m.* Lieut. Conyers, with his party, returned to the *Princeſs Auguſta*, with the following report:—In purſuance of the orders he had received, he proceeded up Goomtee Creek: on his approaching the ſhore, he perceived the enemy had poſted a ſtrong party on the north ſide of the entrance of the creek, and reinforcements were marching from the great pagoda: on getting within muſket-ſhot of the point, the malaſſery was brought to an anchor immediately without the entrance of the creek, and as near the ſhore as ſafety would permit; at the ſame time commencing a briſk fire from the ſwivels and muſketry, which compelled the enemy to give way in that quarter, and take refuge under the cover of a dingey and a ſmall pagoda, the boats puſhed on to the creek, keeping up their fire at the ſame time on the dingey, where the enemy were poſted; they returned a ſmart fire on our advancing, ſupported by three or four ſmall guns and ſome muſketry from the great

Digitized by Google

great pagoda. After keeping up the fire pretty briſkly for ſome time, the enemy poſted under cover of the dingey began to give way, and retreat to the ſmall pagoda, where they could be more effectually covered from our fire: on this the boats puſhed on for the dingey and a gallivat, with an intention of deſtroying them: the enemy, perceiving this movement, aſſembled in large bodies at the great pagoda and the town, and marched directly for the dingey, which encouraged the retiring party to rally again. Obſerving their force ſo very ſuperior, and the impoſſibility of any further effectual attempt on either the dingey or gallivat, which were lying cloſe in with and covered by the guns at the great pagoda, it was judged moſt prudent to retreat, the enemy having alſo now opened a fire upon the boats from a large gun at the pagoda; and the reinforcement at the dingey had alſo renewed their fire, which was ſmartly returned by the boats until clear of the creek. It is with pleaſure we learn that no caſualties happened on our ſide during this conflict, though ſeveral ſhot ſtruck the *Princeſs Royal*'s boat. It is ſuppoſed the enemy muſt have ſuffered ſeverely, as they were obſerved carrying away what was ſuppoſed to be their killed and wounded, from the party ſtationed at the dingey, towards the ſmall pagoda.

Though the attempt to deſtroy the veſſels in the creek was not attended with the wiſhed-for ſucceſs, yet the ſervice was conducted by our boats with a ſpirit and activity that reflects the higheſt honour on the officers and men employed on this occaſion.

The town of Goomtee ſurrounds Jaigat pagoda: the creek is ſmall, and very ſhallow; it lies in latitude 22° 13′ N.

It appears that during the converſation between Lieut. Conyers and the Rajah of Goomtee, he acknowledged the ketch lying at Oacka, but that the bullocks had been ſold, and the money, as uſual, divided amongſt the captors.

Where the *Princeſs Auguſta* was at anchor, they could ſee, from her main-top, the maſt-heads of a ketch, and ſeveral boats in Roſſan creek, which is commanded by a fort on each ſide the entrance. Little doubt ſeems to be entertained that the ketch had been captured by the Goomtee people: we underſtand they have upwards of forty cruiſers, one a decked veſſel, carrying eight carriage guns. Any veſſel viſiting Goomtee ought to be provided with an anchor chain, as the bottom is very rocky.

## *JUNE.*

CALCUTTA, *June* 1, 1799.

On Thurſday afternoon, the 23d ultimo, a ſevere thunder-ſtorm was experienced at Barackpore and Serampore. The wind was ſo violent for ten minutes, that the flag-ſtaffs at both places were broken: the bungalows ſuffered very much in their roofs; and the windows of ſeveral giving way, admitted a torrent of rain, mingled with hail, to the no ſmall annoyance of the inhabitants, and deſtruction of furniture: many pillars in the verandahs were cracked, and ſome thrown down. The river exhibited a ſcene of equal diſtreſs: many boats were overſet; and ſuch of the crews as could not ſwim, or were unable to ſecure a place on the wrecks, periſhed. A Daniſh ſnow went down at her anchors: only the top-maſts and yards remained above water—on which the crew were clinging, and looking earneſtly for relief to the ſhore, from whence no one durſt



Digitized by Google

venture off to their aid—till the Rev. Mr. Fruchtenicht, a Daniſh miſſionary, ſprung into a boat, and, by the offer of reward, ſeaſonably reinforced with menaces and a vigorous application of his cane, prevailed on the Mangy and Dandies to carry him to the wreck, and carry the trembling wretches to the ſhore. The hurricane, ſo dreadful in its effects, fortunately was confined within very narrow bounds. At Calcutta, the gathering of a few clouds, and the rolling of diſtant thunder, gave merely ſome ſlight indications of a north-weſter, which ſoon vaniſhed; and neither at Chandernagore, Chinſurah, nor even at Pultah, was the gale felt with any degree of violence.

On Thurſday the 30th ult. about four o'clock in the afternoon, one of the preſs-houſes at the Honourable Company's powder manufactory near Pultah blew up. In the ſpace of a few ſeconds the fire communicated to three corning-houſes, one breaking-houſe, and two ſifting and ſeparating-houſes: the roof of one of the pilon mills was a good deal ſhattered by the conculſion, but no other part of the works injured. About eight or ten natives, employed in the works, were unfortunately killed by this accident. The quantity of powder exploded is computed at 244 barrels and 56 pounds, or 24,456lbs. Several houſes in the village of Iſhapore were in a blaze a few minutes after the accident. Nothing has yet been diſcovered that can lead to the cauſe of this exploſion. It was heard and a tremor of the ground felt in Calcutta, occaſioning, during that and the following day, various meteorological conjectures.

An unfortunate accident happened a few nights ago on board the extra ſhip the *Exeter*: The gunner of that veſſel having, by miſtake for brandy, drank off, in the dark, a large draught of ſpirits of turpentine, was found dead the next morning.

A woman, named Mary Antony, was convicted, on the 14th inſt. at the half yearly ſeſſion of Oyer and Terminer, of the murder of William Wray, a private in his Majeſty's 76th regiment, by ſtabbing him in the left breaſt with a knife. She was ordered for execution on the 17th. A native was alſo convicted of the wilful murder of his wife, and ordered for execution at the ſame time.

On Monday evening the 17th inſtant, Mary Antony, a native Portugueze, and Ram Dial, a Hindû bricklayer, were executed, purſuant to their ſentence. The priſoners were drawn on an open cart to the place of execution at the head of the Loll Bazar, which they reached at five o'clock. Both were greatly affected. The woman preſented the appearance of extreme grief: Her long diſhevelled hair covered her face and boſom; ſhe was overwhelmed in tears, and conſtant convulſive ſobbings bereaved her of the power of vocal utterance. The Hindû was much agitated; but, as the moment of execution approached, he became more compoſed, and appeared to meet his fate with calm reſignation. The Rev. Dr. Mackinnon humanely attended the woman. After a very few minutes ſpent in devotion, the cart was driven away, and the criminals paſſed into eternity. A coffin had been prepared for the corpſe of the Chriſtian. The bodies, after hanging the uſual time, were cut down, and carried away on the cart for interment, according to the forms of religion to which they reſpectively belonged. — An immenſe concourſe of natives, of all deſcriptions, aſſembled to witneſs the melancholy ſcene.

A

Digitized by Google

A regular dawk communication is now eſtabliſhed between Madras and Seringapatam; and the letters are conveyed in the courſe of two or three days.

The following detail, reſpecting the meritorious conduct of the Coorga Rajah, is taken from the Bombay Courier of the 18th ultimo:—Hearing that Meer Mahomed Ally, an officer of Tippoo, with 200 Carnatics, were ſtationed in the Pettah of Buntwall, he immediately marched a party to attack them, who killed forty of them, compelling the reſt to take refuge in a neighbouring pagoda. The Coorugs, being unable to make any impreſſion on the pagoda, went in purſuit of ſome hundred head of bullocks, which induced the Aumildar of Buntwall to make an effort to ſave them; with which view, he, and a principal officer of the Kaffibbeh, collected 300 Nairs and Moplas, who attacked the Coorugs, but were worſted after a ſevere conflict, leaving half their number dead on the field, with very little loſs on the Rajah's ſide; the inhabitants of Buntwall then deſerted the Pettah, and the complete pillage of it enſued; after which the Coorugs retired to Purkumbeh, in their own diſtrict of Puttoor.—Shehab-ud-Deen, Aumil of Mangalore, taking the alarm at this incurſion, determined to revenge it; and in a few days aſſembled a body of Moplahs and Carnatics, to the number of 3000 men, who marched early on the morning of the 12th ultimo againſt the Coorugs at Purkumbeh, who at that time did not exceed 800. They had received intimation of the enemy's approach, and made the beſt diſpoſition for meeting them, by forming themſelves into two bodies of 400 each, under two officers named Kulliant Beddena and Boopo, who waited the very near approach of the enemy, and, after a ſingle diſcharge of their fire-arms, ruſhed impetuouſly on them with their war-knives, diſperſing them almoſt inſtantly. The loſs of Tippoo's people is ſtated at 300, and 200 wounded carried off to Mangalore. Shehab-ud-Deen is ſaid not to have been in the action himſelf, the troops being under the immediate command of his nephew, Nawneth Sadree: one palankeen, four horſes, a great quantity of ſwords and muſquets, and ſome ammunition, fell into the hands of the Coorugs, whoſe loſs, it is ſtated, did not exceed 30 in killed and wounded: it is added, that Kulliant Beddena is among the latter.

A letter from the Cape, dated Feb. 22, ſays, "a few days ago the *Dædalus* frigate, of 32 guns, (one of Commodore Blanket's ſquadron), brought in here the *La Prudente* French privateer, formerly national frigate, with 400 men on board, which ſhe took upon the Bank; out only twenty days, and had taken only one American from China. The French had 47 killed, and 14 wounded.

His Majeſty's ſhip the *Braave*, which ſailed from Madras on the 20th ult. to convoy the *Sarah Chriſtina*, fell in with and captured a Spaniſh brig on the day following, and ſent her to Madras, where ſhe arrived on the 22d.

The *Abercrombie*, Captain Clark, from Coringa to this port, was unfortunately loſt a few days ago on her entrance into the river. Some time after taking her pilot on board, ſhe got aground conſiderably to the eaſtward of the uſual channel. The weather being very unfavourable, and there appearing no poſſibility of ſaving the ſhip, the Cap-



Digitized by Google

tain, officers, and ſeveral of the laſcars, embarked on board the ſhip's boat, in which they reached town on the 19th inſtant. The laſcars who were left on board, broke open cheſts and other packages, and loaded themſelves with ſuch articles of value as were moſt eaſily portable, with which they committed themſelves to a raft, to the number of 50 or 60, and puſhed off from the ſhip: whether they gained the ſhore, is not yet aſcertained; but from the prevalence of the ſoutherly winds, it is probable they have got ſafely to land. The *Abercrombie* was a very fine large ſhip, of 800 tons burthen. She had on board a cargo of ſalt.

### *An Account of the Mineral Waters at Cannia.*

The hot-wells of Cannia are ſix in number, and of different degrees of heat: they all, however, evidently communicate; for the water in all of them is at an equal diſtance from the ſurface of the ground, and a body immerſed in one raiſes the height of the water in the other. As the water, alſo, from all the ſix wells, exhibit the ſame chemical phenomena, there can be little doubt but that they all proceed from the ſame ſpring. Upon examining the heat of the different wells with great attention, it was found that they varied from 98 to 106½ degrees of Farenheit's thermometer, nearly in proportion to their different depths. Bubbles of air ſeem to riſe from the bottom of the different wells; and it was therefore conceived that the water might be acidulous, and impregnated with fixed air. It was found, however, that the water did not ſparkle in a glaſs more than common water, nor did it turn a delicate vegetable colour red; and upon filling a large caſe-bottle with the water, and tying an empty wet bladder to the mouth of it, it was found, after ſhaking a long time, that no air was diſengaged. It would therefore appear that the water is not impregnated with any air, but that the bubbles of air are merely common air diſengaged from the water by the degree of heat. As the air, however, might be collected with a proper apparatus, its quality may be eaſily determined. The water has nothing peculiar in its colour, ſmell, or taſte; it is not crude, or hard—as it diſſolves ſo eaſily and perfectly. It contains no ſulphureous principle; for a piece of poliſhed ſilver, when immerſed in it, contracted no ruſt or dark colour. It contains no acid or alkali in a diſengaged ſtate; for, upon mixing a delicate vegetable colour with it, no change to a green or red colour was perceptible. The water does not contain any ſelenite, or earthy, or alkaline matter, combined with vitriolic acid; for, upon adding a ſolution of mercury in nitrous acid to it, no ſediment was depoſited; nor does it contain any earthy matter in combination with marine acid, nor any copper or zinc; for, upon mixing mineral and volatile alkalis with the water, no precipitate was formed. On mixture with a decoction of galls, the water acquired a blackiſh tinge, which ſhews it to be ſlightly impregnated with iron. On a mixture with a ſolution of ſilver in nitrous acid, ſome precipitate of luna cornea was produced: this ſhews it to contain a very ſmall portion of ſea ſalt, but not more than the common water of Trincomalée, upon which the ſolution of ſilver had the ſame effect, with this difference, that the precipitate from the hot-wells was the blackeſt, probably from the impregnation of iron.

Theſe experiments were made at the

Digitized by Google

the wells, with water from the wells of the higheſt and of the loweſt temperature, on the 4th of July 1798, when the heat of the atmoſphere was at 91 degrees. They were alſo repeated upon the water, after it was brought to Trincomalée, with the ſame effect. From them it would appear that the hot wells of Cannia poſſeſs few mineral virtues, beſides their heat, which is of a temperature not unfavourable for hot bathing. For many complaints alſo the drinking of hot water is commended; and for this purpoſe, as well as for bathing, a hot ſpring is always preferable to water heated artificially, becauſe it is always of a fixed degree of temperature.

---

BOMBAY, *June* 1, 1799.

LAW REPORT.

*The Hon. the Court of the Recorder.*

GUNPUT AND TRIMBUCK SINOYS, paupers, *versus* THE HONOURABLE COMPANY.

On Tueſday the 30th April this cauſe came to be heard, on an appeal from the late Mayor's Court, which had been entered, under the former charter, to the Hon. the Governor and Council as a Court of Appeals, and brought before this Court by the directions of the new charter as a depending cauſe. The queſtion to be decided involved an object of very great importance to the Hon. Company—no leſs than the property of a fifteenth part at leaſt of the ſuperficies of the iſland of Bombay, conſiſting of the lands known by the title of the *Mazagon Eſtate*, which were claimed by the plaintiffs under a purchaſe alleged to have been made by their grandfather in the year 1736, although the Company had been in poſſeſſion ſince the year 1758. This claim the Company reſiſted on the grounds of defect of title in the plaintiffs, becauſe a forfeiture had been previouſly incurred of this eſtate to the Company, under a grant made by the King of Portugal, in 1572, to one of his officers, named Lionel de Souza, and his heirs, upon feudal principles, for ſervices done and expected, and afterwards renewed in the perſon of a deſcendant, named Bernardo de Tavoura, with a ſtrict condition againſt alienation out of the family of the grantees, unleſs by conſent of the King or his Viceroy, and a prohibition from conveyance to more than one perſon at a time.—Theſe reſtrictions, it was alleged on the part of the Company, were breached in the perſon of the laſt deſcendant of the family of De Souza, the original grantee, by alienation out of the family to two perſons, from whom the anceſtor of the plaintiffs derived the title on which they claimed, creating a forfeiture to the King of Portugal the donor, which accrued to the Hon. Company under his ceſſion of the iſland, and the rights inherent in him, to King Charles the Second, by whom a conveyance was made to the Company in the terms of that ceſſion.

When this conveyance was made by the laſt deſcendant of the family of Souza, he applied for the conſent of the then Governor of Bombay by petition, ſtating the property to be his own: and it would appear that the Company were not then apprized of the nature of the tenure, for the conveyance was allowed; and ſome years afterwards, the purchaſers having become indebted to the Company, they were induced to take mortgages upon this eſtate. But in the year 1758, having attained copies of the original grants above ſtated from Goa, they applied to the Mayor's Court, ſetting forth theſe grounds of title upon

which

Digitized by Google

which the forfeitures arofe, and they alfo infifted upon their mortgage claim. By this application to the Court, the Company required that all parties concerned might be fummoned to attend, and particularly the anceftor of the plaintiffs; but, no oppofition having been made, a decree or order of the Mayor's Court was iffued, adjudging the poffeffion of the eftate to the Company as mortgagees, without noticing the other ground of claim under the forfeitures.

Under this decree the Company entered into poffeffion, which they have ever fince continued; and this eftate has greatly partaken in the general improvements of the ifland, under the protection and at the expence of the Company. During this poffeffion, an attempt was made, in 1767, by the father of the plaintiffs, to bring into queftion the title of the Company, by an application to the Mayor's Court, requiring them to account for rents and profits in difcharge of their mortgage: but, in anfwer to the order of the Mayor's Court to this effect, the Governor and Council infifted upon their rights as lords proprietors of the ifland under royal grants, independent of their mortgage claim, and intimated their refolution to abide its inveftigation in due courfe of the law. Satisfied, as it would appear, with this anfwer, the father of the plaintiffs purfued his claim no farther; nor has any interruption or difturbance been offered to the Company in their poffeffion until the commencement of this action in 1798. The prefent plaintiffs, indeed, in the year 1771, made an application to the then Governor and Council, for an allowance of 15 morahs of grain, which had been referved to their anceftor under one of his mortgages, and with which claim the humanity of the Governor and Council induced them to comply, commuting the quantity of grain for 30 rupees monthly, which thefe plaintiffs have ever fince received from the Company.

Upon hearing the caufe in the Mayor's Court in 1797, they fupported the right of the plaintiffs to the property of the eftate, upon payment of the Company's mortgage debt; and it is from this decree that the prefent appeal was entered.

Mr. Hall opened the cafe on the part of the Hon. Company; and he contended, in the firft place, that the decree of the Mayor's Court in 1758 muft be confidered as of the nature of, and tantamount to a foreclofure, from the previous fteps taken of calling all parties concerned to oppofe it, and particularly the anceftor, by name of the plaintiffs, which muft have the effect more efpecially of precluding any future claim on their part; and that the decree fo obtained, being followed by uninterrupted poffeffion, except in the fingle inftance above alluded to in 1767, cannot now be opened or queftioned.—In the fecond place, he infifted, that if this ground fhould fail, the Hon. Company had a right to refort to the claim of forfeiture which accrued to them as coming in the place of the King of Portugal, to whom, under his grants, a reverfion would have opened upon breach of the expreſs conditions attached to them, as well upon the feudal nature of the grant, as upon principles of law and equity; upon the former, becaufe the fubfequent tenants, holding on the merits of the original grantee, ought to be more ftrictly held to the conditions incumbent on them: and it is a maxim of law, that where a condition is attached to a deed, unleſs repugnant or unreaſonable,

Digitized by Google

reaſonable, they muſt ſtand or fall together; while it is no leſs a maxim in equity, that where a beneficial intereſt is gratuitouſly conveyed, it muſt be taken in the way and manner preſcribed by the donor, otherwiſe the evident conſequence muſt be a reverſion to him of the gift: this was a principle not only founded upon juſtice, but upon the reaſon and common ſenſe of mankind.—In the third place, Mr. Hall argued, that although the plaintiffs had alleged, in oppoſition to the operation of the forfeiture, that the conſent of the Governor of Bombay, as analogous to that of the King of Portugal or his Viceroy, had been obtained to the conveyance in 1731, upon which the forfeiture attached; yet that ſuch conſent could not avail the plaintiffs, for various reaſons.—1. That the Governor, as ſuch, was not at that period the legal repreſentative of the Company, ſo as to bind them by his acts, as the concurrence of his Council was neceſſary, which is not alleged to have been obtained. 2. That this conſent, ſuch as it was, had been obtained upon a falſe repreſentation of the nature of the tenure: as an eſtate in the perſon of the applicant, free and unconditional. 3. That, independent of ſuch conſent, a forfeiture aroſe, by the operation of law, in the tenant conveying a greater eſtate than he held; which muſt have the effect of opening the right of reverſion to the ſuperior lord; for, in the expreſſive language of Littleton, it is ſaid, *there is no ſalve for this ſore.* 4. That, by the grants themſelves, the act of alienation to more than one perſon was ſtrictly prohibited, and that a breach of this prohibition was confeſſedly incurred, which, by the term of the deeds, no conſent could ſanction, and conſequently could not cure. Mr. Hall concluded by ſhewing that no hardſhip or injuſtice had been ſuſtained by the plaintiffs. If they purchaſed a bad title, it was their fault, upon the principle of *caveat emptor*; and that, indeed, ſo far from ſuffering loſs, they or their anceſtors had been great gainers by the eſtate. They had poſſeſſion of it from 1731 to 1758, and in that time had received a ſum of about 60,000 rupees on mortgages; for the Company's claim, with intereſt in 1758, amounted to rupees 46,000, and 13,000 rupees more had been taken from other mortgages—although the price paid by the plaintiffs' anceſtor was only about 12,000 rupees, or 21,500 xeraphims, as ſtated in the deed of ſale in the cauſe; conſequently all theſe ſums muſt be conſidered as a loſs to the Company, if their title to the eſtate is confirmed.

Mr. Conſtable the advocate of the Hon. Company contended, that as the plaintiffs in this cauſe attempt to ground their claim upon the original grants from the King of Portugal, they have not ſhewn any regular or authentic title under theſe grants, even ſuppoſing no forfeiture had been incurred by the alienation in 1731; for, as the grant was expreſsly limited to De Souza and his heirs or lineal deſcendents, it appears that, even among theſe deſcendents, when the lineal order was departed from, a freſh grant and livery and ſeizure were required, as in the caſe of Bernardo de Tavoura in 1687, during the lifetime of his father Ruy de Souza; and ſtill more was it neceſſary, when ſtrangers intruded into the eſtate, that ſuch ſolemnities ſhould be obſerved. Now, in the caſe of the anceſtor of the plaintiffs, it appeared from the documents exhibited by the plaintiffs themſelves, that he was let into a ſhare of this



Digitized by Google

eſtate by impoſition and concealment; for, although he had actually agreed with the purchaſers in 1731 for a quarter ſhare of the eſtate, his name was kept back, nor does it appear till 1736, when the oſtenſible purchaſe is ſuppoſed to be made by him; while, by a deed produced by the plaintiffs with their bill, (a mortgage for 10,000 rupees by the anceſtor of the plaintiffs, jointly with one of the Portugueze purchaſers of the eſtate in 1731,) it is ſtated that ſuch purchaſe was actually made by and for that anceſtor in the year 1731; and yet the bill of complaint itſelf, referring to this deed, alleges the firſt purchaſe by him to be in 1736: ſo that it follows, that the conſent of the Governor of Bombay to the conveyance of the eſtate in 1731 by the laſt deſcendent of the family of Souza did not apply to or recognize this anceſtor of the plaintiffs as a purchaſer at that time: and in the ſubſequent conſent, by another Governor, in 1736, his name is introduced as an aſſociate in the purchaſe, referring to the previous act, which did not appear; and thus the Governor was induced to admit him as an original purchaſer, though no ſuch circumſtance ariſes from the deed, and which is denied by the preſent bill of complaint, ſtating his firſt connection with the eſtate to be in 1736—Can his ſucceſſors, then, avail themſelves of ſuch fraud and concealment, to derive a title grounded upon them? Mr. Conſtable contended alſo, that the eſtate granted by the King of Portugal's patent to Lionel de Souza and his lineal deſcendents, under the conditions and reſtrictions introduced into them, was ſimilar to the *emphyteuſis* of the Roman law, and may be termed a perpetual leaſe, limited in deſcent to the iſſue-male of the donee, in the order of primogeniture, and, for want of iſſue-male, to the females and their iſſue, in the ſame order; which deſcent they could not interrupt by alienation, without the regular preſcribed licence: nor could the eſtate be *in any caſe* divided or parcelled into ſhares or ſeveral proprietaries, by the expreſs words of the grant to De Souza, and of the patent of confirmation to Bernardo de Tavoura. If the family of the firſt donatory had become extinct, without any of his deſcendents having alienated the eſtate, it muſt have reverted entire to the lordſhip. This is the nature of the *emphyteuſis* or long leaſe of the Romans, that the direct ſuperior or granter of the leaſe retains the direct property of the eſtate; and his right of reverſion ariſes when the leaſe comes to an end, by what means ſoever that may happen, which, in a perpetual *emphyteutic* leaſe, can only take place in one of theſe three ways—by forfeiture of the leſſee, by the ſuperior exerciſing his right of pre-emption, or by the leſſee in poſſeſſion dying without heirs. Mr. Conſtable further argued, that by the grant of the King of Portugal of this iſland, the full dominion was conveyed, with the exception only of the exerciſe of the rights of religion to the inhabitants of Bombay; and that, although a reſtriction is put upon this clauſe by the charter of King Charles the II. conveying the iſland to the Company, introducing a ſalvo of the rights of the inhabitants of Bombay, yet that ſalvo ſhould be confined to the actual inhabitants, as the transferred ſubjects of the King of Britain, and ought not to be extended beyond it; while in fact the laſt deſcendent of the family of Souza, who incurred the forfeiture by his conveyance of this eſtate, was at the time, and if is believed had ever been, an inhabitant

Digitized by Google

habitant and reſident at Baſſein, and conſequently ought not to have been recognized as a Britiſh ſubject having right to make any alienation of this property in prejudice of the Company, to whom it was ſo amply and comprehenſively conveyed. Mr. Conſtable adverted to the Company's accepting mortgages from the ſuppoſed proprietors, when they were certainly not aware of their ſuperior rights to the property ſo conveyed to them in ſecurity of their debt; and although, in this cauſe, accounts have been exhibited upon the footing of that mortgage debt, yet it was merely to ſhew that, even upon that ground, no injuſtice had been done to them, as it might be ſhewn, if made up with intereſt, that the debt could not be diſcharged, even without claiming the extenſive amelioration the Company had occaſioned to the eſtate itſelf, which, by thoſe means, and their expenſive protection of it, had increaſed in value beyond common calculation: and he contended, that, by the acquieſcence of theſe plaintiffs in the Company's avowed ſtatement of their rights in 1767, ſince which period all the advantages had reſulted to the property that rendered it now ſo valuable, they were in juſtice and equity precluded from any claim, at this late day, which might be ſuppoſed to be prompted by the preſent flouriſhing ſtate of the lands.

Mr. Dowdeſwell, on behalf of the plaintiffs, now reſpondents in the appeal, in anſwer to the arguments which were uſed for the Company, contended, that by the ceſſion of the iſland by the Crown of Portugal, and the ſubſequent conveyance of it to the Company by the charter of King Charles the Second, an unconditional right was conveyed of the property, diveſted of any reſtrictions impoſed by the King of Portugal in his grants; and that in fact the Company had ſo conſidered it, by their conſent to future alienations in fee, without annexing the conditions, of which they muſt or ought to have been fully aware: that the only right by which the Company now held, or could now claim, was in the character of mortgagees; it was under this title they obtained poſſeſſion, although they ſet up afterwards another pretence to keep it, namely, as lords proprietors claiming a forfeiture: that they thought proper to oppoſe this title to the requiſition of the Mayor's Court in 1767, demanding an account of their mortgage: that there was no pretence to maintain a forfeiture in this caſe, which being *ſtrictiſſimi juris*, it was the proper province of a Court of Equity to relieve againſt, even if it aroſe. And in confirmation of this doctrine, Mr. Dowdeſwell referred to a variety of caſes on the ſubject. He obſerved, that, upon the footing of the mortgage, no claim could ariſe to the Company by foreclоſure or length of poſſeſſion, from the accounts they had exhibited in the cauſe with the mortgagers, which kept alive their right of redemption; and that, upon every ground which could be taken in the preſent caſe, no valid title could be eſtabliſhed to this property on the part of the Company.

Mr. Cleaver followed on behalf of the plaintiffs, and contended, in point of law, that there were no conditions impoſed by the original grants, of which the Company could avail themſelves, ſo as to attach a forfeiture for the breach of them; for it could only ariſe by implication, which is againſt law: that, ſuppoſing a forfeiture had been incurred by the firſt taker, ſtill it would have endured for the benefit of the heirs, in remainder of De Souza,

Digitized by Google

Souza, but could give no title to the lord paramount to enter: that, under the grants, the takers had a fee in the eſtate by the power given them to deviſe; and as ſuch deviſe actually happened, the deviſer took as a purchaſer, independent of the grant; he took a new eſtate, unfettered by conditions, and ſubject only to the quit rents; and whether he took by deſcent or purchaſe, yet, having aliened for a valuable conſideration, the alience became a purchaſer in fact and in law; and that the alienation of two perſons in joint tenancy was no diviſion of the eſtate, and conſequently not prohibited under the grants, becauſe it is expected by theſe grants that two ſons ſhall take the eſtate, but directs the *management* to be in one, diſtinguiſhing this from *ownerſhip*. Mr. Cleaver alſo argued, that if a licenſe was neceſſary to convey under the terms of the grant, that it was given by the perſon who legally repreſented the Viceroy of the King of Portugal, viz. the Governor of Bombay; and to ſhew this, he referred to a deciſion in the caſe of Fabrigas and Moſtyn: and, even if the aſſent of the Governor's Council was deemed neceſſary, he contended, that it was to be preſumed from the circumſtances of the publication twenty-one days previous to the ſale taking effect, and that at any rate the Governor and Council had recognized and affirmed the ſale and licence by the mortgage which they afterwards took from the purchaſers: that the Company were not entitled to the aid of a Court of Equity to confer upon them the benefit of theſe mortgages, becauſe the form of the inſtrument was incapable of conveying an eſtate of freehold; for that the ſtatute *de mercatoribus*, as applicable to ſuch bonds, could only enable the obliged to enter and pay himſelf out of the rents and profits; and, even allowing the bonds to have been regular, and that an eſtate of freehold was conveyed by them on which the mortgagees had entered, ſtill, unleſs a claim of forfeiture for non-payment had been made, the equity of redemption would have remained open until a bill of enclo-ſure had been brought: but, ſuppoſing alſo that a forfeited eſtate had been legally inveſted in the obligees under thoſe mortgages, they themſelves had treated it as a redeemable eſtate, by keeping an open account with the mortgagers and their heirs upon the mortgage debt. Mr. Cleaver further contended, that it was contrary to the conſtitution of a Court of Equity to aſſiſt in taking advantage of a forfeiture; on the contrary, it was bound to give relief againſt it, and that ſuch claims are alſo conſidered in the eye of the law *ſtrictiſſimi juris*. But that, admitting every thing to be done with regularity, the Company had waved all their rights, by allowing an annual payment to the heirs of Sunker Sinoy, the firſt poſſeſſor, to be made ſpecifically out of theſe lands, whereby they concede that he once had a legal title in the eſtate, and that, as in all caſes Courts of Law lean againſt forfeitures, and Courts of Equity relieve againſt them, whenever any circumſtance can be found to imply a waver by acknowledging a legal title to exiſt in the owner of the freehold after the party entitled to take advantage knew of the breach, as either by paying or accepting rent, or any other act confeſſing the continuance of the eſtate, the forfeiture is waved, and can never afterwards be inſiſted in.

Mr. Anderſon and Mr. Morley, who were likewiſe advocates for the plaintiffs, very ably followed up the arguments which had been uſed.

Mr.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Conſtable was then heard in reply, and he oppoſed the principles which had been endeavoured to be drawn from the caſes ſtated on the other ſide. Upon the queſtion of forfeiture, he inſiſted that the conditions in the grants were, and continued to be, valid and effectual upon all the heirs of the original grantee appointed to take under them; that the mode in which they were introduced in the grants, removed all doubts upon this head—for they followed the deſcription of the heirs who were to take the beneficial intereſt conveyed; that a failure of either of theſe conditions was evidently intended by the granter to open the right of reverſion to him, and not to transfer the benefit to the party in remainder under a gratuitous gift; and that, even taking it upon this footing, it appears that the deed upon which the forfeiture attached, was not only granted by the heir in poſſeſſion, but his wife and ſon, who concluded the ſeries then exiſting, and left no perſon to claim in remainder. Mr. Conſtable argued, that the power of deviſe granted by the patent was not general, but confined to the heirs of the grantee; and that it was not the meaning or intention of the granter to convey a greater eſtate than was expreſſed, or by any means to defeat the conditions he had thought proper to attach to the grants; that the licenſe ſo much inſiſted on by the plaintiffs could not have this effect from the objections taken to it, as being granted without authority—upon miſrepreſentation, and as not applicable to the act of double conveyance, which incurred a forfeiture, nor capable of doing away the conveyance of a greater eſtate than the party poſſeſſed, which immediately creates an eſcheat to the lord, or him in reverſion; that the fact of publication of the ſale alluded to in ſupport of this licence, can have no effect whatever—it was a mere matter of form, and, like the application to the Governor, upon which it was grounded, gave no notice of the real tenure of the eſtate, or the real parties who were to be benefited by the conveyance; that the caſe quoted of Fabrigas and Moſtyn could not apply, as that was a ſingle Governor appointed by his Majeſty without the nomination of a council to aſſiſt him, unlike the conſtitution of the Company's government in India in every point of view. In anſwer to the arguments ariſing from the nature and practice of Courts of Equity, in relieving againſt forfeitures, Mr. Conſtable contended, that his clients only ſtated that ground of defence againſt the plaintiffs claim, on which they had previouſly inſiſted both in 1758 and 1767, and from theſe periods the plaintiffs had acquieſced in the right of the Company; that the decree of 1758 ought to be held as tantamount to a foreclosure, from the ſteps taken of calling all parties intereſted, and the acquieſcence under it, although the mortgage deeds could not be produced; and therefore no arguments ariſing from their ſuppoſed defect could avail, eſpecially as they were fully admitted by the plaintiffs' bill. Mr. Conſtable obſerved, that it was not fair to urge againſt the Company their payment of a penſion to the heirs of Sinoy, which aroſe from their own ſupplication as a matter of charity, and could not be conſtrued as any admiſſion of a right: and with reſpect to the argument grounded on the fact of keeping open accounts with the parties, Mr. Conſtable contended, that the accounts exhibited by the Company could not be conſidered in this point of view—that it was done for their own ſatisfaction, and now produced only to ſhew how much might be claimed on the footing of the

Digitized by Google

the mortgage, if the Company were to ſtand upon that ground alone: and he concluded, that it was inconſiſtent with all ideas of equity that thoſe plaintiffs ſhould be decreed the property of an eſtate rendered valuable merely by the protection afforded and the expence laid out upon it by the Company for a period of near 35 years, beſides ſubjecting them to the probable claims of all perſons to whom they had made intermediate aſſignments and conveyances of parts of the eſtate, unoppoſed by the preſent claimants in a ſingle inſtance.

After the hearing was gone thro', the Recorder obſerved, that as it was a cauſe of very great importance, and many authorities had been cited and referred to, which he wiſhed to have time to examine; he would conſider the matter fully before giving judgment, and ſhould apprize the Advocates when the Court would be ready for this purpoſe.

On Wedneſday the 19th of June, the Honourable the Court of the Recorder met for the purpoſe of paſſing a deciſion in the Mazagon Cauſe, *viz.* Sir William Syer, Knight, Recorder; Joſeph Harding, Eſq. Mayor; James Loughnan, and Robert Henſhaw, Eſquires, Aldermen.

The following decree was paſſed:

"It is ordered, that it be referred to the Maſter to take an account of what is due for the principal and intereſt upon the mortgages of 1737-8; and that it be directed therein to debit the mortgagers the principal ſum of rupees 46,323 upon the 1ſt of February 1758, with compound intereſt down to the preſent time, and alſo to debit them all ſums of money paid on account of the eſtate from the reſpective times they were paid, with compound intereſt, and alſo with quit rent and tax due to the Company, and the batta and penſions annually paid to the mortgagers and their heirs, with compound intereſt; and that he alſo take an account of all the rents, iſſues, and profits annually received from the eſtate, with compound intereſt; and alſo to take an account of the *bona fide* fee-ſimple value of the ground which has been in the poſſeſſion or occupation of the Company, upon which docks, powder-works, and magazines have been erected, and alſo the artillery practice ground, from the reſpective times they have poſſeſſed or occupied them, with compound intereſt thereon; and for which purpoſe that he be permitted to call in the Veriadorſs and Muttaras to his aſſiſtance, and alſo one or more perſons on the part of the mortgagers; and that the Maſter be permitted to call for and examine all the books of the Company relating to their mortgage debt, and alſo that he be permitted to examine all witneſſes, whether they have been before examined or not, relative to ſuch accounts; and that the Maſter be directed to proceed with all reaſonable expedition in his accounts, and make his report thereon; and that all further directions in the cauſe, and alſo the conſideration of coſts, be reſerved till after the Maſter ſhall have made his report."—Witneſs, Sir William Syer, Knight, Recorder at Bombay, the 19th June 1799.

---

*Extract from the Hon. Company's Commands in their Public Department, dated Aug.* 1, 1798.

*Par.* 58th.—In order to preſerve due reſpect and attention to the officers of your marine, who, on important occaſions, eſpecially during war, are aſſociated with the military and aſſiſting in operations of warlike nature, we have reſolved that certain rank ſhould be aſſigned to your marine officers correſponding with thoſe of the military; and we therefore direct,

That



Digitized by Google

That the Commodore have equal rank with the Colonels in the army.

The Captains of the larger veſſels of 28 guns and upwards, equal rank with Lieutenant Colonels in the army.

The Captains of ſmaller veſſels under 28 guns, equal rank with Majors in the army.

The firſt Lieutenants equal rank with Captains in the army.

And the ſecond Lieutenants equal rank with Lieutenants in the army.

*Par.* 59th.—In all caſes the dates of the reſpective commiſſions are to regulate the precedence of the military or marine officers.

*Par.* 60th.—It does not appear neceſſary to aſſign any military rank to the Superintendant or Maſter Attendant: but as the Superintendant had formerly a ſeat and voice as fifth in Council, and was alſo a member of the Select Committee, and in conſideration of the importance of his office, we direct that his civil rank ſhall be next to the Members of Council; the Maſter Attendant is to have civil rank next below the Superintendant, and to ſit above the Commodore when they are acting together.

THOMAS G. HARRIS,
*Dep. Adj. Gen.*

*April* 28. — This day Iſhmael Shaik, Borah, was convicted of ſtealing different articles, the property of James Morley, Eſq. part of which was found in the priſoner's poſſeſſion. Guilty—Death. On the 9th May he was executed purſuant to his ſentence.

*May* 2.—Shaik Iſhmail was convicted of breaking into the houſe of Pittamber Narrain, and ſtealing from thence a variety of gold and ſilver joys, and a quantity of wearing apparel of ſilk and cotton, the property of the ſaid Narrain, forming in the whole a large amount.

## *JULY.*

CALCUTTA, *July* 8, 1799.

MURDER.

This day the dwelling-houſe of Mr. Auguſtus Norton, a native Portugueze, not being opened as uſual to perſons deſiring admittance, and no noiſe being heard from within, ſome of the neighbours, in order to aſcertain the ſtate of facts, got over the wall of the compound, when they found Norton lifeleſs in the verandah; and near him lay a female ſervant, who was inſenſible from the violence of the blows ſhe had received. On a couch was a child of the deceaſed, about eight years of age, covered with blood, his ſkull fractured, and otherwiſe wounded: he was able nevertheleſs to anſwer ſuch inquiries as were made, and from theſe it was collected that the deceaſed and his female ſervant had a violent quarrel the preceding evening; in the courſe of which the caſualties juſt mentioned occurred to the parties, but the particulars could not be diſtinctly aſcertained. Mr. Norton was a man of ſome property eight or ten years ago; but about that time an unlucky diſpute with an Armenian concerning a peacock laid the foundation of a law ſuit; which was carried on with ſuch ſpirit and activity, that the peacock coſt Mr. Norton upwards of forty thouſand rupees, when the want of further pecuniary ſtrength reluctantly compelled him to relinquiſh the game.

FATAL ACCIDENT.

It is with much regret that we announce the following melancholy accident, whereby the ſervice has loſt a moſt valuable officer, and ſociety one of its worthieſt members, Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Black, of the 3d regiment of cavalry. Colonel Black, after his



Digitized by Google

arrival at Patna, with a view of expediting his journey to the Presidency, left his budgerow, and went on board a small bauleah, wherein he meant to proceed night and day. The very next night, while in the middle of the river, he was awaked by his servants, who informed him that the boat was sinking. Finding her nearly filled with water, he lept overboard with a view of swimming to the shore, and unfortunately perished. The people who remained with the boat got safe in her to the shore.

---

*Futtyghur, 11th June.*—The under-mentioned note was sent in circulation throughout the lines:

Major-General Stuart, impressed with sentiments of the highest respect and gratitude for the eminent talents of wisdom and energy so conspicuously displayed by Earl Mornington from the commencement of our contest with Tippoo Sultaun, and equally so for the military conduct and gallantry which has finally in the field crowned his Lordship's political plans with success; judging that a respectable address of congratulation on the occasion will be becomingly proper, as well as dutiful from us, submits the accompanying one to the officers and gentlemen of the station, for the signatures of such as may approve of the same.

*To the Right Honourable* RICHARD *Earl of Mornington, K. P. Governor General, &c.*

MY LORD,

We, the undersigned Officers of the Futtyghur station, beg leave to approach your Lordship with our sincere congratulations on the brilliant success achieved by our brother officers and soldiers in Mysore, acting under the singular good fortune of your Lordship's wisdom and decisive energy.

While thus publicly testifying our gratitude and respect to your Lordship, and our admiration at the conduct and gallantry which so ably followed up and ultimately has crowned your Lordship's plans with success, unequally splendid; though unenvious of the merits of others, so nobly displayed, we cannot help regretting that fortune has not also placed us in a situation to pay our tribute of filial gratitude to our country, by a faithful exertion of our endeavours to contribute to her matchless glory, under the auspices of the same distinguished protection.

We have the honour to remain, with most perfect respect and attachment, your Lordship's most faithfully devoted humble servants,

*(Signed by General Stuart and every other Officer at the station.)*

Dated, Camp at Futtyghur, June 10th, 1799.

---

*Extract of a letter from Camp at Seringapatam, dated 7th June.*

On the morning of the anniversary of the King's birth-day, there was a meeting of the field officers who personally served under Major General Baird at the storming of Seringapatam, when it was unanimously resolved by them to present the General with a sword, as a mark of the high sense they entertained of the admirable conduct so eminently displayed by him on the very arduous and dangerous service he was employed upon the 4th of the preceding month; and Colonel Sherbrooke, of the 88d regiment, who was the senior officer present, was desired by the others to write the following letter to General Baird on the occasion:

SIR,

I am requested by the field officers who had the honour of personally serving under you at the storming of Seringapatam, the 4th ultimo, to inform you, that they have ordered Messrs. Jefferys and Jones to make a dress sword, value 200 guineas, bearing the following inscription: "Seringapatam taken by storm 4th May 1799," on the one side; and on the other, "Presented by the Field Officers who personally served under Major General Baird on that occasion;" which they beg you will do them the honour of accepting as a mark of their esteem, and of their admiration of your personal exertions on that day. Jefferys and Jones have been directed to send the sword out by the earliest conveyance, and we

Digitized by Google

We hope you will receive it before the anniverſary of the capture.

I have the honour to be, with reſpect,
Sir, your obedient ſervant,
J. C. SHERBROOKE, *Colonel.*

Camp, 4th June, 1799.

*To Major General Baird.*

To which General Baird was pleaſed to return the following anſwer:

SIR,

I have been favoured with your obliging letter informing me of the honourable teſtimony of their approbation, intended to be preſented to me by the field officers who ſerved on the ſucceſsful and glorious aſſault of Seringapatam; and I beg you to aſſure them, that this diſtinguiſhed mark of the favourable opinion and eſteem of thoſe excellent officers, whoſe gallant exertions ſecured the memorable victory of that day, will ever be regarded by me as a recompence of the higheſt value.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
With the utmoſt regard,
D. BAIRD.

*To Colonel Sherbrooke.*

The following is a liſt of the field officers concerned, viz. Colonel Sherbrooke; Lieut. Colonels Dunlop, St. John, Dalrymple, Mignan, Wallace, Gardiner and Monypenny; Majors Shee, Picton, Forbes, Craigie, and Bell.

---

DEATH OF THE EMPEROR OF CHINA.

*Extract of a letter from Macao, dated 16th March.*

The whole of the mighty empire of China is in mourning, the Emperor having died on the 3d inſtant, at the advanced age of ninety years. He has been ſucceeded on the throne by his eldeſt ſon, who is at an advanced period of life, although I cannot exactly aſcertain his age. From every thing I ſee tranſacting with reſpect to commerce, and from all that I can learn from the Mandarines, the new Emperor is particularly partial to the Engliſh—a circumſtance which they readily allow to have originated with the embaſſy of Lord Macartney: indeed, the favourable impreſſions left by that great ſtateſman on the minds of the Chineſe, are every day more apparent.

China goods are at leaſt 20 per cent. cheaper than I ever knew them to be before, and money is in great abundance.

---

## *AUGUST.*

CALCUTTA, *Auguſt* 1, 1799.

The public diſpatches to or from Lord Cornwallis, and ſuch other public or private letters as were intercepted by Tippoo during laſt war, have been lately found at Seringapatam. They were carefully packed up; and, what is more remarkable, not more than three or four of the letters have been opened: the ſeals of all the others were entire.

In two of the laſt marches to Periapatam, where the Bengal volunteers went with General Floyd to bring up the Bombay army, the only dry wood they could find to dreſs their victuals was ſandal, of the fineſt perfume, both red and white; there were thouſands of logs, which were devoted, without mercy, to the culinary fire, and ſpread a cloud of fragrance over the camp.

At the time of the fall of the capital, and the death of the Sultaun, an immenſe convoy, conſiſting of the ſix regiments of cavalry, Montgomery's corps, all the Nizam's horſe to the amount of near 10,000, a detachment of the Nizam's infantry, and about 12,000 European and native infantry, with 48 guns, having near 100,000 brinjarries under their eſcort, were on their way to the grand camp, and about ſixty miles diſtant.—Cummer-ud-deen was dodging them with the greateſt part of Tippoo's horſe, and a body of infantry, with



Digitized by Google

20 guns; but retreated instantly on hearing of his master's death, which, it is remarkable, he was informed of on the night ensuing, viz. that of the 5th of May.

Tippoo's only brother, Kerim Saheb, when the place fell, was in a dungeon, with heavy irons on hands and feet: he had languished in that horrid condition many years, from an unfounded fit of jealousy that Tippoo had conceived against him.

The *Antelope* cruizer arrived at Bombay on the 6th June, from the Straits of Babelmandel. She brings accounts of Commodore Blanket's squadron being in the Red Sea, all well; and that the detachment which had embarked from Bombay, under Lieutenant Colonel Murray, had landed and occupied the island of Babelmandel.

It appears that a detachment of French troops had seized two or three Arab Dows, in which they attempted a descent on Shadwan, and endeavoured to possess themselves of that island. They effected a landing, but were soon beat off with considerable loss, and the greater number of them made prisoners, all of whom the Arabs immediately honoured with the rights of Mahommedanism, contrary to the violent expostulations of the Republicans. After these ceremonies, they were consigned to hard labour.

Letters from Rangoon, received by the *London*, which arrived from thence on the 11th instant, mention that the Government, both at that place and at Ava, were perfectly ignorant of the transactions which have lately taken place on the borders of the Chittagong district; and we understand that a formal disavowal of any knowledge of it has been sent to the Government here. The Government of Ava had settled their differences with the Siamese, and the country was restored to peace and quiet: at Rangoon trade was very dull, the market overstocked with goods, and no timber of any kind procurable.

The *Coverdale*, Capt. Gowland, brought round a detachment of his Majesty's 76th regiment, which had served on board the Hon. Company's armed ship *Earl Howe*.

By the Arab ship *Suffeunt al Nebee*, arrived at Bombay on the 6th ult. in eleven days from Muscat, we learn, that, when she left that port, some Dows had arrived there from a port or ports of Tippoo's coast, with three elephants and a casket of jewels, intended to be offered by that Prince to the present Regent or King of Persia; and, through the same channel of intelligence, we learn that Tippoo's agents had spread a report, at Muscat, of his having given a very serious defeat to our army, so as, in his hyperbolical language, to have made it fly for many cos. These circumstances afford, were it necessary, additional proofs of the vigilance of our late enemy, and of his inveterate animosity to the British name.

A letter from on board the *Lord Thurlow* relates, that about a week before the arrival of that ship at Madras, a conspiracy was discovered among the crew, the object whereof was to murder all the officers of every description, with the passengers, and to carry the ship to Mauritius. The very night before this horrid scheme was to have been carried into execution, it was detected by one of the quarter-masters, who, lying in his hammock, overheard a conversation between two of the mutineers. From that time, the passengers, as well as officers, were formed into two watches at night: three of the ringleaders were put in irons, one of whom was



Digitized by Google

to have been captain, had their plan ſucceeded.

Letters have been received from Madras, mentioning the following circumſtances having taken place on board the ſhip *Suſannah*, Captain Dryſdale, during her paſſage from hence to Madras, with a cargo of gunpowder:—A Frenchman, a priſoner on his parole, who had obtained permiſſion to proceed to Madras as a paſſenger, concerted a plan with a Spaniard and four of the ſeacunnies, for murdering the officers and ſeizing the ſhip, with the intent of carrying her to the Iſle of France: they commenced this diabolical ſcheme by attacking the chief officer, who had the watch upon deck in the night, whom they immediately threw overboard; the third officer, who was alſo upon deck, was afterwards diſpatched; and they then proceeded to the cabin: but Captain Dryſdale, having fortunately been awaked by the noiſe his officers made in reſiſting the villains, and ſeeing them coming towards him, eſcaped at one door of the cabin, while they entered at another, and got forward to the forecaſtle, where he was joined by the ſecond officer and crew. The mutineers were very ſoon ſubdued, and, upon the arrival of the ſhip at Madras, were ſent on ſhore in irons to be tried.

A letter from Seringapatam contains the following paragraph: "A very copious and curious library has been found; the books are kept in cheſts, each having its particular wrapper, and they are generally in good preſervation. I was preſent when a ſmall part of them were looked into by our Perſian ſcholars, and ſaw ſome very richly adorned and illumined, in the ſtyle of the old Roman Catholic Miſſals found in monaſteries. There muſt be thouſands of volumes; and this library promiſes, on the whole, the greateſt acquiſition ever gained to Europe of Oriental Hiſtory and Literature."

A letter from an officer at Chittledroog, dated July 27, gives the following particulars:—"We arrived here on the 24th inſtant, ſince which I have been almoſt entirely occupied in viewing this famous and much talked of fortification; like Seringapatam, it is in an unfiniſhed ſtate, though not ſo much ſo but it would have coſt us a deal of trouble and ſome bloodſhed to have got poſſeſſion of it, had Tippoo eſcaped, or the killedar thought proper to reſiſt. The works are ſo very numerous and extenſive, that I have not been able to ſee above one third part yet; however, that is enough to raiſe my aſtoniſhment, and convince me that it would have been an arduous undertaking to a beſieging army, let them be of any country, or poſſeſſed of the greateſt courage, perſeverance and knowledge. The rock itſelf is a wonderful piece of natural curioſity, improved by art; it contains ſeveral fine tanks in various parts, and the great number of magazines of proviſions and military ſtores are ſufficient proofs of the intentions of its late maſter, had he lived. A large palace, remarkable for its antiquity, ſtands about the centre of the rock, and was formerly inhabited by the then maſters of the country, the Hindû Rajahs: Tippoo had ordered it to be put in repair for himſelf and family, in which ſtate it now remains. I am told this place coſt Hyder a ſeven years ſiege, and did only then fall into his hands by treachery."

A letter from Rangoon, dated the 8th July, ſays, "On leaving Rangoon, for Ava, we were informed that the river was infeſted by thieves and deſerters, and of courſe we armed our boats, but



Digitized by Google

passed unmolested the whole way, excepting the trouble we experienced from the Chokies, which are twenty-one in number. We obtained an order similar to that granted to our former Ambassador, Captain * Symes, to pass the British free of all charge; but no attention being paid to it, we had an interview with the Prince. He received us very graciously, and, after asking us the news of the war, we informed him of the treatment we had received from the Chokies, contrary to the order in favour of the British. He expressed his dissatisfaction at their conduct, and ordered the money and goods to be returned, and I saw them put in the blocks till they had paid a fine of 250 ticcals, flowered silver, for every 80 ticcals they had taken from us. The Prince is a man of a fine appearance, about 5 feet 8 inches high, of a dark complexion, well proportioned, and expresses himself with a great deal of dignity and freedom. He is very much beloved by the Burmahs, and is partial to Europeans: he issued an order that no one should molest us while at Ava; we were allowed to follow our own customs in living, such as to kill fowls, &c. to keep our lights in at night, which is contrary to their laws; and, in fact, we were treated with an uncommon degree of civility and attention by the whole of those in government."

*Nautical remark.*—"The masts of the China wreck, which lay on the edge of the western sand for these ten years past, and have served as a leading mark into this river, are now driven away by the bad weather experienced lately, and no appearance of them remaining: they used to bear from the Elephant N. W. a little northerly—the sand between China Buckier and the Elephant is dry at low water. When the Elephant bears N. by E. and China Buckier W. by S. you are nearly on it; to avoid it, do not bring China Buckier to the southward of west till the Elephant bears to the westward of north."

## *SEPTEMBER.*

CALCUTTA, *Sept.* 1, 1799.

On Sunday, the 8th instant, accounts were received of the loss of the ship *Apollo*, Captain Honeyman, coming into the river, from Rangoon; she struck on the tail of the Gasper sand, which happened on the 5th. The crew were fortunately all saved; but the ship, and cargo of timber, entirely lost.

Accounts from Rangoon, received by this opportunity, we are sorry to find, are not of so pleasant a complexion as our last advices. It appears that, from the misrepresentation of some natives who had arrived there from Ramoo, the Government had been persuaded that the English were making preparations for war against the Burmahs; which had caused much alarm, and induced them to detain all the commanders of the English ships at Rangoon, until an explanation should take place: the ships were, however, permitted to depart, under charge of their chief officers.

We have been favoured with the following particulars of the engagement between the *Devaynes* and the French privateer off the coast of Pedier:—It appears that Capt. Pope had received various contradictory reports concerning some French privateers being in the straits. On the 29th of August, in the morning, the *Devaynes* was off Pedier, when they perceived a grab vessel

* Now Lieutenant Colonel.

Digitized by Google

veſſel at anchor, which they took for the Forth, Captain Taylor. A little after noon ſhe got under weigh, and worked towards the *Devaynes* under Engliſh colours. At 2 *p. m.* the wind coming off the land, enabled her to ſtand direct before the wind, and when within gun-ſhot fired at her, which convinced Captain Pope that ſhe was an enemy: the wind having by that time reached the *Devaynes*, ſhe bore up large and crowded all the ſail ſhe could, the enemy following, keeping up a ſmart fire from her bow chaſers of round and grape, which was returned by the *Devaynes* whenever they could get a gun to bear, which was effected now and then by giving the ſhip a broad yaw; the privateer ſtill continued keeping up as ſmart a fire as poſſible, keeping the Engliſh flag up during the whole time, doing them very conſiderable damage. At 4 *p. m.* a ſhot carried away the *Devaynes'* colours, on which the enemy gave three cheers, and immediately ſtruck up a march with their fifes; the colours were however again diſplayed on the mizen ſhrouds, at the ſame time giving her two guns. It appears that the privateer was afraid of coming alongſide of the *Devaynes*, as ſhe ſailed much better, and could conſequently take any poſition ſhe thought proper; ſhe however continued keeping in her wake within muſket ſhot, and ſometimes nearer, during the whole time of the engagement. At night the privateer left off firing, as did alſo the *Devaynes*, who endeavoured to get clear of her by getting before the wind, as ſhe went beſt large, and fortunately at day light ſhe was about four miles diſtant bearing W. by S. and another ſail in ſight to the N. N. W. The grab now gave up the chaſe, and bore down towards the ſtrange ſail with a ſignal flying at her fore-top gallant-maſt head, but could not perceive whether it was anſwered by the other veſſel or not; but from her making the ſignal they concluded the other to be her conſort. Both thoſe veſſels had ſhort fore top-gallant-maſts, the grab pierced for 14 guns, and from the ſize of her ſhot they muſt have been five pounders. She ſeemed full of men, many of them Coffries, and ſome ſuppoſed to be Laſcars. After this gallant little action, Captain Pope returned to Penang to refit, having during the conflict received the following damage. The leech ropes of the fore-ſail, main-ſail, fore-topſail, and mizen-topſail, two fore chain plates, two backſtay chain plates, two fore ſhrouds, two fore-topmaſt backſtays, top-gallant backſtays, braces fore and aft, fore-topſail tye-block, clue-lines, main-top bowlines, not a ſhroud or backſtay ſtanding on the mizen maſt, and the maſt wounded. The fore lifts, croſs-jack, and the main-topſail lifts, the ſails as full of holes as they could be, top-maſt ſtays, one main ſhroud ſhot through, and two wounded. The mizen maſt, main yard, fore-top-maſt, croſs-jack yard wounded with grape ſhot, and many round and grape ſhot between wind and water. We have to add, and with much pleaſure and great aſtoniſhment, that during all this conflict, and the damage the ſhip has received, not a ſingle man on board was either killed or wounded.

---

BOMBAY, *Sept.* 1, 1799.

On the 1ſt ult. Robert Henſhaw, Eſq. Chairman of the Committee for conducting the voluntary contributions in aid of Government, ſubmitted the following ſtatement of that fund:

That the ſums ſubſcribed have amounted to rupees 312,890.



Digitized by Google

That they have assisted his Majesty's squadron in India, and advanced to the naval officer, to this day, the sum of rupees 284,271 : 3 : 83.

That they have received that officer's bills for the same, and remitted them to the Right Hon. Henry Dundas, to be by him presented to the Lords of his Majesty's treasury, in the name of the British inhabitants of this presidency; their amount, pounds sterling 35,885 : 9 : 7¼.

That they received, and remitted through the same channel, the individual subscription of Pestonjee Bomanjee, in a bill on the firm of Law, Bruce and Co. for pounds sterling 500.

That the individual subscription of Mr. Manesty, of pounds 500, forming part of the general contributions above recited, was remitted by that gentleman in a private bill to England.

That the expences incurred, to this day, reach only to the sum of rupees 2,156;—that, of this sum, rupees 1,573 was for printing charges at the Courier and Gazette presses; rupees 250 for pay to a purvoe for twelve and a half months; rupees 288 : 2. for postage of letters overland, &c.; and rupees 94. 1. for stationary.

That the committee have a cash balance with the Chairman, of rupees 972 : 3 : 83.

---

*Letter from the Right Honourable* HENRY DUNDAS, *one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, to* ROBERT HENSHAW, *Esq.*

Whitehall, March 16, 1799.

SIR,

I have been duly honoured with your letters of the 6th and 12th July 1798; the former inclosing a printed copy of the resolutions of the inhabitants of Bombay, relative to the raising of voluntary contributions in support of the government of their native country; and the latter giving cover to a bill of 4000l. on the Commissioners of his Majesty's navy, as a part of the same. The bill has been paid to the Lords of the Treasury, as a voluntary subscription from the British inhabitants of Bombay.

It gives me the greatest pleasure to have an opportunity of submitting to his Majesty this proof of the affectionate loyalty of his subjects at your settlement; and permit me to add, that you are in a particular manner entitled to my best thanks for your zeal on the present occasion.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient humble servant,
HENRY DUNDAS.

We learn that Major-General Smith and suite set out from the grand army on the 16th on their way to Madras. The following address, expressive of the respect and esteem of the officers under his immediate command, was presented to the General, on the occasion of his departure:—

*To Major-General* SMITH, *Commanding the 2d Battalion of Artillery.*

Permit us, on the eve of quitting the army, and the immediate command of the 2d battalion of artillery, to express to you our unfeigned sorrow at an event by which, considered in a public or private light, we sustain so great a loss.

The unremitting zeal you have ever manifested to promote the honour, interest and credit of the corps, claims the tribute of our warmest acknowledgments.

We regret that the short notice we have of your departure, and the absence of so many officers of the battalion at the present conjuncture, preclude the possibility of offering you a more general and apposite expression of the sentiments of the corps on this occasion.

Our sincerest wishes for your health and happiness accompanying you in your retirement, for the present, from the active

Digitized by Google

five duties of the ſervice, we have the honour to be, Sir, with the greateſt reſpect, your obedient ſervants,

U. Burke, Captain. Jas. Limond, Lt.
J. Croſdill, Capt. Lieut. R. Taylor, Lt.
A. Gibſon, Lt. F.
G. Anderſon, Surg. W. C. Griffiths, Lt. F.
R. F. Fowler, Lt. and Adj.

*Camp Harry Hall, Bank of Tumbudra, Auguſt 15.*

*To Captain* BURKE, *&c. &c.*

GENTLEMEN,

I have had the honour of receiving your very kind and affectionate addreſs to me of the 15th inſtant, on the occaſion of my departure from the army, and the immediate command of the 2d battalion, a corps in which I have ſpent ſo great and happy a part of my life.

The gratification I feel in being accompanied with ſo flattering a teſtimony of your good wiſhes, united with the event itſelf, have excited ſenſations in my boſom, which I want language ſufficiently ſtrong to expreſs.

Let me, however, aſſure you, that no diſtance of time or place will ever alter the regard I have for the corps; and ſhall ever feel a warm intereſt in promoting, as far as lies in my power, its honour, welfare and happineſs.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
With the greateſt eſteem and reſpect,
Your moſt obedient humble ſervant,
D. SMITH, *Major General.*

*Camp at Velloor, Auguſt 15, 1799.*

On the 28th, at midnight, the Brahmans took one of their tutelar deities from a pagoda, where he had been immured for thirty years paſt, and paraded him through the town with drums, trumpets, fireworks, &c. &c. to the no ſmall but temporary alarm of the garriſon; for the prieſts having, through ignorance, omitted to apprize the Town Major of their intention, the cauſe of the ſeeming tumult was at firſt unknown, and the whole run a riſk of being ſent to the main guard. On the neceſſary explanation, however, the proceſſion advanced, and paraded without interruption.

BOMBAY CASTLE, *Auguſt 12.*

Notice is hereby given, that from and after the date hereof, no European perſon, of whatever rank, deſcription, or country, will be permitted to travel through the Company's dominions ſubject to this preſidency in the province of Malabar, unleſs he ſhall be regularly furniſhed with paſſports for that purpoſe.

The only exception which the Hon. the Governor in Council has been pleaſed to make to the foregoing reſolution, is in favour of officers commanding parties of his Majeſty's or the Hon. Company's troops.

All perſons about to travel are accordingly required to take out a paſſport from the head civil ſervant of the diſtrict in which they may reſide, *i. e.* from the Preſident of the Commiſſion at Calicut, the Superintendants of the Northern or Southern diviſions of the province of Malabar, or the neareſt of their aſſiſtants acting in the capacity of local magiſtrates or collectors; the Commiſſioner at Cochin, and the Reſident at Anjengo, or in places where there may be no civil ſervant or commanding officer of the neareſt garriſon: which certificate or paſſport ſhall be produced to the next civil ſervant or commanding officer, who is authoriſed to cancel it, and, if neceſſary, to iſſue a freſh paſſport.

And European perſons of all deſcriptions are hereby warned, that whoever ſhall be found travelling without a paſſport, will be taken up and confined, until a report of his caſe can be made to the Commiſſioners at Calicut.

Notice is hereby given, that a reward of rupees 25 will be paid to any perſon who ſhall take up and bring into the neareſt civil ſtation or garriſon, any European deſerter, or vagrant of any deſcription; which reward the local competent authority is hereby required to pay.

By order of the Governor in Council,
ROB. RICHARDS, *Sec. to Gov.*

Digitized by Google

MADRAS, *Auguſt* 27.

Yeſterday were executed, purſuant to their ſentence, the three perſons convicted of the wilful murder of the officers of the ſhip *Suſannah*. One of them, a Frenchman, was carpenter of the ſhip; two others, a native Portugueze, and a Manilla man, were ſea cunnies. Their bodies were afterwards hung in chains on the ſea beach, to the northward of the Black Town.

We are happy to announce the capture of the ſtrong poſt of Gooty, by Lieut. Col. Bowſer's detachment, after an obſtinate reſiſtance on the part of the garriſon: but it is with concern we announce the death of Captain Hudder Roberts, who received a mortal wound from a muſket ball a few hours before the place ſurrendered; he was an able meritorious officer, and died moſt ſincerely regretted by a numerous acquaintance,

Fort St. George, *Aug.* 20.

GARRISON ORDERS.

The troops in garriſon to be under arms to-morrow morning at half paſt five o'clock, to receive his Excellency Meer Allum Bahadar, ambaſſador from his Highneſs the Subahdar of the Deccan.

His Excellency will enter at the St. George's gate, and be received with preſented arms by his Majeſty's 51ſt regiment, which will form a ſtreet leading from the gate to the general parade.

The 2d diviſion 1ſt European regiment will fall in on the left of the 51ſt, and the Madras militia under Major Taſwell, will form a continuation of the ſtreet to the front of the Admiralty Houſe.

The Madras battalion will march in at the Wallajah gate, and form a ſtreet round by the front of the arſenal to the Admiralty Houſe.

A ſalute of ſeventeen guns to be fired on his Excellency's entering the fort, and the troops to continue under arms until he paſſes out, when he will again be ſaluted with the ſame number of guns.

The troops having been drawn out in conformity to the above orders; and William Petrie, Eſq. and E. Fallowfield, Eſq. Members of the Council, having proceeded with an eſcort of the body guard to conduct his Excellency Meer Allum from his houſe to the fort, his Excellency, together with his ſon Meer Dowran, and with a numerous train of attendants, entered at St. George's gate about ſeven o'clock, and was immediately ſaluted with ſeventeen guns, and on his arrival at the Admiralty Houſe was met in the varendah by the Governor-General Lord Clive, Vice-Admiral Rainier, Lieutenant General Stuart, and Major-General Brathwaite; the whole of the naval and military officers, and gentlemen of the civil ſervice at the Preſidency, having previouſly taken their ſeats in the great hall. His Excellency and Meer Dowran having received the uſual compliments on their introduction, were conducted by the Governor-General, Lord Clive, and Vice-Admiral Rainier, to the upper end of the hall, and placed in chairs under a pavilion erected for the occaſion, and, in compliment to the Nizam, covered with yellow velvet, being the appropriated colour at the Court of Hydrabad to his Highneſs the Nizam.

His Excellency remained in converſation with the Governor General for more than half an hour, when his Lordſhip preſented him and Meer Dowran, otr of roſes and beetle nut; upon which his Excellency took his leave with the ſame ceremonies

Digitized by Google

ceremonies and compliments as at his entrance.

Previouſly to the viſit of his Excellency the Ambaſſador from the Subahdar of the Deccan, the Governor General held a levee, at which all the gentlemen of the ſettlement attended.

## OCTOBER.

CALCUTTA, *Oct.* 3, 1799.

Letters from Mangalore, dated the 3d and 4th ultimo, mention, that an unfortunate artillery-laſcar, belonging to the ill-fated army of General Matthews, had effected his eſcape from the fort of Jemaulabad, and joined his friends at Mangalore. He reports, that he had been kept to hard labour, with a ſentry over him, from the time of the capitulation, now ſixteen years ſince; and that he left three or four more of his miſerable companions in the fort when he quitted it.

*To* JOSIAH WEBBE, *Secretary to the Right Hon. the Governor in Council.*

SIR,

I am ordered, by the Court of Directors of the Eaſt India Company, to tranſmit you, for the information and guidance of the Right Hon. the Governor in Council, the accompanying Copy of the Reſolutions of the Hon. Houſe of Commons, prohibiting the Company from exporting copper to India for a limited time.

I am, Sir,
Your moſt obedient humble ſervant,
W. RAMSAY, *Sec.*

Eaſt India Houſe,
London, March 26.

P. S. The Company had previouſly contracted for 1050 tons, 100 whereof is for Fort St. George.

RESOLVED, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the Eaſt India Company ought to be prohibited, for a limited time, from contracting for any copper ore, or copper, for the purpoſe of exportation, and from exporting, or permitting to be exported, any copper ore or copper, except ſuch as has been already contracted for.

RESOLVED, That it is expedient that copper ore or copper ſhould be permitted to be imported for his Majeſty's ſervice without payment of duty:

(True Copies)
A. FALCONER, *Sub: Sec.*

Fort William, Public Department, *Sept.* 28.

The Right Hon. the Governor General in Council having taken into conſideration the letter addreſſed to his Lordſhip on the 28th inſtant, by the Committee appointed by the Britiſh inhabitants of Calcutta, at the meeting held at the Theatre on the 17th of July 1798, and the poſſible inconvenience to which ſome of the ſubſcribers of laſt year might be ſubject in conſequence of the unexpected change of circumſtances which has ſince taken place, has thought proper, with a view of providing for the receipt and remittance of all voluntary contributions in the current year for the ſupport of his Majeſty's Government in Europe, and of affording an eaſy means of relief from the operation of the late tax on income to all perſons who may think proper to avail themſelves of it, to publiſh, for general information, a copy of his Lordſhip's late correſpondence with the Committee, together with the following reſolutions of his Lordſhip in Council, ſimilar to thoſe which were paſſed on the ſame occaſion laſt year.

*To the Right Hon.* RICHARD *Earl of* MORNINGTON, *K. P. Governor General of Fort William.*

MY LORD,

We, the Committee appointed by the Britiſh inhabitants of Calcutta,

Digitized by Google

cutta, at the public meeting held at the Theatre on the 17th of July 1798, adverting to the reſolutions then entered into for the purpoſe of promoting voluntary contributions in this country for the ſupport of his Majeſty's Government in Europe, and to the conſideration that ſeveral gentlemen have ſubſcribed certain ſums for that purpoſe to be paid annually during the war, beg leave to requeſt, that your Lordſhip will give ſuch directions as may appear moſt proper, to provide for the receipt and remittance of thoſe ſubſcriptions, as well as of ſuch other voluntary contributions as may be entered into for the ſame purpoſe in the current year.

We have the honour to be, with the higheſt reſpect,

My Lord,
Your Lordſhip's moſt obedient
And faithful ſervants,

Thos. Graham, C. Ful. Martyn,
C. W. Blunt, Thos. Myers,
W. N. Cameron, Cha. Cockerell,
J. P. Gardiner, G. Hatch.
W. Burroughs,

*To the Committee appointed by the Britiſh Inhabitants of Calcutta, at the Public Meeting held at the Theatre on the 17th July* 1798.

GENTLEMEN,

The Right Hon. the Governor General having communicated to the Board your letter addreſſed to his Lordſhip, under date the 28th inſtant; I am directed by his Lordſhip in Council to ſignify to you, that he highly approves of the meaſure which you have ſuggeſted, and that he will accordingly give the neceſſary orders to the proper officers under this preſidency.

2. I am further directed by his Lordſhip in Council to inform you, that, adverting to the conſideration, that ſome of the ſubſcribers who entered into annual contributions laſt year, may have been regulated, in regard to the extent of their ſubſcriptions, by a view of the whole of their reſpective means, while the late ſtatute impoſing a tax of ten per cent. on ſuch part of their income as may be derived from funds in England, could not have been at that time within their contemplation; and being deſirous to do every thing in his power to guard againſt the poſſibility of a proceeding ſo honourable to the loyalty, public ſpirit, and wiſdom of the Britiſh Inhabitants of this ſettlement, being attended with unexpected preſſure or inconvenience to any ſubſcriber; his Lordſhip propoſes to adviſe the Right Hon. the Chancellor of his Majeſty's Exchequer of the circumſtances under which the ſubſcriptions were made, and to requeſt that orders may be given to the proper officers in England to conſider the voluntary contributions of the ſubſcribers at this preſidency as applicable in the firſt inſtance to cover the tax upon income to which they may be reſpectively liable in England; provided that each reſpective ſubſcriber who may think proper to avail himſelf of this mode of being indemnified from the operation of that tax, ſhall ſignify a deſire to that effect in writing at the time of payment of his ſubſcription, in caſe it ſhall be paid in caſh in Bengal; or in caſe of its being diſcharged by bills on England, by a clauſe in the body, or note on the back of ſuch bills.

I have the honour to be,
Gentlemen,
Your moſt obedient, humble
Servant,
G. H. BARLOW,
*Sec. to Gov.*

## RESOLUTIONS.

1ſt, That the Sub-Treaſurer at the Preſidency, the Reſident at Lucknow, the Collectors of Revenues in the ſeveral zillahs, and the Military Paymaſters and their

Digitized by Google

their deputies at the several stations of the army, be authorized to open books for the purpose of receiving the subscriptions of such persons as shall be desirous of entering into voluntary contributions for the support of his Majesty's Government in Europe, and to receive into their respective Treasuries the amount of all contributions that may be tendered to them.

2dly, That the several public officers above-mentioned be directed to transmit to the Accountant-General a weekly register of the sums that shall have been subscribed in the respective books, and also a weekly register of all sums that may have been received on account of such subscriptions; and to enter in their respective cash accounts the whole of the monies that they may have so received, under the general head of 'FORT WILLIAM PRESIDENCY,' with the subordinate head of 'VOLUNTARY CONTRIBUTIONS FOR 1799.'

3dly, That the Accountant General be directed to make up an account, at the end of each month, of all contributions that may have been paid into the several Treasuries under this Presidency in the course of that month, and to prepare bills for the amount, to be drawn by the Governor General in Council on the Hon. the Court of Directors of the East India Company, at the exchange of 2s. 6d. per sicca rupee, payable twelve months after date.

4thly, That the bills to be drawn upon the Honourable the Court of Directors, as well as the bills that may be drawn by individuals upon their correspondents in England, in payment of their contributions, be made payable as follows:—To the Secretaries for the time being, to the Lords Commissioners of his Majesty's Treasury, or their order, an account of the (or my) voluntary contributions (or contribution) entered into in Bengal, to be applied to the public service, in such a manner as the wisdom of Parliament may direct, whether Great Britain shall continue in a state of war, or whether peace shall have been re-established.

5thly, That the Accountant-General be further directed to take charge of all such bills as may be tendered to him by individuals in payment of their contributions, and to forward such bills, and also the bills to be drawn upon the Honourable the Court of Directors, together with a regular register thereof, by the public packets, addressed to the Secretaries for the time being to the Lords Commissioners of his Majesty's Treasury.

Published by order of the Right Hon. the Governor General in Council.

G. H. BARLOW, *Sec.*

A meeting of the British inhabitants at Bombay having been called on the 3d of August, for the purpose of taking into consideration the terms of an address to the Right Hon. the Governor General, on the subject of the late glorious events in Mysore; the following was adopted, and transmitted to his Lordship accordingly:

*To the Right Hon. the* EARL *of* MORNINGTON, *K. P. Governor General of India, &c.*

MY LORD,

We, the undersigned British subjects civil and military, now residing in Bombay, beg leave to offer to your Lordship our sincere congratulations on the termination of the war with Tippoo Sultaun: a war founded in necessity and justice, prosecuted with extraordinary vigor, and crowned with unexampled success. In the accomplishment of this great object, whether we consider your Lordship's penetration in fathoming the perfidious designs of the Sultaun, in alliance with the French nation, in violation of a solemn treaty, and without a pretence of provocation to attack the British possessions in India; the subsequent solicitude evinced by your Lordship to conciliate the Sultaun's friendship, and by recalling him to a sense of his obligations, to avert the calamities of war; the policy, when every overture of conciliation had been disregarded, of obviating the menaced aggression by an immediate appeal to arms; or the vigorous adoption of all the various measures essential to a successful prosecution of the war; every thing equally excites our admiration and applause: And while the transcendent achievements of a gallant army, in execution of your Lordship's measures, and in the final conquest of the Sultaun's kingdom, have added

new

Digitized by Google

new and never fading laurels to their brow; it is matter of exultation to every British subject to observe your Lordship, in the moment of triumph, and in the plenitude of power and conquest, exhibiting to the descendent of a deposed Prince, to our allies, and to the world, a fresh instance of British honour, British faith, generosity and justice.

In the result of this conquest, as unprecedented in the rapidity of its completion, as it is unequalled in its importance, we behold the entire extinction of a cruel and relentless foe, a valuable acquisition of territory and power, the strength of our alliances in India increased, a destructive confederacy dissolved and defeated; which whilst it affords us the fairest prospect of a permanent internal tranquillity and security, relieves us also from the apprehension of external violence and invasion, by giving us a well-grounded confidence, that it must effectually frustrate the machinations and intrigues of the Directory of France, the inveterate and implacable foe of England, and the common enemy of established order, liberty, and government, in every part of the world.

In addition to these important benefits, arising from the glorious termination of the Mysore war, we entertain the pleasing hope, that the brilliant achievements in India, so opportunely aiding the splendid success of his Majesty's arms in other quarters of the globe, will, from the extent of their influence, have a forcible operation in restoring to us the blessings of a general, permanent, and honourable peace.

Impressed with a deep sense of the honour and advantage derived to the British empire under your Lordship's government; feeling in common with his Majesty's subjects in every other part of India, the immediate effects of your Lordship's recent measures, which peculiarly call for our warmest acknowledgments of respect and gratitude; and fully confiding in your Lordship's wisdom, integrity, and justice, that the powers of government will ever be directed to the true interests of the people, we cannot omit this occasion of assuring your Lordship, that we shall not, without regret, behold the arrival of the moment that must put a period to your Lordship's administration of the government of India.

We have the honour to be,
My Lord, with great respect,
Your Lordship's most obedient
Humble servants,

(*Signed by* 134.)

Bombay, August 3, 1798.

To which his Lordship was pleased to return the following answer:—

*To the Gentlemen who assembled at the Public Meeting of the British Subjects, civil and military, residing in Bombay, on the 3d of August* 1799.

GENTLEMEN,

It is peculiarly satisfactory to me to receive the honourable testimonies of personal esteem, and to observe the cordial expressions of zeal for the public service contained in your able and animated address.

The vigorous prosecution and prosperous issue of the late war with Tippoo Sultaun are to be ascribed, under Providence, to that unanimous spirit of prompt obedience and cheerful co-operation which I found in every part of the British possessions, and in every branch of the public service in India. This happy disposition proceeded not more from a sense of duty and a regard for the principles of subordination, than from a general conviction of the justice of our cause, and of the indis-

pensible

Digitized by Google

penſible neceſſity of fruſtrating, by a ſeaſonable effort, the ſyſtematic treachery of our faithleſs, implacable, and infatuated enemy.

The diſtinguiſhed part which the ſettlement of Bombay has borne during the late criſis in the labours and honours of the common cauſe, has repeatedly claimed my warm approbation, and will ever be remembered by me with gratitude and reſpect. In your liberal and voluntary contribution towards the exigencies of your native country, and towards the defence of the Preſidency under whoſe government you reſide, and in the alacrity with which you have given your perſonal ſervices for the military protection of Bombay, I have contemplated with pleaſure the ſame character of public ſpirit, reſolution and activity which has marked the ſplendid ſucceſs of the gallant army of Bombay, from the commencement to the cloſe of the late glorious campaign.

The extenſive power which the reſult of the war has placed in the hands of the allies, has enabled them to conclude the pacification on ſuch principles of moderation and equity as afford a reaſonable proſpect of permanent ſecurity and repoſe.

Your unſolicited aſſurances of confidence and eſteem confirm my deſire and hope of deriving from the recent ſettlement of Myſore the inеſtimable advantages which it promiſes to the intereſts and honour of Great Britain, and to the peace, happineſs, and proſperity of the native inhabitants of India.

I have the honour to be,
Gentlemen,
Your faithful ſervant,
MORNINGTON.

Fort William, Sept. 17, 1799.

On Saturday the 28th of September, the Right Hon. the Governor General held a levee for the reception of the foreign Vakeels and principal native inhabitants of Calcutta; on which occaſion, three addreſſes in the Perſian and Bengal languages, ſigned by various claſſes of the native inhabitants, were preſented to his Lordſhip, by the perſons nominated for that purpoſe.

The following are tranſlations of the addreſſes:

*Tranſlation of an Addreſs from certain of the Native Inhabitants of Calcutta, to the Right Hon. the Governor General.*

(After an invocation to the Deity,)

We humbly beg leave to repreſent to your Lordſhip, that, at this happy and propitious time, when the Almighty has thrown open the gates of joy and gladneſs to the world, and univerſally planted the auſpicious ſtandard of happineſs and delight in the hearts of mankind, we have been gratified by the pleaſing accounts of the fall of Seringapatam, the deſtruction of Tippoo Sultaun, and the annihilation of his power, the poſſeſſion of his forts and territories, and the capture of his ſons and principal officers by the Britiſh troops, favoured by the aid and aſſiſtance of Almighty Providence, and the propitious fortune of the Hon. Company, and through the wiſdom of your Lordſhip's meaſures, and the unexampled energy, perſeverance, and fortitude which characterized the proſecution of them.

The firſt intimation of this God-given victory afforded a ſource of ſincere and inexpreſſible gratification to the friends and well-wiſhers of the Britiſh nation; ſuch has been the exceſs of our joy, that our tongues have never ceaſed to utter the expreſſions of our congratulations on this ſignal ſucceſs.

Your Lordſhip's ſpeedy return to this country, crowned with victory and ſucceſs, conſtantly formed the



Digitized by Google

the ſum of our wiſhes, and the object of our prayers to the Almighty, that we might have the happineſs of approaching your Lordſhip, and offering our tribute of gratitude and thanks.

We now beg leave therefore to offer our ſincere congratulations to your Lordſhip on the ſucceſsful iſſue of the war, with our earneſt hopes that Providence may proſper this happy event to your Lordſhip, and the friends and adherents far and near of the Company and the King of Great Britain, and, by the aid of ſimilar and increaſing ſucceſſes, ever preſerve your Lordſhip in power, dignity, and ſplendor, preſiding over this country, diſpenſing juſtice, benefits, and favours to its inhabitants.

*(Signed and ſealed by* 50.)

*To the Right Hon.* RICHARD *Earl of* MORNINGTON, *K. P. Governor General, &c.*

*The humble Addreſs of certain of the Native Inhabitants of Calcutta.*

Since your Lordſhip, through your all-diſcerning wiſdom, contemplated the final overthrow of the unjuſt and malevolent Tippoo Sultaun, our prayers for the ſpeedy accompliſhment of your Lordſhip's wiſhes have been uniformly offered up to the Divine Power.

Victory, the mark of Divine favour, being ever attendant on your Lordſhip's glorious career, the Sultaun's dominions ever eaſily penetrated, his impregnable forts ſtormed, and the mighty foe himſelf annihilated, and his numerous army overcome;—theſe brilliant feats have filled our minds with admiration and aſtoniſhment.

Your Lordſhip's granting life and protection to the vanquiſhed Sultaun's ſons, and reſtoring the deſcendent of Ram Rajah to his long uſurped kingdom, are acts which have cauſed your fame to be ſpread over the whole univerſe. Theſe tidings were grateful to us, and convinced us that your Lordſhip is ſent by Providence to be the aſylum of thoſe deſtitute of ſupport, and the exalter of the humbled.

Your Lordſhip's exalted mind, adorned with every virtue, being conſtantly occupied in protecting our lives and property, and annihilating thoſe inimical to them, further evinces your Lordſhip being ſent among us as a bleſſing, for our preſervation and happineſs.

Having obtained the fulfilment of our moſt ardent wiſhes by your Lordſhip's auſpicious return to this Preſidency, we have only to invoke the Divine Power to continue propitious towards us, and grant that we may long have the happineſs of living under your Lordſhip's government, ſecurely protected by your profound wiſdom and conſummate abilities.

Conſcious of our inability to ſet forth the praiſe due to your Lordſhip's ſuperior talents, to enumerate the benefits reſulting to mankind from your late glorious achievements, we can only attempt, with the utmoſt humility, to offer to your Lordſhip the ſincere and cordial congratulations of a community whoſe minds are deeply impreſſed with ſentiments of reſpectful attachment and gratitude towards your Lordſhip, to whom they will ever look up as their aſylum and protector.

*(Signed by* 200.)

*Tranſlation of an Addreſs from certain of the Native Inhabitants of Calcutta, to the Right Hon. the Governor General.*

How happy is the time, and proſperous the ſeaſon, which diffuſes proſperity and glory to this country, and joy and gladneſs to the hearts of high and low, by the auſpicious return of your Lordſhip! May your ſhadow

Digitized by Google

shadow and influence be perpetually attended by victory and triumph, dignity and power, from the war with Tippoo Sultaun, which has caused congratulations and exultations to rebound from every quarter, and diffused the bloom of freshness over the earth and the age, and honoured and exalted its inhabitants!

The destruction of Tippoo Sultaun, and the annihilation of his power by the valour of the British troops, and the possession of his strong fortresses and extensive dominions, together with the re-establishment of the ancient and lineal family on the throne, a measure characterized by justice and right, and evincing the benevolence and feeling of your Lordship's mind, has impressed us with perfect confidence and satisfaction, and secured to us the blessings of present and permanent tranquillity.

Your Lordship's successful prosecution of this war is productive of ease and security to the inhabitants of Hindustân, whose minds constantly laboured under the apprehension of danger from the violence and bigotry of the late Sultaun: and the Almighty God has granted the object of our prayers, by your Lordship's speedy and triumphant return to give honour and distinction to the seat of Government.

Language cannot adequately express the grateful sense we entertain of these essential benefits and signal successes; yet, at the same time, our prayers are offered up to the Almighty Giver of all victory, that the auspicious shadow of your Lordship and the British Government may, through his divine blessing, be extended over the inhabitants of this country. *(Signed by 55.)*

To the foregoing Addresses, his Lordship was pleased to return the following answer:

*To the Native Inhabitants of Calcutta.*

The addresses of the several classes of the native inhabitants of Calcutta are particularly acceptable to me, as affording an honourable testimony of their attachment to the interests of the British Government, and of their individual regard for me.

The hostile designs of the late Tippoo Sultaun have been manifested to all India. As soon as I discovered his treacherous negotiations with the enemies of the British Government, it became my duty, according to the acknowledged principles of self-defence, to assemble the British troops, and to warn the Allies of the common danger.

The unprovoked aggression of the Sultaun would have justified an immediate appeal to arms. But my anxiety to avert the calamity of war induced me to employ every effort of conciliation for the amicable adjustment of all differences on just and honourable terms. Tippoo Sultaun obstinately rejected these friendly advances, and evaded every attempt towards a pacific negotiation, until the advanced period of the season favoured his hopes of deceiving the allies by artificial delays, and of frustrating the formidable military preparations which his treachery had provoked. War now became indispensibly necessary for the common security of the Hon. Company and of the Allies.

It has pleased the Divine Providence to favour the justice of our cause, and to crown our arms with the most signal success. The evil designs of an implacable enemy have become the instrument of his own punishment, and the source of security to the powers, whose destruction had been for many years the favourite object of his inordinate ambition, and of his desperate spirit of revenge.



Digitized by Google

The intereſt and inclination of the Britiſh Government, is to maintain peace and friendſhip with all the ſtates of India; but the rapid fall of Tippoo Sultaun affords a ſtriking example of the fate of thoſe who violate the obligations of public faith, and abandon ſolemn treaties, in the vain hope of ſubverting, by falſehood and fraud, the eſtabliſhed power of the Hon. Company.

The deſtruction of our falſe and inſidious enemy has opened a fair proſpect of permanent tranquillity; and I am peculiarly happy to have been enabled to combine the ſecurity and intereſts of the Allies with the principles of moderation and humanity, by providing a munificent eſtabliſhment for the families and principal officers of Hyder Ally and Tippoo Sultaun, and by placing a lineal deſcendent of the family of Myſore in a ſtate of affluence and dignity.

I am equally gratified to find, that the inhabitants of this city juſtly appreciate the benefits reſulting to them from the late brilliant ſucceſſes of the allied arms in Myſore, and from the happy ſettlement of that country.

I return you my thanks for the ſenſe which you have expreſſed of my endeavours to promote the internal proſperity of the Company's poſſeſſions, and the welfare and happineſs of the Company's ſubjects. It will ever be the object of my moſt anxious ſolicitude to protect your intereſts, to ſecure your tranquillity, and to maintain the honour of the Britiſh name in India, by the ſame ſyſtem of government which has induced you to offer to me this ſatisfactory pledge of your confidence and eſteem.

(Signed) MORNINGTON.

---

On Wedneſday the 4th ult. the brother of Rajah Petumber quitted this mortal coil, and, ſhocking to relate, with the corpſe, which was burnt on Thurſday morning, between eleven and twelve, at *Coſſinaut Bauboo's Ghaut*, two fine young women, wives of the deceaſed, were alſo committed to the flames.

We have been favoured with an extract of a letter from Dinapore, dated the 5th ult. giving the particulars of an inundation which had prevailed, during twelve days preceding, in that cantonment and the ſurrounding country. The water was a foot deep on the higheſt ſpots of the ſquares and parades, and the communication from houſe to houſe was maintained in boats. The water had been ſubſiding for two days; and the exhalations from the parts lately overflowed were intolerably offenſive.

Another letter ſays, the water of the Soane began to riſe at Koilwar on Saturday the 31ſt ult. at 4 *p. m.* and by 8 it had ſpread to ſuch a degree, that nothing could be ſeen but huts, trees, and a few riſing ſpots. Several mud walls fell, but fortunately no perſon was hurt. From midnight till morning the water had fallen four inches, and about 6 inches more by eleven o'clock. But at Moneah, which is within an hour's run of Koilwar, the water increaſed till eight or nine o'clock on Sunday evening, or twenty hours after it began to ſubſide at Koilwar. Our correſpondent is at a loſs to account for this circumſtance: it might, he obſerves, be aſcribed to the Ganges being very high, and ſo obſtructing the free exit of water from the Soane. But ſuch a cauſe, he conceives, would have occaſioned a conſiderable diminution of current, whereas that continued the whole of Sunday with uniform rapidity. The inundation was much greater than laſt year. Many gentlemen were obliged to leave

Digitized by Google

leave their bungalows, and pitch tents on the higheſt ſpots.

A letter from Futtyghur, dated the 16th ult. ſtates the rain to have been of late heavier and more conſtant than any within the memory of the oldeſt perſon in cantonments. Not five yards of a mud wall remained about any of the bungalows, which has greatly improved the proſpect to all unintereſted ſpectators, as the gardens are all expoſed to view.

---

AMBOYNA, June 24.

All commanders of trading ſhips, or of any other ſhip whatſoever, importing goods for ſale, on whatever account it may be, whether prizes or private property, on their arrival in this port, are to preſent the manifeſt and invoices of the cargo to the farmer of the cuſtoms, without concealing any part thereof, under pain of forfeiting one hundred duccatoons.

All goods whatſoever, that are not diſembarked at the Wharf Head, are to be diſembarked at the Sabandha, or Cuſtom-houſe, and no-where elſe, and there to be opened;—the goods that may be taken out of ſhips lying at the Wharf Head, are to be opened there before they are carried any further, in the preſence of the farmer of the cuſtoms, or his deputies; any perſon deviating from this, will be fined 25 rix-dollars, and forfeit ſuch goods as they may attempt to ſmuggle or diſpoſe of in any other manner.

All goods whatſoever brought here from whatever part, belonging to any perſon ſoever, ſold at this place, as well the Hon. Company as individuals, muſt pay the duties mentioned hereunder; no perſon being exempted therefrom, except ſuch goods as are ſent and come originally on account of the Hon. Company, but not thoſe which are ſold to, or bought by the Hon. Company here.

The port-maſter has proper inſtructions, at the Wharf Head, to prevent moleſtation being done to the farmer on landing and opening the goods.

The ſentinel at the Wharf Head has ſtrict inſtructions not to let paſs any goods whatſoever, without the licenſe or permiſſion of the port-maſter, to whom the farmer muſt give timely notice, when the goods have been ſeen.

The farmer has permiſſion, for the better exerciſing his duty, and to prevent loſs by ſmuggling, &c. &c. &c. to erect a ſmall ſhed for his people near to the Wharf Head.

No perſon, on pain of paying 25 rix-dollars, ſhall ill uſe, or otherwiſe abuſe the farmer of the cuſtoms, or his deputies, in the execution of their duty.

RATES OF DUTY.

All kinds of weſtern cloths, Bengal, Coromandel, Ceylon, &c. to pay 6 per cent.

Java Cherriban, Baly Bantam, Macaſſar, or other kind of eaſtern texture, to pay 15 per cent.

All kinds of China merchandiſe imported to pay 10 per cent.

All kinds of goods moved from one ſhip to another muſt be firſt landed, and pay a duty of 5 per cent.

For every laſt, or 3000 H. Dutch weight of rice imported, to pay 8 rix-dollars, and for every laſt of padoy 1 rix-dollar. &c.

All ſorts of proviſions, &c bird's neſts, tripangs, maſſay, agamgar, tortoiſe-ſhell, ſhall pay 5 per cent.

On live cattle no duty to be paid.

On arrack to be paid 5 rix-dollars per leaguer, 1 duccatoon for a third part of a leaguer, 24 ſtivers for a caſe, 30 ſtivers for 30 bottles.

All European liquors are exempted from duty.

Nutmegs, mace, and cloves, are



Digitized by Google

prohibited to be ſold, except by the Company.

All goods not particularly ſpecified in the above, to pay 5 per cent. to the farmer of the duty, upon the ſale of the goods.

No commander of any merchant ſhip arrived at this port, to receive or entertain any perſon whatever, not being part of the crew brought into port, unleſs ſuch perſon has permiſſion from under the hands of the Governor, and, in his abſence, of the Commanding Officer of the garriſon, on pain of being fined the ſum of 500 rix-dollars for each perſon diſcovered on board the ſhip, not part of the crew above mentioned; and commanders of ſhips, on entering any men here to ſerve as part of the crew of his ſhip, are to take all ſuch people individually before the Fiſcal, that he may take cognizance of their perſons, and give a certificate under his hand, that there are no objections or impediment within his knowledge againſt ſuch perſons being received as part of the crew.

R. T. FARQUHAR, *Reſident.*

A letter from Prince of Wales's Iſland, dated the 1ſt of September, contains the melancholy intelligence that the Union grab was ſeized by the Malays; Captain Welland, her commander, the ſecond officer, and many other perſons, barbarouſly murdered, on the coaſt of Pedier. To this act of treachery they are ſaid to have been excited, in conſequence of Captain Welland's having endeavoured to compel payment of a ſum for which he had given credit to the Malays; the time agreed on having elapſed without any diſpoſition being evinced on their parts to make good their engagement. And the opportunity of effecting their purpoſe was obtained under the pretence of paying a part of the amount in pepper and beetle-nut. The murder was committed by twelve ſtout and reſolute fellows, ſelected for the purpoſe. That was no ſooner accompliſhed, than they were joined by nearly 1000 men from the ſhore, who ſeized the grab, and by her means took poſſeſſion of a ſmall Daniſh veſſel, belonging to Meſſrs. Harrop and Stephenſon of Tranquebar. They alſo gave chaſe to another veſſel, which eſcaped by ſuperior ſailing.

*Addreſs from the Inhabitants of Calcutta to the Governor General.*

The Committee appointed to preſent the Addreſs of the Britiſh Inhabitants of Calcutta to the Right Honourable the Governor General, aſſembled on the 21ſt ultimo at the theatre, purſuant to an advertiſement, for the purpoſe of proceeding with the Addreſs to the Government Houſe.

The Chairmen reported to the Committee, that, in conformity to their inſtructions, he had the honour to wait upon the Right Honourable the Governor General on his arrival at the Preſidency, and to ſubmit to his Lordſhip the proceedings of the inhabitants; that he had the higheſt ſatisfaction in informing the Committee, that his Lordſhip expreſſed, in the moſt flattering terms, how very much he was gratified by the kindneſs of the inhabitants in the Addreſs which they had voted him, and at their whole proceedings upon the occaſion, and that he ſhould have the greateſt pleaſure in complying with their requeſt of ſitting for his picture.

The Chairman further reported, that the Right Hon. the Governor General had appointed that morning at ten o'clock to receive the Addreſs; he had in conſequence publiſhed an advertiſement, requeſting the favour of the Committee, and ſuch other gentlemen as might

pleaſe

Digitized by Google

pleaſe to attend, previouſly to aſſemble at the theatre; and he now propoſed to proceed with the Addreſs, which was agreed to accordingly.

The Committee, attended by a numerous body of the gentlemen of the ſettlement, having arrived at the Government Houſe, they were introduced to the Right Hon. the Governor General, who was acompanied by the Chief Juſtice, the Commander in Chief, and by the officers compoſing the ſuite of the Governor General, when the Chairman read and preſented the following Addreſs:

*To the Right Hon.* RICHARD *Earl of Mornington, K. P. Governor General, &c.*

MY LORD,

We the Britiſh inhabitants of Calcutta, impreſſed with a deep ſenſe of the great benefits which the public intereſts have derived from the wiſdom and energy of your Lordſhip's councils, and the glorious termination of the late war with Tippoo Sultaun, beg leave to preſent our ſincere congratulations on the ſplendid events which have crowned your Lordſhip's meaſures with ſuch rapid and complete ſucceſs.

The fall of Tippoo Sultaun and his capital, the capture of his ſons, the ſubmiſſion of his chiefs, the annihilation of his power, muſt ſecure to the Company's poſſeſſions the bleſſing of internal tranquillity; increaſe beyond calculation the reſources, ſtrength, and ſtability of the Britiſh empire in the Eaſt; and, while they reflect the higheſt honour on the General and the Army, by whoſe brilliant victories your Lordſhip's objects have been accompliſhed, muſt tranſmit your Lordſhip's name with diſtinguiſhed luſtre to poſterity.

The reſtoration of the injured race of princes, whoſe dominions their rebellious ſubject Hyder Ally had uſurped, and whoſe immediate deſcendent your Lordſhip has raiſed from a priſon to a throne, the liberal proviſion your Lordſhip has beſtowed on the family and chiefs of our implacable and cruel enemy the late Sultaun of Myſore, and the partition of the conquered countries, demand our warmeſt applauſe, and cannot but increaſe the confidence of the native powers in the juſtice and clemency of the Britiſh nation.

To your Lordſhip's vigilance, energy, and wiſdom, Great Britain is indebted for all theſe great events; which, combined with the invaluable reſult of your Lordſhip's previous negotiations at the Court of Hydrabad, have not only relieved the Britiſh poſſeſſions, and thoſe of their allies, from the conſtant apprehenſion of invaſion, by a reſtleſs and ambitious prince, whom no moderation could appeaſe, but muſt alſo extinguiſh every hope our inveterate enemies of France ſo anxiouſly cheriſhed, of involving theſe happy countries in the calamities and horrors which they have ſpread over ſo many other regions of the globe; and will, we truſt, under Divine Providence, eſſentially contribute to the final deliverance of Europe from the chains which they have impoſed, and to the ultimate object of every juſt and neceſſary war, a laſting, ſafe, and honourable peace.

We beg leave to offer our moſt reſpectful congratulations to your Lordſhip on your ſafe return to the chief ſeat of government, where we earneſtly hope you will long continue to preſide, and add to thoſe great and numerous claims on the public gratitude, which, by ſuch important and diſtinguiſhed ſervices,



Digitized by Google

vices, your Lordſhip already has acquired.

We have the honour to be,
With the higheſt reſpect,
My Lord,
Your Lordſhip's moſt obedient
and humble ſervants.
*(Signed by upwards of* 600).

Calcutta, 21ſt Auguſt 1799.

*To which the Right Hon. the Governor General was pleaſed to return the following Anſwer:*

GENTLEMEN,

I receive this diſtinguiſhed mark of your regard with ſentiments of ſatisfaction and gratitude proportioned to my experience of your approved loyalty and public ſpirit, and of your juſt ſenſe of the intereſts and honour of the Britiſh Empire in India.

The proſperous termination of the late campaign in Myſore is a proper ſubject of public congratulation. The Britiſh arms have ſeldom achieved a conqueſt of greater luſtre or value, and never were employed in a cauſe of more urgent neceſſity, or of more manifeſt juſtice. The progreſs of our ſucceſs has revealed additional juſtifications of our original appeal to the ſword; and the final triumph of our arms has been enhanced by the ſatisfactory reflection that the war, which terminated in the deſtruction of our enemy, originated in his implacable hatred, flagrant treachery, and unprovoked aggreſſion.

Under the bleſſings of Providence favouring the juſtice of our cauſe, the rapid and uninterrupted courſe of our victories is to be aſcribed to the admirable valour, ſkill, and diſcipline of the gallant officers and troops employed in Myſore, to the predominant influence of the Britiſh character in India, and to the intrinſic vigour of our extenſive reſources and eſtabliſhed power.

It was my duty to make a ſeaſonable uſe of theſe eminent advantages; and in the unanimity of our counſels, in the zeal, talents, and happ ſubordination of every branch of the civil and military ſervice throughout the Britiſh poſſeſſions, I found the principles of that ſpirit of alacrity and ardour which accelerated the equipment of the army, and ſecured the early ſucceſs of the war.

My thanks have already been offered to the governments and inhabitants of the Preſidencies of Fort St. George and Bombay, for the diſtinguiſhed part which they have borne reſpectively in the late arduous criſis of affairs.

I am happy to avail myſelf of this public occaſion to declare, that from this Preſidency I received the moſt effectual and timely aid, to an extent which fully juſtified my confident expectations of cordial cooperation from the reſpectable hands which, during my abſence, adminiſtered the government of Bengal.

In reviewing the more immediate cauſes of our ſucceſs, I cannot repreſs a tribute of gratitude to him, who laid the foundations of that ſtrength, which it has been my lot to call into action. The name of the Marquis Cornwallis is inſeparably connected with the fame and power of Great Britain in this quarter of the globe, and will continue to be an object of affection and reverence, as long as wiſdom, fortitude and integrity ſhall be reſpected, or any ſenſe retained of juſtice, clemency, benevolence, public faith, or military glory. The final conqueſt of Myſore recalls the memory of that glorious war, in which the firſt ſhock was given to the hoſtile power of Tippoo Sultaun. It muſt never be forgotten, that, under the auſpices of the Marquis Cornwallis in that war, the ſupply and

Digitized by Google

and movement of our armies in Myſore were firſt reduced to a ſyſtem of regularity and order, and our officers acquired that experience and ſkill ſo conſpicuous in the able and maſterly operations of the late campaign. Under the ſame auſpices, the whole ſyſtem of our defenſive alliances in the Peninſula of India was founded; and the national faith was maintained in a degree of purity and luſtre which inſpired a general confidence in the Britiſh Government, and diſpoſed the native powers to ſtrengthen and cement their connection with the Company on the ſolid baſis of reciprocal intereſt and mutual ſecurity. This favourable diſpoſition was confirmed by the prudence, integrity, and honour of my immediate predeceſſor; and in the important negotiations which it has been my duty to conduct, I have derived conſiderable aſſiſtance from the advantageous impreſſions of the Britiſh character, which I found deeply fixed in the minds of our allies.

Poſſeſſed of ſuch powerful means, I have been enabled not only to proſecute the war with ſucceſs, but to conclude the partition of our conqueſts on principles of moderation and equity, conformable to the laws, the honour and policy of the Britiſh nation, and affording the moſt rational proniſe of permanent ſecurity to the poſſeſſions of the Company, and of general tranquillity to India.

To whatever ſituation the courſe of future events may call me, the aſſurances of your perſonal confidence and eſteem muſt always be highly honourable to my character, and grateful to my recollection.

While the adminiſtration of this arduous government ſhall be entruſted to my hands, my earneſt endeavours ſhall be conſtantly employed to ſecure and improve our recent acquiſitions of territory, wealth and power, and to guard the proſperity and happineſs of theſe opulent and flouriſhing dominions by ſuch effectual precautions as ſhall avert the arts and arms of France, and diſcourage her ſpirit of enterprize, or fruſtrate its ruinous effects.

(Signed) MORNINGTON.

---

MADRAS, *Sept.* 14, 1799.

On Monday evening the Right Hon. the Governor gave a ſplendid *fete*, at his garden houſe, to the ladies and gentlemen of the ſettlement, on the return of General Harris from the conqueſt of Myſore; which, in deſign, conduct, and effect, was the happieſt entertainment ever witneſſed at this Preſidency.

General Harris and his family entered the pavilion at nine o'clock, when the bands of muſic hailed him with the well-known and appropriate air of "*See the conquering hero comes.*"

His Excellency Meer Allum, ambaſſador from the Subahdar of the Decean, and his ſon Meer Dowran, were preſent, with an immenſe concourſe of the firſt ladies and gentlemen of the ſettlement.

We are ſorry to learn, from the following extract of a letter from Penang, the melancholy conſequences of the capture, by *L'Uni*, of the *Prince of Wales* cruizer, to the unfortunate perſons who compoſed her paſſengers and crew.

"*Penang, Sept.* 1.—The French captain landed them at Sooſoo, on the weſt coaſt of Sumatra, at which place they embarked on board a Paria veſſel, (purchaſed by Captain Fitzherbert, whoſe ſhip had alſo been captured in Sooſoo Roads,) and on their way to this port were ſhipwrecked at a place called Aralaboo, about two degrees to the ſouthward



Digitized by Google

of Acheen, where they all got ſo ſickly, that, out of fifteen Europeans, including the officers, paſſengers, and crew, which left this place in the cruizer, twelve died there. The other three, together with Captain Fitzherbert and his officers, were brought here two days ago by *L'Imperieuſe*, Captain Rowley, who had gone to Sooſoo to look for them, at which place he received intelligence where they were. The ſurvivors would have held out but a few days longer, as they were in ſo weak a ſtate as to be ſcarcely able to crawl. The chief officer, Macqueen, and two ſeamen, were the three who returned alive of thoſe belonging to the cruizer. Mr. Roſs the captain, Mr. Robert Sadlier the ſecond officer, Mr. Hutchings, and another paſſenger, Lieut. Foot of the Madras Eſtabliſhment, and belonging to the garriſon of Malacca, all died, together with the gunner and ſeven of the European ſeamen. The laſcars were all taken away by the privateer."

The following are the particulars of the death of Captain Wilſon, of the brig *Limbee*, and Mr. Davies, his chief officer, as given by Captain Riſden of the ſhip *Duke of Clarence*.

"At one *a. m.* diſcovered two ſail in ſight to windward, and at four found them to be a ſhip and a brig: the former fired a gun, and hoiſted Engliſh colours. Suppoſing them to be in diſtreſs, hove too: at ſeven, ſpoke them; they proved to be the *Union*, Captain Sparrom, with the brig *Limbee* in tow, belonging to Amboyna, and formerly commanded by Capt. Wilſon, who, together with his officer Mr. Davies, had been cut off by two Malacca Malay laſcars on the 27th of July, on board the brig. The gunner and two Dutch ſeacunnies ſeeing the fate of their captain and officer, got up on the tops, where they remained for the night, while the Malays had taken poſſeſſion of the cabin, and were drinking liquor. The next morning the Malays came on deck, armed, and threatened to take their lives if they did not immediately deſcend, and promiſed to convey the brig to Macaſſa; in which caſe only they ſhould be ſpared: the gunner conceiving it poſſible to recover the veſſel, came down, and took charge of her. The next morning, when one of the Malays being forward, a ſeacunny, who was ſplitting wood near where he ſtood, watched the opportunity of knocking him down with his axe, and, on repeating the blow, killed him; while the other abaft ſhared the ſame fate from the hands of the gunner. Captain Sparrom falling in with the brig on the 30th, took her under his protection, and ſent an officer on board, being himſelf bound to Amboyna."

---

BOMBAY, *Oct.* 1, 1799.

A melancholy accident occurred at the houſe of Mr. Lechmere, on the 27th of October. A ſlave boy, about 7 years old, while playing on the floor, was bit by a ſnake; he cried out, but ſo ſubtile was the poiſon, that he became almoſt immediately ſenſeleſs. The Eau de Luce, together with every poſſible aſſiſtance, was plentifully applied; it afforded however only a temporary relief, for the boy languiſhed until the next morning, when he expired in convulſions. The ſnake was killed, when it was diſcovered to be of the deſcription called "the Carpet Snake," whoſe bite we underſtand is particularly baneful.

A letter from Amboyna gives the following account of an enormous ſnake which made its appearance at a place called Golontala, on the iſland Celebes. A Malay prow making

Digitized by Google

making for that port, and finding ſhe could not enter it before dark, came to anchor cloſe in ſhore for the night. One of the crew went on ſhore in queſt of beetle nut in the woods, and, on his return, lay down, as is ſuppoſed, to ſleep on the beach, a common cuſtom with people of that deſcription. In the courſe of the night, his comrades in the boat heard his cries, and went immediately to his aſſiſtance, but too late to ſave his life, an immenſe ſnake having cruſhed him to death. Theſe people, knowing that this kind of ſnake never diverts its attention from the prey which it has once ſeized until it is devoured, went boldly up to the monſter and cut its head off, carrying it and the body of the deceaſed on board their boat.

The gentleman to whom we are indebted for this account, ſaw both the next morning; and found, on examining the latter, that the ſnake had ſeized the unhappy man by the right wriſt, where the marks of the animal's fangs were very diſtinct; and the mangled corpſe bore evident ſigns of having been cruſhed, by the ſnake twiſting itſelf round the head, neck, breaſt, and thigh. Our correſpondent extended the jaws of the ſnake, ſtiff as they were, wide enough to admit a body, the ſize of a man's head; and the whole length of the animal was deſcribed to be from about 28 to 30 feet, and equal in circumference to a moderate ſized man. By the account of ſurvivors, this kind of ſnake ſwallows men and bullocks, after having cruſhed them, as in this inſtance; which our friend, judging from the capacity of the jaws in the ſtate in which he ſaw them, found no difficulty in believing.

On Monday morning, the 28th of October laſt, an expreſs arrived at the General Poſt Office, Bombay, from Maſulipatam, conveying accounts of the capture of the undermentioned ſhips, by a French privateer, a little to the northward of Madras Roads.

The Nabob of Arcot's ſhip, *Surprize galley.*

The *Princeſs Royal*, formerly a Company's ſhip.

The *Thomas*, do. an extra ſhip.

The *Joyce*, belonging to Maſulipatam.

The *Lord Hobart*, do. Madras.

The crews of the *Surprize galley* and *Lord Hobart*, were landed at Point Divy, and had arrived at Maſulipatam.

We underſtand one of the above ſhips had on board a very valuable cargo of bale goods, which ſhe had collected at the different factories on the coaſt, and with which ſhe was proceeding to Madras.

The privateer by which theſe ſhips was captured, is ſuppoſed to be the *Malartic*, mounting 12 guns, and commanded by the ſame perſon who took the Daniſh ſhip *Haabot*, on the coaſt, ſome months ago.

## *NOVEMBER.*

CALCUTTA, *Nov.* 1, 1799.

*Extract of a letter from the Iſland of Java.*

At leaſt one hundred neutral ſhips have arrived here annually for theſe five years paſt, each of which, on an average, muſt have left full 70,000 dollars in ſpecie, making the enormous ſum of 35 millions of dollars, all of which is ſtill on the iſland, beſides immenſe magazines of produce.

It is the fineſt iſland in the Eaſt, and, with the exception of Batavia, is not unhealthy.

It would fall an eaſy conqueſt to a few thouſand men.

Many traces of the ill-fated victims

Digitized by Google

tims to the late Tippoo Sultaun's cruelty, such as tables, baskets, camel trunks, and a variety of other camp furniture, belonging to the unfortunate captives of General Mathews's army, were found in Cundapoor.

We are happy to learn, that in consequence of the wise measure adopted by the Government, the apprehensions of a scarcity of grain at Madras had entirely vanished; and that rice, by the latest advices, which had been up to 105 pagodas per garce, was selling at from 75 to 80 pagodas.

*Anawaulty, Oct.* 6.—"We have just heard of the death of Purseram Bhow, in an action with the Calipore Rajah, against whom he had been meditating hostilities for the last three years. The action, in which he is stated to have been killed, was fought at Cheaking. The camp of the Bhow was afterwards plundered; and it is added, that his two sons were wounded severely in the action, and his army totally dispersed."

*Poonah, Sept.* 26.—Yesterday accounts were received that Chutter Sing, who is of the family of the Rajah Sahoo, and the Rajah of Purnalah, having united their forces, attacked Purseram Bhow, who fell in the engagement. The Peshwa, on receiving this intelligence, expressed great concern; and ordered the beating of the nobut to be stopped. Orders were given for reinforcements to be sent to the sons of Purseram Bhow.

*Amrutsir, Oct.* 4.—A pair of Caseds from Moultan brought accounts that a great engagement had taken place between the army of Zemaun Shah and the King of Persia, wherein the latter was defeated. Hostilities have also taken place between the Rajah of Jummoo and a detachment of the Shah's army.

*Chunar, Oct.* 30.—Major-General Erskine was this day buried with the honours due to his rank.

---

BOMBAY, *Oct.* 16, 1799.

MAJOR-GENERAL HARTLEY.

On the death of General Hartley, the Bombay government has thus expressed itself:—"It is with the most sincere concern that Government have received intelligence of the death, on the 4th inst. of Major General James Hartley; an officer whose successful experience, and established professional ability, will be long remembered by the army of this Establishment, which he has so often either accompanied or led to victory."

The death of Major-General Hartley took place on the evening of the 4th instant at Cananore; an event that must naturally have been expected from the melancholy accounts that preceded it. It is much to be regretted that a character so eminently conspicuous for military talents, and who possessed so many other valuable qualities, should be snatched from his country at this interesting crisis, when his services and judgment would have so materially contributed to her assistance:—but it requires not from us the flowing language of panegyric to adorn a name which was so universally known throughout the settlement, where his professional abilities, social virtues, and urbanity of manners, had procured him a degree of estimation and respectability that will perpetuate his memory as a valuable officer, a sincere friend, and an honourable man.

Letters from the Cape of Good Hope mention, (without any prelude to hostilities, although there was no doubt something introductory,) that the Caffries having refused to give up some Dutch pri-



Digitized by Google

ſoners in their poſſeſſion, General Vandeleur, on the 5th of May laſt, directed Lieut. Chomney of the 81ſt regiment, with ſixteen men of the flank companies, to take ſatisfaction for their contumacy by cutting off their cattle in the firſt inſtance; which puniſhment was probably intended to be followed by ſomething more deciſive. While Lieut. Chomney was engaged in the execution of his orders, he fell in with a body of from four to five hundred of the enemy, who made a determined attack on that unfortunate gentleman's handful of men. Lieut. Chomney defended himſelf until all his party were killed, and then rode back, with three ſpears in his body, to a baggage waggon, which was a ſhort diſtance in the rear, attended by four men, whom he enjoined to ſave themſelves in the beſt way they could, adding, that he was a dead man. Many Caffries were then in purſuit of Lieut. Chomney, and were ſo intent on ſingling him out as the remaining victim of their vengeance, that they left the four men unhurt, and they eſcaped.

On the 8th of May a very large body of Caffries attacked Captain Bingham of the grenadiers of the ſame regiment, who was fortunately better provided, having with him two field pieces: they perſevered in their attack, however, with great reſolution for an hour and a half, and even had the temerity to advance within fifteen paces of the guns, but were driven back with the loſs of 300 of their number left dead. Captain Bingham loſt ſeven men on this occaſion, and has probably given that ſpecies of enemy ſuch an earneſt of the effect of fire arms in the hands of diſciplined troops, as will render them more tractable in their intercourſe with the officers of Government in future.

We have at laſt the pleaſure of announcing the fall of Jemaulabad, the laſt ſtrong-hold of the dominions of the late Sultaun of Myſore. Jemaulabad is about twenty miles to the N. E. of Mangalore. On the evening of the 4th of October 1799, a two gun battery and two mortars opened againſt the fort, and continued to fire during that and the following day without intermiſſion, and attended with great effect on the lower works, which were very much damaged, but no breach made. It was however determined to aſſault them on the following morning; for which purpoſe Major Spry, with two grenadier companies of Europeans, and one company of the native grenadier battalion, was appointed to attack on the left or eaſtern ſide, and Major Patterſon, with one company of European grenadiers and two companies of his own corps, was directed to make an attack on the right or weſtern ſide: the covering party, conſiſting of one company of European grenadiers, and one of the native grenadier battalion, was put under the command of Major Malcolm Grant, the whole under the directions of Lieut. Col. Montreſor. The detachments intended for the different attacks marched off about four o'clock in the morning of the 6th, and by day-break were cloſe under the lower works, which they ſcaled at the ſame time without oppoſition, except from the fire of the upper fort. The ſecond gateway was carried with equal eaſe and ſucceſs; but a ſmall party of the 75th making an attempt on the third or upper gateway, were forced back, with two killed and 25 wounded, by ſtones, which were hurled with irreſiſtible violence from the upper works; Captain Dunſmore was much bruiſed on this occaſion. Col. Montreſor had many narrow eſcapes

Digitized by Google

escapes on this day, but fortunately came off unhurt. The troops continued all that day under cover of the rock; the garrison shortly after called out for cowle, and having soon afterwards surrendered at discretion, marched down to the number of 2 killedars, 1 sippadar, (commander of 200 men,) 2 tipdars, (commanders of 100 men,) 6 hisdars, 18 dusiadars, 2 orderleys, 1 colour bearer, 1 fakier, 252 sepoys, and 80 servants and inhabitants. The only property found in the fort consisted of rice and paddy, of which there were large quantities, and some copper and piglead; many guns, and a large quantity of ammunition were found in the place. The head killedar poisoned himself, four days after the surrender: when our accounts came away, the whole garrison were in confinement, and it was thought that examples would be made of some of the officers for their wanton obstinacy.

Capt. John Shaw of his Majesty's 77th regiment had a narrow escape from an assassin, a day or two previous to the attack on the lower fort. A Mapillah stole into camp for the avowed purpose, as he is said to have declared, of putting to death an English officer; and Capt. Shaw, who was then standing in the door of his tent, was the first who occurred. The villain immediately assaulted him with a sword, which he had concealed under his cloak; but Capt. Shaw instantly closing with him, fortunately succeeded in disarming him, receiving in the scuffle several wounds, none of which, we are happy to add, were dangerous. Capt. Moncrieff, it seems, was near the spot, and run the Mopillah through the body: he survived, however, to suffer the punishment due to his crime, and was hanged on the next day.

## *DECEMBER.*

CALCUTTA, *Dec.* 1, 1799.

On Wednesday the 4th instant the Sessions of Oyer and Terminer commenced before the Hon. Sir John Anstruther, Bart. Chief Justice, the Hon. Mr. Justice Royds, and the Hon. Sir Henry Russel, Kt.—The charge to the Grand Jury was delivered by the Hon. Mr. Justice Royds.

The Kalendar exhibited the following crimes: one perjury, three murders, two frauds, one felony, one burglary, two assaults.

### NAUTICAL INFORMATION.

The public is hereby informed, that the flag staff of Chittagong was, on the 1st December 1799, removed from the hill on which it has hitherto stood, to one (the Bunder Hill) nearer the sea, and bearing from the entrance of the river two miles without the Bar, N. E. by N.

*N. B.* The best anchorage of the river 6½ fathoms at low water, with the flag staff bearing as above, N. E. by N.

Published by order of the Marine Board. J. SHORE. *Sec.*

Fort William, Oct. 29, 1799.

The members of the Phœnix Insurance Company have presented Captain Joze Severiano de Moriea with an elegant sword, value one thousand rupees, to mark the high sense they entertain of his gallant conduct in attacking and beating off the French privateer.

*Extract of a letter from Lieut. A. Davidson, prize master of the corvette* La Surprize, *to the Hon. Jonathan Duncan, dated Bombay, November* 12, 1799.

I have, agreeably to my instructions

Digitized by Google

tions from Capt. Alexander of his Majesty's ship *Braave*, to inform you of my arrival here, in charge of the French Republican corvette *La Surprize*, prize to the *Braave*.

This corvette was proceeding from the Isle of France towards Europe, with General De Brie, and two Mahommedan ambassadors, from the late Tippoo Sultaun to the French Republic, who sailed from Tranquebar some months ago, as you no doubt are well informed of.

There is great reason to believe that there was, and perhaps still may be, presents to a considerable amount, in charge of these ambassadors, for the French Directory.

*Extract of a letter from an Officer stationed at Chittledroog.*

"To give any description of this wonderful place, in which we are secluded from the rest of mankind, is next to impossible.

"Chittledroog is what may be called a fortified mountain; just such a stupendous fort as a great monarch would retire to. It divides into five tops or hills, all of which are eminently strong, both by nature and art. The chief strength of the place consists in the admirable disposition of the works, which are so formed as not only to be formidable in the extreme to assailants from below, but entirely to command each other; so that an enemy, by gaining one work, is as much as ever exposed to danger.

"There is not a rock or station, capable of defence and offence, but what is occupied with means for both; and beside the works, one cannot move two yards without meeting with some curious choultry, swamey house, or pagoda, worthy of notice. There are five or six noble and never-failing tanks of water, and of excellent quality; and all the water we drink below has its source in a spring from above.

"There is a palace between two of the hills, where the mountain divides into the five above mentioned, where there are some of the strongest apartments imaginable—some very long and narrow, some spacious, and others not two yards square; beside these there are two secluded rooms, where the walls are covered with mirrors and pictures, which put decency to defiance."

---

The following is an account of the spirited action fought by the *Eliza Anne*, and the American ship *Atlantic*, with the French privateer, off the coast of Arracan.

On the 11th instant, in lat. 20°. 15′ north, long. 90°. 44′ east, the American ship *Atlantic*, in company with the *Eliza Anne*, made a signal at 10 *a. m.* for a sail in the N. E. quarter; Captain Barker tacked ship, and stood to the westward. At four *p. m.* the strange sail hoisted English colours; upon which Captain Barker shewed his. About half an hour after, the sail, being within gun shot to the windward, hauled down the English ensign, and hoisted the French national flag, firing at the same time a broadside on the *Eliza Anne*, which was immediately returned from as many guns as could be manned.

Both ships now kept up a brisk fire, which continued for an hour and ten minutes; the *Atlantic* also firing upon the enemy with her six pounders; but not being near enough to reach the enemy with her carronades, wore ship in order to get into closer action. The French ship perceiving this, sheered off for the night.

The *Eliza Anne* and the enemy continued near each other during the night, under top-sails, top-gallant sails, and stay sails, and at half.



Digitized by Google

half-past five *a. m.* on the 12th the enemy stood towards her. The *Eliza Anne* hove to, to receive her. At six *a. m.* the enemy hauled her wind; a few minutes after, hove round on the other tack, and bore down. The *Eliza Anne* wore also; before she came near, and at fifty minutes past seven, the *Atlantic*, being to windward, commenced the action, by raking her within pistol shot. At the moment the enemy brought her guns to bear, she fired on the *Eliza Anne*, and a very sharp action continued for about 20 minutes on all sides; when the French ship hauled her tacks on board, and bore away, having all her pumps going. They gave chase, but could not come up with her.

Were it not for the gentlemen cadets, and other passengers on board, it would have been impossible for Captain Barker to have fought the enemy, having lost 86 of his crew by the scurvy during the voyage.

There were only the captain and three officers, with 18 lascars, able to do duty; but with the assistance of the passengers, they beat off the enemy: nor must we omit to mention the assistance afforded by the two lady passengers, who entering into the spirit of the contest, kept handing up cartridges during the engagement, and in preparing a further supply during the night of the 11th instant.

Three of the gentlemen on board the *Eliza Anne* were slightly wounded; but fortunately none killed.

Captain Barker speaks in high terms of commendation of the gallant conduct of Captain Waters of the *Atlantic*, during the time the enemy was in sight; and conceives that he must have occasioned great slaughter on board the enemy, from their appearing to have been so well manned.

MADRAS, *Dec.* 25.

Richard Chase, Esq. was on Friday last sworn in mayor of Madraspatnam, and its dependencies, for the ensuing year. William Fraser was at the same time appointed sheriff.

---

BOMBAY, *Nov.* 27, 1799.

On the 4th of January last, Capt. J. Malcolm departed from Bombay on his embassy to the Court of Persia, with his suite, on board the Hon. Company's frigate the *Bombay*, Captain Selby, under a salute from the garrison, and the same compliment on their going on board; and on Sunday last Capt. Malcolm and his suite arrived at this Presidency, under a salute of thirteen guns from the saluting battery.

---

## *JANUARY.*

CALCUTTA, *Jan.* 1, 1800.

The following are some particulars relating to the manner in which Vizier Ally was delivered up to Col. Collins;

On the night of the 1st December, Deneram, accompanied by another person, went to the place where Vizier Ally was, and told him that they were sent by the Rajah to inform him that Colonel Collins had marched away, declaring, on his leaving the place, that he would return with a very large force, and invade the territories of the Rajah, who being unacquainted with the mode in which the English make war, and as he, Vizier Ally, must, in the different conflicts which he had with them, be no stranger to it, he requested he would immediately come to him that he might consult with him how to act, as also to settle the amount of the jewels; he also noticed, that in the army

Digitized by Google

army which the Rajah meant to fit out to oppoſe the Engliſh, he intended that Vizier Ally ſhould have the principal command. Izod Ally obſerved, that it was a late hour for his maſter to go out on buſineſs, but that he would attend the Rajah the next day. Deneram in reply ſaid, that he thought the Rajah acted very ridiculouſly in eſpouſing the cauſe of ſuch a perſon as Vizier Ally, whereby he might draw upon himſelf and country the vengeance of the Engliſh nation; and that after all his maſter had done for him, it was likely that he would experience an ungrateful return. Indeed he thought the preſent inſtance ſhewed it, in his having refuſed to comply with ſo ſeaſonable a requeſt as that now made by the Rajah. This remark ſeemed to make much impreſſion on Vizier Ally, who immediately propoſed to ſet out for the palace. On their way there, Vizier Ally noticed that they had not taken the direct road, but had gone a great way about. This he was told proceeded from the conference being to be held in a particular and private place. When they arrived there, it was propoſed that every one ſhould deliver up their arms at going in; Vizier Ally agreed, after ſome perſuaſion, to give up his ſword, but inſiſted upon keeping his dagger, which he would part with but with his life. Anſwer was made, "What is the uſe of any arms now the enemy is gone?" meaning Colonel Collins. On their entrance into an apartment of the Howah Maht, the foſter brother of the Rajah came in, in a kind of hurry, and told them that the Rajah would attend them immediately. Vizier Ally ſat down between the two: they continued to keep him in converſation, until one of them took an opportunity of ſuddenly ſeizing hold of Vizier Ally's dagger, and wreſting it from him. He demanded the reaſon of ſuch conduct, when he was told that it was agreed to deliver him up to Colonel Collins; that every thing was ſettled, therefore all reſiſtance would be in vain, but that his life would be granted him without his being ſubject to irons. He was then conducted to a covered hut, and a remarkable ſtrong Rajepoot, ſelected for the purpoſe, got in with him. They ſet out, accompanied by the Hickeem, and two companies of the Rajah's troops, to Colonel Collins's camp, where he was delivered up at one o'clock in the morning. When he came before Colonel Collins, he held up his hands, and declared that he was forced to the part he had acted at Benares, being entirely under the guidance and influence of Wami Ally at that time, and for a long period before.

*Minutes of Council in the Military Department of 31ſt Dec. 1799.*

The Governor General in Council having received diſpatches from Lieut. Colonel Collins, reſident with Dowlet Row Scindeah, announcing his arrival at Futtyghur in charge of the perſon of Vizier Ally on the 23d inſtant, and repreſenting, that Captain Brown and all the officers and privates compoſing the detachment under his command, as well as the officers and privates compoſing the reſident's eſcort, had conducted themſelves with an unremitting zeal and vigilance in the diſcharge of the important duty of ſecuring the perſon of Vizier Ally, during a long march through a foreign territory; His Lordſhip in Council is pleaſed to ſignify his approbation of the meritorious conduct of the ſaid officers and privates, and to direct that this minute be publiſhed in general orders to the army.

CHINA.

Digitized by Google

## China.

The young Emperor of China, Ca Hing, has put to death his prime minister, the great enemy of the Engliſh nation, who, it is ſaid, had amaſſed a fortune of ſeventy millions of tales, excluſive of jewels to an immenſe amount, all of which the Emperor has ſeized upon.

---

Fort William, Jan. 14, 1800.

The Right Hon. the Governor General in Council has been pleaſed to direct, that the following reſolutions paſſed by the Honourable Court of Directors, at a court holden on the 24th Sept. 1799, be publiſhed.

Reſolved unanimouſly, That the thanks of this Court be given to the Earl of Mornington, Governor General, for the able and ſucceſsful meaſures which he adopted, whereby the complete annihilation of French influence at the Court of Hydrabad was happily accompliſhed; for the ability, firmneſs, and deciſion, manifeſted by his Lordſhip in his conduct towards the late Tippoo Sultaun; and for the previous meaſures which he purſued for enabling the army to take the field, whereby it was put in a ſituation to act with vigour againſt the enemy, and to effect the ſpeedy conqueſt of the capital of the Myſore dominions, the happy preſage of a laſting peace in India, and the conſequent increaſe of proſperity to the Eaſt India Company.

Reſolved unanimouſly, That the thanks of this Court be given to the Right Hon. the Lord Clive, Governor of Madras, for his zealous co-operation with the Earl of Mornington, in the meaſures propoſed by his Lordſhip; and particularly in the exertions which he made for equipping the Madras army, for thoſe operations which have redounded ſo much to its honour, and to the intereſts of this Company.

Reſolved unanimouſly, That the thanks of this Court be given to Jonathan Duncan, Eſq. Governor of Bombay, for the zeal and promptitude of his conduct in preparing the army of that Preſidency for the field, whereby it was enabled to take a conſpicuous ſhare in the glorious achievements of the late campaign againſt the Myſore dominions.

Reſolved unanimouſly, That the thanks of this Court be given to Lieut. General George Harris, Commander in Chief of the King's and Company's forces employed at the ſiege of Seringapatam, for the very able and judicious manner in which the attack of that fortreſs was planned.

Reſolved unanimouſly, That the thanks of this Court be given to the Officers of the King's and Company's forces employed in the aſſault of Seringapatam on the 4th May 1799, for the rapidity, animation, and ſkill, which they manifeſted in the execution of this important ſervice; and to the non-commiſſioned officers and privates, for the courage and intrepidity of their conduct upon that brilliant occaſion.

Reſolved unanimouſly, That the thanks of this Court be given to Lieut. General Stewart, for his able conduct in the command of the Bombay army previous to its junction, and to the Officers and men of that army who were engaged in the action of the 6th March with a choſen body of the troops of Tippoo Sultaun, for their able and ſpirited conduct upon that occaſion.

Reſolved unanimouſly, That the thanks of this Court be given to Lieut. General Harris, and the Officers and men of the King's and Company's forces under his command,

Digitized by Google

mand, for the great and important services rendered to the East India Company throughout the whole of the late glorious campaign, which has terminated to the advantage of the Company and the Nation, by affording a well-grounded hope that the peace of India will be secured on a solid and lasting foundation.

A TRUE COPY,
(Signed) W. RAMSAY, *Sec.*

Published by order of the Right Hon. the Governor General in Council.

G. H. BARLOW, *Chief Sec.*

---

Fort William, Jan. 15, 1800.

*By the Right Hon. the Governor General in Council,*

*A Proclamation for a General Thanksgiving for the late signal and important successes obtained by the naval and military forces of his Majesty and of his Allies, and for the ultimate and happy establishment of the tranquillity and security of the British possessions in India.*

We the Governor General in Council, entertaining a deep and devout sense of the happy deliverance of his Majesty's dominions in Europe, as well as of the British possessions in India, from the destructive designs of the enemy; and taking into our most serious consideration the indispensable duty which we owe to Almighty God for the signal interposition of his good providence, manifested by the blessing recently bestowed on the energy and valour of the naval and military forces of his Majesty and of his Allies in various parts of the globe, as well as by the prosperous issue of the late just and necessary war in Mysore, by the conclusion and settlement of peace in the peninsula of India, and by the ultimate establishment of the tranquillity and security of the British possessions subject to our superintendance, direction, and control; have thought fit to issue this our proclamation, hereby appointing and ordering, that a General Thanksgiving to Almighty God, for these his mercies, be observed on the sixth day of February next, throughout all such of the British possessions in India as these our orders shall have reached previous to the said day; and in such of the British possessions as these our orders may not have reached previous to the sixth day of February next, on such day as shall be appointed for the due observance of the said Thanksgiving, by the Governor in Council, or by the principal magistrate, or civil officer, or at military stations by the commanding officer respectively exercising chief authority therein: And we do hereby order and direct the several and respective Governments and Presidencies in India, and all the officers and servants civil and military in the service of his Majesty and of the East India Company, and all British subjects residing or being within the territories and dominions subject to our general powers of superintendance, direction and control, to observe the said Thanksgiving, in the most public, solemn, and religious manner.

Published by order of the Right Hon. the Governor General in Council.

G. H. BARLOW, *Chief Sec.*

---

About the middle of August last very blowing weather was experienced in the China seas, in which a Portugueze ship from Goa, bound to Macao, with Senhor Jove Joaquim de Souza, governor of Timor, his wife and family on board, on his way to his government, in endeavouring to run for Lark's Bay for shelter, was unfortunately wrecked: the ship went entirely to pieces;



Digitized by Google

the whole of the cargo was totally loſt; and of the crew and paſſengers, amounting in all to near 150 perſons, about 45 periſhed, among whom was the governor's lady. The governor himſelf was with much difficulty ſaved; he is expected to leave Macao after the ſeaſon is ſettled, and will proceed to Timor by the route of Amboyna.

*Jan.* 25.—By letters from the northward we have the unpleaſing information of the total loſs of the ſhip *Eaſtambole*, Captain Hodges, at or near Ganjam. The *Eaſtambole* ſailed from this port on the 9th ult. with a cargo of rice for Madras, and, ſoon after leaving the pilot, experienced a dreadful gale of wind, during which ſhe was driven on ſhore.

*Muttra, Dec.* 30.—A perſon named Sultaun Shah, one of the wandering fakeers, gave himſelf out to be Golaum Kaadur; and, to verify his aſſertion, circulated a report, that when Golaum Kaadur was ordered to be executed, ſome of his partizans put another perſon in the wooden cage in which he was confined: that this perſon ſuffered death, and that he (the real Golaum Kaadur) made his eſcape: that he remained many years at Mecca, in religious worſhip; and that he is now returned, by the orders of the great prophet, in order to recover Hinduſtân from the Mahrattas, and eſtabliſh the Muſſulman religion. This ſtory, like all other abſurdities, eaſily gained implicit credit with the common people: a multitude of them flocked to him; he placed himſelf at their head, and invaded Sarungpour, a purgunnah above Delhi: the ſon of Madha Row Palkea, a Mahratta chief named Ramchunder Palkea, oppoſed his progreſs; but the impoſtor eaſily gained a victory over the timid Mahrattas, and ſubjugated the whole province, in which there are ſeveral forts, but they made no reſiſtance; he found ſome pieces of artillery in them, which he added to his forces. On the intelligence of this event, General Perron detached three battalions under the command of Capt. L. F. Smith; they were joined on the road by ſome troops of the Begum of Sombre. The impoſtor Sultaun Shah, inſtead of being intimidated on hearing of the approach of the troops deſtined againſt him, marched forward himſelf to meet them, and told his army that they would only have half an hour's work in cutting up the battalions; that he would then march on, and place the Aumils and Killedars which he had with him, and which he had already nominated for Delhi, Agra, &c. On the 22d of December 1799, the troops which were detached againſt him came near Daylun, a village in the purgunnah of Sarumpoor, near the ſmall river called the Caullee Nuddee: the three battalions of General Perron croſſed over, but the Begum with her forces remained on the other ſide for more ſecurity. In the evening, the impoſtor Sultaun Shah's army appeared, and encamped on the ſame ſide of the river, and within long cannon ſhot of General Perron's battalions. The impoſtor's force, by the moſt moderate account, was above twenty thouſand foot, compoſed of Rohillas and Seiks, and four hundred horſe, chiefly Seiks, and ſome ſmall pieces of cannon.—Early on the morning of the 23d of December, Capt. L. F. Smith began the attack with the three battalions, and advanced on near enough to make uſe of the grape; the Rohillas after a ſhort reſiſtance fled with precipitation, and left about four or five hundred killed and wounded on the field of battle. The battalions of General

Perron

Digitized by Google

Perron chaſed them for five coſs. The Begum of Sombre remained during the action acroſs the river, which ſhe kept as a kind of a wet ditch between her and the enemy: the only aſſiſtance ſhe gave, was by moving a little lower down, and cannonading from above a mile diſtance. It is not known where the impoſtor has fled to, but it is imagined he has taken refuge in the country of the Seiks.

---

[The following correſpondence, with copies of which we have been favoured from India, ſets the diſintereſted and dignified conduct of the noble Governor General in a ſtriking point of view, while it ſerves to ſhew the very exalted eſteem in which he is held by the army there.]

*To the Right Hon. Earl of* MORNINGTON, *K. P. &c.*

Madras, Nov. 12, 1799.

MY LORD,

The army which, by your Lordſhip's directions, proceeded to the capital of the late Tippoo Sultaun, and achieved the conqueſt of Myſore, RESOLVED, upon the plains of Seringapatam, to requeſt your Lordſhip's acceptance of a ſtar and badge of the Order of St. Patrick, made from the jewels of the Sultaun, as a mark of their high reſpect.

In the name, and by the deſire of that army, I have now the honour to preſent your Lordſhip with the ſtar and badge.

In performing this pleaſing duty, I am proud to feel and to acknowledge that the ſplendid ſucceſs of the late campaign muſt, under Divine Providence, be in juſtice referred to the inſtructive wiſdom and characteriſtic energy of your Lordſhip's Councils. Thoſe Councils have formed a memorable æra in the Hiſtory of India. From their effects, the Company has gained a new ſource of increaſing proſperity; and, in their operation, the wide-ſpread intereſts of the Britiſh Empire in the Eaſt being conſolidated, and raiſed on a firm and durable baſis, have attained an eminence of elevation and ſecurity hitherto unknown.

The glory of having been made by your Lordſhip inſtrumental to the acquirement of ſome of theſe ineſtimable advantages, excites in my mind feelings of ſatisfaction and gratitude, which no language can adequately convey.

A copy of the letter to me from Major-General Floyd, Preſident of the Prize Committee, I have the honour to encloſe.

I remain, with the higheſt reſpect, &c.

(Signed) GEO. HARRIS.

*To Lieut. Gen.* HARRIS, *Commander in Chief.*

SIR,

The army that, under your command, achieved the conqueſt of the empire of the late Tippoo Sultaun, in the ſpring of this year, being anxious to offer the Earl of Mornington, K. P. Governor General, whoſe wiſdom prepared and directed that event, ſome marks of its high eſteem, has cauſed a ſtar and badge of the Order of St. Patrick to be prepared, in which as many of the jewels as could be found ſuitable, were taken from the treaſury of Tippoo.

I have now the pleaſure of ſending you the ſame in a gold box and wooden caſe.

I have the honour to requeſt you will be pleaſed to preſent the ſtar and badge to the Earl of Mornington, in the name of the army, as a mark of its reſpect.

I have the honour to be, &c.

(Signed) J. FLOYD.

Choultry Plain, Nov. 9, 1799.



Digitized by Google

*To his Excellency Lieut.-General* HARRIS.

Fort William, Jan. 7, 1800.

SIR,

Any mark of the respect of that gallant army which achieved the conquest of Mysore, must ever be esteemed by me as a distinguished honour.

The resolution now communicated to me by your Excellency, having been adopted by the army in the hour of victory, and on the field of conquest, affords a most satisfactory testimony of their intention to associate my name with the memory of their unexampled triumph.

Under this impression, the sentiments of public zeal, and the just sense of honourable ambition, concur to render me sincerely desirous of accepting the gift of the army, and of wearing it as an emblem of their glory, and of their good will towards me.

I am satisfied that it never was in the contemplation of the Legislature of Great Britain to prohibit the acceptance of such honorary marks of distinction; but an attentive examination of the laws relating to the government of the British possessions in India, will convince your Excellency, that I could not accept the gift which you present to me in the name of the army, without violating the letter of existing statutes, and without creating a precedent which might hereafter become the source of injury to the public service.

I must therefore request your Excellency, in assuring the army of my high estimation of the honour which they design to confer upon me, to signify that my acceptance of it is precluded by the positive letter of the law.

I return your Excellency my thanks for the obliging expressions of your letter: it is the unfeigned wish of my heart that your Excellency may long enjoy the grateful recollection of your eminent public services; and that you, and the unrivalled army employed in the late glorious war, may receive from your King and Country every public demonstration of the same sentiments of admiration, gratitude, and affectionate respect, which your conduct has excited throughout the British Empire in India.

I have the honour to be, &c.

(Signed) MORNINGTON.

---

MADRAS, *Jan.* 29, 1800.

GENERAL ORDERS BY THE COMMANDER IN CHIEF.

Head-Quarters of the Army, Choultry Plain, Jan. 26.

Lieut. Gen. Harris cannot quit his command without renewing that public testimony of approbation to the officers and soldiers of the army, at the head of which he has so long been placed, which their valour, discipline, and exact subordination, have so often called forth during the period of his command; and it affords him particular pleasure, that, in quitting India, he delivers over his military trust to an officer whose long services, and intimate acquaintance with the army of this establishment, enables him to estimate correctly the services and merits of individuals, and to point out to Government their claims to reward.

(Signed) P. A. AGNEW,
*Adj. Gen. of the Army.*

GEN. ORDERS BY GOVERNMENT.

Fort St. George, Jan. 27.

In consequence of the departure of the Commander in Chief, Lieut. Gen. Harris, the chief command of the army under the Presidency devolves on Maj. Gen. Brathwaite, in all the branches of the military service; and from the entire satisfaction

Digitized by Google

faction which he has afforded during the ſeveral periods of his holding the chief command of this army, the Right Hon. the Governor in Council has perfect reliance on that officer's zeal for the ſame able diſcharge of the high and important duties now entruſted to him, by which his conduct has univerſally been diſtinguiſhed.—By order of the Right Hon. the Governor in Council.

(Signed) J. WEBBE.
(True copies) P. A. AGNEW.

The Commander in Chief embarked early on Sunday morning, under the honours and ſalutes due to his rank. His Majeſty's 51ſt regiment, the Hon. Company's European regiment, and the Madras militia, formed a ſtreet, through which his Excellency paſſed to the place of embarkation.

---

BOMBAY, *Jan.* 1, 1800.

On Col. Dow's obtaining leave to return to Europe, Government publiſhed the following order:—"Reſolved, that Col. Dow's application to proceed to Europe on furlough, for the recovery of his health, be complied with.—The Board very readily ſubſcribe to the merited commendation beſtowed by the Commander in Chief on this officer's long, faithful, and zealous ſervices, which have frequently called forth the approbation of Government, and will not fail to be ſuitably noticed by the Court of Directors."

*Jan.* 14.—On Saturday laſt, a great concourſe of gentlemen, and ſome ladies, aſſembled at the riding-ſchool, to enjoy an amuſement of rather a novel nature in this ſettlement, the baiting a buffalo, horſes, wild bears, and a leopard, which were provided for the purpoſe. The ſpectators were ſeparated from the performers on this occaſion by a bamboo railing of conſiderable height; and the gallery, and every place from which the propoſed exhibition could be ſeen, was crowded. The firſt thing to which the leopard was introduced, was an artificial human figure, which the animal attacked and tore with great ferocity, thereby giving his ſpectators a very tolerable idea of what they were to expect, were but the barriers that protected them either removed or overcome. A wild hog was next uſhered in; but the leopard, with a true Muſſulmanic averſion for ſwine's fleſh, rather avoided this animal, which alſo upon its part ſhewed no diſpoſition to hoſtilities. Every poſſible expedient was then uſed by the gentlemen in the exterior of the railing to provoke the leopard to battle. He was teazed with ſquibs and crackers, and pelted with every kind of annoyance, until, at length, irritated to the higheſt pitch of exaſperation againſt his tormenters, he made a ſpring, with which, to the terror and aſtoniſhment of all preſent, he reached the top of the lofty railing which divided the houſe, and would, in another ſecond, have been down among the thickeſt of the crowd, had not the maſter of the ſchool, who fortunately had a loaded gun by him, at the critical inſtant fired and ſhot the animal, who received the ball between the breaſt and ſhoulder, and immediately fell over into his encloſures. The conſternation which prevailed among the ladies and gentlemen preſent on this alarming occaſion, can be better imagined than deſcribed, each perſon being willing to wave all ceremony in order to eſtabliſh his own right of precedency. The gallery ſtairs being rather narrower than ſuited the deſires of the company, many betook themſelves to the windows, through



Digitized by Google

which they made a very rapid paſſage.

## *FEBRUARY.*

CALCUTTA, *Feb.* 1, 1800.

On Sunday morning laſt, two laſcars were brought to town from the ſhip *Admiral Rainier*, charged with having attempted to ſet that ſhip on fire in Sugar Roads. We underſtand that one of them was caught in the very act of putting a firebrand into a tub of combuſtibles prepared for the purpoſe, and, upon being immediately tied up and puniſhed, he acknowledged that he had been inſtigated to it by the head tindal of the ſhip, who had firſt given him liquor to intoxicate him, and afterwards provided him with the fire, &c.

MADRAS VOLUNTARY CONTRIBUTION.

The committee for receiving and remitting the ſums ſubſcribed to the voluntary contribution for the ſupport of the war, have the pleaſure of communicating to the ſubſcribers the following copy of a letter forwarded by Major-General Nixon, from the Lords Commiſſioners of his Majeſty's Treaſury, in conſequence of the receipt of the firſt remittance on the above account from the ſiſter preſidency.

Treaſury Chambers, May 10, 1799.

SIR,

"I have it in command from the Lords Commiſſioners of his Majeſty's Treaſury to acknowledge the receipt of the bills from Madras which you left here, to the amount of ſixty-ſeven thouſand ſeven hundred and fifty-two pounds thirteen ſhillings and eleven pence, with the reſolutions of the inhabitants, ſubſcribers to the voluntary contribution at Madras for the ſupport of the war. My Lords direct me at the ſame time to return you their thanks for your attention to the buſineſs, and to requeſt you will convey, through the committee at Madras for the conducting the ſubſcription, the ſtrong ſenſe their Lordſhips have of the zeal, liberality, and public ſpirit of the gentlemen who, at ſo great a diſtance from their country, have thus ſtood forward in ſupport of it."

I am, Sir,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

(Signed) GEORGE ROSE.

*Major-General Nixon, &c.*

*Feb.* 8.—We underſtand that the Bombay Turf Club, having taken into conſideration the very high prices demanded for horſes imported from the Perſian Gulph, have come to the laudable and public-ſpirited reſolution of encouraging, by all the means in their power, the breeding of horſes in Bombay and its dependencies; and, as a preliminary eſſay towards the attainment of their object, propoſe to give one hundred gold mohurs, to be added to a ſweepſtakes, to be run for by two, three, and four-year-old colts and fillies, in December 1805.

The colts and fillies entitled to run muſt be foaled in Bombay or its dependencies, by mares which ſhall have been in poſſeſſion of gentlemen at leaſt twelve months.

*Public Department, Jan.* 7.

The period originally fixed for the charge of one rupee poſtage on all letters and packages imported from Europe, having expired on the 1ſt of the current month: Notice is hereby given, that letters and packages imported from Europe will in future pay poſtage agreeably to the following rates:

Letters

Digitized by Google

Letters not exceeding the weight of 2 rupees to pay - 2 annas.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| From | 2 | to 4 | - | 4 |
| | 4 | to 6 | - | 6 |
| | 6 | to 8 | - | 8 |
| | 8 | to 10 | - | 10 |
| | 10 | to 12 | - | 12 |
| | 12 | to 14 | - | 14 |
| | 14 | to 16 | - | 1 0 |

and so on progressively.

---

*Loss of his Majesty's Ship* Sceptre.

We are sorry to be under the necessity of confirming, on unquestionable authority, the melancholy intelligence of the loss of his Majesty's ship *Sceptre*, in a storm at the Cape, on the 5th of November. The officer who carried up the packet of the Danish ship *Louisa Augusta*, saw the *Sceptre* dashed to pieces on a reef of rocks in the harbour; and the current report was, that only from sixty to seventy men, including an officer, had been saved. A Danish ship of the line, the *Oldenburg*, was also lost; but she fortunately grounded on a sand-bank in such a manner that all the officers and men were enabled to reach the shore in safety. Several other vessels met with a similar fate; among them, the Hamburgh ship *Christiana*, from this port; but we have the satisfaction to hear that there was not any Indiaman of the number.

---

Fort William, Feb. 13.

On Thursday last, the 6th of February, being the day appointed by the proclamation of the Right Hon. the Governor General in Council, to be observed as a day of General Thanksgiving to Almighty God, for the late signal and important successes obtained by the naval and military forces of his Majesty and of his Allies, and for the ultimate and happy establishment of the tranquillity and security of the British possessions in India; the Right Hon. the Governor General, accompanied by the Chief Justice, the Commander in Chief, the members of Council, and the Judges of the Supreme Court of Judicature, and by the public officers civil and military, proceeded to the New Church, to return thanks to God for these great mercies and blessings.

His Lordship proceeded on foot from the Government House to the church, at about half an hour past six o'clock in the morning, through Council-house-street, which was lined by the body guard, the native troops in garrison at Fort William, and the Calcutta native militia; and the avenues into the streets through which his Lordship passed were guarded by parties detached from the above-mentioned corps.

The Right Hon. the Governor General was preceded by all the public officers civil and military, and at the entrance of the church was met by the chaplains attached to the Presidency.

The prayers, which were selected for the occasion, were read by the Rev. David Brown the senior chaplain, and the sermon was preached by the Rev. Claudius Buchanan. The Te Deum, and appropriate anthems, were sung.

Divine service being ended, the Right Hon. the Governor General, the Chief Justice, the Commander in Chief, the members of the Council, and the Judges of the Supreme Court of Judicature, returned in their carriages.

Three royal salutes were fired from the ramparts of Fort William. The first, on the Governor General's setting out from the Government House; the second, during the celebration of the Te Deum; and the third, on his Lordship's return. The guns from the ramparts to Fort William were answered by several ships in the port.



Digitized by Google

A great concourſe of the native inhabitants of Calcutta were aſſembled in the ſtreets, during the progreſs of the Right Hon. the Governor General from the Government Houſe, and on his return.

At three o'clock in the evening, divine ſervice was performed in Fort William for the European troops in garriſon.

The European and native troops in garriſon fired three vollies from the ramparts of Fort William at ſun-ſet.

At the ſame hour, the Calcutta European militia, cavalry and infantry, paraded on their uſual ground of exerciſe, and the laſt-mentioned corps fired three vollies.

On this ſolemn occaſion, all the perſons (amounting to upwards of ſixty in number) confined for debt in the priſon of the Court of Requeſts, were liberated in the name of the Hon. Company, the reſpective ſums for which they were impriſoned having been diſcharged by order of the Governor General in Council: Orders were alſo iſſued by his Lordſhip in Council, for the diſcharge of the debts of ſeveral perſons confined in the Calcutta goal.

MINUTES OF COUNCIL, Feb. 11.

Ordered, That the thanks of the Right Hon. the Governor General in Council, be given to the Rev. Claudius Buchanan, for the excellent ſermon by him preached before his Lordſhip, at the New Church of Calcutta, on the 6th day of February, the day of General Thankſgiving appointed by the Governor General in Council, and that Mr. Buchanan be deſired to print the ſaid ſermon.

Ordered, That the Chief Secretary do communicate the ſaid order to Mr. Buchanan.

By order of the Right Hon. the Governor General in Council.

G. H. BARLOW, *Chief Sec.*

A dreadful fire happened on Wedneſday evening laſt, at Colootollah, which conſumed an immenſe number of huts, cauſed great confuſion, and deſtroyed much property.

On the 22d inſt. a baker's ſhop in the Bazar at Barrackpore took fire, and the wind being ſtrong, the flames ſpread with great rapidity, ſo that the greateſt part of the Bazar was reduced to aſhes, before a ſtop could be put to the conflagration. We are concerned to add, that ſome lives were loſt, of whom we have not been able to aſcertain the preciſe number or deſcription.

---

*Coel, Jan.* 17.—We have no intelligence here at preſent worth writing: the only event of any conſequence is the releaſement of the family of the late Iſmael Beg from confinement: they were doomed by Aſiatic policy to ſigh their lives away, like their father, in a priſon; but General Perron, by unremitting interceſſion, has at laſt obtained the Prince's leave, not only to give them their liberty, but a decent allowance to maintain them for their lives. This is an act of exulting humanity, which redounds very much to the uniform goodneſs of General Perron's character.

---

*Allahabad, Feb.* 7.—The Public Thankſgiving of yeſterday was obſerved here with the moſt marked attention. The King's regiment attended divine ſervice and a ſermon, on its own parade, early in the morning; and their chaplain officiated afterwards to the garriſon at Col. Kyd's quarters. The grand object of the feſtival was duly publiſhed, in the words of the proclamation, both in garriſon and regimental orders.

MADRAS,

Digitized by Google

MADRAS, *Feb.* 1, 1800.

G. O. BY GOVERNMENT.

Fort St. George, Jan. 27.

In conſequence of the departure of the Commander in Chief, Lieutenant General Harris, the chief command of the army under this Preſidency devolves on Major-General Brathwaite, to whom the uſual returns are accordingly to be made.

From the long experience of Major General Brathwaite in all the branches of the military ſervice, and from the entire ſatisfaction which he has afforded during the ſeveral periods of his holding the chief command of this army, the Right Hon. the Governor in Council has perfect reliance on that officer's zeal for the ſame able diſcharge of the high and important duties now entruſted to him, by which his conduct has invariably been diſtinguiſhed.

By order of the Right Hon. the Governor in Council.

(Signed) J. WEBBE, *Sec.*

---

*Trincomallée, Jan.* 11.—His Majeſty's ſhip *Braave*, Capt. Alexander, arrived here on the 5th inſt. from the Red Sea, having on board General Du Buc, ambaſſador from the late Tippoo Sultaun to the Directory of France, and his ſuite; and this day the *Braave* proceeded for Columbo with Mr. Du Buc, and the Frenchmen who were taken with him. Captain Adam, late of the *Albatroſs* ſloop of war, was a paſſenger in the *Braave*, and ſails to-morrow in a brig commanded by Captain Tapſon, in order to join his Majeſty's ſhip *La Sybille*, to which he has been appointed by Admiral Rainier.

*Extract of a letter, dated his Majeſty's ſhip Orpheus, at ſea, 7th October* 1799.

We are on the point of witneſſing the commencement of the Hongey; a word which I muſt explain, by informing you, that it means an annual viſit to the different ports of the Moluccas, where the Britiſh flag is now flying, and in like manner as her before practiſed by the Dutch. The viſit is made by the Commercial Reſident, attended by a party of troops, orambees, coora-cooras, and prows, to the number of about ſeventy veſſels, armed with two, three, and four-pounder guns. In this viſitation cauſes are heard, orders are iſſued, and juſtice is adminiſtered.

---

BOMBAY, *Feb.* 1, 1800.

*Extract from the Minutes of Council, 3d January* 1800.

Reſolved, that Major-General Brownrigg's requeſt to proceed to Europe on furlough be complied with, and that he be recommended for his long ſervices to the favourable notice of the Court of Directors.

---

*Quarter Seſſions, Jan.* 11.—On the 7th inſtant, the Quarterly Seſſions of Oyer and Terminer and gaol delivery, commenced at the Town Hall before Sir William Syer, Knight, and his aſſociates, James Loughnan, Eſq. Mayor, Charles Colin Elphinſtone and Simon Halliday, Eſqrs. ſitting Aldermen. One of the caſes for preſentment, related to a late unhappy duel, wherein a gentleman loſt his life. On the trial which enſued, we underſtand that the caſe, as it was made out in evidence, gave occaſion to a moſt pathetic peroration, manifeſtly proceeding from the heart of the learned

Digitized by Google

ed and worthy judge, wherein his love of juſtice and his ſenſibility were exhibited in a ſtyle of animation which electrified a crowd of hearers, who quitted the court deeply impreſſed with the manner and ſubject of his addreſs to the gentlemen, in particular, who officiated as ſecond to the deceaſed on the melancholy occaſion. A wanton contempt of life is certainly in no degree allied to any military virtue; and although its value may be overrated, in the eſtimation of ſociety, by an exceſſive ſolicitude for its preſervation, under ſuch circumſtances as gave riſe to the trial in queſtion, yet a temperate demeanour, when it is hazarded, is ſo far from being incompatible with the character of a good ſoldier, that it is with great juſtice reckoned one of the faireſt attributes of the experienced veteran, and the ſureſt foundation of military fame, whereon the candidates in that laborious carreer can reſt their future pretenſions. The jury on the above occaſion returned a verdict of *manſlaughter* againſt the gentleman who fired the fatal ſhot in his own defence, in a ſituation of danger to both parties, which appeared, without any intention on his part, to have been needleſsly aggravated.

---

It is with much pleaſure that we announce the recapture of the ſhip *Thomas*, (formerly taken by the *Malartic*,) by his Majeſty's ſhip *Sybille*. This will prove a moſt valuable prize to the captors, as the cargo alone of the *Thomas* was eſtimated at ſeven lacks of rupees.

We have alſo to add the recapture of the ſhip *Penang*, by his Majeſty's ſhip *La Virginie*. This veſſel had been taken by the *Conſiance* privateer, of 24 guns. In conſequence of the information received from the priſoners, *La Virginie* purſued and came up with her near Pulo Bouton; but, it falling calm, ſhe effected her eſcape by the help of her ſweeps.

---

Major Jacob Thompſon having obtained permiſſion to proceed to Europe by the ſhips under diſpatch, Government were pleaſed to expreſs their approbation of the meritorious ſervices of that deſerving officer in the following order:

BY GOVERNMENT.

*Extract from the Minutes of Council, 16th January* 1800.

The application from Major Thompſon of the corps of artillery, for permiſſion to proceed to Europe with leave, and with the choice of eventually retiring from the ſervice, on the pay of his rank, being ſupported by the preſcribed medical and pay certificates, is acquieſced in by the Governor in Council.

The Governor in Council on this occaſion very willingly ſubſcribes to the Commander in Chief's teſtimony on the profeſſional merits of this officer, whoſe ſkill and judgement have been in various circumſtances conſpicuouſly and advantageouſly diſplayed during the long period he had been employed in the Company's ſervice; and the Board will not fail to notice him to the Court of Directors, as a perſon deſervingly entitled to the public commendations of his ſuperiors.

---

EMBASSY TO POONAH.

On Wedneſday evening laſt, Jonathan Henry Lovett, Eſq., and Capt. Edward Moor, accompanied by Col. and Capt. Lord George Beresford, returned from their late miſſion to Poonah. On their way from hence towards that capital, they

Digitized by Google

they halted at Panwell all the night of the 24th ultimo and the following day. On the 26th they proceeded through a beautiful country of hill and dale to Choek, where they beheld ſix miſerable victims to the law hanging on a tree. They had belonged to a gang of twenty, one of the numerous bands which have, it ſeems, for ſome time paſt, infeſted the low country, whoſe ſuſpicious appearance attracted the notice of the inhabitants of a village through which they had occaſion to paſs, and the anſwers they gave to certain interrogatories being evaſive and contradictory, they were carried before the Aumildar, to whom they confeſſed that their object was to way-lay ſome treaſure which was expected from Panwell to Poonah; and on this confeſſion their heads were cut off, and the bodies tied up by the heels.

On the 27th the Commiſſioners proceeded to Campolly, a village at the foot of the gauts, where they encamped by the ſide of a ſtone tank, of curious ſtructure, and a work of great labour, as well as expence; it, with a pagoda in the neighbourhood, is ſaid to have coſt Nana Furnaveſe upwards of a lack of rupees.

On the 28th they aſcended a gaut, in the proſecution of their journey, of about 4 miles acclivity, and ſo ſteep that they were obliged to walk; they halted for the night within about half a mile of the ſummit, and next day proceeded to Karlee, from whence they were induced to deviate a few miles to viſit the caves in that neighbourhood, of which the deſcription we have been favoured with on the preſent occaſion ſtates, generally, that the principal chamber is in good preſervation, arched, and ſupported by two rows of octagonal pillars, bearing on a very rich capital two elephants, each ſurmounted by two well-cut male and female figures, which are ſaid to outvie thoſe of the elephants, in ſtyle, grandeur, and execution, beyond all compariſon.

On the 30th they advanced to Tilligaum, where they halted for the night, and next day purſued their journey to Poonah. They ſet out at four in the morning, and at ſeven met Col. Palmer, at a village called Oondh, about four coſs from Poonah, which place they reached about 9 in the ſame morning. After ſome days preparation for the ceremonial, (the particulars of which we are not informed of,) the letter from his Majeſty to the Peſhwa was delivered.

On the 10th January the travellers went to viſit an extraordinary perſonage at Chichura, to whom divine homage is paid, on the ground of a tradition, that the god Gunputtee was incarnated in the perſon of one of his anceſtors of the ſixth generation back from the preſent living object of the idolatry of a credulous people, who is now ſaid to be about the age of fifty. He has one ſon, who is to be the laſt of the godhead. He is the oracle of all that part of the country, and is ſo far a bleſſing to the village in which he reſides, that it enjoys peace and plenty, from the veneration in which he is held, while every other part has been at times deſolated by the ravages of contending armies. He deals out peace or war among nations at pleaſure; and we ſincerely wiſh that his prophetic ſpirit may acquire additional celebrity by the fulfilment of his prediction, that the preſent war in Europe will be terminated in ſix months. He prepares a feaſt for the Brahmans on a certain day of the year; and the manner in which it is ordered is deemed a prognoſtic favourable or otherwiſe to the production

Digitized by Google

duction of the harveſt. It ſeems if he has prepared rice for a few Brahmans, not exceeding one thouſand in number, and three or four thouſand additional gueſts ſhould intrude, the quantity will nevertheleſs be ſufficient, and a ſurplus left; this is deemed an infallible ſign of a plentiful year. If, on the other hand, only 500 ſhould come, and a proviſion has been made for 4000, it will not be ſufficient, and this is reckoned a certain ſign of future as well as preſent ſcarcity. If the god eats his own dinner on this occaſion at his eaſe, and contentedly, a continuation of peace is the conſequence; but, if he intends to puniſh mankind with the horrors of war, he brandiſhes a ſpear, to the terror and imminent danger of his gueſts, who remove at ſuch times out of his reach. He enjoys a revenue of about forty thouſand rupees annually; of which about five or ſix thouſand rupees is made up by occaſional offerings at his ſhrine. A large income deſcended to him from his anceſtors, which was granted to one of them in commemoration of a miracle which he performed at a former period, when the Nizam's army marched to Poonah. We are told that on this occaſion a large detachment went to Chichura, in the hope of plunder to a great amount, which it was thought the accumulated maſs of wealth there would afford. They attempted an entrance, however, by ſtratagem, and affected to carry offerings to the god in the uſual ſtyle of his adorers; but, to their aſtoniſhment, the contents of the trays, which conſiſted of butcher's meat (the groſſeſt inſult they could offer), when they ſet out, on being uncovered in the preſence of the deity, were found converted into a beautiful aſſortment of the fineſt flowers; on which they were ſo petrified that they deſiſted from their ſacrilegious purpoſe. In addition to the jaghire allowed to the family on the above occaſion, the preſent Peſhwa, it is ſaid, has allowed that pagoda a revenue of 12,000 rupees annually.

---

The foregoing, we are aware, is a very imperfect account of a very curious part of the Hindû mythology, of which the public may no doubt expect a more full and accurate deſcription, from the pen of a very cloſe inquirer, who was of the late party at Chichura.

---

## *MARCH.*

### *Addreſs of the Britiſh Inhabitants of Ceylon,*

*To the Rt. Hon. the Earl of* MORNINGTON, *K. B. Governor-General, &c.*

MY LORD,

We, the Britiſh Inhabitants of Columbo, beg leave to congratulate your Lordſhip on your return to the ordinary ſeat of your Government, and on the happy termination of that ſeries of rapid and brilliant ſucceſs, which, directed by the wiſe and vigorous counſels of your Lordſhip, has conſolidated and confirmed the Britiſh power in India.

Particularly dependent, as this iſland is, on the general ſtrength and ſtability of the empire, we could not but feel a peculiar intereſt in the great cauſe of our country; nor could we view, without ſingular ſatisfaction, the reſult of that maſterly conduct, which ſecured to us the effective alliance of the Nizam, and brought into the field, with unparalleled celerity, an army, whoſe heroic achievements have ſurpaſſed our moſt ſanguine expectations.

We are happy in reflecting, that the unexampled proſperity, with which Divine Providence has bleſſed the

Digitized by Google

the exertions of that army, has been no less the reward of justice, moderation, and forbearance, than of wisdom, promptitude, and valour; and that those resources which your Lordship called forth, with so much energy, were employed in the just punishment of unequivocal though insidious aggression.

We sincerely trust, that your Lordship will enjoy, during the remainder of your government, a continuance of that prosperous and splendid career which has hitherto distinguished it; that you will receive, in the veneration and attachment of those you govern, the just return for the many advantages you have procured for them; and that your example will prove to all those who may be intrusted with the interests of Britain in India, an efficacious lesson of rectitude, vigilance, and ability.

We have the honour to be,
With most profound respect,
My Lord,
Your Lordship's humble and
obedient Servants.
(Signed)
By the BRITISH INHABITANTS.
Columbo, 4th Nov. 1799.

---

*To the British Inhabitants of Columbo.*

GENTLEMEN,

Your congratulations on my return to this Presidency, and your public declarations of personal good will towards me, demand my most cordial acknowledgments.

Your zealous participation in the glorious triumph of the allied arms in Mysore, confirms my confidence in your loyalty and public spirit, and affords the most satisfactory assurance of your active assistance in any service which may require your co-operation in the common cause of the British empire, and of the civilized world.

The progress of our victories in various parts of the globe, combined with the moderation and equity of our views, have opened the happy prospect of general and permanent security against the destructive projects of the enemy.

Whatever may be the issue of the present crisis, I am satisfied that his Majesty may rely with safety on the ability, firmness, and integrity of those hands in which he has placed the immediate government of the valuable island of Ceylon.

It will be a constant object of my care to co-operate in every measure which can tend to secure your tranquillity, or to promote your interests.

I have the honour to be
Gentlemen,
Your faithful Servant,
(Signed) MORNINGTON.
Fort William, January 17th, 1800.

---

We have received intelligence, that a very extraordinary and unexpected emigration has taken place of the people of Arracan into the Chittagong district. We are assured by private letters, that no less than 35,000 persons have fled from the ancient government of Burmah, and sought protection in Chittagong. The cause of this alarming emigration is attributed solely to the views of Burmah, which is making the most vigorous preparations for carrying on a war against the Siamese. The heavy levies and excessive contributions which the government of Burmah imposed on the inhabitants, led to the above remarkable movement. Penalties and severe corporeal punishment drove the miserable multitude from their abodes, and they have supplicated our Resident at Chittagong to interfere with Government in their behalf. The Siamese are also making every endeavour



Digitized by Google

deavour to meet the army of Burmah; their troops, though not more numerous than thoſe of Burmah, have little inclination to engage in a conteſt which is likely to injure the commerce of Siam. Various conjectures have ariſen on the very extraordinary conduct of the government of Burmah. The emigrants are in an indeſcribable ſtate of diſtreſs; but as negotiations are on foot to reconcile the exiles, it is expected matters will be ſo regulated as to induce them to return to their own country.

A ſmall privateer named the *Harriet*, carrying ſix guns and thirty men, was ſome time ſince fitted out by Capt. Hogan, at the Cape of Good Hope, for the purpoſe of intercepting a Spaniſh ſhip which was ſtated to be bound to Mozambique with 50,000 dollars for the purchaſe of ſlaves. The *Harriet* miſſed the object of her ſearch, but fell in with a Daniſh ſhip, the *Holger Danſke*, from Batavia for Norway, with coffee, ſugar, indigo, arrack, and ſpice, belonging to the Dutch Eaſt-India Company, to the value of 120,000l. beſides 150 pieces of large cannon from the arſenal of Batavia, ſaid to be for Amſterdam. The ſhip, being Daniſh property, has been liberated, but the cargo will doubtleſs be condemned.

The Mandarin's palace at Macao, in China, has been lately very finely ornamented with painting, gilding, and ſilken ſtreamers, for the purpoſe of receiving a grand viſit from the Viceroy of Mee-you-mee-awng. A late letter from China ſays, "Several regiments of Chineſe ſoldiers are conſtantly drawn up on the beach, with a train of artillery, expecting the Viceroy's arrival."

The policy of the Chineſe government, which circumſcribes, and jealouſly reſtricts as much as poſſible, all communication with the interior, limits our expectations of novelty from that quarter within very narrow bounds; but, confined as our preſent communications are, the following anecdotes may be acceptable to a curious reader.

The new Emperor Ca Hing has commenced his reign with many acts of popularity. He has taken a more than uſual active ſhare in the different departments of government, and manifeſted a regard for juſtice, which by all accounts has given univerſal ſatisfaction. In this reſpect he has deviated from the eſtabliſhed cuſtom, which enjoins to the new emperor and his family a mourning, and a total abſtinence from the exereiſe of his public functions for two years, and has only complied with the uſage in this reſpect ſo far as to confine himſelf to Pekin and its environs, and to forbid the exhibition of any plays or public entertainments excepting for religious purpoſes. He did not, it ſeems, ſucceed to his new dignity without ſome apprehenſions from the intrigues of his predeceſſor's prime miniſter, whoſe intentions to uſurp the throne he appears to have ſtrongly ſuſpected.

He had the addreſs, however, to fill all the principal offices and poſts, both at the capital and in the provinces, before he had manifeſted his ſentiments. He then degraded and impriſoned the object of his jealouſy, and ſeized his wealth, which in bullion, and other property in land, and ſecurities of different deſcriptions, is ſaid to have amounted at the loweſt computation, to eighty millions of tales, near twenty-ſeven millions of pounds ſterling, beſides four peculs (upwards of five hundred and thirty pounds weight) of pearls, among which there were ſaid to be upwards of fifty of the largeſt in the world.

A ſub-

Digitized by Google

A ſubject of his rank, poſſeſſed of ſuch enormous reſources, was certainly no mean rival to the heir apparent, in ſo venal a government as that of China is repreſented. Charges of mal-adminiſtration were exhibited againſt him; but they are ſaid to have been comparatively trivial, and that the emperor deeming it incompatible with his dignity to avow his jealouſy, reſorted to theſe charges as a pretext for taking off a man whom he had predetermined to deſtroy. A ſilken cord was accordingly ſent to the diſcarded miniſter as a polite intimation of an alternative whereby he had his choice of ſuicide or a public execution; he preferred the former, and hanged himſelf. A rebellion which has exiſted in ſome of the provinces for many years paſt was not entirely cruſhed, but was partly ſubdued, and on the whole much leſs alarming to government than it had been for ſome years before.

---

SHIPPING.

The *Cleopatra* Portugueze Indiaman, (lately arrived at Liſbon from Calcutta,) on her outward-bound voyage, on the 6th of December laſt, near the Riffes, fell in with a French privateer of 19 guns, by which ſhe was moſt furiouſly attacked, and an engagement enſued, which laſted two hours and an half within muſket-ſhot. The privateer twice attempted to board, but was prevented by the firmneſs of the Portugueze commander, whoſe well-directed fire had ſuch a good effect that at laſt the Frenchman ſheered off with all the ſail he could crowd, and was ſoon out of ſight of the *Cleopatra*. The damages ſuſtained by this veſſel, in her rigging, ſails, yards, &c. ſeveral ſhots in her ſides, two ſhots in the main-maſt, two men killed and ſix wounded, are evident proofs of the brave reſiſtance made. The damage done to the privateer could not be aſcertained; but when ſhe ſheered off, it was plainly ſeen ſhe was in a ſhattered ſtate, and that the men were inceſſantly working at both pumps. This brilliant action has been much applauded in India; a very valuable ſhip being preſerved by it, the ſpecie alone which ſhe carried being valued at upwards of 100,000l. beſides the value of the ſhip and merchandiſe. The merchants of Calcutta, on her arrival, made a preſent of one thouſand guineas to the commander and ſhip's company; and the underwriters of Lloyd's, with their uſual liberality, ſubſcribed for the ſame purpoſe.

Letters from Bombay, of the 20th of January, give the following particulars of the cruiſes of the *Sybille* and *Fox*, in the Indian Seas:—After having convoyed a ſquadron of China Ships, the frigates ſtood for Manilla. On the 12th of October they captured a large brig from that place, from which they received information, that the Spaniſh veſſels there were in no condition to put to ſea. Proceeding thither, they practiſed a device to induce the Spaniards to come on board. Having hoiſted French colours, they equipped as many of the crews as could ſpeak French, in the garb of that country, with the national cockade, &c. The trick ſucceeded, and numbers of Spaniards boarded them without ſuſpicion, and communicated every information on the ſuppoſition that they belonged to Admiral Sercy's ſquadron. Great was the ſurpriſe of the Dons, however, when the pretended Frenchmen diſcovered themſelves. The Spaniards, after being regaled with wine, were permitted to return aſhore. The frigates, finding nothing to be done at Manilla, bore away.

Till the 22d they experienced boiſterous

Digitized by Google

boiſterous weather, and one of the boats of the *Sybille*, in which were twelve men, parted, but there was reaſon to hope that ſhe would make ſome land. On the 22d they arrived off Samboangan, one of the Philippines, which, hoiſting Spaniſh colours, they expected to take by ſurpriſe. The *Sybille* unfortunately got aſhore about a mile from the fort, which began a briſk fire, which did no damage, and a breeze ſpringing up, the *Sybille* got off. An attempt was made to land to the weſtward of the fort, where two batteries had opened on the frigates and their boats; but the ſhore being full of ſhoals, the boats returned to the ſhips. In this attempt the *Fox* had 4 men killed and 12 wounded, the *Sybille* 2 killed and 6 wounded, beſides ſome damage in their rigging, &c.

---

*Loſs of the Trincomallée.*

Having reaſons to think that the proceedings of the Hon. Company's cruizer *Comet*, under my command, on the occaſion of the encounters between his Majeſty's ſloop *Trincomallée* and the French privateer *Iphigene*, on the 10th and 12th October laſt, have not been fully explained in the different details which have been ſubmitted to the public, you will oblige me by inſerting the following recital of the circumſtances compiled from my log-book.

On the 9th October I fell in with the *Trincomallée*, off Cape Muckſa, near the entrance of the gulph, and was informed by Captain Rowe, that he had come from Muſcat, and was in queſt of a French privateer which was cruizing between the Quoins and the Iſland of Kiſhme. I accordingly put myſelf under the orders of that officer, and purſued my courſe in company with the *Trincomallée*.

On the 10th, at night, we diſcovered two ſtrange ſhips, one on each bow, which we ſoon obſerved were ſtanding towards us. We were then near the Quoins, and about eleven the *Trincomallée* hoiſted her colours and fired a ſhot at the headmoſt ſtranger, which ſhe immediately returned. The *Trincomallée*, after diſcharging ſeveral broadſides into her, tacked, and I by Captain Rowe's directions tacked alſo.—Captain Rowe ſoon after informed me, that it was his intention to keep the wind until day-light enabled him to form ſome judgment of the ſtrength of the enemy, both ſhips having then joined.

At day-break, being ſtill on a wind, we ſaw the two ſhips to leeward, alſo keeping their wind, one of which I knew to be the *Pearl*, and the other a ſhip of force, mounting as I judged twenty-four or twenty-ſix guns; boats were at this time frequently paſſing between the two ſhips, as both Captain Rowe and I ſuppoſed re-inforcing the *Pearl* with men, to enable her to render more effectual aſſiſtance to the other. The ſuperiority of the enemy was evidently great, and the *Trincomallée* being very thinly manned with Europeans, both her and the *Comet*, after a trial of the enemy's force, ſtood through the Lareck Channel, the *Trincomallée* leading, and the enemy ſtanding the ſame way. The four ſhips thus nearly preſerved their relative diſtance, firing occaſionally as opportunity offered, until the afternoon of the 12th, when the enemy having gained conſiderably by the aſſiſtance of their ſweeps and boats, Captain Rowe came to the reſolution of making an exertion in concert with the *Comet* to clear the gulph of thoſe ſhips, before they could have any acceſſion to their force, by the capture of any of the Company's cruizers which they might

Digitized by Google

might fall in with, in the event of our parting with them.

Having received a ſupply of ſhot from Captain Rowe, I took my ſtation aſtern of the *Trincomallée*, and about four *p. m.* the *Iphigene* being the head-moſt of the enemy, the action with her commenced; about five, the *Pearl* came up to the ſupport of her conſort. The action was then maintained with ſpirit on both ſides, till thirty minutes after ſix, when the firing ceaſed, as if by mutual conſent. I took this opportunity to ſend my boatſwain on board the *Trincomallée*, for medical aſſiſtance, being ſeverely hurt at the helm by a gun over-heated by repeated firing being thrown out of its carriage.

About half paſt eight, the firing recommenced. At ten, our main halliards being cut, the ſail came down upon deck, which deprived us for a time of the uſe of our four after guns; in the mean time the man at the helm being prevented from ſeeing our conſort, the *Comet* fell on board her, by which accident we loſt our jib boom. We were thus entangled three or four minutes, and much annoyed by a raking fire from the enemy, who were then cloſe a-head. A ſhort time after our clearing the *Trincomallée* and re-engaging the *Pearl*, I obſerved the *Iphigene* cloſe on board the *Trincomallée*, firing ſmartly from her tops, and it afterwards appeared that ſhe boarded the *Trincomallée* at that time.

About 11 *p. m.* both ſhips blew up: I immediately ceaſed firing, and hoiſted out the boat to ſave as many of the people as I could; and ſucceeded in picking up four ſepoys belonging to the *Trincomallée*, and a laſcar belonging to the *Comet*, who had fallen overboard while we were entangled with the *Trincomallée*. I remained by the wrecks all the reſt of the night, and part of next morning, but had not the good fortune to ſave any more of the crews.

The *Pearl* made off in the night; but, ſince my arrival in Bombay, I find ſhe had, after the firing between her and the *Comet* ceaſed, alſo picked up ſeveral of the ſufferers.

Having diſpatches on board for Buſſorah, and viewing our crippled ſtate in maſts and rigging, beſides the loſs of our jib-boom, I entertained no idea of attempting a fruitleſs chace after the *Pearl*.

The boatſwain was wounded, as before mentioned, and periſhed on board the *Trincomallée*. One ſepoy and a laſcar were alſo wounded, the former of whom died before morning; ſeveral others were ſlightly wounded.

Of the damage which the *Comet* ſuſtained, the principal were, a dangerous wound with a bar ſhot in the fore-maſt; main-boom, main-yard, and fore-top maſt ſlightly wounded; all the ſtar-board fore-ſhrouds, runner and pendant cut; ſtar-board foremoſt main ſhroud and main runner cut; the running rigging alſo ſuffered conſiderably, and the ſails, thoſe which were bent as well as thoſe in the nettings.

J. FORTESCUE.

Bombay, 18th February 1800.

I had on board five Europeans including myſelf and an officer, fourteen ſepoys, fifteen laſcars; the *Comet* was armed with eight 12 pound carronades, and two 8 pounders.

[The above is the official account of this melancholy accident; but as the following letter was written by a priſoner on board the enemy's prize *Pearl*, who, from having obſerved the action in a different point of view, gives a more circumſtantial detail, we think it may be ſatisfactory to our nautical readers to inſert it.]

The following letter from Mr. John Cramlington, the firſt officer of the ſhip *Pearl*, in the country trade of the Hon. Eaſt-India Company,



Digitized by Google

who was a prisoner on board the privateer at the time of the engagement, to his brother in Newcastle:

Muskat, 29th October 1799.

Shortly after my last, Capt. Spencer, of the *Pearl*, proceeded to India to purchase a vessel or two more for the Gulph trade; Mr. Joseph Cambridge Fowler, the chief officer, was appointed to the command of the *Pearl*, and I to succeed him in his former station. On the 1st of October we got clear of Bussorah river, bound for Bombay, and were proceeding very pleasantly on our voyage until the 7th, when, having got about two-thirds down the Gulph, at nine o'clock at night, we were suddenly surprised by the appearance of a ship close to us; she had been lying under an island called the Great Tomb, and had seen us before sun-set, though we had not perceived her. We hailed each other, and, to our sorrow, we found her to be French. An action commenced; but her fire was so much superior to ours, that she soon drove the lascars from their quarters, and the whole of them ran below. The privateer was at this time about pistol-shot from us, and preparing to board, and not an armed soul to receive them except myself and five or six Arabs, who had never flinched.

Under such circumstances I was under the disagreeable necessity of striking to her, after throwing three packets of Government dispatches overboard. We had previously endeavoured to run, but unluckily our maintop-sail tye was shot away. Captain Fowler was shot through the body with an 8 pound shot the second broadside; we had likewise three lascars wounded, one of whom died shortly after. I had a grape shot through my trowsers, which grazed the back part of my thigh, and a slight wound on my left by a splinter from the same shot which killed the captain. We did not engage above a quarter of an hour. I was taken on board the privateer; she had nobody killed on board, and only some shot through her sails. She was named *La Iphigene*, Captain Maltoix, from the Isle of France, mounting 18 guns, two of them 48 pound carronades, six long French 8-pounders, 10 ditto ditto 6-pounders, and 170 or 180 men. We had only 10 guns, and all of them small and of different sizes, none of them good except two 9-pounders, and 50 men, all natives but the captain and myself. They got in us a very valuable prize, as we had on board 210 packages of treasure, value upwards of three lacks of rupees, 40 horses, 5000 slabs of copper, besides several bales, chests, &c.

The treasure was shifted on board the privateer the next day, and they were so elated with their success that they determined to return from their cruize immediately: but on the 10th, at night, we fell in with his Majesty's ship *Trincomallée*, Capt. Rowe, mounting eighteen 24 pound carronades, but badly manned; she had been fitted out at Bombay, and had been cruizing in the Gulph nine or ten months; her crew very sickly, had lost a number of them by death, and had no fresh supply. I have been told she had only 70 active men on board: a partial action took place the next day as they passed each other, and on the 12th, at three *p. m.* they came within gun-shot again, and kept firing at each other till after sun-set, but at too great a distance for much damage to be done: owing to calms and light airs they could not get near each other. A schooner, named the *Comet*, was in company with the *Trincomallée*, mounting eight small guns. The captain of the privateer wanted very

Digitized by Google

very much to cut her off, but through the bravery and good conduct of her captain all his ſchemes failed, and ſhe ſerved to engage the *Pearl*, for whom ſhe was more than a match.

At half-paſt ſix o'clock the ſame evening, a fine breeze ſpringing up, the privateer bore down towards her prize; the *Trincomallée* followed, and at ten *p. m.* (being moonlight) brought her to action, which continued with great fury for two hours within muſket-ſhot, when, with one ſhip luffing up, and the other edging down, they fell alongſide each other, and grappled muzzle and muzzle. In this ſituation they remained about half an hour, the ſlaughter very great on both ſides. The French, being more numerous, were preparing to board, when, by ſome fatal accident, the *Trincomallée* blew up, and every ſoul on board periſhed, except one Engliſh ſeamen, named Thomas Dawſon, and a laſcar. The exploſion was ſo great, and the ſhips ſo cloſe, that the privateer's broadſide was ſtove in.

I leave you to judge the dreadful ſituation I was in at this criſis, being below two decks in the ſquare of the main hatchway, in the place appropriated for the wounded, which was full of poor ſouls of that deſcription, in circumſtances too ſhocking to be deſcribed. All at once the hatchway was filled up with wood, the lights were driven out, the water ruſhing in, and no viſible paſſage to the deck. The ſhip appeared to be ſhaken to pieces, as the hold-beams had ſhrunk ſo conſiderably, that where there was room before to ſtand nearly upright, you could now only crawl on hands and knees, which I did towards the hole in the ſide where the water was coming in. Cloſe to this, by the light of the moon, I found a hole through both decks, which had been newly made, I ſuppoſe, by the falling of ſome of the *Trincomallée*'s guns, or other wreck. Through this I got with difficulty upon deck, when I found the ſhip juſt diſappearing forward, and haſtened aft as faſt as I could over the bodies of the killed, with which the deck was covered, to the taffarel, and jumped overboard.

I ſwam a little way from her, dreading the ſuction, and looked round for her, but ſhe had totally diſappeared. I afterwards caught hold of a piece of wood, to which I clung for about an hour and a half, at which time the boats of the *Pearl* came to pick us up, there being nearly thirty Frenchmen in the ſame predicament. They, however, were all taken up firſt; and when I ſolicited to be taken in, I had a blow made at my head with an oar, which luckily miſſed me. This treatment I met with from two different boats, and I began to think they were going to leave me to my fate; but the French officer in command of the *Pearl*, hearing there were ſome Engliſhmen upon the wreck, ordered the boats immediately to return, and take us up, viz. myſelf, and Thomas Dawſon, then the only ſurvivor of the *Trincomallée*.

There were killed and drowned on board *La Iphigene* 115 or 120 men: among whom were the captain, ſeven officers, ſurgeon, two young men volunteers from the Iſle of France, the firſt boatſwain, gunner, and carpenter. All the treaſure went down in the privateer. Captain Rowe of the *Trincomallée* was killed before the ſhip blew up; as was alſo the firſt lieutenant, whoſe name was Williams. The *Comet*, immediately on the accident happening, made ſail from the *Pearl*. I ſuppoſe ſhe was afraid there might



Digitized by Google

be too many Frenchmen for her to manage. On the 15th we arrived here for water, &c. and the French officer was so good as to give me my liberty. They let me come on shore on the 24th, the day the *Pearl* sailed. They disposed of their horses here, and I have bought them again for Mr. Manesty, the Company's Resident at Bussorah. I hope in two or three days to have them all on board a vessel for Bombay, in which I also take a passage.

*Extract of a letter from Coel, dated Dec. 5, 1799.*

I am sorry to acquaint you with the melancholy death of Colonel J. H. Bellassis, who was killed a fortnight ago in storming a fort near Lahor, a place well known to the officers who served under Major (now Major-General) Popham. Thus has this amiable character finished his carreer. To write his eulogium, ought to be the task of a more able pen, for the subject is truly worthy of it.

Bellassis combined in his character and person many excellent qualities. His integrity was irreproachable; his generosity unbounded; and his courage, though it sometimes bordered on temerity, was, in his general habit, guided by reason. He was a fine Greek and Latin scholar. He understood both music and painting. He was an excellent engineer, and uncommonly skilled in military tactics. In his manners he was affable, open, and conciliating.

Such was the person, who, for these five years, has been the sport of fortune. In a rash moment he resigned the Company's service, which hasty step has been followed by a train of reverses; and he sacrificed his life in the ungrateful service of a man who is a disgrace to his species; this is Umbojee, the Mahratta chief.

DEATH OF NANA FURNAVESE.

Our last advices from Poonah, contain the intelligence of the death of that great and distinguished Mahratta minister and statesman, Ballajee Junardein, but more generally known by the name of Nana Furnavese. He died on the night of the 13th instant, after a short illness; a fever and dysentery appear to have been the immediate cause of his death, but he had been long complaining: and from the protracted period of his life (for we believe he had attained the age of threescore and ten), it must have been an event not altogether unexpected.

Few characters that have ever appeared on the political theatre of India, or perhaps in the world, are more deserving of extended record than Nana Furnavese. A biographical account of that great man's life would embrace the history of India for the eventful period of the last thirty years. The latter part of it he found marked with vicissitudes of no ordinary kind; he was at one period the high source of authority and honours throughout a vast and extended empire, aggrandized by the force of his genius and abilities, and apparently only held together by his efforts. We have beheld him dragged from this proud eminence, and imprisoned by a subject of that same empire.

His wealth, notwithstanding the large sums he must of late years have disbursed, is still said to be immense. On that wealth, and on his own superior talents, he seems ever to have placed his confidence; for, unlike most other Indian ministers, he never attended much to, nor expected stability from, the devotion of the soldiery. It is to be hoped, that,

Digitized by Google

that, amongſt the many Europeans who have had the means of knowing the character of this great and exalted miniſter, ſome one may be found to give the world a biographical ſketch of his life.

On the whole we may juſtly ſay of Nana, that he poſſeſſed talents ſo ſplendid as hardly ever to have been equalled, and never ſurpaſſed in India. We underſtand he has no ſons living.

---

*Maſulipatam, March* 29.—Yeſterday morning, about eight o'clock, a French brig privateer ſtood into theſe roads, hoiſted out a boat, boarded, and took poſſeſſion of a large Arab ſhip, richly laden, lately arrived from Bengal, and bound to Buſſorah. The privateer's boats then boarded a Pegue ſhip in the roads, the commander of which, a native, had with ſingular promptitude and dexterity, on firſt obſerving the privateer's approach, unſhipped his rudder, and which he ſunk, with a buoy upon it, near his veſſel: he had otherwiſe deranged his ſhip, ſo as to give her an appearance of diſtreſs, and on the Frenchmen coming on board, informed them that he was juſt arrived from ſea, where, in a heavy gale of wind, he had loſt his rudder, ſprung his maſts, and at that time the ſhip was making a conſiderable quantity of water in conſequence. From this politic repreſentation, the French officer not deeming the veſſel fit for ſea, and time and circumſtances not permitting him to make a cloſer inveſtigation into the real ſituation of the ſhip, he abandoned her to the commander, whoſe almoſt unexampled preſence of mind had ſo juſtly deſerved the acquiſition.

### SINGULAR TITLE OF THE VICEROY OF PEGUE.

The great, the magnificent and powerful, eminent, and of authority, who is above the reach of praiſe, the magnanimous Maha Rajah, who in excellence and virtue exceeds all the Rajahs in the world; whoſe anceſtors ſprang from the ſun, and who is celebrated throughout the earth; lord of the gold and ſilver mines, of the mines of rubies, ſapphires, and all precious ſtones, and who, without labour or trouble, can extract whatever is deſirable or uſeful; who is the maſter of all things, the mighty monarch of many towns; lord of all the ſea-ports; by whom all creation, whether great or ſmall, near or diſtant, is equally eſteemed and dear as the fleſh and blood of his golden breaſt; who liſtens to the petitions of all, and ſupports the dignity and reſpect of every claſs of men; who is the moſt excellent lord, before whom the rulers of other countries continually come to pay their due and reſpectful homage; whoſe elevated head and towering pride, like virgin gold, reſemble the abode of angels, Ummerapoora, the great government ſeat of the mighty ſovereign, in magnificence and ſplendour, ſuch as the bleſſed ſpirits in celeſtial regions enjoy, luminous as the ſun, and emitting fire like the gleams of lightning; the golden throne, whoſe minarets reſemble thoſe of angels; the ſeat and foundation of majeſty, whoſe powerful influence gives protection to the weak; the ſovereign of the red and white elephants; lord of earth, air, and juſtice: this monarch has raiſed the golden foot of confidence; and his orders, rapid as the rays of lightning, are obeyed!

### CARRACHEE IN SIND.

We have been favoured with the following ſhort account of the preſent ſtate of Carrachee in Sind. The country for a conſiderable diſ-



Digitized by Google

tance round is low, ſandy, and barren; and, owing to a failure of rain laſt ſeaſon, paſture for cows and other domeſtic animals is ſo ſcanty that many of them die daily for want. The fort is about a mile round, conſtructed of mud, with a garriſon of twenty men, diſtinguiſhed from the inhabitants by no peculiarity of dreſs, and only conſpicuous by their extreme poverty and inſolence. The ſtreets are very narrow and dirty, abounding with filth of all kinds, which makes the place more unhealthy than might be expected even in that unhealthy climate. The houſes are of the ſimpleſt ſtructure, and merely calculated to ſhelter their tenants from the ſun. The walls are of mud and ſtraw mixed up into a paſte, and the roofs, which are flat, are covered with the ſame materials.

Of timber the country is entirely deſtitute: what is required for building houſes and boats, is brought from Malabar and Bombay. Little or no regard is paid to the culture of vegetables; and, excepting a few gardens in the neighbourhood of the town, which produce a ſmall quantity of carrots, radiſhes, and a few other roots, there is nothing of the kind for forty miles round. The neceſſaries of life are, however, plentiful and cheap, and the country abounds with wild-geeſe, ducks, teal, partridges, ſnipes, hares, and deer; ſheep, goats, and poultry, are alſo in great plenty.

The population of Carrachee is eſtimated at about ten thouſand ſouls: the men chiefly merchants and mechanics, who carry on a conſiderable trade to Muſcat, Surat, Bombay, and the Malabar province; there is alſo a very conſiderable inland trade by camels to Candahar and Cabul. The principal branch of the revenue ariſes from the cuſtoms at Carrachee, which are ſaid to amount yearly, *communibus annis*, to a lack and twenty-five thouſand rupees. This, however, muſt be underſtood to relate to the period, which is only of late years, ſince the channel of Laribunder river has been obſtructed, by which Carrachee has attained its preſent commercial importance. It was annexed by the preſent prince to his dominions about ſeven years ago, being wreſted from its hereditary and independent chief after an obſtinate reſiſtance.

The men are rather above the middle ſtature, with ſtrong and well-proportioned limbs, and inſtances of deformity are very rare. They all go armed: even the ſhepherd attending his flock is accoutred with his gun, ſcymitar, ſhield, and dirk. This ſtrong feature of a martial character is highly contraſted by their childiſh amuſements; for it is nothing uncommon to ſee a number of old men, with long grey beards, paſſing their time and highly delighted with flying paper-kites.—Happily for the inhabitants, the open face of the country does not afford ſhelter to the lion or the tiger.

——

A letter from Madras, of the 4th of December, ſtates, that the Cotiote country is now perfectly tranquil. The cauſe of the diſaffection, which awakened the ſpirit of revolt, has been traced to its proper ſource by the commiſſioners appointed for that purpoſe. Among the Nairs, with whom the ſingular cuſtom prevails of one woman having a plurality of huſbands, the right of inheritance, inſtead of following in the direct male line, devolves to the children of ſiſters; hence the ſovereignty of Cotiote became a ſubject of diſpute between two ſons of ſeparate ſiſters, commonly known as the Coorimnad



Digitized by Google

and Pyche Rajahs: this competition existed when Tippoo's usurpation took place, an event that occasioned most of the Rajahs to seek protection to the southward, leaving their districts a prey to his tyranny.—Among the fugitives was the Rajah of Coorimnad, who sought a refuge in Travancore; while the Pyche Rajah, who remained to share the fortune of his country, acquired a degree of popularity, which enabled him the better hereafter to contend with the senior and preferable right of the Coorimnad. By the interference, however, of Government, the Coorimnad has been established; it appearing, beyond a doubt, that his claim to Coriote superseded that of the Pyche Rajah.

The British Government in India have, with liberal policy, determined to restore to their country, without conditions, the ambassadors whom the late Tippoo Sultaun had sent by the *Persia* and by *La Surprize* to the French Directory; and these ministers, who had been some time in our possession at Bombay, were preparing to proceed for Mangalore, where, on the 18th January, the Company's cruiser, the *Antelope*, received orders to convey them.

GEN. ORDERS BY GOVERNMENT.

Fort St. George, 26th March 1800.

The Governor in Council is pleased to permit Mr. William Raine to proceed to Europe on furlough.

His Lordship will have the pleasure in reporting to the Hon. Court of Directors the long period of Mr. Raine's service, and particularly his humane and benevolent attention, by which he relieved the sufferings of his fellow-prisoners during their captivity.

## *APRIL.*

Fort St. George, 2d April.

Colonel George Roberts is permitted to proceed to Europe on furlough.

The ability, judgment, and zeal, displayed by Col. Roberts in situations of great delicacy and importance, have already obtained the warmest expression of the public approbation and gratitude of the governments in India, and the Governor in Council will feel the greatest pleasure in recommending the conspicuous and meritorious services of that officer to the most favourable notice of the Honourable Court of Directors.

*A* LIST *of* SHIPS *in the East India Company's Service, which have been lost, burnt, or captured, from the Season* 1757 *to the Season* 1800, *both inclusive.*

| | *Ships Names.* | | *Where Lost, &c.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1757 | Stretham | - | Wrecked in Bengal River. |
| 1758 | Denham | - | Burnt in Bencoolen Road. |
| | Ajax | - | Captured by the French. |
| | Griffin | - | Wrecked at the Island of Zelo. |
| 1759 | Earl Temple | - | Ditto to the southward of the Parrasells. |
| 1761 | Walpole | - | Captured by the French, outwards. |
| | Winchelsea | - | Wrecked in Bengal River. |
| | Elizabeth | - | Burnt at China. |
| 1763 | Earl of Holdernesse | - | Wrecked, outwards, near the Downs. |
| 1764 | Falmouth | - | Stranded on Sauger Bank. |
| | Albion | - | Wrecked, outwards, near the Downs. |
| 1766 | Lord Clive | - | Wrecked nine miles to the southward of Bologne. |



Digitized by Google

| | Ships Names. | Where Loſt, &c. |
|---|---|---|
| 1766 | Earl Chatham | Suppoſed to have foundered. |
| 1768 | Lord Holland | Wrecked coming out of Bengal River. |
| 1769 | Verelſt | Ditto near the Mauritius. |
| 1771 | Duke of Albany | Wrecked in Bengal River. |
| 1772 | Lord Manſfield | Ditto. |
| | Huntingdon | Ditto off Johanna. |
| | Royal Captain | Ditto on the ſhoals of Pelawar. |
| 1775 | Marquis of Rockingham | Wrecked on the coaſt of Coromandel. |
| 1776 | Valentine | Wrecked near St. Iſle de Merchands. |
| 1777 | Oſterly | Taken by the French, homeward bound. |
| | Colebrooke | Wrecked going into Falſe Bay. |
| | Stafford | Ditto coming out of Bengal River. |
| 1778 | General Barker | Wrecked on the coaſt of Holland. |
| | London | Run down by the Ruſſel man of war. |
| | Royal George | Taken by the fleets of France and Spain. |
| | Hilſborough | |
| | Mountſtuart | |
| | Gatton | |
| | Godfrey | |
| 1788 | Earl of Dartmouth | Wrecked on the Carnicobar. |
| | Groſvenor | Ditto to the eaſtward of the Cape. |
| 1780 | Blandford | Taken by the French off Ganjam. |
| | Fortitude | Ditto by La Fine French frigate. |
| | Earl of Hertford | Wrecked in Madras Roads. |
| | Hinchinbrook | Ditto in Bengal River. |
| | Major | Burnt at Culpee. |
| | Duke of Athol | Ditto in Madras Roads. |
| | Fairford | Ditto in Bombay harbour. |
| 1782 | Duke of Kingſton | Ditto off Ceylon. |
| 1784 | Halſwell | Wrecked near Peverell Point. |
| 1785 | Mars | Ditto in Margate Roads. |
| 1786 | Hartwell | Ditto off Bonaviſta. |
| 1788 | Vanſittart | Wrecked in the Straits of Gaſper. |
| 1789 | Foulis | Not heard of ſince ſhe ſailed from Madras for Bencoolen, March 8, 1791, (ſuppoſed burnt.) |
| 1791 | Winterton | Wrecked off Madagaſcar. |
| 1792 | Princeſs Royal | Taken by the French in the Straits of Sunda. |
| | Pigot | Ditto by ditto at Bencoolen. |
| 1794 | Triton | Taken by a French privateer in Bengal Bay. |
| 1798 | Ocean | Loſt to the eaſtward. |
| | Raymond | Taken by the French on the Malabar coaſt. |
| | Woodcot | Ditto, ditto. |
| | Princeſs Amelia | Burnt off Cananore. |
| 1799 | Henry Addington | Loſt on Bembridge Ledge. |
| | Ganges | Burnt off Lacam's Channel. |
| | Earl Fitzwilliam | Burnt at Sauger. |
| 1800 | Queen | Burnt at St. Salvidor, Brazils. |

CIVIL

Digitized by Google

# CIVIL APPOINTMENTS,

## BENGAL.

Lieut. Col. W. Scott, to be Reſident at the Court of his Excellency the Nabob Vizier.

Mr. T. Palmer, removed from the office of Regiſter to the Provincial Court of Appeal, and to the Court of Circuit for the diviſion of Benares, and appointed Judge of the Dewanny Adawlut, and Magiſtrate of the Zillah of Ramgur.

Mr. T. Brooke, removed from the office of Judge of the Dewanny Adawlut, and Magiſtrate of the Zillah of Beerbhoom, and appointed Judge of the Dewanny Adawlut, and Magiſtrate of the Zillah of Hoogly, vice Mr. Bruce.

Mr. D. Campbell, removed from the office of Sub-Secretary to the Government in the Public Department, and appointed Judge of the Dewanny Adawlut, and Magiſtrate of the Zillah of Beerbhoom, vice Mr. T Brooke.

Mr. J. Graham, appointed to act as Judge of the Dewanny Adawlut, and Magiſtrate of the Zillah of Mirzapore, during the abſence of Mr. H. T. Colebrooke.

Mr. J. H. Martin, removed from the office of Regiſter to the Dewanny Adawlut of the Zillah of Momenſing, and appointed Regiſter to the Provincial Court of Appeal, and to the Court of Circuit for the diviſion of Benares, vice Mr. Palmer.

Mr. R. H. Dick, appointed Regiſter to the Dewanny Adawlut of the Zillah of Behar, vice Mr. Cunnyngham.

Mr. A. M. Willock, removed from the office of Aſſiſtant to the Collector of the Zillah of Sylhet, and appointed Regiſter to the Dewanny Adawlut of the Zillah of Momenſing, vice Mr. Martin.

Mr. W. J. Sands, appointed Aſſiſtant to the Regiſter of the Dewanny Adawlut of the Zillah of Juanpore.

Mr. Y. Burges, removed from the office of Commercial Reſident at Gollagore, and appointed Collector of the Zillahs of Burdwan and Hoogly, vice Mr. Ireland, deceaſed.

Mr. R Cunnyngham, removed from the office of Regiſter to the Dewanny Adawlut of the Zillah of Behar, and appointed Collector of the Zillah of Ramgur.

Mr. H. V. Darell, removed from the office of Aſſiſtant to the Commercial Reſident at Malda, and appointed Sub-Secretary to the Government in the Public Department, vice Mr. Campbell.

Mr. J. H. Harrington to be a Member of the Board of Reveuue.

Mr. J. Lumſden, Regiſter to the Sudder Dewanny, and Nizamut Adawluts, in the room of Mr. Harrington.

Mr. W. A. Edmonſtone, Collector of the Government Cuſtoms at Calcutta, in the room of Mr. Foley.

Mr. George Udney, a Member of the Board of Trade.

Mr. T. Abraham, Commercial Reſident at Luckypore, in the room of Mr. Crommelin.

Mr. J. Money, removed from the office of Aſſiſtant to the Commercial Reſident at Soonamooky, and appointed Commercial Reſident at Golagore.

Mr. C. M. Rickets, removed from the office of Aſſiſtant to the Commercial Reſident at Dacca, and appointed Sub-Export Warehouſe-keeper.

Mr. R. Parry, Sub-Treaſurer, in the room of Mr. Benezet, reſigned.

Mr. W. Egerton, Deputy Accountant General and Civil Auditor, in the room of Meſſrs. Cox and Daſhwood.

Mr. H. J. Darell, Accountant to the Board of Trade.

Mr. J. Rider, Collector of Cuſtoms at Benares, in the room of Mr. Shakeſpear.

Mr. G. Udney appointed Export Warehouſe-keeper, in the room of Mr. Bebb, reſigned.

Mr. W. A. Edmonſtone, removed from the office of Collector of Government Cuſtoms

Digitized by Google

Cuſtoms at Calcutta, and appointed a Member of the Board of Trade.

Mr. T. Daſhwood, removed from the Office of Civil Auditor, and appointed Collector of Government Cuſtoms at Calcutta.

Mr. R. W. Cox, appointed Accountant General, in the room of Mr. Myers, deceaſed.

Mr. Francis Muir, appointed Mint Maſter.

Sir G. Leith, Bart. appointed Lieut. Governor at Prince of Wales's Iſland.

Mr. R. Gregory, appointed Judge and Magiſtrate of the Zillah of Momenſing, in the room of Mr. M'Guire, reſigned.

Mr. H. Strachey, appointed Judge and Magiſtrate of the Zillah of Midnapore, vice Mr. Gregory.

Mr. E. Strachey, appointed Deputy Regiſter of the Sudder Dewanny and Nizamut Adawluts.

The Right Hon. the Gov. General in Council having taken into conſideration the preſent Eſtabliſhment of the office of the Secretary to the Government, and four Sub-Secretaries; the Eſtabliſhment ſhall in future conſiſt of a Chief Secretary to the Government, and of four Secretaries, viz. one Secretary for the Secret, Political, and Foreign Departments; one Secretary for the Public Department; one for the Judicial and Revenue Departments, and one for the Military Department.

Letters and applications of the deſcription of thoſe heretofore addreſſed to the Secretary to the Government, or to the Sub-Secretaries of the reſpective departments, are in future to be addreſſed to the Chief Secretary to the Government, or to the Secretary to the Department to which the buſineſs may belong. Anſwers will be returned by the Chief Secretary to the Government, or by the reſpective Secretaries, to which the letters, &c. may be addreſſed.

The Right Hon. the Gov. General in Council has been pleaſed to make the following appointments:

Mr. G. H. Barlow, Chief Secretary to the Government.

Lieut. Col. W. Kirkpatrick, Secretary to the Government, in the Secret, Political, and Foreign Departments.

Mr. C. R. Crommelin, Secretary to the Government in the Public Department.

Mr. H. St. George Tucker, Secretary to the Government in the Judicial and Revenue Departments.

Lieut. L. Hook, Secretary to the Government in the Military Department.

*Oct.* 9, 1799.

## MADRAS.

Mr. C. Woodcock, Deputy Poſt-Maſter General.

Mr. R. Clerk, Second Member of the Board of Revenue.

Mr. A. Falconar jun. Member of ditto.

Mr. J. Mitford, Second Member of the Board of Trade.

Mr. W. Gordon, Collector of Guntoor.

Mr. S. Skinner, Collector at Mugaltore, Maſulipatam Diſtrict.

Mr. E. P. Blacke, Aſſiſtant to the Commercial Reſident at Cuddalore.

Mr. W. Taſwell, Aſſiſtant to the Sea Cuſtomer.

Mr. G. F. Travers, Aſſiſtant to the Accountant General.

Mr. J. Taylor, Deputy Superintendant of the Inveſtment.

Mr. W. Taſwell, Deputy Sea Cuſtomer.

Mr. W. Garrow, Aſſiſtant to ditto.

Mr. A. Barclay, Aſſiſtant to the Import Warehouſe-keeper.

Mr. T. Anſley, Head Aſſiſtant to the Collector at Salem.

Mr. J. Balfour, Deputy Commercial Reſident at the Preſidency.

Mr. C. Woodcock, Deputy Accountant to the Board of Revenue.

Mr. E. Terry, Aſſiſtant to ditto.

Mr. G. Garrow, Deputy Secretary to the Board of Revenue.

Mr. J. S. Smith, Deputy Commercial Reſident at Cuddalore.

Mr. W. Thackaray, Aſſiſtant to the Collector at Peddapore.

Mr. M. Forbes, Aſſiſtant to the Revenue Accountant.

Mr. C. Harris, Collector of Mannargoody.

Mr. G. Balmain, Collector in the 1ſt Diviſion of Maſulipatam Diſtrict.

Mr. J. Read, Collector in the 4th Diviſion of the Maſulipatam Diſtrict.

Mr. T. Fraſer, Accountant and Civil Auditor, Columbo.

Mr. T. Cochrane, Mr. J. H. Peile, Mr. W. Dodwell, Aſſiſtants under the Reſident at Myſore.

Mr. F. Gahagan, Aſſiſtant under his Excellency the Governor of Ceylon.

Mr. E. Coxe, Aſſiſtant to the Commercial Reſident at the Preſidency.

Mr.

Digitized by Google

Mr. T. Robinſon, Aſſiſtant to the Dep. Commercial Reſident at Ganjam.
Mr. C. Smith, Secretary and Accountant to the Commiſſioners for managing the Sinking Fund.
Mr. R. Alexander, Sub-Secretary to the Public Departments of Government.
Mr. W. R. Irwin, Aſſiſtant to the Collector at Mayaveram.
Mr. J. Wallace jun. Head Aſſiſtant to the Collector at Mannargoody.
Mr. F. R. Hargrave, do. to the Collector at Mayaveram.
Mr. W. Balfour, Collector of Government Cuſtoms.
Mr. W. Jones, Sub-Treaſurer and Mint Maſter.
Mr. G. Coleman, Deputy Commercial Reſident at Maſulipatam.
Mr. G. Read, Deputy Accountant in the Commercial and Revenue Department.
Mr. C. Smith, Civil Auditor and Deputy Accountant.
Mr. R. Dillon, Commercial Reſident at Madd-pollam.
Mr. I. Fullerton, Deputy to ditto.
Mr. W. Thackery, Gentoo Tranſlator to Government.
Capt. H. Hall, Boat Paymaſter, and Deputy Maſter Attendant.
Mr. H. S. Græme, Head Aſſiſtant to the Collector of Ramnad.
Mr. P. Kinloch, Second Aſſiſtant to do.
Mr. R. Randall, Second Aſſiſtant to the Collector of Dindigul.
Mr. G. Stratton, Head Aſſiſtant to the Collector of Salem.
Mr. D. Cockburn, Second Aſſiſtant to ditto.
Mr. W. Marriott, Head Aſſiſtant to the Collector of Kiſtnagherry.
Mr. J. S. Savory, Second Aſſiſtant to do.
Mr. A. Read, Head Aſſiſtant to the Collector of Canara.
Mr. J. A. Rice, Second Aſſiſtant to do.
Mr. M. Dick, a Member of the Board of Trade.
Mr. T. B. Hurdis, Collector of Dindigul, and the dependent Diſtricts lately ſubjected to the Company.
Capt. G. Graham, Collector at Kiſtnagherry.
Capt. W. Macleod, Collector at Salem.
Capt. T. Munro, Collector of the Territory on the Weſtern coaſt of the Peninſula, lately ſubjected to the Company.
Mr. T. Clubley, Aſſiſtant under the Collector at Vizeanagrum.
Mr. J. Riddel, Aſſiſtant to the Secretary to the Board of Revenue.
Mr. T. A. Grant, Reſident at Nagore.
Mr. P. Gazalet, Aſſiſtant to the Collector at Maſulipatam.
Mr. G. Thompſon, Reſident at Negapatam.
Major Macauley of this Eſtab. to be Reſident at the Court of the Rajah of Travancore.

## BOMBAY.

L. Corkran, Eſq. to be Judge and Magiſtrate of the Iſlands of Salſette, Caranja, Hog, and Elephanta, with Revenue Juriſdiction over the Iſland of Bombay and its ancient dependencies of Colaba, Old Woman's, Croſs and Butcher's Iſlands.
Mr. H. W. Diggle, to be Regiſter to the Judicial Court for Salſette, Caranja, and their dependencies.

# MILITARY PROMOTIONS.

## BENGAL.

*In his* MAJESTY'S REGIMENTS.

CALCUTTA, *26th June* 1799.

The Commander in Chief has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions and Appointments, until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known:

12*th Foot*.—Capt. en Second H. Frazer to

Digitized by Google

to be Captain of a Company, vice Allen, deceaſed; 24th April 1799.

*33d Reg.*—H. C. Briſcoe, Gent. to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice G. F. Deverell; 26th May.

*74th Reg.*—Lieut. S. Pocock, from 80th Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice Thomas W. Kerr, who exchanges; 15th May.

Lieut. K. Dalrymple to be Captain of a Company by purchaſe, vice M. D. Buckeridge, who retires; 15th May.

*80th Reg.*—Lieut. T. W. Kerr, from the 74th Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice S. Pocock, who exchanges; 15th May.

---

*3d July.*

The Commander in Chief has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions and Appointments, until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known:

*74th Reg.*—Serjeant Major Neilſon to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice J. Gordon, promoted in 12th Foot; 15th April 1799.

*75th Reg.*—Enſign R. H. S. Malone to be Lieutenant without purchaſe, vice J. Spalding, removed to the 77th Foot; 6th May.

—— Wilkins, Gent. to be Enſign without purchaſe, vice Malone promoted; ditto.

*77th Reg.*—Lieut. J. Spalding, from the 75th Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice W. Grant, deceaſed.

*Scotch Brigade.*—Aſſiſtant Surgeon J. Smith, from the 75th Foot, to be Surgeon, vice C. Shitky, deceaſed; 4th June.

---

*9th July.*

His Majeſty has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions and Appointments:

*29th Light Drag.*—J. G. Tolley, Gent. to be Cornet by purchaſe, vice Darley who retires; 21ſt June 1798.

*33d Foot.*—Capt. H. Lowe, from 82d Foot to be Captain, vice M'Dowall, who exchanges; 8th Auguſt.

W. Cooper, Gent. to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice Williams, promoted in the 83d Foot; 27th Sept.

*51ſt Foot.*—W. Corſes, Gent. to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice Stokes, promoted in 66th Regt.; 14th Nov.

*73d Foot.*—A. Morris, Gent. to be Enſign without purchaſe, vice Duff, who declines; 20th Nov.

*74th Foot.*—R. S. Dickenſon, Gent. to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice Maxwell, promoted; 14th Nov.

*75th Foot.*—Lieut. J. Blaſhfield from 5th Foot to be Lieutenant, vice Walpole, who exchanges; 8th Aug.

*76th Foot.*—Capt. Lieut. W. Boyt to be Captain of a Company, vice Watſon deceaſed; 31ſt Oct.

Lieut. B. Morland to be Captain Lieutenant, vice Boys, ditto.

Enſign J. Brown to be Lieutenant, vice Morland, ditto.

M. H. Byne, Gent. to be Enſign, vice Brown, ditto.

Enſign C. Harmer from half pay, late 107th Reg. to be Enſign, vice Forbes, who exchanges; 29th Nov.

*77th Foot.*—— —— Kilſha, Gent. to be Enſign without purchaſe, vice Lewis promoted in 83d Reg.; 22d ditto.

*84th Foot.*—B. W. Terrebec, Gent. to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice M'Neil, promoted; 19th July.

W. Ruddiman, Gent. to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice Wheatly, who retires; 29th Aug.

*86th Foot.*—Lieut. R. Mills to be Captain by purchaſe, vice J. Campbell, promoted in the 98th Foot; 19th July.

Captain J. J. S. Hall from the 38th Foot to be Captain, vice Orange, who exchanges; 29th Aug.

Enſign W. De Porbeck to be Lieutenant by purchaſe, vice Mills; 19th July.

Lieut. J. M. M'Mahon from the half pay of the 3d Weſt India Reg. to be Lieutenant, vice Campbell, who exchanges; 19th Sept.

*Scotch Brigade.*—Lieut. J. Robertſon, from the 49th Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice Delaney, who exchanges; 15th Aug.

W. Baird, Gent. to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice Buchan, promoted; 31ſt Oct.

Enſign J. Brown of the 76th Regt. having been promoted by his Majeſty to a Lieutenancy in that Corps, bearing date the 31ſt Oct. 1798, the nomination of him to a Lieutenancy, by the Commander in Chief, in ſucceſſion to Lieut. Muſgrave Shaw, is cancelled.

The Commander in Chief has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions and Appointments until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known:

*76th Foot.*—Enſign W. Cheyne to be Lieutenant without purchaſe, vice M. Shawe removed to the 12th Foot; 7th May 1709.

J. G. Watſon, Gent. to be Enſign without purchaſe, vice W. Cheyne, promoted, ditto.

*Scotch Brigade.*—J. Campbell, Gent. to be Enſign without purchaſe, vice Biſſet, who has been ſuperſeded by his Majeſty, being abſent without leave.

One of the Supernumerary Lieutenants in the 78th Reg. is brought on the

Digitized by Google

the Eſtabliſhment, by the promotion of Lieut. D. Macrae, without purchaſe, in Lieut. Col. French's Corps; 1ſt Sept. 1797.

The Supernumerary Enſign in the 78th Reg. is likewiſe brought on the Eſtabliſhment by the deceaſe of Enſign H. M'Dowall of that Corps.

The Supernumerary Enſign in the 80th Foot is brought on the Eſtabliſhment by the promotion of Enſign D. Chalmers to a Lieutenancy, without purchaſe, in the 81ſt Foot; 31ſt Aug. 1798.

---

*11th July.*

The Commander in Chief has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions and Appointments until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known:

*19th Reg. L. Drag.*—Capt. W. Monteath to be Major by purchaſe, vice C. Bladen, who retires; 13th June 1799.

*12th Foot.*—Capt. T. Woodhall to be Major by purchaſe, vice T. Craigie, who retires; 16th ditto.

Lieut. R. Aſhton to be Captain of a Company by purchaſe, vice T. Woodhall promoted, ditto.

Enſign H. M'Keddy to be Lieutenant, vice S. Percival, deceaſed; 6th ditto.

S. Cleaveland, Gent. to be Enſign without purchaſe, vice M'Keddy promoted, ditto.

---

*13th July.*

Circumſtances having occurred which make it neceſſary for the Commander in Chief to cancel the appointment of Capt. W. Monteath to be Major by purchaſe in the 19th Regt. of L. Drag. as publiſhed in the General Orders of the 11th inſt. he is pleaſed to cancel it accordingly, and to make the following Promotions and Appointments until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known:

*19th L. Drag.*—Capt. Lieut. J. Kennedy to be Captain of a troop, vice Monteath, deceaſed; 22d June 1799.

Lieut. R. Liſle to be Captain-Lieutenant, without purchaſe, vice Kennedy promoted, ditto.

Cornet P. Bailey to be Lieutenant, without purchaſe, vice Liſle promoted, ditto.

Capt. J. Kennedy to be Major, by purchaſe, vice C. Bladen, who retires; 23d ditto.

---

*3d Auguſt.*

The Commander in Chief finding it neceſſary, from peculiar circumſtances, to cancel the Promotions in the 73d Regt. as publiſhed in General Orders of the 20th June laſt, they are hereby cancelled accordingly; and he is pleaſed to make the following Promotions and Appointments until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known:

*73d Reg.*—Enſign H. Antill to be Lieutenant, vice J. Lalor deceaſed; 5th May 1799.

G. Preſcott, Gent. to be Enſign, without purchaſe, vice H. Antill promoted, ditto.

Enſign A. Noble to be Lieutenant, without purchaſe, vice M. H. M'Laine, removed to the 77th Foot; 6th ditto.

H. Hooper, Gent. to be Enſign, without purchaſe, vice A. Noble promoted, ditto.

Lieut. C. M'Gregor from the 33d Foot to be Lieutenant, vice H. M'Quarrie, who exchanges; 14th ditto.

Lieut. A. Gore to be Captain-Lieutenant, vice A. Roſe, deceaſed; 17th ditto.

Enſign J. Guthrie to be Lieutenant, without purchaſe, vice A. Gore promoted, ditto.

J. Mackay, Gent. to be Enſign, without purchaſe, vice J. Guthrie promoted, ditto.

Enſign J. M'Vean from the Scotch Brigade to be Lieutenant, vice J. Reddie, deceaſed; 18th May.

Enſign A. Moore from the 19th Foot to be Lieutenant, vice J. Thomas, deceaſed; 23d ditto.

---

*8th Auguſt.*

The Commander in Chief has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions and Appointments until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known:

*19th Foot.*—Enſign J. Moore to be Lieutenant by purchaſe, vice D. Barclay, who retires; 17th July 1799.

*Scotch Brigade.*—Lieut. J. Innes to be Captain of a Company by purchaſe, vice Brevet Lieut. Col. W. Gilleſpie, who retires; 10th ditto.

Enſign P. M'Arthur to be Lieutenant by purchaſe, vice J. Innes promoted, ditto.

Lieut. J. Allen to be Adjutant, without purchaſe, vice J. Donald, who reſigns; 12th ditto.

---

*2d Sept.*

His Majeſty has been pleaſed to make the following Promotion:

*51ſt Foot.*—Lieut. S. Rice to be Captain of a Company by purchaſe, vice Neal O'Donnel, who retires; 3d Oct. 1798.

The

Digitized by Google

The Commander in Chief has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions and Appointments until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known:

19*th Foot.*—Enſign W. Blackney from the 84th Regt. to be Lieutenant, vice J. Nairne, deceaſed; 10th Aug. 1799.

80*th Foot.*—Lieut. R. Mowbray to be Captain of a Company by purchaſe, vice J. Rooke promoted in 16th Light Dragoons; 3d ditto.

84*th Foot.*— —— Scott, Gent. to be Enſign, without purchaſe, vice W. Blackney promoted in 19th Foot; 10th ditto.

*Scotch Brigade.*—Enſign A. Fraſer to be Lieutenant, vice W. Cotes, deceaſed; 10th ditto.

—— Vincent, Gent. to be Enſign, without purchaſe, vice A. Fraſer promoted, ditto.

The two Supernumerary Lieutenants in the Scotch Brigade are brought on the Eſtabliſhment by the death of Lieut. D. M'Callum on the 5th of June, and that of Lieut. W. M'Beath on the 24th of July 1799.

The Commander in Chief is pleaſed to appoint Acting Major of Brigade, Lieut. W. Lambton of his Majeſty's 33d Regt. to be a Major of Brigade to his Majeſty's Troops on the Coaſt of Coromandel, vice G. Cornifh, who reſigns; 22d Aug.

---

*9th Sept.*

His Majeſty has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions and Appointments:

19*th Light Drag.*—Lieut. A. Brabazon to be Captain of a Troop, by purchaſe, vice Maxwell promoted; 14th Nov. 1798.

25*th Light Drag.*—Capt. W. Blaquiere to be Major, by purchaſe, vice Child, who retires; 14th Feb.

The Promotion of Capt. T. Patterſon from the 19th to be Major by purchaſe in the 25th Reg. of Light Drag. vice Child, not being confirmed by his Majeſty, the Commander in Chief directs that Capt. Patterſon do return to his former ſituation in the 19th Light Dragoons; and the General, in conſequence of this change, finds it neceſſary to cancel all the Promotions which have been made by him in that Corps ſubſequent to the removal of Captain Patterſon from the 19th to the 25th Light Dragoons, except the following:

Cornet E. Darval to be Lieutenant by purchaſe, vice A. Brabazon, promoted; 14th Nov.

W. Hunter, Gent. to be Cornet by purchaſe, vice Darval, promoted; do.

Cornet M. T. Harris, from the 27th Reg. of Light Dragoons, to be Cornet, vice W. Hunter, deceaſed; 26th March 1799.

Aſſiſtant Surgeon J. Colgan, from the 28th Reg. Light Dragoons, to be Aſſiſtant Surgeon, vice Bevil, deceaſed; 10th March 1799.

The Commander in Chief has been pleaſed to make the following Promotion until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known:

19*th Light Drag.*—Capt. T. Patterſon to be Major, by purchaſe, vice Bladen, who retires; 23d June 1799.

---

*14th Sept.*

His Majeſty has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions:

25*th Light Drag.*—Capt. J. Handaſyde, from the 52d Foot, to be Captain of a Troop, vice Bunbury, who exchanges; 17th Nov. 1799.

Lieut. C. Grant, from the 36th Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice Shawe, who exchanges; 26th Oct. 1797.

Cornet D. Perring, to be Lieut. vice Mitchell, deceaſed; 13th Dec. do.

E. H. Hutchinſon, Gent. to be Cornet, vice Scrivener, deceaſed; 3d Nov. do.

J. F. Patterſon, Gent. to be Cornet, without purchaſe, vice Perring; 13th Dec. do.

Aſſiſtant Surgeon J. H. Klugel, from the 52d Foot, to be Aſſiſtant Surgeon, vice Burrows, who exchanges; 1ſt Oct. do.

G. Briggs, Gent. vice Hargrave, deceaſed; 6th Dec. do.

27*th Light Drag.*—T. Lewis, Gent. to be Aſſiſtant Surgeon, vice Brown, deceaſed; 9th Aug.

12*th Foot*—Capt. T. Craigie to be Major by purchaſe, vice Bellairs, who retires; 30th Dec.

*To be Captains.*—Capt. Lieut. K. Young from the 71ſt Foot, vice Winſtone deceaſed; 9th Nov.

Capt. W. Whitlie from the 72d Foot, vice Pruding, who exchanges; 18th Dec.

Lieut. M. D. Buckeridge, by purchaſe, vice Craigie; 5th Dec.

*To be Lieutenants.*—Lieut. C. King from the 77th Foot, vice Kirkwood, who exchanges; 16th Dec.

Lieut. T. Hartley from the 36th Foot, vice Swyer, who exchanges; 29th Dec.

Lieut. R. K. Sale from the 36th Foot, vice Campbell, who exchanges; 8th Jan. 1798.

Lieut. W. Frith from the 36th Foot, vice

Digitized by Google

vice Darby, who exchanges; 20th Jan. 1799.

Enſign T. Falla, by purchaſe, vice Buckeridge; 15th March 1798.

*33d Foot.*—Enſign J Gorges, by purchaſe, vice Gough, who retires; 29th July 1797.

Lieut. N. B. Tucker from the 72d Foot, vice Owens, who exchanges; 1ſt Nov.

Lieut. L. O'Hara from the 52d Foot, vice Fennell, who exchanges; 15th Nov.

Lieut. W. Goodlad from the 36th Foot, vice Fraſer, who exchanges; 24th Nov. 1796.

Enſign D. Macdougal, by purchaſe, vice Gaff jun. who retires; 25th Nov. 1797.

Lieut. T. Reed from the 52d Foot, vice the Hon. E. Dormer, who exchanges; 12th Jan. 1798.

Lieut. J. Whitlie from the 72d Foot, vice Paris, who exchanges; 13th Jan.

*To be Enſign.*—F. W. St. Aubin, by purchaſe, vice Gaff; 26th Nov. 1797.

*To be Quarter Maſter.*—Serjeant Major J. Haigs, vice Gaff, who reſigns; 1ſt Jan. 1798.

---

*17th Sept.*

The Commander in Chief has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions and Appointments until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known:

*10th Foot.*—Major R. Quarrell, to be Lieut. Colonel, vice J. Wemyſs, deceaſed; 14th Sept. 1799.

Brevet Major D. Mellifont, promoted; do.

Captain en ſecond C. J. Milles, to be Captain of a Company, vice Mellifont, promoted; do.

*12th Foot.*—Enſign M. Grace, to be Lieutenant, by purchaſe, vice C. Morgan, promoted in 8th Light Dragoons; 9th Aug. 1799.

*19th Foot.*—Sir G. Colquhoun, Bart. to be Enſign, without purchaſe, vice I. Ogden, who declines; 15th Sept. 1799.

*74th Foot.*—Lieut. St. MacDonnell Murray, to be Captain Lieutenant by purchaſe, vice H. Sutherland, who retires; 16th Aug. 1799.

*76th Foot.*—Enſign R. Sleeman to be Lieutenant, vice C. Morgan, deceaſed; 14th Sept. 1799.

——Butts, Gent. to be Enſign, without purchaſe, vice R. Sleeman, promoted; do.

*80th Foot.*—Enſign L. Hook to be Lieutenant, by purchaſe, vice J. Groſſer, promoted to the 31ſt Reg.; 21ſt Aug. 1799.

---

*20th Sept.*

The Commander in Chief has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions and Appointments until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known:

*12th Foot.*—G. Ferguſon, Gent. to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice Sutherland, promoted in 55th Foot; 15th Sept. 1799.

W. Stuart, Gent. to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice T. Dent promoted; 16th do.

*19th Foot.*—Enſign R. Chetham to be Lieutenant, without purchaſe, vice J. Chryſtie, who reſigns; 20th do.

P. Plenderleath, Gent. to be Enſign, without purchaſe, vice R. Chetham promoted; do.

---

*21ſt Sept.*

His Majeſty has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions:

*10th Foot.*—Lieut. L. Amedie de Noe, from 81ſt Foot, to be Lieutenant by purchaſe, vice Riddell, promoted in 14th Foot; 20th Sept. 1798.

T. Lamphier, Gent. to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice Poppleton, promoted; 6th Dec. 1798.

*19th Foot.*—C. Cuſt, Gent. to be Enſign by purchaſe; do.

*33d Foot.*—Sir J. Bulkeley to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice Young promoted; 12th Dec. 1798.

*51ſt Foot.*—Major J. Williams, from the 2d Weſt India Reg. to be Major, vice Brimley, who exchanges; 17th Jan. 1799.

*To be Lieutenants.*—Enſign W. Cuttle; 6th Sept. 1798.

Enſign W. Corles, by purchaſe, vice Sewell, promoted in the 62d Foot; 12th Dec. do.

Enſign J. Johnſon, by purchaſe, vice Rice, promoted; 24th Jan. 1799.

*To be Enſign.*—J. Kyte, Gent. without purchaſe, vice Cuttle; 6th Sept. 1798.

*75th Foot.*—Capt. N. De Jerſey, from the half pay of the late 95th foot, to be Captain, vice Weſt, deceaſed; 21ſt Feb. 1799.

*77th Foot.*—Enſign Armſtrong, from the 52d Foot, to be Enſign, without purchaſe, vice Hogan, promoted in the 88th Foot; 7th Feb. 1799.

*84th Foot.*—Lieut. J. Marſh, from the half pay of 101ſt Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice Cole, who exchanges; 17th Jan. do.

*88th Foot.*—Major J. Hayman, from the 9th Foot, to be Major, vice Wilder, who exchanges; 1ſt Jan. do.

Brevet

Digitized by Google

Brevet Lieut. Col. D. Houghton, from the 67th Foot, to be Major, by purchase, vice Hayman, who retires; 31st Jan. 1799.

*To be Captains.*—Lieut. J. De Jersey, from the 30th Foot, by purchase, vice Barclay, who retires; 9th Jan. do.

Captain G. F. Webb, from the 18th Light Dragoons, vice Allen, who exchanges; 17th Jan. do.

Brevet Lieut. Col. C. Callender, from the 67th Foot, vice Watt, who exchanges; 14th Feb. do.

Lieut. J. Stuart, from the 72d Foot, by purchase, vice Webb, who retires; 6th March do.

*To be Lieutenant.*—Enfign W. Hogan, from the 77th Foot, by purchase, vice Plenderleath, who retires; 7th Feb. do.

*To be Assistant Surgeon.*—Assistant Surgeon W. Tonry, from the 87th Foot, vice Brown, who is placed on half pay; 7th Feb. do.

*Scotch Brigade.*—C. Ellis, Gent. to be Enfign, by purchase, vice Stretch, promoted in the 4th West India Reg.; 13th Jan. 1798.

The Commander in Chief has been pleased to make the following Promotion until his Majesty's pleasure shall be known:

*76th Foot.*—W. Bear, Gent. to be Enfign, by purchase, vice E. B. Young, promoted; 15th May 1799.

---

*3d Oct.*

The Commander in Chief has been pleased to make the following Promotions and Appointments until his Majesty's pleasure shall be known:

*33d Foot.*—C. Irvine, Gent. to be Enfign, by purchase, vice A. Campbell promoted; 30th May 1799.

*51st Foot.*—Capt. en second J. Torrie, to be Captain of a Company, vice Brevet Lieut. C. R. Stuart, appointed Major in the 72d Foot, without purchase; 11th Oct. do.

---

*9th Oct.*

The Commander in Chief has been pleased to make the following Promotions until his Majesty's pleasure shall be known:

*25th Light Drag.*—W. Brown, Gent. to be Assistant Surgeon, vice J. H. Klugel, deceased; 30th Sept. 1799.

*51st Reg.*—G. Stewart, Gent. to be Enfign by purchase, vice J. Johnson, promoted; 11th Aug. do.

*48th Foot.*—Capt. en second Daubigney to be Captain of a Company, vice J. Bower, deceased; 24th July do.

*17th Oct.*

The Commander in Chief has been pleased to make the following Promotions until his Majesty's pleasure shall be known:

*12th Foot.*—Captain Lieut. W. Macpherson to be Captain of a Company, by purchase, vice J. Walford, who retires; 28th Aug. 1799.

Lieut. N. Eustace to be Captain Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Macpherson, promoted; do.

Enfign J. Rist to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice R. Ashton, promoted; 10th Aug. do.

*33d Foot.*—Lieut. J. Guthrie, from 73d Reg. to be Lieutenant, vice A. Gray, who exchanges; 14th Sept. do.

*51st Foot.*—Enfign D. Campbell, from the 86th Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice Jennings, deceased; 23d Sept. do.

*73d Foot.*—Lieut. A. Gray, from 33d Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice J. Guthrie, who exchanges; 14th Sept. do.

*86th Foot.*—L. Macquarrie, Gent. to be Enfign, without purchase, vice Campbell, promoted; 23d Sept. do.

---

*28th Oct.*

The Commander in Chief has been pleased to make the following Promotions and Appointments until his Majesty's pleasure shall be known:

*19th Light Drag.*—Lieut. J. Cathcart to be Captain of a Troop, by purchase, vice T. Patterson, promoted; 23d June 1799.

Captain Lieut. J. Kennedy to be Captain of a Troop, vice Monteath, deceased; do.

Lieut. R. Lisle to be Captain Lieut. without purchase, vice J. Kennedy, promoted; do.

Cornet P. Bailey to be Lieutenant, without purchase, vice Lisle, promoted; do.

Cornet H. Mason to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice J. Cathcart, promoted; do.

A. Giels, Gent. to be Cornet, by purchase, vice H. Mason, promoted; 25th May do.

Lieut. J. C. Ridout, from the 88th Foot, to be Cornet, without purchase, vice Bailey, promoted; 23d June do.

Cornet J. Crooks to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice H. Mason, who abides by his Commission in the Service of the Hon. East India Company, he receiving from Cornet J. Crooks the regulated difference between Cornet and Lieutenant, which was paid by him on his promotion; 9th Sept. do.

*12th Foot.*—J. Fogerty, Gent. to be Enfign,



Digitized by Google

Enſign, by purchaſe, vice J. Riſt, promoted; 10th Aug. 1799.

86*th Foot.*—G. C. D'Augullar, Gent. to be Enſign, without purchaſe, vice J. Fraſer, promoted in the 88th Foot; 24th Sept. 1799.

88*th Foot.*—Enſign J. Fraſer, from the 86th Reg. to be Lieutenant, without purchaſe, vice J. C. Ridout, removed to the 19th Light Drag.; do.

---

*15th Nov.*

His Majeſty has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions and Appointments.

19*th Light Drag.*—Lieut. A. Brabazon to be Captain of a Troop by purchaſe, vice Maxwell, promoted; this appointment in the Secretary of War's Letter of 16th March laſt being altered to this date; 2d July 1797.

Cornet E. Dawall to be Lieutenant by purchaſe, vice Brabazon, do.

12*th Foot.*—Enſign T. W. Edwards to be Lieut. vice Caſſidy, deceaſed, do.

E. Nevell, Gent. to be Enſign, without purchaſe, vice Edwards, 2d July 1799.

T. T. Morgan, Gent. to be Enſign, by purchaſe, vice Falla, promoted; 4th June.

33*d Foot.*—Lieut. J. Chetwood to be Captain, by purchaſe, vice Deverell, who retires; 23d April 1798.

Enſign J. Paul to be Lieutenant, by purchaſe, vice Davis, who retires; 22d Feb.

Enſign A. Campbell to be Lieutenant, by purchaſe, vice Chetwood; 23d April.

Enſign S. Freill from the 76th Foot to be Enſign, vice Lieut. Aubin, who exchanges; 30th do.

J. Wahen, Gent. to be Enſign, by purchaſe, vice G. Gaff, ſen. promoted; 29th July.

73*d Foot.*—T. Gells, Gent. to be Enſign, by purchaſe; 3d May.

74*th Foot.*— —— Armſtrong, Gent. to be Enſign, without purchaſe, vice Hay, appointed to the 18th Foot; 20th Jan.

75*th Foot.*—Capt. Lieut. C. Macrae to be Captain, vice Mackenzie, deceaſed; 2d Feb.

Lieut. C. Hayes to be Captain-Lieut. without purchaſe, vice Macrae, ditto.

Enſign S. Eagle from the 74th Foot to be Lieutenant, by purchaſe, vice Kerrman, who retires; 10th May.

Enſign W. Taylor from the 19th Foot to be Lieutenant, without purchaſe, vice Hayes; 11th do.

76*th Foot.*—Enſign R. Frith to be Lieutenant, by purchaſe, vice Campbell, promoted in the 86th Foot; 25th May.

Enſign F. W. S. Aubin from the 33d Foot to be Enſign, vice Freill, who exchanges; 30th April.

Serjeant-Major J. Gane to be Quarter-Maſter, vice Cameron, reſigned; 25th July.

77*th Foot.*—*To be Aſſiſtant Surgeons.* C. Dakers, Gent. vice Grieve, promoted; 27th April.

J. Eaſton, Gent. vice Anderſon, reſigned; 12th May.

78*th Foot.*—Enſign A. Young to be Lieutenant, without purchaſe, vice Chriſtie promoted in 82d Foot; 1ſt April.

G. R. Munro, Gent. to be Enſign without purchaſe, vice Young; 1ſt July 1797.

80*th Foot.*—Enſign T. Douglas to be Lieutenant, by purchaſe, vice Delany, who retires; 15th June 1798.

——— Dick, Gent. to be Aſſiſtant Surgeon, vice Blaſhfield, deceaſed; 15th May.

*Brevet.*—Officers of the Hon. Eaſt India Company, who, from their ſtanding in their Army, and purſuant to the late Regulations, are to take Rank by Brevet in his Majeſty's Army in the Eaſt Indies only, as follows:

Capt. J. Taylor to be Major; date of Commiſſion 26th Jan. 1797.

*To be Captains.*—Lieut. T. Burrows, J. Geekie, B. Delmonto, and W. Sherriff; date of Commiſſions 7th Jan. 1796.

---

The Commander in Chief has been pleaſed to appoint Mr. A. Bartollary to be Commiſſary of Muſters to the King's Troops, ſerving on the Iſland of Ceylon, until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known.

---

*20th Dec.*

The Commander in Chief has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions and Appointments, until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known.

27*th Reg. Light Drag.*—Cornet J. Hayes to be Lieutenant, by purchaſe, vice W. Brooks, who retires; 1ſt Nov. 1799.

Enſign W. H. Wallis, from the 74th Foot, to be Cornet, by purchaſe, vice J. Hayes, promoted; do.

12*th Foot.*—T. S. Cleaveland, Gent. to be Enſign, without purchaſe, vice S. Cleaveland, who declines, being appointed a Cadet in the ſervice of the Hon. the Eaſt India Company; do.

51*ſt Reg.*—Lieut. A. Moore, from the



Digitized by Google

the 73d Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice J. Warrington, who exchanges; do.

*73d Reg.*—Lieut. J. Warrington, from the 51ſt Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice A. Moore, who exchanges; do.

*74th Reg.*—Enſign G. Langlands, from the 86th Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice T. W. Edwards, deceaſed; 24th Nov.

*78th Reg.*——— Stephens, Gent. to be Enſign, by purchaſe, vice S. H. Todd, who retires, being appointed a Cadet in the ſervice of the Hon. the Eaſt India Company; 1ſt Dec.

*86th Reg.*—R. Aliſon, Gent. to be Enſign, without purchaſe, vice G. Langlands, promoted in 74th Foot; 24th Nov. 1799.

The Supernumerary Lieut. in the 84th Reg. is brought on the eſtabliſhment by the death of Lieutenant W. Maughan; 5th Nov. 1799.

It being notified to the Commander in Chief of India, that the promotions of Capt. Lieut. W. O'Brien, from the 12th Foot, to be Captain of a Company, without purchaſe, and of Lieut. T. Howard, from the 80th Foot, to be Captain Lieut. without purchaſe, in the 72d Reg., have not been confirmed by his Majeſty, it is directed that thoſe Officers do return to and re-aſſume the ſituations they formerly held in thoſe corps; and Lieut. L. C. Hooke, who was removed from the 56d to the 50th Reg. in ſucceſſion to Lieut. Howard, is therefore ordered to proceed to England to join his former corps.

The Commander in Chief, in order to remedy as far as he can the inconveniencies that would reſult to the ſervice and to the Officers concerned, from annulling the different promotions and appointments which have taken place in the 12th, 73d, and 74th Regiments, ſubſequent to the removal of Captain Lieut. W. O'Brien from the 12th to the 72d Reg., is pleaſed to make the following arrangement.

*12th Foot.*—Capt. Lieut. W. O'Brien to be conſidered as a Supernumerary Captain, in the room of Capt. J. Allen, deceaſed; 24th April 1799.

The Promotion of Lieut. W. Macpherſon from the 73d Reg. to be Captain Lieut. in the 12th, and that of Enſign W. Williams from the 74th, to be Lieut. in the 73d, vice Macpherſon, together with the appointment of Mr. J. Moore to be an Enſign in the 74th Reg. vice W. Williams, all without purchaſe, is to be conſidered as taking effect until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known.

---

*26th Dec.*

The Commander in Chief has been pleaſed to make the following Appointments, until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known.

*10th Reg.*—E. Morgan, Gent. to be an Aſſiſtant Surgeon, without purchaſe, vice H. Gill, reſigned; 1ſt Nov. 1799.

*78th Reg.*—J. Larkin, Gent. to be Enſign, by purchaſe, vice G. T. D'Aguilar, who retires, being appointed a Cadet in the ſervice of the Hon. Eaſt India Company; 2d Dec. 1799.

---

*3d Jan. 1800.*

The Commander in Chief has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions, until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known.

*74th Foot.*—W. Robertſon, Gent. to be Enſign, without purchaſe, vice J. Armſtrong, promoted in 77th Foot; 26th Nov. 1799.

*77th Foot.*—Enſign J. Armſtrong, from 74th Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice A. Kirwood, deceaſed; 26th Nov. 1799.

*Scotch Brigade.*—Enſign W. Squirl to be Lieutenant, vice R. Grant, deceaſed; 25th Oct. 1798.

Enſign W. A. Irwin, from the 33d Reg. to be Lieutenant, by purchaſe, vice J. Allen, promoted; 14th Nov. 1799.

---

*19th Jan.*

*10th Foot.*—Lieut. J. Armſtrong, from 77th Reg. to be Lieutenant, vice H. De La Douſpe, who exchanges; 20th Jan. 1800.

---

*29th Jan.*

The Commander in Chief has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions and Appointments, until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known.

*10th Foot.*—Lieut. J. Armſtrong from the 77th Reg. to be Lieutenant, vice H. De la Douſpe, who exchanges; 20th Jan. 1800.

*33d Reg.*—J. Macleod, Gent. to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice G. Gorff, promoted; 31ſt Dec. 1799.

W. M'Intyre, Gent. to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice J. Georges, promoted; 3d Jan. 1800.

S. Hathway, Gent. to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice J. Paul promoted; 7th Jan.

*76th Reg.*—S. Le Clerc, Gent. to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice E. Marſton promoted; 4th do.

*77th Reg.*—Lieut. H. De la Douſpe from the 10th Foot to be Lieutenant, vice J. Armſtrong, who exchanges; 20th do.

86th

Digitized by Google

80*th Reg.*—Enſign A. C. Campbell to be Lieutenant, vice T. Douglas, deceaſed; 12th Dec. 1799.

J. Jennings, Gent. to be Enſign, without purchaſe, vice A. C. Campbell promoted; do.

84*th Reg.*—Aſſiſtant Surgeon J. Williams from the 86th Foot to be Aſſiſtant Surgeon, vice Hay, deceaſed; 1ſt Nov.

—— Hall, Gent. to be Aſſiſtant Surgeon, vice G. Sinclair, deceaſed; 5th do.

---

*7th Feb.*

The Commander in Chief has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions and Appointments until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known.

73*d Reg.*—Capt. Lieut. J. Campbell, from the Scotch Brigade, to be Captain Lieut. vice A. Gore, who exchanges; 13th Jan. 1800.

L. Owen, Gent. to be Enſign, without purchaſe, vice B. St. John, who reſigns; 22d Dec. 1799.

77*th Reg.*—Enſign H. Fletcher to be Lieutenant, by purchaſe, vice Brevet Captain Lieut. P. Anſtruther, who retires; 19th Dec. 1799.

*Scotch Brigade.*—Hon. Captain G. Cochrane, from the 77th Reg. to be Major, by purchaſe, vice D. Drummond, who retires; 19th Jan. 1800.

Capt. Lieut. A. Gore, from the 73d Foot, to be Captain Lieutenant, vice J. Campbell, who exchanges; 13th Jan. 1800.

---

*20th Feb.*

Lieut. B. Bradſhaw, of 80th Reg. to be Major of Brigade to his Majeſty's Troops ſerving under the Preſidency of Bengal, vice Capt. Sir G. Leith, who reſigns; 1ſt Feb. 1800.

The Commander in Chief has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions and Appointments, until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known.

25*th Light Drag.*—Lieut. J. Vernon, from the 51ſt Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice D. Perring, who exchanges; 1ſt Feb. 1800.

19*th Foot.*—Lieut. J. Kerr to be Adjutant, without purchaſe, vice T. A. Kennedy, who reſigns; 18th Jan. 1800.

51*ſt Foot.*—Lieut. D. Perring, from the 25th Reg. Light Drag. to be Lieut. vice J. Vernon, who exchanges; 1ſt Feb. 1800.

73*d Foot.*—Enſign J. M. Jackſon to be Lieutenant, by purchaſe, vice J. Todd, promoted; 4th Jan. 1800.

It having been repreſented to the Commander in Chief, that the Rev. Mr. Clarke has officiated as Chaplain to his Majeſty's 33d and 73d Regiments; the General is pleaſed to authoriſe his continuing to act in that capacity with thoſe corps, and to draw the allowance of ſeven ſhillings per day, as ſpecified by his Majeſty's warrant of the 23d Sept. 1796, during the time he ſhall reſide in, and perform the duties of Chaplain, to any two Regiments ſtationed in the garriſon of Seringapatam.

---

*19th March.*

The Commander in Chief has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions and Appointments, until his Majeſty's pleaſure ſhall be known.

27*th Light Drag.*—Quarter-Maſter V. Beatly to be Adjutant, without purchaſe, vice R. Covell, who reſigns; 7th March 1800.

33*d Reg.*—Serjeant-Major R. Turton to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice J. Warren promoted; 20th Feb.

73*d Foot.*—Enſign A. Morris to be Lieutenant, vice G. Leith, deceaſed; 23d Feb.

H. Glenholme, Gent. to be Enſign, without purchaſe, vice Morris, promoted, do.

74*th Foot.*—W. Moore, Gent. to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice A. W. Campbell, promoted; 28th Feb.

75*th Foot.*—Lieut. A. M'Neil from the Scotch Brigade to be Lieutenant, vice R. Wimbleton, who exchanges; 22d Feb.

88*th Foot.*—T. Rogers, Gent. to be Enſign by purchaſe, vice —— Hanlon; 21ſt Dec. 1799.

*Scotch Brigade.*—Lieut. R. Wimbleton, from the 75th Regiment, to be Lieut. vice Archibald M'Neil, who exchanges; 22d Feb. 1800.



Digitized by Google

# BENGAL.

## *The Hon.* COMPANY'S ARMY.

CALCUTTA, *1st July* 1799.

MAJOR J. Darby, to be appointed Adjutant-General from this date, with the official rank of Lieut. Col.

Captain W. Sandys is nominated to act as Adjutant-General, until the arrival at the Presidency of Lieut. Col. Darby, and to receive charge of office from Lieut. Col. Scott.

---

*29th July.*

Mr. A. Wallace to be Assistant Surgeon on this Estab. from 23d inst.

Mr. F. Cruseo to be ditto, ditto.

---

*24th Sept.*

The under-mentioned Cadets are admitted to the service, in conformity to the resolutions of the 27th ult.—Date of rank to be adjusted hereafter.

—— Manners, of Inf. certif. dated 13th Feb. 1799.
F. Dixon, of Inf. cert. dat. 13th Feb. 1799.
A. S. Meredith, ditto, 21st ditto.
W. G. Patrickson, ditto, 28th ditto.
C. B. Borlouse, of Cav. ditto.
R. Hampton, of Inf. 15th March.
D. E. F. Blackeney, ditto, 1st April.
W. Sweetenham, of Cav. 2d ditto.
J. Caulfield, ditto, 10th ditto.
L. Davidson, of Inf. 13th ditto.
D. Kyan, ditto, 15th ditto.
L. Grant, ditto, 17th ditto.
—— Abushnout, ditto. 18th ditto.
J. Blackeney, ditto, ditto.
S. Blanchard, ditto, 20th ditto.

---

*1st Oct.*

Capt. H. White to be Fort Adjutant of Fort William, in the room of Capt. Davies, deceased.

---

*4th Oct.*

Lieut. A. Dunn to be Adjutant of the Artillery on the Coast, vice Drummond, resigned.

Mr. Upjohn to be Junior Assistant in the Surveyor-General's Office, vice Haywood, deceased.

---

*6th Oct.*

Capt. J. Burnett, Interpreter to Courts Martial, is appointed to the charge of the families and people belonging to the Marine Battalion.

*15th Oct.*

Lieut. Fireworker J. Ahmuty to be Lieut. from Sept. 6, 1799, vice R. Douglas, deceased.

Mr. H. Billington, Cadet of Infantry, to be Ensign. Date of rank to be hereafter adjusted.

Mr. P. Dunbar, Cadet of Cavalry, to be Ensign under the rules laid down in Min. of Council, 27th Aug. 1799.

---

*24th Oct.*

Lieut. M'Allister is removed from 1st Comp. 2d Batt. to 3d Comp. 3d Batt. of Artillery.

Lieut. Fireworker R. Monsel, removed from 1st Comp. 2d Batt. to 5th Comp. 5th Batt. of Artillery.

Lieut. Fireworker S. Hay, removed from 1st to 3d Comp. 3d Batt. of Artillery.

Lieut. Raban, removed from 4th to 5th Comp. 2d Batt. of Artillery.

Lieut. W. Feade, removed from 3d to 4th Comp. 2d Batt. of Artillery.

The above removals to take place from 1st of November 1799.

Lieut. Sealy, removed from 2d Comp. 1st Batt. to 5th Comp. 2d Batt. of Artillery, in the room of Lieut. R. Douglas, deceased.

Lieut. J. Ahmuty, promoted 15th instant, is posted to 2d Comp. 1st Batt. in the room of Lieut. C. Sealy.

Supernumerary Lieutenant Fireworker Brooke, comes on the effective strength in the room of Lieut. Ahmuty promoted, and is posted to the 2d Comp. 3d Batt. of Artillery.

---

*25th Oct.*

Ensign G. Birch, promoted 22d instant, is ordered to do duty with the 1st Batt. 10th Native Reg.

Lieut. Col. W. Scott, removed from the 1st Batt. 10th Native Reg. to 2d Batt. of the 13th.

Lieut. Col. H. C. Palmer, removed from the 2d Batt. 13th Native Reg. to 1st Batt. 12th Reg. in the room of Lieut. Col. Scott.

---

*31st Oct.*

Capt. Salmond to be Military Secretary to the Right Hon. the Governor-General, in the room of Lieut. Col. Kirkpatrick, and Lieut. Col. Kirkpatrick to be

Digitized by Google

be one of his Lordſhip's Honorary Aids-de-camp.

Enſigns W. Patrickſon and C. Poole to be Lieutenants; the dates of their rank to be adjuſted hereafter.

---

*7th Nov.*

The under-mentioned Cadets having produced certificates which they held in his Majeſty's ſervice, reſolved that they be allowed the uſual precedence of rank, according to the date of their reſpective Commiſſions.

L. Davidſon, Lieut. in the 22d (or Cheſhire) Reg. of Foot; date of Com. 6th April 1797.

S. Reid, Enſign in the 2d Batt. 2d Reg. Royal Edinburgh Volunteers; date 29th June 1797.

A. F. Meredith, Enſign in the Loyal Durham Reg. of Fencible Infantry; date 21ſt July 1798.

H. Billington, Lieut. in the 1ſt (or South Brigade of Glouceſter) Militia; date 25th Auguſt 1798.

N. Reveright, Enſign in the Royal Edinburgh Reg. of Volunteers; date 26th Dec. 1798.

A. Stuart, Lieut. in the 3d (or Strathern Highlanders) Reg. of Perthſhire brigade; date 14th Auguſt 1799.

Mr. J. Campbell, who was admitted into the ſervice, and promoted to the rank of Enſign, 3d Sept. 1799, having made an affidavit that he held a commiſſion in Europe—Reſolved in conſequence that Mr. Campbell be allowed to rank next to and below thoſe Cadets of the ſeaſon with himſelf, who have produced or ſhall hereafter produce commiſſions, which they held in his Majeſty's ſervice.

The under-mentioned Cadets of Infantry having arrived at this Preſidency, and produced certificates of their reſpective appointments of Cadets for Bengal, reſolved, that they be admitted accordingly, and promoted to the rank of Enſigns, the date of rank to be hereafter adjuſted.

Mr. Neſbit, cert. dated 21ſt March 1799.
— J. Delamaine, 6th April do.
— H. Barns, 24th April do.
— R. C. A. Watſon, 24th do. do.
— L. Patman, 1ſt May do.

Mr. S. G. Evans having arrived at this Preſidency, and produced a counterpart covenant of his appointment of Aſſiſtant Surgeon for Bengal—Reſolved, that he be admitted to the ſervice accordingly.

---

*19th Nov.*

Lieut. Col. Kirkpatrick to act in the capacity of Private Secretary to the Right Hon. the Governor General, during the abſence of the Hon. Mr. Welleſley upon the Public Service, and Lieut. Sydenham to aſſiſt Lieut. Col. Kirkpatrick.

---

*26th Nov.*

Reſolved, that the following Promotions take place in the Infantry on this Eſtabliſhment, viz.

Capt. Lieut. A. Grant to be Captain of a Company, vice Manley, deceaſed; 2d Feb. 1799.

Lieut. J. Harding to be Capt. Lieut. vice Grant, promoted; do.

Capt. Lieut. T. Cape to be Captain of a Company, vice Thomſon, deceaſed; 7th March 1799.

Lieut. R. J. Gorman to be Captain Lieut. vice Cape, promoted; do.

Capt. Lieut. D. Bruce to be Captain of a Company, vice Sholl, deceaſed; do.

Lieut. G. Llewellyne to be Captain Lieut. vice Bruce, promoted; do.

Capt. Lieut. G. Williams to be Captain of a Company, vice Gilkie, deceaſed; 18th do.

Lieut. W. Powney to be Captain Lieut. vice Williams, promoted; do.

Capt. Lieut. J. Dufty to be Captain of a Company, vice Mears, deceaſed; 22d April.

Lieut. G. Gibbous to be Captain Lieut. vice Dufty, promoted; do.

Captain H. Fridge to be Major, vice Romney, promoted; 28th June 1799.

Capt. Lieut. J. Douglas to be Captain of a Company, vice Fridge, promoted; do.

Lieut. R. Lewis to be Captain Lieut. vice Douglas, promoted; do.

Names of the Lieutenants promoted from the 8th Jan. 1798, to the rank of Captains by Brevet, by the Hon. Court of Directors, in the 66th paragraph of their General Letter of the 29th May.

*Infantry.*—P. Littlejohn, G. Eagle, L. Hook, A. D. Monteath, J. Macgrath, M. Macnamara, F. Daiſlon, R. Lambert, J. Craig, A. Frazer, F. Corfield, C. C. Willon, R. Berry, A. Adams, W. E. Leadbeater, R. Spottiſwood, W. Burke, J. Wallace, J. Jollie, J. M. Stewart, F. R. Muller, W. A. Thompſon, T. W. Howard, R. Armſtrong, J. Cumming, J. Fletcher, J. Wright, W. Sorrock, J. Anderſon, W. Pryor, L. B. Morris, J. Patton, W. Moiſes, T. Macan, F. Drummond, J. Irvin, J. Hunt, U.



Digitized by Google

Yule, G. Hickman, D. H. Dalton, A. Campbell, G. Copeland, R. Duff, A. Maxwell, R. Stephenſon, R. Carruthers, J. Miller, T. Ramſay, N. Cumberlege, R. Skirving, H. Jacques, A. Greene, M. M'Leod, J. Grant, D. Robertſon, J. M. Johnſton, W. Campbell.

*Artillery.*—G. Raban, C. Gale, R. Tulloch, D. Maclean, T. Dowell, J. D. Sherwood, T. Hill, G. Fuller, G. Maſon, E. W. Butler, J. Taylor, W. Feade, N. Macalliſter, C. Brown, H. Green, W. Hopper, R. Humphrys, A. Dunn, A. M'Leod, J. Pennington. R. Brown, R. Hetzler, R. Beſt, W. Winbolt, A. N. Mathews, F. Maynard.

*Cavalry.*—H. Roſs, R. C. Jackſon.

*Engineers.*—J. Mouat, J. M'Donald, T. Preſton, J. T. Blunt, T. Wood, J. Stokoe, T. Anbury.

The under-mentioned Cadets having arrived at this Preſidency, and produced Certificates of their reſpective Appointments, ordered that they be admitted to the ſervice accordingly, and promoted to the rank of Enſigns, the date of their ranks to be hereafter adjuſted.

| | |
|---|---|
| T. Clark, Cadet of Inf. cert. | 8th Ap. 1799. |
| R. Begble, do. | 10th do. |
| T. Martin, do. of Cav. | 11th do. |
| E. Brodie, do. of Inf. | 24th do. |
| W. H. Wood, do. | 24th do. |
| H. I. J. R. Wilſon, do. | 25th do. |
| A. Maxton, do. | 25th do. |
| J. Fergufon, do. | 25th do. |
| J. M. Innis, do. | 26th do. |
| A. M'Quinn, do. | 26th do. |
| G. Bridge, do. | 26th do. |
| W. H. Carrington, do. | 26th do. |
| J. Traſcatt, do. | 27th do. |
| S. Williams, do. | 27th do. |
| J. Siventon, do. | 10th May do. |
| N. Manley, do. | 17th do. |
| C. F. Stewart, do. | 17th do. |
| J. Lumſdain, do. | 28th do. |
| W. Swinton, do. | 28th do. |

Reſolved, in conſequence of Major Sir J. Kennaway, Bart. having reſigned the ſervice, that the under-mentioned Officers be promoted in the 1ſt Batt. 5th Native Reg.

Capt. J. Williams to be Major, from 12th Nov. 1799, vice Sir J. Kennaway, reſigned.

Capt. Lieut. R. Willoughby, to be Captain of a Company, from ditto, vice Williams, promoted.

Brevet Capt. and Lieut. J. Hickland to be Capt. Lieut. from ditto, vice Willoughby, promoted.

*26th Nov.*

It having been determined by the reſolutions of Council of the 9th of October 1797, that the regimental arrangement, as far as relates to the Meſſrs. John Grahams, is ſubjected to reviſion, upon farther information from the Hon. the Court of Directors, and till that ſhall be received the Commiſſions of both will be withheld; and as it appears by the 156th paragraph of the Hon. Court's letter of the 29th May 1799, that Mr. John Graham of Infantry, who came to India on the Melville Caſtle, is to rank above Mr. John Graham of Cavalry, the former is conſequently to rank as Enſign of Infantry from the 25th of October 1796, and the latter is to rank as Cornet of Cavalry from the 4th Dec. 1796, and Commiſſions are to be prepared for them accordingly.

Lieut. John Graham will in conſequence take rank in the 6th Native Regiment, immediately above Lieut. William Gill, and Cornet John Graham will rank in the 3d Regiment of Cavalry, immediately below Cornet Charles Stuart.

In conformity to the reſolutions of Council of the 26th of November 1798, Cornet Charles Rider is to rank in the 3d Regiment of Cavalry immediately above Cornet St. Boileau, as the former has precedence of the latter on the Hon. Court's Liſt of Cadets for 1797.

Captain Plumer of the 2d Native Regiment, was appointed to that rank in the regiment, from the 3d of Auguſt 1799, vice Cox deceaſed. Captain Walter Hawkes, who is in the ſame Regiment and junior to Captain Plumer, has had rank aſſigned him as Captain of a Company, from the 31ſt of July 1799, in conſequence of Officers retiring from the ſervice in Europe, by which he ſuperſedes Capt. Plumer in the Regiment.

Capt. Plumer is to have the rank of Captain of a Company, from 31ſt July 1799, by which means he will regain his proper ſituation in the corps.

---

*28th Nov.*

*5th Native Regiment.*—Capt. Lieut. J. Hickland to be Captain of a Company from the 17th inſt. vice Clayton, deceaſed.

Brevet Capt. and Lieut. R. Morell, to be Capt. Lieut. from do. vice Hickland, promoted.

---

*2d Jan.* 1800.

The Right Hon. the Governor General in Council has been pleaſed to appoint Major-General W. Popham (who was appointed Dec. 14, 1798, temporarily

Digitized by Google

rly to the Staff and to the Command of the Bengal troops on the Coaſt) to fill the vacancy in the Staff of this Eſtab. occaſioned by the death of Major-General J. Erſkine.

---

*3d Jan.* 1800.

The under-mentioned Cadets from Europe are appointed Enſigns for this Eſtabliſhment. Dates of rank to be adjuſted hereafter.

| | | 1799. |
|---|---|---|
| L. Landeg, Inf. | cert. | 28th March |
| T. D. Stuart, Cav. | do. | 9th April |
| J. Oliphant, Inf. | do. | 9th May |
| G. Cunningham, Inf. | do. | 15th May |
| A. R. Mailard, Inf. | do. | do. |
| G. B. Martin, Inf. | do. | 16th May |
| W. C. Faithful, Inf. | do. | do. |
| J. Macartney, Inf. | do. | 17th May |
| J. Patterſon, Inf. | do. | 21ſt May |
| J. Verner, Cav. | do. | 22d May |
| A. H. E. Jackſon, Inf. | do. | 23d May. |
| J. Stuart, Inf. | do. | 31ſt May |
| J. Hunter, Inf. | do. | 13th June. |

---

*7th Jan.*

*6th Native Regiment.*—Capt. Lieut. A. Morriſon to be Captain of a Company from the 1ſt Jan. 1800, vice Wroughton, reſigned.

Brevet Captain and Lieut. J. Hodgſon to be Capt. Lieut. from the 1ſt Jan. 1800, vice Morriſon, promoted.

The under-mentioned Cadets for this Eſtabliſhment having produced their commiſſions which they had in his Majeſty's ſervice, the Right Hon. the Governor General in Council is pleaſed to direct that the uſual precedence of rank in the liſt of Cadets for the ſame ſeaſon ſhall be granted them.

J. Stewart, Lieut. in the Sutherland Reg. of Fencible Infantry, his Commiſſion dated 23d May 1796.

G. Brigade in the Reg. of Somerſetſhire Militia, 19th Sep. 1797.

T. Clarke, Lieut. in the 2d Batt. of Shropſhire Reg. of Militia; 21ſt May 1798.

A. Maxtane, Lieut. of a Comp. 9th Reg. of Militia of Scotland; 24th June 1798.

J. M'Cartney, 2d Lieut. Antrim Militia; 21ſt Oct. 1798.

J. Verner, Enſign in the Royal Tyrone Reg. of Militia; 27th May 1789.

H. J. Roberts, Enſign in the Milford Militia Volunteers; 24th May 1798.

G. Cunningham, Enſign in the Sutherland Regiment of Fencible Infantry; 29th June 1799.

J. M'Innis, Enſign in the Strathſpey Fencible Infantry; 13th Sept. 1798.

J. Delamain, Enſign in the Royal Reg. of Militia of Tower Hamlets; 24th July 1798.

P. Comyn, Enſign in the Bedfordſhire Militia; 11th June 1798.

Mr. J. Hunter, alſo a Cadet of this Eſtabliſhment having made an affidavit that he was appointed a Lieutenant in the 2d battalion Caithneſs Legion, and that he ſerved and raiſed men for the ſaid regt. from the 1ſt July 1798, to the end of Jan. 1799, Mr. Hunter is to be conſidered as having been Lieutenant from the 1ſt July 1798, and is in conſequence entitled to the uſual precedence of rank on the liſt of Cadets.

Mr. A. Hamilton, having made an affidavit that he was appointed a Cadet by the Hon. Court of Directors for Bengal, but that he loſt his certificate during his paſſage to India, on board of the ſhip *Aſia*, and having alſo produced an order from the Committee of ſhipping at the India-houſe, directing the Commander of the *Aſia*, to receive him on board that ſhip as a Cadet for Bengal, the Right Hon. the Governor General in Council, is pleaſed to direct that Mr. Hamilton ſhall be admitted to the ſervice accordingly, and promoted to the rank of Enſign conformably to the reſolutions of the 27th Auguſt laſt—the date of his rank to be adjuſted hereafter.

---

*9th January.*

The undermentioned Cadets, having furniſhed certificates of their reſpective appointments for Bengal, the Rt. Hon. the Governor General in Council is pleaſed to direct that they be admitted to the ſervice accordingly, and promoted to the rank of Enſigns, agreeably to the reſolutions of the 27th of Auguſt laſt; the dates of their rank to be adjuſted hereafter.

Mr. J. Bryant, Cadet of Inf. certificate dated 1ſt May, 1799.

Mr. S. Frazer, 7th ditto.

Mr. W. Turner, 10th ditto.

Serj. R. Brown is appointed a Conductor of Ordnance from this date, in the room of Conductor Shipway, deceaſed.

---

*23d Jan.*

Mr. W. Ruſſel, Hoſpital Mate of the General Hoſpital, at the Presidency, to be Aſſiſtant Surgeon to the Garriſon of Fort William, in the room of Mr. T. Lyon.

The Right Hon. the Governor Gene-



Digitized by Google

ral in Council, is pleased to direct that the usual precedence of rank on the list of Cadets, be given to the under-mentioned Gentlemen, (who have already been admitted into the service, and promoted to the rank of Ensigns,) in consequence of their having been officers in his Majesty's service.

Mr. W. Turner held a Commission of Lieutenant in the Northamptonshire Militia, dated 28th of March 1799.

Mr. S. Frazer held a Commission of 2d Lieutenant in the Forres Company of Elgin Volunteers, 19th July 1797.

J. Campbell, who was promoted to the rank of Ensign by the Minutes of Council of the 3d Sept. last, held a Commission of Ensign in the Loyal Fencible Infantry, dated 25th of Oct. 1794.

G. T. D'Aguilar, appointed by the Commander in Chief in India, an Ensign in the 78th Regt. to rank from the 30th of August 1798.

Lieut. H. Todd, appointed by the Commander in Chief in India, an Ensign in the 78th Regt. to rank from the 15th of October 1798.

---

*30th Jan.*

Capt. Lieut. J. Hodgson is appointed Adjutant and Quarter-Master to the 6th Native Regt. vice Morrison, promoted.

---

*11th Feb.*

Capt. H. V. White to be Aid-de-Camp to the Right Hon. the Governor General, in the room of Major W. B. Davies, resigned.

Mr. J. Hall to be Acting Paymaster of the Artillery Garrison and Ordnance, and Paymaster of the Company's Allowances to the King's Troops, in the room of Mr. Parry.

The Hon. C. J. Greville, of his Majesty's 10th Regt. of Foot, to be Aid-de-Camp to the Right Hon. the Governor General, in the room of Sir G. Leith, Bart. appointed Lieut. Governor of Prince of Wales's Island.

---

*13th Feb.*

*14th Regt. Native Inf.*——Capt. W. M'Culloch to be Major, 1st Batt. from 8th inst. vice Gillanders, deceased.

Capt. Lieut. J. L. Richardson to be Capt. of a Company, 2d Batt. from ditto, vice M'Culloch, promoted.

Brevet Capt. and Lieut. J. Martin to be Capt. Lieut. 1st Batt. from ditto, vice Richardson, promoted.

---

*27th Feb.*

The under-mentioned Cadets of Infantry having arrived at this Presidency, with certificates of their respective Appointments for Bengal, they are accordingly admitted to the service, and promoted to the rank of Ensigns.—Dates of their rank will be adjusted hereafter.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| W. Forest, | cert. dat. 28th Mar. 1799, | |
| H. Frith, | ditto | 4th May |
| C. Whitfield, | ditto | 6th ditto. |
| J. Bell, | ditto | 7th ditto. |
| B. Roope, | ditto | 8th ditto. |
| W. Macpherson, | ditto | 9th ditto. |
| W. Henby, | ditto | 9th ditto. |
| W. Menzies, | ditto | 10th ditto. |
| J. Simpson, | ditto | 30th ditto. |
| H. Libby, | ditto | 30th ditto. |
| A. Todd, | ditto | 15th June. |

Mr. A. Aberdeen, Conductor of Ordnance, is appointed a Deputy Commissary of Ordnance, from this date, in the room of Deputy Commissary Burnett, gone to Europe.

---

*28th Feb.*

Capt. Gale, Deputy Commissary, is appointed to the charge of the Magazine at Dinapore, in the room of Deputy Commissary Burnett.

Dep. Commissary Aberdeen is appointed to the Expence Magazine, in the room of Capt. Gale, removed,

---

# MADRAS.

## *The Hon.* COMPANY'S ARMY.

FORT ST. GEORGE, *31st May* 1799.

The Right Hon. the Governor General in Council, has been pleased to appoint Lieut. Col. B. Close, Adjutant General, and Major A. Allan, Deputy Quarter Master General, of the Madras

Digitized by Google

dras Eſtab. to be his Lordſhip's honorary Aids-de-Camp.

*4th June.*

The Right Hon. the Governor General in Council, has been pleaſed to appoint Lieut. W. G. Harris, to be his Lordſhip's honorary Aid-de-Camp.

Lieut. Col. B. Cloſe, to be Reſident at the Court of his Highneſs the Rajah of Myſore.

*30th June.*

The Right Hon. the Governor General has been pleaſed to make the following Promotions:

Capt. J. Munro to be Major, vice M'Donald deceaſed; date of rank 20th June 1799.

Capt. Lieut. W. R. Radcliffe to be Captain of a Company, vice Munro promoted, ditto.

Lieut. J. Molloy to be Captain Lieutenant, vice Radcliffe promoted; ditto.

Supernumerary Fireworkers, C. Griffiths and W. G. Pearce, brought on the effective liſt, vice Weldon and Taylor promoted; date to be ſettled hereafter.

Lieut. J. Grant of the 2d Batt. 7th Regt. is tranſferred from the Infantry to the Cavalry, and admitted as a Cornet the 9th May, to do duty with the Body Guard.

*10th July.*

Lieut. J. Prendergaſt to be Adjutant and Quarter Maſter to the 12th Regt. of Native Inf. vice Macpherſon,

*17th July.*

Lieut. A. Manin, appointed Adjutant to the 2d Batt. 14th Regt. Native Inf. vice Bayle, removed to the Cavalry.

*24th July.*

Lieut. T. Longan to be Fort Adjutant of Ganjam, vice Curry promoted.

*7th Aug.*

In conſequence of advices received from the Honourable the Court of Directors, that the following Officers have retired from the Service, viz.

Lieut. Col. W. Flint; Lieut. Col. G. Waight; Lieut. Col. J. Little, and Capt. M. Macaliſter.

Their Names are to be ſtruck off the Liſt of the Army, and the following Promotions are to take place:

Major E. Tolfrey to be Lieutenant Colonel, vice Flint retired; date of Rank 31ſt July 1799.

Major S. Jeanneret to be Lieutenant Col. vice Waight retired; ditto.

Major J. Chalmers to be Lieutenant Col. vice Little retired; ditto.

Capt. J. Innes, jun. to be Major, vice Tolfrey promoted; ditto.

Capt. C. Macaulay to be Major, vice Jeanneret promoted; ditto.

Capt. J. Kennett to be Major, vice Chalmers promoted; ditto.

Capt. Lieut. W Preſton to be Captain of a Company, vice Macaliſter retired; ditto.

Capt. Lieut. P. S. Crefwell to be Captain of a Company, vice Innes promoted; ditto.

Capt. Lieut. W. King to be Captain of a Company, vice Macaulay promoted; ditto.

Capt. Lieut. T. K. Crewe, to be Captain of a Company, vice Kennett promoted; ditto.

Lieut. P. Boſe to be Captain Lieutenant, vice Preſton promoted; ditto.

Lieut. A. M'Dowall to be Captain Lieutenant, vice Creſwell promoted; ditto.

Lieut. C. Armſtrong to be Captain Lieutenant, vice King promoted; ditto.

Lieut. R. Fletcher to be Captain Lieutenant, vice Crewe promoted; ditto.

The following Officers having been permitted by the Honourable the Court of Directors to return to their duty, are accordingly admitted with their Rank on the Eſtabliſhment:

Major General R. Tolfon; Colonel D. Burr; Captain D. M. Holford, and Captain E. Bachelor.

The following Gentlemen having produced certificates of their appointment to be Gentlemen Cadets, are admitted as Enſigns on the Eſtabliſhment, date of rank to be ſettled hereafter.

*Infantry.*—E. Hay, R. Foſter, W. C. Fraſer, J. Jolly, W. Hopkins, H. G. A. Taylor, E. Chitty, W. Monteath, J. W. Whyte, T. Smyth, C. Stewart, J. B. Wainhouſe, C. T. Hatton, R. Phillips, H. H. Pepper, R. Hughes, G. J. Pepper, H. Dalrymple, G. Birch, J. Remmington, H. Townſend, P. Wood, J. Edmonds.

R. C. Turner, Inf. of the Seaſon 1796.

E. W. Snow, ditto of the Seaſon 1797.

The following gentlemen having produced certificates of their appointment to



Digitized by Google

be Gentlemen Cadets in the corps of cavalry, are admitted accordingly.

*Cavalry.*—A. M. Barnby, R. Bell, G. Dade, E. L. Smythe, R. Jones, D. Forbes.

Major F. Capper is appointed to command at Pulicat, vice Godfrey resigned.

Enfign E. Fraſer, acting practitioner in the Corps of Engineers, is permitted to reſume his rank in the Infantry Eſtabliſhment.

Lieut. G. F. Gericke to be Adjutant to the Maſulipatam Battalion, vice Longan removed.

Lieut. G. A. Muat to be Adjutant to the 3d extra Battalion, vice Gericke.

Enſign G. Read to be Lieutenant, to complete the Eſtabliſhment, date of Rank to be ſettled hereafter.

Mr. Surgeon Mackay of the 2d Batt. 5th Regt. Native Inf. to attend the European penſioners in the garriſon of Ryacottah, and to draw the uſual allowance.

---

*26th Aug.*

The Right Hon. the Governor General in Council having received intelligence which his Lordſhip conſiders authentic, of the death of Major General Prendergaſt, on the 8th February laſt, his Lordſhip is pleaſed to order that the following Promotions ſhall take place.

Lieut. Col. A. Brown to be Colonel, and to command the 7th Regt. of Native Infantry, vice Prendergaſt deceaſed; date of rank 31ſt July 1799.

Major E. Ferguſon to be Lieut. Colonel, vice Brown promoted; ditto.

Capt. J. G. Hill to be Major, vice Ferguſon promoted; ditto.

Capt. Lieut. O. Groce to be Captain of a Company, vice Hill promoted; ditto.

Lieut. G. Foote to be Capt. Lieut. vice Groce promoted; ditto.

The Right Hon. the Governor General in Council is pleaſed to confirm the following appointments made by the Commander in Chief in camp, viz.

Lieut. J. R. M'Donald to be Adjutant and Quarter Maſter to the 7th Regt. Native Inf. vice Grant.

Lieut. A. Macintoſh to be Adjutant to the 2d Batt. 11th Regt. Native Inf. vice M'Donald.

Lieut. C. Rand to be Poſt Maſter to the Army, vice Capt. Rand reſigned.

Capt. A. Macpherſon to be Major of Brigade to the Detachment under the command of Col. Pater.

Serjeant Major Potts to be a Conductor of the Ordnance under the Commiſſary General of Stores, from the 1ſt March 1799, and to draw pay from that period.

The Governor General in Council is pleaſed to order that the following Promotions ſhall be made to complete the Eſtabliſhment, viz.

*Enſigns.*—R. C. Turner; H. H. Pepper, Cadet of 1797; W. Snow, Cadet of 1797; E. Hay, R. Foſter, W. C. Fraſer, J. Jolly, W. Hawkins, H. G. A. Taylor, F. Chitty, W. Monteath, J. W. White, T. Smith, C. Stewart, J. B. Wainhouſe, C. T. Hatton, R. Phillips, R. Hughes, G. J. Pepper, H. Dalrymple, G. Birch, J. Rimmington, H. Townſend, P. Wood, J. Edmonds, to be Lieutenants.

---

*1ſt Sept.*

The Right Hon. the Governor General in Council having appointed Captain J. Malcolm to be Envoy from the Governor General in Council at Fort St. George, to the Court of Perſia, has been further pleaſed to make the following Appointments to be attached to Capt. Malcolm.

Capt. W. Campbell, of Bengal Eſtab. to be Firſt Aſſiſtant.

Lieut. C. Paſley to be Second Aſſiſtant.

Capt. P. Walker of the Cavalry, to command the Eſcort.

Lieut. J. Colebrooke to be ſecond in command of the Eſcort.

---

*4th Sept.*

Lieut. Col. Cloſe having been appointed Reſident in Myſore, is permitted to reſign the Office of Adjutant General of the Army.

Lieut. Col. Agnew to be Adjutant General of the Army, vice Cloſe.

Capt. R. Turing to be Deputy Adjutant General, with the Rank of Major, vice Agnew, promoted.

Major A. Gibbings to be Deputy Quarter Maſter Gen. vice Allan, reſigned.

---

*11th Sept.*

The Commander in Chief is pleaſed to direct, that Mr. A. Anderſon, head Surgeon with the Army, be permitted to draw the allowance formerly granted by Government to Mr. Conolly, as Surgeon to the Staff, from the date of that Gentleman's quitting the Army.—He takes this occaſion of returning his thanks to Mr.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Anderſon for his conſtant attention to the duties and arrangements of the very important department, at the head of which he has been placed, which the Commander in Chief has particularly noticed, and highly approved.

The Commander in Chief being about to proceed to the Preſidency, in obedience to the orders of the Right Hon. the Governor General in Council, appoints the Hon. Colonel A. Welleſley to command the Troops ſerving above the Gauts.

Lieut. G. Hamilton to be Fort Adjutant of Vizagapatam, vice Creſwell, promoted.

---

*20th Sept.*

Mr. W. Horſeman is appointed Surgeon to the Commander in Chief, and to the Staff attached to the Head Quarters of the Army at the Preſidency,

---

*25th Sept.*

Major R. Turing to be Aid-de-Camp to the Right Hon. the Governor, on this Eſtabliſhment.

---

*2d Oct.*

The Rt. Hon. the Governor in Council has been pleaſed to appoint Lieut. J. Smith of his Majeſty's 25th Drag. to be Gram Agent of that Regt. vice Blacquiere promoted.

The following appointments are made at the recommendation of the Commander in Chief:

Lieut. T. Marriott to be Military Secretary to the Commander in Chief, vice Agnew reſigned.

Lieut. T. Sydenham to be Perſian Tranſlator to the Head Quarters of the Army, vice Lieut. Col. Cloſe reſigned.

Major Gen. Baird having named Captain Molle, of his Majeſty's Scots Brigade, to be his Aid-de-Camp, vice Major Colman reſigned; that Officer is permitted to draw the regulated allowances from this date.

The Hon. Lieut. Col. St. John, to take charge of the French Priſoners at Poonamallée, and to draw an allowance equal to Captain's Batta for that duty.

Serjeant Major Kearns is appointed to be Adjutant to the Madras Batt. until further orders.

Mr. Head Surgeon Watſon to take charge of the ſick of the ſecond diviſion, ſecond European Regt. at Vellore, until further orders.

Mr. Aſſiſtant Surgeon C. Maxtone appointed to the Garriſons of Samulcottah and Rajahmundry, vice Mr. Aſſiſtant Surgeon Heyne, on duty in Myſore.

Mr. Aſſiſtant Surgeon Stephenſon appointed to the Garriſon of Innecondah, vice Briggs, appointed to the Perſian Embaſſy.

Mr. Aſſiſtant Surgeon Gilchriſt appointed to the Garriſon of Amboor, vice Ingledew removed.

---

*3d Oct.*

The Commander in Chief is pleaſed to confirm the appointments of Captain G. Molle, of the Brigade, to be Aid-de-Camp, and Lieut. H. Falconer, of his Majeſty's 71ſt Regt. to be Major of Brigade to Major General Baird.

---

*15th Oct.*

Lieut. B. Sydenham, Madras Eſtab. to be Aid-de-Camp to the Right Hon. the Governor General, vice Beatſon, from 16th Auguſt laſt.

---

*12th Nov.*

Reſolved, that the following Promotions be made, in conſequence of the death of Major General Erſkine:

Brevet Col. W. Vanas to be Col. from the 31ſt Oct. 1799, vice Erſkine dec.

Brevet Lieut. Col. D. Marſhall, to be Lieut. Col. from ditto, vice Vanas promoted.

*9th Native Inf.*—Capt. Stuart to be Major, from the 31ſt of Oct. 1799, vice Marſhall promoted.

Capt. Lieut. J. Harris to be Capt. of a Company, from ditto, vice Stuart promoted.

Brevet Capt. and Lieut. J. Meſſing to be Capt. Lieut. from ditto, vice Harris promoted.

The under-mentioned Cadets having arrived at this Preſidency, and produced Certificates of their reſpective appointments for this Eſtabliſhment—Reſolved, that they be admitted accordingly, and promoted to the rank of Enſigns; the dates of their rank to be adjuſted hereafter:

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| W. Harper, | Cav. cert. | 4th April 1799 |
| P. T. Comyn, | Inf. ditto, | 8th ditto. |
| J. Alexander, | do. ditto, | 12th ditto. |
| J. P. Griffin, | do. ditto, | 17th ditto. |
| G. N. Griffith, | do. ditto, | ditto. |
| J. George, | do. ditto, | 24th ditto. |
| R. S. Corniſh, | do. ditto, | ditto. |
| E. Morris, | do. ditto, | 25th ditto. |

---

*14th Nov.*

Major Gen. Baird is appointed to fill the vacancy occaſioned by the death of Major Gen. St. Leger, on the Staff of this

Digitized by Google

this Eſtabliſhment, and to command at the ſtation of Dinapore.

Capt. G. Molle of the Scotch Brigade, is Aid-de-Camp to Major Gen. Baird, and Lieut. H. Falconer of his Majeſty's 7th Regt. is Major of Brigade.

Major Gen. Deare is appointed to the command of the ſtation of Chunar.

---

*15th Nov.*

Col. W. Vanas promoted the 12th inſt. is appointed to the command of the 4th Native Regt. in the room of Major General Erſkine deceaſed.

Lieut. Col. D. Marſhall is poſted to the 1ſt Batt. 15th Regt. vice Hawkſhaw removed.

Lieut. Col. T. Hawkſhaw is removed from the 1ſt Batt. 15th Regt. to 1ſt Batt. 8th Native Regt. vice Vanas promoted.

Major C. Stuart is poſted to 1ſt Batt. 9th Native Regt. vice Marſhall promoted.

Capt. J. Harris is appointed to the 2d, and Capt. Lieut. J. Miſſing to the 1ſt Batt. 9th Native Regt.

---

*26th Nov.*

The Right Hon. the Governor in Council is pleaſed to appoint Major Gen. Bridges, to command the Southern Diviſion of the Army, and Trichinopoly.

Col. J. Stevenſon, to command Chittledroog.

Lieut. Col. Tolfrey, to command Paughur.

Major J. Cuppage, to command Nundydroog.

Lieut. Col. Coke, to command Chundergherry.

Lt. Col. Mackay, to command Ryacottah.

Lt. Col. Dyce, to command Dindigul.

The Right Hon. the Governor in Council is pleaſed to make the following promotions and appointments of Surgeons to complete the eſtabliſhment.

Mr. W. Peyton to be Surgeon, vice Pollard invalided, and appointed to the 12th Reg. Native Infantry.

Mr. G. Durbar, to be Surgeon, and appointed to the 3d Reg. Native Cavalry.

Mr. W. Ord, to be Surgeon, and appointed to the 4th Reg. Native Cav.

Mr. J. Crilly, to be Surgeon, and appointed to 5th Reg. Native Cavalry.

Mr. J. D. White to be Surgeon, and appointed to 6th Reg. Native Cavalry.

Mr. Surgeon Johnſton, appointed to 1ſt Reg. Native Cavalry.

Mr. Surgeon Ogilvie, appointed to 13th, and Mr. Surgeon Conolly to 14th Reg. Native Cavalry.

Mr. Aſſiſtant Surgeon Adamſon, to do duty with the Corps of Pioneers, vice Street, removed to the 6th Reg. Native Cavalry.

---

*29th Nov.*

Lieut. James, who was appointed by the Officer commanding the Southern diviſion of the Army with the ſanction of the Governor in Council to act as Fort Adjutant of Trichinopoly, having been appointed Adjutant to the European Reg. Lieut. Stewart is now appointed Fort Adjutant of Trichinopoly, vice Smith, promoted.

Mr. Aſſiſtant Surgeon Fallowfield is appointed to the 3d Reg. of Native Cav. and Mr. Aſſiſtant Surgeon Grant, appointed to 1ſt Reg. of Native Cav. vice Fallowfield.

---

*5th Dec.*

Mr. Aſſiſtant Surgeon John Hay, appointed to the Garriſon of Sankerydroog, vice Peyton.

Mr. Aſſiſtant Surgeon Aaron Tozer, appointed to the Garriſons of Kiſnagherry and Darampoury, vice Ord.

Serjeant Turton, appointed Key Serjeant of Seringapatam.

---

*11th Dec.*

The Right Hon. the Governor in Council is pleaſed to make the following promotions:

*5th Reg. Native Cav.*—Capt. Lieut. Nuthall to be Captain of a troop, vice Delmonto, deceaſed; date of rank 8th Dec. 1799.

Lieut. K. G. Grange to be Capt. Lieut. vice Nuthall; date 8th Dec. 1799.

Cornet A. M. Bamby to be Lieut. vice Grange; date do.

Second Cornet J. Smith, from the 1ſt Reg. of Cavalry poſted as 1ſt Cornet to the 5th Reg.

---

*15th Dec.*

The following Officers now Supernumerary to the Eſtabliſhment, are to be brought on the ſtrength of Corps, Jan. 1, 1800: Col. R. Crocker, to command the 15th Reg. Native Infantry:

*Lieutenant-Colonels* E. Ferguſon, A. Dyce.

*Majors* T. Clarke, J. M'Kerras.

*Captains* T. K. Crawe, O. Groee, C. R. Phillipſon, H. Smith, J. Walker, H. Evans.

*Captain-Lieutenant* J. Wilſon.

The

Digitized by Google

The following promotions are ordered to complete the Eſtabliſhment, to take rank from the 10th Dec. 1799:

*To be Colonels*—Lieut. Col. G. Fotheringham, and to command the 16th Reg.—G. Wahab, and to command the 17th Native Reg.

*To be Lieut. Colonels*—Majors A. Beatſon, C. Corner, W. Kenny, J. Innes, ſen. R. M. Strange, S. Dalrymple, J. J. Durand.

*To be Majors*—Captains T. G. Gray, W. Wilſon, J. Home, T. Parkinſon, M. M'Gregor, J. Taylor, R. Powis, F. Aiſkill, D. Carey, W. S. Limerick, I. Rodgers.

*To be Captains of Companies*—Capt. Lieuts. J. Brown, W. Blackburne, J. Dickſon, J. Goldſworthy, R. Barclay, A. Bryce, J. Molloy, P. Roſe, A. M'Dowall, C. Armſtrong, R. Fletcher, F. Pierce, G. F. Gerricke, P. Richardſon, T. Bowles, J. Wilſon.—Lieutenants J. Butler, A. Muirhead, W. Macally, T. Whitlie, J. W. Hazard, R. Lyon, J. Lindſay, J. M. Vernon, C. S. Cooper, C. Farran, J. De Morgan.

*To be Captain Lieutenants*—Lieuts. R. Leigh, W. H. Hewitt, T. Titchborne, T. Marriott, T. Steele, J. Welſh, J. Maitland, A. Macleod, H. Nail, A. Marſhall, J. Colebrooke, E. Boardman, W. Peacocke, R. Ogg, W. H. Vaughan, G. Hamilton, N. M. Smyth, R. W. W. Mathews,

---

*24th Dec.*

The Right Hon. the Governor in Council is pleaſed to make the following promotions:

Capt. R. Turing, to be Major, vice Clerk, ſtruck off, date of rank 17th Dec. 1799.

Capt. Lieut. R. Leigh, to be Captain of a Company, vice Turing, promoted, date 17th Dec. 1799.

Capt. Lieut. W. H. Hewitt, to be Captain of a Company, vice Cunningham, ſtruck off, dated 17th Dec. 1799.

Lieut. G. B. Philipſon, to be Captain Lieut. vice Leigh, promoted, date 17th Dec. 1799.

Lieut. M. Stewart, to be Capt. Lieut. vice Hewitt, promoted, date 17th Dec. 1799.

---

*25th Dec.*

In conſequence of the permiſſion granted to Major Gibbings to return to England, the Right Hon. the Governor in Council is pleaſed to make the following removals and appointments, which are to take place from the 1ſt Jan. 1800:

Major R. Turing, Deputy Adjutant General, to be Deputy Quarter-maſter General of the Army, vice Gibbings.

Capt. F. Pierce, to be Deputy Adjutant General of the Army, with the rank of Major annexed to that ſtation, vice Turing.

Lieut. J. Macleane, to be Secretary and Accountant to the Military Board, vice Pierce.

Lieut. J. Grant to be Deputy Secretary to the Military Board, vice Macleane.

Lieut. W. Shaw, to be Aſſiſtant, in the department of the Adj. General.

---

*8th January 1800.*

The Right Hon. the Governor in Council has been pleaſed to make the following appointments:

Col. U. Vigors, to command the northern diviſion of the army and Maſulipatam.

Lieut. Col. D. Campbell, to command the fort and garriſon of Chundergherry, vice Coke on furlough.

Lieutenant C. A. Dyce, to command the fort and garriſon of Dindigul, vice Dyce.

Col. J. Pater, to command at Sera.

Lieut. Col. Dallas, to command at Bangalore.

Capt. G. Martin, to be Major of Brigade to the troops of this Eſtabliſhment ſerving on the iſland of Ceylon, vice Rodgers, promoted.

Capt. Batchelor, to be Muſter-maſter, with the ſubſidiary force ſerving with his Highneſs the Nizam, vice Powis, promoted.

*The following Officers to be Fort Adjutants:*

Lieut. E. Reynolds, at Maſulipatam.

Lieut. H. Mackintoſh, at Chittledroogt

Lieut. J. Falconar, at Pondamallie.

---

*17th Jan.*

Major J. Gerard is appointed Perſian Interpreter to the Commander in Chief from Sept. 1, 1799.

---

*14th Feb.*

The Governor in Council having received information, which his Lordſhip conſiders authentic, of the death of Lieut. Col. J. Oram, is pleaſed to direct that the following promotions do take place:

Senior Major of Infantry G. Smith, to be Lieut. Col. vice Oram, date of commiſſion 16th Jan. 1800.

*Madras*

Digitized by Google

*Madras European Regiment.*—Capt. J. Dighton, to be Major, vice Smith promoted, ditto.

Capt. Lieut. T. Titchborne, to be Capt. of a Company, vice Dighton, ditto.

Lieut. Sir J. Cox, Bart. to be Capt. Lieut., vice Titchborne, ditto.

12th *Reg. Nat. Inf.*—Capt. Lieut. W. H. Vaughan, to be Capt. of a Company, vice Giraud deceased, date of commission 11th Feb. 1800.

Lieut. J. Spence, to be Capt. Lieut. vice Vaughan, ditto.

The Governor in Council is pleased to direct that the following promotions do take place:

*Artillery.*—Capt. Lieut. J. Hammond, to be Capt. of a Company, vice Campbell deceased, date of rank 4th Feb. 1800.

Lieut. S. Dalrymple, to be Captain Lieut. vice Hammond, date of rank ditto.

Lieut. Fireworker C. W. Craigie, to be Lieut. vice Haake deceased, date of rank 30th Jan. ditto

Lieut. Fireworker J. D. Brown, to be Lieut. vice Dalrymple, date of rank 4th Feb. ditto.

Mr. S. Lutwidge, having produced a certificate of his appointment to be Gentleman Cadet, of the year 1797, is admitted with his rank on the establishment.

Mr. T. Darke, having produced a certificate of his appointment to be Gentleman Cadet of the corps of cavalry, is admitted a Cornet on the establishment; date of rank to be settled hereafter.

The following Gentlemen having produced certificates of their appointments to be Gentlemen Cadets of Infantry, are admitted Lieutenants on the establishment; date of rank to be settled hereafter:

E. B. Beauman, W. Baker, T. Farrell, W. Jolly.

---

*26th Feb.*

The Honourable the Court of Directors having resolved that an alteration be made in the establishment of the artillery corps, by the addition of eight matrosses to each company of Artillery, the establishment of a company is from the first March next to be fixed as follows:

1 Capt. 1 Capt. Lieut. 2 Lieut. 1 Lieut. Fireworker, 5 Serjeants, 5 Corporals, 10 Gunners, 2 Drummers, 70 Matrosses.

The Right Honourable the Governor in Council is pleased to direct, that an augmentation of two companies, of the above strength, to each battalion of artillery on the establishment, be made on the first of March next, and Major-General Brathwaite will take measures to supply by drafts from the Madras European regiment, the number of men fit for the artillery, which he may deem necessary, for the immediate formation of those companies.

The following promotions are consequently ordered.

*Artillery.*—Capt. Lieut. C. Donaldson, F. Prescott, B. Fennel, J. H. Frese, to be Captains of Companies; date of rank 1st March 1800.

Lieut. J. Taynton, J. Hall, M. Beauman, J. Hathway, J. Russel, J. Sinclair, jun. R. Charlton, D. Ross—to be Capt. Lieuts. date ditto.

Lieut. Fireworkers J. Nixon, H. Lindsay, W. Kingsley, J. Gallie, A. Gibson, J. C. Franck, C. Griffith, W. G. Pearse, to be Lieutenants; date ditto.

---

*1st March.*

The Governor in Council is pleased to appoint Capt. Lieut. E. Boardman, to be Postmaster to the Subsidiary in the service of his highness the Nizam, vice Leigh, removed to his own corps.

---

*5th March.*

Lieut. R. F. Fowler, to be Deputy Commissary of Stores at Vellore, vice Fruise, promoted.

---

*11th March.*

The Right Hon. the Governor in Council has been pleased to appoint Capt. J. English, to be Secretary to Col. Vigors, commanding the northern division.

In consequence of the circumstances represented to the officer commanding the army in chief, by Cornet J. Ballmer, his Lordship in Council is pleased to order and direct, that Cornet J. Ballmer shall rank next above Cornet J. Smith in the 6th regiment of native cavalry.

The Govenor in Council has been pleased to appoint Lieut. Taylor, to be Adjutant of the 2d Batt. of Artillery, vice Fowler, appointed Deputy Commissary of Stores.

---

*14th March.*

The Hon. Court of Directors having been pleased to appoint the reverend Mr. Vaughan to be a Chaplain on this establishment, the Governor in Council appoints him to do duty at Masulipatam.

2d

Digitized by Google

*2d April.*

The Right Hon. the Governor in Council has been pleaſed to appoint Mr. J. Rowley, to be Military Paymaſter of Fort St. George, and of Extraordinaries, vice the Hon. B. Cochrane reſigned.

Capt. J. Mackerras, to be Major, vice Sheppey, deceaſed.

Capt. Lieut. H. Smith, to be Captain, vice Mackerras, promoted.

Lieut. P. Richardſon, to be Capt. Lieut. vice Smith, promoted.

Lieut. Col. Carliſle, to command at St. Thomas's Mount.

## MADRAS MILITIA.

The Right Honourable the Colonel has been pleaſed to make the following promotions and appointments in the Madras Militia.

Lieut. Abbott to be Capt. of a Company, vice Rice, who retires.

Enſign Williams to be Lieut. vice Abbott, promoted.

J. N. Watts, Eſq. to be enſign, vice Williams, promoted.

# BOMBAY.

## *The Hon.* COMPANY'S ARMY.

BOMBAY, *11th June* 1799.

Mr. T. Anderſon, who has produced a certificate of his appointment of Cadet to this Eſtabliſhment, be promoted to the rank of Enſign from the preſent date. His permanent rank to be ſettled hereafter.

*9th July.*

Major J. Romney, to be promoted to the rank of Lieut. Col. vice Murray, retired; date of rank 28th June 1799.

*2d Aug.*

Lieut. J. E. Robinſon is appointed Adjutant to the 2d Batt. 1ſt Reg. of Native Infantry, vice Warren, deceaſed, 27th May 1799.

*4th Sept.*

Capt. E. Moore is appointed Garriſon Storekeeper and Commiſſary of Receipt and Iſſues of Proviſions, from July 12, 1799.

*5th Dec.*

The following is the rank ſettled for the Bombay Cadets of the ſeaſon 1796, who were permitted to remain till the ſeaſon 1797.

James Lithgow, James Samuel, Robert Drummond, Adam Hogg, William F. Henderſon, and William Hammond.

*Rank of Cadets for Bombay for the ſeaſon* 1797.—Monier Williams, Henry Peile, Humphrey Humphries, Edward Freeman Edwards, John Andrew Wilſon, W. D Cleland, John Quilter, William Hill, John Shaw Shearer, Chriſtopher Hodgſon *(Woolwich)*, Thomas Turner Roberts, Charles Gardiner, Geo. Warburton, Anthony Jordiſon, George Weaver, W. I. Eldridge, Edward Tandy, Charles Hopkinſon *(Woolwich)*, W. L. Carpenter, J. B. Wilſon, Peter Tait, Wood Marriot, James Thomas, Alexander Forſyth, J. F. Dyſon, Thomas Dickenſon *(Woolwich)*, Henry William Sealy, Thomas Morſe, Hamilton Tovey, John Rattray, Alexander Logie, Benjamin William, Dowden Seady, Edward William Shouldham, Jacob Rider *(deceaſed)*, Charles Morgan, Kingſton Egan, Peter Wilkinſon, George Milford, Andrew Levingſtone, John Stewart, Alexander Hay, Le Gender Parkhurſt, George Wilſon, Walter Swan, Henry Helm, Charles Brown, Charles Morſe, John Gibſon, Thomas Grant, Iſaac Kendersley, John Williamſon Lovell, Thomas Anderſon, John Mayne, Edward Serjeant Clitton *(Woolwich)*, Francis French Staunton, Nathaniel Allen, John Hicks, Rob. Anthony Bromley, Henry James Leater, Alexander Gibbons, Charles Savage, John Hawkins, John James Smith, Scheveral Druit, James Bryan Cantillon, James Woodbourn Dunbar, Benjamin Dutton, John Stuart White, David Campbell, William Grant, Charles William Ellwood, Francis Donell, Charles James Jones, Peter De La Moott, James Caſtor Tudor, William Pendock Tucker, John M'Kenzie, Edward Smith Frizell, Robert Stuart, James Hunter, William Marſhall, Alexander Glaſs, J. B. F. J. Powell, Samuel Allen, and John Henry Fleming.

6th



Digitized by Google

*6th Dec.*

The Honourable the Governor in Council, in conſequence of the recommendation of the Commander in Chief, and the teſtimony that accompanied his minute of the 29th of November 1799, of the deceaſe of Capt. G. Gibbons in England, is pleaſed to direct that his name be ſtruck off the liſt of the Army from the date of his commiſſion as Captain, and that Capt. Lieut. R. Lewis's commiſſion be dated the 22d April 1799, vice Gibbons deceaſed. Reſolved alſo that Lieut. J. Turner be promoted to the rank of Capt. Lieut. vice Douglas, promoted; date of commiſſion 28th June 1799.

---

*10th Jan.*

Reſolved, that the following promotion take place in the Infantry:

*5th Native Reg.*—Captain Lieut. J. Turner, to be Capt. of a Company, vice Lawrence, deceaſed; date of rank 8th of January 1800.

Lieut. D. Mahony, to be Capt. Lieut. vice Turner, promoted ditto.

Enſign S. Druit, to be Lieut. vice Mahony, promoted ditto.

*By the Commander in Chief.*—Lieut. S. Druit, of the 5th reg. is poſted to the 2ſt batt. of that corps, vice Mahony, promoted.

---

*12th Jan.*

Lieut. Aitcheſon to be appointed Adjutant and Quarter-maſter to the detachment of the European reg. ſtationed at Cannanore.

---

*15th Jan.*

Lieut. Hay to be appointed Fort Adjutant, Garriſon Quarter-maſter, and Keeper of the fire engines at Tellicherry, vice Steele, proceeding to Europe.

---

*7th Feb.*

Mr. Surgeon Price to be Acting Superintending Surgeon in the province of Canara.

*11th Feb.*

Reſolved that the following promotions and removals in the Medical Line do take place, viz:

Mr. J. Macneelance to be promoted to the rank of Superintending Surgeon.

Meſſrs. Philips and Meek, the ſenior Aſſiſtant Surgeons, to be full Surgeons.

Mr. J. Macneelance is appointed Superintending Surgeon in the northern diviſion of Malabar.

Mr. J. Thorpe, Surgeon of the European reg. vice Macneelance.

Mr. J. Findlay, Garriſon Surgeon at Surat, vice Price.

Mr. D. Carnegie, 3d reg. N.I. vice Macintyre, deceaſed.

Mr. A. Mackonochie, 5th reg. native inf. vice Mackenzie.

Mr. J. Wilſon, of the Bombay frigate, to be Garriſon Surgeon at the Preſidency, vice Thorpe.

Aſſiſtant Surgeons, Dryſdale and Carmichael to act as Surgeons of the Bombay frigate and Mornington.

Aſſiſtant Surgeon Thompſon, to the medical duties with the Malabar Commiſſioners, vice Drummond, abſent on furlough.

Aſſiſtant Surgeon Morgan, to the medical duties at Tellicherry, as well as at Mahé.

Aſſiſtant Surgeon W. A. Davies, to the medical duties at Fort Victoria, vice Carmichael.

Aſſiſtant Surgeon Mardon to Anjengo, vice Meek, promoted.

---

*5th March.*

*European Reg.*—Lieut. C. Bunyon, from the 4th native reg. to be Lieut. vice Kennett, who exchanges, date of rank 21ſt Jan. 1797.

Lieut. J. Martin, from the 4th native reg. to be Lieut. vice Tolcher, who exchanges, date of rank 4th July ditto.

*4th Native Reg.*—Lieut. B. Kennett, from the European reg. to be Lieut. vice Bunyon, who exchanges; date of rank 21ſt Jan. ditto.

Lieut. H. Tolcher, from the European reg. to be Lieut. vice Martin, who exchanges; date of rank 22d March ditto.

BIRTHS,

Digitized by Google

# BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, AND DEATHS.

## BIRTHS.

MAY 4, 1799, at Madras, the Lady of Captain Webſtone, of the artillery, of a daughter.—3, at Bombay, the Lady of Lieut. Col. Kerr, of a ſon.——Same day, at Calcutta, the Lady of T. Raban, Eſq. of a ſon.—10. at Vellore, the Lady of Capt. Preſcott, of the artillery, of a ſon.—14, at Calcutta, the Lady of T. D'Souza, Eſq. of a ſon.—16, at Madras, the Lady of G. Maidman, Eſq. of a daughter.—23, at Berhampore, the Lady of Capt. O'Halloran, of a ſon.—25, at Bombay, the Lady of R. Torin, Eſq. of a ſon.—Same day, at Vellore, the Lady of Captain T. Wood, of a daughter.—28, at Serampore, the Lady of J. C. Pringel, Daniſh Commercial Chief, of a ſon.

JUNE 5, at Barrackpore, the Lady of Lieut. Col. Hyndman, of a daughter.—6, at Calcutta, Mrs. George Dacoſta, of a ſon.—8, at ſame place, the Lady of R. Grant, Eſq. of a daughter.—Same day, at ditto, Mrs. D. Moon, of a ſon.—10, at Benares, the Lady of J. Neave, Eſq. of a ſon—14, at Midnapore, the Lady of T. Hayes, Eſq. of a daughter.—Same day, at Madras, the Lady of G. Ricketts, Eſq. of a daughter.—19, at Nagore, Mrs. Hindes, of a daughter.—Same day, at Poonamallée, the Lady of Capt. Bernard, of a ſon.—20, at Seringapatam, the Lady of Capt. Morris, of a ſon.—22, at Calcutta, the Lady of J. Cheap, Eſq. of a daughter.—Same day, at Kidderpore, Mrs. Thornhill, of a daughter.—25, at Nuddea, the Lady of A. Seaton, of a ſon.—26, at Cawnpore, the Lady of Capt. H. Roſe, of a ſon.—27, at Calcutta, the Lady of E. Fletcher, Eſq. of a ſon.—29, at Cawnpore, the Lady of Capt. Mercer, of Cav. of a daughter.——*Lately*, at Madras, the Lady of A. Macleod, Eſq. of a daughter.—Same place, the Lady of Lieut. D. Morgan, of a daughter.—Same place, the Lady of the Hon. Col. St. John, of a ſon.—Same place, the Lady of Lieut. P. Boſe, of a daughter.—Same place, the Lady of Lieut. Trickey, of a ſon.

JULY 1, at Bombay, the Lady of Major Forbes, of a daughter.—2, at Madras, the Lady of J. Brodie, Eſq. of a ſon.—3, at St. Thomé, the Widow of the late Mr. Holmes, of a daughter.—Same day, at Mongheer, the Lady of R. Moor, Eſq. of a daughter.—4, at Kiſnagur, the Lady of C. Oldfield, Eſq. of a ſon.—8, at Calcutta, Mrs. Davidſon, of a daughter.—9, at Chunar, Mrs. Cumberledge, of a ſon.—Same day, at Dinagepore, the Lady of T. Parr, Eſq. of a ſon.—14, at Bombay, the Lady of W. Page, Eſq. of a daughter.—20, at Bombay, the Lady of Capt. E. Moore, of a ſon.—22, at Cawnpore, the Lady of Col. St. Leger, of a ſon.—26, at Calcutta, Mrs. Lloyd, of a ſon.—Same day, at Cawnpore, the Lady of Capt. H. Roſe, of a ſon.—28, at Kiſnagur, the Lady of Lieut. R. Clarke, of a daughter.—29, at Calcutta, the Lady of Capt. Mercer, of a daughter.—Same day, at ditto, the Lady of E. Strettel, Eſq. of a ſon.—Same day, at Chinſurah, Mrs. Vogel, of a ſon.——*Lately*, at Madras, the Lady of Lieut. Roſs, of a ſon.—At Cochin, the Lady of Lieut. Lawrence, of a ſon.—At Bombay, the Lady of R. Henſhaw, Eſq. of a daughter.—At Calcutta, the Lady of Capt. Stout, of a daughter.—At Guntoor, the Lady of Capt. J. Dighton, of a ſon.—At Bimlipatam, the Lady of R. Campbell, Eſq. of a ſon.

AUGUST 7, at Juanpore, the Lady of Lieut. Gibbs, of a ſon.—8, at Karikal, the Lady of J. Wallace, jun. Eſq. of a ſon.—9, the Lady of F. Diſney, Eſq. of a daughter.—10, at Calcutta, the Lady of G. Prager, Eſq. of a daughter.—13, at Malacca, the Lady of Lieut. Col. A. Taylor, of a daughter.—15, at Calcutta, Mrs. Barnfield, of a ſon.—16, at Madras, the Lady of A. Falconer, Eſq. of a daughter.—19, at the Grove, Mrs. Connel, of a daughter.—21, at Patna, the Lady of Capt. G. Wilton, of a daughter.—23, at Calcutta, Mrs. Caſhore, of a daughter.—26, at ſame place, Mrs. Johnſon, of a daughter.—Same day, at ditto, Mrs. B. Barber, of a ſon.—27, at Purnea, the Lady of F. Hawkins, Eſq. of a daughter.—29, at Manjee, the Lady of Capt. W. Badell, of a ſon.——*Lately*, at Cuddalore, the Lady of J. Duncan, Eſq. of a daughter.—At Sunkerrydroog, the Lady of Col. Stephenſon, of a daughter.—At Bombay, the Lady of Capt. E. Moore, of a ſon.—At Malacca, the Lady of W. Harris, Eſq. of



† H a daughter.

Digitized by Google

a daughter.—At Madras, the Lady of W. H. Gordon, Esq. of a son.—At Bombay, the Lady of C. Watkins, Esq. of a daughter.

SEPTEMBER 7, at Dinagepore, the Lady of C. Bird, Esq. of a daughter. Same day, at Calcutta, the Lady of G. Jackson, Esq. of a daughter.—8, same place, the Lady of Capt. A. Grant, of a daughter.—Same day, at ditto, Mrs. D. Gardiner, of a daughter.—Same day, at ditto, the Lady of Major Glass, of a daughter.—10, at ditto, the Lady of Capt. J. Carnegy, of a daughter.—12, at Bombay, Mrs. Horn, of a daughter.—20, at Calcutta, the Lady of W. Moscrop, Esq. of a daughter.—25, at Masulipatam, the Lady of Capt. T. K. Crewe, of a son.—26, at Chittagong, the Lady of J. Macrae, Esq. of a daughter.—Same day, at Chuprah, the Lady of C. Boddam, Esq. of a daughter.—30, at Rungpore, the Lady of A. Wright, Esq. of a son.

OCTOBER 2, at Madras, the Lady of Major Clarke, of a son.—3, at Allahabad, the Lady of Capt. Whinyates, of a daughter.—7, at Calcutta, the Lady of W. Sandys, Esq. of a son.—12, at Calcutta, Mrs. Henry Brightman, of a daughter.—13, at Muchwa, near Agra, the Lady of T. Thornton, Esq. of a daughter.—Same day, at Calcutta, the Lady of J. Hall, Esq. of a daughter.—15, at Bombay, the Lady of L. Cockran, Esq. of a daughter.—19, at Madras, the Lady of H. A. D. Compton, Esq. of a daughter.—21, at ditto, the Lady of M. Fitzgerald, Esq. of a daughter.—25, at ditto, the Lady of Mr. R. Williams, of a son.——*Lately*, at Calcutta, the Lady of Major Holland, of a daughter.—At Madras, the Lady of G. Chalmers, Esq. of a daughter.

NOVEMBER 3, at Calcutta, Mrs. Maclean, of a son.—8, at ditto, Mrs. Thompson, of a daughter.—10, at Bombay, the Lady of P. Le Messurier, Esq. of a son.—Same day, at Madras, the Lady of J. Goldingham, Esq. of a daughter.—11, at ditto, the Lady of J. De Fries, of a daughter.—Same day, at Calcutta, the Lady of W. Fairlie, Esq. of a son.—17, at Bombay, the Lady of H. Scott, Esq. of a son.—18, at Calcutta, Mrs. Watley, of a daughter.—22, at Surat, the Lady of J. Price, Esq. of a son.—24, at Calcutta, the Lady of T. Boilean, Esq. of a son.—26, at ditto, the Lady of B. Turner, Esq. of a son.——*Lately*, on board the Hon. Company's ship the Duke of Montrose, on the passage to St. Helena, the Lady of J. Thornhill, Esq. of a daughter.—At Dinapore, the Lady of Lieut. Col. Marley, of a daughter.

DECEMBER 1, at Bombay, the Lady of W. Fairlie, Esq. of a son.—Same day, at ditto, Mrs. Archibald Thompson, of a daughter.—12, at Calcutta, the Lady of H. Trail, Esq. of a son.—13, at Bombay, the Lady of J. Rivett, Esq. of a daughter.—16, at Calcutta, the Lady of W. Armstrong, of a son.—20, at ditto, the Lady of J. Palmer, Esq. of a son.—21, at Calcutta, Mrs. Madge, of a son.—24, at ditto, the Lady of Capt. Colebrooke, of a daughter.—Same day, at ditto, the Lady of Lieut. M. Mawinter, of a daughter.——*Lately*, at ditto, Mrs. Judah, of a son. Same place, Mrs. Colin Robertson, of a son. At Barrackpore, the Lady of Capt. G. Hickman, of a son.—At Ballegunge, the Lady of J. H. Hutchinson, Esq. of a daughter.—At Lucknow, the Lady of A. Pringle, Esq. of a son.—At Hadgeedangah, the Lady of S. Blackburn, of a son.—At Calcutta, Mrs. Marony, of a daughter.—At Madura, the Lady of —— Macally, Esq. of a daughter.—At Surat, the Lady of Capt. N. Tucker, of a son.—At Madras, the Lady of the Rev. Mr. Kerr, of a son.

JANUARY 1, 1800, at Madras, Lady Eliz. Richardson, of a son.—5, at Calcutta, the Lady of Capt. A. Greene, of a son.—Same day, at ditto, the Lady of D. Campbell, Esq. of a daughter.—7, at Bissenpore, the Lady of Capt. Leathart, of a daughter.—11, at Cawnpore, the Lady of W. P. Cartwright, of a son.—Same day, at Cuddalore, the Lady of H. Taylor, Esq. of a daughter.—12, at Calcutta, the Lady of the Rev. C. Buchanan, of a daughter.—21, at Rungpore, the Lady of D. Mason, Esq. of a son.—22, at Calcutta, Mrs. Blaney, of a son.—24, at Vizagapatam, the Lady of Capt. Preston, of a son.—26, at Chittagong, the Lady of J. Stonhouse, Esq. of a son.—*Lately*, the Lady of H. Tolfrey, Esq. of a daughter.—At Kissengunge, the Lady of Mr. Wade, Surgeon, of a daughter.

FEBRUARY 4, at Gyah, the Lady of Capt. J. Delamain, of twins.—7, at Coolhariah, Mrs. Savi, of a son.—11, at Calcutta, the Lady of D. Ross, Esq. of a daughter.—18, at Midnapore, the Lady of Capt. Fletcher, of a daughter.—Same day, at Madras, the Lady of G. Read, Esq. of a daughter.—19, at Chinsurah, the Widow of the late Wm. Collier, of

Digitized by Google

of a ſon.—21, at St. Thomas's Mount, the Lady of A. W. H. Bainbridge, Eſq. of a ſon.—*Lately*, at Calcutta, the Lady of G. H. Barlow, Eſq. of a ſon.—Same place, the Lady of Mr. Jones, of the Poſt-Office, of a ſon.—At Cawnpore, the Lady of Capt. R. Macgregor, of a ſon.—At Berhampore, the Lady of Capt. J. C. Mitchell, of a daughter.

MARCH 1, at Calcutta, Mrs. Hollingbery, of a daughter.—18, at Madras, the Lady of E. Watts, Eſq. of a daughter.

## MARRIAGES.

MAY 30, 1799, at Maſulipatam, Lieut. W. H. Hewitt, to Miſs Cotgrave.

JUNE 5, at Calcutta, Mr. W. Wollaſton, to Miſs Mendes.—8, at Bombay, J. Cumberledge, Eſq. to Miſs C. Anderſon.—16, at Columbo, J. Lavalliere, Eſq. to the Widow of L. A. C. Scherer, daughter of P. Slinſken, Eſq. late Governor of the Dutch factory at Surat.—19, at Tiagar, Lieut. B. Foſter, to Miſs M. Ferguſon.—20, at Cochin, G. W. Gillio, Eſq. to Miſs Grant.—25, at Calcutta, Mr. T. Betts, to Mrs. C. Manning.—29, at ditto, A. Gray, M. D. to Miſs E. L. Robertſon.

JULY 4, at Bombay, J. Smith, Eſq. of the Civ. Service, to Miſs Arbuthnot.—Same day, at Calicut, Q. Crauford, Eſq. to Miſs Mackonnochie.—6, at Calcutta, Lieut. Reid, to Miſs J. Grand.—9, at ditto, Mr. J. F. Sargent, to Mrs. A. Copeland.—18, at Mongheer, T. Twining, Eſq. Civil Service, to Miſs M. Cock.—Same day, at Berhampore, Lieut. W. Innes, to Miſs Rawſtorne, daughter of Major-Gen. Rawſtorne.—24, at Madras, Mr. J. A. Caſſimere, to Miſs H. Ferguſon.—29, at Calcutta, Mr. J. A. Macarthur, to Miſs M. Caiſe.—*Lately*, at Madras, J. Taylor, Eſq. Sec. to the Board of Trade, to Miſs Williams.

AUGUST. *Lately*, at Madras, W. Ainſlie, Eſq. Surgeon, to Miſs Cunningham.

SEPTEMBER 13, at Calcutta, C. Corfield, Eſq. Surgeon, 76th Regiment, to Miſs Smith, daughter of B. Smith, Eſq. Judge of the 24 Pergunnahs.—14, at Goa, Col. Sir W. Clarke, to Miſs Prendergaſt.—28, at Trichinopoly, Mr. J. Stevens, to Miſs A. Mackey.—*Lately*, at Calcutta, Mr. R. Griffiths, merchant, to Miſs E. Lee.—At Seringapatam, Mr. Frank, Aſſiſt. Surgeon, to Mrs. Pike.—At Madras, C. Rothman, Eſq. to Mrs. Woodhouſe.—Same place, Mr. Harrington, 4th Officer of the H. C. ſhip *Roſe*, to Miſs Douglaſs, a most beautiful and highly accompliſhed young lady.

OCTOBER 3, at Calcutta, W. C. Hutton, Eſq. 2d Officer of the Hon. C.'s ſhip *Manſhip*, to Miſs Reid, daughter of Mrs. Major Sibbald.—11, at Berhampore, Lieut. J. Pleydell, to Miſs Duboiſe.—19, at Calcutta, W. Holland, Eſq. to Miſs Clarke.—20, ſame place, Capt. T. W. Court, to Miſs Fiſher.

NOVEMBER 18, at Benares, A. P. Johnſon, Eſq. to Miſs M. D'Aguilar.—22, at Calcutta, J. Herbert, Eſq. to Miſs Meredyth, daughter of the late Sir J. M. Bart.—25, ſame place, Lt. Meulh, to Miſs L. Carliſle.—Same day, at Madras, Capt. Wilſon, to Miſs A. B. Croſſier.—*Lately*, at Calcutta, W. T. Smith, Eſq. to Miſs Morris.—Same place, Major G. Prole, to Miſs Whiſh.—At Madras, A. M'Kenzie, Eſq. to Miſs Lang.

DECEMBER 4, at Calcutta, E. Lloyd, Eſq. to Miſs L. Engell.—Same place, Capt. G. Rowe, to Miſs French.—6, at Kidderpore-Houſe, Mr. T. Smith, to Miſs S. Potter.—*Lately*, at Calcutta, Mr. T. Muffin, to Miſs Pennitz.—At Mrs. Turnbull's ſeminary, at ditto, Mr. Baldwin, to Miſs M. Holland.—At Madras, J. Lautier, Eſq. to Miſs Pantin.—Same place, C. Walters, Eſq. to Mrs. Oram.—At Calcutta, Capt. M. Weatherall, to Miſs Louiſa Vrignon.—Same place, Mr. C. Dexter, to Miſs Proſſer.—Same place, Major R. Bell, to to Miſs Jemima Scott.

JANUARY 1, 1800, at Cawnpore, Mr. P. Gore, Conductor of Ordnance, to Miſs Chriſtie, of Allahabad.—2, at the Government-Houſe, Serampore, J. Kreſting, Eſq. firſt Member of his Daniſh Majeſty's Council and Chief Magiſtrate at that place, to Miſs Morley, grand-daughter to his Excellency Col. Bie.—Same day and place, G. A. V. Deurs, Eſq. to Mrs. M. E. Hofgaard.—3, at Ramnad, G. L. Prendergaſt, Eſq. Bombay Civil Eſtab. to Miſs Luſhington.—5, at Negapatam, B. J. D. Vanderwall, to Miſs E. Thompſon, daughter of G. Thompſon, Eſq. Reſident at Nagore.—9, at Berhampore, C. Beecher, Eſq. to Miſs Reed.—14, at Bombay, G. Kier, Eſq. M. D. to Miſs E. M. Goodwin.—18, at Calcutta, Mr. P. Torchler, to Miſs Iſaacke.—20, at Bombay, Capt. Williams, of the H. C.'s ſhip *Thames*, to Miſs Cockran, daughter of L. Cockran, Eſq. of that Eſtab.—26, at Juanpore, F. Lawrence, Eſq. to Miſs Eliza Cock, eldeſt daughter of J. Cock, Eſq. of Rampoore, near Banares.—29, at Rampoore, the Hon. A.



Digitized by Google

Ramſay, of the Hon. C.'s Civil Service, to Miſs Rachel Cock, third daughter of J. Cock, Eſq. of that place.—*Lately*, at Madras, Sir T. Hamilton, Bart. to Miſs E. Collie, youngeſt daughter of J. Collie, Eſq.—Same day and place, G. P. Rickett, Eſq. Collector of the 24 Pergunnahs, to Miſs Pierce.—At *St. Helena*, J. Marſhall, Eſq. to Miſs Eliza Brooke, only daughter of the Governor of that iſland.

FEBRUARY 2, at Calcutta, Mr. A. Thompſon, to Miſs C. Groſe.—Same day, at ditto, Mr. A. Roderick, to Miſs A. Vaſs.—12, at Tanjore, Lieut. E. Macleod, 13th Native regt. to Miſs Harriſon.—*Lately*, at Chittledroog, Capt. Walker, 4th regt. Native Cavalry, to Mrs. Weſt.—At Arnee, Major J. Blackwell, of His Majeſty's 29th Dragoons, to Miſs M. Wood.

MARCH 17, at Bombay, Lieut. Short, of His Majeſty's 51ſt. regt. to Miſs Roberts.—*Lately*, at ditto, C. Forbes, Eſq. to Mrs. Aſhburner, relict of the late W. Aſhburner, Eſq.—At Calcutta, J. Erſkine, Eſq. to Miſs H. Erſkine.—At Tipperah, Bengal, M. Campbell, Eſq. to Miſs A. Harris.—At Madras, Capt. G. A. String, of the Danish Service, to Miſs A. C. Meppen, daughter of the late Doctor Meppen, of Pulicat.

APRIL 9, at Madras, J. N. Watts, Eſq. to Miſs Dodſon.—*Lately*, at Calcutta, Sir F. Hamilton, Bart. to Miſs E. Collie.

## DEATHS.

APRIL 14, 1799, at Seringapatam, Lieut. J. Maynard, 2d battalion 9th regt. Native Infantry.

MAY 5, at Seringapatam, Lieut. B. Barclay.—14, at ſame place, Lieut. J. Reddie.—15, at Columbo, Lieut. Marſden, Native Infantry.—16, at Seringapatam, Capt. A. Roſe, 73d regt.—17, at Madras, Lieut. Colonel J. T. Evans, of the Hon. Company's Infantry.—18, at ſame place, W. Stuart, Eſq. Aſſiſtant Surgeon.—19, at ditto, Lieut. D. Campbell, of the Hon. Company's Infantry.—23, at ditto, Capt. C. Saffeary, late commander of the Daniſh ſhip Haabot.—27, at Bombay, ſuddenly, Lieut. J. T. Warren.—31, at Madras, Mr. R. Card, a young man of great probity and conciliating manners.

JUNE 2, at Calcutta, Mrs. Bondfield, a widow lady, poſſeſſed of conſiderable property; the principal part of which ſhe bequeathed to the Portugueze Church.—Same day, at Madras, Lieut. C. T. Muller.—5, at Madras, Major General G. Campbell: his remains were depoſited, on the ſucceeding evening, with every military honour due to his rank; 63 minute guns, anſwering to the age of the General, were fired from the ramparts during the proceſſion; the flags in the garriſon and ſhips in the road were diſplayed half maſt high, and the corpſe was received at the Wallajah Bridge, by the whole of his Majeſty's 10th regt. who conducted it with the uſual ſolemnities to the place of interment.——Same day, at Vellore, brevet Capt. H. Williamſon, of the Cavalry.—7, at Calcutta, Mr. W. Baillie, a worthy and deſerving man.—14, at ditto, Mr. T. Simmons.—Same day, at Chinſurah, Capt. Villart, late of the French garriſon at Pondicherry.—27, at Calcutta, Mrs. Cummings.——*Lately*, at Mundul Ghaut, in Burdwan, Mr. J. Thompſon, Superintendant of the Bunds in that province.—At Calcutta, the infant daughter of H. Tolfrey, Eſq.—At Cawnpore, D. S. Freeman, Eſq. an Aſſiſtant Surgeon, Bengal eſtabliſhment.—At Batavia, J. O. Herklots, Eſq. Member of the Supreme Court of Juſtice at that place.—At Dinnapore, Mrs. Benſon.—At Errode, Lieut. Col. T. Parr.—At Entally, Mrs. Dean.—At Alepy, Keeſho Pila, many years Dewan to his Highneſs the Rajah of Travencore.—At Madras, the infant ſon of G. Lys, Eſq.—At ditto, the infant daughter of Sir T. Strange.—In the iſland of Perim, Lieut. Vincent, of his Majeſty's 84th regt.

JULY 1, At Seringapatam, Lieut. T. Acton.—Same day, at Lucknow, A. Franco, Eſq.—3, at Calcutta, Mr. A. Norton.—7, at ditto, J. Miller, Eſq. Mint Maſter.—Same day, at Madras, Cornet R. Dawſon, Native Cavalry.—9, at Benares, J. H. Martin, Eſq. of the Civil Service and Regiſter of the Court of Appeal at that place.—12, at Calcutta, Mrs. G. Hudſon.—13, at Boglepore, Col. Bateman.—15, at Calcutta, the infant daughter of Mr. Davidſon.—26, at Calcutta, Dr. J. Hunn.—*Lately*, at Calcutta, Capt. W. Mears, commander of the Hon. Company's ſhip Royal Biſhop.—At Calcutta, G. Cummings, Eſq. late one of the head ſupercargoes at China.—In camp, near Seringapatam, Major C. Bladen.—Same place, Capt. W. Monteath, 19th Dragoons.—At Ganjam, J. Warricker, Eſq. Aſſiſtant to the Collector of that diſtrict.—With the grand army, Lieut. F. H. Thomas, 73d regt.—At Calcutta, Cornet

Digitized by Google

net D. Grant, of the Hon. Company's Cavalry.—At Dinapore, Mrs. Samuel Chill.—With Col. Brown's detachment, whilſt on the march to Seringapatam, Lieut. D. Macdonald, 19th Foot.—At Madras, J. Call, Eſq. ſenior Alderman.—Same place, G. Baker, Eſq. aged 77 years. In the active ſeaſon of life, he was variouſly employed by the Eaſt India Company, always to the benefit of the public and his own honour. The accuracy of his ſurvey to the Eaſtward, has been confirmed by ſubſequent navigators; he was the firſt European Maſter Attendant at Madras, an office he filled to the entire ſatisfaction of government and the trading part of the community. By his indefatigable perſeverance the ſettlement of Madras was relieved from the diſtreſs it had experienced, in the want of wholeſome water: he diſcovered the pureſt and beſt ſprings, and amply ſupplied the Black Town and the Fort through pipes, which led alſo to the ſea beach for the uſe of the ſhipping. In conſequence of this great public benefit, the Eaſt India Company granted him an annuity of 500l. ſterling.—Same place, Lieut. Macbeth, Scotch Brigade, a brave, diligent, and ſkilful officer.—Same place, Monſ. De Diu, of the Faculty, and ſome time ſince an attendant on the durbar of his highneſs the Nabob.—At Bombay, the infant ſon of Capt. G. Holmes.—Same place, Mr. W. Goodyer, Surgeon's Mate, of the Hon. Company's ſhip Thames.—At Seringapatam, Lieut. Cotes, Scotch Brigade.—At Arnee, Lt. Maccallum, of the ſame corps.—To the Southward, Lieut. P. Dormieux, Lieut. J. W. Collins, and Lieut. H. Blake, of the Coaſt Army, and Lieut. Douglas of the Bengal Artillery.—On his way to Calcutta, Lieut. Colonel S. Black, of the 3d regt. Cavalry. Col. B. after his arrival at Patna, with a view of expediting his journey to the Preſidency, left his budgerow, and went on board a ſmall bunleah, wherein he meant to proceed night and day. The next night, when in the middle of the river, he was awaked by his ſervants, who informed him that the boat was ſinking. Finding her nearly filled with water, he leapt overboard, with a view of ſwimming to the ſhore, and unfortunately periſhed. The people who remained in the boat got ſafe in her to the ſhore.

AUGUST 2, at Chittagong, Capt. H. Cox, of a fever, with which he was attacked at Ramoo, while on a deputation from government to ſettle ſome affairs with the Burmahs, in that diſtrict.—3, at Calcutta, the Lady of Capt. H. M. Beare.—5, at Chinſurah, the infant ſon of Mr. C. L. Vogel.—6, at Chunar, Mr. J. Stoney, Steward to the General Hoſpital at that ſtation.—Same day, at Bombay, Cowasjee Ruſtomjee Patel.—7, at ditto, Lieut. J. W. Hewetſon.—9, at Pallamcottah, Lieut. Ravenhill.—19, at Madras, C. Gambier, Eſq. ſenr. merchant.—23, at Seringapatam, Lieut. R. Maitland.—*Lately*, in Calcutta, Colonel Bateman.—At the Moluccas, Lieut. Slingſby, of the Hon. Company's Infantry, Madras eſtabliſhment. Lieut. S. was treacherouſly ſhot at and killed by a Malay chieftain, near the poſt at which he commanded.—At Bombay, the infant daughter of R. Torin, Eſq.—At Calcutta, J. M. Howell, Eſq.—Same place, G. Sinclair, Eſq. cultivator of flax and hemp.—At Suez, Capt. Rowe, commander of his Majeſty's ſloop of war Trincomallée.—At Calcutta, Major Allen, of his Majeſty's 12th Foot.—Same place, Capt. Macpherſon and Lieut Whitlie, of the 33d Foot.—At Trincomallée, Capt. H. Macpherſon, of his Majeſty's 80th Foot.—At Barrackpore, the Lady of Capt. Hawkins.—At Calcutta, the wife of Mr. T. A. Stainſbury.—Same place, Mr. T. Maudſley.—Near Dinapore, Lieut. C. Mackenzie.—At Pulo Penang, J. Mackintyre, Eſq.—Same place, J. Brown, Eſq.—At Madras, Cornet Hunter, 19th Light Dragoons.

SEPTEMBER 5, at Futtyghur, Lieut. C. Smyth, of the Native Infantry.—14, in Fort William, Lieut. Colonel Wemyſs, commanding his Majeſty's 10th regt. Foot.—Same day and place, Lieut. Morgan, 76th regt.—15, at Chinſurah, Mr. P. David.—18, at Calcutta, Mr. Alex. Roſcwell.—23, at ditto, J. Imhoff, Eſq.—24, at Shehergotty, T. Palmer, Eſq. Judge and Magiſtrate of the Zillah of Ramghur.—25, at Calcutta, J. W. Smyth, Eſq. Aſſiſtant Surgeon. Same day and place, D. Munro, Eſq.—*Lately*, at Calcutta, Lieut. P. Caſſady.—Same place, Lieut. W. Baxter.—At Gauzipore, near Benares, Mr. J. Shipway, Conductor of Ordnance.—At Calcutta, Mr. C. Schmaltz, whom his family, friends, and ſociety in general, will deplore; and whoſe virtuous and amiable qualities will ever live in their remembrance.—At Tranquebar, Mr. G. Harrop.—At Cuttogunge, near Berhampore, T. Lyon, Eſq.



Digitized by Google

OCTOBER 11, at Calcutta, Mr. J. Armſtrong.—Same day, at Allahabad, the Rev. J. Haſſey.—27, at Calcutta, Sir John Meredith, Bart.—*Lately*, at Vizagapatam, G. Wilſon, Eſq. paymaſter and garriſon ſtore-keeper at that place and its dependencies.—At Calcutta, Mr. Reed, midſhipman of the Minerva.—Drowned in Diamond Harbour, Mr. Parker, 4th Officer of the Hon. Company's ſhip Britannia.—At Calcutta, George Foreman, Eſq.—On the Weſt Coaſt of Sumatra, Capt. Roſs, late commander of the *Prince of Wales* cruizer.—At Madras, Lieut. J. Jennings of his Majeſty's 51ſt regt.—Cornet H. Munt, of the Cavalry, and Lieut. R. Macdowall, of the Native Infantry, on the coaſt eſtabliſhment.—At Vizagapatam, Major T. W. Shippey, of the Hon. Company's Infantry.—In the iſland of Perim, Capt. Bower, of his Majeſty's 84th regt.—At Poonah, NANNA FURNAVESE, late Prime Miniſter to the Paſhwa.—At Chunar, Major General John Erſkine, commanding that ſtation, regretted by his friends, and lamented by his acquaintance.—At Bombay, Lieut. J. Inglis.

NOVEMBER 3, at Mangalore, Lieut. J. R. Stuart, adjutant and quartermaſter to the 3d regt. Native Infantry.—28, at Bombay, in the 30th year of his age, Mr. J. Cramlington, firſt Officer of the ſhip Pearl; a judicious and ſkilful officer. His character was highly reſpectable; in his manners he was amiable and unaſſuming; and in the whole tenor of his conduct, a credit to his profeſſion.—*Lately*, Mr. J. C. Fowler, commander of the ſhip *Pearl*, in the defence of which he fell in the prime of his life. Mr. Fowler was a man of ſtrict fidelity; a good ſeaman, an uſeful and diligent officer.—At Fort Victoria, on the coaſt of Malabar, J. Carmichael, Eſq. of the Medical Service, on Bombay eſtab.—At Bombay, Lieut. G. Drummond, of the Marine.—At Jaffnapatam, Capt. B. Mackenna.—At Bombay, Lieut. B. Cantillon.—At Cawnpore, Major Sibbald, 9th regt. Native Infantry.—At Columbo, Dr. Ewart, Phyſician General to his Majeſty's forces in the Eaſt Indies.—At Condapore, the Lady of Lieut. Colonel Diſney.—At Calcutta, T. Henckell, Eſq. Civil Service, Bengal eſtab.—At Jeſſore, the Lady of J. Melville, Eſq. Judge and Magiſtrate of that place.—At Bombay, Lieut. W. White, of the Marine, a meritorious and deſerving officer.—At Calcutta, Capt. Clayton, 5th Native regt.—At Seringapatam, Lieut. Tew, 33d regt.

DECEMBER 1, at Bimlipatam, Capt. J. Hall, 8th regt. Native Infantry.—18, at Madras, Mr. R. Henderſon, whoſe loſs we may with truth aſſert is univerſally regretted.——*Lately*, at Bimlipatam, Lieut. C. G. A. Lanauze, of the Hon. Company's Infantry.—At Trincomallée, Lieut. Douglas, of his Majeſty's 10th regt.—On board the Albion, off the iſland of Ceylon, Mr. J. Lyne.—In the Malabar Province, J. Penroſe, Eſq. Surgeon Extraordinary to his Majeſty.—At Bombay, Enſign S. Gamble.—Same place, Lieut. G. Broomhall.—Same place, S. Mackintyre, Eſq. Surgeon.—In Fort William, Capt. Ferguſon, 78th regt.—At Madras, J. P. Bulton, Eſq. Civil Service.—On board the Guide Pilot ſchooner, at Diamond Harbour, Capt. J. H. Wingrave, Bengal eſtabliſhment, on the point of embarking for Europe for the eſtabliſhment of his health.—At the Orphan Houſe, Mr. W. J. Wyne, Head Maſter of the Hon. Company's School for the Orphans and Children of the non-commiſſioned officers and private Europeans of the Bengal army.—At St. Thomé, Capt. B. Delmonto.—At Bombay, Lt. Maughan, 84th regt.

JANUARY 5, 1800, at Shahabad, George Frazer, Eſq. Surgeon to that ſtation, ſincerely regretted by all who had the pleaſure of his acquaintance.—7, at Calcutta, Mr. J. Hyde, junr.—8, at Culna, Mr. D. Lloyd.—Same day, at Madras, Mrs. Michael Leal, aged 73.—Same day, at Calcutta, T. A. Stroud, Eſq. Barriſter of the Supreme Court.—Same day, at Berhampore, after a long and ſevere illneſs, which he bore with great fortitude, Lieut. Colonel J. Gillanders, regretted by all who knew him.—13, at St. Thomé, His Excellency the Right Rev. Tre Manoel de Jeſus Maria Joze, Biſhop of Mylapore and its dependencies, one of the Counſellors of Her Faithful Majeſty, aged 51 years: a character truly patriarchal, amiable and benevolent.—15, at ditto, the infant ſon of J. Chinnery, Eſq.—16, at Negapatam, Mr. N. R. Brouncker.——*Lately*, at Bencoolen, Lieut. Fireworker Monſell, of the Bengal eſtab.—Near Lahur, Colonel Bellaſſis, formerly of the Hon. Company's engineers.—At Bombay, the infant daughter of Capt. J. Shaw, 77th regt.—At Madras, the infant daughter of G. Lys, Eſq.—At



Digitized by Google

St. Thomé, the infant son of L. de Fries, Esq.—At Madras, the infant daughter of G. Chalmers, Esq.

FEBRUARY 2, at Madras, Capt. J. Campbell, of that establishment.—Same place, Serjeant W. Conner, aged 86.—At Madras, the Rev. Father Ferdinand, Superior of the Capuchin Church at this Presidency.—At Negapatam, Capt. Gay, Master Attendant.—At Calcutta, the infant daughter of C. Robertson, Esq.

MARCH 3, at the house of her uncle, Sir H. Raffel, at Calcutta, the Hon. Miss Aylmer, a young lady of great beauty, and many accomplishments.—At Bombay, J. Wilkinson, Esq. Master in Equity in the Court of the Recorder at that Presidency.—At Sera, Lieut. J. James Temple of the Hon. Company's Cavalry.—At Pondicherry, Mr. T. Pollard, Invalid Surgeon on the Madras establishment.—At Madras, Capt. J. Darling, late commander of the ship Sylph.—At Seringapatam, the Lady of Quarter-master Rose, of his Majesty's 73d regt. much respected and lamented.—At Bombay, Col. Jeremiah Hawkes, of the Hon. Company's artillery on that establishment. Mr. H. was unfortunately drowned while bathing between the islands of Bombay and Colabah; by this accident the service is deprived of an able officer, who had justly attained a very eminent degree of reputation in the profession of which he was a member; nor was he less valuable in the circles of private society, where his uniform complacency of manners, and vivacity of disposition, rendered him as much esteemed, as his loss is now generally regretted.

APRIL.—*Lately*, at Jaffnapatam, Capt. Baron Mackenna, aged 64.—At Trincomallée, Lieut. F. Isaacke, of the Artillery.—At New Town, Cuddalore, aged 76, Capt. Andrew Kerr, formerly of the country service, but better known by the name of the *Old Commodore*. He was born at Fort St. David's about the year 1724. He was a sensible old man, of plain and blunt manners, strongly characteristic of his profession. In his will, he directed his body to be interred in a particular spot of his garden, without ceremony or service. His coffin had lain for many years in his godown, and was occasionally made use of as a *liquor chest*, or a receptacle for *horse gram*.—At Calcutta, the Lady of Mr. J. Wilson, merchant, late of Glasgow.—At Madras, aged 42 years, 21 of which he served the East India Company, by whose death they have lost a most valuable officer, Major J. Rogers, Military Auditor General at Ceylon.——*Lately*, at Seringapatam, shortly after the capture of that fortress, M. D. Buckeridge, Esq. a young gentleman of respectable parentage, of amiable manners, and of sterling merit.



Digitized by Google

# SUPPLEMENT TO THE CHRONICLE.

## THE FOUNDATION OF A COLLEGE AT CALCUTTA.

THE following is an exact Copy of the REGULATION for the COLLEGE, which, with the concurrence of the Honourable the EAST INDIA COMPANY, the Marquis WELLESLEY has instituted at Calcutta in August 1800. It is founded on the most liberal principles; and the plan embraces an extensive range of science and literature. All the polished languages, ancient and modern, of Europe as well as of Asia, together with the leading branches of the physical and moral sciences, are to be taught in this College; and the most generous encouragement is held out to men of talents and erudition both in India and in England, to become Candidates for the different Professorships.

The scheme reflects honour on the able and enlightened Statesman with whom it originated; and adds greatly to the other glories which his wise and brilliant administration has already acquired. We hope that the Institution itself may excite that emulation among our youth in India, which it is so well calculated to inspire, that it may produce that utility which ought to result from it; and that therefore it may receive from his Majesty's Ministers, as well as the Court of Directors, and particularly from the future Governors of Bengal, that zealous patronage and unremitting attention by which alone such a Seminary, situated at so great a distance from the Mother Country, can be expected to flourish. But, should experience unfortunately disappoint the expectations of the Founder of this splendid Institution, he will yet have the satisfaction of knowing that, under his administration, the best and noblest means were employed and enforced, for promoting the cultivation of rational knowledge among the Servants of the Company, and thereby for securing the religious and civil rights of thirty millions of an ingenious and industrious people; those rights which are the inheritance of their fathers, which they themselves consider as sacred, and on which, therefore, their prosperity, welfare and happiness essentially depend.

### A. D. 1800. REGULATION.

A REGULATION *for the Foundation of a* COLLEGE *at Fort William in Bengal, and for the better Instruction of the* JUNIOR CIVIL SERVANTS *of the Honourable the* ENGLISH EAST INDIA COMPANY, *in the important Duties belonging to the several arduous Stations to which the said Junior Civil Servants may be respectively destined in the Administration of Justice, and in the general Government of the British Empire in India.—Passed by the Governor General in Council on the 10th of July 1800; corresponding with the 28th Assar, 1207 Bengal era; the 4th Sawun, 1207 Fussily; the 28th Assar, 1207 Willaity; the 4th Sawun, 1857 Sumbut; and the 17th Suffer, 1215 Hejirah;—But, by his Lordship's special order, bearing date on the 4th of May 1800, being the first Anniversary of the glorious and decisive Victory obtained by British Arms at* Seringapatam, *the Capital of the kingdom of* Mysore.

I. WHEREAS it hath pleased Divine Providence to favour the counsels and arms of Great Britain in India with a continued course of prosperity and glory; and whereas, by the victorious issue of several successive wars, and by the happy result of a just, wise, and moderate system of policy, extensive territories in Hindustan and in the Deccan have been subjected to the dominion of Great Britain, and under the government of the Hon. the English East India Company, in process of time a great and powerful empire has been founded, comprehending many

Digitized by Google

many populous and opulent provinces, and various nations, differing in religious perſuaſions, in language, manners and habits, and reſpectively accuſtomed to be governed according to peculiar uſages, doctrines and laws; and whereas the ſacred duty, true intereſt, honour and policy of the Britiſh Nation require that effectual proviſion ſhould be made at all times for the good government of the Britiſh empire in India, and for the proſperity and happineſs of the people inhabiting the ſame; and many wiſe and ſalutary regulations have accordingly been enacted from time to time by the Governor General in Council, with the benevolent intent and purpoſe of adminiſtering to the ſaid people their own laws, uſages and cuſtoms, in the mild and benignant ſpirit of the Britiſh Conſtitution; and whereas it is indiſpenſably neceſſary, with a view to ſecure the due execution and adminiſtration of the ſaid wiſe, ſalutary, and benevolent regulations in all time to come, as well as of ſuch regulations and laws as may hereafter be enacted by the Governor General in Council, that the civil ſervants of the Hon. the Engliſh Eaſt India Company, exerciſing high and important functions in the government of India, ſhould be properly qualified to diſcharge the arduous duties of their reſpective offices and ſtations, ſhould be ſufficiently inſtructed in the general principles of literature and ſcience, and ſhould poſſeſs a competent knowledge, as well of the laws, government and conſtitution of Great Britain, as of the ſeveral native languages of Hinduſtân and the Deccan, and of the laws, uſages and cuſtoms of the provinces which the ſaid civil ſervants reſpectively may be appointed to govern; and whereas the early interruption in Europe of the education and ſtudies of the perſons deſtined for the civil ſervice of the Hon. the Engliſh Eaſt India Company, precludes them from acquiring, previouſly to their arrival in India, a ſufficient foundation in the general principles of literature and ſcience, or a competent knowledge of the laws, government and conſtitutions of Great Britain, and many qualifications eſſential to the proper diſcharge of the arduous and important duties of the civil ſervice in India, cannot be fully obtained otherwiſe than by a regular courſe of education and ſtudy in India, conducted under the ſuperintendance, direction, and control of the ſupreme authority of the government of theſe poſſeſſions: and whereas no public inſtitution now exiſts in India under which the junior ſervants, appointed at an early period of life to the ſervice of the Hon. the Engliſh Eaſt India Company, can attain the neceſſary means of qualifying themſelves for the high and arduous truſts to which they are reſpectively deſtined; and no ſyſtem of diſcipline or education has been eſtabliſhed in India for the purpoſe of directing and regulating the ſtudies of the ſaid junior ſervants, or of guiding their conduct upon their firſt arrival in India, or of forming, improving or preſerving their morals, or of encouraging them to maintain the honour of the Britiſh name in India, by a regular and orderly courſe of induſtry, prudence, integrity and religion: The Moſt Noble RICHARD, MARQUIS WELLESLEY, Knight of the Illuſtrious Order of Saint Patrick, &c. &c. &c. Governor General in Council, deeming the eſtabliſhment of ſuch an inſtitution, and ſyſtem of diſcipline, education and ſtudy, to be requiſite for the good government and ſtability of the Britiſh Empire in India, and for the maintenance

Digitized by Google

tenance of the interests and honour of the Hon. the East-India Company, his Lordship in Council hath therefore enacted as follows:

II. A College is hereby founded at Fort William in Bengal, for the better instruction of the junior civil servants of the Company, in such branches of literature, science, and knowledge, as may be deemed necessary to qualify them for the discharge of the duties of the different offices constituted for the administration of the government of the British possessions in the East Indies.

III. A suitable building shall be erected for the College, containing apartments for the superior officers, for the students, for a library, and for such other purposes as may be found necessary.

IV. The Governor-General shall be the Patron and Visitor of the College.

V. The Members of the Supreme Council, and the Judges of the Sudder Dewanny Adawlut, and of the Nizam Adawlut, shall be the Governors of the College.

VI. The Governor-General in Council shall be Trustee for the management of the Funds of the College; and shall regularly submit his proceedings, in that capacity, to the Hon. the Court of Directors.

VII. The Comptrolling Committee of Treasury shall be Treasurers of the College.

VIII. The Accountant-General, and the Civil Auditor, shall be respectively Accountant, and Auditor of Accounts, of the College.

IX. The Advocate-General, and the Hon. Company's standing Council, shall be the Law Officers of the College.

X. The immediate government of the College shall be vested in a Provost and Vice-Provost, and such other officers as the Patron and Visitor shall think proper to appoint, with such salaries as he shall deem expedient. The Provost, Vice-Provost, and all other officers of the College, shall be removable at the discretion of the Patron and Visitor.

XI. The Provost shall always be a clergyman of the Church of England, as established by law.

XII. Every proceeding and act of the Patron and Visitor shall be submitted to the Hon. the Court of Directors, and shall be subjected to their pleasure.

XIII. The primary duties of the Provost shall be to receive the junior civil servants on their first arrival at Fort William; to superintend and regulate their general morals and conduct; to assist them with his advice and admonition; and to instruct and confirm them in the principles of the Christian religion, according to the doctrine, discipline and rites of the Church of England, as established by law.

XIV. The Patron and Visitor shall establish such Professorships with such endowments as shall be thought proper.

XV. Professorships shall be established as soon as may be practicable, and regular Courses of Lectures commenced in the following branches of literature, science, and knowledge:

Languages:
- Arabic,
- Persian,
- Sanscreet,
- Hindustanee
- Bengal,
- Telinga,
- Mahratta,
- Tamula,
- Canara,

Mahommedan Law.
Hindu Law.
Ethics, Civil Jurisprudence, and the Law of Nations.
English Law.

The

Digitized by Google

The Regulations and Laws enacted by the Governor-General in Council, or by the Governors in Council at Fort St. George and Bombay respectively, for the Civil Government of the British territories in India.

Political Economy, and particularly the Commercial Institutions and Interests of the East-India Company.

Geography and Mathematics.

Modern Languages of Europe.

Greek, Latin, and English Classics.

General History, ancient and modern.

The History and Antiquities of Hindustân, and the Deccan.

Natural History.

Botany, Chemistry, and Astronomy.

XVI. The Patron and Visitor may authorize the same Professor to read lectures in more than one of the enumerated branches of study, and may at any time unite or separate any of the said professorships, or may found additional professorships in such other branches of study as may appear necessary.

XVII. The Provost and Vice-Provost, after having remained in the government of the College for the complete period of seven years, and any Professor, after having read lectures in the College for the complete period of seven years, or of twenty-eight terms, and after having respectively received, under the hand and seal of the Patron and Visitor, a testimonial of good conduct during that period of time, shall be entitled to an annual pension for life, to be paid either in Europe or in India, according to the option of the party. The pension shall in no case be less than one third of the annual salary received by such Provost or Vice-Provost respectively during his continuance in the government of the College, or by any such Professor during the period of his regular lectures. The pension may in any case be increased at the discretion of the Patron or Visitor.

XVIII. All the civil servants of the Company who may be hereafter appointed on the establishment of the Presidency of Bengal, shall be attached to the College for the first three years after their arrival in Bengal; and during that period of time the prescribed studies in the College shall constitute their sole public duty.

XIX. All the civil servants now on the establishment of the Presidency of Bengal, whose residence in Bengal shall not have exceeded the term of three years, shall be immediately attached to the College for the term of three years from the date of this regulation.

XX. Any of the junior civil servants of the Company in India, whether belonging to the establishment of this Presidency, or to that of Fort St. George, or of Bombay, may be admitted to the benefits of the institution, by order of the Governor General in Council, for such term, and under such regulations, as may be deemed adviseable.

XXI. Any of the junior military servants of the Company in India, whether belonging to the establishment of this Presidency, or to that of Fort St. George or of Bombay, may be admitted to the benefits of the institution, by order of the Governor-General in Council, for such term, and under such regulations, as may be deemed adviseable.

XXII. In the College at Fort William, four terms shall be observed in each year; the duration of each term shall be two months. Four vacations shall also be established in each year; the duration of

Digitized by Google

of each vacation ſhall be one month.

XXIII. Two public examinations ſhall be holden annually, and prizes and honorary rewards ſhall be publicly diſtributed by the Provoſt, in the preſence of the Patron and Governors, to ſuch ſtudents as ſhall appear to merit them.

XXIV. Degrees ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſhall be rendered requiſite qualifications for certain offices in the civil governments of Bengal, Fort St. George, and Bombay; and promotion in the civil ſervice ſhall be the neceſſary reſult of merit publicly approved, according to the diſcipline and inſtitutions of the College.

XXV. Statutes ſhall be framed by the Provoſt of the College, under the ſuperintendance of the Governors of the College, reſpecting the internal regulation, diſcipline and government of the College; but no ſtatute ſhall be enforced until it ſhall have been ſanctioned by the Patron and Viſitor. The ſtatutes ſo ſanctioned ſhall be printed according to a form to be preſcribed by the Patron and Viſitor.

XXVI. The Patron and Viſitor ſhall be empowered, at all times, of his ſole and excluſive authority, to amend or abrogate any exiſting ſtatute, or to enact any new ſtatute for the regulation, diſcipline, and government of the College.

XXVII. A regular ſtatement of all ſalaries, appointments, or removals of the officers of the College, ſhall be ſubmitted by the Patron and Viſitor of the College, at the expiration of each term, to the Governor-General in Council, and by the Governor-General in Council to the Hon. the Court of Directors; printed copies of all ſtatutes enacted by the Patron and Viſitor, ſhall alſo be ſubmitted to the Governor-General in Council, and to the Hon. the Court of Directors, at the ſame period of time, and in the ſame manner.

---

*Fort William, Pub. Dep. Aug.* 17, 1800.

MINUTES OF COUNCIL.

The Moſt Noble the Governor General in Council has been pleaſed to direct that the following Report be publiſhed.

*Report of the Committee appointed to aſcertain the progreſs made in the* HINDUSTANEE *and* PERSIAN LANGUAGES *by the* JUNIOR CIVIL SERVANTS *of the Company, who were directed to attend Mr.* GILCHRIST *for inſtruction in thoſe languages.*

*To the Moſt Noble* MARQUIS WELLESLEY, *K. P. Governor-General in Council.*

MY LORD,

1. Agreeably to the commands of your Lordſhip in Council, we aſſembled on the 21ſt, 22d, 23d, 24th, and 25th inſt. for the purpoſe of examining the Junior Civil Servants of the Company, who were ordered by your Lordſhip to attend Mr. Gilchriſt for inſtruction in the Hinduſtanee language.

2. We alſo examined ſuch of the Civil Servants as had ſtudied the Perſian language under Mr. Gilchriſt, and expreſſed a deſire to be examined with reſpect to their progreſs in that language, under the option given by your Lordſhip for the preſent to the ſtudents of the Perſian language, of undergoing or declining an examination.

3. The Civil Servants who were required to attend Mr. Gilchriſt for inſtruction in the Hinduſtanee language, were arranged as follows:

Firſt, The ſtudents who regularly attended Mr. Gilchriſt, and were attached by him to particular claſſes.

Secondly,

Digitized by Google

Secondly, The ſtudents who, from indiſpoſition or other cauſes, had not attended Mr. Gilchriſt with ſufficient regularity to admit of their being attached progreſſively to the eſtabliſhed claſſes, but who appeared before the Committee to undergo an examination.

Thirdly, The Civil Servants who have not undergone an examination.

4. The ſtudents of the firſt deſcription conſiſted of four claſſes. The ſtudents compoſing theſe claſſes had been progreſſively attached to them at different periods by Mr. Gilchriſt, according to the proficiency which they had made in the language.

5. A ſeparate form of examination was prepared for each claſs, and the ſtudents in each claſs were examined according to that form.

6. The accompanying Report, marked No. 1*, contains a ſtatement of the comparative proficiency of the ſeveral ſtudents in each of the four claſſes, agreeably to the opinion of the Committee.

7. The report alſo ſpecifies the periods during which the gentlemen included in each claſs were reſpectively engaged in the ſtudy of the language under Mr. Gilchriſt, with ſuch other circumſtances as appeared to us neceſſary to enable your Lordſhip to form a judgment of the comparative merits and exertions of the ſeveral ſtudents.

8. The gentlemen who compoſe the ſecond deſcription of ſtudents, being in general under different circumſtances, no uniform mode of examination could be obſerved with regard to them. Theſe gentlemen were examined partly on general queſtions of grammar, and partly under a conſideration of their reſpective caſes, according to the forms of examination preſcribed for the 2d, 3d, and 4th claſſes of the firſt deſcription of ſtudents.

9. The Report, No. 2, ſhows the comparative proficiency of theſe gentlemen in the Hinduſtanee language, according to the opinion of the Committee. This report alſo contains a detail of ſuch circumſtances as appear to us neceſſary to ſtate, with a view of enabling your Lordſhip to form a judgment of the comparative merits and exertions of the ſeveral gentlemen who compoſe this deſcription of ſtudents.

10. The Report, No. 3, exhibits the names of the gentlemen compriſed under the third deſcription of civil ſervants required to attend Mr. Gilchriſt; and contains ſuch information as has come before us regarding the cauſe of their not attending to be examined, with other particulars reſpecting them; which appears to us to require your Lordſhips notice.

11. Mr. Waring, Mr. Lloyd, and Mr. Mackenzie were the only gentlemen who requeſted to undergo an examination in the Perſian language. The Report, No. 4, will ſhow their comparative proficiency, according to the opinion of the Committee.

12. Your Lordſhip having directed it to be intimated to the Committee, that not only the gentlemen on whom you might deem it proper to confer prizes or rewards, but alſo all the ſtudents who might appear to the Committee to have made an adequate progreſs in the Hinduſtanee language, ſhould receive the uſual allowance for a Moonſhee. We have noticed in our reports, the ſtudents who appear to us to be entitled to that allowance, under the principle preſcribed by your Lordſhip.

13. Having ſubmitted to your Lordſhip our opinion as to the comparative

* This and the following Reports, No. 2, 3, and 4, have not yet come to hand.

Digitized by Google

parative progreſs made in the languages by the ſeveral gentlemen who were required to attend Mr. Gilchriſt, it remains to ſtate our ſentiments as to the degree of that progreſs.

14. The inſtitution ſuperintended by Mr. Gilchriſt, did not commence its operation until February 1799.

15. Our duty has compelled us to arrange the ſtudents in the firſt claſs, in the order in which we have placed them. But we have great ſatisfaction in acquainting your Lordſhip, that all the gentlemen in this claſs, without exception, manifeſted a knowledge of the Hinduſtanee language, which greatly ſurpaſſed our expectations as to its extent, and its correctneſs, both with reſpect to grammar and pronunciation.

16. Mr. Waring, Mr. Lloyd, and Mr. Mackenzie, the three gentlemen in the firſt claſs who underwent an examination in the Perſian language, appear to us entitled to particular notice, for having, while engaged in the ſtudy of the Hinduſtanee language, made a very conſiderable progreſs in the Perſian language.

17. The preceding obſervations with reſpect to the progreſs made by the firſt claſs in the Hinduſtanee language, are applicable (with due allowance for the period of ſtudy) to a great proportion of the ſecond, third, and fourth claſſes; particularly to Mr. Trant, who ſtands firſt in our report on the ſecond claſs, although he did not commence his ſtudies until October laſt.

18. Several of the gentlemen who compoſe the ſecond deſcription of ſtudents, have alſo made conſiderable progreſs in the Hinduſtanee language. We are concerned, however, that there are others, whoſe names are ſpecified in the report, reſpecting whom we are not able to expreſs the ſame favourable ſentiments.

19. From that report, your Lordſhip will obſerve that ſeveral of the gentlemen have been prevented from purſuing their ſtudies by indiſpoſition: But there are others who are noticed in the report, who might have proſecuted their ſtudies uninterruptedly; whoſe progreſs is very inconſiderable, compared with the proficiency of the ſtudents in the regular claſſes of correſpondent ſtanding in the ſervice. The inadequate progreſs made by theſe gentlemen is, we are perſuaded, to be attributed partly to a ſuppoſition that they would not be called upon to undergo an examination; but, more particularly, to their having preferred the deſultory, unmethodical plan of teaching, uſually purſued by the native Mooniſhees, to the regular ſyſtem of inſtruction adopted by Mr. Gilchriſt. The reſult of the preſent examination has removed theſe erroneous impreſſions: and we have the moſt ſatisfactory grounds for believing, that the utmoſt exertions will be made by the gentlemen in general, of whoſe progreſs in the language we have not been able to expreſs a favourable opinion, to eſtabliſh a claim to diſtinction, at the next examination which your Lordſhip may appoint.

20. We are happy to acquaint your Lordſhip, that the gentlemen who were examined by us are entitled to our fulleſt approbation for their conduct during their examination; we noticed with much ſatisfaction the exiſtence of the ſtrongeſt ſpirit of emulation among the ſtudents in general to diſtinguiſh themſelves at the examination; and we are confident that the ſame laudable ſpirit, as well as a ſenſe of duty, will continue to animate their exertions, (particularly when theſe ſhall have been diſtinguiſhed and rewarded in the manner in the contemplation of your Lordſhip,) and afford

Digitized by Google

afford an example to all the junior servants, which cannot fail to be productive of great public benefit.

21. We cannot conclude this report without expressing our sense of the merits of Mr. Gilchrist. That gentleman has been assiduously employed, for several years, in forming a Grammar and Dictionary of the Hindustanee language, the universal colloquial language throughout India, and therefore of the most general utility. From the want of a grammar of this language, and the difficulty of its construction, it has hitherto been spoken very imperfectly by Europeans. The literary labours and talents of Mr. Gilchrist have furnished the means of acquiring a knowledge of this language with facility and correctness.

22. With regard to the conduct of Mr. Gilchrist since he was appointed by your Lordship to instruct the junior civil servants of the Company in the Hindustanee language; his proceedings, and the information before your Lordship, evince, that, for the last eighteen months, (with the exception of a vacation of a fortnight during the Christmas holidays,) he has been employed with the most unremitting assiduity in the prosecution of the duty which your Lordship assigned to him. The great progress in the Hindustanee language, made by the gentlemen who have availed themselves of the benefit of his instructions in the short period during which he has held his present charge, affords the strongest testimony of Mr. Gilchrist's knowledge of that language, and of his zeal for the diffusion of that knowledge, at the same time that it furnishes ample ground for estimating the great advantages which will result to the junior servants, from the regular and systematic education in every branch of knowledge connected with their public duties, which they will now receive in the College lately founded by your Lordship at Fort William.

We have the honour to be,
With the greatest respect,
My Lord,
Your Lordship's
Most obedient humble Servants,

G. H. Barlow, | N. B. Edmonstone,
J. H. Harrington, | W. C. Blaquire.
W. K[illegible]patrick,

*Council Chamber*, 29th July 1800.

---

In consequence of the Report of the Committee, the Most Noble the Governor General in Council has been pleased to confer the following prizes on the under-mentioned Gentlemen, as public marks of distinction for the progress which they have respectively made in the Hindustanee and Persian languages:

*Hindustanee Language.*

FIRST CLASS.

EDWARD SCOTT WARING, Esq.—the first prize—a Gold Medal, and the sum of 1600 Sicca Rupees.

CHARLES LLOYD, Esq.—the second prize—a Gold Medal, and the sum of 1500 Sicca Rupees.

A third Medal, and the sum of 1300 Sicca Rupees, adjudged to LEWIS MACKENZIE, Esq. deceased since the date of the Report.

SECOND CLASS.

WILLIAM HENRY TRANT, Esq.—the first prize—a Gold Medal, and the sum of 1400 Sicca Rupees.

THOMAS FORTESCUE, Esq.—the second prize—the sum of 1200 Sicca Rupees.

GORDON FORBES, Esq.—the third prize—the sum of 1000 Sicca Rupees.

THIRD CLASS.

JOHN MONCKTON, Esq.—the first prize—the sum of 1100 Sicca Rupees.

WILLIAM BUTTERWORTH BAYLEY, Esq.—the second prize—the sum of 900 Sicca Rupees.

JAMES HUNTER, Esq.—the third prize—the sum of 700 Sicca Rupees.

FOURTH

Digitized by Google

FOURTH CLASS.

WILLIAM MORTON,—Esq. the first prize—the sum of 800 Sicca Rupees.

DAVID MORRISON, Esq.—the second prize—the sum of 600 Sicca Rupees.

WILLIAM BYAM MARTIN, Esq.—the third prize—the sum of 500 Sicca Rupees.

*Persian Language.*

EDWARD SCOTT WARING, Esq—the first prize—a Gold Medal, and the sum of 1600 Sicca Rupees.

CHARLES LLOYD, Esq.—the second prize—a Gold Medal, and the sum of 1500 Sicca Rupees.

A third Medal, and the sum of 1300 Sicca Rupees, adjudged to LEWIS MACKENZIE, Esq. deceased since the date of the Report.

The prize allotted by the Governor-General in Council, for the gentleman whose proficiency should entitle him to be placed the third on the list of the first class of the students of the Hindustance language, and the prize allotted for the gentleman who should be placed the third on the list of the students of the Persian language, were adjudged to the late Lewis Mackenzie, Esq. according to the Report of the Committee.

The Governor-General in Council having learnt, with the greatest concern, the melancholy event of Mr. Mackenzie's premature decease, his Lordship is pleased to direct that the prizes adjudged to the late Mr. Lewis Mackenzie be delivered to his representatives, as a testimony of the sense entertained by the Governor-General in Council, of the talents and merits of Mr. Mackenzie which promised to render his future services useful to the public and honourable to his own character.

The Governor-General in Council further directs, that the usual allowance for a Moonshee be paid, conformably to the established rules, to the gentlemen to whom prizes have been adjudged; and also to the under-mentioned gentlemen, who were examined by the Committee, to be such as entitle them to that allowance, conformably to the principles prescribed by his Lordship in Council.

FIRST CLASS.—Francis Fauquier, John Walter Shere.

SECOND CLASS.—William Blunt, Charles Patterson, Henry Hodgson.

THIRD CLASS.—Richard Chicheley Plowden, Richard Turner.

FOURTH CLASS.—Paul William Pechell, Henry Dumbleton.

*Not attached to any Class.*—David Campbell, Gilbert Coventry Master, and James Kenlock, Esquires.

The Most Noble the Governor-General in Council feels the greatest satisfaction in conferring these public marks of distinction on the several gentlemen to whom they have been adjudged. The merits of Mr. Waring, Mr. Lloyd, the late Mr. Mackenzie, and Mr. Trant, merit his Lordship's particular notice: and he is happy to express his approbation of the diligence of those gentlemen, whose progress has entitled them to a sum equal to the allowance fixed for the Moonshee, which they have entertained.

It is not the intention of the Governor-General in Council to record the names of those gentlemen, of whose progress in the language the Committee were unable to make any favourable report. His Lordship is willing, on the present occasion, to ascribe the inconsiderable progress which those gentlemen have made, to the causes assigned by the Committee. The operation of those causes has ceased; and the Governor-General in Council is persuaded, that he shall hereafter be able to recommend to the favourable notice of the Hon. the Court of Directors, the merits of many gentlemen whose names he has not been justified in recording among those who have merited his approbation.

The

Digitized by Google

The Governor-General in Council takes this opportunity of expreſſing his ſenſe of the merits of Mr. GILCHRIST, in having formed a valuable Grammar and Dictionary of the Hinduſtanee language, and having thereby facilitated the acquiſition of the language moſt generally uſed throughout Hinduſtân. Mr. Gilchriſt is alſo entitled to the particular notice and approbation of his Lordſhip in Council, for the zeal, ability, and diligence with which he has diſcharged the duty committed to him, of inſtructing the junior civil ſervants, who were directed to attend him for the purpoſe of acquiring the Hinduſtanee and the Perſian languages.

The propriety of conduct generally manifeſted by the gentlemen examined, merits the particular applauſe of the Governor General in Council, as being connected with that ſenſe of public duty, which has produced in many the moſt laudable efforts, and which he truſts will ultimately animate the exertions of all, under the Collegiate Inſtitution.

The primary objects of that Inſtitution are, to facilitate and reward the progreſs of the junior civil ſervants of the Company in the acquiſition of every branch of uſeful knowledge, requiſite for the due diſcharge of their reſpective public ſtations: and it will be the conſtant and unremitting care of the Governor General in Council, to encourage and diſtinguiſh the induſtry and talents of thoſe gentlemen who ſhall evince a ſincere deſire to avail themſelves of the advantages which will be afforded to them by that Inſtitution, under his Lordſhip's immediate ſuperintendance and control.

By command of the Moſt Noble the Governor General in Council,

G. H. BARLOW, *Chief Sec.*

*Extract from the Bombay Gazette, October* 14, 1799.

On Saturday evening laſt a boat arrived from Cannanou, bringing the melancholy tidings of the death of Major General James Hartley, Commanding Officer of the King's and Hon. Company's troops on the coaſt, and one of the Commiſſioners for executing the office of Superviſor and Chief Judge in the province of Malabar.

The orders iſſued by Government on the occaſion ſufficiently teſtify their ſenſe of the loſs ſuſtained by this Preſidency. The army which he has ſo often either accompanied or led to victory, will long bewail the ſoldier's friend; and the ſurviving circle of the veteran companions of his toils and dangers, will rehearſe the military virtues of the ſagacious and intrepid commander, to whom ſucceſs and miſcarriage, cenſure and praiſe, are now alike indifferent; while the riſing part of the ſervice, who had the happineſs of knowing him, will mourn over the hallowed remains of that bright model of military perfection, to which they looked up as the ſtandard of merit, the criterion of their pretenſions to the ſcience of arms, and the conſummate arbiter of all that is excellent in their profeſſion. His Sovereign is deprived of one of the moſt undaunted defenders of his crown and dignity; and Britain is bereft of one of the moſt nervous avengers of her country's wrongs. In the chapter of Britiſh heroes ſuperior talents alone can preſerve the luſtre of the vacant laurel; and he has left a chaſm in ſociety which no ordinary accompliſhments can fill. As "confidence is a plant of ſlow growth," the Bombay army will not be ſpeedily reſigned to their loſs.—To his friends it is irreparable! As he lived, ſo he died—the Soldier and the Chriſtian.



Digitized by Google

*Extract of a letter from Canton, dated March 1, 1800.*

"While one of the King's ſchooners was anchored at Whampoa, its cables were cut two or three times during the night. The commander of the ſchooner, a Lieutenant of the Royal Navy, irritated at theſe repeated robberies, gave orders to his mate to fire upon the firſt boat which came near with the intention of cutting the cables. The order was unfortunately executed on the 11th of February. A young Chineſe, fifteen years of age, who was in the boat, received a ball in the right ſide of the throat; it went out by the back, at the diſtance of an inch from the ſpine.

"Iſon-tow, Viceroy of the provinces of Canton and of Quang-ſi, ordered Ho-pow, Collector of the Cuſtoms, to publiſh on the 14th an edict, by which the Engliſh were accuſed of having drowned one man and wounded another. It was enjoined the Preſident of the Cohongiſts, the ſociety of traders, to communicate its contents to Mr. Hall, Chief of the Engliſh factory, and to demand from him that the guilty ſhould be given up to juſtice.

"The Committee choſen made vain remonſtrances, *viva voce*. Captain Dilkes, of his Majeſty's ſhip the *Madras*, having arrived from Macao, prevailed on the traders of the factory to carry a letter to the Viceroy. This ſtep, unexampled at Canton, was contrary to all ordinary cuſtoms. The letter was favourably received. Captain Dilkes complained of the robbery which had been committed, demanded an impartial examination, and prayed his Excellency to conſider the affair as a national buſineſs, and having no connection whatever with the Eaſt India Company. The Viceroy did not conſent to this laſt demand: but he ſent a confidential Mandarin to confer with Captain Dilkes and Mr. Hall. The parties concerned on both ſides were preſent at the interview. The Viceroy at laſt decided, in conformity with the Chineſe cuſtom, that the affair ſhould be firſt carried before an inferior tribunal, in order to be finally brought before a ſuperior court.

"Captain Dilkes, with the guilty perſon, a witneſs, and Mr. Staunton in quality of interpreter, went into the town, where the people treated them with much indignity. After having waited for ſeveral hours for the Criminal Judge of the province, they were brought into Court. Captain Dilkes inſiſted on the mate's being examined. The Judge refuſed, ſaying, that Engliſh ſailors could not be believed: he added, that if the wounded perſon ſurvived forty days, the laws of China only ordered baniſhment, and that the Magiſtrates would paſs over this ſentence in conſideration that the guilty perſon was a foreigner.

"Captain Dilkes perſiſting in demanding the examination of the ſailors, unfortunately raiſed his voice higher than what is permitted by the regulations of the Court: immediately the Judge made a ſignal to his officers, who ſeized Captain Dilkes by the ſhoulders, and puſhed him violently out of the Court; Mr. Staunton followed him. The two ſailors were retained near a quarter of an hour, and were queſtioned upon different points: but their fright was ſo great, that they remembered neither the queſtions nor their anſwers.

"Captain Dilkes wrote a ſecond letter to the Viceroy, complaining of his conduct, but this time he could not prevail on the traders of the factory to take charge of it; and it is, perhaps, happy for the Engliſh, that the Chineſe have declined any farther inquiry, as neither the guilty perſon nor the witneſs

Digitized by Google

neſs could have depoſed upon oath that the men of the Chineſe boats had been attacked in the act of robbery. The Chineſe ſtill pretend, that one of theſe men was drowned; but as they have not found the body, they have no proof of this. They ſuffered the mate to leave Canton without moleſtation. The young man who was wounded was ſent to us on the 18th to be taken care of; and we have reaſon to hope that he will be cured.

"On the 27th the Vicroy ſent word, that in conſideration of the friendſhip ſubſiſting between the Engliſh and the Chineſe, he had diſpenſed with the execution of the law."

---

VIOLENT STORM.

Bombay, Nov. 9, 1799.

Monday evening, the 3d inſt. the ſky aſſumed an appearance which ſome thought to portend blowing weather; that night, however, and Tueſday, paſſed without any change to materially juſtify this prediction, although not without ſome ſhowers and occaſional ſqualls of wind, with a heavy lowering atmoſphere, which has often been obſerved in this region at the ſame ſeaſon of the year without being followed by any bad conſequences. The enſuing night, however, or rather Wedneſday morning early, proved a melancholy criſis of theſe ſymptoms, and the returning day exhibited a ſcene of diſtreſs of which it is difficult to expreſs an adequate idea.

Soon after dark, the wind freſhened, and continued to increaſe until twelve o'clock, when it blew hard, but not in ſuch a degree as to occaſion any apprehenſion that lives or property either on ſhore or afloat were in any danger. All deſcriptions, however, were ſoon after alarmed by the moſt ſevere gale of wind, which has been experienced on this coaſt, ſince that of the year 1783, which, on about the ſame day of the ſame month, proved fatal to nearly every ſhip or veſſel at ſea, and, among the reſt, his Majeſty's ſhip the *Superb*, in the road of Tellicherry.

The ſhip *Reſolution*, Captain Galloway, arrived on Tueſday from Bengal, and took in one of the Company's mooring chains; but, on finding the wind increaſing between twelve and one o'clock of Wedneſday morning, took the precaution of letting go the beſt bower anchor and cable, to provide againſt the conſequences of any accident to the chain. The ſhip rode by the chain, however, till three o'clock, when it broke; they then veered out the whole of the beſt bower cable, and again brought the ſhip up, when they let go the ſheet anchor: at four o'clock, the gale having conſiderably increaſed, the beſt bower cable parted; but they ſucceeded in bringing the ſhip up with the ſheet, a whole cable out: the wind blowing at this time with a degree of violence ſeldom known, and not exceeded in the memory of the oldeſt man here, the ſheet cable parted about half after four o'clock, and the unfortunate ſhip was ſoon afterwards daſhed upon the rocks under the caſtle, where at day-light ſhe was ſeen in a ſituation that filled the ſpectators with the greateſt apprehenſions for the ſafety of the crew; the ſea making a fair breach over her, the main maſt thrown up nearly eight or ten feet at every ſurge, the pumps almoſt forced up entirely: it appeared ſhe was beating on a rock in the centre of the ſhip, and the bye-ſtanders looked on in the awful expectation of her going to pieces. About half an hour after ſhe came on ſhore, however, her main and mizen maſts went overboard, and were ſoon followed



Digitized by Google

by the foremaſt; and the gale abating with the ebb tide, the crew were, we believe, all ſaved except two men, one of whom was thrown over board off the poop deck when the ſhip ſtruck. The ſhip is totally loſt, having parted at the ſtarboard cheſs-tree and the larboard quarter; the upper deck beams on the ſtarboard ſide fallen in and the lower deck abaft the main hatchway, forced up againſt the upper deck. Every exertion is making to get as large a quantity of the cargo out as poſſible; but as it conſiſts, we underſtand, chiefly, if not entirely, of ſugar, what is landed will probably be of little value, and by far the greateſt part entirely loſt.

The *Hercules*, Captain Macfarlane, nearly loaded for Europe, alſo broke from her chain; and when ſhe rode to her anchors brought them home till ſhe went on ſhore in the upper part of the harbour, where ſhe now lies in a ſituation from which ſhe has ſuffered conſiderable injury; but we are happy to hear that hopes are entertained of getting her off on the enſuing ſprings.—The Hon. Company's yacht alſo went on ſhore and was beaten to pieces.

The ſhips *Aſia*, *Prince*, and *Fortune* ſnow, were in imminent danger; but fortunately rode it out, the former with three anchors a-head at one time; the *Eliza* and *Mary* alſo remained in ſafety when the gale ſubſided, but an hour's longer continuance of it muſt have proved deſtructive to them all. It was diſcovered yeſterday, in attempting to heave up the *Prince*'s anchor for the purpoſe of moving her down to the middle ground, that this noble ſhip owed her ſafety to her anchor, in driving; having hooked one of the mooring chains, and the cable being of an extraordinary good quality, ſhe was by this additional hold-faſt brought up. The *Eliza*, it is ſaid, was alſo fortunate enough to hook another of the mooring chains.

The effects of this ſtorm on the ſmaller veſſels of all deſcriptions, were fatal indeed!—it is computed that of dingeys, botellas and pattamars, not leſs than one hundred ſail went on ſhore, and double that number of boats; the ſhore from Magazon to the Bunder Head being covered with wrecks, which were ſo numerous under Hornby's battery, and all round the Caſtle as high as Fort George, and being piled in heaps, were ſo completely daſhed to ſplinters, that in many places no trace could be diſcovered in the ruin to indicate what the form or ſize of the fabric had been.

The number of lives loſt is computed at the loweſt reckoning to be between four and five hundred, and happy ſhall we be to find this number over-rated; but by the condition of the wrecks it is probable that the number of the ſufferers who were cruſhed to death, among the floating fragments of all deſcriptions is much greater than thoſe who ended their miſery by drowning, and affords the more ground to fear that our eſtimation of the caſualties will prove but too near the truth. Many lives were alſo loſt on ſhore by the fall of trees in all directions, which were blown down.

The ſtrength of the gale being from the S. E. quarter, it was apprehended that its ravages were not confined to this harbour; and the return of the ſhip *Bombay Merchant*, Captain Harrower; and the Hon. Company's cruizer, *Princeſs Auguſta*, Lieut. Roper, the former on the night of the 6th, and the latter on the morning of the 7th; and the *Fly*, Lieut. Hayes, yeſterday, juſtified our fears on that head.

Capt. Harrower had landed Mrs. Taylor, Miſs Saville, and Doctor Moir,

Digitized by Google

Moir, at Mahé, and was proceeding to Calicut. He encountered freſh breezes from S. and S. S. W. with hard ſqualls and almoſt continual rain on the 2d inſt. On the 3d in the morning, being at anchor about four miles to the Northward of Calicut, one of the botellas, carrying a part of his Majeſty's 77th regiment, drifted cloſe paſt the *Bombay Merchant* at day-light, under her jib, with her head off ſhore, and was ſeen off Coylandy point, by Captain Harrower, at three o'clock in the afternoon. At ſix o'clock that evening, the weather was ſo threatning, that Captain Harrower weighed and laid the ſhip's head to ſea, under a cloſe reefed fore-top ſail, the wind then from S. to S. S. W. In the morning of the 4th, at day-light, he was off Mount Dilly, and diſtant about three leagues; at ſeven he ſprung his foremaſt, and bore up to get it ſecured. It blew ſo hard from that time, that Captain Harrower could not make any attempt to bring the ſhip to the wind. He then ran for Goa, and was in that bay on the 5th, about half after 12 o'clock at noon, where he ſaw a ſhip riding very hard with her yard and top-maſts ſtruck; he was therefore deterred from any attempt to bring the ſhip up in ſuch a ſituation, and preferred keeping the ſea: he accordingly, after laying the ſhip's head to the N. W. until he got a ſatisfactory offing, ſteered it along-ſhore courſe, and had the Vingorla rocks bearing Eaſt about three o'clock. Captain Harrower allowing the ſhip the diſtance ſhe run by the log, concluded he was in the lat. of 18.05 at ſix o'clock on the morning of the 6th; he was then in 15 fathom, and the wind blowing, as it was at that hour experienced in the harbour, in violent guſts; but becoming more moderate ſoon afterwards, he brought the ſhip to the wind with her head off ſhore; at nine it was conſiderably abated, and he then ſet the foreſail and mizen top-ſail, and ſtood in N. N. E. to make the land. At three in the afternoon, Captain Harrower fortunately ſpoke Lieutenant Roper, who informed him, to his ſurprize, that he judged, by an indifferent obſervation which he had, that the light-houſe bore E. by S. He accordingly from that time ſteered in E. S. E. notwithſtanding which he made the land to the northward of the harbour, where ſhe ſucceeded in coming to an anchor about eleven o'clock at night. From theſe circumſtances Captain Harrower aſcertains that he had run in *fifteen* hours no leſs than two hundred and fifteen miles, twelve hours of which he had the fore-ſail ſet, but the remaining part of the time under bare poles.

Lieut. Roper, commander of the *Princeſs Auguſta*, had much difficulty in keeping his ſtation off Mclundy, between the 30th ultimo and the 3d inſt. from ſtrong eaſterly winds. On the 4th, the wind blew hard with violent ſqualls and rain, but variable from N. E. to S. E. At three o'clock in the morning of the 5th, it blew a ſtrong gale with a very high ſea from the ſouthward, on which Lieut. Roper handed all his ſails, except the mizen, which he balanced and lay to. In the afternoon of the 5th, the gale increaſed from the S. E. and at one o'clock in the morning of the 6th, it flew round to S. and blew with ſtill greater violence. The veſſel then felt the effects of the croſs ſea, occaſioned by the ſhifting of the wind, and ſhipped many heavy ſeas, which kept all hands bailing to keep the waiſt as free as poſſible; fortunately the hatches had been battened down during the preceding evening, and the veſſel remained tight below; at 4 the wind ſhifted



Digitized by Google

to S. S. W. and S. W. but continued as ſtrong as when at S. E. ſo that at ſix o'clock finding the veſſel driving in ſhore, an attempt was made to ſet the cloſe reefed main top-ſail; but it blew away before it could be ſheeted home. Lieutenant Roper was then preparing to cut away the main-top-maſt: about noon the weather broke up, and by two o'clock the gale ceaſed.

We are not ſo fully informed reſpecting the proceedings of the Hon. Company's cruizer the *Fly*; but we hear that there were circumſtances in her ſituation, which indicated extreme danger; and her ſafe return may, if we are rightly informed, be aſcribed, under Providence, to the nautical ſkill and perſeverance of her commander, whoſe experience furniſhed reſources for her preſervation in all the viciſſitudes of the late tempeſt. She had not reached ſo low as Mount Dilly, when ſhe was aſſailed by the ſtorm. We are happy to add to this diſmal tale, that Mr. and Mrs. Torin and Mrs. Holmes landed yeſterday, in good health, from the *Fly*.

It has been reported ſince the arrival of the *Fly*, but we have not been able to aſcertain on what authority, that, on their return, paſſed a brig having much the reſemblance of the *Oreſtes*, which was laying to in the gale.

So far the conſequences of the late hurricane (for ſuch it was at the height) are known; but we have yet to learn the fate of the Hon. Company's cruizer the *Drake*, Capt. Relph, reſpecting which ſerious apprehenſions are entertained. She ſailed on Sunday laſt for Pulo-Penang. Lieut. Froſt, of the Hon. Company's marine, and commander of the cruizer *Queen*, was ſeen off the harbour on the evening preceding the gale, with a convoy of boats from Surat in company; his ſituation, and that of his convoy, was perilous indeed; and we are ſorry to ſay that there were accounts of only two or three of the boats at a late hour yeſterday evening.

## CHINA.

*Summary of the Crimes and Confiſcation of the Property of the Firſt Miniſter of State at* PEKIN.

On the 25th day of the 1ſt moon and 4th year of the Emperor of China, Kia-king, the tribunal of the affairs of war of the Court of Pekin lays open, by the order of the great Emperor, dated the 11th of the 1ſt moon of the ſaid year, the delinquencies of the firſt miniſter of ſtate, Ho-xen, who, after having received from the defunct Emperor Kien Lung, rewards and honours greater than any other vaſſal, raiſing him from the mean claſs in which he was born to the high and honourable office of chung-tang or miniſter, by his own individual faults has rendered himſelf deſerving the greateſt and moſt exemplary puniſhment.

The Emperor thus declares the principal crimes of which this wicked vaſſal has been convicted, and directs the moſt rigorous examination and an adequate puniſhment.

Although, ſays the new Emperor, according to the cuſtom of the empire, I ought not, during the next three years following the death of my father, to alter any deciſion of his, in honour and tender regard to his ever-to-be-revered memory; which, in effect, is moſt juſt and conformable with the will of heaven, and ſo in truth I ought to do, ſince my defunct father, for his great virtues and compaſſionate heart towards his people, merits that I ſhould abſtain from all innovation, not only for the ſpace of three years, but for many thouſands; and for this

Digitized by Google

this reaſon, I have not yet removed or changed any mandarin or officer from the poſt in which the deceaſed Emperor placed them; nor ſhall I fail henceforward to overlook any defect or omiſſion, not being an affair of weight, or that has ſerious conſequences, which I proteſt and promiſe before heaven and earth: notwithſtanding all this, the crimes and exceſſes of the miniſter Ho-xen are ſo ſerious and horrid, according to the heavy charges brought againſt him by the great mandarins, that it is not poſſible for me, by any means whatever, to act towards him with either pity or indulgence. And, therefore, without farther delay, as ſoon as I had finiſhed diſpatching the neceſſary advices to the provinces of the empire of the death of my father, I immediately deprived the ſaid Ho-xen of his office, and directed his arreſt, ſummary trial, and judgment, of which I give notice to all my vaſſals.

*Articles of Accuſation.*

1. My father having determined to abdicate the government in my favour on the 3d day of the 9th moon of the 60th year of his reign, Ho-xen came the preceding day (2d of the ſaid moon) to congratulate me on my election before my father had yet made it public, rendering him thereby guilty of the deepeſt treachery, only becauſe he judged that by ſuch means he might gain my good-will and affection.

2. In the 3d moon of the laſt year Ho-xen being ſummoned by my father to his country houſe, denominated Yuen-ming-Yuen, had the boldneſs to enter on horſeback even to within the left door of the hall called Ta-Kaun-ming, behaving like a man who neither acknowledged my father or the King.

3. Under the pretence of a complaint in one of his legs, he continually cauſed himſelf to be carried out and brought into the imperial palace through the door Xin-U, without embarraſſment, or any fear of thoſe who ſaw with indignation ſuch reprehenſible audacity.

4. The virgins for the uſe of the palace, who were at times ſent to their father's houſes, Ho-xen, with his abſolute power, ſeized, and had them conducted, without ſhame, to his houſe, to ſerve as ſecond wives.

5. The advices from generals in all the wars of late years, either inteſtine or foreign, Ho-xen retained many times in his own hands, or deſtroyed without communicating them to the Emperor, who of courſe could not direct the neceſſary meaſures for the happy iſſue of military expeditions; making himſelf in this manner an accomplice in the failure of innumerable combats.

6. Ho-xen being Intendant General of three great tribunals of the court, (to wit,) that of the Mandarins, of Crimes, and of the Imperial Exchequer, arrogating to himſelf the whole authority, did not permit the members to act as reaſon and juſtice required.

7. It is an abſolute certainty, that this Ho-xen concealed and even tore wholly or in part the decrees of the deceaſed Emperor, when they were not made according to his wiſh, and fabricated ſuppoſititious ones, to which, taking advantage of the weakneſs and inſufficiency of my old father, he obtained his ſignature.

8. At the place Sinhoa, there being a band of vagabonds of more than a thouſand, who attacked the flocks of ſheep of a farmer, they robbed him ſeveral times, and killed two ſhepherds. Ho-xen did not conſent that ſo horrid a fact ſhould be repreſented to the Emperor; but, on the contrary, deſtroyed the libel, only becauſe two ſubjects patronized



Digitized by Google

by him and his creatures were mandarins of that diſtrict.

9. Immediately on the deceaſe of my father, having determined that all the regulos and grandees of Tartary, feudatories of the empire, ſhould be ſummoned to Pekin, to perform the funeral honours and cuſtomary libations due to the body of the defunct Emperor, excepting from this journey thoſe who had not had the ſmall-pox, Ho-xen daringly perverted my determination, ordering all to appear indiſcriminately, whether they had or had not had the ſmall-pox: this evidently ſhews his great pride and extenſive views.

10. The mandarins U-Sing-Lang, Li-hang, and Li-Kuang-Ling, ſolely becauſe they had been ſometimes teaching in the houſe of Ho-xen, were without merit or examination ſent poſts of mandarins of weight.

11. The great mandarin of the Tribunal of Doctors (learned men) by name Lu-Sin-go, being deaf of both ears, and unable to perform the duties of his ſtation on account of his decrepid age, Ho-xen did not inform the Emperor of his inability, that the poſt might be conferred on an able perſon; and this becauſe the ſame Lu-Sin-go was father-in-law of his younger brother.

12. The ſuperior officers of the ſecretary's office of ſtate were all appointed at the will of Ho-xen: he placed them and diſplaced them at pleaſure, acting in this inſtance with an unnatural arrogance.

13. And now ſince Ho-xen has been under a ſtate of confiſcation, it is obſerved, that he had in his palace many apartments built of the wood Nam Mu, a material deſtined ſolely for the royal habitations; and more than this, he has conſtructed new apartments and gardens exactly in imitation of the country-houſe of the Emperor, and in the ſame ſtyle and architecture. It is not eaſy to conceive what were his views and ideas in ſo doing.

14. In the ſeizure of Ho-xen's property, which has taken place, more than 200 ſtrings of pearls have been found, whoſe number far exceeds that which the Emperor poſſeſſed; and among the innumerable jewels which he poſſeſſed, was found a ball of coral, of wonderful magnitude and of incalculable value, of which ſize the Emperor himſelf has no equal; item, ſome dozen of precious ſtones, red and tranſparent, of which, from his ſtation, he could make no uſe. Beſides theſe, there was found a great number of precious ſtones of different kinds, of high value and eſtimation, and of a quality (ſome) which have not yet been found in the Imperial Treaſury.

15. The gold and ſilver confiſcated of Ho-xen, though the proſecution is not yet finiſhed, amounts already to ſome millions (at leaſt ten).

16. The invariable ambition of this wicked ſubject was ſo great as to urge him to the abſurdity of venturing on the ſale of the mandarinates and public employs of the empire; of which, in truth, there is no example in hiſtory.

Of all the above-mentioned articles Ho-xen was convinced by the interrogatories put to him by the Regulo Vang-tachen, and thus appointed to the proſecution, and plainly confeſſed that it was all true.

This bad man, devoid of conſcience, and abandoned to all ſentiments of humanity, abuſed his unlimited power, acting on all occaſions contrary to juſtice and reaſon, and as if he had no ſuperior who was to take account of his proceedings, nor laws according to which he might be judged and puniſhed.



Digitized by Google

All that is before ſtated is not the worſt to be conſidered in this evil deſigning man. His impoveriſhing the empire and the Emperor, to enrich himſelf alone, this is the leaſt; what more than all is to be condemned in him, and which overheaps the meaſures of his iniquities, is his diſloyalty, and the perfidious ingratitude with which he has conducted himſelf towards my deceaſed father and Emperor, from whom he received ſo many and important benefits, which he certainly would not have obtained, had there been any perſon who had accuſed him to my deceaſed father, laying open to him his iniquities, at ſight of which there is much, without doubt, that he would have puniſhed. But this ſilence, as well of thoſe vaſſals employed about the court, as of thoſe in the certain provinces, is in part excuſable; for it was not only becauſe they feared to afflict my aged and valetudinary father, but alſo to avoid the fatal conſequences which they foreſaw might reſult to them from the pre-eminent authority of the ſaid Ho-xen, whom they feared more than the Emperor himſelf; of the truth of which I myſelf am an authentic teſtimony.

But, now that the wicked actions of this perfidious man, arriving at the higheſt ſummit, have appeared publicly without diſguiſe, and it is clearly known that the number exceeds the hairs of his head, nor can eloquence depict them as they deſerve; how ſhall I appear to anſwer for it to the Supreme Being of heaven, leaving unpuniſhed ſo perverſe and abominable a man? How ſhall I be able to ſtill the remorſes of my conſcience, were I to make myſelf an accomplice in ſo great a neglect of duty?

I therefore command, that the regulos and mandarins, and great officers of ſtate of my court of Pekin, examine attentively this cauſe, and adjudge; and, farther, that they diſpatch, without loſs of time, the moſt ſtrict orders to the viceroys and intendant generals of all the provinces, that, at ſight of all the above-mentioned articles of this accuſation, they may paſs ſentence on the ſaid Ho-xen; and, farther, may make the moſt exact inquiries into his paſt errors and conduct, and give me information of the whole with the greateſt expedition.

---

REMARKABLE CUSTOM.

The following account of a ſingular cuſtom that prevails in Cooch Bahar, adjoining Bengal, is given by an intelligent traveller: "In the diſtrict of Cooch Bahar, an uſage of a very ſingular kind has prevailed from remote antiquity, and I was aſſured by many of the inhabitants, of its actual exiſtence at this day. If a Ryot, or peaſant, owes a ſum of money, and has not the ability to ſatisfy his creditor, he is compelled to give up his wife as a pledge, and poſſeſſion is kept of her till the debt is diſcharged. It ſometimes happens, as they affirm, that the wife of a debtor is not redeemed for the ſpace of one, two, or three years; and then if, during her reſidence and connection with the creditor, a family ſhould have been the conſequence, half of it is conſidered as the property of the perſon with whom ſhe lived, and half that of her real huſband.

"The country has a moſt wretched appearance, and its inhabitants are a miſerable and puny race. The lower ranks, without ſcruple, diſpoſe of their children for ſlaves to any purchaſer, and that too for a very trifling conſideration: nor yet, though in a traffic ſo unnatural, is the agency of a third perſon ever employed.

"Nothing

Digitized by Google

"Nothing is more common than to see a mother dress up her child and bring it to market, with no other view than to enhance the price she may procure for it. Indeed, the extreme poverty and wretchedness of those people, will forcibly appear, when we recollect how little is necessary for the subsistence of a peasant in those regions: the value of this can seldom amount to more than one penny per day, even allowing him to make his meal of two pound of boiled rice, with a due proportion of salt, oil, vegetables, fish, and chili."

As to the custom above-mentioned, respecting the *Pledging of a Wife*, the ingenious author proceeds to observe, that "it is not possible for a traveller, passing rapidly through a strange country, to catch the manners, or judge of the influence which custom, or a sense of honour, may have on the natural propensities of the people. We may conclude that this bias must be very strong in a community where such a law continues to exist; since in any other, which should adopt it as a novel institution, the creditor would have a very insecure hold on the probity of his debtor, not less, perhaps, from the reluctance of the latter to recover his wife, than to part with his money. The law would not subsist, if it was not known to be effective of its purpose."

---

PEARL FISHERY.

The person who farmed the Pearl Fishery at Ceylon, last year, was a Tamu merchant, who for the privilege of fishing with more than the usual number of donies or boats, paid between two and three hundred thousand Porto Novo pagodas, a sum nearly double the usual rent. His Excellency the Hon. Mr. North, by the last ships from Ceylon, has transmitted a very minute detail of the fishery in all its stages, some of which are truly singular and remarkable. It appears that the fear of sharks is the cause of a great deal of interruption to the fishery, the divers being extremely timid and superstitious; every one of them, even the most expert, entertain a dread of the sharks, and will not on any account descend until the conjuror has performed his ceremonies. This prejudice is so deeply rooted in their minds, that the government was obliged to keep two such conjurors in their pay, to remove the fears of the divers. The manner of enchanting consists of a number of prayers learned by heart, that nobody, probably not even the conjuror himself, understands, which he, standing on the shore, continues muttering and grumbling from sunrise until the boats return. During this period, they are obliged to abstain from food and sleep, otherwise their prayers would be of no avail; they are, however, allowed to drink, which privilege they indulge in a high degree, and are frequently so giddy as to be rendered very unfit for devotion. Some of these conjurors accompany the divers in their boats, which pleases them very much, as they have their protectors near at hand. Nevertheless, I was told, said Mr. North, that in one of the preceding fisheries, a diver lost his leg by a shark; and when the head conjuror was called to an account for the accident, he replied, that an old witch had just come from the coast, who, from envy and malice, had caused this disaster by a counter-conjuration, which made fruitless his skill, and which he was informed of too late; but he afterwards shewed his superiority, by enchanting the shark so effectually, that, though they appeared

Digitized by Google

peared to moſt of the divers, they were unable to open their mouths. During my ſtay, continues Mr. North, at Condarchy, no accident of this kind happened. If a ſhark is ſeen, the divers immediately make a ſignal, which on perceiving all the boats return immediately. A diver who trod upon a hammer oyſter, and was ſomewhat wounded, thought he was bit by a ſhark; conſequently made the uſual ſignal, which cauſed all the boats to return; for which miſtake he was afterwards puniſhed. The largeſt and moſt perfect pearl taken laſt ſeaſon, was about the ſize of a ſmall piſtol bullet.

---

[We inſert the following Letter from the *Madras Gazette*, as giving a minute account of the cure of a Snake Bite, by the application of the *Cauſtic Volatile Alkali*.]

*To the* EDITOR *of the* GAZETTE.

SIR,

I requeſt you will publiſh in your next paper the following account of the ſucceſsful treatment by the Cauſtic Volatile Alkali, of a woman bit by a venomous ſnake, as I conſider every confirmation of the efficacy of a remedy for ſo dreadful a ſituation, of conſequence, that is ſafe, and can eaſily be made by every one, and that it cannot be too often impreſſed on the public mind.

On Thurſday evening the 29th inſt. between 7 and 8 *p. m.* we were alarmed by ſuch uncommon ſhrieks at a little diſtance from Dr. Anderſon's houſe, that we were at a loſs to conſider them human; they ſoon, however, became evidently the ſcreams of a woman in agony, when Dr. Anderſon inſtantly ordered all the ſervants to run and learn what had happened; one of them returned ſoon, ſaying a woman had been bit by a ſnake. I haſtened down ſtairs, and finding the ſervants carrying a ſtout native woman, about thirty years of age, I had her brought into the houſe; ſhe complained of moſt excruciating pains ſhooting up to her groin; and on examining her left foot, I ſaw too wounds very evident from the black blood adhering, one on the great the other on the fourth toe, and the femoral glands were ſwelled. I requeſted Mr. Maxtone, aſſiſtant ſurgeon, to apply a ligature round each toe, drawn as tight as poſſible, and immediately ran for the Cauſtic Volatile Alkali; ten minutes could not have elapſed from the accident before the ligatures were applied, nor fifteen before the alkali was given internally; an undeſcribable pain and uneaſineſs had now aſcended as high as her cheſt, her pulſe was ſcarcely to be felt, and could not be counted, and her hands were cold; ſhe was however ſenſible, and ſpoke diſtinctly.

A tea ſpoonful of the alkali in a Madeira glaſs half filled with water was given, which ſhe ſwallowed without difficulty, although ſo little diluted, or being ſenſible of its pungency. The wounds were afterwards rubbed with the alkali, ſcarified with a lancet, and the alkali rubbed into them without pain, and the foot as ſoon as poſſible was put into hot water to increaſe the bleeding. At this time the natives were anxious to aſcertain her ſituation by the teſt of her taſting ſalt; they therefore put ſome into her mouth, and on her being aſked what it was, and ſaying it was ſweet, they pronounced her in imminent danger; a ſecond ſpoonful of the alkali was given not more diluted than the firſt, on her throwing herſelf back, gnaſhing her teeth, and calling out ſhe was dying; and ſoon a third tea ſpoonful in the ſame manner; the whole in leſs than ten minutes; the third ſpoonful,



Digitized by Google

ſpoonful, on reaching the ſtomach, evidently cauſed uneaſineſs, and a ſlight effort to vomit, when a little phlegm was brought up, and a profuſe perſpiration was induced, cauſing large drops of ſweat to form on her face: ſoon after this ſhe ſaid all pain had ceaſed except in the toes bit, the wounds of which were now highly ſenſible and irritable. As her pulſe was ſtill very ſmall, an hour nearly after the accident, a Madeira wine glaſs of brandy was given, which ſhe ſwallowed with the utmoſt difficulty, her ſenſe of taſte returning with the ceſſation of pain; and anxious ſtill farther to increaſe the ſtimulus from the little effect of the brandy, a fourth tea ſpoonful of the alkali was given diluted in a wine glaſs filled with water, the ſtimulus of which in her mouth now, though ſo much more diluted than the former, ſhe could ſcarce bear, and ſwallowing it with much pain, a glaſs of water was therefore immediately after given, when vomiting was induced that brought off the contents of the ſtomach: the foot with the ligatures on the toes was kept in hot water for above an hour after this; when, conſidering all danger from the venom over, the ligatures were removed, the wounds bled freely florid blood, and were ſo irritable that the ſlighteſt application of alkali gave exceſſive pain: the wounds being dreſſed, ſhe was carried away, with directions to give her plenty of conjee to drink during the night. On inquiry next morning, ſhe told me ſhe had not ſlept from the ſevere throbbing pains of the wounds; that ſhe had been very hot, and perſpired freely. She complained of ſlight head-ach, of pain in her mouth and throat, and uneaſy heat in her ſtomach; on dreſſing the wounds, which were neither inflamed nor ſwelled, with white ointment, they became leſs painful. On her eating ſome thick conjee and broth, ſhe ſoon after fell aſleep, and awoke much recovered; and this day ſhe has no complaint, except a ſlight foreneſs externally on preſſure about the cheſt, cauſed probably by the vomiting. She tells me the ligatures round the toes gave great relief, and leſſened very much the violence of the pain: they never ſhould be omitted where they poſſibly can be applied; and where they cannot, the part ſhould be cut out; and it is probable the putting the foot in hot water to waſh out the venom, and increaſe the bleeding, was of conſequence, as no ſwelling or inflammation has come on the wounds.

It would have been a great addition to this caſe if the ſnake had been aſcertained, but the darkneſs of the night prevented its being ſeen; it was however a large ſnake, as the woman could with difficulty raiſe her foot from the ground, from its weight, to ſhake it from her; and the power of the venom is evident, from pain the moſt acute having reached the groin, and cauſed the ſwelling of the femoral glands, before ſhe could with every ſenſe of her danger run 150 paces to her houſe for aſſiſtance. * The preparation of the cauſtic volatile alkali uſed,

* By diſſolving powdered ſal ammoniac, ſay half a pound in half a pint of boiling water, then pouring the ſolution into a bottle—adding a quantity nearly equal to the ſalt of pulverniſed chunam ſhells, taken from the kiln after being calcined and before water is thrown on them—corking the bottle and ſtrongly ſhaking the whole for ſome time, that the volatile alkali now diſengaged from the marine acid may unite with the water, and at the ſame time be made cauſtic by being deprived of its fixed air—the ſolution will then be found as pungent as Eau de Luce—this may be done two or three times before the clear fluid, ſeparated, is poured off into well corked phials for use.

Digitized by Google

uſed, was a ſtrong ſolution of ſal ammoniac in water into which powdered quicklime had been thrown. This is what Mr. John Williams mentions of ſuch efficacy in the 2d vol. of the Aſiatic Reſearches; and this woman's ſituation has a great affinity with thoſe he details as bit by the *Cobra de Capello*, or *Coluber Naja Linn.* Sal ammoniac is to be purchaſed in every bazar by the Tamul name of Navatcharum.

I have been thus full, as I think every account of the utility of the cauſtic volatile alkali the more valuable, from the celebrated Fontano having condemned it by experiments on animals, is inefficacious if not hurtful, which I attribute to his having uſed it ſo much diluted, that its ſtimulus was not ſufficiently powerful, and in this way only I believe it acts, for I remember ſome years ago ſeeing a man in the Tanjore country, whoſe life I was told had been ſaved when in the moſt imminent danger from the bite of a ſnake, by his friends placing a veſſel of burning charcoal on his head after he was inſenſible; the effect however was ſuch as to leave him in a moſt helpleſs debilitated ſtate, for two years after; and this account may be farther uſeful in ſhowing how ſtrong the alkali may be given with ſafety where the ſtrongeſt and moſt direct ſtimulus is required to ſupport the vital powers, where a deficient ſtimulus may add to the evil, at leaſt muſt be the loſs of time, and where a little makes the difference between life and death; the exhibition of the cauſtic volatile alkali, from Mr. Williams's and every ſubſequent account, does not injure the ſtomach; and ſo much I can ſay for the arſenic ſnake pills, the only other remedy recommended, as in the only inſtance I have ſeen of a perſon who had taken them, a very diſtreſſing rejection of food was the conſequence for a conſiderable time after, probably from the more ſlow but more concentrated action of the arſenic, while the diffuſed, immediate and leſs permanent effect of the alkali, if the ſtomach is in a ſtate to be hurt, will cauſe its being rejected before there is danger of the ſtomach being injured; the ſnake pills were, however, brought to be uſed if the alkali had failed.

I am, Sir,
Your moſt obedient Servant,
ANDREW BERRY.

*Fort St. George*, 31ſt Aug. 1799.

---

## COURT MARTIAL.

Head Quarters, Calcutta, 11th April 1800.

*General Orders by the Commander in Chief.*

At a General Court-martial held at Dinapore on Friday February 14th, 1800, by order of his Excellency Sir Alured Clarke, K. B. Commander in Chief of the forces, &c. of which Major-General Baird was Preſident.

CHARGE—Major William Gale of his Majeſty's 29th regiment of light dragoons, ordered under an arreſt by me at Dinapore, 22d December 1799.

1ſt, For having made an irregular and unmilitary application to Lieut. Col. Noke, as commandant of this cantonment, on or about the 29th of November 1799, to grant him leave of abſence from the duties of the ſtation, being without my concurrence, and contrary to the rules and cuſtoms of the ſervice, and in direct oppoſition to a regimental order, thereby ſetting an example of inſubordination to the other officers and men of the regiment, and being ſubverſive of good order and military diſcipline.

2d,

Digitized by Google

2d, For having abſented himſelf from the parade of the regiment from the 29th of November to the 12th of December 1799, (both days incluſive,) without my leave or concurrence, notwithſtanding that he was in the cantonment at that period.

3d, For having at various times behaved to me, as his commanding officer, in a moſt diſreſpectful manner, from the time of my arrival in India with a detachment of the regiment until this date; particularly in having made me anſwers when upon my poſt at the parade of the regiment on the 27th of November laſt, being contrary to the rules and cuſtoms of the ſervice, when I was calling up his attention to his duty; and in having at the ſame time made uſe of very improper, unmilitary and unjuſtifiable language to me, when I was in the execution of my duty, being in the preſence of the officers and men of the regiment, and ſubverſive of good order and military diſcipline.

4th, In having, on or about the 29th of November 1799, preferred to his Excellency the Commander in Chief, in an irregular manner, and contrary to his Majeſty's orders, certain complaints or grievances againſt me his commanding officer, being the third time he has been guilty of the ſame ſtep towards me as ſuch, and being in defiance of expreſs orders or inſtructions given to him by me upon a like (former) occaſion, and alſo ſubverſive of good order and military diſcipline, and thereby depriving me of that privilege granted to me by his Majeſty, as commandant of a regiment, of hearing and redreſſing, or deciding upon complaints or grievances previous to their being laid before the Commander in Chief.

GEORGE GORDON, *Lieut. Col. Commanding 29th Reg. of L. Dg.*

By order of his Excellency the Commander in Chief.

J. DARBY, *Adj. Gen.*

Additional Charge——preferred againſt Major William Gale, of his Majeſty's 29th regiment of light dragoons, to his Excellency the Commander in Chief, by Lieut. Colonel George Gordon, of the ſame regiment.

Dinapore, 20th Jan. 1800.

For having, on the 22d day of December 1799, denied ever having made me an apology, or having ever intended me any whatever, for his conduct during the period of my command; whereas the ſame is unfounded, and to the prejudice of good order and military diſcipline, and being in breach of the articles of war.

GEORGE GORDON, *Lieut. Col. Commanding 29th Reg. of L. Dg.*

By authority of the Commander in Chief.

THOMAS HARRIOT, *Maj. of B.*

SENTENCE—The Court having maturely and deliberately weighed the evidence adduced in ſupport of the proſecution, together with what the priſoner, Major William Gale, of his Majeſty's 29th regiment of light dragoons, has urged in his defence, is of opinion, on the 1ſt charge. "That he is not guilty, and they do hereby acquit him."

On the 2d Charge. "That he is not guilty of this charge, and they do likewiſe acquit him."

On the 3d Charge. The Court is of opinion, that "he is guilty in breach of the articles of war."

On the 4th Charge. "He is guilty in breach of the articles of war."

On the additional Charge. The Court is of opinion that "he is guilty in breach of the articles of war."

The Court, on a full and mature conſideration of the ſeveral charges, of which they have been obliged on inveſ-

Digitized by Google

investigation to convict the prisoner Major William Gale, of his Majesty's 29th light dragoons, do sentence him, "To be suspended from rank and pay for the space of twelve months, to be reprimanded by his Excellency the Commander in Chief, and to be prohibited from residing with his regiment during the period of his suspension."

(Signed) D. BAIRD,
*Major Gen. President.*

CONFIRMED—HEAD QUARTERS.
(Signed) ALURED CLARKE.
*Calcutta, April* 10, 1800.

The suspension of Major Gale, of his Majesty's 29th light dragoons, from rank and pay, is to commence from the day of the receipt of this order at Dinapore, when he is to be enlarged from his arrest, and to proceed to the Presidency. The Court Martial of which Major-General Baird is President, is dissolved, and the several officers detained at Dinapore, as members, to proceed and join their respective corps. (Signed)

WALTER CLIFFE,
*Adj. General, King's Troops.*

---

An action having taken place in Agimere on the 16th of May 1800, between the troops of Madagee Dowlut Row Scindiah, and the army of the Jeypoor Rajah, which terminated in the total defeat of the latter; we have been favoured with the following particulars by an Officer of the 2d brigade of the former, who was present, dated Camp at *Indoly*, 20th April 1800. The Rajah commanded the army in person, consisting of 18 battalions, 1000 Rohillas, 2000 Nanges, upwards of 15,000 cavalry, and 56 guns, and when drawn up in order of battle extended upwards of a cos, greatly out-flanking the Mahratta army, commanded by Luckwadada, which consisted of the 2d brigade, commanded by Major Polhman, the brigade of the Chevalier Dudernaig, two battalions of Luckwadada, and one battalion of the Cotah Rajah. These corps are represented not to have exceeded half the enemy's numbers, which are said to have amounted to 65,000 men. Luckwadada advanced towards the enemy on the 15th; but night coming on, he waited the return of the morning. Early on the morning of the 16th, the enemy, perceiving Luckwadada in motion, commenced a heavy cannonade.—Major Polhman on this ordered the 2d brigade to advance with the great guns, but to reserve their fire till they were close up to the enemy. These orders being punctually obeyed, the artillery did great execution. This brigade, however, it seems, was in great danger; being ill supported, and pressed by eight times their numbers. A judicious movement of Major Polhman, by forming into a square his six battalions, of which the brigade consisted, prevented the enemy's cavalry from surrounding them, which was attempted without success; and the brigade, by an incessant and well-directed fire of the artillery, finally succeeded in coming to close action with the enemy, of whom great numbers immediately gave way; the main body however kept their ground for an hour and a half longer, during which the action is said to have been very severe on both sides. The enemy at last fled in all directions, leaving their camp standing, and all their guns and baggage, as a reward for the bravery and constancy of Major Polhman's brigade, to whom chiefly the glory of the day appears to be due. The guns taken were twenty-four, 12, 8, and 6-pounders. The enemy had taken two guns from the brigade of Dudernaig,

Digitized by Google

derneig, which Major Polhman alſo recovered, and reſtored to the Chevalier. The Rajah fled in the greateſt conſternation, and did not halt till he reached Jeypoor, a diſtance of 80 coſs, twenty-four hours after the action: his loſs in men was ſo great, that no correct eſtimation of it had been made when our letters were written; that of Luckwadada was comparatively trifling, and Major Polhman's brigade were agreeably ſurpriſed at finding they had come off with the loſs of not above 75 killed and wounded, while that of Duderneig amounted to 70 killed, and 250 wounded.

---

*Anniverſary of the Capture of Seringapatam.*

A CARD.

Madras, April 26, 1800.

"Lord Clive requeſts the company of the gentlemen of his Majeſty's and the Hon. Company's Civil, Naval and Military ſervice, to a Ball and Supper at the Governor's Garden Houſe, on Monday the 5th of May, to commemorate the conqueſt of *Seringapatam*."

A royal ſalute was fired from the walls of the garriſon on Sunday the 4th current, at noon.

A whole length picture of the Earl of Mornington, which had been painted by an eminent artiſt, at the requeſt of the principal inhabitants of this Preſidency, was opened, on the ſame morning, for public inſpection at the Exchange—a circumſtance naturally connecting itſelf with the recollection of the day.

His Lordſhip is repreſented in his Windſor uniform, with the inſignia of the order of St. Patrick, ſeated at a table, having a ſcroll ſpread on its ſurface, pendant ſomewhat over the ſide, on which is inſcribed the heads of the *Partition Treaty*. In the back ground is ſeen the ſteeple and flag-ſtaff of Fort St. George, with the Engliſh union, flying over the ſtandard of the late Tippoo Sultaun. His Lordſhip is ſuppoſed to be ſeated in the eaſt verunda of the government-houſe, which has afforded the artiſt an opportunity of availing himſelf, with a fair licenſe, of the happy incident which we have laſt noticed.

This ſuperb picture, which, in point of deſign and execution, adds no inconſiderable credit to the pencil of *Mr. Hickey*, is placed, in a very magnificent frame, at the ſouthern extremity of the Exchange, oppoſite to the picture of the *Marquis Cornwallis*.

On Monday evening the Right Hon. the Governor gave a ſplendid ball and ſupper to the ladies and gentlemen of the ſettlement, in commemoration of the great and happy occaſion to which we have above referred.

It would ſeem ſuperfluous to add, where taſte and hoſpitality have always ſhewn themſelves ſo conſpicuous, that there was a full and brilliant aſſemblage, an attentive and liberal reception, a cheerful and exhilarating entertainment.

---

*Extract of a letter from Allahabad, May 7, 1800.*

"On the 4th inſt. an entertainment was given by the Hon. Lieut. Colonel W. Monſon, and the officers of his Majeſty's 76th regiment, ſtationed at Allahabad, to celebrate the anniverſary of a day conſpicuouſly marked by the downfal of the Myſorean tyrant, and the moſt ſignal advantages acquired to Great Britain; a variety of loyal and appropriate toaſts were given, enlivened by the band of the regiment.

"The evening was paſſed with the utmoſt conviviality and harmony, and the company did not break up until a very late hour."

*Extract*

Digitized by Google

*Extract of a letter from Dinapore, dated the 5th May* 1800.

"Yeſterday, the anniverſary of the 4th of May, an entertainment was given by the Gentlemen of the Civil Service ſtationed at Patna, to Major General Baird, the Staff and Officers of Dinapore cantonments.

"To attempt a deſcription of all the various decorations, would be inadequate to the merit of the deſign and execution;—one in particular, a tranſparent view of the ſtorming of Seringapatam, with the arms of General Baird above, executed in a maſterly ſtyle, had a moſt happy effect; another of Fame with a ſcroll, on which were, "Mornington and Baird," in each hand, a wreath of laurel, and above, his Lordſhip's arms;—nor muſt we omit to mention a triumphal arch, upon which was, 'Seringapatam ſtormed on the 4th May 1799.' The whole was highly impreſſive and delicately adapted. The General wore upon the occaſion the ſtate-ſword of the late Sultaun, preſented to him by the army.

"The ladies honoured the day, and above one hundred perſons ſat at one table. The dinner, and, above all, the ſuperiority of the wines, ſpoke the pains and ſolicitude beſtowed.

"The feelings of all ſeemed to harmonize with each glaſs; the loyal and conſtitutional healths were given with that glow worthy the celebration of an event, ſo unexpected, ſo glorious, as perhaps England never before experienced by *One Act*; it ſeemed as a flaſh from heaven diſpenſing peace and permanency to our India dominions; and never was a tribute more cordially or more juſtly given by one branch of the ſervice to the other."

BOMBAY, *April* 19, 1800.

On Monday laſt commenced the Quarter Seſſion of Oyer and Terminer and Gaol Delivery, before Sir William Syer, Knt. and his aſſociates, Alexander Adamſon and Simon Halliday, Eſqrs.

On Wedneſday a trial for an aſſault, alleged in the indictment to have been committed with circumſtances of great cruelty, came on, wherein a female ſlave was proſecutor, and her maſter defendant. This affair had been generally, and for ſeveral months, the ſubject of converſation and remark very unfavourable to the defendant's conduct. The trial laſted from half an hour after ten in the morning to twelve o'clock at night.

The indictment ſet forth, that the defendant had inflicted extreme torture on the proſecutor, with a view to recover a ſum of money which the proſecutor was ſuſpected of having ſtolen from her maſter, or to compel her to declare what ſhe had done with it, by commanding her to receive 500 laſhes; of which number, however, it appears that 190 only were inflicted. It was alſo ſtated, that ſhe was forced into the water-cloſet, in which place the defendant ordered ſcalding water to be thrown upon her: but the mucqua, in bringing it to the ſcene of puniſhment, threw a quantity of cold water into it, in conſequence of which the girl received no material injury from it; but we muſt further add, that the defendant, on putting his hand into the water, diſcovered the trick which had been put upon him, and ſtruck and reprimanded the mucqua on account of its not being *hot enough*.

We muſt here obſerve, that the proſecutor and the defendant's cook had undergone a trial in the Fouzdary Court of Calicut for the theft



Digitized by Google

with which they were charged by their master; the former for stealing the money, and the latter for receiving it, or otherwise abetting the thief; when, after a full investigation of the case, the Derogah acquitted them.

The RECORDER, after a speech of considerable length, proceeded to observe, that although it was very possible, notwithstanding this acquittal, that the girl might have stolen the money, yet, being acquitted by a competent tribunal, the presumption was, and ought to be, that she was innocent. Here his Lordship inveighed severely against the conduct of the defendant, who, not satisfied with the decision of a court, of which he had acknowledged the competency by resorting to it, afterwards used such unjustifiable and cruel means to extort a confession and restitution of the money; stating, that, on this ground, slave as she was admitted to be to the defendant, he had no right whatever to inflict any punishment on her. His Lordship made many interesting remarks on the state of slavery as tolerated under certain limitations and restrictions in this country, which implied an authority in the master to inflict moderate chastisement on slaves for domestic offences, such as performing the task assigned them negligently, or sullenly refusing to perform it, or deserting their master's service without good and sufficient cause. While this unhappy condition of the human species was tolerated under whatever modification, his Lordship observed the full benefit of English laws could not be extended to them; and that therefore, as they must remain excluded from a participation in many of the blessings which other English subjects enjoy, it was incumbent on the guardians of the laws, so far to restrain the authority of the proprietors of slaves, as to protect the latter from all acts of cruelty or unnecessarily severe punishments. In this case the theft was, his Lordship said, put out of the question by the decision of the Derogah of Calicut. The prosecutor had quitted her master's house several times after her punishment, and once before; this then was the only offence for which she was amenable to chastisement from her master: and his Lordship made a most pathetic appeal to the judgment and feelings of all within his hearing, whether the punishment that was inflicted on this wretched girl, was not out of all proportion to the crime, and such as the master could not in any case have a right to inflict in any part of the British Asiatic territories.

When his Lordship concluded, the jury retired, and soon returned a verdict against the defendant on all parts of the indictment, except the second count, which charged him with causing hot water to be thrown on the prosecutor, by which she was stated to have been scalded and burnt.

Counsel for the prosecutor, Mr. Dowdeswell; for the defendant, Mr. Cleaver.

---

A CARD.

MADRAS, *May* 10, 1800.

"The Right Hon. the Governor desires the attendance of his Majesty's and the Hon. Company's servants, and of the other principal inhabitants of the settlement, on the parade of Fort Saint George, at a quarter before six o'clock on the morning of the 15th instant, being the anniversary of the memorable victory, gained under the walls of Seringapatam, in the year 1792, by the most noble Marquis CORNWALLIS,

Digitized by Google

WALLIS, whose ſtatue, voted as a teſtimony of the gratitude and reſpect of this ſettlement for his eminent public ſervices, and now erecting on the parade of Fort Saint George, will, on that day, be completed.

"A breakfaſt will be prepared in the Exchange, at which the Right Hon. the Governor requeſts to be honoured with the company of the ladies and gentlemen who may be preſent on the occaſion."

The anniverſary of the memorable battle of the 15th of May 1791, having been fixed on for diſplaying to the public the ſtatue of the moſt noble Marquis Cornwallis, erected as a teſtimony of the gratitude and reſpect of the Madras ſettlement for his eminent public ſervices:

At half paſt ſix o'clock, the Right Hon. Lord Clive, accompanied by his Staff, and attended by the whole of his body guard, alighted on the parade, where his Lordſhip was received by his Excellency Vice-Admiral Rainier, the Recorder, and the principal gentlemen of his Majeſty's and the Honourable Company's civil, naval and military ſervices; the health of the Commander in Chief unfortunately did not admit of his being preſent on this intereſting occaſion.

The troops compoſing the garriſon, commanded by Brigadier General De Meuron, had previouſly formed in the ſquare of the parade; and on the ſtatue being diſplayed, his Lordſhip and the gentlemen preſent ſtood uncovered, the troops preſented arms, drums beat a march, and officers ſaluted; three vollies from the troops, and a royal ſalute from the heavy guns on the works, next enſued; and the ceremonial concluded by the troops marching paſt in ſub-diviſions.

The company then proceeded to the Long Room at the Exchange, where a breakfaſt was prepared by the direction of the Governor.

The attendance of ladies and gentlemen, as well on the parade as in the houſes, balconies, and terraces of the ſquare, was unuſually numerous; and the concourſe of the natives was proportionably great.

It was gratifying to obſerve, that abſence, and an interval of ſeveral years, had not diminiſhed that ſentiment of affectionate veneration which peculiarly attaches to the character of the noble Marquis, and which in this ſettlement will long accompany the remembrance of his public and private virtues.

The dignified and benevolent character of the noble Marquis's countenance and figure is well preſerved in the ſtatue; and the execution of the whole does infinite credit to the talents of the ſculptor.

In the evening Lord Clive gave a dinner to a numerous company, compoſed of the principal gentlemen who had attended the ceremonial of the morning: many appropriate toaſts were drank; and the univerſal ſentiment of the day evinced that few living characters have ever been ſo ſincerely or ſo juſtly honoured as the Marquis Cornwallis.

We have ſubjoined a ſhort account of the ſtatue, which has been thus honourably raiſed to the public virtues of the noble Marquis.

The ſtatue is pedeſtrian—and executed by Banks, after a deſign previouſly ſubmitted to, and approved by the Council of the Royal Academy.

The Marquis is repreſented in his peer's robes, thrown with great eaſe over a military uniform. His right hand is extended, as in the act of offering his ſervice and protection. On the ſide are his Lordſhip's arms, coronet, and trophies.

On the pedeſtal is an appoſite in-



Digitized by Google

ſcription—a figure of Britannia and Victory, and a bas-relief, repreſenting the reception, as hoſtages, of the ſons of Tippoo Sultaun.

The ſtatue faces the Weſt—the bas-relief is at the back of the ſtatue—the figure of Victory on one ſide, and Britannia on the other; ſhewing that the whole was accompliſhed under the auſpices of Britiſh valour.

The work, as might naturally have been expected from the known ſkill of the artiſts, evinces great ſtudy and ſcience.

The inſcription on the pedeſtal, at the foot of the ſtatue of his Lordſhip, is as follows:

THIS STATUE
IS ERECTED BY A GENERAL VOTE,
AT THE JOINT EXPENCE
OF THE PRINCIPAL INHABITANTS
OF MADRAS,
AND of THE CIVIL and MILITARY SERVANTS
OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY
BELONGING TO THE PRESIDENCY OF FORT
ST. GEORGE,
AS A GENERAL TESTIMONY
OF THE HIGH SENSE THEY ENTERTAIN
OF THE CONDUCT AND ACTIONS
OF THE MOST NOBLE
THE MARQUIS CORNWALLIS,
DURING THE TIME
HE HELD THE HIGH OFFICES OF
GOVERNOR GENERAL
AND COMMANDER IN CHIEF
OF ALL THE FORCES
IN INDIA.

---

*Extract of a Letter from Amboyna, May 26, 1800.*

"The ſhip *Ruby* arrived yeſterday from Sooloo, laſt from Monada, in charge of the chief officer.

"It appears Captain Pavin arrived at Sooloo in the afternoon, when a perſon of conſequence came on board, and adviſed him to moor the veſſel nearer ſhore; which was done next morning, for the convenience and diſpatch of buſineſs. The commander then went on ſhore, and on his landing, the people on board perceived a great confuſion and ſhouting, unroofing the tops of houſes, and clearing them away, in order that the guns of the battery on ſhore might be brought to bear on the ſhip, which they ſoon effected; at the ſame time a number of armed prows ſurrounded the veſſel, and a briſk fire inſtantly commenced on the ſhip from the battery and prows.

"The officer immediately cut the ſhip's cable, when the ſhip very unfortunately caſt the wrong way, and had a narrow eſcape of being driven on the rocks, had it not been for the breeze that ſprung up, which brought them ſafe to Monada, a ſettlement on the Celebes.

"The *Ruby*, it ſeems, had received ſeveral ſhot in her hull, and a double-headed 12lb. ſhot was found lodged in the ſecond officer's cabin.

"The cauſe of this outrage, it is imagined, is owing to ſome Engliſh veſſel, about two years ſince, having cut a veſſel out of the port of Sooloo, (for the people of that place have ever been friendly to us, until of late,) and they have been heard to declare, that they would retaliate on the firſt Engliſh ſhip that touched at their port, which unfortunately happened to be the *Ruby*; and it is greatly feared that her worthy commander, Captain Pavin, has fallen a ſacrifice to their ſavage ferocity."

---

*Extract of a Letter from the Cape of Good Hope, Oct. 22, 1800.*

"The ſhip *Welleſley*, having on board proviſions, &c. conſigned to the agent victualler at this place, and naval ſtores for the ſupply of his Majeſty's ſquadron in India, arrived in Falſe Bay on the 10th of September. The *Belliqueux* being bound to Rio de Janeiro, ſhe parted from that ſhip with the approbation of Captain Bulfeel on the 17th of July, being then in latitude 0, 16. ſouth, and longitude 27, 30. weſt. On the 9th of Auguſt, in latitude 22, 30. ſouth, and longitude 36, 30. weſt, ſhe was attacked by a French

Digitized by Google

French frigate of 36 guns (of which frigate intelligence had before been received here), but Captain Gordon had made such judicious preparations for her reception, that she ran from him after an action of little more than an hour, and did not dare to renew the combat, although she dogged him for six days afterwards. The greatest praise is due to Captain Gordon, his officers and ship's company, and to his passengers, for their very gallant conduct on this occasion; and I have no doubt that proper consideration will be shewn to Captain Gordon, for his having so bravely defended the ship and important cargo he had in charge, against an enemy of a force so very superior to the *Wellesley*, the latter mounting no more than 12 nine and 10 six pounders, and manned chiefly with Lascars and China men."

## EXTIRPATION OF DHOONDIA WAUGH,

*The Freebooter of Mysore.*

G. O. BY GOVERNMENT.

Fort St. George, Sept. 25, 1800.

PAR. 1. The Right Hon. the Governor in Council is pleased to publish, in general orders, the following dispatches, received from Colonel the Hon. Arthur Wellesley:—

"Camp at Yepalperwy, Sept. 10.

"SIR,

"After I had crossed the Malpurba at Jellahall, I marched on the 3d instant, and entered the Nizam's territories at Hanamsagur on the 5th. As Colonel Stevenson was obliged to cross the Malpurba in boats, he was not able to advance from that river till the 4th. It appeared to me probable, that when Dhoondia should be pressed by the whole of our force on the northern side of the Doab, he would return into Savanore by Kannagherry and Bopul, and would thus impede our communication; or, if favoured by the Patans of Cannoul, and the Poligars on the right bank of the Tumbudra, he would pass that river, and would enter the territories of the Rajah of Mysore. I therefore determined to bring my detachment to the southward, and to prevent the execution of either of those designs, if he had them; and afterwards to push him to the eastward, and to take such advantage of his movements as I might be able; while Colonel Stevenson should move by Moodgul and Nooshy, at the distance of between 12 and 20 miles from the Kistna, and the Mahratta and Mogul cavalry collected in one body between his corps and mine.

"I arrived at Kannagherry on the 7th, and on the 8th moved with the cavalry to Baswapoor, and on the 9th to this place; the infantry being on those days at Howly and Shinnoor, about 15 miles in my rear. On the 9th, in the morning, Dhoondia moved from Malgherry, a place about 25 miles from Rachoor, at which he had been encamped for some days, towards the Kistna; but on his road, having seen Colonel Stevenson's camp, he returned and encamped about nine miles in my front, between me and Bannoe. It was clear that he did not know that I was so near him; and I have reason to know that he believed that I was at Shinnoor.

"I moved forward this morning, and met his army at a place called Conahgull, about six miles from hence. He was on his march, and to the westward, apparently with the design of passing between the Mahratta and Mogul cavalry and my detachment, which he supposed to be at Shinnoor. He had only a large body of cavalry, apparently 5000, which I immediately attacked with the 19th and 25th dragoons and 1st and 2d regiment of cavalry.

"The enemy was strongly posted, with his rear and left flank covered by the village and rock of Conahgull, and stood for some time with apparent firmness; but such was the rapidity and determination of the charge made by those four regiments, which I was obliged to form in one line, in order at all to equalize in length that of the enemy, that the whole gave way, and were pursued by my cavalry for many miles. Many, among others Dhoondia, were killed, and the whole body dispersed, and were scattered in small parties over the face of the country.

"Part of the enemy's baggage was still remaining in his camp about three miles from Conahgull: I returned thither, and got possession of elephants, camels, and every thing he had.

"The complete defeat and dispersion of the enemy's force, and, above all, the



Digitized by Google

death of Dhoondia, puts an end to this warfare; and I cannot avoid taking this opportunity of expreſſing my ſenſe of the conduct of the troops. Upon this laſt occaſion, their determined valour and diſcipline were conſpicuous; and their conduct, and that of their commanding officers, Colonel Pater, Major Patterſon, Major Blaquier, Captain Doveton and Captain Price, have deſerved my moſt particular approbation. At the ſame time I muſt inform you, that all the troops have undergone, with the greateſt patience and perſeverance, a ſeries of fatiguing ſervices.

"It is alſo proper that I ſhould inform you, how much reaſon I have to be pleaſed with the gentlemen charged with the buſineſs of procuring ſupplies for the troops. Notwithſtanding the diſtance of the ſcene of my operations from the uſual ſources of ſupplies, and rapidity of my marches, and the neceſſity, from the ſpecies of warfare carried on, of perpetually altering their direction, I have always been well ſupplied with every thing which the troops could want.

"The Mahratta and Mogul cavalry are now employed in the purſuit of the fugitives; and I propoſe to draw off towards the frontier of the Rajah of Myſore in a few days.

"I have the honour to be, &c.

(Signed) "A. WELLESLEY, *Colonel.*

"*To P. A. Agnew, Eſq.*
*Adj. Gen. of the Army.*"

"*Camp at Yepalperway, Sept.* 13.

"SIR,

"I have the pleaſure to inform you, that I have this day received a report, from Colonel Stevenſon, of his proceedings on the 10th inſtant; by which it appears, that, near Deodroog, he came up with and took the only two remaining guns the enemy had, a quantity of baggage, camels, bullocks, brinjaries, &c. and that he diſperſed and threw the whole into confuſion. Their object had been to paſs the Kiſtna, and to go to Solapoor: the guns belonged to the Solapoor Poligar, and were deſtroyed in his country; and Colonel Stevenſon found his people employed on the Kiſtna, giving aſſiſtance to the baggage to paſs the river. Thus the ſervice upon which the troops have been employed, has been completely performed.

"I attribute the opportunity which was given of deſtroying the enemy's army to the movements of the detachment under Colonel Stevenſon: in no part of the army has there been greater exertion, or more fatigue, or has it been more cheerfully borne; and I conceive Colonel Stevenſon, Lieut. Colonel Bowſer, and the officers and troops under their orders, to be entitled to my approbation, and to the favourable report of their conduct which I now make to you.

"I have the honour to be, &c.

(Signed) "A. WELLESLEY, *Colonel.*

"*To P. A. Agnew, Eſq.*
*Adj. Gen. of the Army.*"

2. The Right Hon. the Governor in Council takes this occaſion of expreſſing to Colonel Welleſley, the high ſenſe which his Lordſhip entertains of the judicious arrangements made by Colonel Welleſley for the ſupply of his army, of the indefatigable activity diſplayed in its operations, and of the diſtinguiſhed ability manifeſted in thoſe maſterly diſpoſitions which have terminated in the diſcomfiture and utter defeat of the enemy.

3. The force of the rebel Dhoondia having increaſed to that alarming extent, which menaced the tranquillity of the Honourable Company's poſſeſſions, and thoſe of its allies, in the weſtern provinces of the peninſula, the Right Hon. the Governor in Council attached the greateſt degree of political importance to the ſucceſs of the troops under the command of Colonel Welleſley; and although the implicit confidence repoſed in the talents of that officer cannot be ſtrengthened by the ſucceſsful events of the campaign, his Lordſhip will feel the greateſt pleaſure in reporting to the moſt noble the Governor General in Council, and to the Hon. Court of Directors, the ſolid and extenſive advantages derived to the affairs of the Hon. Company under this Preſidency, by the able and ſpirited conduct of the war entruſted to Colonel Welleſley.

4. The Governor in Council has obſerved, with the utmoſt degree of ſatisfaction, the patience with which the officers and troops under the command

Digitized by Google

command of Colonel Welleſley have endured this ſeries of fatiguing ſervice, the ſpirit of zeal which has diſtinguiſhed the operations of the army, and, above all, the matchleſs bravery and diſcipline with which the detachment of cavalry attacked, defeated, and deſtroyed the collected force of the enemy on the 10th of September,

5, The Right Hon. the Governor in Council, therefore, directs the officer commanding in the army in chief, to convey to Colonel Welleſley, and to the officers and troops under his command, the public thanks of the Governor in Council, for the important ſervices which they have rendered to the Britiſh empire in India,

By order of the Right Hon. the Governor in Council.

J. Webbe, *Sec. to Gov.*

---

Calcutta, Address to His Majesty.

*"To J. Brice, Eſq. Sheriff of Calcutta.*

"Sir,

"We requeſt you will be pleaſed to convene a meeting of the Britiſh inhabitants of Calcutta, for the purpoſe of conſidering the propriety of expreſſing, by an humble addreſs to his Majeſty, the congratulations of his faithful ſubjects in this ſettlement, on his providential eſcape from the late atrocious and treaſonable attempt on his Majeſty's ſacred perſon.

"We have the honour to be, Sir,

"Your moſt obedient

"Humble ſervants,

W. N. Cameron, G. Hatch,
S. Davis, T. Pattle,
G. H. Barlow, C. Ricketts,
H. C. Plowden, P. Touchet,
J. H. Harrington, A. Colvin,
M. G. Prendergaſt, W. Fairlie,
F. Macnaghten, J. Lumſden,
J. Buller, A. Seton,
J. Briſtow, G. Udny,
W. Burroughs, H. Trail,
F. Mure, J. Gerard,
W. Popham, W. A. Brooke,
T. Graham, G. Dowdeſwell,
S. Dyer, W. Farquharſon,
C. W. Blunt, N. B. Edmonſtone,
J. Fleming, W. Camac,
R. Goodlad, W. R. Munro."
T. Daſhwood,

"In compliance with the above, it is requeſted that the Britiſh inhabitants of Calcutta do meet at the theatre on Wedneſday next, the 8th inſtant, at eleven o'clock in the forenoon, for the purpoſe abovementioned.

(Signed) "J. Brice, *Sheriff.*

"Fort William, 3d Oct. 1800."

In purſuance of the above notification, a numerous and reſpectable meeting of the Britiſh inhabitants of Calcutta was held at the theatre on Wedneſday the 8th of October 1800,

The Sheriff, on taking the chair, opened the ſubject to the meeting, in a ſhort and ſuitable addreſs; and after expreſſing his gratification that the aſſembly had proved ſo full and reſpectable, and his perfect confidence that their ſentiments would be unanimous on the occaſion, requeſted that a chairman might be appointed to preſide at the meeting.

Several gentlemen expreſſed their deſire that the Sheriff ſhould ſtill continue in the chair; and this appearing to be the general wiſh of the meeting, the Sheriff, though but recently recovered from a ſevere indiſpoſition, obligingly complied.

Mr. Graham then roſe and addreſſed the meeting to the following effect:

"I am ſatisfied I ſhould do injuſtice to the feelings of every perſon preſent at this very reſpectable meeting, could I for a moment harbour the moſt diſtant idea of its being at all neceſſary to urge the propriety of expreſſing, in a humble



Digitized by Google

and dutiful addreſs to our beloved Sovereign, the horror and indignation with which we were impreſſed, on recently being apprized of the atrocious and treaſonable attempt made againſt his invaluable life, in the month of May laſt; and our heartfelt congratulations at his having, by the interpoſition of Divine Providence, eſcaped without injury.

"The Britiſh inhabitants of this ſettlement have, at all times, been zealous in manifeſting their attachment to his Majeſty and our excellent conſtitution; and I have no doubt they will cheerfully and with one mind embrace the preſent occaſion, for renewing their aſſurances of loyalty to a moſt gracious Sovereign, under whoſe juſt and mild government they, in common with the reſt of his people, have derived the moſt important benefits; and that they will cordially unite in making it their prayer to Almighty God, that he may long continue to watch over and preſerve a life ſo juſtly dear to every Britiſh ſubject. In the fulleſt conviction that all preſent are impreſſed with ſimilar ſentiments, I ſhall not further intrude on the time of the meeting, but proceed to move the following reſolutions:

1. "Reſolved, that a moſt humble and dutiful addreſs be preſented to his Majeſty, to aſſure his Majeſty of the horror and indignation which we felt on recently hearing of the atrocious and treaſonable attempt made againſt his ſacred perſon; and alſo to expreſs our ſincere and heartfelt gratitude, for the gracious interpoſition of Divine Providence, which, by preſerving his Majeſty to his grateful and affectionate people, on that moſt alarming occaſion, ſecured to them a continuance of thoſe bleſſings which have ſo eminently diſtinguiſhed his Majeſty's reign, and are ſo amply diffuſed through all claſſes of his Majeſty's ſubjects, in every part of the Britiſh dominions.

2d. "Reſolved, that a Committee be now appointed for the purpoſe of preparing a draft of an addreſs to our moſt gracious Sovereign, in conformity to the foregoing reſolution; and alſo for the purpoſe of preparing a draft of an addreſs, to be preſented to the moſt noble the Marquis Welleſley, the Governor General, requeſting that his Lordſhip will be pleaſed to receive and forward to Great Britain, in ſuch a manner as to his Lordſhip ſhall appear moſt proper, the addreſs to the King voted at this meeting, to be preſented to his Majeſty."

After theſe reſolutions had been read from the chair,

Mr. C. F. MARTIN ſaid, "When the Calcutta Gazette announced to the public, that a treaſonable attempt had been made on the life of the King, but which had providentially failed of effect, and that dutiful and loyal addreſſes had been preſented on that occaſion to his Majeſty from all parts of the Britiſh empire in Europe; I formed, Sir, the well-grounded hope that the Britiſh empire in India, (at leaſt from what I knew of the loyalty of the inhabitants of this place in particular,) would with equal promptitude and alacrity come forward, and expreſs their genuine ſentiments of affection, attachment, and veneration for the beſt of Sovereigns.

"It gratifies me to ſee this meeting ſo numerouſly and reſpectably attended. The buſineſs which has called us together is one that touches us all moſt ſenſibly. It comes home to the boſom of every man who hears me. It is impoſſible to read of the affecting ſcene that took place at the theatre without being agitated at the relation; and when we have

Digitized by Google

have to addreſs a public audience it is very difficult indeed to expreſs ourſelves without ſome emotion.

"Were I gifted with the powers of ſpeech, this would be the *cauſe*, this the *occaſion*, wherein I ſhould be proud to exert them. The ſignal deliverance which the King has met with, has rendered him very dear unto all his faithful ſubjects. His Majeſty has long reigned in the hearts of a generous, enlightened, and free people. He is at once an example of public ſpirit and domeſtic virtue. Nothing has been a more powerful barrier againſt the leveling principles which have made ſuch gigantic ſtrides in theſe times, than the worth of our Monarch, and the love which his ſubjects have borne unto it. As Engliſhmen, we have ever been jealous of the honour due to his political office and to his perſonal goodneſs; and we cannot but be affected and highly incenſed at every attempt that is made to deprive us of a Sovereign whom we all revere, and the uniform tenor of whoſe conduct has ſhewn that he has never had any intereſt but that of his people, no views but for their happineſs, no object but for their general ſafety.

"It is difficult to divine the motive that could have lifted the hand to perpetrate that atrocious act. He muſt have been a fiend, that could deliberately plot the deſtruction of a King, who, in the language of our great Dramatic Bard,

"Had borne his faculties ſo meekly, had been
"So clear in his great office, that his virtues
"Would plead, like Angels trumpet tongu'd,
"Againſt the deep damnation of his taking off."

Had his Majeſty been deprived of his life, who can pretend to calculate what might have been the conſequences? It may be conceived that I am here treading upon tender ground, and therefore it is my wiſh to be moſt clearly and unequivocally underſtood. From my ſoul, I do believe, that the fond hopes which the nation entertains will be realized, and that we ſhall not ſee "vernal promiſes ending in autumnal diſappointments." It is however a matter of the higheſt concern to us all, during the preſent awful conjuncture of affairs, that a demiſe of the crown ſhould not take place; no matter whether that demiſe be brought about by the courſe of nature, or is occaſioned by an accidental circumſtance. In Europe the tempeſt ſtill rages, and though the wings of deſolation have been in part clipped, yet ſhe is ready to expand them for another flight. How has it happened that England, that little ſea-girt iſle, the common centre of all our affections, the land of manly and rational freedom, the country which combines the ſcattered excellencies of every other, the polar ſtar that, notwithſtanding the diſtance at which we are here removed from it, we never loſe ſight of, and even the very thought of which cheers and animates us in our different walks of life—how happens it that that iſle has not only withſtood the rude ſhocks that have convulſed other kingdoms, has not only been able to preſerve her own internal tranquillity, but has extended her powerful aid abroad in ſupport of ſuffering humanity; and, in deſpite of every difficulty and danger, ſtands, at this day, a proud monument of Britiſh grandeur and proſperity?

"A mind accuſtomed to ponder theſe events, cannot reflect upon the ineſtimable bleſſings we enjoy, without attributing them to the ſpecial favour and protection of that Being who giveth and taketh away; before whom the nations of the



Digitized by Google

earth tremble, and in whose hand is the disposal of empires. Next to this primary cause, I attribute our success and prosperity to the wisdom and magnanimity of the Sovereign who governs us, whose anxious solicitude it hath been to keep things in their antient course, and to hold the balance with an even hand. I attribute our prosperity to the sober virtue of the bulk of the people, who, whatever may be said to the contrary, have more sterling good sense than the commonality of any other part of the world, and who have never yet been found wanting to themselves and to their country. I attribute our prosperity to the disciplined valour of our fleets and armies, whose exertions and enthusiasm in the general cause have risen superior to all the difficulties they have had to encounter; and lastly, I attribute our tranquillity, our happiness, and security, to the firmness, the intripidity, and perseverance of that great State Pilot, to whom the King has entrusted the direction of the public measures; who, during an eighteen years administration, has fully justified the choice of his Sovereign, and whose conduct throughout his arduous contest has entitled him to the confidence and to the grateful applause of a large majority of the nation.

"These reflections make me unwilling to give up present good for speculative benefit. Blessings are apt to brighten as they take their flight. We had nearly sustained a great loss, and this ought to teach us how to appreciate our present advantages. This idea has been expressed in such a neat and happy impromptu from the pen of the first critic and genius of the age, that I cannot make a better conclusion. I cannot sing, or you all would join your voices in chorus with me; but I am persuaded your hearts will beat with mine in unison of sentiment:

"From every latent foe,
From the assassin's blow,
God save the King!

"O'er him thine arm extend,
For Britain's sake defend
Our Father, Prince, and Friend;
God save the King!"

Mr. E. Strettell then addressed the meeting in a very eloquent and impressive speech, which was received with great applause.

The two foregoing resolutions having been unanimously agreed to, Mr. Graham moved, that, for the purposes mentioned in the second resolution, a Committee be appointed, consisting of the following gentlemen:

| | |
|---|---|
| General Popham, | J. Fleming, |
| Col. Cameron, | J. Alexander, |
| G. Udny, | Capt. G. A. Robinson, |
| J. Palmer, | T. Pattle, |
| W. Fairlie, | G. H. Barlow, |
| Col. Cliffe, | W. Burroughs, |
| C. F. Martyn, | G. Hatch, |
| W. A. Brooke, | A Seton, |
| J Buller, | Colonel Dyer, |
| S. Davis, | E. Strettel. |
| J. H. Harrington, | |

Mr. Pattle moved, that Mr. Graham be also one of the Committee; and the meeting having unanimously agreed that the Committee do consist of Mr. Graham and the gentlemen whom he had proposed, the Committee, after retiring for some time, returned with the following addresses, which, having been read and proposed to the meeting by Mr. Burroughs, were unanimously adopted:

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,

"*The humble and dutiful Address of the British Inhabitants of Calcutta, voted unanimously at a Public Meeting convened by the Sheriff, on the 8th day of Oct.* 1800.

"Most gracious Sovereign,

"We your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the British inhabitants



Digitized by Google

bitants of Calcutta, humbly offer to your Majesty the unfeigned expression of the unanimous sentiments excited in our hearts, by the atrocious and treasonable attempt made against your Majesty's sacred person, and by the providential preservation of a life so justly dear and valuable to all your subjects.

"We assure your Majesty, that the distance of our situation from our native country, has in no degree impaired our veneration for its laws and government, nor abated the zeal of our loyal and affectionate attachment to those royal virtues, which have preserved, against every assault, the blessings of our happy constitution, and have diffused its mild and benignant spirit over every region of the globe, which has submitted to the wisdom of your Majesty's councils, and to the glorious success of your triumphant arms.

"Animated by these sentiments, the desperate act, which endangered the public welfare, has not raised in our breasts emotions of abhorrence and detestation more powerful, than the lively sense of joy, admiration and devout gratitude, with which we contemplate, from this distance, the fortitude and magnanimity of your Majesty's princely spirit, in the hour of imminent danger, and of general consternation; the loyalty of an united people, rising with the peril of their beloved Sovereign; and the manifest interposition of Divine Providence, protecting your Majesty's sacred person from injury, and securing to your faithful subjects the continuance of your Majesty's paternal care, and the inestimable benefits of your illustrious example.

"That the guardian hand of Almighty God may continually extend over your Majesty's safety the same merciful protection and provident defence, is our fervent and unceasing prayer; and must be the unanimous wish of all who tender our laws and liberties, the happiness, prosperity and glory of the British empire, or the cause of order, virtue, and religion among mankind."

[a] *To the Most Noble* RICHARD MARQUIS WELLESLEY, *Knight of the most illustrious Order of St. Patrick, and Governor General of Fort William in Bengal.*

"My Lord,

"We his Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects the British inhabitants of Calcutta, beg leave to communicate to your Lordship a most humble address to his Majesty, which we unanimously agreed to at a public meeting convened by the Sheriff; and which we humbly hope your Lordship will receive with approbation, and forward to Great Britain in such manner as to your Lordship may appear most proper."

The meeting then resolved, that General Popham, as chairman of the committee, be requested to cause the address of his Majesty to be engrossed in duplicate on parchment; and that both parts, when so engrossed, be left for some days at the theatre, for the purpose of receiving the signatures of the British inhabitants of the settlement.

The meeting also resolved, that the Sheriff and the Gentlemen of the Committee do subscribe their names on behalf of themselves and of the British inhabitants of Calcutta, to the address voted at this meeting, to be presented to the Most Noble the Governor General; and that the Gentlemen of the Committee, and such other Gentlemen present at the meeting as may be desirous of attending them, do present the addresses to the Governor General, at such time as his Lordship may be pleased to appoint for the purpose of receiving them.

Mr.

Digitized by Google

Mr. TOUCHET then moved that the thanks of the meeting be given to the Sheriff for his ready compliance with the requeſt made to him for the purpoſe of convening the meeting, and alſo for his very proper conduct in the chair, which was unanimouſly agreed to.

FORT WILLIAM, Oct. 26, 1800.

In purſuance of the notice circulated on the 16th inſtant, the Committee appointed to prepare the addreſſes voted at a general meeting held the 8th, met at the theatre this morning; from whence they proceeded, accompanied by a great number of the Britiſh inhabitants, to the Government Houſe, where they arrived about ten o'clock, and had the honour of being introduced to the Moſt Noble the Governor-General; when Major General Popham, the chairman of the committee, having read and preſented the addreſſes to the Moſt Noble the Governor General, his lordſhip was pleaſed to make the following reply:—

"GENTLEMEN,

"The unanimity and promptitude of your proceedings on the ſubject of this dutiful and loyal addreſs to his Majeſty, furniſh an additional teſtimony of your ſtedfaſt attachment to his royal perſon, family, and government, and of your unalienable affection for your native country.

"It muſt ever afford me ſincere ſatisfaction to obſerve the happy effects of ſuch ſentiments in your minds; and I ſhall always be ready to embrace any opportunity of ſubmitting to his Majeſty the renewed pledges of your loyalty, duty, and public ſpirit.

"On the preſent occaſion, I cannot convey to you my approbation of your addreſs to his Majeſty, without feeling the emotions from which it proceeded, and without participating in the ſentiments which it has juſtly expreſſed.

"In the ſame ſpirit, therefore, which has animated your breaſts, I acknowledge with you the ſignal favour of Divine Providence, which has defended the invaluable life of our moſt gracious Sovereign in ſo great a peril; which has rendered the danger of his ſacred perſon a new bond of the loyalty and affection of his faithful people; and has preſerved his royal virtues to be the ornament and ſtrength of his throne, and the bulwark of our laws, liberties, and religion.

(Signed) "WELLESLEY."

---

TREATY WITH THE NIZAM.

FORT WILLIAM, Oct. 20, 1800.

THIS day diſpatches have been received by the moſt noble the Governor General in Council, from Captain Kirkpatrick, reſident at the court of Hyderabad, announcing that on the 12th inſtant, a Treaty of perpetual and general defenſive Alliance was concluded between the Honourable Eaſt India Company, and his Highneſs the Subahdar of the Deccan, whereby his Highneſs, in commutation for the ſubſidy payable to the Honourable Company, has ceded to the Honourable Company in perpetual ſovereignty, all the territories acquired by his Highneſs, under the treaty of Seringapatam on the 18th of March 1792; and alſo all the territories acquired by his Highneſs, under the treaty of Myſore on the 22d of June 1799, with the exception of certain diſtricts ſituated to the northward of the river Tumbuddra, which are retained by his Highneſs in exchange for the provinces of Adoni and Nundyal, and for all his Highneſs's remaining poſſeſſions and dependencies ſituated to the ſouthward of the river Tumbuddra, and of the river Kriſtna, below

Digitized by Google

below its junction with the Tumbuddra, the provinces of Adoni and Nundyal, and all the said districts, possessions, and dependencies of his Highness, situated to the southward of the Tumbuddra, and of the Kristna below its junction with the Tumbuddra, being ceded to the Honourable Company.

The annual revenues of the countries ceded by this treaty to the Honourable Company, amount (according to the valuations contained in the schedules of the late Tippoo Sultaun, and of his Highness the Subahdar of the Deccan,) to sixty-two lacks, seventy-four thousand and two hundred and sixty-two rupees.

Ordered, that a royal salute be immediately fired from the garrison of Fort William in honour of this occasion.

By command of the Most Noble the Governor General in Council

(Signed) G. H. BARLOW,
*Chief Sec. to the Gov.*

## *LONDON, 1st January* 1801.

### LOSS OF THE QUEEN EAST INDIAMAN.

THE following is an extract of a letter from an officer on board the Kent Indiaman, dated from St. Salvadore, on the coast of Brazil, the 17th of July 1800.

"We should have left this place ere now, but for a melancholy accident which has befallen the Queen Indiaman, which had put in here with us a few days since, for want of water. On the 9th, between two and three o'clock *a. m.* our officer who had the watch on deck, discovered a smoke issuing from the gun-room ports of the Queen, which was moored a little way from us. Immediately we called the captain and officers, for although no alarm was given from the Queen, yet; as she was evidently on fire, every exertion was made to man our boats, with the fire-engines, buckets, &c. for their assistance; but within a few minutes of our discovering the smoke, she was completely in flames from stern to the bows, and in a few minutes more the three masts were overboard. Unfortunately it blew very fresh, and a current of at least three or four knots. This of course rendered it difficult for the boats to get along-side to save the people, and so rapid were the flames, that about thirty soldiers perished below decks, being unable to get up the hatchways. All the officers of the ship are saved; and fortunately for us, the current carried her clear of the bay, and she drove a considerable distance before she blew up, about 7, *a. m.*—The cause of the fire is not ascertained, as no person had been in the gun-room after eight o'clock; and although several people slept over the gun-room scuttle, the smoke was not discovered till near three o'clock. The scene was dreadful, from the cries of between 2 and 800 men, and many perishing in the flames and sea. Those that are saved are almost entirely naked, from being hurried out of their beds. The remaining troops, and all the passengers, (about 800,) proceed in the Kent to India. There are five ladies, and General St. John and family are accommodated by the captain of the Kent with his cabin apartment.

"Most of the passengers, Captain Craig, and some of the officers, were ashore at the time. Unfortunately six of the passengers and seventy of the crew perished. The first

Digitized by Google

firſt mate, Mr. John Craig, was on board, and did not leave the ſhip till the very laſt moment, after having done every thing that it was poſſible for a man to do. The only way in which this dreadful diſaſter can be accounted for is, that immediately upon the arrival of the Queen at St. Salvadore, a guard of Portugueze were ſent on board, to prevent, as they ſaid, ſmuggling; and a gun-boat at the ſame time was laid along-ſide of her, the crew of which kept a fire of wood conſtantly burning; ſome of it, it is ſuppoſed, they threw in at the ſcuttle-hole of the gun-room, for it was there the fire was firſt diſcovered, and no one of the ſhip's company had been near it with a candle.

"Amongſt the unfortunate ſufferers on board was Edward Mayne, Eſq. jun. of Powis Logie, in Scotland, writer in the ſervice of the Hon. Eaſt India Company. When juſt about to ſtep into the boat which was to carry him from the awful ſcene, he recollected that there was an unfortunate paſſenger confined by ſickneſs to his cabin. He flew to reſcue him from the impending deſtruction, and in a ſhort time appeared with the hapleſs invalid on his ſhoulders. Alas! it was too late; the boat had put off, and in a few minutes the ſhip blew up.

"The fate of Mr. Smith alſo, a gentleman of the bar, was truly deplorable:—In endeavouring to get from the ſhip, one of his arms was jammed between her and a boat laſhed along-ſide, whilſt the fire was raging near him, ſo that apparently he was precluded from a poſſibility of eſcaping. In this dreadful dilemma, he entreated ſome of the people, who were getting over the ſhip's ſide into another boat, to cut off his arm, that he might join them; which not being complied with, he contrived to take a penknife from his pocket, and put an immediate end to his life, by cuting his throat.

"This is the third Eaſt Indiaman which has been deſtroyed by fire ſince the year 1791. The two former were the Princeſs Amelia and the Earl Fitzwilliam. The commanders of all the three ſhips were, however, ſaved."

## CAPTURE OF THE KENT EAST INDIAMAN.

On Tueſday, March 8, the following account was received in town of the capture of the Hon. Company's ſhip *Kent*, Captain RIVINGTON, after an engagement of conſiderable duration, with the *Conſiance*, a French privateer of 26 guns, and 250 men, Capt. SURCOUFF, off the Sand Heads.

On Tueſday morning the 7th of October laſt, a ſtrange ſail was diſcovered in the N. W. quarter; the Kent at that time was lying to for a pilot, and Captain Rivington, conceiving the veſſel in ſight to be a pilot ſchooner, immediately bore down, hoiſted his colours, and made the ſignal for a pilot; the ſtranger upon this made ſail and hauled up towards the Kent. It was ſoon afterwards diſcovered that ſhe was a ſhip, the hands were immediately called to quarters, and the ſhip prepared for action: upon her approach to the Kent, as ſhe ſhewed no colours, a ſhot was fired at her from the larboard ſide, which was followed up, as ſhe paſſed upon the oppoſite tack, by a broadſide, and a conſtant fire kept up while ſhe was within reach of the guns. The privateer, for it was now aſcertained to be one, ſoon afterwards tacked, came up on the larboard ſide, and commenced the engagement within about muſket ſhot, but without doing much injury, although ſhe continued in this poſition for ſome time:

Digitized by Google

time: she then got a-head, and passing round the bow of the Kent, renewed the engagement on the other side, nearly at the same distance, and for the same length of time, but with as little effect as before. She afterwards made sail a-head, as if with an intention of relinquishing the attack, and making off, which she could easily have done, having greatly the superiority in sailing: when she had got about the distance of half a mile a-head of the Kent, she was, however, observed to haul her mainsail up, and wear round immediately towards her, and in about ten or fifteen minutes afterwards, or as soon as her guns would bear, she, for the first time, hoisted the National colours (Surcouff afterwards declared that he had forgot them before), and fired a broadside and volley of musquetry from every part of the ship, which was immediately returned by the Kent, and continued while her guns would bear: the privateer then wearing round her stern, ranged close up along-side and received a full discharge from the Kent's starboard guns; at this moment she fired a whole broadside, and threw a number of hand grenades from her tops into the Kent, some of which penetrated the upper deck, and burst on the gun deck; at the same time a fire of musketry was kept up from her tops, which killed and wounded a number of passengers and recruits that were on the quarter deck and poop: when the ships were completely locked with each other, Captain Surcouff entered at the head of about 150 men, completely armed for boarding, having each a sabre and a brace of pistols; the contest upon deck was now desperate, and lasted for about twenty minutes; but the enemy having greatly the superiority, both in numbers and arms, were victorious, and a dreadful carnage ensued, they shewing no quarter to any one who came in their way, whether with or without arms; and such was their savage cruelty, that they even stabbed some of the sick in bed.

Upon gaining possession of the poop, the French immediately cut down the colours, and soon after this had complete possession of the ship.

Captain Surcouff finding some disinclination in his crew to board, had been under the necessity of plying them several times with liquor, as well as to promise them an hour's pillage in the event of their carrying the ship; and this time they completely occupied, breaking open every package they could come at, and even taking the coats, hats, shoes, &c. from the persons of the officers and passengers.

From the commencement of the action until the time the French were in possession of the ship, was about an hour and forty-seven minutes, and from the gallant manner in which the officers and crew of the Kent behaved while the ships were clear of each other, there is not a doubt but she would have overcome the privateer; but there being a very great deficiency of small arms, they had no means of repelling such a number of boarders, so well prepared for close action; and Captain Surcouff acknowledged, that had he not succeeded in carrying her, his own ship must soon have sunk along-side.

It is with extreme regret we add, that Captain Rivington, after the most manly conduct in the defence of his ship, fell by the musketry from the tops of the privateer, while Surcouff was in the act of boarding.

In the afternoon the officers, passengers, and crew of the Kent, were sent on board an Arab vessel, and which had been plundered by the privateer the day before; they after-

Digitized by Google

afterwards landed at Calcutta. Some of the ſeamen were, however, detained on board the privateer, and put in irons, with the hopes of inducing them to enter. The chief officer, ſurgeon, and ſurgeon's mate, with about thirteen of the moſt dangerouſly wounded, were detained on board the Kent, under pretence of its requiring too much time to remove them.

Although the prize-maſter informed the unfortunate people who were ſent on board the Arab, that there was abundance of proviſions and water, yet, upon inquiry, there was found but a very ſmall quantity of rain water, ſcarcely equal to half-a-pint each per day, for four days, with a few dates and raw rice to ſubſiſt on; and they were conſequently reduced to the utmoſt diſtreſs before they were relieved by one of the pilot ſchooners which they met in the roads.

General St. John and his family were on board the Kent, and appear to have been particularly unfortunate. All his jewels, plate, and baggage, had been burnt on board the Queen, at St. Salvador, in July laſt.

LIST *of Officers, Seamen, Paſſengers, and Troops,* KILLED *and* WOUNDED *on board the Hon. Company's ſhip Kent, in action with La Confiance, French Privateer, off the Sand-Heads, in the Bay of Bengal, the 7th of October; in twenty-five fathoms water.*

[Publiſhed by Order of Government.]

*Killed.*

Robert Rivington, Eſq. commander
Mr. W. Cator, free-merchant, Bengal
Mr. T. H. Graham, writer, do.
Mr. J. Findlay, carpenter
Mr. W. Bazely, boatſwain's mate
Mr. R. Moore, cadet, Madras
Mr. Alex. Pentland, do. Madras
Corporal Wally, H. M. 10th regt. foot
T. Cooper, 76th do.
S. Cole, 27th light drag.
J. Davies, 25th do.
J. Pickering, 29th do.
J. Mullagen, Hon. C.'s recruit.

*Dangerouſly wounded, and could not be removed from the Kent.*

Mr. J. Puller, writer, Bengal
Mr. B. Titchburn, cadet, Madras
Mr. R. Sherwood, aſſiſt. ſurgeon, do.
J. Cooper, ſeaman
H. Branſley, do.
Cornelius Zadhn, do.
Serjeant O'Brien, H. M. 10th foot
Serjeant M'Cullum, 29th light drag.
P. Lucas, 76th, do.
A. Crowdall, do.
F. Fletcher, do.
H. Magneſs, do.
J. Floyd, 25th, do.
E. Ford, private, H. M. 76th foot.

*Wounded.*

Mr. R. Youl, 3d officer, dangerouſly
Mr. J. Tween, 4th do. do.
Capt. Pilkington, Aid-du-Camp to the Hon. Gen. St. John, do.
Enſign Palmer, H. M. 10th regt. do.
Enſign Byne, 76th do. do.
William Karr, ſeaman
Mr. J. Ewer, writer, Bengal
Mr. J. Warner, cadet
Mr. H. Gibſon, aſſiſtant ſurgeon
Mr. Charles Gobagan, cadet, Madras
Mr. C. Mitchell, do.
Mr. L. S. Smith, do.
Corporal Finegan, 29th light drag.
Corporal Spicer, 76th foot
J. Healing, private, do.
J. Seawood, do. do.
W. Potts, do. do.
W. Colliers, 27th light drag.
H. Perry, do.
S. Daniels, 10th regt. foot
R. Gillings, do.
G. Wright, do.
J. Griffiths, Hon. C.'s recruit
H. Hayding, do.
J. Garnerith, do.
Adw. O'Neil, do.
J. Stafford, do.
W. Dickſon, do.

ABSTRACT.

| | |
|---|---|
| Killed | 13 |
| Wounded | 42 |
| Total | 55 |

*Eaſt-India Houſe,* Dec. 23, 1800.

THE COURT of DIRECTORS of the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the Eaſt Indies, taking into conſideration the important ſervices rendered to the Eaſt-India Company by their preſent Governor General, the Most

Digitized by Google

MOST NOBLE the MARQUIS WELLESLEY; the political wiſdom and foreſight which diſtinguiſhed his conduct in negotiating and concluding a treaty with the Subah of the Deccan, whereby a body of 14,000 men, commanded by 124 French officers, were completely diſbanded, and the officers made priſoners, thereby removing the cauſe of great political apprehenſion, and leaving the army of his Highneſs at full liberty to act in conjunction with his Britiſh allies in the ſubſequent conqueſt of Myſore; the zeal and alacrity ſhewn by his Lordſhip in proceeding to the coaſt of Coromandel, to forward the equipment of the army, which afterwards effected that glorious achievement, which not only terminated in the deſtruction of a moſt implacable enemy, but by which the Company alſo acquired a very large addition of territorial revenue; the great ability, energy, firmneſs and deciſion diſplayed by him during the whole of the negotiation with the late Tippoo Sultaun, and the able manner in which the ſubſidiary treaty with the Rajah of Myſore was concluded:

*Reſolved unanimouſly*, That, in reward for ſuch eminent ſervices, his Lordſhip be requeſted to accept an annuity of 5000l. to iſſue out of the territorial revenues in India, for the term of 20 years, provided the Company's excluſive trade ſhall ſo long continue, and the territorial revenue ſhall ſo long remain in poſſeſſion of the Company; to commence from the 1ſt of September 1798, being the day on which the before-mentioned treaty with the Subah of the Deccan was concluded; and that the ſame be paid to his Lordſhip, his executors, adminiſtrators or aſſigns, for the term aforeſaid.

---

On Wedneſday, February 18th, 1801, a Court of Directors was held at the Eaſt India Houſe, when CHARLES WILKINS, Eſq. was appointed Librarian to the Company's Oriental Repoſitory.

On Wedneſday the 4th of March a Court of Directors was held at the India Houſe, when RANDLE JACKSON, Eſq. was unanimouſly appointed Advocate General for Madras, in the room of Mr. SULLIVAN, promoted to the ſtation of Puiſne Judge.

On Thurſday, March 12, a Court of Directors was held at the Eaſt-India Houſe, when the Reverend Henry Peter Stacy was appointed a Chaplain at the Preſidency of Bengal.

Tueſday, March 17, a General Court of Proprietors of Eaſt India Stock was held at the Eaſt India Houſe, purſuant to notice. The minutes of the laſt General Courts having been read, the Chairman acquainted the Court, that the Court of Directors having conſidered, with the utmoſt regret, a letter they had received from the Right Honourable Henry Dundas, intimating his intention of relinquiſhing the ſituation as Preſident of the Board of Commiſſioners for the affairs of India, and the Court feeling the ſtrongeſt inclination to give ſome teſtimony of the high ſenſe they entertain of the eſſential benefit the Company have derived from the unremitted exertions of that right honourable gentleman's abilities in that ſtation for upwards of ſixteen years, in addition to the important ſervices he rendered to the Company previous to that period; they have *unanimouſly reſolved*, that he be requeſted to accept, during the exiſtence of the Company's preſent limitation of their excluſive trade, of an annuity of 2000l. to be paid to him, his executors, or aſſigns. The



Digitized by Google

ſaid reſolution of the Court of Directors was then read in conformity to the 19th ſection of the 6th chapter of the Company's by-laws. The Court was very numerouſly attended, and various converſations enſued, highly complimental to the ability and integrity of the right honourable gentleman; when the Court, on the motion of Sir W. PULTENEY, ſeconded by Mr. HENCHMAN, *unanimouſly* confirmed the reſolution of the Court of Directors for granting an annuity of 2000l. to the Right Honourable Henry Dundas.

The queſtion being diſpoſed of, Mr. HENCHMAN gave notice of a motion he meant to bring forward on Thurſday fortnight, to indulge Mr. Dundas, during his life, with the houſe in Downing Street, appropriated by the Court of Directors for his particular accommodation while Preſident of the Board of Control; the ſame afterwards to revert to the Company.

Mr. ALLARDYCE ſaid, he ſhould have the pleaſure of ſeconding the ſame.

Mr. HENCHMAN ſaid, he ſhould take an opportunity of moving the thanks of the Court on Wedneſday next to Mr. RANDLE JACKSON, for the eminent ſervices he had rendered to the Company, both in and out of that Court.

Mr. HENCHMAN alſo ſignified an intention of bringing before the Court, at an early day, the ſubject of the loſs of the Kent, and the general trade of India. The Court then adjourned.

On Wedneſday the 25th March, Mr. JONES brought forward a motion at the Quarterly General Court of Proprietors of India Stock, for beſtowing a preſent of 5000l. on Sir SIDNEY SMITH, for his gallant ſervices at Acre. The motion was oppoſed by Major METCALF,—After ſome converſation, the ſubject of the motion was agreed to be left to the Court of Directors.

---

*Death of General* MARTINE.

Our laſt letters from Calcutta mention the death of General MARTINE, a gentleman well known, and much diſtinguiſhed in India, for his ingenious turn of mind, his eccentricities, and his wealth. He died at Lucknow in December laſt, where he had reſided many years in the ſervice of the Nabob of Oude. His fortune appears to be much leſs than what his friends ſuppoſed, having left *only* thirty-three lacks of rupees (396,000l. ſterling!) which, excluſive of a few ſmall legacies, he has bequeathed to different charitable inſtitutions in Hinduſtan.

---

We have the ſatisfaction to ſtate, on the authority of private letters received by the late conveyance from Madras, that the ſugar plantations, in almoſt every diſtrict in India, but particularly in the province of Dindigul, under the ſuperintendance of Mr. CAMPBELL, promiſe a very conſiderable ſupply for importation in the enſuing ſeaſon.

Several ſpecies of ſpice plants have lately been introduced into Madras from the Molucca Iſlands, and great hopes are entertained of their being brought to a ſtate of perfection.

Agreeably to the orders iſſued at Fort St. George, an increaſe of one regiment of native cavalry, to be called the 7th, and two regiments of native infantry, to be called the 18th and 19th, has been made in the army of that preſidency. The promotions which take effect on this occaſion, are made with as ſtrict an attention to ſeniority in the line, as the operation of regimental riſe will permit.

By the late miſſion from Bombay



Digitized by Google

to Schiraz, the commercial relations between the Company and Perfia have been extended and ſtrengthened; and the King, in manifeſtation of the cloſe and friendly connexion thus promoted, has enjoined all his ſubjects, and particularly Imauna Seyd Sultaun, who had been ſuſpected of favouring the intereſt of France, under ſevere penalties, to abſtain from all intercourſe, commercial or political, with the enemies of England. The preſent annual conſumption of Indian commodities in Perſia, is eſtimated at about 2,300,000 rupees; and the exports, excluſive of copper, about 960,000. Britiſh ſubjects of all deſcriptions, as likewiſe the Company's dependants in India, are prohibited from trading with Perſia in woollens, metals, and a variety of other articles hitherto conſtituting the ordinary inveſtments for that country.

The Company lately preſented a time-piece, richly ornamented, to the King of Siam, in acknowledgement for his humanity to the crew of an European ſhip wrecked on his coaſt near Tenaſſaruna. Machinery of this kind was previouſly unknown in Siam, time being generally meaſured by water-glaſſes; and in public places a man was appointed to ſtrike the hours, as they occurred, on a large brazen vaſe.

We are happy to find, by letters from Cotiote, dated 22d May 1800, that the operation of road-cutting through that diſtrict advances with rapid progreſs; and it was expected, that, by the 25th of that month, the communication between all the principal points would be completed by capital military roads; the only one left unfiniſhed, on the 22d, being the croſs-road from the poſt of Toddycallum to that of Canote. Reſpectable military poſts were eſtabliſhed at Montana and Canote, ſurrounded by excellent defences, conſtructed by the orders, we underſtand, of the Hon. Col. Wellefley, and under the immediate directions of Capt. Moncrief.

A circumſtance of an extraordinary nature has lately taken place in the South of our newly-acquired poſſeſſion in India. A party of Kanareſe recruits, principally compoſed of men formerly in Tippoo's ſervice, deſerted in one night from Mangalore, to the number of 800, with a diſaffected Havildar at their head; made their way to the hill fort of Jemaulabad, (a place which had coſt much time and trouble and ſome lives to our people to get poſſeſſion of,) ſurpriſed the garriſon, murdered the commanding officer (Lieut. Allan, of the Company's ſervice), and took poſſeſſion of the place, which, in ſpite of an army ſent againſt them under the command of Lieut. Col. Cumine, of the 75th regiment, who had with him two mortars and a train of artillery, they kept from the 17th of April to the 19th of June, when it was retaken, but not till after the garriſon, all but four men, had made their eſcape.

Some papers of the greateſt importance to the commercial intercourſe in the Indian Seas, were lately diſcovered on board a prow driven by ſtreſs of weather on the coaſt of Sumatra. The Governor General of Bengal ſent them home in his late diſpatches, together with a letter from Mr. Campbell, reſident at Croee, containing a narrative of the circumſtances which led to the poſſeſſion of theſe papers. By this it appears, that, in April laſt, a large boat running too near the ſhore, upſet among the breakers, in conſequence of which one of the hands was drowned, and the reſt with difficulty got on ſhore; a large prow which had been in company with them, on ſeeing the accident,



Digitized by Google

tacked about and ſtood to ſea; this circumſtance was deemed extraordinary, as veſſels of this deſcription in thoſe ſeas generally touch at Croee. In a ſhort time the wind veering about, the veſſel was obliged to return and caſt anchor in the offing, when a boat was immediately ſent on board, and returned with information that ſhe poſſeſſed a valuable cargo of opium, iron, and piece goods; that the Captain was a Chineſe; and that they were bound to Bally. This account not appearing ſatisfactory, it was thought proper to detain her; and, on examining the hold, a vaſt quantity of papers, letters, &c. from Pooloo, Poogong, and the iſlands off Batavia, with a paſs from the Dutch Governor-General, together with the national flag, &c. &c. were diſcovered. The Captain, on finding himſelf detected, offered the officer who was ſent on board to ſeize, half the cargo to let him purſue his voyage. The papers are now tranſlating for the information of the Court of Directors.

The accident which befel the Hon. Company's ſhip *Aſia*, Capt. Wardlow, in November laſt, remains wholly unaccounted for, as no perſon was in the hold when the flames were firſt diſcovered; ſhe had but little of her cargo in, which conſiſted principally of cotton for the China market. The ſmoke was firſt ſeen early on the morning of the 1ſt of November, ſucceeded ſuddenly by the flames, which burſt forth with irreſiſtible fury through the fore hatchway. All the boats which could be ſpared from the ſhore and ſhips in the harbour of Bombay were immediately ſent to her aſſiſtance, and at nine o'clock the flames were ſubdued; the ſhip has, however, ſuſtained much damage, her upper timbers being much burnt.

We have the pleaſure to ſtate, on the authority of a letter from Bombay, lately received, that the ſurviving ſeamen belonging to his Majeſty's late frigate the *Reſiſtance*, which was blown up in the Streights of Banca, had all arrived at Malacca. It appears they were ranſomed by the Macaſſar Rajah, in conſequence of a repreſentation made to the Sultaun of Lingan by the Commanding Officer at Malacca. Theſe unfortunate men, five in number, had been ſome months in captivity with the Malay pirates.

---

A pretty long reſidence at the Cape of Good Hope enables a gentleman juſt returned from thence to give the following account of that place:

"There is, perhaps, no country more capable of the higheſt ſtate of improvement than the Cape of Good Hope, and certainly none which has heretofore been more neglected. Since the arrival of Sir George Yonge, it ſeems daily improving, owing to the encouragement given, and attention paid to agriculture and commerce, from which very ſanguine expectations may be cheriſhed of its proving a valuable acquiſition to the Britiſh Empire. The botanical garden is revived, experiments ſucceſsfully tried, and no meaſures neglected of promoting the proſperity of the colony. Among the firſt judicious and laudable ſteps taken by the Governor, was the appointment of Col. Cockburne and Capt. Tucker to be deputy barrack-maſters-general, as, from an entire neglect for five years, the barracks and other buildings were rendered extremely dangerous and unfit for the accommodation of troops. There ſeems no doubt, however, that (from the activity and zeal already evinced by the

new

Digitized by Google

new conſtructed barrack department,) thoſe comforts of which our ſoldiers have been deſtitute, will ſpeedily be afforded them. Sir George Yonge's choice merits general approbation, as none could be more active and zealous in the execution of theſe duties than thoſe gentlemen. It affords pleaſure to ſtate alſo, that Sir George ſeems, on every occaſion, to conſult the comfort and happineſs of both men and officers, and he is conſequently eſteemed by all ranks. The natives alſo ſeem to reſpect and admire both the Governor and his ſuite. General Dundas's zealous activity moſt indiſputably prevented a war with the Caffrees, and reſtored tranquillity to the interior of Africa.

"The idea generally entertained, that the Cape is a pleaſant quarter, is highly erroneous: it has few recommendations beſides its climate, which, though not unwholeſome, is extremely diſagreeable. Many marriages take place between the Engliſh officers and Dutch ladies. In their youth the women at the Cape are very pretty, but owing to the heat of the climate their beauty begins to fade at the age of thirty."

---

EMBASSY TO TESHOO LAMA.

Captain Thompſon, who has lately returned to Bengal from his embaſſy to the Teſhoo Lama, the religious Sovereign of Tibet, was only permitted to be in his preſence half an hour. At that time the votaries of Teſhoo Lama flocked in numbers to pay their adorations to him. Thoſe who went eſteemed it a happineſs if he but appeared at the window and they were able to make their proſtrations before he retired. On the 4th of November, Captain Thompſon ſaw a prodigious large party of Calmucs come for the purpoſe of devotion, and to make their offerings to the Lama. They collected together at the entrance of the ſquare, in front of the palace, each with his cap off, his hands being placed together, elevated, and held even with his face. They remained upwards of half an hour in this attitude, their eyes fixed upon the apartment of the Lama, and anxiety very viſibly depicted in their countenances. At length he appeared to them, and they began altogether by lifting up their hands, ſtill cloſed, above their heads, then bringing them even with their faces, and lowering them to their breaſts; they then dropped on one knee, and ſtruck their heads againſt the ground. They afterwards advanced to deliver their preſents, conſiſting of talents of gold and ſilver, with the products of their country, to the proper officer, who having received them, they retired apparently with much ſatisfaction. Offerings made in this manner are by no means unfrequent, and in reality conſtitute one of the moſt copious ſources from which the Lamas of Tibet derive their wealth. The Lama preſented Captain Thompſon with a beautiful green veſt, lined with lambs ſkins, curiouſly manufactured. [*For an account of the Lama's Journey to China, ſee the* MISCELLANEOUS TRACTS, *p.* 58.]

---

*Deſcriptive Sketch of the Storming of Seringapatam, as exhibited in the Great Picture at the Lyceum in the Strand, London.*

About mid-way up the breach is a ſally of Tippoo's guards, who are repulſed by the grenadiers of the 74th regiment.—Lieut. Prendergaſt appears mortally ſtruck by a muſket-ſhot, and Lieut. Shaw lies among the ſlain.

At the foot of the breach, the fore-ground is occupied by a party of

Digitized by Google

of Tippoo's Tiger grenadiers, advancing from a covered way; they are met by a party of the 73d regt. led by Captain Macleod, who, being wounded through the lungs, is conducted off by a soldier of the Meuron regiment, while a severe conflict is maintained with the leader of the Tiger men by a serjeant of the Highlanders.

Under the right bastion, the light companies of the 73d regiment and the Scotch brigade are led up to the breach by Lieut. Gawler and Capt. Molle, while the remainder of the 73d Highlanders are advancing across a branch of the Cavary.

Further to the right, in the foreground, is the brave Col. Dunlop, borne off from the breach, wounded, between two grenadiers; and in front of the mortar battery is Major Allan, with Colonel Dallas and Major Beatson; near them stands the chief engineer, Colonel Gent, giving directions for the removal of a wounded artillery-man; while Captain Caldwell is, with a glass, reconnoitring the enemy's works from the battery; and Major Agnew, immediately behind him, appears communicating the information.

In the distance, at the extremity of the picture, is a view of the British camp, General Harris, with a group of his officers on horseback, appearing on the intermediate ground.

On the bastion, to the right of the breach, stands Colonel Sherbrooke, directing the right assault along the ramparts, where the 12th and 33d regiments are bayoneting the enemy from their traverses, and pushing on to gain the inner works.

On the rampart, to the left of the breach, is Tippoo Sultaun, attended by his chiefs and standard-bearers; he stands near an open veranda, directly above the gateway in which he afterwards fell, and appears reconnoitring the attack, in concert with a French officer, General Chapuy, who is stationed on the battlement a little further to the left.

At the Sally Port Bridge (accidentally let down by the fire of our batteries) is a desperate conflict between the Company's sepoys, and a chosen band of the Sultaun's guards, known by the name of Hyder's grenadiers.—Lieut. Lalor is mortally wounded on the bridge, and appears struggling with his assailant as he is falling into the water.

In the fore-ground is a party of the Madras artillery, under Lieut. Bell, who having advanced with one of the heavy guns, to force the Sally Port, is directing his men, with the artillery lascars, to drag it to the rear.

At the left of the extremity of the picture, is Captain Lardy, of the regiment De Meuron, assisted by one of the artillery men in binding up his wounded left arm, in order that he may rejoin the storming party: and behind the group of artillery are the native troops, with a party of the Nizam's forces headed by Lieut.-Col. Mignan, while Lieut. Pasley, as Major of Brigade, is animating them on to the attack.

Beyond the walls of the fortress appear the principal buildings of Seringapatam; a superb mosque is seen to the right of the breach, and on the left Tippoo's palace and the gardens of the Laul Bang. Several high cavaliers overlook the works within the fort; and on the outside of the walls are a number of ruined redoubts, demolished by the fire of our breaching batteries, which form the two extreme points of the fore-ground of the Picture.

Digitized by Google

# STATE PAPERS.

ABSTRACT *of an Act of Parliament for the better Adminiſtration of Juſtice at Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay; and for preventing Britiſh Subjects from being concerned in Loans to the Native Princes in India.* (20*th July* 1797.)

1. SETS forth, That by an act of the 13th year of his preſent Majeſty, intitled "An act for the eſtabliſhing certain regulations for the better management of the affairs of the Eaſt India Company, both in India and Europe," it was enacted, that a Supreme Court of Judicature ſhould be eſtabliſhed at Fort William in Bengal, and ſhould conſiſt of a Chief and three other Juſtices, who ſhould be barriſters of England or Ireland, of not leſs than five years, to be named by his Majeſty, his heirs, and ſucceſſors. It was further enacted, "That on the death, reſignation, or removal of any of the Puiſne Judges of the Supreme Court of Judicature in Bengal, the ſaid Supreme Court ſhould conſiſt of a Chief Juſtice, and two other Judges."

2d, That from and after the death, &c. of one of the Judges, his Majeſty may direct the payment of a yearly ſum, out of the territorial revenues, to any Chief Juſtice, or other Judge returning to Europe.

3d, Proviſo, That not more than 2000l. per annum to be ſo paid to any Chief Juſtice, nor more than 1600l. per annum to any other Judge, but not to any Judge who has not reſided in India for ſeven years as a Judge, his Majeſty not to authorize the payment of any ſum, with the ſums before directed to be paid at the date of ſuch grant, which would exceed the amount of the ſalary now paid to one of the Puiſne Judges of the ſaid Supreme Court.

4. The Supreme Court, in caſes where the matter in diſpute does not exceed 1000 pagodas, may direct depoſitions to be filed of record or not.

5. The Court of Directors authoriſed to direct the Chief Juſtice to iſſue precepts to the officers of the Supreme Court, to make return on oath of their ſalaries and fees.

6. Officers of the Court to make return to the precept in twenty days, and for making falſe return to forfeit their offices.

7. Judges to take return into conſideration, and report to the Governor General in Council, what officers ſhall be continued, and the ſalaries.

That, if Officers of the Council agree with the Judges reſpecting the retrenchments, they are to be made ſubject to the orders of the



Digitized by Google

Court of Directors, who are alſo to decide, if the Council and Judges diſagree.

Proviſo, That if a vacancy occur before the report is made, ſuch vacancy to be filled up proviſionally.

8. That ſuch regulations of the Governor General in Council, as affect the natives, or others, amenable to the court of juſtice, are to be printed, with tranſlations in the country languages.

9. Recites the charter granted by his late Majeſty to the Eaſt India Company, conſtituting and eſtabliſhing courts of civil, criminal, and eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction, at Madras Patnam, and Bombay in the iſland of Bombay, and Fort William in Bengal.

Alteration of ſaid charter in reſpect to the adminiſtration of juſtice at Fort William in Bengal, by an act of the 13th of his preſent Majeſty's reign, intitled, "An act for eſtabliſhing certain regulations for the better management of the affairs of the Eaſt India Company, as well in India as in Europe." It is there expreſſed, the ſaid charter does not ſufficiently provide for the due adminiſtration of juſtice, in ſuch manner as the ſtate and condition of the Company's ſettlements require at Madras Patnam and Bombay.

It is therefore enacted, That his Majeſty may erect courts of Judicature at Madras and Bombay, to conſiſt of the Mayor, three Aldermen, and a Recorder, who is to be a barriſter, and to be appointed by his Majeſty.

10. Proviſo, As to the extent of their juriſdiction, viz. To all Britiſh ſubjects reſiding within any of the factories, ſubject to or dependent upon the governments of Madras and Bombay reſpectively.

Courts not competent to try informations againſt the Governor or Council, except for treaſon or felony.

11. That the ſaid courts may try all ſuits, which by authority of Parliament may now be tried by the Mayor's courts, or courts of Oyer and Terminer.

Proviſo, That the Governor, Council, and Recorder of the court ſhall not be ſubject to arreſt; and that the juriſdiction of the ſaid courts is not competent to certain matters, viz. to hear or determine, or to exerciſe juriſdiction in any ſuit or action againſt the Governor, or any of the Council, at the ſaid ſettlements of Madras and Bombay, reſpectively; and the ſaid court not to have or exerciſe any juriſdiction in any matter concerning the revenue under the management of the ſaid Governor and Council reſpectively, either within the limits of the ſaid towns, forts, or factories, or concerning any act done according to the uſage and practice of the country, and the regulations of the Governor and Council. No perſon being a landowner, landholder, or farmer of land, or of land rent, or for receiving a penſion in lieu of any title to or ancient poſſeſſion of land or land rents, or for receiving any compenſation or ſhare of profits for collecting rents payable to the public out of ſuch lands or diſtricts as are uſually farmed by himſelf or undertenants by virtue of the farm, or for exerciſing within the ſaid lands any ordinary or local authority commonly annexed thereto, or for becoming ſecurity for the payment of the rents reſerved, or otherwiſe payable out of any lands or farms within the dominion, ſubject to the government of Madras and Bombay reſpectively.

No perſon, by reaſon of his being employed by the ſaid Company



Digitized by Google

or the Governor and Council, or by any perſon deriving authority under them, on account of his being employed by a native, or the deſcendents of a native of Great Britain, ſhall become ſubject to the juriſdiction of the ſaid courts reſpectively, in any matter of inheritance or ſucceſſion to goods or lands, or in any matter of dealing or contract between party or parties, except in actions for wrongs or treſpaſſes only.

12. Rights of fathers and maſters of families, as exerciſed by the Hindu and Mahommedan laws, to be preſerved to them; and the ſame not to be violated or interrupted by any of the proceedings of the ſaid courts. Any act done in conſequence of the rule or law of caſt, ſo far as reſpects the members of the ſame family only, not to be deemed a crime, although the ſame not juſtifiable by the laws of England.

13. Said courts may determine ſuits againſt the inhabitants according to the charter; but their inheritance of and ſucceſſion to lands, rents, and goods, and all matters of contract between party and party, to be determined in the ſame manner as would have been done in a native court, and, where one party is a Mahommedan, or Hindu, by the uſages of the defendant; the ſaid court to make rules and orders of the ſame, and to frame proceſs for the execution of their judgments, ſentences, or decrees, as ſhall be moſt conſonant to the religion and manners of ſaid natives, and to ſaid laws and uſages reſpectively; and the appearance of the witneſſes ſhall be in ſuch manner, and their examinations ſhall be taken in ſuch a way, as ſhall be conſiſtent with ſaid laws and ſuits, to be conducted with as much eaſe and little expence as is conſiſtent with the attainment of ſubſtantial juſtice.

14th clauſe enacts, That no action for wrong ſhall be brought againſt a judicial officer for any order of court, nor for any act done by virtue of any ſuch order: and if any information is intended againſt ſuch officer, it is to be brought according to 21 Geo. III. intitled, "An act to explain and amend an act, &c. for eſtabliſhing certain regulations for the better management of the Eaſt India Company, both in India and Europe."

15th clauſe enacts, That a regiſtry of the natives employed by the Company, or Britiſh ſubjects, ſhall be eſtabliſhed at Calcutta.

16th clauſe enacts, That his Majeſty may direct by the ſaid new charter, that perſons conceiving themſelves injured by any judgment of the ſaid courts, may appeal from ſuch judgment to his Majeſty in Council.

17th clauſe enacts, That the records of the Mayor's courts, or the courts of Oyer and Terminer, and Gaol Delivery, ſhall be depoſited in the new courts reſpectively, to which parties concerned may reſort upon application to ſaid court.

18th clauſe enacts, That the juriſdiction of the Mayor's courts, and of the Preſidents and Councils, as courts of Appeal, ſhall ceaſe on the publication of the new charter. The charter of his late Majeſty to continue in full force and effect, except in ſo far as it is altered or varied by this act.

19th clauſe enacts, That the Court of Directors ſhall cauſe to be paid to the Recorder of each court, 5000l. annually, out of the revenues of the ſettlement. The payment to be made at the exchange of eight ſhillings for the pagoda at Madras, and two ſhillings for the Bombay rupee at the ſettlement of Bombay.



Digitized by Google

20th clauſe enacts, That the commencement of the ſalaries (which are to be in lieu of all emoluments) ſhall take place from the day on which perſons reſident in Great Britain at the time of appointment ſhall embark therefrom; and the ſalaries of perſons reſident in India at the time of appointment, ſhall have their ſalaries from the time they take upon them the execution of their office.

21ſt clauſe enacts, That upon the return of the Recorder from either of the ſaid Courts of Judicature of Madras and Bombay reſpectively, from age, infirmity, or other cauſe to be approved by his Majeſty, his Majeſty may order him an annuity to be made out of the territorial revenues: ſuch allowance not to exceed 1200l. per annum. Proviſo, that ſuch Recorder ſhall have reſided in India five years. Proviſo, that his Majeſty ſhall not direct the allowance of any ſum to any Recorder, which, with the allowance before directed at the date of ſuch grant to be paid either to any Recorder, Chief Juſtice, or other Judge of the Supreme Court of Judicature at Calcutta, ſhall, in the whole, exceed the amount of the ſalary of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Judicature at Calcutta.

22d clauſe enacts, That when any Recorder of Madras or Bombay ſhall die, and no ſucceſſor ſhall be upon the ſpot, the junior Puiſne Judge of the Supreme Court at Calcutta ſhall proceed to the ſettlement and take upon him the office of Recorder, and hold the ſame till a Recorder arrives.

23d clauſe enacts, That ſuch Judge acting as Recorder aforeſaid, ſhall receive a proportion of ſalary during ſo long as he fills the office of Recorder aforeſaid.

24. Proviſo, That the Judge exerciſing the office of Recorder as aforeſaid, ſhall not vacate the appointment of Judge by reaſon thereof.

25th clauſe enacts, That the Recorders at Madras and Bombay reſpectively, ſhall not be concerned in traffick or commerce, either directly or indirectly.

26th clauſe enacts, That the Recorders of the ſaid Courts ſhall be tried in the ſame manner, for offences committed by them, as the Judges of the Supreme Court at Calcutta.

27th clauſe enacts, That all new forms of proceſs are to be tranſmitted to the Board of Commiſſioners for India affairs, and laid before his Majeſty for his approbation: and ſuch proceſs to be uſed till repealed or varied.

28th clauſe enacts, That from the 1ſt December 1797, no Britiſh ſubject ſhall lend any money, or be concerned in raiſing any for native Princes, without conſent of the Court of Directors, or the Governor in Council; and any perſon ſo doing to be proſecuted for a miſdemeanor. All bonds, notes, aſſignments, or ſecurity for money lent contrary (either directly or indirectly) to the intent and meaning of this act, to be void.

29th clauſe enacts, That, on complaint to the Governments in India, any perſon acting contrary to the proviſions in this act, ſuch complaint and caſe ſhall be laid before the Law Officers, whoſe report ſhall be tranſmitted to the Court of Directors.

30th clauſe enacts, That the juriſdiction of the Court of Requeſts at Madras, Bombay, and Calcutta, ſhall extend to the recovery of debts only, not exceeding the ſum of 80 current rupees.



Digitized by Google

## ABSTRACT *of an* ACT *for eſtabliſhing further Regulations for the Government of the Britiſh Territories in India, and the better Adminiſtration of Juſtice within the ſame.* (28*th July* 1800.)

PREAMBLE ſtates the extenſion of the territorial poſſeſſions in India, and further regulations neceſſary to be made on account thereof; then recites the act of 33 Geo. III. cap. 52. intitled "An act for continuing in the Eaſt India Company for a further term, the Britiſh territories in India," &c. "and for making proviſion for the good order and government of the towns of Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay."

1ſt clauſe enacts, That the Court of Directors may appoint what parts of the territorial acquiſitions, revenues, &c. ſhall be ſubject to either, and which of their Preſidencies, ſubject to the control of the Commiſſioners for the Affairs of India.

2d clauſe recites the grant of the charter of the 8th January, and 21ſt year of the reign of Geo. II.; and further recites, that, in reſpect to the adminiſtration of juſtice at Madras, it had been altered by an act of the 37th of his preſent Majeſty, intitled "An act for the better adminiſtration of juſtice at Calcutta, Madras, and Bombay," &c. Further recites, that ſaid charter, in reſpect to the adminiſtration of juſtice at Fort William in Bengal, had been altered by an act of the 13th Geo. III. and by ſubſequent ſtatutes. The ſame clauſe

Enacts, That his Majeſty may eſtabliſh a Supreme Court of Judicature at Madras, to conſiſt of the like number of perſons, to be named by his Majeſty, &c. with full power to exerciſe all civil, criminal, admiralty, and eccleſiaſtical juriſdictions, both as to natives and Britiſh ſubjects; and to be inveſted with the ſame powers as the Supreme Court at Fort William, &c.

3. Proviſo, That the Governor and Council at Madras, and the Governor General at Fort William, ſhall be exempted from the authority of the Supreme Court of Judicature to be erected.

4th clauſe enacts, That if his Majeſty ſhall erect a Supreme Court of Judicature at Madras, the records directed by recited act of 27 Geo. III. ſhall be delivered over to the New Courts, and thoſe belonging thereto ſhall be delivered over to the Supreme Court, to which all perſons may have recourſe, on applying to ſaid Court.

5th clauſe enacts, That ſo much of the charter of his preſent Majeſty for erecting the Courts of Recorder at Madras and Bombay, as relates to the appointment of Recorder, in caſe of a new charter being granted, ſhall be void, and the powers granted by the recited act of 37 Geo. III. may be exerciſed by the Supreme Court.

6th clauſe enacts, That the Court of Directors ſhall cauſe to be paid certain ſalaries to the Chief Juſtice and Judges of the ſaid Court, as ſhall be eſtabliſhed by the new charter, out of the territorial revenues of Madras, at an exchange of eight ſhillings for the pagoda of that ſettlement.

7th clauſe enacts, That the ſalaries in reſpect to perſons reſident in Great Britain ſhall commence from the day on which ſuch perſons ſhall embark from Great Britain; and in reſpect to perſons reſident in India, from the time ſuch perſons ſhall take upon them the execution of their office; and ſuch ſalaries ſhall be in lieu of all perquiſites,

8th clauſe enacts, That if the Chief Juſtice, or any of the Puiſne



Digitized by Google

Judges ſhall return to Europe, his Majeſty may direct allowances to be made to them out of the revenues of the Britiſh territories in India, not to exceed 1600 l. to the Chief Juſtice, and 1200 l. ſterling to the Puiſne Judges; provided that they have reſided in India ſeven years either as Chief Juſtice or Puiſne Judge.

9th clauſe enacts, That the ſalaries of the Judges of the Supreme Courts, and of the Recorder of Bombay, ſhall ceaſe on their leaving India.

10th clauſe enacts, That the junior Puiſne Judge of the Supreme Court at Madras, ſhall execute the office of Recorder of Bombay, whenever there ſhall be a vacancy thereto. The ſaid Puiſne Judge to fill and exerciſe the ſame office of Recorder in as full and ample manner, and with the ſame allowances and exemptions, as if appointed Recorder thereof.

11th clauſe enacts, That it may be lawful for the Governor and Council at Fort St. George to frame regulations for the Provincial Courts and Councils annexed to that Preſidency, in the ſame manner as the Governor and Council at Fort William may do for the better adminiſtration of juſtice in Bengal, Bahar, and Oriſſa.

12th clauſe enacts, That if the Governor General of Fort William, or the Governor of Fort St. George, or of Bombay, ſhall ſignify his intended abſence from the Council, the ſenior Member for the time being ſhall preſide: but no act of ſuch Council ſhall be valid, unleſs ſigned by the Governor General or Governor reſpectively, if reſident at the Preſidency, and not prevented by indiſpoſition; and if not ſo prevented, and he ſhall refuſe to ſign, he and the Members who ſhall have ſigned, ſhall mutually communicate the grounds of their opinions as directed by ſaid recited act of 33 Geo. III. where he ſhall, when preſent, diſſent from the Council.

Proviſo, That nothing herein before-contained ſhall prevent ſuch Governor, when abſent, from nominating a Vice-Preſident and Deputy-Governor of Fort William.

13th clauſe enacts, That any perſon or perſons convicted at any ſeſſion of Oyer and Terminer, convicted of offences for which they would have been liable by the laws of this realm before the paſſing of this act, ſhall be tranſported to New South Wales, or to ſome of the iſlands adjacent, or elſewhere, and for ſuch term of years as the ſaid court ſhall direct; and perſons convicted of crimes excluding them from benefit of clergy, may, inſtead of ſentence of execution, be ordered to be tranſported.

Proviſo, That natives of India, not born of European parents, are not to be tranſported to New South Wales.

14. Proviſo, That no offence ſhall be puniſhed by tranſportation (except ſubſtituted for capital puniſhment,) unleſs ſuch offence ſhall have been committed three months after this act ſhall have been publiſhed at Fort William, Fort St. George, and Bombay reſpectively.

15th clauſe enacts, That if any perſon ſo tranſported for life, or term of years, ſhall return into the territories of the ſaid United Company, or ſhall come into any part of Great Britain or Ireland, before the expiration of his term, ſuch perſon ſhall be puniſhed as a felon, without benefit of clergy.

16. Proviſo, That his Majeſty may extend his mercy to ſuch offenders.

17th clauſe enacts, That the Governor General and Council of Fort William, and the Governor and Council of Fort St. George may order

Digitized by Google

order in what manner the Courts of Requeſts ſhall in future be formed, and to what amount the juriſdiction ſhall extend.

18th clauſe enacts, That the Governor General and Council at Fort William may order corporal puniſhment for breach of rules made under authority of the recited act of 13 Geo. III.

19. Proviſo, That no corporal puniſhment ſhall be inflicted, except on conviction before two Juſtices of the Peace.

Proviſo alſo, That no ſuch conviction, judgment, or order ſhall be reviewed, or brought into any ſuperior court by *certiorari*, or appeal, or any other proceſs whatſoever.

20th clauſe enacts, That from March 1ſt 1800, the power of the Supreme Court of Judicature of Fort William ſhall extend over the province of Benares, and all places ſubordinate thereto, and all diſtricts hereafter to be annexed to the Preſidency.

21ſt clauſe enacts, That from March 1ſt 1801, whenever any Britiſh ſubject ſhall die within either of the Preſidencies, or ſubordinate territories, and no next of kin or creditor ſhall appear, the Regiſter of the Eccleſiaſtical Court ſhall apply for letters of adminiſtration, and ſhall collect the aſſets of the deceaſed, and bring them into court and account for them.

22d clauſe enacts, That when any next of kin or creditor who ſhall have been abſent, ſhall make out his claim, the letters of adminiſtration to the Regiſter ſhall be recalled, and adminiſtration in due form ſhall be granted to the claimant.

23d clauſe enacts, That the Judge of the Supreme Court at Fort William, and of the Supreme Court to be erected at Madras, and the Court of the Recorder at Bombay may make rules for extending to inſolvent debtors the relief intended by act 32 Geo. II. commonly called "The Lords' Act."

Proviſo, That all ſuch rules ſhall be tranſmitted to the Preſident of the Board of Commiſſioners for India Affairs, to be laid before his Majeſty for his royal approbation; and ſuch rules and orders ſhall be obſerved until the ſame ſhall be repealed or varied; and in the laſt caſe, with ſuch variation as ſhall be made therein.

24th clauſe enacts, That all rules and orders made previous to the notification of this in the reſpective Preſidencies for the relief of inſolvent debtors, ſhall be confirmed, and all ſuits commenced for acting under them ſhall be void.

25th clauſe enacts, That his Majeſty may appoint Commiſſioners for carrying into execution a commiſſion for the trial and adjudication of prize cauſes; all or any of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Judicature at Fort William, Madras, or the Court of Recorder at Bombay.

---

## REPORT *of* PROCEEDINGS *of* WALTER EWER, *Eſq. as Commiſſioner appointed by the Right Hon. the Governor General of Bengal, to inquire into the Illicit Trade carried on at Bencooken; communicated by his Lordſhip to the Court of Directors.*

*Fort Marlbro', 6th Feb.* 1800.

The following proclamation to be iſſued in the different languages;

"Complaints have been made to the Rt. Hon. the Governor General in Council, that the trade of this



Digitized by Google

Presidency is monopolized by a few individuals, to the exclusion of the rest, and that these persons have committed several arbitrary and unlawful acts; by which, not only strangers, but British subjects, have been obliged to quit the settlement without being allowed to dispose of their merchandize, except on conditions disadvantageous to themselves.

"Some of these acts have been open, but others have been committed by secret influence, terror, and other means, contrary to the British laws, and injurious to the dignity of the East India Company.

"The Commissioner for the affairs of Bencoolen wishes to avoid a retrospect; but he cautions all persons to be on their guard in future, as, after this declaration, offenders will not only call forth the power of the law, but subject themselves to such punishment as the Rt. Hon. the Governor General in Council shall think proper to inflict.

"The Commissioner is informed, that some persons have an idea that his regulations will only continue in force while he remains in the Residency, and that on his departure the ancient system will be reverted to, and under this impression are afraid to assert their rights; he takes this opportunity of assuring all such persons, that his regulations once approved of by the Governor General in Council will have all the force of law.

"The Commissioner invites all persons, of whatsoever nation or caste they may be, to trade at Fort Marlbro' in every species of merchandize which does not interfere with the regulations or exclusive trade of the Company, and engages to afford them all the protection of Government."

*Extract of Proceedings of the Commissioner at Fort Marlbro', dated 8th February* 1800.

The following proclamation to be published in the different languages:

"Whereas a trade is carried on from the west coast of Sumatra with Batavia, and other places in the island of Java, in the possession of the Dutch, by persons residing under the protection of the British flag: This is to give notice, that such commerce is contrary to law, and that all the vessels employed, together with their cargoes, are liable to confiscation, and the owners thereof subject to severe punishment."

*To Mr. Murray.*

"Sir,

"You have already received instructions about the ship which is arrived at Poole Bay. On Saturday last a prow, supposed to be from Batavia, appeared off the Bay; a servant of Mr. Coles's, mounted on a horse of his, was on the beach, and had some conversation with an European stationed there by Col. Clayton. In the mean time a boat went off to the vessel, on which she stood to sea and disappeared. You will endeavour to find out who sent this boat, what message she carried, and of what nation was the prow she spoke with; whether there was any European on board, and whether there was a carriage; whether any letter was sent on shore, and to whom addressed: you will make such other inquiries as shall occur to you when on the spot. Two or three prows are expected from Batavia, said to be consigned to, or belonging to Mr. Coles: you must therefore, on the arrival of a strange vessel, prevent all boats from going off to give any intelligence

Digitized by Google

intelligence; you will alſo obſerve the proclamation and put it in force. You will be exempted from the duties on proviſions for your own uſe, in the ſame manner as Mr. Milne. Lieut. Beaghan will provide a tent for you.

(Signed) "W. EWER."

*The 20th March.*

Mr. Milne, from Poole Bay, was examined before the commiſſioners and commandant, concerning ſome opium ſaid to be landed at Poole Bay in a clandeſtine manner, and a veſſel ſeen off that place on Sunday the 16th inſt.

Mr. Milne knew nothing about the opium, except that a boat, which was cleared out at Malbro', put ſome opium on board an eaſtern veſſel. With reſpect to the veſſel ſeen off Poole Bay on Sunday 16th inſt. he ſays that on Monday the 17th, a man in the ſervice of Mr. Coles told him, that being at work making chunam off Buffaloe Point on Sunday, he had ſeen a veſſel at ſea, which appeared to have a number of Europeans on board; a two maſted pinnace went after, but did not reach her. A man whom he believes to be a ſervant of Mr. Coles, and whom he ſuppoſes to be the ſame who conſtantly rides behind Mr. Coles's carriage, was on the beach with a grey horſe: he ſaid to another man, "*I ſuppoſe that is a veſſel of my maſter's from Batavia.*" The veſſel ſtood to ſea, and the pinnace was no more heard of.

*Extract of a letter from Walter Ewer, Eſq. to the Right Hon. the Earl of Mornington, dated Fort Malbro', 12th April 1800.*

"A trade has been conſtantly carried on with Batavia under a Chineſe name; it is ſo marked that I cannot get at the truth at preſent: I have not a doubt but the boat ſeized by Captain Craig, which has made ſo much noiſe, belonged to Britiſh ſubjects:—That no one hereafter may plead ignorant of the law, I have publiſhed the proclamation which your Lordſhip will find in my proceedings.

"Mr. Terhoof, the late Dutch chief of Padang, obtained leave from this government to go to Batavia on his private affairs; why they granted this, I cannot gueſs, unleſs it was in order to trade: he is expected here ſoon with a cargo; I am watching his arrival in order to ſeize it.

"The following copy of a bill for glaſs will ſhew how liable the Company are to be impoſed upon, by ſuffering the members of government to trade; they cannot pretend that they were in diſtreſs for glaſs, for the cheſts were not opened when they were delivered over to me by the ſuperintendant. As I am preparing for the departure of the ſhips, I ſhall let the buſineſs ſtand over. No notice is taken of this purchaſe in the conſultations.

*The Hon. Company:*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| To glaſs panes, 21 cheſts, containing panes 3488 | £. | 223 | 2 6 |
| 50 per cent. paid to Capt. Drummond | | 122 | 14 4 |
| | | 345 | 16 10 |
| Added 25 per cent. | | 86 | 9 2 |
| Exchange, 4 dollars for 1 L. P. 1729. 0. 80 | | 432 | 6 0 |

*Fort Marlbro', Dec. 1799.*

E. E.

(Signed) E. COLES.

(Signed) T. WATERS, 21 cheſts recd.

(Signed) P. BRAHAM, *S. D. Gov.*

PROCEED-

Digitized by Google

# PROCEEDINGS IN PARLIAMENT,

RELATIVE TO THE

# AFFAIRS OF INDIA,

DURING THE FOURTH SESSION OF THE EIGHTEENTH PARLIAMENT OF GREAT BRITAIN, 1800.

## TUESDAY, MARCH 25, 1800.

THE order of the day for the House to resolve itself into a Committee of the whole House, to consider of the Accounts of the India Company, being read, Mr. Secretary DUNDAS rose, and spoke in substance as follows:

WHEN the Finances of the East-India Company were last submitted to the consideration of Parliament, it was stated, that from a disappointment in the receipt of the documents from India, the directions of the act of the 33d could not possibly be complied with, and that the accounts then before the House were moved for in order that regularity might be preserved. The prospect was at the same time held forth, that the accounts of the subsequent year would be brought forward at the prescribed period. The occasion of the delay which again unfortunately occurred, having been explained by the Court of Directors, it only remains for me to express my regret that the established order of investigation of this truly important branch of the British interests should have suffered interruption; although I am fully aware that, during a period of warfare, the contingencies to which the dispatch or arrival of shipping must necessarily be exposed, will ever render it difficult, if not impossible, to calculate with any degree of certainty on the receipt of the books of accounts from India. It is, notwithstanding the disappointments now noticed, very satisfactory to remark, that the attention of the governments abroad to the directions sent out on the subject of finance has been very conspicuous; and the particular orders issued by them to every department in this branch of the service, warrant the expectation of a continuation, not only of that precision and accuracy which I have, upon different occasions, found reason to commend, but also of every possible exertion to insure the receipt, in due time, of the materials to enable the Court of Directors to furnish the annual statements required of them.

From what has been observed, the Committee are prepared for the information, that the statements now before them are those which should have been presented in May last. It might be urged, as I took occasion to remark when I last addressed the Committee, in circumstances nearly similar, that a prospect exists that the accounts of the next year will, at a period not very distant, be brought forward, when those of the two years might be considered at the same time: but the disappointments which have happened give additional weight to the reason then adduced for moving for the accounts. This reason has already been stated; and as it now applies with equal, if not superior force, the necessity of bringing before Parliament the accounts in the present instance appeared indispensable.—They exhibit the situation of the finances of the East India Company abroad for the year 1797-8, and at home for the year 1798-9; and being drawn up in the accustomed form, I have only to add, that in order to place them in the most connected and distinct point of view, I shall

proceed

Digitized by Google

proceed to digeſt and arrange them in exactly the ſame order as on former occaſions—taking the revenues and charges of each Preſidency reſpectively—ſhewing average of the revenues for the three paſt years, compared with the average laſt drawn—comparing the actual accounts with the eſtimates—and ſtating the expectations of the next year. The whole will then be combined in general reſults, both actual and eſtimated, that the ſurplus from the territorial revenues, in either inſtance, after payment of the charges, may be diſcovered. The effect of the intereſt on the debts will next be ſhewn, and the amount of the produce from the ſales of imports, and from certificates on the Court of Directors. The remaining total will be the amount deemed applicable, in this view, to the purchaſe of inveſtments. The advances for commercial purpoſes, and the cargoes actually ſhipped, will then be ſtated; and the laſt point in the Indian accounts to be noticed, will be the debts and aſſets at the concluſion of the official year, contraſted with thoſe of the preceding one. A detailed inveſtigation of theſe points being accompliſhed, the attention of the Committee will be required to the home accounts, actual and eſtimated; likewiſe, the debts and aſſets. The laſt object to be conſidered, as immediately connected with the accounts both at home and abroad, is the general effect produced on the concern at large, by the receipt and expenditure, in both inſtances, during the year.

During the detail of the examination of the accounts, explanations will be given, that the Committee may receive every poſſible information of the cauſes of the ſeveral variations; and ſuch further remarks will be offered as appear to be ſuggeſted from the view of the concern taken generally. The obſervations upon the ſituation of the Company at the preſent truly memorable period, and upon the future proſpects, whether of a commercial, financial, or political nature, will be rather in abſtract; as it is intended, when the accounts next in order of date are laid before Parliament, to take up the whole ſubject in a more comprehenſive manner.

BENGAL.

The revenues and charges of the ſeveral Preſidencies in India having been mentioned as the firſt object of inveſtigation, the accounts of the Preſidency of Bengal, numbered 1, 2, and 3, will, in courſe, primarily claim the attention of the Committee.

The three firſt columns of No. 1, contain the revenues in the years 1795-6, 1796-7, and 1797-8, the average of which amounts to 5,726,947l. and is leſs than the average 1794-5 to 1796-7 by 51,730l. The difference is chiefly owing to the revenues of the year 1794-5 (the firſt period of the average drawn laſt year) having been uncommonly productive; the collections of the land revenues, in conſequence of the recovery of arrears, having conſiderably exceeded thoſe of any ſubſequent year; and the receipt from the ſale of opium being at the amount it yielded before the trade experienced the reverſe, as formerly ſtated to the Committee.

It has not been uſual to ſhew an average of charges, for reaſons repeatedly explained. As thoſe reaſons are found ſtill to apply, the account No. 3, being the actual amount of the revenues and charges of the year 1797-8, compared with the eſtimate, will next come under conſideration. The revenues eſtimated to amount to 5,743,847l. actually amounted to 5,782,741l. being more than eſtimated by 38,894l. This is the net exceſs on the whole of the revenues. On reference to the account it will be diſcovered, that notwithſtanding the actual receipts have on the whole exceeded the eſtimated, variations appear in every item; and that the general exceſs was 167,797l. and the deficiency 128,903l.

The particular heads under which the eſtimate has been exceeded to an amount requiring notice, are as follow, *viz.*

*Mint Duties*, 3,426l. from an increaſed coinage on account of individuals, and from a profit on the coinage of copper at the Preſidency.

*Oude Subſidy*, 88,323l. As the late Vizier (whoſe death in 1797 was mentioned in the laſt addreſs to the Committee) had made an addition to his ſubſidy in the March preceding, the eſtimate was calculated on the expectation of its being paid, and that the balance which had accrued on his former engagement would be likewiſe liquidated. The Committee are prepared, by documents already before the Houſe, for the information of the further changes in the Government of Oude, which took place in January 1798; but as this will be more particularly explained hereafter, it is only requiſite now to ſtate, that the exceſs ariſes entirely from an extra donation by the preſent Vizier, otherwiſe the ſum reckoned upon in the eſtimate would not have been realized; the deficiency, however, in that caſe, would have been little more than three lacks: and it is ſatisfactory to remark,

Digitized by Google

remark, that every proſpect exiſts of the arrear being fully diſcharged.

*Judicial Department, Fees, Fines, &c.* 8,522l. Theſe articles muſt ever be liable to fluctuation, depending, for the moſt part, on the number of ſuits in the Courts. The major part of the preſent exceſs has ariſen from the arrears of police taxes, and the rent of reſumed Tannadaree lands, not included in the eſtimate.

*Sale of Opium*, 64,043l. The proſpect of the revival of this article was held out when the accounts of the laſt year were under conſideration. Notwithſtanding the preſent exceſs, the opium trade is far from having reached its former amount. The Government have directed their particular attention to its recovery, and have adopted every meaſure likely to accompliſh it; but no very ſanguine hopes of ſucceſs may be entertained, till the cauſes which produced the ſtagnation are removed.

The deficiency in the expected receipts has appeared under the following heads:

*Benares Revenue*, 14,516l. Notwithſtanding the apparent deficiency, the proſperity of this diſtrict has continued without abatement: the expectation from the lands has been fully realized. The produce from the cuſtoms, indeed, has not been ſo great as eſtimated: it might probably have been over-rated, from too ſanguine a calculation of the advantages hoped from a recent change in the management; but the great portion of the difference is proved to have ariſen from an error in eſtimating the demand, without deducting the eſtabliſhed remiſſions.

*Land Revenues*, 61,631l. A deficiency in the collection of the land revenues appeared in the ſtatements laſt preſented, to the amount of upwards of eight lacks of rupees. In the eſtimate of the preſent year, the receipt was calculated at an amount exceeding the actual of the preceding in only the ſum of four lacks. As ample allowance was left for any probable defalcation, there was every reaſon to expect that at leaſt it would have been realized. The amount reckoned upon as balances has been exceeded, and upwards of three lacks received from a variety of contingent articles, never included either in the jumma or the eſtimate. The difference on Syer and Abkarree, or tax on ſpirituous liquors, though naturally uncertain in their produce, was trivial. The diſappointment is chiefly on the proper demand of the year; and this would hardly require notice, from the impoſſibility of an extenſive rental being received exactly within the official year, if proviſion had not been made for that circumſtance in the eſtimate. The greateſt want of punctuality has been experienced in ſome of the largeſt zemindaries. Meaſures are, however, in contemplation, to give more full effect to the regulations for the recovery of rents; and it appears by ſubſequent accounts, that a large amount of the balances of this year was received before the end of the July following.

*Sale of Salt*, 5,475l. The deficiency is ſmall when the total ſale is conſidered; but as the ſales of ſalt have, for ſo many years, uniformly exceeded the eſtimate, and as the eſtimate, in the preſent caſe, was at the ſame amount as formerly, an explanation ſeems requiſite. The defalcation was in part produced by impediments to the manufacture in Bengal, in conſequence of moſt unfavourable weather, and in part by the non-fulfilment of the contract for coaſt ſalt.

*Stamp Duties*, 47,280l. The Committee were informed laſt year, that this is entirely a new article of revenue, and that it was ſubſtituted in lieu of the police tax, which, though an increaſing reſource, was aboliſhed, as the collection was not only attended with difficulty, but found oppreſſive. The eſtimate was framed on a calculation of the probable produce, ſuppoſed to be accurate; but as more time was conſumed in preparing the preſſes, and making the numerous arrangements, than expected, the documents on which the ſtamps were principally to be uſed, as the bills, deeds, &c. in the judicial courts, were filed before they poſſibly could be ready. The expectation appears nevertheleſs to have been over-rated; but as a reviſion of the plan has taken place, the proſpect may be indulged, that in proceſs of time the original intention will be anſwered.

The revenues actually received in the year 1797-8, have been ſtated to exceed the eſtimate in near four lacks of rupees. It is alſo to be remarked, that they exceeded the receipts, in either of the preceding years, in upwards of eight lacks. On the other hand, the charges will be found to exhibit a very different view. They were eſtimated to amount to 3,893,991l.; the actual amount for the year was 4,031,660l., being more than eſtimated by 137,669l.

When the eſtimate for this Preſidency was brought before the Committee laſt year, doubts were ſtated as to the realization of the net revenue. The foundation of thoſe doubts was not ſo much from an apprehenſion of the failure of the reſources, as of an increaſe of the outgoings, in conſequence of the peculiar ſituation of affairs in India. The reſult has eſtabliſhed

Digitized by Google

eſtabliſhed the propriety of the remarks then made; and it appears, that the groſs exceſs of charge amounted to 258,662l. and the deficiency was 120,953l. making the net exceſs as before ſtated.

The heads of charge in which the eſtimate has been exceeded, are as follow, *viz.*

*Mint Duties*, in a ſmall amount.

*Poſt-Office Charges*, 1,241l. from an increated expence of dawk-bearers, &c. in conſequence of tranſactions in the upper provinces.

*Charges of Benares Reſidency*, 3,701l. from the payment of penſions and loſs on batta, not ſtated in the eſtimate.

*Charges of the Reſident's Office at Lucknow*, 9,436l. The changes adverted to in the explanations of the receipt for ſubſidy, produced a variety of contingent expences, which could not be foreſeen at the time of forming the eſtimate.

*Other Charges of the Civil Department*, 35,644l. Theſe, in addition to the eſtabliſhments, include contingencies of every deſcription, and a number of charges, though fixed in their nature, variable in their amount. In theſe caſes, it is ſcarcely poſſible to form an eſtimate of the probable expenditure. From the mode of ſtating the arrears, by which the adjuſtment of this part of the account has been made, it is not practicable to explain, exactly, the cauſe of the exceſs. Some part of it appears to have been occaſioned by extraordinary expences attending temporary embaſſies, particularly that to Ava, by additional durbar charges, alſo by a greater charge incurred on account of the Reſidency at Poonah, in conſequence of the newly-appointed Reſident being prevented proceeding thither by the ſetting in of the rains. Other cauſes might likewiſe be mentioned, which it would be too tedious to detail.

*Judicial Charges*, 17,216l. The ſame difficulty occurs as in the preceding article. It is, however, to be remarked, that in this department is included a number of contingencies which cannot be eſtimated with any certainty.

*Military Charges*, 152,620l. The eſtimate appeared to be calculated at an amount which might have been expected to embrace every probable contingency of the year, as it is provided for an additional force in Oude, alſo for the expences of intended expeditions; but from a courſe of events, abſolutely impoſſible to be foreſeen, it became requiſite to make a further increaſe in the firſt inſtance, by which ſeveral regiments were placed on double batta. From that circumſtance, and the unexpected movements of the army, a conſiderable expence was incurred: the expence alſo of expeditions was much greater. Another cauſe of the exceſs is to be found in the augmentation of the native infantry, both in the ſtrength, and by the raiſing two entire new regiments.

*Cuſtoms, Charges of Collections*, 1,171l. This ariſes, in part, from an addition to the eſtabliſhment.

*Opium, Advances and Charges*, 31,634l. This expence has hitherto depended on the quantity delivered under the contract, which may account, in ſome meaſure, for the exceſs: but a part has been occaſioned by the preparations for the change in the ſyſtem of management.

The laſt head under which an exceſs is to be noticed is the *Stamp-Office Charges*, to the amount of 5,845l. The expenditure, in this inſtance, is treble the ſum eſtimated. It being the firſt year of the eſtabliſhment of the office, the difficulty of calculating the expence may be, in ſome degree, owing to the novelty of the charge; but the principal cauſe of the exceſs is aſſigned to have ariſen from the purchaſe of a much larger quantity of paper than eſtimated, of which a very conſiderable portion remains in ſtore, ſo that a part only of the expence may properly be charged to this year.

The heads under which the charges have fallen ſhort of the eſtimate are but few; and, of thoſe, by far the greateſt amount is to be attributed rather to the deferring of the expence, than to the want of preciſion in calculating the eſtimate. They are as follows, *viz.*

*Marine Charges*, 6,678l. from a ſmaller expence attending the pilot ſchooners and moorings; from the charge of veſſels to cruiſe off the Andamans, though eſtimated, not incurred; and from a ſmaller advance for building veſſels.

*Buildings and Fortifications*, 43,076l. This difference is chiefly occaſioned by the erection of extenſive cavalry cantonments being deferred till a more ſuitable ſpot, than originally intended, ſhall be fixed upon; and a ſmall part ariſes from a leſs expence being incurred for buildings in the judicial department.

*Revenue Charges*, 23,053l. This difference ariſes on a great number of items: near 70,000 rupees in penſions, charged in the eſtimate, but transferred to Benares in the actual account. The expence of Poolbundee was conſiderably leſs; and in ſeveral of the diſtricts, the general expence was below the amount eſtimated.

*Salt Advances and Charges*, being leſs than the eſtimate in the ſum of 48,145l. is the laſt article of explanation. The

ſmaller

Digitized by Google

smaller provision of salt, in consequence of the unfavourable season, and the failure in the contract for coast salt, as noticed under the revenues, have been the cause of the diminution of the advances.

The net excess of the charges has been stated to amount to 137,669l.; from which deduct the net excess of revenue, as stated likewise, 38,893l.;—and the net deficiency in the actual net revenue, compared with the estimate, will then appear to be 98,775l.;—and the total net revenue of the Presidency of Bengal, in the year 1797-8, is found to amount to 1,751,081l. which, in consequence of the increase of the expences during the year, is less than the net revenue of the year preceding, by 89,882l.

*Estimates, 1798-9.*

The prospects of the year 1798-9 are much more flattering than the preceding year.

The revenues are estimated, in the last column of No. 1, to amount to 6,259,600l.; and the charges, in the last column of the statement No. 2, to 3,952,847l.; making the estimated net revenue 2,306,753l. The net difference in the amount of the resources, on a comparison with those of last year, is no less than 476,859l.; and the charges are, on the whole, estimated at a less amount by 70,812l. It nevertheless appears, that in a few particulars the estimate states a more unfavourable view in both instances; some articles of revenue being expected to be below, and some heads of charge to be above, the last year; but in neither case to a great amount.

The gross sum of the improved revenue is 535,239l. An increase of the *Post-office collections* is expected, in consequence of regulations lately made in that department. The collection of the *Land revenues* is taken at 54,288l. more. This cannot be termed a very sanguine calculation, when the defalcation of the last, and the year preceding, is considered. It is to be hoped, that in this instance the estimate will be more than realized. A larger produce from the sale of *Salt* is stated, amounting to 63,477l. It likewise exceeds former estimates upwards of five lacks. The advices favour the prospect, that the expectation in this regard will not be disappointed. An increase of 18,780l. is reckoned upon from the *Stamp duties*. In the last year the institution of them took place. When the first calculation, at nearly six lacks, is considered, it may be hoped that the present estimate, at half the amount, is not stated too high.

By far the greatest addition is expected from the subsidies, in consequence of new treaties with the Nabob of Oude and the Nizam. A more particular explanation of these engagements will be offered hereafter: at present, it may suffice to remark, that the *Oude subsidy* is calculated, in this year, to amount to 969,197l. which is more than received last year 287,070l. So large a receipt is not to be looked for in future years; as this sum includes not only the current subsidy settled in February 1798, but likewise arrears, and the expence of repairing some forts, which the present Vizier has agreed to defray. The *Subsidy* from the *Nizam*, under the former treaty, is included in the Madras statements. The sum here stated, amounting to 104,400l. is the part, under the treaty of September 1798, which fell due from that time to the end of the official year.

The only article requiring notice, from which a less receipt is expected, is the *Opium*: the difference amounts to 52,443l. This is the first year of the change of the system from a contract to the management by agency. The reduction of the quantity is one of the measures resorted to for restoring the trade; of course a less produce is estimated.

The net diminution of the charges, compared with the last year, has been stated. On an examination of the accounts, it appears that the aggregate of those items, on which an increase is expected, amounts to 93,726l. And the total of those on which a less expenditure is looked for, is 172,539l. Those, in the first instance, to any considerable amount, are the *Buildings and Fortifications*, 64,304l. of which the most considerable part is in the repairing and strengthening the forts in the Vizier's dominions. The advances in the *Salt department* are calculated at 24,945l. more, on account of the additional quantity likely to be provided for in the year.

The diminution is in the great majority of the items. The charges in the *Civil department* are all expected to be less: the *Post-office*, from the probability of a less expence in the extraordinaries: at *Lucknow*, from the residency being exempted from the contingencies of the last year. As to the remaining *Civil charges*, on which the diminution is the greatest, the remark upon the actual accounts must, of necessity, suffice for an explanation. This may likewise be found to apply with regard to the charges of the *Judicial department*, which appear below the last year. The *Military expences* are estimated at a less amount by 32,792l. On the out-turn in this respect it is impossible to form a conjecture, although the estimate was calculated with every attention to the circumstances then existing, or likely to occur. The greatest difference

Digitized by Google

difference is expected in the *Opium*, from the determination to reſtrict the quantity manufactured till the demand of the market can be more completely aſcertained. The expence of the *Stamp-office* is below the laſt year. The great expence (beyond the firſt eſtimate) attending the inſtitution, has been noticed, and that it was not likely to occur in future; it is therefore hoped that the amount now inſerted will not be exceeded.

The reſult of the compariſon of the revenues and charges, by the actual accounts, in the year 1797-8, and as eſtimated for the year 1798-9, in the net revenue in the latter inſtance, is expected to exceed that in the former by 555,672l.; with regard to which it is to be obſerved, that although their exiſts, at preſent, no ground for doubt of the realization of the eſtimated reſources, and although the charges in general are ſtated at an amount which does not appear objectionable, it may be expected that the important tranſactions at the cloſe of the year, and the extraordinary and unparelleled exertions of the Government, will have occaſioned an increaſe of the military expences.

MADRAS.

The revenues and charges of the Preſidency of Madras come next under conſideration. To purſue the examination of them in like manner with thoſe of Bengal, it will be neceſſary, firſt, to refer to the account No. 4, the three firſt columns of which ſhew the receipt of revenue in the years 1795-6, 1796-7, and 1797-8. In former years, the peculiar ſituation of a part of the reſources of this Preſidency, rendered it neceſſary to make ſome adjuſtments before an average could properly be drawn; on the preſent occaſion, as in the laſt year, it ſeems only requiſite to exclude the revenues of Ceylon and the Dutch ſettlements as not properly appertaining to the fixed annual receipt. In this view, the average receipt of the three years above named amounts to 1,824,753l. which is leſs than the average calculated on the accounts one year back by 21,321l.

Omitting an average of charges, for reaſons already adverted to under Bengal, the next account which calls the attention of the Committee is No. 6. In that is ſhewn a compariſon of the revenues and charges of the year 1797-8, according to the eſtimate, and by the actual accounts. The revenues were eſtimated to produce 2,334,675l.;—their actual amount was 1,938,950l.; making a deficiency, in the actual receipt, of 395,725l.

The heads of revenue are few, in which the actual receipts have, in this year, exceeded the eſtimated, amounting in the whole to only 27,643l. Of this, the ſum of 8,256l. is in the *Subſidy* from the Nabob of Arcot, and ariſes from the collections in the Poligar countries (taken in part payment) being more productive than expected. This is not to be conſidered as an addition to the ſubſidy, but as a recovery of arrears. The *Revenues* of Ceylon, and the *Poſt-office collections*, in a ſmall amount, from the remaining part of the ſurplus receipt. The total of the deficiencies was 423,368l. The detail is as follows, viz.

*Land and Sea Cuſtoms*, 2,151l. The trade on which the produce of the cuſtoms depends, having in this year been generally leſs than in the laſt, may account for the difference.

*Subſidy from the Rajah of Tanjore*, 166,958l. When the eſtimate was under conſideration laſt year, a doubt of the realization under this head was ſtated; as it was a ground of ſurpriſe, that, ſituated as the Tanjore country then was, ſo large a receipt ſhould be reckoned upon.

The deficiency in the *Subſidy* from the *Nizam*, amounting to 47,512l. is under the engagement by the former treaty. From the nature of the connection with his Highneſs, there is no doubt of its being cleared in the account with him.

The moſt ſerious diſappointment, in every view, has occurred in the collection of the *Land revenues* to the amount of 191,042l. The collection of the laſt year was nearly three lacks below the ſum eſtimated; but ſome ſatisfaction was derived, from the conſideration of its being, on the compariſon with former years, very productive. In that inſtance, it certainly appeared that the eſtimate was rated too high; but in the preſent it is to be obſerved with concern, that a ſimilar excuſe cannot be urged in nearly the ſame extent. A narrow examination into the cauſes of the defalcation became eſſentially requiſite, and the advices have been attentively looked into; from which it is diſcovered, that the difference is in the demand of the current year, and that the collections on account of balances, in the general, have been exceeded. The revenues of the jaghire have been realized; and in the diſtricts of the ſouthward, the deficiencies have been inconſiderable. The great failure has occurred in the northern ſircars; where, although the Company's authority is becoming each year more firmly eſtabliſhed, the collections are ſtill attended with difficulty, requiring all the energy, ability and diligence of the collectors. The effect of the ſmalleſt relaxation is ſoon viſible; and although, in many of the diſtricts,

Digitized by Google

tricts, the servants of the Company are highly deserving of credit for their successful and praise-worthy exertions; in some, a contrary conduct has produced inconvenience.

The causes assigned for the defalcation are various: superabundant and low price of grain, in some instances; in others, loss of property by inundations, and the interruption of agriculture, either by the failure of the early, or by the prodigious quantity of the middle and latter rains. It is, however, hoped, from the securities in hand, and the arrangements made, that the ultimate deficiency in the present year's demand will not be to a very considerable amount.

Notwithstanding the produce of the *Collections* from the *Ceded countries* was below the estimate in 15,352l. it was not far beneath that of the last year, and exceeded considerably that of the year before. A part is stated to have been occasioned by an alteration in the engagements with some of the renters, and security is obtained for another part.

The probable charges of this Presidency in the year 1797-8, appear to have been calculated with a particular degree of accuracy. They were estimated to amount to 2,482,838l.;—their actual amount was 2,515,774.; exceeding the estimate in only the sum of 32,936l. Few observations on this small difference are requisite; because, although it is the net excess merely, the variations as to the surplus or the deficiency in the actual charges have not been to any considerable amount. The gross excess was 59,211l. and the deficiency 26,275l.—arising in both instances upon a number of items. The excess in the *Civil charges* was 10,349l. and arises principally from contingencies, as loss by exchange, &c. not inserted in the estimate. The *Military expences* were more than estimated, 16,488l. Some of the charges appear to have been less; but the increase of the army, the additional purchase of stores, and disbursements on expeditions, have operated to produce the excess. On the *Revenue charges* the excess was 19,932l. Some of the expences of this department were less than estimated; but there is difficulty in accounting for it exactly, as a part of the difference arises from the mode of stating the arrears, which are adjusted with the actual accounts of the year. The *Charges at Ceylon* and the *Dutch settlements* include the expence of the support and maintenance of prisoners, and a number of contingencies, which necessarily must be uncertain: this explanation may be supposed to account for the excess in this instance, amounting to 12,111l.

The items of charge which have not equalled the estimate are the Post-office, in a small amount; the charges on the revenues of the ceded countries, in 8,279l. from a diminution of the district establishments, a reduction of survey charges, a less expence in the repair of tanks, and the postponement of some other charges; the charges on the assigned revenues of Tanjore, 17,451l. in consequence of the estimate having calculated on a disbursement for pensions which has not been incurred, and on a charge of collection more than in the event proved requisite.

The deficiency in the actual revenues was stated to amount to 395,725l. Adding the surplus of the actual charges, as shewn above, 32,936l. the net surplus of the actual charges will then be found to amount to 428,661l. and the actual surplus of the charges of this Presidency, in the year 1797-8, will appear to be 576,123l. which exceeds the surplus of the charges of the preceding year by 164,660l. partly from the deficiency in the receipts, and partly from the increase of the military expences occasioned by the addition to the forces, and other contingencies, in consequence of the war.

*Estimates, 1798-9.*

The important occurrences which will be brought to the notice of the Committee were partly in view, when the calculations were made of the probable expences of this Presidency for the year 1798-9; from whence it is justly to be expected, that the disbursements must be to an amount almost unprecedented. No diminution of revenue having been apprehended, the receipts have been taken at an amount which, in general, appears to be prescribed by the experience of the year preceding. The particulars both of revenue and charge, will be found in the last columns of the accounts No. 4 and 5.

The revenues are estimated to amount to 2,004,993l. and the charges to 2,875,519l. by which the expected excess of charge appears to be 852,526l. On the comparison it is discovered, that the revenues are estimated to exceed those of the last year, by 66,042l. Several variations, nevertheless, appear to a more considerable amount; under some heads, the receipt being expected to be larger; and under others, less. The Tanjore subsidy is stated at something more than the receipt last year, on the supposition that more will be realized from the assumed districts. The subsidy from the Nizam is taken at the full amount payable under the former engagement at this Presidency. The deficient receipt in 1797-8, as explained in the account

Digitized by Google

count of that year, may account for the difference. A notandum to the account remarks, that this sum was taken from the Bengal statements. Perhaps an adjustment may hereafter become necessary under this head.

The *Land Revenues* are estimated at five lacks beyond the amount collected last year. In the explanatory remarks on the extraordinary deficiency in that year, it was stated, that securities were in hand for many of the balances; so that a recovery may, with some propriety, be reckoned upon. It does not appear, that the calculations, in general, are beyond what is justly warranted; and it is hoped, from the talents and affiduity of the present collectors, that the result of this year will prove much more favourable than that of the last.

Of the heads of revenue expected to be less than last year, two only require notice. The *Subsidy from the Nabob of Arcot*, to the amount of 13,352l. in the collections of the assigned Peshcush, which are expected to be less, in consequence of the extra receipt in last year. The difference in the *Revenues from Ceylon*, amounting to 173,690l. is explained in the account to be supposed to arise from the expectation that the island would not continue under this Presidency the whole year.

The charges, as before remarked, are expected to be very high: those in the *Military department* were particularly in contemplation; and it appears that of the sum of 369,662l. in which the charges, in the gross, are likely to exceed those of the year 1797-8, near eight lacks and a half are in that department. This, in general, is to be considered as the estimated expence of the preparations for the army taking the field.

The probable increase of other articles of expence arises from different circumstances. That in the *Civil charges*, though only taken at 1840l. may be reckoned still higher, from the contingencies in the last year's accounts, which do not appear in the estimate. The addition is expected from the Durbar charges, and from the institution of the Recorder's Court. In this year, a greater expence is reckoned upon in the *revenue* department, principally from the measures wisely adopted by the Government for repairing the tanks. On the same account, the charges in the *ceded countries* are likely to be higher; but in this instance, an expence will probably arise, from the necessity of securing the inhabitants from depredators on Tippoo's frontier. The *charges* on the *assigned revenues* of *Tanjore* will experience an increase, from the expence attending the restoration of Serfogee, which is to be noticed in the sequel; also from advances necessary to be made to the inhabitants for repairs and cultivation.

In two instances only is a less expence estimated, *buildings* and *fortifications*, which does not require notice; and at *Ceylon*, the reasons for which may be found in the remarks on the revenues.

The result of this comparison is—the net charge estimated for the year 1798-9, is calculated to exceed the charge of the preceding year in the sum of 275,702l. The remark at the conclusion of the examination of the Bengal estimate will most properly apply on this occasion; and it may further be added, that as the scene of the brilliant operations of the late war was immediately on this coast, it must not occasion surprise, if, on receipt of the actual accounts, it should prove that the charges have still reached a greater amount.

BOMBAY.

The revenues and charges of the Presidency of Bombay, as exhibited in the accounts No. 7, 8, and 9, come next under review.

The revenues of the years 1795-6, 1796-7, and 1797-8, are stated in the three first columns of No. 6. On an average, they amounted to 310,574l.; which is more than the average, 1794-5 to 1796-7, 8,569l. It is proper to remark, that some objection may arise to the comparison of the averages, because the accounts in both periods include subsidies, the payment of which do not appear regular: for example, in 1794-5, the recovery of an arrear from the Mahrattas, amounting to 15,106l. is stated; and in 1797-8, the subsidy from the Rajah of Travencore, for the balance of the last year, and for the amount of the current year, making together 53,189l. while the intermediate years include nothing but the proper resources of the Company. Divesting, therefore, the averages in both periods, of the receipt for subsidies, it will be found that the average drawn on the latter, or upon the years now under consideration, is less by 4,124l. which is chiefly to be attributed to the short receipt for the Malabar Province in 1797-8, as will be explained upon the examination of the revenues for that year.

Declining, as at the other Presidencies, an average of charges, the comparison of the revenues and charges of 1797-8, as estimated, and according to the actual outturn, is next to be examined: this is stated in the account, No. 9. The revenues were estimated to amount to 319,100l. the actual amount was 338,189.; being more than the estimate 19,089l. The whole amount of



Digitized by Google

the receipts of this Presidency is small, compared with the others; but the differences are proportionably greater. The surplus receipts amounted to 51,333l. and the deficient to 32,242l. In the former, the *customs* amounted to 17,828l. The collection was not only more than the estimate, but exceeded likewise the last year, which was very productive. The annual increase of this resource is a proof of the increasing commerce on this side of India.

A greater sum than estimated was received from the *Rajah* of *Travencore*. The excess amounted to 33,502l.; and it was observed, when the estimate was considered last year, that more might have been reckoned upon. The present receipt is on the engagement in the permanent treaty, and on the recovery of arrears; and it is to be remarked, that the complete realization appears, from the stipulations being brought to the credit of the Rajah, in his contract account for pepper, &c.

The deficiency in the receipt is principally in the *land revenues*, and the *collections* from the *ceded countries*; the former is a small amount, chiefly from an error in the estimate; and the latter in 25,494l. from the effects of the disturbance in Cotiote, of the disputed succession of Cherical, and of the death of the Zamorin. Although the estimate may have been rated too high on account of the productive collections in 1796-7, a hope may be indulged that no eventual loss will accrue, as the difference may be rather considered a delay of payment than otherwise. The charges were estimated to amount to 844,050l. and actually amounted to 939,921l.; being more than estimated 95,871l.

The only charge below the estimate was the *Marine*, in a small amount. A surplus has occurred in every other item: the *civil* in 15,134l. which may mostly be attributed to the increase of salary to the members of council, and to the expence of an embassy to Travencore and to Colapore. The excess in the *military charges* was 59,450l. part owing to the disturbances in the Malabar Province, and part to a greater expence for stores. The expence of *buildings* was increased, from the necessity of strengthening the defences; and the *revenue charges* in contingencies, and the expence of repairing embankments. A greater expence has been sustained in the *ceded countries*, amounting to 10,187l. from the appointment of a Committee for making arrangements in the Malabar Province, the employment of a greater number of servants, and other circumstances, which could not be forseen at the time of forming the estimate.

The surplus of the receipts, stated to amount to 19,089l. deducted from the surplus of the charges, 95,871l. the net surplus of the charge is found to be 76,782l. and the surplus of the actual charges of this Presidency is, in the year 1797-8, 601,732l. which is more than the surplus charge of the preceding year by 75,843l. and is accounted for, principally, in the increased military expences.

*Estimates, 1798-9.*

The expectations of the Presidency of Bombay, in the year 1798-9, are stated in the last column of the accounts numbered 7 and 8. The revenues are computed to amount to 346,110l. and the charges to 996,699l. making a surplus in the charges of 650,589.

In the revenues derived under this Presidency, the net difference from those collected in the last year is but small; no more than 7,920l. Few observations are necessary. The *collections* from the *ceded countries* are expected to be more from the receipt of sums deferred last year, as explained in the remarks on the actual accounts. On the other hand, the *customs* are expected to be less, on the supposition that the trade may not be to the extent of the year preceding; and the receipt from the *Travencore subsidy*, from the payment of arrears in that year.

The charges, in the whole, are estimated at five lacks more than those of the year 1797-8. The gross excess is 76,182l. Of this, 64,795l. is in the *military expences*, chiefly from the necessity of placing the army on a footing to resist any attack which might be made on the coast; and 9,165l. in *buildings* and *fortifications*, from the repairs and additions required for the further security of the possessions.

Those articles of charge which are calculated to be less than the last year, in an amount requiring remark, are in the *marine* and *revenue* departments. The former, 9,695l. principally in the contingencies and the supply of stores; in the latter, 8,077l. partly from contingent expences incurred in the last year, not expected in this. In the result, the net charge of this Presidency, estimated for the year 1798-9, exceeds that of the year 1797-8 by 48,857l.

As, at the time of framing the estimate, the measures in contemplation at the other Presidencies were not known at Bombay, no calculation was made on that account. From the distinguished part the army of this Presidency took in the subsequent transactions, it may readily be supposed that a very considerable additional expence has been incurred: indeed, the fact is ascertained by the advices. Other charges have

Digitized by Google

have alſo been greatly increaſed; but the Committee muſt be highly gratified by the information, that the collection of the revenues has ſuffered no diminution.

Having accompliſhed an explanation in detail, in ſo far as appeared neceſſary for the information of the Committee, of every circumſtance which has affected, or is likely to affect, the receipt and expenditure of the three Preſidencies during the periods under inveſtigation, their attention is further requeſted to other articles of charge which fall upon the revenues of India. Theſe are the expences of the ſettlements of

BENCOOLEN, PENANG, &c.

The revenues and charges of Fort Marlbro', the chief Reſidency of Bencoolen, and the ſettlements ſubordinate, are ſtated in the account, No. 10 (a).

On the average of the three years, 1795-6 to 1797-8, inclusive, the revenues amounted to 5,177l. and the charges to 104,707l. being a net charge of 99,530l. This is 14,749l. more than the net charge calculated on the average of the accounts preſented laſt year. The exceſs of that average beyond the preceding one was ſtated to ariſe from expences of buildings. In addition to the effect of that circumſtance, which is more particularly felt in the calculation now made, an increaſe of allowances in the civil department, and an extenſion of the military force, may be aſſigned as cauſes of the preſent increaſe.

The net expence of the reſidency of Marlboro' in 1797-8 was 108,901l. which is more than the average above ſtated, from the increaſe of civil and military charges adverted to. As this reſidency and the ſettlement of Penang are immediate dependencies upon Bengal, and the expences are defrayed by ſupplies from thence, the actual amount of thoſe ſupplies has been uſually ſtated with what has been ſent to St. Helena. They were eſtimated to amount to 85,840l. and actually amounted, by No. 18 and 19, to 163,299l. being more than eſtimated 77,459l. That the actual expence ſhould be almoſt double the eſtimated, muſt excite ſome ſurpriſe, and raiſe doubts of the accuracy of the calculation in the eſtimate. It certainly does appear, that ſufficient allowance was not made for the probable exigencies of Bencoolen, where almoſt the whole difference reſts; but, on the other hand, the ſupplies appear to have exceeded the actual demand of the year, probably from the neceſſity of making up for the deficiency in the year before, and of aſſiſting the proviſion of the inveſtment: a part, alſo, may poſſibly be for the uſe of the next year.

The ſupplies eſtimated for the year 1798-9 are calculated by No. 11, to amount to 117,160l. Unleſs it is conſidered that a part of the very ample ſupply to Marlbro' in laſt year may be intended in aid of the preſent, the eſtimate ſeems underrated; for, according to the Marlbro' accounts in No. 10, the probable demand for that Reſidency only is not much under the ſum now ſtated.

GENERAL VIEW.

The general reſult of the revenues and charges of the ſeveral Preſidencies in India, in the year 1797-8, is as follows, viz.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| REVENUES OF | | |
| Bengal by No. 3, - - | £ 5,782,741 | |
| Madras - - 6, - - | 1,938,950 | |
| Bombay - - 9, - - | 338,189 | |
| Total Revenues | | £ 8,059,880 |
| CHARGES OF | | |
| Bengal by No. 3, - - | £ 4,031,660 | |
| Madras - - 6, - - | 2,515,774 | |
| Bombay - - 9, - - | 939,921 | |
| Total Charges | | 7,487,355 |
| Net revenue of the three Preſidencies - - - - - - - | | £ 572,525 |
| Deduct—Supplies from Bengal to Bencoolen, &c. as before ſtated, per No. 18 and 19, - - - - - | | 163,299 |
| The remainder - - is the exceſs of the revenues above the Civil, Military, &c. charges. | | £ 409,226 |

A further charge upon the revenues is the intereſt on the debts. The ſums paid were,

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| At Bengal No. 18, - - | £ 408,810 | |
| Madras - 19, - - | 147,458 | |
| Bombay 20, - - | 47,658 | |
| The total intereſt paid on the debts is | | 603,926 |
| and, being more than the revenue ſtated to be remaining, the difference, amounting to - - - - is the net deficiency of the territorial revenues; which, deducted from the amount received in India on the ſale of import goods, as by No. 15, - - - - - - - - - | | £ 194,700 582,833 |
| The remainder - - - - is the ſum aſcertained to be applicable, in this view, to the purpoſes of commerce in the purchaſe of inveſtments, and the payment of charges of the commercial department. | | £ 388,133 |

When this ſubject was laſt before the Houſe, the proſpect of a moſt extenſive proviſion of inveſtment was ſtated. The amount was greatly enhanced by the payment intended for the ſpices purchaſed from the captors of Columbo. From the preſſure on the finances conſequent upon the ſituation of affairs in India, a conſiderable reduction was to be apprehended; the



Digitized by Google

the result has, however, been much more favourable than could have been expected.

The actual advances for the investment, including the assistance to China, and for the commercial charges, in the year 1797-8, are as follow, viz.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| In Bengal, by No. 18, | | |
| Charges of the Board of Trade at the Presidency and Factories, | £91,794 | |
| Advances for the investment with commission, | 964,055 | |
| Purchase of spices at Columbo | 164,375 | |
| | 1,310,224 | |
| Add supplies to Canton, | 191,744 | |
| Total, Bengal, | | 1,501,968 |
| At Madras, by No. 19, | | |
| Charges, allowances, &c. in commercial department, | £107,398 | |
| Advances for investment, with charges - - - | 523,506 | |
| | 630,904 | |
| Add remittance to Canton, | 16,800 | |
| Total, Madras, - - | | 647,704 |
| At Bombay, by No. 20, | | |
| Salaries, &c. in the commercial department - | £ 267,205 | |
| Advances for investment, with charges - - - - | 16,389 | |
| | 283,094 | |
| Add supply to Canton, | 25,720 | |
| Total, Bombay - | | 309,814 |
| At Bencoolen, by No. 22, - - - | | 20,479 |
| Total advances for investment and commercial charges - - - - | | £ 2,479,965 |

The amount now pointed out as the sum applied to commercial purposes in the year 1797-8, although less by 200,000l. than expected, is still very considerable when compared with any former year. The supply for the China investment exceeded 230,000l. A question naturally arises, by what means so extensive a commerce was maintained and carried on, when the surplus of the revenues, formerly productive to an immense amount, was reduced so low as in the present year, and when, in consequence, the demand of funds upon this account was carried so high as 2,200,000l.? The diminution of the cash and bills in the treasuries, compared with the last year, and the bills drawn on the Court of Directors, contributed largely; but the great supply has been from loans, which will appear in the addition made to the debts.

The cargoes actually shipped for Europe in 1797-8, with charges not added in the invoices, No. 22, amounted to 2,583,690l. Excluding the supply to China, this sum exceeds the advances, 338,000l.; but as the spices purchased at Columbo, paid for in this year, were shipped for Europe in the last, the excess will be 602,000l. This difference was supplied from the stock of goods in warehouse at the beginning of the year, the immense quantity of which was adverted to in the last investigation.

The general result of the estimates of the year 1798-9 is next to be stated.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| REVENUES OF | | |
| Bengal, by No. 1, - - | £ 6,259,600 | |
| Madras, - - 4, - - | 2,004,993 | |
| Bombay, - - 7, - - | 346,110 | |
| Total Revenues | | 8,610,703 |
| CHARGES OF | | |
| Bengal, No. 2, - - - | £ 5,052,847 | |
| Madras, - 4, - - - | 2,757,519 | |
| Bombay, - 8, - - - | 996,699 | |
| Total charges, | | 7,807,065 |
| Net estimated revenue of the three Presidencies - - - - - - - - | | 803,638 |
| Deduct supplies from Bengal to Bencoolen, &c. by No. 11, - - - - | | 117,160 |
| The remainder is - - - - - | | 686,478 |
| The interest payable on the debts, by No. 16, is - - - - - - - - | | 758,135 |
| The difference - - - - - - is the estimated deficiency of the revenues; and, being deducted from the amount to be received on sale of imports, by No. 15, - - - - | | 71,657 / 630,675 |
| The remainder - - - - - - is the amount estimated to be forthcoming for the purchase of investments, payment of commercial charges, &c. | | 559,018 |

In this year, the provision of investment is calculated upon a more confined scale than the last, in consequence of the demand of funds for the purposes already mentioned. The advances and charges, including the supply to China, are stated at 1,800,000l.; but whether the trade will have been carried to the full extent of this sum, or not, cannot be well determined till the accounts of the year are received.

### DEBTS IN INDIA.

The state of the debts contracted by the several Governments in India come next under consideration. From the observations already made on the receipt and expenditure, and on the advances for the investments, a very considerable increase of debt is to be expected. On a comparison with last year, the increase is as follows, viz.

| | |
|---|---|
| In April 1797, the debts amounted to | £ 9,294,530 |
| In April 1798, by No. 16, their amount was - - - - - - - - | 11,032,645 |
| being an increase of - - - - - - | 1,728,108 |

The subscription to the remittance plan, under the orders of June 1793, was, by No. 17, 345,579l. which is less by more than 150,000l. than the sum prescribed by the act of Parliament for the liquidation of the Indian debt. The operation of this plan must have been interrupted by the increased demand of funds, and, in consequence, by the more advantageous modes



Digitized by Google

of remittance, and of employment of money on loan.

The debts bearing intereſt, by the accounts of laſt year, amounted to 7,479,162l. By No. 16 of the preſent accounts, they were 8,933,648l. making an increaſe of 1,454,486l. The amount of intereſt payable annually was, by laſt year's accounts, 576,775l.; the annual intereſt by the preſent account, No. 16, is 758,135l.; increaſe of intereſt, 181,360l. The rate of exchange is calculated as on former occaſions.

ASSETS IN INDIA.

The value of the aſſets in India, conſiſting of caſh, goods, ſtores, and debts owing to the Company, calculated at the ſame exchange as the debts, amounted, on the 30th April 1797, to 10,531,145l. On the 30th April 1798, by No. 21, it was 9,922,903l. The decreaſe of the value of aſſets is 608,242l.

In two articles only have the aſſets increaſed; the ſtores, and the debts owing to the Company: the former, in conſequence of the war; and the latter, from the balances of revenue principally. The decreaſe is in the ſmaller quantity of import goods, and ſalt, opium, &c.; the remains of which muſt generally depend upon the extent of the ſales in the year; but the great diminution is in the export goods, and the caſh and bills, as already noticed.

Adding to the above decreaſe of aſſets the increaſe of debts, 1,738,106l. the general ſtate of the affairs in India is, on the compariſon with the laſt year, worſe by 2,346,348l.

HOME ACCOUNTS.

The inveſtigation of the ſtate of affairs at home, to which the attention of the Committee is now requeſted, will, I doubt not, afford the higheſt degree of ſatisfaction, from exhibiting a ſignal diſplay of the increaſing wealth and improving commerce of the Company. It will be found alſo, to diſſipate any alarm which may have been occaſioned from the ſhort amount of the ſales of the laſt year. In that year, from diſappointment in the arrival of cargoes, which, during war, is at times unavoidable, the ſales certainly ſuſtained a very conſiderable check: the very grounds on which the eſtimates were formed were completely changed; and the defalcation in the produce, whether on the compariſon of the year immediately preceding, or the average of three years, was to a great amount. The cauſe of this difference being fully aſcertained to be merely caſual, the eſtimate for the year 1798-9, now under conſideration, was framed on calculations, ſuppoſing the arrival of the ſhips detained in India, likewiſe thoſe expected in the uſual courſe of the ſeaſon. Happily, a ſecond diſappointment has not occurred; and the expectations have been more than juſtified by a reſult which has been favourable in the extreme.

The aggregate amount of the ſales of goods from India and China, including the Company's, the private trade, and the goods ſold under the Neutral Property act, by No. 25, was 10,315,256l. which exceeded the preceding year 1797-8, in no leſs a ſum than 4,261,855l. The exceſs on the Company's goods alone was 3,618,244l.; on private trade goods, 425,058l.; and it was remarked on the ſale of private trade goods in that year, that it was greater than any former ſale. On neutral goods the exceſs was 218,553l.

The ſales of the Company's goods were eſtimated to amount to 6,691,327l. and actually amounted to 8,337,066l.; being more than the eſtimate, 1,645,739l.

The deficiency of the laſt year aroſe from the accidental detention of the goods, as already adverted to. As every probability exiſted that thoſe goods would arrive in the enſuing year, the eſtimate was not only framed with due attention to that circumſtance, but reckoning alſo on the receipt of goods beyond the proportion of former years, in conſequence of the meaſures known to have been adopted in India for the extention of the inveſtments. The great exceſs, however, furniſhes the preſumption, that the advantages accruing from thoſe meaſures were under-rated, or that a commendable caution was uſed, from the knowledge of the interruption which the markets were expoſed to from the continuance of the war. A much larger quantity of goods certainly did arrive, and was put up to ſale, but not to an amount fully accounting for the immenſe difference. This, it is ſatisfactory to obſerve, is likewiſe to be attributed to the advanced prices, conſequent upon an enlarged actual demand, and in a very great degree for foreign conſumption. The ſales of tea, indeed, amounted to a ſum beyond the experience of any former year, or any calculation which could with propriety be made at the time of forming the eſtimate. The only articles in which the eſtimate was not under-rated, are the Bengal piece goods and the raw ſilk; the latter in a ſmall ſum: but, in both inſtances, they exceeded the laſt year in a very conſiderable amount. The Coaſt and Surat goods were immenſely productive; and every other article of



Digitized by Google

merchandize ſold to an amount and at prices beyond expectation flattering.

The ſalutary conſequences of this highly advantageous event will ultimately be found to have extended to every branch of the Company's concerns, both abroad and at home, as will be more particularly noticed hereafter; the preſent intention being to point out its immediate effects upon the caſh tranſactions at home. The account, No. 23, ſhews the receipt and expenditure in the year 1798-9; and it will appear, on reference to the eſtimate for that year, that variations have occurred, to a conſiderable amount; but it will, I truſt, be admitted, that diſappointments ſimilar to thoſe of the preceding year, and events ſo unexpected and unprecedented as thoſe of the preſent year, muſt almoſt defy accuracy in calculation or eſtimate. This obſervation is conceived neceſſary to remove any doubts which might be entertained of an attention to due care in ſtating the proſpects of the Company, in conſequence of differences to ſo large an amount having appeared in two ſucceeding years between the eſtimates and the actual accounts.

A curſory view of the account now referred to will lead to the moſt ſatisfactory inferences: and ſtill more ſo, on the compariſon with the eſtimate for the period in queſtion, or with the actual account of the laſt year. In that year, the unfavourable reſult at firſt apprehended was prevented, partly by the help of reſources on the credit of the Company, and partly from demands upon the Company being either protracted, or intended expences being deferred. In the preſent year, the reſult was likewiſe expected to be unfavourable to a very large amount; but will be found to have terminated quite otherwiſe, without incurring any debt on loan, or by the iſſue of bonds, to an amount worthy of notice.

From what has been obſerved, the Committee are prepared for the information, that the change is chiefly to be attributed to the receipt on the ſale of goods. This receipt, eſtimated to amount to 5,905,927l. actually amounted to 7,764,404l. being more than eſtimated 1,858,477l.

The ſum left due on the ſales of the former year was only 314,600l. The amount due from the purchaſers at the laſt ſales was 942,528l.

The receipts for charges and profit on private trade goods, eſtimated to amount to 120,000l. actually amounted to 317,394l.; exceeding the eſtimate in the ſum of 17,394l. principally from the larger extent of the ſales.

The receipts in the actual accounts, on account of cuſtoms and freight on private trade, are never ſtated in the eſtimates, being uncertain in their amount, and not forming any reſource of the Company. Theſe ſums are included in the diſburſements on the other ſide, and are uſually adjuſted in the examination of thoſe items.

The amount received for the ſale of the loyalty loan beyond the ſum eſtimated, is hardly to be noticed, as it merely tended to reduce the aſſets under that head, though not in a degree with the ſum received, on account of the advantageous diſpoſal of it: ſo that, excluſive of the receipts on account of private goods, of which no eſtimate is ever made farther than the ſum actually due on paſt ſales, the whole of the receipts in the year were more than eſtimated, 2,017,142l.

On the payment ſide it will be found, that, excluding the private trade, as in the receipts, the expenditure in general has exceeded the eſtimate to the amount of 75,041l. This difference is comparatively ſmall, but may not be taken as a certain criterion of the accuracy of the eſtimate. In an expenditure ſo immenſe, compriſing many branches, each expoſed to a variety of contingencies, an exact correſpondence of the actual diſburſement with the eſtimated was not to be looked for, eſpecially at the period in queſtion: of this the Committee muſt be aware, from the obſervations already made. Subſtantial reaſons may, however, be adduced for every difference.

In many items, the ſums diſburſed have been leſs than the eſtimate: and in thoſe inſtances where the eſtimate has been exceeded, which will appear to have been the caſe to a large amount, it is ſatisfactory to remark, that moſt eſſential benefits have been already derived from the advances made. Of theſe advances beyond the amount eſtimated, upwards of a million was in ſupply of the funds abroad, the neceſſity for which was not only imperious, but juſt, inaſmuch as the amelioration of the home concern had been produced at the expence, and apparently to the detriment of that in India. Of this ſum, upwards of 260,000l. was expended in exports of the manufactures of this country; the remainder was in bullion.

The expected expenditure has been exceeded in the ſum of 500,325l. by the payment of bonds by the purchaſers at the ſales. This, indeed, has occurred in an amount, more or leſs, for ſome years paſt; although it has never been ſtated in the eſtimates. The omiſſion is very correct, becauſe the circumſtance depends entirely, whether the bonds are at a premium or

Digitized by Google

or at a discount: if the former, it can never happen; but if the latter in but a small amount, it will always suit the interest of the buyers to pay for their purchases by this method, as they are receivable at par. As the issue of new bonds in this year has been very trivial, the bond debt will be found reduced in nearly the whole sum paid in.

The excess by the pay of officers on furlough and on retirement, has arisen from a greater number embracing the benefit of the military regulations than was expected when the estimate was made. Another excess is in the payment to the Bank, in discharge of loans. This is merely in appearance, being only under one branch of the obligations to the Bank: On reference to the other, it will be discovered, that the sum of 700,000l. was deferred. The real state of this concern is, the whole amount of the debt, at the commencement of the year, was 1,150,000l. Of this 700,000l. was a loan on the mortgage of the annuities, 100,000l. on bonds, and 350,000l. on the loyalty loan. It was originally in contemplation to discharge the two first, but finally determined to pay only the latter; so that, instead of a real excess, it will appear that the actual payments to the Bank were 450,000l. less than estimated, and that the debt still remaining due is reduced to 800,000l.

The heads under which the actual payments have fallen short of the estimated, to an amount requiring notice, are as follows:

The customs on the Company's goods, in the sum of 203,159l. Considering the enlarged importation, an excess was rather to have been expected; but the sum due amounts to 415,921l. more than last year.

The freight paid on the Company's goods was also below the estimate 673,433l. which, from the numerous arrivals, was naturally to be expected to exceed likewise: the debt under this head is 434,000l. more than last year. A less sum, by 78,920l. has been paid on bills from India and China, from the bills not coming in course of payment in the year; but a much larger amount is owing on those from China than last year. A difference has occurred in charges of merchandize, amounting to 108,644l. partly from a less expence for buildings; but this head usually includes a variety of contingencies, of which no calculation can properly be made.

The result of the comparison of the estimate and actual account of the whole receipt and expenditure is—the balance of cash expected to be against the Company on the 1st March 1799, 1,318,937l. proved to be in favour, to the amount of 805,938l.; making a balance of better than estimated, 2,124,875l. in consequence of the immense receipts on the sale of goods, the increased and advantageous disposal of the loyalty loan, the deferred payment to the Bank, and the smaller disbursements for customs, freight, &c. notwithstanding the extensive supply to the funds abroad, and the discharge of 500,000l. bonded debt.

*Estimate, 1799-1800.*

The prospect entertained for the year 1799-1800 will likewise appear in the account, No. 23, already referred to, which was drawn up at the conclusion of the last official year. If the causes of the great variation from the estimates of the two past years were not fully understood, some diffidence in the ground of the estimate for the present year might arise; and although the observation repeatedly made, as to the difficulty of stating the expectations, with any probability of their complete realization in time of war, might fairly apply in the present instance, I have reason to hope that, notwithstanding the obstacles to be apprehended, the calculations, upon the present occasion, will be verified in the result: at any rate, it may with propriety be remarked, that they appear to have been warranted by the general circumstances at the time they were made.

The great and leading point first to be noticed in the estimate is the receipt for the sale of goods. The amount stated on this account is 7,840,528l. which is only 76,124l. more than the receipt in the last year. The estimate appears to be made with great caution: the sale is taken at 470,000l. less than the last year, though the value of goods in warehouse was more by 3,400,000l. The principle on which it is formed is as follows: The sales were estimated to amount to 7,863,000l.; of which may be received, after the close of the year, 865,000l.; leaving the receipt on these sales at 6,998,000l.; but, reckoning on the payment of what was due on the sales of the last year, to the amount of 842,528l. making, as above, 7,840,528l. From the sales actually made (as far as it can be ascertained) there exists every probability that the expectations in this regard will not be disappointed.

On the payment side, the customs and freight are calculated, as usual, on the



Digitized by Google

quantity of goods expected: a variation in the firſt may ariſe from the act paſſed in the laſt ſeſſion, by which, in ſome caſes, the purchaſers will pay the cuſtoms. The ſupply to India in bills and bullion, and the manufactures of this country, is ſtated to a large amount; and it is expected that the ſum of 800,000l. will be paid to the Bank. The reſult of the whole is, the balance againſt the Company, on 1ſt March 1800, is eſtimated to be 565,988l. From the experience of the two paſt years, a more favourable out-turn, as to the caſh balance, may be expected; and indeed it is more than probable that arrangements have been made, accommodated to the circumſtances of the Company.

DEBTS AT HOME.

The debts and aſſets at home come next under review. In March 1798, the debts amounted to 7,284,694l.;—in March 1799, by No. 23, their amount was 7,103,762l.; being a decreaſe, in the laſt year, of 180,932l.

This, it is to be obſerved, is the net decreaſe. On ſome items an increaſe has appeared; but theſe have, for the moſt part, been already noticed. The large diminution of the bond debt, and of the debt to the Bank, likewiſe before-mentioned, with the ſmaller ſums due on bills from India, and other articles not neceſſary to be particularized, produced the difference here ſtated.

ASSETS AT HOME.

A conſiderable amelioration of the property at home was ſhewn in the laſt year. In the preſent it has occurred in a much greater amount. The value of the aſſets was, on the 1ſt March 1798, 13,211,370l.; on the 1ſt March 1799, by No. 23, it was 17,119,628l.; making an increaſe amounting to 3,908,258l.

The increaſed amount of goods in warehouſe, and of the ſums due on ſales, has been adverted to. Additions are found in the outward-bound cargoes, in bullion, and in articles for export. The only item ſhewing a decreaſe requiring notice, is the cargoes from China, which had not arrived at the time of making up the account of the laſt year.

If the decreaſe of the debts, amounting to 180,932l. is added to the above increaſe of aſſets, the improvement of the home concern in this year will appear to be 4,089,190l.

CHINA AND ST. HELENA.

In the laſt year, a reverſe at China appeared to a large amount. The balance againſt the Company, by the account now under examination, appears to have increaſed. In the former year it amounted to 718,945l.; by No. 24 of the preſent accounts it was 1,073,607l.; which is more unfavourable by 354,662l.

No books of a later date having been received from St. Helena than thoſe from which the balance ſtated laſt year was taken, a compariſon in that inſtance cannot be made.

*GENERAL COMPARATIVE VIEW of the Debts and Aſſets in the laſt and preſent Year's Account.*

The final object intended to be accompliſhed by the preſent inveſtigation is, a diſcovery of the effect produced on the Company's concerns at large, by the tranſactions, both abroad and at home, during the year under conſideration. To that end it will be neceſſary to draw into one view the increaſe or decreaſe of debts and aſſets which have been already ſtated.

An increaſe has appeared in the debts in India, amounting to 1,738,106l.;—the decreaſe in the debts at home is 180,932l. and, deducted from the increaſe in India, ſhews the net increaſe of debts to be 1,557,174l. The decreaſe of aſſets in India is 608,242l.;—the increaſe of aſſets at home is 3,908,258l.; by deducting the decreaſe in India, the increaſe of the aſſets will be 3,300,016l.; and deducting farther the decreaſe at China, amounting to 354,662l. the net increaſe of aſſets will then appear to be 2,945,354l. The difference between this ſum and the increaſe of debt, as above, is 1,388,180l. and is the amount in which the general ſtate of the Company's affairs has improved in the period of account now before the Committee.

The account, No. 24, intitled, Stock by Computation, is drawn up with the view, likewiſe, of exhibiting the general ſtate of the Company's affairs, both abroad and at home. The compariſon of the balances of this account, from year to year, ſhould correſpond with the compariſon now made; the reaſon why it does not, has been formerly explained. By this account it appears, that the balance of property in India was taken from ſtock accounts of various dates, ſome ſo far back as October 1797. Every adjuſtment was made, as preſcribed by the advices received at the time of making up the accounts; and the dates of the invoices of cargoes to or from India were examined, that no part of their value ſhould be included, both abroad and at home.

As

Digitized by Google

As the amount of the property in India, No. 21 of the ſtatements now under reference, was made up to the 30th April 1798, a farther examination has taken place; and it appears that cargoes to the amount of 279,653l. forming a part of the aſſets at home, arrived in India, previous to the cloſing of the quick ſtocks, on 30th April 1798. This ſum muſt, in courſe, be deducted; when the net improvement will be reduced to 1,108,527l.

The reſults ariſing from the inveſtigation of the accounts, naturally ſuggeſt the propriety of further remarks.

From the origin of the eſtabliſhment of the preſent ſyſtem of controul over the affairs of the Eaſt India Company, but particularly ſince the arrangement in the year 1793 (the commencement of the preſent charter), my earneſt endeavours have been exerted, that the end deſigned ſhould be fully accompliſhed. Every variation from the eſtimate then formed, which was conſidered the baſis of the financial calculations, has been diſtinctly attended to; the ſubſequent eſtimates, framed agreeably to the circumſtances of the times, have been minutely examined, and their out-turn, either as it reſpected revenue or charge, cloſely inveſtigated, and ſtated to the Committee. Upon the preſent occaſion, it has been deemed requiſite to go into more extenſive explanations in the detail of the examination, becauſe it is the firſt in which a deficit has appeared in the reſources of India to anſwer the demands, and becauſe the reſult in the home concern has been ſo much more favourable than any expectation which could have been entertained. Theſe explanations might, perhaps, be ſufficient to account for the differences between the eſtimates and the actual accounts of the year in queſtion; but it appears needful that the attention of the Committee ſhould be directed to a more general view of the ſubject, leſt any alarm ſhould ariſe in conſequence of the deficiency abroad, and leſt the confidence in the ſtability of the reſources there (which may be juſtly entertained) ſhould be ſhaken.

The eſtimate of the year 1793, now adverted to, was framed on the moſt accurate calculations preſcribed by the experience of paſt years. That the proſpects might not be over-rated, the reſources, though evidently in a ſtate of improvement, were taken on a moderate ſcale:—This is proved by the iſſue. Their produce has more than juſtified the expectations; and although fluctuations on ſo immenſe a revenue muſt naturally be expected, the eſtimate has been exceeded in no leſs a ſum than a million ſterling on the average: and it is ſatisfactory to obſerve, that notwithſtanding ſome diſappointments have occaſionally happened in the realization of the Company's own immediate reſources, nothing has occurred to raiſe any doubt of their general ſtability and permanence. The ſubſidies from the Princes in alliance with the Company, for the military aſſiſtance rendered them, have received a conſiderable addition; and it is expected that the receipts on that account will, in the year 1798-9, exceed the ſum firſt ſtated in no leſs an amount than 560,000l.

From what has been now obſerved, it muſt be concluded, that the immenſe difference has entirely ariſen from the increaſe of the charges. It nevertheleſs appears, that the eſtimate, in this reſpect, was framed with an equal degree of caution. The increaſe has been occaſioned by circumſtances which could not poſſibly be foreſeen: it has been progreſſive; and the various additions have been annually explained to the Committee as they roſe. On the review it will be found, that a part may be looked upon to be permanent; as that occaſioned by the regulations for the adminiſtration of juſtice, that incurred by the military regulations in 1796, with the increaſed pay to the Europeans, in conformity with the ſame meaſure in England; alſo the addition to the army, in conſequence of the ſubſidiary treaties: but a very material part of the increaſed expence may be ſtated to be temporary and contingent, and to have ariſen from the neceſſity of various expeditions, and of warlike preparations, of which it will not be practicable to aſcertain the whole charge incurred till accounts of a later date ſhall be received. It is then intended more fully to illuſtrate the policy of the meaſures adopted from time to time; likewiſe the important and beneficial conſequences which may be ultimately expected from the ſucceſsful iſſue of the late military operations.

A part of the additional diſburſement may be attributed to the commerce; the debts having been increaſed from the meaſure of carrying the inveſtments to the utmoſt extent poſſible, from which the annual intereſt was much greater. The remarks now offered ariſe from the general view of the whole concern, and lead to the moſt ſatisfactory inferences. The expences have certainly been immenſe; but, under every circumſtance of the war, the revenues have increaſed, and the trade has been advanced, to an amount before unknown. Great advantages have been already

Digitized by Google

ready derived; more may be expected. The major part of the expence incurred can only be eſteemed a temporary ſacrifice to obtain a ſubſtantial and permanent benefit. My opinions to this effect have formerly been given; and I am much gratified, that, in whatever way the ſubject is conſidered, they appear to be fully warranted in the reſult.

The view of the political ſituation of the Company, preſents a ſource of the higheſt ſatisfaction, and cannot fail of producing the warmeſt approbation of every meaſure which has been adopted. The neceſſity of the moſt vigorous and deciſive meaſures is completely ſelf-evident; and if the preſervation of the Britiſh poſſeſſions, entire and undiminiſhed, had been alone accompliſhed, a truly valuable end would have been anſwered; but when the moſt ſanguine expectations have been exceeded, and the power and influence of this country in the Eaſt have been carried to an extent, and eſtabliſhed on a footing, flattering to its pride, and conducive to its general intereſts, every regret at the immenſe expences incurred will vaniſh, and the attention will only be directed to the ample remuneration which will hereafter be found.

The purſuit and attainment of theſe great objects naturally affected the whole financial ſyſtem abroad, in a degree apparently injurious to the commercial intereſts. A very conſiderable part of the ſum uſually appropriated to the purpoſes of commerce became abſorbed; ſo that the continuance of the inveſtments at their accuſtomed amount, and much more the extenſion, might certainly be conſidered a queſtion rather problematical, from the difficulty of providing funds increaſing with the additional amount required; and eſpecially as thoſe funds could only be raiſed on loans, at expenſive rates of intereſt, or on bills at an unfavourable exchange. The effect of the former has been ſhewn in the increaſed debt abroad, and the inconvenience is felt in the great demand for intereſt: but at the periods in queſtion, no inconvenience of this deſcription could be put in competition with the far greater evils which muſt have ariſen from the interruption of the manufactures on the one hand, or with the advantages which, on every commercial principle, might be reckoned upon, on the other. In both reſpects, the end has been fully anſwered; the induſtry of the natives has had full ſcope, and the produce of it has met a ready and profitable market. The treaſury at home has been repleniſhed, and the Company have been enabled to afford to India extenſive ſupplies at moſt ſeaſonable periods. The payments from the home treaſury on account of India and China, in the three years 1797-8 to 1799-1800, (a year later than the accounts now before the Committee,) have amounted to no leſs a ſum than 10,660,000l. Of this, 4,100,000l. were for the exports of this country, 2,240,000l. for bullion, 2,700,000l. in payment of bills of exchange, and 1,600,000l. in liquidation of the Indian debt; ſo that the average ſupply in thoſe years was more than 3,500,000l.

The propriety of keeping up the inveſtments in India to the utmoſt amount poſſible, is ſtill farther evinced, by a reference to the ſituation of the Company, in conſequence of the expulſion of European rivals. The opportunity was too favourable to be neglected; it became, in fact, a duty to embrace it. On that principle, the Legiſlature permitted (if neceſſary) an addition of two millions to the capital ſtock. The depreſſed value of the public ſecurities, for a conſiderable time after the paſſing of that act, rendered it unadviſeable to have recourſe to this meaſure; which, in one reſpect, may be deemed fortunate, as an opportunity has been afforded of diſcovering the power and extent of the Company's credit and reſources; and the full benefit of the exertions abroad has been derived by the aid only of occaſional iſſues of bonds and of loans from the Bank, each of which has been reduced to the former level. In the laſt year, a conſiderable amelioration appeared in the home concern; but in no proportion equal to that in the accounts of the preſent year. Againſt this the deterioration of the foreign may be ſtated; but the moſt effectual remedy in that reſpect has been applied; and the improvement on the concern in general, compared with the year preceding, exceeds one million ſterling.

The produce of the ſales in the year 1798-9 was unprecedented. The encouragements under the act of 1793 to private traders, that the commerce of the Eaſt might be brought to Great Britain, have already had happy effects. The ſales of private trade goods are every year increaſing; thoſe of the laſt year exceeded any former; thoſe of the year now under conſideration were ſtill 400,000l. more; and little doubt need be entertained, but by a regulated extenſion of the privilege, and by the adoption of ſuch additional wiſe meaſures as experience may ſuggeſt, ſteadily adhering at the ſame time to the principle in view when the act was paſſed, the object will be attained, ſo far as, under

Digitized by Google

der exiſting circumſtances, there is juſt ground to hope.

Greater credit may be aſſumed from the amount of the ſales in general, from the diſcovery that the purchaſes were not made on mere ſpeculation, but on a real demand. In the articles for foreign conſumption, particularly, proofs to that effect exiſt; and the goods were ſhipped with a rapidity before unknown. An evidence ſtill ſtronger is found on the ſales of the next year, which, as far as the accounts are made up, appear to have been equal to the large amount eſtimated.

The improving ſtate of the commerce is likewiſe manifeſted in the enlarged demands for the manufactures of this country. From the ready ſale, the governments abroad were induced to add conſiderably to their indents; and the Court of Directors, willing to contribute ſo eſſentially to the general advantage, greatly enlarged the conſignments. Some later advices mention a partial ſtagnation, from the ſcarcity of ſpecie, and the diſturbed ſtate of India. The ſupply of bullion from home will have afforded great relief in the firſt inſtance, and the ſucceſsful operations of the Britiſh arms will have materially contributed to correct the other; ſo that there is every proſpect of an increaſed conſumption in future. A demand may likewiſe ariſe in the recently acquired territories, and in other parts where it has been endeavoured to eſtabliſh a commercial intercourſe.

The ſubſtantial advantages accruing, both abroad and at home, from an increaſed demand of the manufactures, in either inſtance, will not be diſputed: in it centers the ſureſt ſource of proſperity. Thoſe advantages cannot be more ſtrongly exemplified than in the period now under conſideration. The employ of the thouſands of induſtrious artizans in the Indian provinces, afforded the means of purchaſing the goods of this country, and contributed largely to produce other beneficial effects already ſtated.

The trade with China may not perhaps be thought to be productive of this reciprocal advantage in ſo great a degree; the benefit is ſtill, however, immenſe, both to the Company and to the Nation: to the Company, from contributing moſt eſſentially to the ſales at home, in an article yielding conſiderable profit. The benefit to the Nation, excluſive of the employment of ſhipping, is two-fold; in point of revenue, as will be again noticed, but eſpecially in the conſtant, regular, and increaſing annual demand for the woollens and metals. The demand, indeed, for woollens, may be ſtated as beneficial to the Nation alone; as in a commercial point of view, the Company, conſidered only as merchants, might not think it prudent to attend to it, on account of the loſs to which it frequently expoſes them; but notwithſtanding a loſs in the laſt year, the export in the following has been increaſed, becauſe the Company, from a ſenſe of duty to the Public, very properly reflected, that they ſhould not be juſtified in placing their own immediate intereſt in competition with the advantages generally diffuſed by the conſumption of manufactures to the amount of ſeveral hundred thouſand pounds ſterling. It is much to be regretted, that, from the ſituation of the affairs in India, the balances due the Chineſe merchants were ſo greatly increaſed; as it is always deſirable for the credit of the Company and of the Nation to keep them as low as poſſible. Late advices ſtate, that, by the timely aſſiſtance of bullion and goods from and bills upon Europe and the Preſidencies in India, the balance has ſince been reduced from 1,073,000l. to 220,000l.

I have already remarked, that the produce of the ſales in the year 1798-9 was unprecedented. Their immenſe amount, notwithſtanding the continued demands upon the capital of the country for the purpoſes of war, furniſhes a convincing proof of the general commercial proſperity. The internal proſperity is likewiſe particularly diſplayed, in the greatly increaſed amount of one article, forming a very material part of thoſe ſales. The article alluded to is that of tea; which, though it may perhaps be termed an artificial neceſſary of life, is become a neceſſary few would be diſpoſed to relinquiſh. The conſumption of it has gradually increaſed ſince the year 1784, the time of paſſing the Commutation Act. At that time it was ſuppoſed by ſome gentlemen, that the quantity conſumed would not exceed twelve millions of pounds; and I well remember differing in opinion on that ſubject, with a moſt valuable character now no more, the late Mr. Nathaniel Smith, for whoſe memory I ſhall ever retain the higheſt reſpect. The reſult has been moſt flattering to my expectations, and moſt beneficial to the country in point of revenue. By an account of the annual ſales of tea from 1784 to the lateſt period, it appears that till the year 1790 they amounted, on the average, to ſixteen million pounds weight, never below fifteen: from that time to 1796, the increaſe was progreſſively to twenty-one millions. In the two following years they did not quite reach twenty millions; but in the year ending 1799 they

arrived

Digitized by Google

arrived at near twenty-five millions, and there is every prospect that the next year will not fall short of that quantity.

Having offered the fullest explanations of the causes which have operated as a drain upon the resources of India, of the effect upon the commercial system, and of the measures successfully resorted to for carrying on and extending the trade; it still remains to be premised, that notwithstanding the wisdom of those measures appears so fully confirmed by their favourable out-turn as to demand an almost unqualified approbation, and notwithstanding the wish I ever did and always shall entertain for the utmost extension of the Company's trade, I am not prepared to say it will be, at every time, prudent to furnish the investments, by adding to the debt in India. The peculiar situation of affairs rendered it, in the past case, expedient, and indeed necessary; but in future, other modes must be devised. A considerable surplus from the revenues will again, I trust, very soon accrue; but in whatever sum that may prove deficient for the purchase of cargoes, a supply must be found, either by bills upon the Court of Directors, or by bullion or exports from this country. The debt abroad must not be allowed to accumulate beyond a certain amount: it is, at present, far too large, and means must be discovered for its reduction.

It being intended to take a more comprehensive view of the general state of the Indian concern when the next accounts are laid before the House, the remaining observations, with regard to the situation of the possessions abroad, will be very brief.

A tolerable accurate judgment of the state of the provinces under the management of the several Presidencies may be formed, from the copious remarks upon the produce of their resources respectively. The causes of the disappointments in the receipts from the land rents, and from the sale of salt in Bengal, have been distinctly explained, and the remedy in contemplation to secure the more ready recovery of the former. The apprehensions of the tranquillity of the provinces being disturbed by the supposed disaffection of some of the Zemindars, appear to be completely removed, from the discovery of the artifice employed to produce them; and, exclusive of occasional protraction of the payments of the rents (by no means general), no ground of complaint seems to exist. On the contrary there is every reason to be satisfied that the great body of the land-holders appear fully impressed with a sense of the superior comforts they enjoy, from the mild and equitable regulations established under the present system of government.

The only points in immediate connection with the Indian resources, to which it is further necessary to request the attention of the Committee, are those relating to the alliances with the native princes. Some important changes have been glanced at, and an intention signified that more precise information would be afforded.

The due realization of the subsidies which those Princes severally engaged to pay to the Company for military succours, is certainly of material consequence. In some instances, it is secured by direct assignments of districts; in others, the good faith of the parties was the only guarantee. The treaty with the late Nabob Vizier of Oude was under this predicament, and will be the first for remark.

It may not be requisite now to enter upon the discussion of the origin of this connection, nor of the obligations which the former Vizier was under to the Company. Of this, both himself and his successor, the Nabob who died in 1797, appeared sensible, and the engagements they entered into were discharged. The necessity of preserving the influence which had long subsisted at the Court of Lucknow, cannot be disputed; nor the consequence which must attach to the exercise of that influence on principles of moderation and justice. During the latter part of the life of the late Vizier, the errors in the administration of his affairs were such as to threaten the most serious evils, and were the cause of repeated friendly remonstrances on the part of the Bengal government.

The events immediately following the death of the Vizier are detailed in the very able and judicious minute of the late Governor General, laid before the House, with other documents on this subject, in the last session. The succession of Vizier Ally, a youth about fifteen years of age, the reputed son of the deceased, the necessity of his early deposition, and of placing the rightful heir on the musnud, are therein distinctly stated; also the treaty with the latter, conferring greater advantages on the Company. The defective title of the deposed Nabob was fully proved; and his deposition may be considered a favourable circumstance, as the worst of consequences might have been expected from the treachery and baseness of his disposition, also from his enmity to the British. These have since been most fatally displayed in the premeditated

dictated assassination of the Resident and some other Gentlemen at Benares, where he had retired, under the protection of the Company, on ample allowances from the government of Oude. The adoption of prompt and vigorous measures, prevented the further accomplishment of his purposes; and he, for a time, escaped by flight the just vengeance due to his crimes.

The increased subsidy provides for an additional force stationed in Oude. Doubts were at first entertained of its realization for a year or two; but, by late advices, the payments have been punctually kept up. The intention of the present Vizier to reform the administration, and to disband a great part of his own extensive army, and institute a more disciplined force in its room, will enable him to continue the regular fulfilment of the stipulations of his treaty.

The due performance of the stipulations in the treaties with the Nabob of Arcot and the Rajah of Tanjore is secured, by specific assignments of districts in their respective territories. As to the Nabob of Arcot, it was reasonably to be expected that the long established alliance with his family, and a grateful sense of the eminent services they had received, would have been inducements to the most friendly and cordial co-operation, in whatever might have a tendency to further the interests of his allies. A modification of the arrangements made in the year 1792 was desirable for the interest of both parties: the remonstrances with him, on that subject, have been formerly stated to the Committee; nothing however has been yet effected.

The Committee were informed, in the last year, of the assumption of the assigned districts in the Tanjore country. That measure has been followed by one of still greater importance, but totally unconnected with the character or conduct of the Rajah, or the fulfilment of his stipulated engagements. A long detail of the reasons which influenced the Governments in India in the transaction now to be stated, would consume too much time; suffice it to say that they were prescribed by every principle of justice, and that the measure was not carried into effect without an elaborate investigation, nor without reference to the most venerable Hindoo characters in different parts of India. On their judgment of the illegality of the title of the Rajah to the Musnud, he was removed; and as the right of the adopted son of the former Rajah was, on the same judgment, pronounced indisputably valid, he was accordingly seated on the throne. The change has not produced any disturbance, the late Rajah having shewn all submission to the decision, from his deference to the respectable authorities on which it was founded. Every arrangement has been made, that the effect of the loss of his station and dignity may be felt as little as possible; and a suitable allowance has been conferred by the present Rajah for his support.

The Committee are already furnished with complete information of the circumstances connected with the late war in Mysore, by the documents not long since presented to Parliament. The resolutions of the House have recorded the gratitude of the country, and the sense entertained of the distinguished merits of the most noble and truly honourable and respectable characters, to whose wisdom and talents in the management of the affairs of the East, at a very critical and momentous period, we are most signally indebted. The like just tribute has been paid to the armies, by whose undaunted courage, and indefatigable zeal and exertions, the speedy and successful termination of this unprovoked war has been accomplished. Having signified my intention of soon offering to the Committee a more comprehensive view of the Company's concerns, I shall, till then, defer any observations on the extensive happy consequences to be expected from this memorable event.

## FRIDAY, *March* 28.

Mr. STRACHY (according to order) reported from the Committee of the whole House, to whom it was referred to consider of the several accounts and papers which were presented to the House upon the 3d day of February last, by Mr. Owen (from the Directors of the East-India Company), the resolutions which the Committee had directed him to report to the House; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the table, where the same were read and agreed to by the House, and are as follow, *viz.*

"Resolved, That it appears that the annual revenues of the East-India Company

Digitized by Google

pany in the provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Oriſſa, and from Benares and Oude, under the heads of mint or coinage duties, poſt-office collections, Benares revenue, Oude ſubſidy, land revenues, police taxes, cuſtoms, ſales of ſalt and opium, and ſtamp duties, amounted, on the average of three years, 1795-6 to 1797-8, both inclusive, to the ſum of five crores ſeventy-two lacks ſixty-nine thouſand four hundred and ſeventy-two current rupees.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the annual revenues of the Eaſt-India Company in the provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Oriſſa, and from Benares and Oude, under the ſame heads which were eſtimated for the year 1797-8 to amount to five crores ſeventy-four lacks thirty-eight thouſand four hundred and ſeventy-ſeven current rupees, amounted to five crores ſeventy-eight lacks twenty ſeven thouſand four hundred and thirteen current rupees.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the charges incurred by the Eaſt-India Company in the provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Oriſſa, and in Benares and Oude, under the heads of civil, judicial, military and marine, the charges of buildings and fortifications, of collecting the revenues and cuſtoms, and the advances and charges on account of ſalt and opium, and the charges of the ſtamp-office, which were eſtimated, for the year 1797-8, at three crores eighty-nine lacks thirty-nine thouſand nine hundred and ten current rupees, amounted to four crores three lacks ſixteen thouſand five hundred and ninety-nine current rupees.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the annual revenues of the Eaſt-India Company in the provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Oriſſa, and from Benares and Oude, under the heads of mint or coinage duties, poſt-office collections, Benares revenue, Oude ſubſidy, land revenues, police taxes, cuſtoms, the receipts from the ſales of ſalt and opium, and the ſtamp duties for the year 1798-9, are eſtimated, by the Governor-general and Council, to amount to the ſum of ſix crores twenty-five lacks ninety-ſix thouſand and eight current rupees.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the charges to be defrayed by the Eaſt-India Company in the provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Oriſſa, and in Benares and Oude, under the heads of civil, judicial, military and marine, the charges of buildings and fortifications, of collecting the revenues and cuſtoms, and the advances and charges on account of ſalt and opium, and the charges of the ſtamp-office for the year 1798-9, are eſtimated by the Governor-General and Council to amount to the ſum of three crores ninety-five lacks twenty-eight thouſand four hundred and ſeventy-three current rupees.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the annual revenues of the Eaſt-India Company, at the Preſidency of Fort Saint George, and the ſettlements ſubordinate thereto, and in the Carnatic and northern Sircars (excluſively of Ceylon), under the heads of mint or coinage duties, poſt-office collections, ſea and land cuſtoms, ſubſidies from the Nabob of Arcot, the Rajah of Tanjore, and the Nizam, land revenues, and farms and licences, amounted, on the average of three years, 1795-6 to 1797-8, both inclusive, to the ſum of forty-five lacks ſixty-one thouſand eight hundred and eighty-three pagodas.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the annual revenues of the Eaſt-India Company, at the Preſidency of Fort Saint George, and the ſettlements ſubordinate thereto, and in the Carnatic and northern Sircars, under the heads of mint or coinage duties, poſt-office collections, ſea and land cuſtoms, ſubſidies from the Nabob of Arcot, the Rajah of Tanjore, the Nizam, land revenues, and farms and licences, which were eſtimated, for the year 1797-8, to amount to fifty-eight lacks thirty-ſix thouſand ſix hundred and eighty-nine pagodas, amounted to forty-eight lacks forty-ſeven thouſand three hundred and ſeventy-ſeven pagodas.

"Reſolved, That it appears, that the charges incurred by the Eaſt-India Company, at the Preſidency of Fort Saint George, and the ſettlements ſubordinate thereto, and in the Carnatic and northern Sircars, under the reſpective heads of poſt-office, civil, military, and revenue charges, and for buildings and fortifications, which were eſtimated, for the year 1797-8, to amount to ſixty-two lacks ſeven thouſand and ninety-ſix pagodas, amounted to ſixty-two lacks eighty-nine thouſand four hundred and thirty-ſix pagodas.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the annual revenues of the Eaſt-India Company, at the Preſidency of Fort Saint George, and the ſettlements ſubordinate thereto, and in the Carnatic and northern Sircars, under the heads aforeſaid, for the year 1798-9, are eſtimated by the Governor and Council of Madras to amount to fifty lacks twelve thouſand four hundred and eighty-three pagodas.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the annual charges to be defrayed by the Eaſt-India Company, at the Preſidency of



Digitized by Google

Fort Saint George, and in the Carnatic and northern Sircars, under the reſpective heads aforeſaid, in the year 1798-9, are eſtimated by the Governor and Council of Madras to amount to the ſum of ſeventy-one lacks forty-three thouſand ſeven hundred and ninety-ſeven pagodas.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the annual revenues of the Eaſt-India Company, at the Preſidency of Bombay, and the ſettlements ſubordinate thereto, amounted, on an average of three years, 1795-6 to 1797-8, both incluſive, to the ſum of twenty-ſeven lacks ſixty thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty-two rupees.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the annual revenues of the Eaſt-India Company, at the Preſidency of Bombay, and the ſettlements ſubordinate thereto, which were eſtimated, for the year 1797-8, to amount to twenty-eight lacks thirty-ſix thouſand four hundred and fifty rupees, amounted to thirty lacks ſix thouſand one hundred and twenty-nine rupees.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the charges incurred by the Eaſt-India Company, at the Preſidency of Bombay, and the ſettlements ſubordinate thereto, which were eſtimated, for the year 1797-8, to amount to ſeventy-five lacks two thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty-ſeven rupees, amounted to eighty-three lacks fifty-four thouſand eight hundred and fifty-five rupees.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the annual revenues of the Eaſt-India Company, at the Preſidency of Bombay, and the ſettlements ſubordinate thereto, for the year 1798-9, are eſtimated by the Governor and Council of Bombay to amount to thirty lacks ſeventy-ſix thouſand five hundred and thirty-ſeven rupees.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the annual charges to be defrayed by the Eaſt-India Company, at the Preſidency of Bombay, and the ſettlements ſubordinate thereto, in the year 1798-9, are eſtimated by the Governor and Council of Bombay to amount to eighty-eight lacks fifty-nine thouſand five hundred and fifty rupees.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the annual revenues of the Eaſt-India Company, at the Preſidency of Fort Marlborough, and its dependencies, ariſing from cuſtoms, farms, and licences, amounted, on an average of three years, 1795-6 to 1797-8, both incluſive, to twenty thouſand ſeven hundred and ſeven Spaniſh dollars.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the debts owing by the Eaſt-India Company, at the ſeveral ſettlements in India, amounted, on the 30th April 1798, to the ſum of eleven crores three lacks twenty-ſix thouſand four hundred and fifty-two current rupees.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the part of the aforeſaid debts bearing intereſt amounted to eight crores ninety-three lacks thirty-ſix thouſand four hundred and eighty-ſix current rupees, and that the intereſt thereon amounted to ſeventy-five lacks eighty-one thouſand three hundred and fifty-three current rupees.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the value of aſſets in India, conſiſting of caſh in the Treaſuries, of bills receivable, of goods provided to be ſhipped for England, of goods imported to be ſold in India, of ſalt, opium, &c. and of ſtores for uſe, or ſale, amounted, on 30th April 1798, (including current rupees, five crores fifty-ſeven lacks eighty-four thouſand five hundred and fifty-one of debts ſtated to be owing to the Company there,) to nine crores ninety-two lacks twenty-nine thouſand and thirty-four current rupees.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the balance of ſtock againſt the Eaſt-India Company's commerce in China amounted, on the 30th April 1798, to the ſum of one million ſeventy-three thouſand ſix hundred and ſeven pounds.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the debts owing by the Eaſt-India Company in Great Britain (including nine hundred and forty ſix thouſand nine hundred and thirty-four pounds of debts transferred from India), amounted, on 1ſt March 1799, to ſeven millions one hundred and three thouſand ſeven hundred and ſixty-two pounds.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the effects of the Eaſt-India Company in England, and afloat outward, conſiſting of annuities, caſh in the Treaſury, goods ſold not paid for, goods unſold, cargoes afloat, and other articles in their commerce, amounted, on 1ſt March 1799, to the ſum of ſeventeen millions one hundred and nineteen thouſand ſix hundred and twenty-eight pounds.

"Reſolved, That it appears that the ſales of the Eaſt-India Company's goods, which, in February 1793, were eſtimated on an average to amount to four millions nine hundred and eighty-eight thouſand three hundred pounds, amounted, in the year 1798-9, to the ſum of eight millions three hundred and thirty-ſeven thouſand and ſixty-ſix pounds.

WEDNESDAY,

Digitized by Google

WEDNESDAY, *July* 23.

Mr. Secretary DUNDAS moved the order of the day, which was for the Houſe to go into a Committee of the whole Houſe, to conſider of the ſeveral accounts preſented by the Eaſt-India Company.

The Houſe accordingly reſolved itſelf into a Committee of the whole Houſe, and Mr. DUNDAS roſe and ſpoke as follows:

THE ſubject for the conſideration of the Committee is the ſtate of the finances of the Eaſt-India Company, during the official years 1798-9 abroad, and 1799-1800 at home, with the eſtimates, in both inſtances, for the following years. When the ſtatements for the two years immediately preceding were brought forward, it was, upon each occaſion, particularly explained, that, from accident, the inveſtigation of this important concern in due courſe had been interrupted. The material conſequence attaching to the preſervation of the official periods, in a regular and connected ſucceſſion, was likewiſe pointed out; and the proſpect afforded, that, by the receipt of the documents expected from India, this branch of the buſineſs would be ſoon again placed in its accuſtomed channel. A literal obedience to the directions of Parliament, in this regard, is at all times deſirable; but the production of the accounts now before the Committee is of ſingular moment, from the anxiety which muſt naturally ariſe to obtain ſome diſcovery of the expences incurred, and the advantages to be expected from the brilliant events within the periods to which they relate: I have therefore the greater ſatisfaction in being able to remark, that, by the opportune arrival of advices from India, the order of inveſtigation preſcribed by the act is again eſtabliſhed, with the exception only of the lapſe of a few weeks, which may not be conſidered material, as the accounts are preſented within the ſeſſion, according to the dates required. It is, however, neceſſary to premiſe, that as, at the periods to which the actual accounts abroad are made up, it was impoſſible to obtain exact ſtatements of the military diſburſements, in conſequence of the extended ſtations of the many detachments from the army in the field, ſome variations may be hereafter expected.

As an explanation of the nature of the accounts does not appear requiſite, I ſhall only here ſtate, that I have, according to my conſtant practice, entered upon a minute examination of their extenſive detail; and that it is my intention, as on former occaſions, to arrange the whole in the point of view, that it may be rendered as clear and intelligible as poſſible. To this end, the foreign accounts will firſt be attended to in their order, ſhewing the average revenues of each Preſidency, for three years, compared with the average laſt drawn: the actual revenues and charges, compared with the eſtimated; combining them in one general reſult, that the net proceeds of the three Preſidencies may be diſcovered. The further demands for the expences of ſome other ſettlements, and for the intereſt on the debts, will then be ſhewn, as alſo the effect of the produce of the ſales of imports, in order to exhibit the amount applicable to the purpoſes of commerce. The ſum actually applied will next be ſtated, and the amount of the cargoes conſigned to Europe. The eſtimates for the next year will be brought, in like manner, into a general reſult; afterwards the ſtate of the debts and aſſets compared with that of the laſt year. As to the home accounts, the extent of the trade will be ſhewn, by the produce of the ſales; the actual receipt and expenditure will be examined, on a compariſon with what was eſtimated: I ſhall then proceed to conſider the eſtimate for the next year; likewiſe the debts and aſſets, contraſted with thoſe of the year preceding. The inveſtigation of the whole of the accounts will be completed, by a general compariſon of the increaſe or decreaſe of the debts and aſſets in the year; from which the principal object in view will be attained, *viz.* a diſcovery, whether, on the whole, the Company's concerns have improved or not, during the period in queſtion.

It was fully my intention, as ſtated to the Committee in my laſt addreſs upon this ſubject, to have now entered comprehenſively into the conſideration of this great concern, in its every relation; but the lateneſs of the arrival of the accounts from India, and the incomplete ſtate of them, as to the object particularly in view, oblige me to defer it till the next ſeſſion. I ſhall nevertheleſs, upon the preſent occaſion, endeavour to afford every requiſite explanation of the numerous variations which appear in the ſeveral accounts, and likewiſe offer a few obſerva-

tions,

Digitized by Google

tions, arising from the general view of the Company's affairs, in order to lead to correct inferences on their actual situation.

BENGAL.

The attention of the Committee is, in the first place, requested to the statements of the revenues and charges of the several Presidencies in India. Those numbered 1, 2, and 3, relate to Bengal.

The three first columns of No. 1 contain the revenues of the years 1796-7, 1797-8, and 1798-9, which on the average are found to amount to 5,880,087l. exceeding the average of 1795-6 to 1797-8 in the sum of 153,140l. This may, almost exclusively, be attributed to the increased receipts from Oude in the two last years.

Having repeatedly stated, as an objection to drawing an average of the charges in like manner with the revenues, that during the time of war they were subject to so many and so large additions, incidental to particular years only, as to defeat the main object of an averaged statement, *viz.* the annual permanent expence, I have only to add my regret, that the charges of the year now to be considered tend further to confirm the objection: they will be brought to view in the examination of the account No. 3, which is a comparison of the revenues and charges of the year 1798-9 as estimated, and according to the actual out-turn. In this account an adjustment is made of the charges, so that those really appertaining to the year are stated with as much accuracy as practicable on so immense an expenditure.

The revenues were estimated to amount to 6,155,200l.; they actually amounted to 6,153,615l. being below the estimate in the sum of 1,585l.

It must have been observed, on the perusal of the account now referred to, that notwithstanding this small difference in the result, a surplus has arisen on some items, to the amount of 130,322l. and a deficiency in others exceeding that sum in the degree above stated: some further explanation therefore appears requisite.

The articles in which the estimate has been exceeded are:

*Mint Duties*, in a trivial amount.

*Subsidy from the Nabob of Oude*, 23,072l. The estimate under this head was calculated on the receipt of a sum far exceeding the annual subsidy, taking in the arrears of a former year, and the expence of repairing some forts. The latter having fallen considerably short of what was expected, the receipt has likewise been less; so that the present excess arises entirely from the payment of the arrears being more then double what was reckoned upon.

*Customs*, 2,910l. This excess is entirely occasioned by the improvement in the mode of collection of the Calcutta customs, through the vigilant exertions of the present collector. The actual receipt in this department exceeded the estimate 10,000l.; but from the deficiency at Mangee, the general excess was reduced to the amount now stated.

*Sale of Salt*, 78,723l. The expectation from this article was stated nearly six lacks above the former estimates; it has nevertheless been exceeded, partly from the selling price being greater, and partly from a more extensive sale of Bengal salt. The produce of this year has exceeded that of the last 140,000l.

*Sale of Opium*, 24,704l. The reason of the moderate scale on which the estimate of the produce of these sales was framed, was formerly stated. The excess is satisfactory, although the receipt has not been equal to that of the last year. The beneficial effects of the new system are already apparent, and afford the prospect of the complete re-establishment of this source of revenue.

The articles in which a deficiency has occurred are as follows, viz.

*Post-office Collections*, 3239l. The estimate, in this regard, was calculated at an amount much exceeding any former receipt, from the expectation of the good effect of a reform in the department. The deficiency may be attributed to the circumstance of the new regulations not having been acted upon so early in the year as intended: the collection has, nevertheless, considerably exceeded that of any former year.

*Benares Revenue*, 34,474l. A deficiency, under this head, is unusual. A small part is in the customs, which will ever be fluctuating: the whole of the remaining difference was realized before the end of July.

*Land Revenues*, 78,988l. I have again to regret a disappointment in this important branch of the resources. This small difference, compared with the extensive rental, might not be considered of material consequence, as the collections have only fallen short of the amount realized in the last year, in about two lacks and a half of rupees: but as the defalcation has been, on the average, nearly to the same amount from the year 1795-6, which fell considerably short of 1794-5, in consequence of the recovery of balances in that year, a strict examination



Digitized by Google

into the cauſe of the deficiency is eſſential; and the more, when the favourable terms on which the zemindars and renters enjoy their lands, under the permanent ſettlement, are conſidered. As there is every reaſon to believe the provinces to be in a ſtate of increaſing proſperity, and as the principal advantages ariſing from every improvement reſt chiefly in the perſons holding the lands, it is very fair to expect the rents to be paid with punctuality. This ſubject has engaged the particular attention of the government; and as delay in payment has occurred moſtly in ſome of the larger zemindaries, occaſioned, in many inſtances, from the want of ſufficient power for recovering the demands upon the under tenants, regulations have been paſſed, which I truſt will be found fully ſufficient to the correction of this growing evil. The preſent deficiency is in the jummа of the current year; but the collections in the three following months, upon the arrear, were conſiderable. The receipts on Syer and Abkarree exceeded the eſtimate.

*Judicial Department, Fees, Fines, &c.* were below the eſtimate 10,283l. An exact realization of a reſource, in itſelf fluctuating, is not to be looked for; neither is it thought deſirable that it ſhould be greatly extended, as the inſtitution of it was chiefly with the view of checking a ſpirit of litigation, too prevalent among the natives.

*Stamp Duties.* The deficiency under this head, amounting to 4,924l. is to be lamented, as the tax was expreſsly ſubſtituted in lieu of another much more productive, which was diſcontinued for reaſons given on former occaſions. The eſtimate was only ſtated at half the amount of the original expectation; meaſures are, however, taken, that, if poſſible, it may be rendered more productive.

The reſources in the year 1798-9 have, nevertheleſs, exceeded thoſe of the preceding year, in the ſum of 370,000l.; and as the diſappointments above noticed are by no means ſuch as to be deemed permanent, there is no cauſe whatever for drawing unfavourable inferences from them.

The charges will be found to be much above the eſtimate. When this ſubject was laſt under conſideration, it was remarked, that although the expences were rated below thoſe of the year 1797-8, the ſtate of affairs was known to be ſuch that an increaſe was to be expected. The charge eſtimated to amount to 3,952,847l. actually amounted to 4,124,291l. exceeding the eſtimate by 171,444l. In a few inſtances, the actual charges have fallen ſhort of the eſtimate, the amount of 40,506l. as follow, viz.

*Charges of the Reſident's Office at Lucknow,* 10,420l. partly from the eſtabliſhment having been conſiderably reduced.

*Buildings and Fortifications,* 28,876l. In ſome particulars, the eſtimate, in this inſtance, has been exceeded; but the difference is principally occaſioned by the eſtimated advances for the repairs of the forts in the Vizier's dominions, in the courſe of the year, having been overrated. The only remaining deficiency of charge is in the ſalt department; but ſo ſmall as not to require notice. The groſs amount in which the actual charges have exceeded the eſtimate is 211,949l. The particular heads on which an exceſs has occurred, requiring remark, are as follow, viz.

*Mint Charges,* 13,082l. from the loſſes incurred by recoinage being included in the actual accounts which were not in the eſtimate.

*Charges of Benares Reſidency,* 2,170l. in the expence of adawluts and in contingencies.

*Other Charges of the Civil Department,* 9,252l.; in great part from the increaſed expences at the courts of the different princes, in conſequence of the ſituation of affairs in India, alſo of temporary embaſſies. The charges attending the public granaries have likewiſe undergone ſome increaſe.

*Judicial Charges,* 15,762l. chiefly in contingencies and the diet of priſoners.

*Military Charges.* The increaſe in this reſpect forms a very material part of the whole: it amounted to 153,259l. and may be accounted for in the additional expence of ſtores and contingencies of various deſcriptions, ariſing from the circumſtances of the war. The charges incurred on account of His Majeſty's troops, likewiſe, exceeded the eſtimate.

*Revenue Charges,* 9,275l. in penſions and charitable allowances, and a variety of contingencies not neceſſary to be detailed.

*Opium Advances and Charges,* 4,995l. Theſe are uſually in proportion to the quantity manufactured and ſold. The eſtimate of the charges appears to have been taken too low.

*Stamp-Office Charges,* 2,578l. The eſtimate did not calculate on the purchaſe of paper, which has been again required in this year.

The net deficiency of the revenue amounted to 1,585l.; and the net exceſs of

Digitized by Google

of the charge to 171,444l.; their amount together 173,029l. is the deficiency of actual net revenue, on a comparison with the eſtimate. The total of the actual net revenue of the Preſidency of Bengal, in the year 1798-9, was 2,029,324l. which is found to exceed the net revenue of the preceding year in the ſum of 278,243l.

*Eſtimates*, 1799-1800.

The proſpects of the year 1799-1800 will be found to vary but little in the aggregate from the actual out-turn of the preceding year.

The revenues are eſtimated to amount to 6,196,733l. and the charges to 4,157,553l.; making a net eſtimated revenue of 2,039,180l.

On a minute examination of the particulars of theſe eſtimates it appears, that they are ſtated at amounts which ſeem to be ſuggeſted from the then ſituation of affairs; the revenues on the experience of the paſt years, and the charges accommodated to every probable circumſtance, as far as could be foreſeen: but notwithſtanding the revenues are taken at only 43,118l. and the charges at only 33,262l. more than by the actual accounts of the laſt year; they, in many inſtances, are found to vary in a much larger amount. In the revenues, more is expected from Benares, by 57,105l.; alſo from the *land revenues* by 85,473l. in conſequence of the arrears of laſt year being likely to be recovered in this. On the other hand, a leſs receipt is ſtated from the Vizier, by 13,092l. The extra receipts from the Vizier in the laſt year, have been before brought to the notice of the Committee. Although thoſe of the preſent are neither of the deſcription, nor quite to the amount then ſtated, they are ſtill conſiderable, from his Highneſs having agreed to pay the expence of troops, which it was found neceſſary to ſtation in his dominions, beyond the number ſtipulated in the treaty with him. The receipt on the *ſale* of *ſalt* is ſtated at exactly the ſame amount as eſtimated for the laſt year. The exceſs upon that occaſion, and the ſales already known to have taken place, warrant the expectation, that the eſtimate will be more than realized. The *ſale* of *opium* is taken at 7,300l. leſs; but late advices mention, that the revival of this trade has been rapid, and the ſales productive beyond former example, as to price; a conſiderable exceſs may therefore be looked for under this head.

As to the charges, under moſt of the heads a leſs expence is likely to be incurred; although their amount, on the whole, is expected to be greater than the laſt year, from the increaſe in the *military department*, and in *buildings* and *fortifications*. In the firſt: 56,933l. from the increaſe in the native eſtabliſhments (in great part for the ſervice of Oude), and from contingencies. In the laſt, 56,716l. from the additions and repairs required for the forts and other buildings. A ſmall addition is expected in the charges on the cuſtoms; alſo in the *advances* and *charges* on account of *opium*; in the latter inſtance amounting to 5,793l. which will be accounted for in the receipts.

The whole of the other heads of charge are eſtimated at a leſs amount. The *mint* at 17,000l. principally from the loſſes on recoinage, in the actual accounts of laſt year, not reckoned upon in the preſent. *Benares Reſidency*, 6,810l. the eſtabliſhment of the adawluts at Ghazepore being aboliſhed. The other *charges* of the *civil department*, 20,044l. The civil charges, in general, are ſtated at a leſs amount, by 45,830l. from the cauſes above-mentioned, and from the effects of retrenchments made by the government. From the latter circumſtance, a reduction is looked for in the *judicial* and *revenue* expences. The *advances* and *charges* in the *ſalt* department, depending on the quantity manufactured, the apparent diminution requires no farther remark. The *charges* of the *ſtamp-office* appear to be taken according to the eſtabliſhment; the difference ariſes from the purchaſe of paper laſt year, not ſtated in this. The reſult of the compariſon is, the net revenue, eſtimated to be remaining in the year 1799-1800, exceeds that in the preceding year by 9,856l.

Although the war was favourably concluded at the time of forming the eſtimate, I am unwilling to hazard an opinion with reſpect to the charges; but as to the revenues, I have ſanguine hopes that the eſtimated accounts will be exceeded, and conſequently no fear need be entertained of the net revenue being fully realized.

MADRAS.

The accounts to be next conſidered are thoſe of the Preſidency of Madras, numbered 4, 5, and 6. In order to aſcertain the average of the revenues, during the three years 1796-7 to 1798-9, it will be neceſſary to refer to the three firſt columns of No. 4. From this it will appear, that, excluding the revenues of Ceylon, as in the laſt view of this ſubject, the average turns out to be 1,871,452l. exceeding that on the accounts drawn one year back by 46,699l. principally from the increaſed



Digitized by Google

amount of the subsidy from the Nizam. The collections of the land revenues were more favourable in the last year of the account than the preceding. The average was, however, less than that one year back; but it is more than counterbalanced, by the improvement in the produce from the ceded countries.

As the fluctuation in the charges of this Presidency is much greater than at Bengal, the reason for omitting an average of them applies with greater force; I therefore proceed to the comparison of the revenues and charges, as estimated, and according to the actual accounts. This is stated in the account No. 6. The revenues were estimated to amount to 2,118,734l. Their actual amount was 2,109,220l.; being less than the estimate by 9,514l.

This difference may be really termed small, when the accounts of last year are taken into consideration. On that occasion, the deficiency amounted to 400,000l. Variations, nevertheless, occur, balancing each other within the amount now stated.

The surplus beyond the estimated receipt was 84,512l. and the deficiency below 94,026l. On the former, few observations are requisite. The receipts in the *post-office*, or on the *customs*, being necessarily fluctuating, it is difficult to estimate them accurately. The excess is satisfactory, as in the latter case, particularly, they exhibit an increasing trade. The payment of the *subsidy* from the *Nizam* beyond the sum estimated, is a proof of the punctuality of his Highness in the fulfilment of the stipulations of his treaty. The greatest excess is in the *revenues* from the *ceded countries*; it amounted to 38,856l. and is a signal display of ability and attention in the management of the collections. It is by far the largest amount ever produced, and exceeds the average of the three preceding years more than a lack of pagodas. As the *revenues* of *Ceylon* continued under the management of the Company only a part of the year, it may not be necessary here to notice the excess in the collections.

Of the deficient receipts, one article only calls for particular remark; the collection of the *land revenues*: it fell short of the estimate, 76,452l. When the estimate was under consideration, the largeness of the amount was adverted to, and great hopes were expressed from the talents and assiduity of the collectors. Having examined minutely into the causes of the defalcation, I have great satisfaction in the discovery, that this branch of the service has, on the present occasion, been conducted in a way highly creditable to most of the persons engaged in it, and that the disappointment has chiefly arisen from circumstances against which no effort of human exertion could provide. A most extraordinary draught in the Jaghire and in the southern countries, rendered it necessary to issue orders for retaining on hand a quantity of grain to the northward, for the use of the Presidency, during the scarcity. The effect has been, the collections from the Jaghire were more than a lack below the estimate, and those from the Sircars is nearly the sum remaining to be accounted for.

A very considerable excess in the estimated charges of this Presidency was fully expected, when this subject was last under consideration. The situation of affairs, in consequence of the war, was then in view; the sequel has proved the conjecture well founded. The charges, estimated to amount to 2,857,519l. actually amounted to 3,543,686l. being an increase of 686,167l. The gross excess was 706,569l. Of this 649,914l. were in the expences of the *military department*, for which the only explanation to be expected is the necessity of the most extensive and energetic exertions, in proportion to the object contended for: of course, all practicable addition to the force was essentially requisite, as well as the provision of adequate supplies in every department. The success has fully justified the propriety of the measures adopted, and will eventually compensate for the extraordinary disbursement.

The *civil charges* exceeded the estimate 42,809l, principally from the losses incurred by exchange, and on the coinage of specie.

The only article to be attended to, in which the charges have fallen short of the estimate, is in the *revenue department*; the amount is 13,762l. This is not from a reduction of the expence attending the collections; but in the balance of advances for cultivation, on which, although a larger sum was advanced than estimated, the repayment was so considerable as to make the difference now stated. Adding the deficiency of revenues, 9,514l. to the excess of the charges, 686,167l. the excess of charge, beyond the amount estimated, is 695,681l. and the surplus in the actual charges of the year 1798-9 is 1,434,466l. which is more than the surplus charge of the preceding year, by 857,642l. almost exclusively in consequence of the expences of the war.

*Estimates, 1799-1800.*

The prospects of this Presidency, in the year 1799-1800, although the great ratio of expence was necessarily carried some

Digitized by Google

some months forward, will, by the happy termination of the war, be found to exhibit a much more favourable appearance in every respect.

The revenues, by the account No. 4, are estimated to amount to 2,507,594l. and the charges, by No. 5. to 2,739,230l. being a net charge of 231,636l.

The accession of revenue is considerable; nearly 400,000l. The gross additional resource, estimated for this year, amounts to 536,821l. Of this 410,324l. is that derivable from the *conquered countries*, and from the *subsidy* from *Mysore* for part of the year; and upwards of two lacks of pagodas from the *subsidy* from the *Nizam*, this being taken for the whole year. The additional receipt from the *Nabob* of *Arcot* arises from an expected recovery of balances from the Poligar countries. The receipts from the *land revenues* are estimated at 12,684l.; and from *farms* and *licences* 7,155l. more. Of the resources, which are expected to be less than in the last year, the greatest amount is in the *revenues* of *Ceylon*, 70,032l. the cause of which has already been explained. The receipt from *Tanjore* is expected to be less by 24,316l. a smaller sum being estimated for the revenues of the country. The *revenues* from the *ceded countries* are stated at a less amount, by 36,154l. partly from a caution in calculating on so large a receipt as last year.

The reduction of expence is double the amount stated as the expected accession of revenue, notwithstanding the field and other establishments, consequent to the war, were of necessity continued some months after hostilities had ended. The charges, in general, are taken at a less amount than those incurred the last year, by 804,455l. The gross diminution of charge is 910,088l. The principal part of this sum is in the *military department*, the difference being 866,532l. The *civil charges* are estimated less by 24,686l. and the *revenue* by 6,815l. from contingencies in the last year, not looked for in the present. No remark on the smaller expences on account of *Ceylon* is necessary, nor on the few heads on which an excess of expence is reckoned upon, to a small amount. The sum estimated for *charges* and *stipends* in *Mysore*, 96,196l. will be more particularly explained, when the actual accounts of the year are brought forward. On the whole, the net charge of this Presidency is estimated to be less in the year 1799-1800, than in the preceding year, by 1,202,830l. respecting which it may be observed, that as some disappointment may be expected in the Sircar revenues, and as it is impossible to calculate with precision on expences at the end or winding up of a war, it is not safe to hazard an opinion of the complete realization of the estimate; although there is at present no ground for apprehending any considerable difference.

BOMBAY.

The revenues and charges of the Presidency of Bombay are stated in the accounts No. 7, 8, and 9. The average amount of the revenues, calculated on the three years 1796-7 to 1798-9, is 342,904l. which exceeds the average on the three years 1795-6 to 1797-8, 32,330l. As a great part of this increase is to be attributed to the realization of a subsidy payable from Travencore, which appears only in the two last years, it may perhaps afford a more correct view of the proper resource of the Presidency, if an average is shewn, excluding that article. On this principle it is found, that the average of the last three years exceeds that of the accounts one year back by 18,025l. which arises from the increased produce of the customs, farms, and licences.

To pursue the plan adopted with the accounts of the other Presidencies, the comparison of the revenues and charges in the year 1798-9, as estimated, and according to the actual accounts, will be next for examination. For this purpose, it is necessary to refer to the account No. 9. The revenues were estimated to amount to 352,431l. their actual amount was 374,586l. being more than estimated 22,155l.

The only deficient receipt in this year is from the *land revenues*, to the amount of 4,208l. The estimate was probably rated too high, from the expectation of the success of the plans for the improvement of the island of Salsette, as it appears the principal part of the difference is in the collections of that island.

The collection of *customs* has again, in this year, been very productive. The estimate was, with proper caution, calculated at an amount rather below the actual produce of the preceding year, which was rapidly increased. The excess amounts to 5,267l. The excess on the *farms* and *licences*, amounting to 8,690l. may be partly attributed to their having been disposed of on more advantageous terms; but mostly to the recovery of arrears, in consequence of a decree of the Mayor's Court.

In the *revenues* of the *ceded countries*, the estimate has been exceeded in the sum of 12,405l. When the accounts of last year were under consideration, it was remark-



Digitized by Google

ed, that the small receipt, compared with the estimate, arose from the disturbances in the Malabar province and other causes, and that the difference might be rather considered a delay of payment than a loss of revenue: a larger sum was therefore reckoned upon in the estimate of the present year, as a recovery of balances. On a near inspection of the accounts it appears, that more than double the amount so estimated has been realized, while the collections on the current jumma have fallen short 16,875l. This may, in part, be attributed to the greater payment above noticed, and in part, to the last kist of the year of account falling due at the close of that year: but one lack may be considered as sacrificed or lost, in consequence of the irregularity of the Zamorin in his payments, which induced the Government to take the management of the collections under their own immediate superintendance. This loss will be more than compensated by the system now introduced, which has proved uncommonly successful in the realization of the revenue. The charges, estimated to amount to 1,002,821l. actually amounted 1,270,622l. being more than estimated 267,801l.

From the remarks made when the estimate was under examination, a considerable increase was to be expected. It appears that nearly the whole of the additional actual expence has arisen from the circumstance then alluded to. The gross excess of charge amounted to 287,900l. while the amount in which the actual charges fell short of the estimate was only 20,099l. in *buildings and fortifications*, which were deferred, from the extensive demand of funds for other purposes. Of the sum in which the estimate was exceeded, 237,816l. were in the *military charges*, arising entirely from the war expences not included in the estimate. The additional amount of *civil charges* was 31,104l. and was principally occasioned by several extraordinary deputations, &c. in connection with the war. The increased *marine expences* may be attributed to the same cause as the military. The excess in the expence of the *collection* of the *revenues and customs* is chiefly in the new arrangement in the island of Salsette; and the *charges of collection* in the *ceded countries*, from an increase in pensions, and from the charges attending the customs in those districts, being inserted in the actual accounts, but not in the estimate. Deducting the surplus in the revenues, amounting to 22,155l. from the excess of the charges, which is 267,801l. the net surplus charge is 245,646l. and the surplus of the actual charge of this Presidency is 896,036l. which exceeds the surplus charge of the year 1797-8 by 294,304l.

*Estimates*, 1799-1800.

The revenues and charges of this Presidency, as estimated for the year 1799-1800, are stated in the last columns of the accounts No. 7 and 8. The revenues are estimated to produce 368,366l. and the charges are 1,450,476l. being an excess of charge by 1,082,110l.

The revenues are expected to be less than in the last year by 6,220l. A smaller amount is stated under the *revenues* and *customs*, but a greater under the *revenues* from the *ceded countries*, partly in the current jumma, and partly in the arrears, from the prospect of more punctual payment of the rents, in consequence of many of the districts being under the immediate management of the Company's servants.

The immense amount at which the charges are estimated, arises from the calculation of the *military expences* being made on the supposition that the army might continue in the field during the whole of the year. The increase, on this account, is 161,168l. The *marine expences* are likewise stated at a greater amount, on the expectation of a larger consumption of stores, and that the charge incurred by the war would continue: the *buildings* and *fortifications* also, from the prospect of carrying into effect what was deferred last year.

The *revenue charges*, and the *charges* in the *ceded countries*, are both expected to be less. On the whole, the excess of the charge is estimated at 179,854l. and the net charge now estimated is expected to be more than the net charge of the year 1798-9 in the sum of 186,074l.

From the expected great reduction of the Madras expences, in consequence of the discontinuance of the war establishments, it may be hoped, that as the military expences of this Presidency are calculated on a war establishment for the whole year, the charges will not equal the estimate; and that, as there is every prospect of the realization of the receipts, the surplus charge will ultimately fall below the amount here stated.

BENCOOLEN, PENANG, &c.

The further demand upon the revenues of India for the expences of the Residency of Fort Marlbro' and the settlements subordinate, also of the establishment at Penang and St. Helena, will next be stated. As more immediate dependencies upon Bengal, the gross supply is usually taken

as

Digitized by Google

as the charge. The revenues and expences at Fort Marlbro' will, however, as formerly, be first shewn, as stated in the account No. 10 (a).

On the average of three years, 1796-1797 to 1798-9 inclusive, the revenues amounted to 5,539l. and the charges to 113,214l. being a net charge of 107,675l. The net charge, according to this average, is rather under the estimate for the year 1798-9, but it exceeds the average last drawn. The expences of the Residency in 1798-9, although below the estimate, exceeded that of the year preceding. The increase of the expences from year to year was gradual till the year 1797-8. The occasion was explained to the Committee: and it was hoped, that the additional charge in that year might, in part, have been casual. A further increase, however, appears in 1798-9. As it is far from the intention of the Company to maintain the settlement at so great a charge, measures have been taken to restrain it, if possible, within due bounds. The net expence for the next year is estimated at 84,187l.

The supply from Bengal to these several settlements, as above adverted to, was estimated to amount, in the year 1798-9, to 117,160l. the actual amount was, by No. 18, 120,668l. being more than the estimate 3,508l. When the estimated supply was brought to the view of the Committee, the idea was held out of its being too low. This small excess scarce requires notice; and it only remains to be added, that whatever further assistance the Residency of Fort Marlbro' needed for the provision of the investment, was obtained by supplies from Europe. The supplies estimated for the year 1799-1800, by No. 12, amount to 100,920l. The part intended for Fort Marlbro' is less than in former years, probably from the prospect of a reduction of the expences.

GENERAL VIEW.

The general result of the revenues and charges of the several Presidencies in India, in the year 1798-9, is as follows, viz.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| REVENUES OF | | |
| Bengal by No. 3, - - | £ 6,153,615 | |
| Madras - - 6, - - | 2,109,220 | |
| Bombay - - 9, - - | 374,586 | |
| Total revenues - | | £ 8,637,421 |
| CHARGES OF | | |
| Bengal by No. 3, - - | 4,124,291 | |
| Madras - - 6, - - | 3,543,686 | |
| Bombay - - 9, - - | 1,270,622 | |
| Total charges - | | 8,938,599 |
| Net charge of the three Presidencies | | 301,178 |
| Add—Supplies from Bengal to Bencoolen, &c. as before stated, by No. 18, - - - - - - - - - | | 120,668 |
| Total - - - - - - | | 421,84 |
| Add further—The interest paid on the debts | | |
| At Bengal, by No. 18, - £ 509,900 | | |
| Madras - - 19, - 160,488 | | |
| Bombay - - 20, - 57,107 | | |
| Total interest paid on debts - - - | | 927,495 |
| The total - - - - - - - - | | 1,149,341 |
| Is the deficiency from the territorial revenues. From which is to be deducted the amount produced from the sales of the imports from Europe, as by the account No. 15, - | | 542,941 |
| The difference - - - | | 606,400 |

Is the amount in which the charges incurred at the several Presidencies, and the interest paid on the debts, have exceeded the resources from the territorial and other revenues, and from the sales of imports.

To supply this deficiency, and to provide funds for the payment of the commercial charges, and for the provision of investments to Europe, was a subject of no small embarrassment to the Governments in India. I will here state the amount advanced on these accounts.

The advances made for the Indian investment, and in aid of that at Canton, with the charges on the commerce of the several Presidencies in the year 1798-9, were as follows, viz.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| In Bengal, by No. 18, | | |
| Charges of the Board of Trade at the Presidency and factories | £ 94,038 | |
| Advances for the investment, with commission - | 633,647 | |
| | 727,685 | |
| Add—Supplies to Canton | £ 149,999 | |
| Total Bengal - | | 877,684 |
| At Madras, by No. 19. | | |
| Charges, allowances, &c. in the commercial department | 60,739 | |
| Advances for the investment with charges - - | 237,140 | |
| | 297,860 | |
| Add—Supply to Canton | 106,097 | |
| Total Madras - | | 403,957 |
| At Bombay, by No. 20. | | |
| Salaries, &c. in the commercial department - | 44,459 | |
| Advances for the investment | 142,713 | |
| | 187,172 | |
| Add—Supply to Canton | 1,966 | |
| Total Bombay - | | 189,138 |
| At Bencoolen, by No. 22. | | |
| Cargoes - - - - - - - | | 36,345 |
| Total advances for the commerce and charges - - - - | | £ 1,507,124 |

The advances are 350,000l. less than what were estimated. The uncertainty, in this regard, was mentioned when I last addressed the Committee. Indeed it was then doubtful whether so large a sum as that now stated would be applied; but it is evident that nothing but extensive re-



Digitized by Google

lief from Europe, or great assistance from loans, could supply the deficiency in the current demands of the year, and enable the Governments to continue their attention to the provision of investments. By far the greatest aid has been derived from loans, which will appear in the increase of debts, to be hereafter noticed. The assistance from Europe has likewise been considerable. The cargoes actually shipped, including the charges not added to the invoices, by No. 22, amounted to 1,224,504l. which, excluding the supply to China, differs but in a small sum from the advances.

The general result of the estimates for the year 1799-1800 is as follows, viz.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| REVENUES OF | | |
| Bengal, by No. 1, - | £ 6,196,733 | |
| Madras - 4, - | 2,507,594 | |
| Bombay - 7, - | 368,366 | |
| Total revenues | | £ 9,072,693 |
| CHARGES OF | | |
| Bengal, by No. 2, - | 4,157,553 | |
| Madras 5, - | 2,739,230 | |
| Bombay 8, - | 1,450,476 | |
| Total charges | | 8,347,259 |
| Net estimated revenue of the three Presidencies — — | | 725,434 |
| Deduct—Supplies from Bengal to Bencoolen, by No. 11, — — | | 100,921 |
| The remainder — — is to be deducted from the interest payable on the debts, by No. 16, | | 624,514 915,687 |
| The estimated deficiency from the territorial revenues will then appear to amount to — — and deducted from the amount to be received from the sale of imports, by No. 25, — — — — | | 291,173 624,727 |
| The difference — — is the sum expected, in this view, to be applicable to the purposes of commerce, in the year 1799-1800. The investments, in the last year, were much reduced, in consequence of the war. In the present year, it appears that the Governments have considerably extended them; and the advances, including a supply to Canton, of 224,378l. are estimated to amount to 2,330,000l. | | £ 333,554 |

DEBTS IN INDIA.

The accumulated demands upon the several treasuries in India for the vigorous prosecution of the war, and the attention which it was thought necessary, at the same time, to pay to the provision of investments, rendered it necessary to have recourse to loans in an extensive degree. The effect, on a comparison with the accounts of the last year, is as follows, viz. In April 1798, the amount of the debts was 11,032,645l.; in April 1799, by No. 16, it was 12,995,526l.; being an increase of 1,962,881l.

The amount subscribed to the remittance, under the orders of June 1793, was, by the account No. 17, 274,516l. which is still less than the subscriptions in the last year, from the causes which were then stated to obstruct the operation of the plan laid down for the liquidation of the Indian debt. The institution of a sinking fund by the Bengal Government, may likewise be supposed to have interfered with this arrangement. In April 1798, the debt bearing interest amounted to 8,933,648l.; in April 1799, by No. 16, the amount was 10,190,528l.; making an increase of 1,256,880l. The annual interest payable on the debt last year was 758,135l.; the annual interest on the present debt, by No. 16, is 915,687l. increase of interest, 157,552l. The same rate of exchange is used as on former occasions.

ASSETS IN INDIA.

The value of the assets in India, consisting of cash, goods, stores, &c. and of debts owing to the Company, calculated at the like rate of exchange as the debts, amounted, on the 30th of April 1798, to 9,922,903l. on the 30th of April 1799, by No. 13, it amounted to 10,259,107l. shewing, in the value of assets, an increase of 336,204l. In this year, an increase appears in every item, with the exception of that of the stores, which is less by 175,000l. which may be accounted for by the extensive demands for the armies in motion at all the Presidencies. The small addition to the amount of debts due the Company does not require notice; but it will afford satisfaction to discover, that the larger value of all the remaining assets is an actual increase of effective property. Deducting the increased value of the assets, as above, from the increase of debts, which has been shewn to be 1,962,881l. the general state of the affairs in India is, on a comparison with the last year, worse by 1,626,677l.

HOME ACCOUNTS.

Having completed the examination of the whole of the accounts relating to the affairs abroad, the attention of the Committee is now requested to those relating to the affairs at home. From the observations on the former, and the general results which have been drawn from them, it will, of course, have been discovered that in a financial point of view, the Governments must have been engaged in serious difficulties, inasmuch as the consignment of investments to Europe could only be accomplished by means of loans at unfavourable rates of interest. The effect upon the Indian debt, and upon the resources, has been shewn. It now remains to state the subject in a more favourable view,

Digitized by Google

view, by pointing out the advantages derived from the attention which, under every preſſure, has been paid to the commercial intereſts of the Company. This will be ſhewn, in the purſuit of the plan now laid down, as to the compariſon of the actual accounts with the eſtimates, to which I ſhall proceed, after ſtating the extent of the trade in general, according to the produce, or ſale amount, of the goods, as exhibited in the account, No. 25.

The aggregate amount of the ſales of goods from India and China, in the year 1799-1800, was 10,160,610l. which is leſs than the ſales of the laſt year in the ſum of 154,646l. The goods ſold on account of the Company were to a leſs amount by 969,339l.; thoſe on account of private traders exceeded the laſt year in 707,021l.; and thoſe termed neutral property, by 107,672l. being together an exceſs of 814,693l. making a net diminution in the amount of ſales, as above ſtated, of 154,646l. From which it appears, that although the ſales of the Company's goods in this year fell ſo far ſhort of their amount in the laſt, the trade in general from the Eaſt has, in this point of view, experienced a diminution ſcarcely requiring notice, when the ſurpriſing rapid increaſe in the laſt year is taken into conſideration. But, in fact, this is not to be termed a diminution altogether, becauſe the preſent account is ſtated upon different principles. The ſales of the laſt year included the whole of the cuſtoms uſually chargeable on a part of the goods; whereas, in conſequence of an act paſſed in the laſt ſeſſion, commonly called the "warehouſing act," the operation of which commenced in September, a large portion of the goods was ſold, ſubject to the payments of the cuſtoms by the purchaſers on the clearing of them; ſo that whatever ſum might be aſcertained to be payable on this account, would, on the former principle, be an addition to the ſales, which would thereby be increaſed to an amount beyond that now ſtated.

The difference in the Company's goods is conſiderable; but ſo large a ſale as that in the laſt year was not calculated upon. The ſales in the preſent year were eſtimated to produce 7,863,000l. their actual amount was 7,367,727l. being leſs than the eſtimate 495,273l. As the eſtimate was framed on the principle formerly in practice with regard to the cuſtoms, this difference might, in a general way, be accounted for by the alteration above adverted to; but as, on a cloſer inſpection of the ſeveral ſpecies of goods diſpoſed of, it appears that ſome were ſold to an amount exceeding the eſtimate, and ſome to an amount much farther below it, it may not be unacceptable to the Committee to be furniſhed with more preciſe information.

The advantage to the revenue of the country, and the profit to the Company, from the tea trade, are well known. It is ſatisfactory to find, that though the ſale of this article was eſtimated little ſhort of the unexampled produce of the laſt year, the actual diſpoſal of it was near 500,000l. more than the eſtimate, in conſequence of an increaſe both in demand and price. From the ſame cauſes, the ſale of ſaltpetre was double the ſum eſtimated; although that was conſiderably more than what was ſold in any former year, except the one immediately preceding. In moſt of the other articles, diſappointment has been experienced, ariſing, in ſome inſtances, from the want of them: but a great part of the difference in the ſale amount may be attributed to the alteration in the cuſtoms. The greateſt deſalcation, on the compariſon, is in the ſugar, and ariſes almoſt entirely from the fall in price, when the ſudden interruption to the demand occurred, from the immenſe influx into the foreign markets. It was ſeriouſly apprehended, that the interruption experienced in the foreign trade in general, would have been more ſeverely felt by the Company; but the Committee will be gratified by the information, that, with the above exception, the only inconvenience worthy of notice was the neceſſity of deferring the ſales for a ſhort time; from which the periods of payment were extended, and the payments within the year of courſe leſſened.

The more direct conſideration of this part of the ſubject will bring to the view of the Committee the account No. 23, in which the caſh concerns of the Company in this year are exhibited, likewiſe the eſtimate of them for the next. The moſt prominent article on the receipt ſide is that of the ſale of goods. It was eſtimated to amount to 7,840,528l. and actually amounted to 7,209,849l. which was leſs than the eſtimate by 630,679l. The deficiency of the ſales certainly affected the receipt in ſome degree; but the deferring of the ſales, as above noticed, likewiſe contributed to produce the difference; for the ſum left due at the cloſe of the year was much more than was expected. The charges and profit on private trade were eſtimated to amount to 120,000l.; the actual amount was 202,969l. being more than eſtimated by 82,969l. partly from the



Digitized by Google

the large ſale, and partly from the ſettlement of ſome particular accounts in this year.

Excluding every other article relating to the private trade, as not directly connected with the actual property of the Company, the net actual receipts below the eſtimated were 548,290l. The deficiencies were occaſioned by the ſhort receipt on the ſales, as already ſhewn, and by the deferred diſpoſal of the loyalty loan. In a few inſtances, an exceſs has occurred: the private trade profits, as above ſtated, and the payment for ſaltpetre by the ordnance. The ſum derived from the iſſue of bonds, to the amount of 218,500l. was not reckoned upon in the eſtimate.

On the review of the receipt ſide, including the balance of caſh at the commencement of the year, it appears that the ſum of 8,718,159l. was at the diſpoſal of the Company. It now remains to inveſtigate its appropriation, as ſhewn on the payment ſide of the account. The payments in the courſe of the year, excluding the private trade, were eſtimated to amount to 9,797,207l.; the ſum actually paid, under the ſame excluſion, was 8,142,729l. making a difference of 1,654,478l. This, it is to be obſerved, is the net difference between the eſtimated and actual payments. The examination of the detail ſhews, as uſual, that although, on the whole, the expenditure was ſo conſiderably below the eſtimate, on ſome articles it has been above. Of theſe, the ſupply to India and China is firſt to be noticed: the exports, to the amount of 242,268l.; the payment of bills of exchange 132,463l. but as the liquidation of the Indian debt was 72,408l. and the export of bullion 149,817l. leſs than eſtimated, it will appear, that the whole payment in aid of India and China exceeded the eſtimate in only the ſum of 152,506l. The charges of merchandize exceeded the eſtimate 116,712l. principally from a larger payment on the commiſſion due the China ſupra cargoes, and from the expence of buildings; likewiſe from a conſiderable iſſue of money for the redemption of the land tax on the Company's houſe and warehouſes; but their property will be benefited in the amount ſo applied. The ſmall exceſs on the intereſt on ſtock and bonds does not require notice. That occaſioned by the payment of bonds at the ſales was, in this year, only 8,425l. which fully confirms the propriety of the remark on the accounts of the laſt year; nothing was inſerted in the eſtimate on this account, as then explained. The ſmallneſs of the ſum, compared with ſeveral former years, is in conſequence of the improved ſtate of the Company's credit, from which their bonds bear a premium. Of the payments below the eſtimate, thoſe ſtill requiring notice are, the cuſtoms, and freight and demurrage, after allowing for what had been received on the private trade: the former was leſs by 463,447l. chiefly in conſequence of the change repeatedly referred to, and the latter by 554,499l. from the eſtimate being calculated on the ſuppoſition that more ſhips would arrive, or that more would be engaged, than in the event proved to be the caſe. The poſtponement of the liquidation of the debt to the Bank, to the amount of 800,000l. is the largeſt ſum by far of the deficient or ſhort payments.

On the whole, the actual payments above the eſtimate amounted to 528,916l. and thoſe below to 2,183,394l. The difference is as before ſtated. Adjuſting this difference with that of the actual receipts below the eſtimated, the reſult would appear to be more favourable at the cloſe of the year by 1,106,188l.; but as the payments on account of the private trade were in this year more than the receipts, a further adjuſtment is neceſſary. The actual balance of the account will then be better than eſtimated by 969,310l. The general reſult of the receipt and expenditure in the year 1799-1800, on the compariſon between the eſtimate and the actual account, may be ſtated as follows, viz. The balance at the cloſe of the year was eſtimated to be againſt the Company in the ſum of 565,988l. but, notwithſtanding the deficient receipts from the ſales of goods, and notwithſtanding the aid afforded to India and China exceeded the eſtimate, a ſmall iſſue of bonds, a leſs payment for cuſtoms and freight, and the protraction of the intended payments to the Bank, have ſo operated, that the actual balance proved to be in favour, to the amount of 403,322l. making, as above ſtated, a balance better than eſtimated by 969,310l.

*Eſtimate, 1800-1801.*

The eſtimate of the receipt and expenditure in the year 1800-1801, contained in the account laſt referred to, does not ſeem to demand many remarks. On the receipt ſide, the amount expected from the ſales appears to be the only article requiring particular notice. The receipt from Government for ſundry claims, and that on the diſpoſal of the Loyalty Loan, will operate to the reduction of the aſſets in their reſpective amounts.

The ſales in this year are eſtimated to produce

Digitized by Google

produce 6,675,000l.; of which may be received, after the close of the year, 1,390,000l.; the remainder 5,285,000l. with the sum to be received from the sales made previous to the 1st March 1800, amounting to 916,000l. will exhibit a total of 6,201,000l. as the amount expected to be received in the course of the year, on account of the sales of the Company's goods.

The whole sale is taken at 692,000l. less than the actual sale of last year, and the sum estimated to be received, at a million less than the actual receipt of the last year; but it is not to be inferred from thence, that the diminution of the trade will be to the amount first stated, because the full effect of the warehousing act, before referred to, will be found in the amount of the sales of this year; and if the sales are less from the customs being to be paid by the purchasers, those paid by the Company will likewise be diminished, in whatever sum they may amount to. The greater difference in the receipt arises from the large sum that will not fall in course of payment within the year. From the caution with which, on an examination of the particulars, the estimate appears to be calculated, and from the general appearance of the trade, a hope may be indulged, that unless any thing unforeseen should occur, the actual out-turn will be more favourable.

As to the estimated payments, those on account of the charges immediately attaching to the goods, or to the concern in general, appear to be calculated on principles prescribed by each respectively: The customs, of course, at a very small amount compared with former years. The supply to India and China, including the payment of Indian debt, rather exceeds the average of the last three years. The liquidation of the debt to the Bank, postponed the last year, is again estimated to take place in the present.

The general result of the estimate is, that in consequence of the large payments on account of India and China, and of the intention of liquidating the whole of the debt to the Bank, reckoning only on the produce of the sales, on a receipt from Government on sundry claims, and on the disposal of the Loyalty Loan, the balance, on the 1st March 1801, is expected to be against the Company to the amount of 368,013l.

DEBTS AT HOME.

The state of the affairs at home, as to the debts and assets, contrasted with the last year, is next to be considered. First the debts: On the 1st of March 1799, they amounted to 7,103,762l. On the 1st March 1800, their amount by No. 23, was 5,830,222l. being a decrease of 1,273,540l. In a few instances the debts have increased: the bond debt nearly 200,000l. as noticed in the receipts of the year. A larger sum is due on bills of exchange from India, and more is due to the proprietors of private trade. The decrease proceeds from less sums being owing on bills from China, and on the Indian debt. The amount due on freight and demurrage is much smaller than in the last year: but the greatest decrease is in the customs, to the amount of 972,147l. This arises from the circumstances repeatedly adverted to, and the computed value of goods will be found to have experienced a considerable reduction in consequence.

ASSETS AT HOME.

The value of the assets at home amounted on the 1st March 1799 to 17,119,628l. On the 1st March 1800, by No. 23, it was 16,185,950l. being a decrease of 933,678l.

On the comparison of the several articles in the detail of this account with those of the preceding year, many and great variations are discovered, which will require more minute explanation than has been generally heretofore thought requisite in this branch of the Company's affairs. The decrease in general has amounted to upwards of three millions and a half, and the increase to more than 2,600,000l. Of the former, the smaller balance of cash and bullion, to the amount of 870,000l. being sufficiently accounted for by the remarks on the expenditure, it will only remain to state, that the decrease above exhibited has arisen principally from the less value of goods in the warehouse: the difference in this respect is 2,693,000l. The quantity of goods on hand at the conclusion of the last year was far beyond the usual proportion, in consequence of the numerous arrivals. The value, in that instance, was, as usual, the computed value, including the customs; in the present, it is calculated exclusive of the customs; to which circumstance a material part of the difference may be attributed, of which the Committee must be aware, from the remarks made on the debts: but by far the greatest part may be accounted for from the disposal of the goods. The present remains are still more than the general average.

As to the articles on which the increase appears

Digitized by Google

appears—The amount due on the ſales has been adverted to—The large payments for exports will account for their increaſed value, which, compriſing thoſe actually ſhipped, and thoſe not ſhipped, was 1,111,000l.: but ſome adjuſtment will be made on this head in the ſequel. The addition to the value of the buildings may readily be accounted for by their extenſion, alſo by the redemption of the land tax, as before noticed. The debt ſtated by the Company to be due to them from Government, for ſtores and ſupplies to His Majeſty's troops, is more than in the laſt year by 764,300l.; but as this account is ſubject to further examination, an alteration may probably be hereafter made as to the ultimate balance.

Taking the debts and aſſets as ſhewn in the account now referred to, the reſult of the examination of the home concern in this regard is, a decreaſe in the debts to the amount of 1,273,540l.; from which deduct the decreaſe of the aſſets as above 933,678l. an improvement will then be exhibited amounting to 339,862l.

CHINA AND ST. HELENA.

From the obſervations on the ſtatements of the laſt year, the Committee are prepared for the ſatisfactory information reſpecting the amelioration of the ſtate of the affairs in China.

By thoſe ſtatements, the balance againſt the Company at China was 1,073,607l. By No. 24 of the preſent accounts it is 202,922l. being an improvement of 853,585l.

The view of the affairs at St. Helena cannot be brought down to the lateſt date for want of the books: as the variations are ſeldom to a conſiderable amount, it may not perhaps be reckoned material. The preſent ſtatement is one year in arrear.

The balance ſtated laſt year was to the 30th September 1797; it was in favour in the ſum of 54,248l. the balance in favour on 30th Sept. 1798 was 62,235l. The total improvement at China and St. Helena amounted to 861,572l.

*GENERAL COMPARATIVE VIEW of the Debts and Aſſets by the laſt and preſent Year's Accounts.*

Having ſtated the reſults of my examination of the concerns of the Company as to the property, or as to the debts abroad and at home, reſpectively, I proceed finally to offer a combined view of the whole; from which the Committee will be enabled to aſcertain the actual ſituation of the affairs in general, in theſe reſpects, compared with the laſt year.

The debts in India have appeared to increaſe in the ſum of 1,962,881l.; thoſe at home have decreaſed 1,273,540l.; ſo that the net increaſe of debt is 689,341l. The aſſets in India exhibit an increaſe of 336,204l; thoſe at home have decreaſed 933,678l. The decreaſe of aſſets 597,447l. when deducted from the improved ſituation of China, amounting to 853,585l. and of St. Helena to 7,987l. together 861,572l. will ſhew the net increaſe of aſſets to be 264,098l. The difference between this ſum and the increaſe of debts, as above, is 425,243l. which is the amount in which the ſtate of the concern, in this view, appears to be worſe than at the concluſion of the laſt year. But the ſame kind of further inveſtigation has been found neceſſary in this year as in the laſt. The Indian ſtock accounts were cloſed on the 30th April 1799, and appear to have included a part of the conſignments, for which credit is taken in the home aſſets, as their arrival could not poſſibly be known at the time of making up the accounts in the latter inſtance. From this circumſtance there will ſtill remain to be added 202,450l. The total 627,693l. is the amount in which the ſtate of the whole concern appears in a worſe point of view than at the concluſion of the laſt year.

Having accompliſhed the inveſtigation of the numerous accounts, and, I truſt, arranged the whole ſubject to which they relate, in as clear and intelligible a point of view as its extenſive nature would admit; the completion of the plan originally propoſed for the conſideration of it will only require a few further obſervations, in the way of recapitulation, in order to lead the attention of the Committee to correct inferences on the general view of this great concern. In ſo doing, the foreign concern and the home will be placed in two diſtinct branches; the propriety of which will probably ſeem obvious, from their different aſpect in a financial view. On this principle, the affairs of India will be firſt attended to. When this ſubject was laſt before the Houſe, the diſtance of the period from the dates of the actual accounts, and the knowledge of events which had occurred ſince the formation of the eſtimates for the year 1798-9, enabled me to draw tolerably accurate conjectures, that the charges would much exceed the ſum eſtimated; and my ſuſpicions to that effect were accordingly ſtated. The reſult has been as expected; and it appears, that the expences have not only conſiderably exceeded

Digitized by Google

ceeded the eſtimate, but have likewiſe been far beyond the ability of the ordinary reſources, notwithſtanding they were great, and productive beyond all former precedent. The diſtinct explanation of every additional charge will have afforded an idea of the cauſe of the increaſe; and the remarks on the military charges, particularly where it has moſtly fallen, will have ſhewn, that the enormous expences have been occaſioned by the critical ſituation in which the Governments were placed, which led to the neceſſity of having recourſe to hoſtilities. The increaſe of the military expences, for ſeveral paſt years, has often been remarked to the Committee, and the cauſes have been explained, whether permanent or otherwiſe. The many important advantages derived from the ſucceſsful operations of the Britiſh arms were likewiſe detailed. A reaſonable hope was entertained, from the expulſion of European rivals, that the Company's power was eſtabliſhed upon a baſis not ſoon likely to be diſturbed; eſpecially as no means were left untried to convince the native powers of our fixed determination faithfully to adhere to the ſtipulations of treaties, and to act upon principles directed by moderation and juſtice. But as it is not my intention at this time to enter at large upon the political relations of the Company, I ſhall only obſerve, that the great drain upon the reſources of the year in queſtion has been occaſioned by the war with the late Tippoo Sultaun. As the Houſe have already received moſt ample information with regard to the origin, progreſs, and concluſion of this war, and have alſo ſignified their unanimous approbation of the conduct of thoſe concerned in the direction of it, any further explanation of its grounds is needleſs; and it will ſuffice for me to confine my remarks to the paſt and future effects upon the finances.

The indiſpenſable neceſſity of every meaſure to inſure ſucceſs is completely obvious. Although a laviſh expenditure, in any event, is always to be guarded againſt, parſimony, or an ill-judged economy, on an occaſion in which it has fully appeared that the Britiſh intereſts in the Eaſt were at ſtake, would have been impolitic in the extreme. Every practicable addition to the effective force was eſſentially requiſite, as well as the moſt extenſive ſupplies in every department. That the means were proportioned to the end, has been fully proved in the iſſue. The effect upon the Indian treaſuries was ſuch as might naturally be expected. The reſources, including the aſſiſtance from Europe, were not equal to the demands; and no other mode preſented itſelf to ſupply the deficiency in this regard, or provide funds, that the trade might not be totally relinquiſhed, but that of loans to a large amount. Having formerly illuſtrated the prudence and propriety of continuing the inveſtments, under circumſtances of ſuch extreme difficulty in raiſing funds, I ſhall only now refer to thoſe obſervations, and to the decided opinion I gave a ſhort time back as to the expediency of purſuing the ſame ſyſtem at all times: but this part of the ſubject will more properly remain to be conſidered in connection with the affairs at home.

From the remarks hitherto made, the concluſions, in ſo far as the finances are concerned, appear truly inauſpicious, exhibiting only exhauſted treaſuries and accumulated debts. I have no ſmall ſatisfaction in being enabled to obſerve, that a much more favourable ſide of the queſtion remains to be ſtated.

The circumſtance of the adminiſtration of the whole of the revenues experiencing little further interruption than might have been expected in the time of the moſt profound peace, and their realization, with but ſmall exception, might, in the firſt place, be mentioned; likewiſe the punctual diſcharge of the ſeveral ſubſidies by the Princes in alliance with the Company, as affording, particularly in the former inſtance, a proof of the permanence and ſtability of the reſources: but having more immediately in view the ſignal benefits obtained from the late events, I ſhall direct my obſervations to them. The Governments in India are relieved from the anxieties to which they were perpetually expoſed from a powerful and enterpriſing enemy, whoſe principles of ambition and inveteracy led him, even during times of apparent peace, and under the moſt ſpecious declarations of adherence to treaties, to every perfidious attempt to undermine the intereſts of the Company with their allies, to ſeduce their own immediate dependants from their allegiance, and to raiſe formidable combinations for their deſtruction. The expences incurred from the neceſſity of being always prepared to reſiſt the attempts of this dangerous neighbour, have been immenſe. Thoſe incurred by the demolition of his power, and conqueſt of his dominions, cannot be regretted; eſpecially when, in addition to the ſecurity derived from the removal of a moſt formidable enemy, other extenſive advantages are adverted to. The alarms which have been entertained for the ſafety of the poſſeſſions

Digitized by Google

poſſeſſions on the peninſula of India, for many years, from this power, in direct and avowed connection with our natural enemies, being removed, and the turbulence of our own immediate tributaries being thereby effectually checked, it is to be expected that the military expences may be much reduced; from which, with the additional reſources obtained from the acceſſion of territory, there is every proſpect that, at no diſtant period, the treaſuries will be repleniſhed, the debts diminiſhed, and every effect exhibited in the accounts before the Committee fully repaired.

The facility procured for trade over a great additional tract will tend to promote the commercial intereſts of the Company, and will open a more extenſive market for the manufactures of this country. As from the general view of the whole ſituation of the affairs in the Eaſt, either as it reſpects the internal ſtate of the provinces, or the connection with other powers, there is every reaſon to conclude, that the influence and proſperity of the Company are eſtabliſhed upon a permanent baſis; the inferences ſuggeſted from the mere inſpection of the preſent ſtatements will be materially changed, and the attention will be directed to the advantages which I hope the Committee will admit are moſt evidently preſented.

The home affairs offer a very favourable view, whether their ſtate be conſidered as directly ſhewn by the accounts now before the Committee, or by the general compleſtion of the trade. The continuance of the demand for the produce of India fully demonſtrates the advantages reſulting from the meaſures adopted for the conſignment of inveſtments. The ſales for the immediate account of the Company, notwithſtanding they fell ſhort of the amount in the preceding year, have been very productive. The debts are below their ordinary level; and the value of the aſſets being in a far greater proportion above, are proofs of the amended ſituation of the home concerns. From the produce of the ſales, the Company have been enabled to make advances in repayment of the conſignments from abroad to a great amount: of theſe a conſiderable part has been applied in the export of goods from this country. The reduction of the debts to the Chineſe merchants ſhews, that this valuable branch (the China trade) is again reſtored to a flouriſhing ſtate; and the immenſe ſale of the teas furniſhes a proof of the propriety of the remarks offered on the ſubject, on the examination of the accounts of laſt year.

The final reſult of the whole is, the financial departments in India have experienced material deterioration from the united preſſure of war expences and proviſion of inveſtments, but not in a degree to afford ground of alarm. A large proportion of the increaſe of the debt has been the occaſion of adding to the aſſets; from whence the home concern has been conſiderably enriched. It certainly is of the firſt importance to deviſe a method, by which the preſent burthens on India may be relieved; and I am happy in being enabled to remark, that the means for accompliſhing this deſirable object are to be found in various ways:—in principles of economy, as to the future expenditure; and in a proper application of the increaſed reſources abroad. An examination muſt likewiſe be made, by what mode the home treaſury can contribute to the diminution of the foreign debt.

From the circumſtances of the war, the eſtabliſhments have been conſiderably extended. It will be a point of my diligent and cloſe attention that every practicable reduction ſhall be carried into effect; from which, with the favourable proſpect to be indulged from the ſtability and permanence of the reſources, and the unexampled proſperity of the commerce, no apprehenſions need be entertained on account of the magnitude of the preſent debt: I am prepared, indeed, to meet it at fourteen millions. My confidence in the means of retrieving the ſtate of the finances abroad is further ſtrengthened, by reference to the experience of former times. The ſituation of the Company on the firſt eſtabliſhment of the preſent ſyſtem, is well known to have been ſuch, that the full extent of their difficulties could not be aſcertained till the year 1786. In the year 1797 I took occaſion to offer to the Committee a moſt flattering view of the ſurpriſing improvement brought about in the courſe of ten years. The reduction of the debts, and the increaſe of the aſſets, were to an amount exceeding 11,100,000l. ſterling. It is true, that within that period money had been raiſed on additional capital, to the amount of 3,740,000l.; but it muſt likewiſe be taken into conſideration, that the remainder may be termed a net improvement, under the events of an Indian war, at one time threatening ſerious diſaſters, though finally concluded highly to the advantage of the Company: under the events likewiſe of the preſent European war, during four years of the period,



Digitized by Google

which caused enormous additions to the expence of freights, and of the provision of every article of equipment; and occasioned also great expences by several expeditions, from which our rivals were deprived of their possessions in the East. But I have carried the comparison three years further, which will take in a great part of the immense expenditure of the late war with Mysore, and find, that the improvement, during these thirteen years, on the same principle, is 11,880,000l. If it be inquired what is the state of the concern between 1796-7, and the date of the present accounts, in which period the extraordinary pressure has been mostly felt, it is satisfactory to discover, that, without any aid from increase of capital, the improvement has still been 747,000l.

It is fair then to infer, that, so far from apprehensions, the most sanguine hopes may be indulged from the present general aspect of the Company's affairs, whether considered politically or commercially; that unless any thing unforeseen should occur, the debts may, in a few years, be reduced to the amount at which it may be prudent to limit them; and that the surplus produce of the revenues may be applied to the purposes intended when the last arrangement took place.

I beg leave to conclude, by submitting, as usual, the resolutions suggested from the accounts upon the table:

"Resolved, That it appears that the annual revenues of the East-India Company in the provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Orissa, and from Benares and Oude, under the heads of mint or coinage duties, post-office collections, Benares revenue, Oude subsidy, land revenues, police taxes, customs, sales of salt and opium, and stamp duties, amounted, on the average of three years, 1796-7 to 1798-9, both inclusive, to the sum of 5 crores, 88 lacks, and 875 current rupees.

"That it appears that the annual revenues of the East-India Company in the provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Orissa, and from Benares and Oude, under the same heads, which were estimated for the year 1798-9 to amount to 6 crores, 15 lacks, and 52,008 current rupees, amounted to 6 crores, 15 lacks, and 36,152 current rupees.

"That it appears that the charges incurred by the East-India Company in the provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Orissa, and in Benares and Oude, under the heads of civil, judicial, military, and marine, the charges of buildings and fortifications, of collecting the revenues and customs, and the advances and charges on account of salt and opium, and the charges of the stamp-office, which were estimated, for the year 1798-9, at 3 crores, 95 lacks, and 28,473 current rupees, amounted to 4 crores, 12 lacks, and 42,912 current rupees.

"That it appears that the annual revenues of the East-India Company in the provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Orissa, and from Benares and Oude, under the heads of mint or coinage duties, post-office collections, Benares revenue, Oude subsidy, land revenues, police taxes, customs, the receipts from the sales of salt and opium, and the stamp duties for the year 1799-1800, are estimated by the Governor General and Council to amount to the sum of 6 crores, 19 lacks, and 67,339 current rupees.

"That it appears that the charges to be defrayed by the East-India Company in the provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Orissa, and in Benares and Oude, under the heads of civil, judicial, military, and marine, the charges of buildings and fortifications, of collecting the revenues and customs, and the advances and charges on account of salt and opium, and the charges of the stamp-office, for the year 1799-1800, are estimated by the Governor General and Council to amount to the sum of 4 crores, 15 lacks, and 75,534 current rupees.

"That it appeaas that the annual revenues of the East-India Company at the Presidency of Fort Saint George, and the settlements subordinate thereto, and in the Carnatic and Northern Sircars (exclusive of Ceylon), under the heads of mint or coinage duties, post-office collections, sea and land customs, subsidies from the Nabob of Arcot, the Rajah of Tanjore, and the Nizam, land revenues, and farms and licences, amounted, on an average of three years, 1796-7 to 1798-9, both inclusive, to the sum of 46 lacks and 78,631 pagodas.

"That it appears that the annual revenues of the East-India Company at the Presidency of Fort Saint George, and the settlements subordinate thereto, and in the Carnatic and Northern Sircars, under the heads of mint or coinage duties, post-office collections, sea and land customs, subsidies from the Nabob of Arcot, the Rajah of Tanjore, and the Nizam, land revenues, and farms and licences, which were estimated, for the year 1798-9, to amount to 52 lacks and 96,834 pagodas, amounted to 52 lacks and 73,049 pagodas.

"That it appears that the charges incurred by the East-India Company at the Presidency of Fort Saint George, and the settlements subordinate thereto, and in the Carnatic and Northern Sircars, under the

Digitized by Google

the reſpective heads of poſt-office, civil, military, and revenue charges, and for buildings and fortifications, which were eſtimated, for the year 1798-9, to amount to 71 lacks and 43,797 pagodas, amounted to 88 lacks and 59,214 pagodas.

"That it appears that the annual revenues of the Eaſt-India Company at the Preſidency of Fort Saint George, and the ſettlements ſubordinate thereto, and in the Carnatic and Northern Sircars, under the heads aforeſaid, for the year 1709-1880, are eſtimated by the Governor and Council of Madras to amount to 62 lacks and 98,986 pagodas.

"That it appears that the annual charges to be defrayed by the Eaſt-India Company at the Preſidency of Fort Saint George, and in the Carnatic and Northern Sircars, under the reſpective heads aforeſaid, in the year 1799-1800, are eſtimated by the Governor and Council of Madras to amount to the ſum of 68 lacks and 48,077 pagodas.

"That it appears that the annual revenues of the Eaſt-India Company at the Preſidency of Bombay, and the ſettlements ſubordinate thereto, amounted, on an average of three years, 1796-7 to 1798-9, both inclusive, to the ſum of 30 lacks and 48,038 rupees.

"That it appears that the annual revenues of the Eaſt-India Company at the Preſidency of Bombay, and the ſettlements ſubordinate thereto, which were eſtimated, for the year 1798-9, to amount to 31 lacks and 32,723 rupees, amounted to 33 lacks and 29,657 rupees.

"That it appears that the charges incurred by the Eaſt-India Company at the Preſidency of Bombay, and the ſettlements ſubordinate thereto, which were eſtimated, for the year 1798-9, to amount to 89 lacks and 13,970 rupees, amounted to 1 crore, 12 lacks, and 94,425 rupees.

"That it appears that the annual revenues of the Eaſt-India Company at the Preſidency of Bombay, and the ſettlements ſubordinate thereto, for the year 1799-1800, are eſtimated, by the Governor and Council of Bombay, to amount to 32 lacks and 74,366 rupees.

"That it appears that the annual charges to be defrayed by the Eaſt-India Company at the preſidency of Bombay, and the ſettlements ſubordinate thereto, in the year 1799-1800, are eſtimated, by the Governor and Council of Bombay, to amount to 1 crore, 28 lacks, and 93,125 rupees.

"That it appears that the annual amount of the Eaſt-India Company at the Reſidency of Fort Marlborough, and its dependencies, ariſing from cuſtoms, farms, and licences, amounted, on an average of three years, 1796-7 to 1798-9, both inclusive, to 22,156 Spaniſh dollars.

"That it appears that the debts owing by the Eaſt-India Company at the ſeveral ſettlements in India, amounted, on 30th April 1799, to the ſum of 12 crores, 99 lacks, and 55,259 current rupees.

"That it appears that the part of the aforeſaid debts, bearing intereſt, amounted to 10 crores, 19 lacks, and 5285 current rupees, and that the intereſt thereon amounted to 91 lacks and 56,876 current rupees.

"That it appears that the value of aſſets in India, conſiſting of caſh in the treaſuries, of bills receivable, of goods provided to be ſhipped for England, of goods imported to be ſold in India, of ſalt, opium, &c. and of ſtores for uſe or ſale, amounted, on 30th April 1799, (including current rupees 5 crores 63 lacks, 74,667, of debts ſtated to be owing to the Company there,) to 10 crores, 25 lacks, and 91,062 current rupees.

"That it appears that the balance of ſtock againſt the Eaſt-India Company's commerce in China amounted, at the concluſion of the year 1798-9, to the ſum of 220,022l.

That it appears that the debts owing to the Eaſt-India Company in Great Britain, (including 725,900l. of debts transferred from India,) amounted, on the 1ſt of March 1800, to 5,830,222l.

"That it appears that the effects of the Eaſt-India Company in England, and afloat outward, conſiſting of annuities, caſh in the treaſury, goods ſold not paid for, goods unſold, cargoes afloat, and other articles in their commerce, amounted, on 1ſt March 1800, to the ſum of 16,185,950l.

"That it appears that the ſales of the Eaſt-India Company's goods, which, in February 1793, were eſtimated, on an average, to amount to 4,988,300l. amounted, in the year 1799-1800, to the ſum of 7,367,727l."

Mr. HUSSEY wiſhed to know, whether the right honourable gentleman meant to ſay that the Company was better, by the ſum he ſtated, in its affairs both at home and abroad.

Mr. Secretary DUNDAS replied, Certainly.

Mr. HUSSEY ſaid, it ſignified nothing what he or any body elſe ſaid

Digitized by Google

ſaid of the affairs of the Company; for they had ſtated theſe affairs themſelves: and he maintained, upon that ſtatement it appeared, that, on the affairs at home, the Company, comparing the ſtatement now with the ſtatement 20 years ago, were ſix millions worſe inſtead of better.

Mr. Secretary DUNDAS ſaid, that this was making no allowance at all for the increaſe of the wealth of the Company in dead ſtock in India, as he had already ſtated, for warehouſes, for ſhipping, for forts, and, above all, for territorial revenues, which would amount to many millions ſterling; and this was the way to judge of the real ſtate of the affairs of the Company. The truth was, the honourable gentleman knew very well, that the real ſtate of the affairs of the Company was that of great proſperity.

Mr. HUSSEY ſaid, that the right honourable gentleman knew the real ſtate of the affairs of the Company full as well as he did, and indeed better a great deal; and he knew very well that the difficulty which he had ſtated had not been removed. That the dead ſtock and territorial revenue of India were enlarged very much, he was ready to allow; but he would ſay this, and it was his duty to the Public to ſay it, if the Company were to break up to-morrow, and to convert all they had into caſh both in India and Europe, and then to make a dividend to the firſt adventurer, inſtead of having enough to pay, he believed there would be many millions deficient: he ſpoke on a compariſon of twenty years on their home account, and their own account of affairs. Upon that ſtatement there were ſix millions *minus*.

The different reſolutions were then put and carried; and the Houſe being reſumed, the report was ordered to be received to-morrow.

---

[*The following* PAPERS *were preſented to the Honourable the* HOUSE *of* COMMONS, *in conſequence of an Act of the* 33*d of His preſent Majeſty. Cap.* 52. *Sec.* 126.]



Digitized by Google

No. I.—*ANNUAL ACCOUNT, made up to the 1st Day of March* 1800, *containing the Amount of the Proceeds of the Sale of Goods and Merchandize of the Company, and of their Commercial and other Receipts, Charges and Payments in Great Britain, under the several Heads thereof, together with an Estimate of the same for the Current Year; and a Statement of their Bond Debts and Simple Contract Debts, with the Rates of Interest they respectively carry, and the Amount of such Interest; and the State of Cash remaining in their Treasury, and other Effects appertaining to the Company in Great Britain, and afloat.*

*Amount of the* PROCEEDS *of the Sale of Goods and Merchandize of the Company, and their commercial and other Receipts, Charges and Payments in Great Britain, under the several Heads thereof; together with an Estimate of the same for the Current Year.*

| RECEIPTS. 1st March 1799 to 1st March 1800 | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Cash in the Treasury on 1st of March 1799 (Morning) exclusive of Duty on Tea | 805,938 | — | 7 |
| Company's Goods sold | 7,209,848 | 17 | 11 |
| Honourable Board of Ordnance, for Saltpetre delivered | 40,246 | 17 | 9 |
| Private Trade, and Dutch Goods sold | 1,268,615 | 11 | 11½ |
| Charges and Profit on Private Trade | 202,968 | 19 | 2 |
| Customs on — Ditto | 228,169 | 16 | 3 |
| Freight on — Ditto | 61,638 | — | 7 |
| One Year's Interest received of the Bank of England, being the Company's Share of Annuities transferred to the Bank, agreeably to Act 33 Geo. III. cap. 47 | 36,226 | 15 | 10 |
| Persons returned from India | 4,430 | — | — |
| Bonds issued | 218,500 | — | — |
| Government, on Account of Stores and Supplies to his Majesty's Troops | 200,000 | — | — |
| Indigo Contractors | 13,767 | 7 | 5 |
| £. | 10,290,350 | 7 | 5 |

| PAYMENTS. 1st March 1800 | £. | s. | d. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Customs | 928,308 | 4 | 3 |
| Freight and Demurrage | 1,585,204 | 7 | 10 |
| Goods and Stores exported | 1,768,196 | 3 | 10 |
| Indian Debt | 620,991 | 8 | 1 |
| Bills of Exchange drawn from India | 353,993 | — | 10 |
| — — Ditto — — China | 830,917 | 19 | 4 |
| Bonds granted to Registered Creditors of the Rajah of Tanjore | 9,458 | 19 | 4 |
| Bullion exported | 750,183 | 8 | 4 |
| Charges of Merchandize, including Supra Cargoes Commission, Buildings, Interest on Loans, &c. | 745,711 | 8 | 6 |
| Dividends on Stock, and Interest on Bonds | 713,158 | — | 3 |
| Bonds paid off | 200 | — | — |
| Bonds paid in on Sales | 18,425 | — | — |
| Proprietors of Private Trade | 1,423,267 | 2 | 1 |
| Alms-houses at Poplar | 1,890 | 2 | 7 |
| Balances of Goods sold under the Act 34 Geo. III. cap. 80. | 31,224 | 4 | 6 |
| Captains whose Ships are worn out | 70,049 | 4 | 5 |
| Pay to Military and Marine Officers on Furlough and retired from Service | 35,854 | 15 | 10 |
| | 9,887,028 | 10 | — |
| Balance in favour on 1st March 1800 | 403,321 | 17 | 5 |
| £. | 10,290,350 | 7 | 5 |

Digitized by Google

*Eſtimate of the ſame for the Current Year, from the 1ſt March* 1800 *to 1ſt March* 1801.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Caſh in the Treaſury on the 1ſt March 1800 (Morning) excluſive of Duty on Tea | £. 403,322 | Cuſtoms | £. 176,639 |
| Company's Goods ſold and to be ſold | 6,201,000 | Freight and Demurrage | 1,759,794 |
| Private Trade Goods ſold before 1ſt March 1800 | 562,000 | Goods and Stores exported | 1,375,776 |
| Honourable Board of Ordnance for Saltpetre | 60,000 | Indian Debt | 679,500 |
| Charges and Profit on Private Trade | 100,000 | Bills of Exchange from India and China | 1,040,400 |
| One Year's Intereſt, £. 3 per Cent. per Annum, on £. 1,207,559 15s. the Company's Share of the Annuities transferred to the Bank, agreeably to Act of Parliament | 36,226 | Bullion exported | 500,000 |
| ++ Perſons returned from India | 1,400 | Charges of Merchandize, including Supra Cargoes Commiſſion, Intereſt on Loans, &c. | 733,000 |
| Government, for ſundry Claims | 500,000 | Indigo Contractors and Commercial Reſidents | 20,000 |
| Loyalty Loan | 308,136 | Dividends on ſtock, and Intereſt on Bonds | 705,000 |
| | | Bonds advertiſed to be paid off | 16,067 |
| | | Proprietors of Private Trade | 555,000 |
| | | Balances of Goods ſold under the Act 34 Geo. III. cap. 80. | 1,000 |
| | | Captains whoſe Ships are worn out | 88,500 |
| | | Pay to Military and Marine Officers on Furlough, &c. | 50,000 |
| | | Warrants paſſed the Court unpaid | 38,450 |
| | | Buyers of Tea returned | 971 |
| | 8,172,084 | Bank, for a Loan on Mortgage of Annuities | 700,000 |
| Balance againſt on 1ſt March 1801 | 368,013 | Bank, for a Loan on Bonds | 100,000 |
| | £. 8,540,097 | | £. 8,540,097 |

Digitized by Google

*A STATEMENT of their BOND DEBTS and SIMPLE CONTRACT DEBTS, with the Rates of Intereſt they reſpectively carry; and the Amount of ſuch Intereſt; and the State of Caſh remaining in their Treaſury, and other Effects appertaining to the Company, in Great Britain, and afloat, on the 1ſt Day of March 1800.*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| To Bonds bearing Intereſt at £. 5 per cent. per annum | £. 1,515,712 | By what due from Government to the Company | £. 1,207,560 |
| To Ditto not bearing Intereſt | 16,067 | By Caſh its Balance on the 1ſt March 1800 (Morning) including ſeparate Fund £. 387,255 | 403,322 |
| To Bills of Exchange unpaid from China | 641,900 | By Caſh reſerved to pay off Bonds advertiſed to be paid off 16,067 | |
| To Ditto from India, &c. | 370,500 | By the Amount of Goods ſold not paid for | 1,478,000 |
| To Indian Debt | 725,900 | By the Honourable Board of Ordnance, for Saltpetre delivered | 60,000 |
| To Cuſtoms on Goods ſold and unſold | 182,915 | By the Value of Goods in England unſold | 5,788,571 |
| To the Bank, for a Loan on Mortgage of Annuities at £. 4 per cent. per annum | 700,000 | By Cargoes from England not arrived in India and China at the Dates of the ſeveral Quick Stocks | 2,884,138 |
| To Ditto on Bonds at £. 5 per cent. per annum | 100,000 | By Exports paid for, excluſive of Bullion | 818,462 |
| To Ditto for Intereſt on the above Loans | 10,666 | By Silver exported this Seaſon, and remaining in the Treaſury paid for | 242,005 |
| To Freight and Demurrage | 247,000 | By Impreſs paid Owners of Ships not arrived in England | 203,840 |
| To Supra Cargoes Commiſſion on Goods ſold and unſold | 78,000 | By the Value of the Eaſt India Houſe and Warehouſes | 869,752 |
| To Proprietors of Private Trade on all Goods ſold | 555,000 | By the Value of Ships, Sloops, and Veſſels, excluſive of thoſe ſtationed abroad | 58,900 |
| To what owing on Account of Goods ſold under the Act 34th Geo. III. cap. 80. | 1,000 | By what due from Government for Stores and Supplies to his Majeſty's Troops, &c. &c. | 1,792,831 |
| To Alms Houſes at Poplar | 76,188 | By what owing from ſundry Perſons returned from India, and in India, to be repaid in England | 70,935 |
| To Intereſt on Military Fund more than applied | 21,139 | By Loyalty Loan, eſtimated to produce | 308,136 |
| To Ditto on Contigent ditto | 4,909 | | £. 16,185,950 |
| To Warrants paſſed the Court unpaid | 38,450 | | |
| To what owing in the Department of the Committee of Shipping (excluſive of Exports) | 4,463 | | |
| To what owing for Exports of former Seaſons | 98,017 | | |
| To Do. for Bonds iſſued to Commanders whoſe Ships are worn out | 236,200 | | |
| To Ditto for Teas returned by the Buyers and re-ſold | 971 | | |
| To Ditto to Contractors of Indigo, and Commercial Reſidents in India | 6,370 | | |
| To Intereſt on Bonds | 69,775 | | |
| To Dividends on Stock | 49,080 | | |
| | 5,830,222 | | |
| Balance in favour | 10,355,728 | | |
| | £. 16,185,950 | | |

{Errors excepted}

CHARLES CARTWRIGHT, *Accountant.*

*Eaſt India Houſe, the 21ſt April 1800.*

Digitized by Google

*AN ACCOUNT of New or Increaſed Salaries, Eſtabliſhments, or Penſions, payable in Great Britain, which have been granted or created between 1ſt March 1799 and 1ſt March 1800.*

£. 300 — — Penſion to Mrs. Hay, Widow of Edward Hay, late Secretary to the Government of Bengal.
150 — — Ditto - to T. P. Kingſley, late Clerk at Bottolph Wharf.
50 — — Ditto - to W. Wimbolt, late Clerk in the Transfer Office.
20 — — Ditto - to Mrs. Davidſon, wife of A. Davidſon, late Clerk in the Examiner's Office.
190 — — Increaſed Salaries to ſeveral Clerks in the Houſe and Warehouſes.

£. 710

(Errors excepted.)

CHARLES CARTWRIGHT, *Accountant.*

*Eaſt India Houſe, 21ſt April 1800.*

(No. 2.)

*INFORMATION ſubmitted to the Honourable Houſe of Commons, relative to the Accounts directed to be laid before the Houſe by the Act of the 33d of his preſent Majeſty, cap. 52. ſect. 126.*

THE Court of Directors of the Eaſt India Company have not received the Accounts of the Annual Produce of the Revenues, and of the Annual Diſburſements in India, to a later Period than thoſe preſented to the Honourable Houſe of Commons on the 3d of February laſt.

W. RAMSAY, *Secretary.*

*Eaſt India Houſe, 23d April 1800.*



Digitized by Google

## No. I.—*ACCOUNTS presented to the HOUSE of COMMONS from the EAST INDIA COMPANY, respecting their Stock per Computation, Goods sold, &c. &c. &c.*

Dr. *An ACCOUNT of STOCK per Computation of the East India Company, exclusive of the Capital Stock, from the 1st March 1799 to the 1st March 1800.* Cr.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| To Bonds bearing Interest | £. 1,515,712 | | |
| To Bonds not bearing Interest | 16,067 | £ 1,531,779 | |
| To Bills of Exchange unpaid from China | 641,900 | | |
| To - Ditto - - from India - | 370,500 | 1,012,400 | |
| To - Ditto - - from India, on account of the Indian Debt | | 725,900 | |
| To Customs on Goods sold and unsold - - | | 182,915 | |
| To the Bank for a Loan on Mortgage of the Annuities that may be sold per Act passed in 1788 - - - | | 700,000 | |
| To - Ditto - for a Loan on Bond - - - | | 100,000 | |
| To - Ditto - for Interest on the above Loans - | | 10,666 | |
| To Freight and Demurrage - - - | | 247,000 | |
| To Supra-Cargoes Commission on Goods sold and unsold - | | 78,000 | |
| To Proprietors of Private Trade on all Goods sold - - | | 555,000 | |
| To what owing on account of Goods sold under the Act of 34th Geo. III. cap. 80. - - - - | | 1,000 | |
| To Alms Houses at Poplar - - - - | | 76,188 | |
| To Interest on Military Fund more than applied - - | | 21,139 | |
| To Ditto on Contingent Ditto - - - | | 4,909 | |
| To what owing in the Department of the Committee of Shipping (exclusive of Exports) - - - - | | 84,163 | |
| To what owing for Exports of former Seasons - - | | 98,047 | |
| To what owing for Bonds issued to Commanders whose Ships are worn out - - - - - | | 236,200 | |
| To Warrants passed the Court unpaid - - | | 38,450 | |
| To what owing for Teas returned by the Buyers and re-sold - | | 971 | |
| To what owing to Contractors for Indigo, and Commission to Commercial Residents in India - - - | | 6,370 | |
| To Interest on Bonds - - - - | | 69,775 | |
| To Dividends on Stock - - - - | | 49,080 | |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| To BALANCE of Quick Stock against the Company at China, dated the 2d Feb. 1799, Tales 601, 235, at 77-67 - - - | | £ 129,647 | |
| Deduct Bills drawn on England since closing the Quick Stock - - - | | 9,615 | 220,022 |
| To BALANCE of Quick Stock against the Company at Bengal, made up to 31st Oct. 1798. *Curr. Rs.* | | 4,34,87,487 | |
| ADD the Sum paid by Lord Clive for constituting a Military Fund - - | 5,80,000 | | |
| the Sum given by Sujah ud Dowlah, in addition to ditto - - - | 3,48,000 | 9,28,000 | |
| Interest on the above Sums from 29th September 1766 to 29th September 1769, which forms the Capital of the Contingent Fund, the Interest of which is applicable to the Charges of conducting the Military Fund | | 2,22,720 | |
| Specie received at Madras, which had been sent from Bengal since closing the above Quick Stocks | | 23,20,000 | |
| Cargoes arrived in England since closing the Quick Stock | | 37,74,816 | |
| *C. Rupees* - | | 5,07,33,023 | |
| - - - - at 2s. 3d. | | £. 5,707,465 | |
| DEDUCT Bills drawn on account of the Indian Debt since closing the Quick Stock - - | | 429,356 | 5,278,109 |
| | | | 11,328,353 |
| Balance in favour - - | | | 7,746,026 |
| | | | £. 19,074,379 |

Digitized by Google

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| By what due from Government to the Company | | £. 1,207,560 |
| By Cash, its Balance on the 1st of March 1800, including Cash belonging to the feparate Fund | £. 387,255 | |
| By Cash reſerved to pay off Bonds advertiſed to be paid off | 16,067 | |
| | | 403,322 |
| By the amount of Goods ſold not paid for | | 1,478,000 |
| By the Honourable Board of Ordnance, for Saltpetre delivered | | 60,000 |
| By the Value of Goods in England unſold | | 5,788,571 |
| By BALANCE of Quick Stock in favour of the Company at Fort St. George, 30th April 1799, *Pagod.* | 6,411,852 | |
| DEDUCT eſtimated Amount of Stores in the Arſenals and Magazines, properly belonging to Dead Stock | 259,000 | |
| Cargoes arrived in England ſince cloſing the Quick Stock | 623,099 | |
| | 873,099 | |
| | *Pagodas* 5,538,753 | |
| at 8s. | £. 2,215,501 | |
| Add Bills drawn on England ſince cloſing the Quick Stock | 106,050 | |
| | 2,321,551 | |
| By BALANCE of Quick Stock in favour of the Company at Bombay, 30th April 1799 | *Bombay Rupees* 1,214,461 | |
| at 2s. 6d. | £. 139,307 | |
| Add Bills drawn on England ſince cloſing the Quick Stock | 33,549 | |
| | £. 172,856 | |
| DEDUCT Cargoes arrived in England ſince cloſing the Quick Stock | 154,366 | |
| | | 18,490 |

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| By BALANCE of Quick Stock in favour of the Company at Bencoolen, 30th April 1798 | *Sp. Dol.* 63,159 | |
| DEDUCT Cargoes arrived in England ſince cloſing the Quick Stock | 149,570 | |
| | 813,589 at 5s. | £. 78,397 |
| ADD Bills drawn on England ſince cloſing the Quick Stock | 7,756 | |
| | | £. 86,153 |
| By BALANCE of laſt Books at St. Helena made up in September 1798 | | 62,235 |
| By Cargoes from England not arrived in India and China at the Dates of the ſeveral Quick Stocks | | 2,884,138 |
| By Exports paid for, excluſive of Bullion | | 818,462 |
| By Silver exported this Seaſon, and remaining in the Treaſury, paid for | | 242,005 |
| By Impreſt, paid Owners of Ships not arrived in England | | 203,340 |
| By the Value of Ships, Sloops, and Veſſels, excluſive of thoſe ſtationed abroad | | 58,900 |
| By the Value of the Eaſt India Houſe and Warehouſes | | 869,750 |
| By what the Company paid for their Dead Stock in India | | 400,000 |
| By what due from Government for Stores and Supplies to His Majeſty's Troops, &c. | | 1,792,831 |
| By what owing from Sundry Perſons returned from India, and in India, to be repaid in England | | 70,935 |
| By Loyalty Loan unſold, eſtimated to produce | | 308,136 |
| (Errors Excepted.) | | £. 19,074,379 |

CHARLES CARTWRIGHT, *Accountant-General.*

*Eaſt India Houſe, the 10th July 1800.*

Digitized by Google

No. II.—*An ACCOUNT of the AMOUNT of all GOODS sold at the East India Company's Sales, from the 1st March 1799 to the 1st March 1800.*

*Company's Goods*, viz.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Teas | £. 3,665,321 | |
| Bengal Piece Goods | 1,056,840 | |
| Coast and Surat Piece Goods | 871,097 | |
| Raw Silk | 446,268 | |
| Organzine Silk | 14,985 | |
| Nankeens | 58,557 | |
| Pepper | 260,299 | |
| Saltpetre | 407,911 | |
| Spices | 370,635 | |
| Drugs, Sugar, Indigo, &c. | 189,184 | |
| Coffee | 26,630 | |
| | | £. 7,367,727 |

*Private Trade Goods*, viz.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Teas | 165,048 | |
| Piece Goods | 340,567 | |
| Raw Silk | 1,034 | |
| China Ware | 2,796 | |
| Nankeens | 14,546 | |
| Pepper | 26,106 | |
| Saltpetre | 3,060 | |
| Spices | 5,105 | |
| Drugs, Sugar, Indigo, &c. | 1,769,776 | |
| Coffee | 8,942 | |
| | | 2,336,980 |

*Neutral Property, &c.* viz.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Tea | 6,733 | |
| Piece Goods | 4,888 | |
| Pepper | 1,581 | |
| Drugs, Sugar, Indigo, &c. | 151,675 | |
| Coffee | 291,026 | |
| | | 455,903 |
| (Errors Excepted.) | £. 10,160,610 | |

CHARLES CARTWRIGHT, *Accountant-General.*

*East India House, 10th July 1800.*

PROCEED

Digitized by Google

# PROCEEDINGS AT THE EAST INDIA HOUSE,

## *From the 14th June 1800, to the 3d February 1801.*

SATURDAY, *June* 14, 1800.

This day a General Court of Proprietors was held at the India House, for the purpose of considering a bill depending in Parliament, for establishing further regulations for the government of the British territories in India, and the administration of justice within the same.

The CHAIRMAN (H. Inglis, Esq.) opened the business of the day, by laying before the court the correspondence that had taken place between Mr. Dundas and the court of directors, which originated in a letter sent by Mr. Dundas to the court, accompanied by a copy of the bill in question, and stating the reasons which rendered such a measure as was to be submitted to Parliament necessary. These were chiefly the great acquisition of territory lately gained in India, and the insufficiency of the recorder's court at Madras, (composed entirely, with the exception of one person, of mercantile men,) to conduct the legal and criminal proceedings of a country so extensive as was now under the power of Great Britain. To this letter the court of directors sent an answer, in which they approved of the measure generally, but conceived it would be highly inconvenient to settle, all at once, the whole territory that was to be included within one particular judicature. Mr. Dundas, in reply, said, he would consent to any alterations in the bill which the court should think necessary, and would be perfectly satisfied, so that they approved of its principle.

The CHAIRMAN then submitted the bill to the consideration of the court, and gave directions that it should be read.

A member wished to know, if it was not fit, before the bill was read, to lay before the court the letters which Mr. Dundas said he had received on this subject, from Marquis Wellesley, and some of the general officers in India.

The CHAIRMAN said, that these papers came in the nature of private communications and memorandums, not only to Mr. Dundas, but to some of the directors; and that it would not be regular to produce them.

Mr. PETER MOORE asked if the judges to be appointed under this bill were not to have pensions on retiring, in the same manner as the other judges in India; and being answered by the Chairman in the affirmative, said, he wished to know from whence these pensions were to be paid.

The CHAIRMAN said, they were to be paid from the same funds which had been already appointed for the payment of pensions; and if these were

Digitized by Google

were not sufficient, they should be paid out of the territorial revenue of the country. These pensions were not matters of course, but given at the discretion of the Crown, as a compensation for the services of men who should find it necessary to retire on account of ill health, and who had no provision on quitting their situations. The happiness and prosperity of a country depended, in a great measure, on a pure administration of justice; and it could not be expected that men of great legal knowledge, and capable of performing the duty of upright judges, would go and spend so much of their time in unhealthy climates, if they were not to receive an adequate compensation.

Mr. Randle Jackson entered into an extensive view of the subject, and recapitulated many of the arguments that had been used in 1797, on the subject of the India Judicature Bill. The sum of his observations were these:—He highly approved of the junction and consolidation of power to be created by this bill: with respect to the pensioning of judges, he must do ministers the justice to say, that they had not exceeded the bounds of propriety, by introducing such a measure into any thing like a practice. He approved of the measure as far as it went: a similar measure had been established in this country, with regard to our judges; and, therefore, no person had a right to repine that that should be the law in India, which was already the law of England. The learned gentleman then defended the establishment of a full court at Madras, and stated such facts as clearly proved that the additional expence to the company would not be more than 2600*l.* a year for those magistrates who sat in the recorder's court at Madras, and who, being somewhat similar to aldermen in London, never used to receive any salary, did lately send a memorial desiring judicial salaries. Should these persons then be paid for their trouble, the whole expence of the present court of Madras would fall short of that of the intended establishment only by the sum of 2600*l.* Was it proper then that the lives and properties of people, inhabiting an extensive country, should be trusted to men unacquainted with the law, and who might not be able to meet the objections of a dextrous and imposing advocate? How much better was it to form an establishment, at the head of which were to be men bred to the profession of the law, and who, from their education and knowledge, acquired by the labour of many years, must be fully competent to fill such a situation. As to the additional expence, it was nothing at all compared to the immense and rapid increase of trade and revenues in India. This prosperity must appear to any one who considered only the subject of sugars manufactured in India. About ten years ago, no more than one ship of sugar was sent from that country; now there was a whole fleet. That country was but a short time ago in its infancy, notwithstanding its rapid and astonishing growth; and although its capacities were lately unfolded to an extent greater than the most sanguine friend to Indian commerce could ever have imagined, yet a greater prospect still presented itself; and sources of wealth, hitherto unknown, were about to flow from that country. Considering the situation of the country to be such as to render this bill necessary, he would move,—"That the court do highly approve of the principle of the bill; and, confiding in the wisdom and justice of his Majesty's ministers, and in the zealous

Digitized by Google

zealous and uniform attachment of the court of directors to the intereſt of their conſtituents, they truſt that, in the progreſs of the bill, due attention will be paid to the rights and privileges of the Company."

Mr. TOLFREY objected to that part of the bill, by which natives were to be tranſported to New South Wales. Such a ſtep would operate againſt the prejudices of their religion; and on the expiration of the term, for which they may be tranſported, inſtead of coming back reclaimed, they would bring the vices of Botany Bay back with them to India.

The CHAIRMAN did not ſee the force of this objection. The natives of India never laid aſide their caſts wherever they went. Tranſportation was the greateſt puniſhment they could undergo, and therefore it would tend to prevent crimes.

After ſome other immaterial objections to various paſſages in the bill, Mr. JACKSON's motion was agreed to, and the court adjourned.

---

WEDNESDAY, *Sept.* 24, 1800.

A Quarterly General Court was held, in purſuance of the charter.

The CHAIRMAN (HUGH INGLIS, Eſq.) ſtated, that notice had been given of an unanimous reſolution of the court of directors of the 25th of June laſt, to reſtore Mr. Samuel Young, of the Madras eſtabliſhment, to the civil ſervice at that ſettlement, with the loſs of three years rank—that gentleman having been home longer than the time allowed by the act. He had to inform the court, that ſince the paſſing of that reſolution, the directors had been adviſed that it was not legal; in conſequence of which they had on that day unanimouſly reſolved to reſtore Mr. Young to his rank in the ſervice—which reſolution he ſhould now move to have confirmed.

The motion being put and agreed to,

The CHAIRMAN obſerved, that, by the act, it was neceſſary that the conſent of the proprietors to the above reſolution ſhould be given by a ballot, on which two-thirds of the proprietors voting muſt be for the meaſure in order to carry it. He therefore appointed to-morrow ſe'nnight for the ballot.

REMUNERATION TO COMMANDERS.

The CHAIRMAN then proceeded to the other buſineſs of the day, which was to take into conſideration a ſpecial report of the directors on the ſituation of ſome of the commanders of the Company's ſhips under the old ſyſtem. It would be ſeen by the printed papers on ſhipping, delivered to the proprietors that day, that the directors had at length brought their labours, on the ſubject of a remuneration to the commanders, to a concluſion; and that the ſum which had been found neceſſary to employ for that purpoſe, fell conſiderably ſhort of the expectations of the general court of the directors. That inſtead of 400,000*l.* which had been calculated for the expenditure, it had not exceeded 675,000*l.* It was impoſſible but that, upon a change of ſyſtem, ſome individuals would be affected more particularly than others; but the advantages that had already reſulted from it were not leſs than 130,000*l.* per annum, and would amply allow for an indemnification to ſuch individuals. Three gentlemen, commanders of ſhips, had come before the court, and made out a caſe, which the directors thought to merit their attention; but they were not warranted to act upon their opinion

Digitized by Google

nion without the ſanction of the general court; he ſhould therefore direct that the report of the committee be read: the proprietors would find that the ſum propoſed to be given to theſe gentlemen was not conſiderable—that it was only an annual allowance, not to exceed in either caſe 300*l.* per annum, and that it was to ceaſe on their coming into the ſervice again, or in any fortunate circumſtance in their affairs which might render ſuch an allowance unneceſſary.

The Clerk then read the report of the ſelect committee, and the reſolution of the court of directors of the 14th Auguſt laſt, confirming the report, in which the committee recommended, that, under certain conditions, an annuity be granted to Captains Henry Burgeſs, Sampſon Hall, and Richard Colnett, reſpectively, not to exceed 300*l.* to each of them, and only for the period they may remain unemployed.

Mr. HENCHMAN obſerved, that the reſolution did not mention what allowance was to be given to each gentleman.

The CHAIRMAN ſaid, it was thought adviſeable not to make the allowance ſpecific, leſt it ſhould become liable to the claims of creditors.

Mr. HENCHMAN wiſhed to know, whether the allowance to any one gentleman was intended to exceed 200*l.* annually?

The CHAIRMAN informed him, they were all above 200*l.*

Mr. HENCHMAN ſaid, he could not help taking a little notice of the remuneration to commanders. He was far from wiſhing to obſtruct any relief being granted to thoſe who were in diſtreſs; but whether the mode now propoſed was the moſt expedient and proper, it would be for the court to judge. When the remuneration of 400,000*l.* was agreed to in the general court, it was obſerved by ſome proprietors, that this would not be the whole expence of the indemnity to commanders—that there would be application upon application, from year to year, from different commanders. He wiſhed, therefore, that thoſe gentlemen's neceſſities could be provided for in ſome other manner. The ſum allotted them was not large; but it might be drawn into a precedent, and there was no knowing what it might lead to. The report ſays, "a few of the commanders:" therefore, there are ſome beſides thoſe now applying. Theſe gentlemen were probably now employed, and, when their ſhips were worn out, would apply to the directors on grounds as ſtrong as the preſent applications. Mr. Henchman ſaid, he did not approve of the new ſyſtem's being charged with thoſe expences—tho' he concurred in the principle, that thoſe who had ſerved the Company long and well ſhould not be left in diſtreſs. Why not reſort to the Poplar fund, which was eſtabliſhed for that expreſs purpoſe? If that was inadequate, the relief might be granted in ſome other mode. He did not approve of its forming part of the expence of the change of ſyſtem, and that it ſhould be argued, becauſe the indemnity to the commanders had been only 375,000*l.* inſtead of 400,000*l.*, that therefore the remaining 25,000*l.* might be diſpoſed of in the ſame manner. He contended, that the relief propoſed did not neceſſarily attach itſelf to the new ſyſtem.

The CHAIRMAN ſaid, he was afraid that the Poplar fund would not be found competent for the purpoſe, and that, by its regulations, the commanders now applying were ſhut out from its aſſiſtance. On the



Digitized by Google

death of any of these gentlemen, the pension to the widow would be transferred to that fund. If the court chose to hear the minutes of the committee read, they would be satisfied that the directors had taken every means in their power to guard the company's purse from any undue expenditure.

Mr. HENCHMAN desired that the minutes might be read.

The Clerk read the minutes, by which it appeared that the advances proposed were only to be granted from year to year, and to be withdrawn upon any change in the circumstances of the parties; that it was never to exceed, to any one of them, 300*l.* a year; and less than that sum, in proportion to their respective families.

The CHAIRMAN said, he hoped the court, having now heard the minutes, would be convinced that the directors, in the distribution of this allowance, had not been inattentive to the Company's interests.

Mr. HENCHMAN desired to know, whether allowances of this nature were intended to be confined to captains only, and to captains under the old system, or to extend to the service generally?

The CHAIRMAN answered, assuredly to be confined to captains under the old system.

Mr. HENCHMAN said, the resolution was certainly a deviation from the new system; but the expence was so limited and so guarded by the terms of the resolution, that he could not object to it.

Mr. RANDLE JACKSON said, that as the honourable Chairman had alluded to a saving which had resulted from the new system, he would beg leave to ask, whether the amount of that saving formed any part of the report?

The CHAIRMAN answered, that the report of the saving under the new system would be found among the printed papers now on the table *.

Mr. RANDLE JACKSON said, he took notice of this at present, to show how important it was to be jealous of a system from whence such immense advantages were derived. It appeared, from what has been stated by the Chairman, that this report admits a saving of 180,000*l.* per

* *Extract from the Minutes of the Court of Directors, at a Court held July* 29, 1800.

"That the peace freight of the old regular bottoms employed in the Indian commerce (as distinguished from that of China), was, in the four years preceding the adoption of the new system, that is, from the years 1792, 1793, 1794, and 1795, as follows:—

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| To Madras and Bengal | £.25 | 10 | 0 | per ton. |
| To Bombay, Bengal, and Bencoolen | 24 | 10 | 0 | |
| | £. 50 | 0 | 0 | |

"That the average peace freight of the whole number of ships built for the Indian commerce, since the system of competition was established in 1796, namely, eighteen bottoms, is 19*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.* per ton to all parts; and even from this rate a reduction may be expected, if a judgment is to be formed from the average of the last twelve ships engaged, which appears to be 19*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per ton to all parts.

"That if a comparison is to be made between the average of four years of the old system, ending with 1795, (supposing even equal quantities of tonnage to have gone to the different Indian presidencies,) and four years of the full operation of the new system, taken at either of the above averages of 19*l.* 11*s.* or 19*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* the annual Indian tonnage † of the Company, multiplied by the difference of 5*l.* 9*s.* or 5*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* will be the annual amount of the saving on the peace freight of the Indian ships."

† The annual tonnage of the Company is about 30,000 tons upon the average of the last four years.

Digitized by Google

per annum in the Company's ſhipping expenditure, and that after only a few years. At a proper time he ſhould call the attention of the proprietors to this report; and he pledged himſelf to prove, from documents, that, in conſequence of the oppoſition which had been given to the old ſhipping ſyſtem, and to the change of ſyſtem, there had reſulted a ſaving of half a million per annum. He ſhould not, however, oppoſe the preſent reſolution: he was anxious that thoſe who had ſerved the company well, and were in neceſſitous circumſtances, ſhould have relief. He would take this occaſion to congratulate the Court and the Company on the great merit of one of their commanders, which had been noticed by the marine board at Calcutta, and the Governor General, in terms of the higheſt commendation; who, with his ſhip's company, aſſiſted by ſixty dragoons, had fought a frigate of very ſuperior force (*La Forte*, mounting fifty guns), and had bravely maintained the unequal conteſt for fifty minutes, with the loſs of four or five men, and fifteen wounded, himſelf among the latter number, till his ſhip was a perfect wreck. By thus fighting, (continued Mr. Jackſon,) he had enabled four or five of the Company's richly laden China ſhips, and a country ſhip, to eſcape, which but for his gallantry would have been taken. This conduct of its commander (Captain Percy) had been recommended to the attention of the directors in the ſtrongeſt terms by their Governor General abroad; and it was an obligation of but common juſtice to notice in that court, to congratulate the proprietors on their poſſeſſing commanders of ſuch ſpirit, and to expreſs a wiſh that ſervices ſo eminent ſhould not paſs unrewarded.

The CHAIRMAN ſaid, that the very gallant and meritorious conduct of the commander in queſtion, was a ſubject now before a committee of the court of directors; and he believed the proprietors had never had occaſion to upbraid their executive body with a remiſſneſs in rewarding thoſe who had deſerved reward. The Chairman ſaid, he ſhould now move to confirm the reſolution of the court of directors, that an annuity be granted to Captains Henry Burgeſs, Sampſon Hall, and Richard Collnett, reſpectively, not to exceed 300*l.* to each of them, and only for the period they may remain unemployed.

Mr. HENCHMAN wiſhed that the reſolution could be made more ſpecific, by ſtating the preciſe ſum to be allowed to each of them.

The CHAIRMAN ſaid, the reſolution could not, conſiſtent with its purport, be made more ſpecific. It might vary as to any one gentleman, in the courſe of the year, in its amount. He hoped in that time, as to all of them, it would be leſs than was now propoſed.

The reſolution, in its original form, was then put, and paſſed unanimouſly.

This buſineſs being diſcuſſed,

Mr. JONES (Member for Denbigh) roſe, and called the attention of the court to the alleged

ABUSE OF PATRONAGE.

He began by obſerving, that he roſe with the greateſt humility, and the moſt profound reſpect for the honourable court, to bring forward a motion, which he believed in his conſcience to be as momentous a one as ever engaged the attention of the court, the proprietors, or the public. But before he proceeded further, he felt it neceſſary, as a perfect ſtranger in the court, to explain his motives on ſo delicate and important



Digitized by Google

important an occaſion. It ſo happened that he had no knowledge of, or connection with, any one member behind the bar; and therefore, he could ſafely ſay, he had no prejudices either for or againſt any one member in the direction, but was prompted ſolely by a ſtrict ſenſe of public duty, and a wiſh to reſcue the characters of the directors from that calumny which he firmly believed to have ſpread the report that was the ſubject of his preſent addreſs. That ſubject, he ſaid, was neither more or leſs than *The Abuſe of Patronage by the Directors of the Eaſt-India Company.*—To ſpeak for a moment abſtractedly of all governments, (continued Mr. Jones,) and of the adminiſtration of all great political and commercial bodies, (not at preſent alluding to the Britiſh Eaſt India Company, which he conceived to be an integral part and the corner ſtone of Britain,) he would aſſert, that if the ſource of power be not pure, it muſt neceſſarily taint and corrupt the whole government. His attention was firſt called to this momentous ſubject, by a moſt intelligent letter which appeared in the *Times* of the 24th of July laſt; and, had it not been for the lateneſs of the ſeſſion of Parliament, and that he was then individually much occupied in bringing forward repeated motions on a ſubject [*he alluded to the evacuation of Egypt*] which, he muſt take this opportunity of ſaying, he conſidered as collaterally relative to all the affairs of India, inasmuch as her intereſt, her proſperity, nay, he believed from his very ſoul, her ſalvation and exiſtence, were involved in that event. Had it not been for this combination of circumſtances, he would moſt undoubtedly have brought forward this ſubject in his place in the Houſe of Commons. He had already ſtated the peculiar attention which the letter in the *Times* cauſed. Since that period, the report had gained ground, and had been re-echoed throughout the country. He then, in the moſt ſolemn manner, called on the chairman, and on all the directors, to grant, inſtantly, the requeſt he had to make. He would here juſt advert to a recent trial [*King* v. *Anneſley Shee*], which amounted to a corroboration of this report; for though it may be ſaid (ſo weak an argument will hardly be reſorted to) Mr. Kinnaird was ſwindled by an advertiſing army agent, unknown to the Company, ſtill the fact is proved, that a Mr. Lewis did get the cadetſhip by the intereſt of the ſaid Mr. Shee. No later than the 10th of September he had read an advertiſement to the ſame effect, [*here the honourable member read it from the True Briton of that day,*] requeſting the intereſt of any lady or gentleman to procure a place in the civil ſervice of the Eaſt India Company. He thought this petticoat influence in the India Company, a moſt curious circumſtance!—But, he ſaid, there was another ground, and a ſtill ſtronger one than any, if it exiſted, which, he had heard, it actually did, and that there had been proceedings in the court of directors on this ſubject, which muſt have been undertaken from the fulleſt conviction of its neceſſity; and though the minds of all the gentlemen behind the bar may be ſatisfied on the ſubject, an agitation does prevail in the public mind, and among the proprietors, reſpecting it. He therefore requeſted to know from the Chairman, whether ſuch proceedings have taken place on the ſubject?

The CHAIRMAN replied, that an inquiry reſpecting Patronage had been inſtituted two years ſince.

Mr.

Digitized by Google

Mr. JONES then moved, that thoſe proceedings be forthwith read.

Mr. DURANT ſeconded the motion.

The CHAIRMAN ſaid it was cuſtomary, when papers were moved for, that the ſenſe of the court ſhould be taken on the motion before they were produced. As the motion had been regularly ſeconded, he would take the ſenſe of the court.

Mr. DURANT ſaid, as he had ſeconded the motion, it might be expected that he ſhould ſay ſomething upon the ſubject of it. He therefore deſired to explain the grounds upon which he had ſeconded it. It was well known that the city abounded with reports concerning the abuſe of the Company's patronage. He conceived the fact to be, that, in conſequence of theſe reports, the directors had inſtituted a committee of inquiry. He himſelf, and many others, had long been in expectation that ſomething would be ſaid upon the ſubject from behind the bar: he thought ſomething ought to be ſaid from that quarter. He remembered that it had been made uſe of by a director (Mr. Boſanquet) as an argument for filing a bill of diſcovery againſt one of his colleagues (Mr. D. Scott), that the beſt way to eſtabliſh a man's innocence was by ſubmitting to inquiry. Mr. Durant ſaid, he thought it was time that the proceedings of the directors ſhould come before the general court, and that the proprietors ſhould know what had been done, and what was intended to be done. The proprietors, and the world at large, were much indebted to the worthy member for the anxiety that he manifeſted on this occaſion to ſupport the honour of the Company, by bringing forward the buſineſs. If no ſuch thing as the ſale of patronage had taken place, it was time it ſhould be known. He had no doubt that the directors would produce their proceedings, that the proprietors might clearly underſtand the ſubject. The matter had been ſo long under inveſtigation, that he, for one, wiſhed to know whether it was at a perfect ſtand or not? and, if it were at a ſtand, why it was not purſued?

Sir FRANCIS BARING (a director) ſaid, that the ſubject which had been introduced placed the directors in a moſt unpleaſant ſituation: It was not poſſible for them to determine how to act without deliberating; and if they heſitated to bring forward the papers, it might excite ſuſpicion. On what grounds had the honourable proprietor proceeded? Was an advertiſement in a newſpaper any argument for the exiſtence of practice? For one advertiſement for the ſale of patronage under the East India Company, there were twenty or thirty for the diſpoſal of places under Government. In particular departments of the ſtate, when it had been the object of the heads of the departments to inquire into this pretended abuſe, it had never, after the moſt accurate inquiry, been eſtabliſhed. Here it was propoſed to proceed on newſpaper authority, without a ſingle fact to corroborate ſuch reports. There could not be a doubt but that the feelings of directors were acute, and that they were hurt to ſee things thrown out, and ſuggeſted, of a tendency ſo injurious to their honour: it had been an object of their conſiderate attention;—they had referred it to a ſelect committee; what had been the reſult? they had collected ſome looſe converſations at tables on the ſubject, but nothing that led to the impeachment of any director. If any man would point his finger at any one director, then the court were ready to go further into the inquiry.—What occurred at a recent trial, had been alluded to.

Digitized by Google

to. The appointment there alledged to have been purchaſed, was made by as honourable a man as lives—a man totally free from ſuſpicion, and incapable of ſuch a practice, (Colonel Toone): he had come forward, and ſtated to the court of directors all that had paſſed reſpecting the appointment. The directors, after ſifting every information that had come to their knowledge reſpecting appointments through every poſſible channel, had not been able to eſtabliſh a ſingle fact, or to trace a ſingle circumſtance, which tended to caſt an implication upon any one director: he therefore hoped that the proprietors would not ſo mark their directors, as, without any grounds for ſuch a procedure, to make them the objects of an inquiry of this nature, which muſt be conſidered as an attack upon their character. He muſt add, that it had been the uniform practice, when any matter of importance was meant to be brought forward, to give notice; and that no notice had been given of an intention to call for theſe papers, or to allude to the ſubject of them.

The CHAIRMAN begged to make one obſervation. A late trial had been alluded to: the court of directors had thought that this proſecution afforded them a fair opportunity of ſifting to the bottom the alledged ſale of patronage; and the proſecution had been conducted under their direction, and at the Company's expence. If the court would give leave to the Company's ſolicitor, he could beſt explain what had been the reſult of that trial.

Mr. SMITH (the Company's ſolicitor) ſaid, that it appeared upon the trial, that the pretence of having a cadetſhip to diſpoſe of, was a complete fraud; that the defendant had not ſet up a defence of his having actually diſpoſed of the appointment intended for the man whoſe money he had obtained, to a Mr. Lewis, and had brought his ſon to prove it; but the ſon ſwore to the appointment having been ſold to a Mr. *Thomas* Lewis; and it appeared that no ſuch appointment had been made, though there was one in the name of Samuel Lewis.

Mr. DURANT ſaid, the honourable baronet had miſtaken the foundation upon which he, and he believed the honourable member who brought forward the buſineſs, proceeded. They did not propoſe to inſtitute an inquiry; they merely aſked the directors to produce the proceedings which had taken place on an inquiry which they, the directors, had inſtituted themſelves. He had read advertiſements in the newſpapers for the ſale of places, and knew, as well as others, that ſuch advertiſements proceeded from ſwindlers, and were unworthy of attention; but ſomething more ſolid than ſuch materials muſt have moved the directors to inſtitute an inquiry. It was now two years ſince this inquiry took place. He wiſhed to know how far the directors had proceeded, and whether they meant to bring forward their proceedings? He repeated, that the honourable baronet had miſtaken the grounds upon which he had acted: it was not newſpaper authority; it was not the trial at Clerkenwell. It was what made the directors themſelves begin the inquiry. When this matter was brought forward, he ſhould have ſomething more to ſay than newſpaper authority. At preſent he would ſay nothing more than this: Are there any proceedings? How far have they gone? He wiſhed to ſee whether they had gone far enough. The honourable baronet had ſaid, that he had never heard of any individual director being implicated: He remembered an extra-



Digitized by Google

ordinary circumſtance, when the ſale of commands was diſcuſſed in that court, eight, nine, and ten thouſand pounds were alledged to have been given for a command. Many proprietors expreſſed their belief that the money had been given, but nobody could find out who paid it, and who got it. He really thought that the honourable member, who moved for the papers, had taken a part ſuited to the dignity of the country, and the ſecurity of its poſſeſſions; and that, as he had well obſerved, if the fountains were not pure, the ſtream could not be pure. Conſiſtent with the honour of the directors, the ſubject could not ſleep here.

Sir FRANCIS BARING deſired to add a very few words. When firſt the papers became clamorous about the ſale of patronage, the directors, not chuſing to labour under ſuch an imputation, immediately inſtituted an inquiry. If ever there was a ſubject more *ad captandum* than another, it was this; and when the ſubject was referred to a committee, every man, wiſhing to exonerate himſelf from the imputation, had communicated all he knew or could collect; but this amounted to no more than vague accounts or inferences, from rumours which had been repeatedly heard, and which could only be traced to third perſons, who declined to come forward. No perſons came forward to ſtate their knowledge of any fact. Were gentlemen aware how utterly impoſſible it was, under ſuch circumſtances, to inſtitute any effectual inquiry? The queſtion, then, was, whether they ſhould go into a charge againſt their directors without a ſingle fact to warrant ſuch a procedure?

After ſome further debate, Mr. T. JONES roſe again, and proceeded by obſerving, that from what had paſt he was led to conclude, that an oppoſition had been made to his motion for the production of the papers in queſtion; he had expected that the directors would have inſtantly granted them, nay, that they would have met him half-way on the ſubject. The honourable baronet (Sir F. Baring) has ſaid, that his (Mr. Jones's) motion was an attack on the character of the directors; but he appealed to the feelings of every man who heard him, whether or not, inſtead of an attack on, it be not at leaſt an attempt of defence of the character of the directors of India. It is an attempt to puniſh their vile calumniators—it is brought on to confound their enemies;—and he could not but expreſs his aſtoniſhment that the papers he had moved for were not inſtantly produced.—The honourable baronet had likewiſe ſaid, that "the requeſt ought not to be granted when founded only on newſpaper advertiſements; and moreover, if ſo, government-places are advertiſed daily." He knew full well that theſe advertiſements are acceſſary reaſons only when taken ſeparate, but ſtrong in the aggregate. He ſhould, however, only uſe them as acceſſary; for he had the authority of the chairman that proceedings have been held on the abuſe of Patronage by the court of directors. Surely, continued Mr. Jones, this circumſtance alone is ample reaſon for perſevering in the calling for ſuch proceedings; and he did not heſitate to ſtate, that his object was to puniſh calumny or guilt, wherever it may be found; and at the ſame time to aſſert, that in this court a detractor and a director were the ſame to him.

"Tros Tyriuſve nihil, nullo diſcrimine habetur."

Yet God forbid that he ſhould hint at guilt, or any thing like it, in any one member of the direction, (that would have been, as the hon. baronet had



Digitized by Google

had ſtated it, an attack indeed), or in all; but when heard from the chairman himſelf that proceedings on the ſubject have been held, he muſt think, that if they be withheld from the public eye, that they muſt contain ſome matter and ſome evidence of not quite an incontrovertible nature. He, therefore, again moſt earneſtly requeſted that theſe proceedings be brought forth on a future day.

The CHAIRMAN ſaid, the motion having been ſeconded, was regular; and it reſted with the honourable mover himſelf to determine whether he would adjourn it to a future day.

Mr. T. JONES wiſhed to know whether it was clearly underſtood that there was no objection behind the bar to bringing the matter forward on a future day. He had no objection, in that caſe, to name a diſtant day. He was far from demanding the production of the papers on this day, if it were inconvenient. He only wiſhed to aſcertain why the inveſtigation had begun, and how far it had gone on? He was merely deſirous that the proprietors and the public ſhould not be left in the dark on this ſubject. He would withdraw his preſent motion, on its being underſtood that a day would be named for the production of the papers.

Sir FRANCIS BARING hoped, that before gentlemen voted for the production of the papers on any day, they would conſider the delicacy of taking up a charge of a perſonal deſcription. He hoped they would pauſe at the preſent moment, and conſider whether they would call for the papers or not. If the directors thought the inquiry could at all be purſued farther with any effect, they were at liberty to continue it without the concurrence of the general court. The queſtion was, is it at all neceſſary? He could aſſure the court that there was not an individual member of the committee, who had ſat upon the queſtion of Patronage, who was not anxious to trace any fact reſpecting its abuſe. There was no ground upon general rumour to proſecute ſuch an inquiry further. The ſame charge, and with as little foundation, was made againſt every public body.

Mr. DURANT ſaid, that it was neceſſary to explain by a word or two, in order to do away a charge which had been made againſt the honourable member who had brought forward the motion, and himſelf who had ſeconded it. They had been accuſed of having made a charge againſt the directors. They had done no ſuch thing. They had merely aſked them to have the goodneſs to produce the papers they had gone into on the ſubject of the abuſe of Patronage. If there be any charge, it is the directors who have charged themſelves, by inſtituting ſuch an inquiry. Something concerning this inveſtigation had been rumoured out of doors, and it became eſſential to know how far the directors had proceeded.

The CHAIRMAN ſaid, that ſpeaking individually, he had no objection to the production of the papers. He thought that nothing that related to the characters of the members of the court of directors ought to be withheld when called for. He was anxious that his conduct ſhould meet the public eye, as he endeavoured on all occaſions to diſcharge his duty as a director honourably and fairly. [*Several Proprietors exclaimed, "We believe it."*] He was conſcious that there would not be found, on inquiry, any tranſaction which went to affect the honour of the court, or of any individual director. He had been one of the Committee of Patronage during



Digitized by Google

one year only, having been out of the direction of the next year; and he could anſwer, that during that year every member of the committee had been anxious to ſift the reports to the bottom. He could confirm what had been ſtated by an honourable baronet, that although much had been circulated by whiſpers, and names mentioned, when he had applied to thoſe whoſe names were mentioned, the anſwer had uniformly been, we cannot allow our names to be mentioned, becauſe it came to us in ſuch a way that we are not at liberty to do ſo. Could he, then, charge a director without naming the perſon through whom the charge came? It would have been moſt unjuſt to have caſt a ſtigma on any man on ſuch grounds. The Chairman ſaid, he thought it his duty to ſtate that, in the papers called for, there was no evidence againſt any director; if there had been any, the committee would have further purſued the inquiry.

The DEPUTY CHAIRMAN (Mr. D. Scott) ſaid, that his honourable colleague, in expreſſing his own ſentiments, had given his in more forcible language than he could expreſs them himſelf. He, for his part, could not wiſh that there ſhould be the leaſt heſitation or delay in the production of the papers. He had himſelf ever courted publicity; and he had too high an opinion of his brother directors not to be perſuaded, that, in a caſe of this kind, where character was concerned, they would court it too. —He thought the directors were much obliged to the honourable member who had opened the buſineſs. He by no means conſidered it an attack, but rather a defence of the directors; and he was ſorry that any one of his brethren conceived it to be an attack. He was convinced that, whatever inveſtigation the project underwent, no improper conduct on the part of the directors would appear.

Mr. RANDLE JACKSON begged to make one obſervation as to the order of their proceedings; for he ſhould be ſorry that a motion of ſuch importance ſhould be defeated merely from the honourable member who moved it not being ſo converſant in the forms of that houſe as he himſelf, who had attended it ſo many years. It certainly depended upon the honourable mover whether he would conſent to the procraſtination of his motion or not. If he intended to move a reſolution immediately upon the papers when produced, then it was not conſiſtent with fair and candid procedure to call for their production without notice; but if he merely called for them, in order to bring forward a reſolution on a future day, then it was perfectly fair and conſiſtent with the uſual order of their proceedings. When charges of the ſtrongeſt and fouleſt nature were made againſt one of the directors (Mr. Scott), it was a reaſon aſſigned by the directors themſelves, when they expreſſed their conviction of the charges being groundleſs, that, after the report of them had once gone abroad, only one mode of doing away the aſperſion remained, and that was, publicity. The ſame argument applied forcibly to the preſent caſe. He, for one, was perſuaded that the fact was, that the diſpoſal of theſe appointments was confined to perſons who had abuſed the generoſity of thoſe directors who had parted with their patronage to them. Hence had fallen that diſgrace on the Eaſt India Company. Hence that foul imputation on their directors. The honourable baronet aſſigns ſuch reaſons for the non-production of the papers as muſt ſoothe and conſole the court, but

Digitized by Google

but which afford no argument for their non-production. He tells us, that they contain no fact which can assail the honour of the directors. Where, then, can be the mischief of their production? If they go to the full acquittal of the directors, there the inquiry will end. I trust and believe they will acquit them, as far as they *do* go; it will be for the gentlemen who have so ably brought forward the business to see whether they go far enough; and he trusted, if they thought otherwise, they would have manhood and good sense enough to prosecute the inquiry to the utmost. If a negative should be put upon the production of the papers, as long as human nature was compounded as it was, and as long as human prejudices continued as they were, the characters of the directors would be exposed to the harshest observations; no argument, no ingenuity, no eloquence, could redeem them if they refused the papers.

Mr. T. Jones expressed himself obliged to the learned gentleman (Mr. R. Jackson) who had set him right in point of form. Mr. Jones said, he was determined to reserve to himself a right of prosecuting the inquiry, or not, as he might judge expedient, after considering the papers. If the papers had been given him when he had called for them, he had never intended to make a motion upon them that day; that would have been to have taken the court by surprise. From all that had passed, he saw more and more the necessity of urging the production of the papers, for the sake of the characters of the directors themselves. He should, therefore, take the sense of the court on the propriety of producing them; and if it should be in favour of their production, he should name such a day for their discussion as might best suit the convenience of gentlemen behind the bar.

The Chairman again observed, that he had no objection to the production of the papers, and to the naming an early day for their discussion; but not having consulted his brethren, he could not speak in the name of the court. He did consider the court to have been taken by surprise; for he thought that the proposal of the inquiry could not have come from behind that bar—it must have been the act of the general court.

Sir Francis Baring desired to add one word. He hoped he should not be thought to intrude on the time of the court, but he must beg gentlemen would consider what must be the consequence if the whole of the papers were produced. Though they established no fact against any one director, they contained surmises and circumstances of such a nature, that he should carry it with him to his pillow, that the court of directors would not, in the eye of the world, stand totally acquitted. He submitted it to the candour and feelings of the proprietors, whether a great public body, like the court of directors, ought to be brought to trial on loose suspicions. He could not help urging it upon the court, as it struck his mind most forcibly, that the East India Company would be affected by its being understood that their executive body was suspected of corrupt practices, a suspicion which no subsequent recommendation could ever wipe away.

Mr. T. Jones said, that the observation just made by the honourable baronet, strongly pointed out the necessity of producing the papers. If they contained circumstances which he thought of such a nature that no director would feel done away by any subsequent opinion, why had they suffered them-



Digitized by Google

ſelves to labour under the weight of ſuch an implication for two years?

The DEPUTY CHAIRMAN ſaid, he had already declared, in concurrence with his honourable colleague, his opinion was for the immediate production of the papers. He ſuppoſed the whole of the directors would rather court publicity than otherwiſe. If any gentleman behind the bar thought differently from the Chairman and himſelf, he hoped he would ſtand forward and ſtate his opinion.

Colonel TOONE (a director) ſaid, he thought the honour of the court of directors ſo completely committed, that the papers ought to be produced, and that immediately;—he could not ſee any good reaſon for delay.

Mr. THOMAS PARRY (a director) expreſſed his wiſh for their production.

Mr. CHARLES GRANT (a director) ſaid, he muſt frankly confeſs that this was a ſubject upon which he never expected to be called upon to ſpeak; as, however, it had been brought forward, he could have but one wiſh. It was certainly a ſubject of great delicacy; but he thought it reduced itſelf to a ſingle point, on which every man muſt judge for himſelf, namely, whether he wiſhed the inquiry to go on or not. Called upon to expreſs his perſonal feelings, he muſt ſay, that he wiſhed, upon every occaſion where any doubt exiſted, that his conduct ſhould be inquired into by the court of proprietors. He ſtrongly wiſhed, upon this occaſion, that the inquiry ſhould be proſecuted, rather than huſhed up.

Mr. BOSANQUET (a director) ſaid, it was impoſſible after what had paſſed that the papers could be withheld. After having ſaid thus much, he begged leave to add a word or two in point of form. The manner in which the papers were called for was irregular. It had been the cuſtom, time out of mind, that ſome notice ſhould be given. As, therefore, the motion was deficient in form, and calculated to take the executive body of the company by ſurpriſe, if it were not perſiſted in, and merely went off at preſent as informal, no implication could reſult to the prejudice of the directors from delay. The objection would be underſtood to be taken merely in point of form.

Mr. MILLS (a director) expreſſed his wiſh, that the papers ſhould be immediately produced.

Mr. DURANT ſaid, the honourable director (Mr. Boſanquet) was not always conſiſtent in the ſtrictneſs of his adherence to forms. He recollected, at a former general court, that when he (Mr. Durant) wiſhed to have the opinion of the Company's counſel upon a legal topic that occurred in a debate, the honourable director had oppoſed it, though the uſage of the court ſupported his application. This ſhewed that the honourable director was not inviolably attached to the forms of the court's proceedings.

Mr. GEORGE SMITH (a director) expreſſed his wiſh that the papers ſhould be produced directly. He thought the whole court of directors implicated by what had paſſed, and that nothing but the production of the papers could do them juſtice.

The CHAIRMAN put the motion for reading the proceedings; which being carried in the affirmative,

Sir FRANCIS BARING aſked, whether it was intended to print the papers? If ſo, they need not be read at preſent. The motion had now paſſed; but he could not help ſaying, that the proprietors had put into the hands of Government the ſtrongeſt inſtrument they ever poſ-

ſeſſed

Digitized by Google

ſeſſed againſt the Eaſt India Company—that of ſuſpicion againſt their executive body.

Mr. HENCHMAN ſaid, if the papers were to be printed, it would ſave the time of the court to read them ſhort.

The CHAIRMAN produced the papers, together with a ſummary of their contents, and aſked, whether it would be agreeable to the court to hear the whole of the papers now, or only a ſummary?

Mr. T. JONES ſaid, he ſhould be contented with hearing the ſummary of the papers at preſent.

The Clerk read the ſame, as follows:—

1798. April 25. The court appoint a committee to inveſtigate into the truth of the alleged ſale of patronage, conſiſting of the Chairs, Meſſrs. Benſley, Elphinſtone, Grant, Edward Parry, and Robert Thornton.

May 9. The committee, adverting to the oath directed to be taken by the act of 33 Geo. III. cap. 52. determine to commence their inquiry from the paſſing of that act in June 1793.

July 9. A liſt of the writers appointed ſince June 1793, and by whom appointed, is laid before the committee, who reſolve, that each member ſhall ſtate on oath to whom he gave his nomination, and the reaſons which induced him; and that the parties who received the nominations ſhall be called on to ſtate on oath, or in ſuch other manner as the committee ſhall deem moſt expedient, that neither they, nor any other perſon, have given any conſideration for ſuch appointment. The committee further reſolve, that every member of the court of directors, and theſe not by rotation, ſhall be called on in like manner.

July 30. The members of the committee deliver their liſts, and ſubmit them to the court, ſtating their intention of calling on every member to do the ſame, if the form is approved of.—The court approve of the form.

Aug. 15. Accounts of writers, nominated by different members, are ſubmitted to the court, and referred to the committee of patronage.

Aug. 29. The committee direct letters of explanation to be ſent to ſeveral members concerning the changes of nominations noticed in the liſts they had delivered in.

Sept. 26. The committee read the replies to the above letters.

1799. Feb. 28. The committee reſolve, that a declaration ſhall be ſubſcribed on each writer's petition by the director who nominates, ſtating to whom he gave it, and that he has not, nor is to receive any pecuniary benefit.—They alſo reſolve, that every appointment corruptly obtained ſhall be null and void, unleſs the party who has received it ſhall make a diſcloſure of every circumſtance that relates to it.

Aug. 14. The committee of patronage renewed, to conſiſt of the Chairs, Sir F. Baring, Meſſrs. Benſley, Elphinſtone, Grant, and Thomas Parry.

Dec. 13, 20, and 24. The chairman having received a letter reſpecting the ſale of a cadetſhip advertiſed in the papers, the committee proceed to inquire into the circumſtances.

1800. Jan. 17. The committee read their former proceedings, and alſo the court's proceedings in 1771 and 1790, on a ſimilar inveſtigation; and conſidered the draft of a letter, calling upon the friends of thoſe who had received the appointment to make declaration touching the ſame. A debate enſued, whether this declaration ſhould be upon oath. The conſideration was poſtponed till

Jan. 21, When it being ſuggeſted that it would be proper, in the firſt inſtance, to take the ſenſe of the committee, whether they ſhould proceed in their inveſtigation, and the ſame was put and carried in the affirmative unanimouſly.

Jan. 23. The ſubject was again conſidered and adjourned.

Jan. 24. A debate enſuing on the mode of public inveſtigation now propoſed, it was agreed that the committee ſhould proceed conformable to the inſtruction they had been furniſhed with from the court. They then reſolved, that all parties who had received nominations ſince 1793 ſhould be called upon, if the committee thought proper ſo to do, to ſtate on what grounds they received the ſame. They alſo reſolved, that the examination of any particular caſe was not meant to imply any charge, or attach any ſuſpicion in that inſtance.—The committee then proceeded to examine their own members *viva voce*, beginning with the chairs, and proceeding according to ſeniority, and determine that the other directors ſhall be examined in the like order. The committee agree to report theſe examina-



Digitized by Google

tions to the court, and to propose being further examined by the court, in any manner they may think proper, as to any appointment made by any member of the committee.

Jan. 28 and 31. The committee consider their report to the court, recommending the above question to the friends of the parties nominated; which, after much discussion, was agreed to.

Feb. 5. The court consider the report, and postpone the further discussion till the 11th instant.

Feb. 11. A committee of the whole court consider the above report, and resolve to direct the committee of patronage to proceed with their inquiry into the appointments made by direct members of the court, in the same manner as they have investigated their own. This resolution is confirmed by the court. It was then moved, that the declaration to be made by the parties receiving the nominations should be upon oath: which motion was postponed.

Feb. 25. The committee of the whole court consider the motion, "that the declaration should be upon oath," which passed in the affirmative. The court confirm the above resolution.

Feb. 26. A letter from the right honourable Henry Dundas.

Mr. JONES desired Mr. Dundas's letter to be read.

The letter was read as follows:

*Somerset-Place, Feb. 25, 1800.*

SIR,

I have received your note, with a copy of part of the minutes of the court of directors, on the subject of an investigation which they have thought proper to institute, respecting an alleged abuse in the disposal of the patronage of the Company.

Although some vague surmises on the subject had reached me, the paper you sent to me is the first authentic document I have received respecting it; and the information these minutes contain is certainly very incomplete. Among other reports which have reached me, it has been surmised that the appointments which the court of directors have at any time been so good as to allow to my accommodation may be liable to the same suspicion. I heard this in so loose a way that I scarcely know if I ought to take notice of it, but my doing so can do no harm. Indeed, if either the court, or any individual director, has heard any circumstance that can have the most remote tendency to create such a suspicion, I think I have a right to demand an unreserved communication of such a circumstance.

By referring to the memorandums which Mr. Cabell, of the India-office, has in his hands, I shall be under no difficulty in tracing it to the bottom; and I feel that I owe it, both to myself and the court of directors, to omit no means in my power for ascertaining whether any person whom I have obliged through the favour of the court, has presumed to abuse my kindness in so sordid and unwarrantable a manner.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your most obedient, humble servant,
(Signed) HENRY DUNDAS.

*Sir Stephen Lushington, Bart.*
*Chairman.*

Mr. T. JONES said, his only object in having the letter read was, to ascertain in what manner the right honourable gentleman had acted on the occasion; and he could not resist giving his conduct his most unqualified approbation. He concluded with saying, "However widely he differed from the right honourable gentleman in the House of Commons on the grand field of politics, he had said in his place in that House, that he approved of Mr. Dundas's administration of India affairs; and he took this opportunity to state in this court, that he considered this letter of his, just read, as a further confirmation of his integrity, manly conduct, and meritorious and successful exertions in that department.

Sir F. BARING said, the Committee had never reason to think that the abuse of patronage, in any instance, extended to principals.

The Clerk resumed reading the summary:

1800. Feb. 26. Sir Francis Baring enters his dissent to the resolution of the court, that the declaration should be upon oath.

May 13. The court postpone the re-appointment of a committee of patronage till the 11th of June.

June 11. The re-appointment of the committee further postponed till the 18th of June.

June 18. The court meet, when on a motion

Digitized by Google

motion being made, "that the committee of patronage be re-appointed," an amendment is made in the following words: "That it does not appear to the court that any circumstances have been stated by the former committee, which can induce or justify the court in adopting the illegal and novel administration of extra judicial oaths to a variety of persons not connected with the Company's affairs; and that it would tend to throw a suspicion on the court at large, which no circumstance which had hitherto come to the knowledge of the court can induce them to suppose the court merit, and would not, as they conceive, be an effectual mode of bringing to light any such practices, even if any such partial instances have existed."—The votes for the amendment being equal, the Treasurer was called, who drew the lot *for* the amendment.

June 25. The Chairman and Deputy (Mr. Inglis and Mr. D. Scott) enter their dissent to the above; and Sir Stephen Lushington, Mr. Thomas Parry, Mr. Edward Parry, Mr. Smith, Mr. Fraser, Mr. Thornton, Mr. Toone, and Mr. Grant, signify their concurrence to the dissent.

The CHAIRMAN stated, that the whole of the proceedings were now before the court, but submitted whether it would not be sufficient that they should lay on the table for the inspection of the proprietors.

Mr. DURANT said, the only points now were, to appoint a day, and to determine whether the papers should be printed.

Mr. T. JONES wished to know, whether the papers laying on the table, was an effectual mode? He knew some tables on which they might lay for months without being inspected.

The CHAIRMAN said, it was in the power of the honourable proprietor, at any time, with the concurrence of eight other proprietors, to call a court for the express purpose of discussing the subject, or he might give notice now of his intention to bring it forward at the next quarterly court.

Mr. T. JONES said, in the cursory glance which he had obtained of the papers to-day, he would not make up his mind; a subject so delicate would require consideration and re-consideration. If he brought it forward again, it would be with the same motive which had originally influenced him—that of giving the directors an opportunity of clearing their characters. He should take the liberty, if no abler hand took it up, to trouble the proprietors again at the next quarterly court, in December.

The CHAIRMAN said, this was a quarterly general court, held in pursuance of the Company's charter, and if no farther business presented itself, he should move to adjourn.

The question being put, the court adjourned.

---

WEDNESDAY, *December* 17.

A Quarterly General Court was held.

The CHAIRMAN stated the result of the ballot upon the question of restoring Mr. Yonge, of the Madras civil establishment, to the service, to have been

| | |
|---|---|
| For the question - - | 164 |
| Against it - - - - | 3 |
| Majority for the question - | 161 |

which being more than three-fourths of the proprietors who had voted, Mr. Yonge had been restored accordingly.

The CHAIRMAN stated the business of the court to be, to declare a dividend for the half-year beginning the 5th July last, and ending the 5th January next. The resolution of a court of directors, that the amount of this dividend should be 5¼ per cent. being read, and a motion to confirm the same made and agreed to,

The



Digitized by Google

The CHAIRMAN informed the proprietors, that this court had been made ſpecial for the purpoſe of conſidering a reſolution of the court of directors, to reſtore Lieut. Col. James Oliver, late of their military eſtabliſhment at Madras, to the ſervice. Colonel Oliver had been diſmiſſed the ſervice by the court of directors in the year 1799, and very properly diſmiſſed, for a breach of their poſitive orders, by lending money to the Rajahs and Polygars. He had ſerved the Company many years, and had ſerved them moſt eſſentially, eſpecially in the late glorious campaign, which had ended in the deſtruction of our inveterate enemy. He had conducted himſelf on that day, as on every other, to the entire approbation of his commanding officers, who had recommended him in the warmeſt manner to the court of directors. General Harris ſpoke of his conduct in the ſtrongeſt terms of approbation, and had mentioned that the laſt words which Lord Clive had ſaid when he took leave of him, was to recommend that Colonel Oliver ſhould be reſtored to the ſervice. He had alſo received a letter from Marquis Wellesley in favour of Col. Oliver, which, though it was addreſſed to him as a private letter, yet being on official buſineſs, he thought himſelf at liberty to mention. This letter ſpoke of Colonel Oliver's conduct as an officer in the higheſt terms. He hoped, therefore, the proprietors would be induced to confirm the reſolution of the court of directors for his reſtoration to the ſervice. In diſcuſſing this reſolution, the directors had taken the offence which he had committed, into their conſideration—They retained the ſame opinion of that offence which had led to his diſmiſſion; but, contraſting this offence with his long, faithful, and eminent ſervices, reflecting that he had grown grey in their ſervice, and never offended them but in this one inſtance, and bearing in their minds the honourable teſtimonies of his merits which had been alluded to, they thought they could not, under all the circumſtances of the caſe, ſuffer his grey hairs to go with ſorrow to the grave. He was further recommended, in the general letter from the Madras government, as an old, gallant and meritorious officer, who had never failed in his duty but in this one inſtance, which had drawn down upon him the ſevereſt of cenſures, that of diſmiſſion from the Company's ſervice. On his return to England, Lieut. Col. Oliver had ſent in a letter to the court of directors, expreſſing contrition for his offence, enumerating his ſervices, and ſetting forth the diſtreſſed condition to which he was reduced by the court's order of the 5th of June 1799, for his diſmiſſion. The directors had taken this application into their ſerious conſideration, and had determined, from the character of Lieut. Col. Oliver, of which they had received the higheſt military teſtimonies, and the ſtrong recommendation of the Madras government, that he had amply compenſated the offence he had committed, and ought to be reſtored to the ſervice. They had, therefore, on the 9th November laſt, moved, and reſolved by ballot, to reſtore Lieut. Col. Oliver to the ſervice, as far as depended upon them—it now reſted with the proprietors to confirm this reſolution.

Mr. P. MOORE aſked, if the reſolution for reſtoring Lieut. Colonel Oliver had been unanimous, and, if not, what had been the diviſion?

Lord KINNAIRD called Mr. Moore to order.

Mr. MOORE ſaid, he was not the perſon to aſk improper queſtions, but

Digitized by Google

but he thought he was entitled to this information from the chair.

The CHAIRMAN ſaid, he could anſwer it ſo far as to aſſure the honourable proprietor, that the reſolution had been carried by a majority beyond what the act required, conſiderably more than three-fourths.

Mr. P. MOORE ſaid, he was perfectly aware, that by the act there muſt have been a majority of at leaſt three-fourths, and he was happy to find that the votes for the reſolution had exceeded that proportion. He rejoiced in that diſplay of humanity on this occaſion which was characteriſtic of the conduct of the court of directors to their ſervants. He could aſſure them, that it had never been diffuſed to more worth than Colonel Oliver poſſeſſed. He would trouble the court with two or three circumſtances of his conduct: when he had ſeen the advertiſement containing the directors' reſolution to reſtore Colonel Oliver, he had taken ſome pains to inform himſelf as to his character, being exceedingly jealous of any meaſure which tended to interrupt the courſe of the ſervice. He had found this gentleman amiable, generous, and diſintereſted in private life; as an officer, his merits were moſt diſtinguiſhed; every general officer under whom he had ſerved, united in extolling his conduct. The humanity which his brother officers had diſplayed to alleviate his misfortunes, was unparalleled in the annals of the army. He had committed an error in one point undoubtedly; it was his duty to have bowed obedience to the order of the directors: but, to weigh againſt this ſingle error, he would read a ſummary of his active and brilliant ſervices from the year 1770, when he had entered the army, down to the period of his diſmiſſion.—[*Here Mr. Moore, from a paper, read a ſummary of the various military exploits of Lieut. Col. Oliver, by which it appeared, that he had been engaged in eight ſkirmiſhes, fourteen general actions, thirty cannonadings, and twenty-ſeven ſieges.*] He would now aſk any gentleman, whether a long life of ſuch ſervices was not more than enough to atone for one trivial error? He truſted there would be no oppoſition to the motion which had been made, and that the reſolution of the court of directors to reſtore Colonel Oliver to the ſervice, would be confirmed by the unanimous vote of the general court. He would juſt add, that the enumeration of his ſervices was no unauthenticated paper, it was extracted from the public records of the Company.

Mr. CHISHOLME ſaid, he ſhould not trouble the court with a great deal on this ſubject. The honourable proprietor who had laſt ſpoken, had dwelt on the ſplendid ſervices of Lieut. Colonel Oliver, and had ſpoken of the offence which had occaſioned his diſmiſſion as a ſmall trivial error: it either muſt have been ſomething more, or the directors muſt have acted towards him with ſeverity indeed. He did not mean to take from the merits of this officer; but while he held a ſeat in that court, he would ſupport the orders of the court of directors, and hold up his hand againſt any man whom he found reſiſting thoſe orders. He meant to propoſe no other puniſhment than that the papers ſhould be laid before the court for the peruſal of the proprietors, that they might know upon what grounds Lieut. Colonel Oliver had thrown himſelf upon the deciſion of a court-martial.

Lord KINNAIRD declared, that he roſe with the utmoſt reluctance to oppoſe the court's coming to an imme-

Digitized by Google

immediate deciſion upon the queſtion ſubmitted to them from behind the bar, after the ſervices of the gentleman who was the ſubject of it had been rated ſo high; but, exactly in proportion to the merits of Col. Oliver, he felt it to be eſſentially neceſſary, for the dignity of the court's proceedings, that they ſhould pauſe for one moment. This meaſure came recommended to them on the ſcore of humanity; but the act of Parliament which entitled him to decide upon it was framed to guard againſt the operation of this humanity. The appeal to you, ſaid his lordſhip, is, ſimply, whether this gentleman was improperly diſmiſſed or not? It was his bounden duty to have implicitly obeyed the orders of the court of directors. They determined on the 10th of Nov. 1799, that his diſobedience deſerved diſmiſſion. Has the interval ſince his diſmiſſion been an adequate puniſhment? In Nov. 1800, in conſequence of recommendations from abroad, they reſolve to reſtore him to the ſervice, and, in the words of their reſolution, do in direct terms adhere to the ſentiments which influenced his diſmiſſion, which they ſtate to have been made on juſt and ſolemn grounds. If ſo, how can they juſtify at once reſtoring him in 1800? To retract ſo ſolemn an order, other grounds than thoſe of humanity ought to have been ſubmitted to the court. It would have been glorious for the directors, if they had found, upon fuller inveſtigation, that they had proceeded on too ſlight grounds; if they had ſtated to the court of proprietors that they were now convinced that they had ordered a puniſhment too ſevere, honourably and fairly avowing their error, he ſhould then have ſaid to the proprietors, "Do not pauſe a moment, haſten to render the juſtice to this injured officer which he is entitled to." But this is not the preſent caſe—Colonel Oliver comes to England—His merits are blazoned forth—He did not mean to inſinuate that one word too much had been ſaid of them; ſtill he thought ſome further information on the ſubject was important to ſatisfy the minds of all. His diſmiſſion was for no light trivial matter. He underſtood that the whole army had united, on this occaſion, to indemnify the diſmiſſed officer from any pecuniary loſs. A ſubſcription is ſet on foot, and he comes home, ſupported by the whole army, and ſeeks to be reſtored. When the directors ſend out wiſe, ſalutary, and beneficial regulations, they muſt and ought to be ſupported in the due enforcing of them. If by our miſtaken lenity we ſhew that an officer who has acted in direct oppoſition to their authority, and been diſmiſſed, can, by a diſplay of his general merits and character, be at once reſtored, your ſervants abroad will laugh at your degraded authority. You do not ſay that in your former proceedings you did not act with the higheſt propriety: on the contrary you ſay you will not retract an iota of your former ſentiments. His lordſhip concluded by expreſſing his opinion, that on every principle the papers ought to lay on the table for the conſideration of the proprietors on a future day. It was a moſt eſſential part of the duty of the proprietors to ſee that the Company's orders were ſtrictly obeyed, eſpecially ſo wiſe and ſalutary a regulation as the one which had been infringed by Col. Oliver.

The CHAIRMAN ſaid, he ſhould not again have intruded himſelf upon the court, had it not been for ſome words which had fallen from the noble lord who ſpoke laſt. His lordſhip had introduced the Company's army into his obſervations, as

Digitized by Google

as if they had taken a part with Col. Oliver againſt the directors, and made his diſmiſſion a common cauſe. He felt that, if the proprietors were to quit the room with this impreſſion, it would be of the greateſt prejudice to Col. Oliver's application. He thought the beſt way of removing any ſuch impreſſion, was to requeſt that the proprietors preſent would allow a letter, written by General Braithwaite to Lieut. Col. Oliver on his leaving India, to be read. This letter would carry conviction to every man's mind, that our army in India was fully ſenſible of the propriety of the cenſure and puniſhment which Col. Oliver had received from the court of directors, although they regretted that the diſpleaſure of the court fell on ſo meritorious an officer. It would be ſeen by this letter, that the ſubſcription which had been entered into by his brother officers was merely to enable him to procure the means of preſerving his exiſtence. The directors had never conſidered Col. Oliver's offence as a light one; it was undoubtedly a great offence: they were ſtill of the ſame opinion. If the court of proprietors thought he had been puniſhed improperly, it was their duty to mitigate the puniſhment. In his opinion the fault was of ſo ſerious a nature, that nothing but the merits of Col. Oliver could have induced him to bring the queſtion of his reſtoration, at this early period, to the notice of the court. Colonel Oliver came home after the brilliant campaign which gave ſolidity to our poſſeſſions in India. His ſervices had contributed to the ſucceſs of that campaign, as they had to many others before it. If it were the wiſh of the proprietors, after what they had heard, that the buſineſs ſhould be poſtponed, to give them an opportunity of looking into the papers, he certainly felt no wiſh to oppoſe it. He was convinced the more they were looked into, the more would it redound to the credit of Col. Oliver. He would add one word more—that there had been no private interference in favour of Col. Oliver—no exertion of influence. The letter from the Governor General to himſelf, recommending Col. Oliver, though in ſome reſpects it might be conſidered private, was on public buſineſs, the recommendation on public grounds. The meſſage from Lord Clive had been delivered to him by the Conqueror of Myſore, and ſpoke of Col. Oliver in his public capacity. He declared, upon his honour, he had received no private ſolicitation whatever.

Mr. THOMAS PARRY (a director) ſaid, there never had been a caſe in which more pains had been taken by the court of directors to inveſtigate the merits of the buſineſs. There was no doubt in the mind of any one of them but that the offence committed by Col. Oliver was of an heineous nature; but, after adverting to his valuable ſervices, and reading the letters in his favour from the Governor General and General Braithwaite, they were impreſſed with a full conviction that nothing could be done but to reſtore him to the ſervice.

The Clerk read General Braithwaite's letter. *(See Appendix.)*

The DEPUTY CHAIRMAN roſe to confirm what had been ſaid by the Chairman in favour of Colonel Oliver. His worthy colleague had ſtated that gentleman's merits ſo fully, and in ſuch appropriate terms, that it was impoſſible to follow him with leſſening the effect it muſt have produced upon the court. He felt, however, that he muſt, in juſtice to himſelf, and to the ſtation he had the honour to hold, add a few words. He

Digitized by Google

He had never given any ſubject a cloſer attention. Thinking highly of the offence, and knowing how peremptory the orders were which Col. Oliver had diſobeyed, he entered upon the inveſtigation with a ſtrong prejudice againſt him. He therefore felt it more peculiarly his duty to inquire into all the circumſtances of his conduct. Having done ſo, he did not ſee how it was poſſible, after a long life of the moſt meritorious ſervices, to do otherwiſe than reſtore Col. Oliver. He had not a doubt but that every proprietor, after he had ſeen the papers, would be of the ſame opinion. He had been aſked, before he came into the general court, by a proprietor, who was Col. Oliver's friend? and deſired to adviſe him to put off the motion. His anſwer had been, that he did not know any friend of his; he had never heard of any one's having ſpoken to any director in his favour. He could aſſure the court that nothing but the merits of Col. Oliver's caſe had occaſioned their deciſion in his favour.

Mr. RANDLE JACKSON ſaid, that although it had been reckoned among Col. Oliver's misfortunes that he had fallen into the hands of lawyers, he hoped it would ultimately be conſidered among the accidents of his meritorious life, that he had found a lawyer in this country who was his friend, although, perhaps, he ſhould not adopt the ſame mode of ſhewing his friendſhip as had been taken by an honourable proprietor (Mr. P. Moore.) He ſhould not preſs the court to come to an haſty reſolution. He thought if he could ſucceed in guarding Col. Oliver againſt the improvident zeal of his friends, that he had little to fear from the inveteracy of his enemies. He ſhould be unjuſt to his honourable friends who had oppoſed the reſolution, if he did not ſtate that he believed their ſole motive to be the maintenance of the conſtitution of the court. He muſt warn the friends of Col. Oliver againſt venturing their ſtrength in oppoſition to principles, leſt they ſhould fail in the attempt. The Legiſlature, in caſes of this nature, where an honourable body of men like themſelves is called upon in the firſt inſtance to do that which is ſo painful to the feelings, has required that three-fourths of their number ſhall alone be competent to reſtore any ſervant. Why did not the Legiſlature ſtop here? becauſe they thought that ſuch caſes required to be ſtill ſtronger guarded; they knew that no means would be left uneſſayed, to act upon the feelings of the directors; they knew that it was natural they ſhould lean to the ſide of humanity. They, therefore, made a ſubſequent appeal to the proprietors neceſſary. But was this for form's ſake? We, too, are called upon to deliberate; before we eſtabliſh ſuch a precedent, it is fit that it ſhould be underſtood that we acted upon due deliberation. If the motion is to be carried this day by an inſtant appeal to mere numbers, and without diſcuſſion, it will be thought we are incapable of withſtanding ſuch aſſaults upon our humanity, and the worſt conſequences may reſult to the ſervice. Mr. Jackſon deprecated the buſineſs being preſſed on this day, or that any deciſion ſhould take place till the papers had been laid before the proprietors, and they ſhould be enabled thereby to judge of the real merits of the caſe.

Mr. TOLFREY ſuggeſted, that as the only objection to the motion was grounded on the want of due time for deliberation, and as it muſt, by the terms of the act of Parliament, be decided by a ballot, the objection might be obviated by appointing

Digitized by Google

pointing a distant day for the ballot, and allowing the papers in the interval to lay upon the table for the inspection of the proprietors.

Mr. RANDLE JACKSON said, this would be infringing upon the constitution of the general court, by shutting them out from all discussion of the subject.

A *Proprietor* asked, if they were not now discussing the subject, and what hindered them, if they chose it, to continue the discussion, and call for any papers they might require?

Mr. HENCHMAN said, the services of Colonel Oliver were on all sides admitted, but it was very material that some delay should be granted to look into the papers.—A court-martial had been alluded to, and he for one was desirous to know, before he made up his mind upon the subject, what had passed at that court-martial.

The DEPUTY CHAIRMAN said, he hoped it was clearly understood, that it was not the wish of the directors to precipitate the business. He was convinced that the more the papers were looked into by the proprietors, the more it would be for the advantage of Col. Oliver.

Mr. P. MOORE said, that in the course of this conversation he had been alluded to, as if something had dropt from him which had a tendency to press forward the motion that day. He was not anxious to precipitate the matter, but was ready to agree to any form of procedure that might be thought most correct. He had no objection to printing the papers, for the more general circulation of the merits of the question among the proprietors.

The CHAIRMAN begged leave to trouble the court for one moment, as he feared he must have been misunderstood. He had stated, that if it were the wish of the general court to postpone the discussion, the directors had no objection. It was their duty to collect the sense of the general court: he had merely stated the sense of the directors upon the subject. If it was the wish of the general court to take more time to deliberate, it could meet with no obstable from behind the bar; all that remained was to fix such a day as should meet the wishes of the court. He repeated, that the more the merits of Colonel Oliver were investigated, the more unanimous the proprietors would ultimately be in their decision. The court of directors had intended, if there had been time, to have submitted to the proprietors a resolution they had come to of granting a remuneration to Lord Wellesley, for the eminent services he had rendered the Company. A motion of this nature required fourteen days notice: and perhaps, when it was brought forward, it might be thought a proper day for taking into consideration the merits of an officer who had borne so conspicuous a part in carrying the plans of the Governor General into effect.

Lord KINNAIRD said, that as the court had now heard General Braithwaite's letter read, he felt it necessary to say two or three words more. He was much indebted to the Chairman for having called for the letter. He had stated, that there were rumours afloat, that the army had entered into a subscription to indemnify Col. Oliver from any pecuniary loss. This on the face of it carried the appearence of resistance to the Company's authority; but the explanation of General Braithwaite's letter was perfectly satisfactory; it was most cautiously worded, so as to avoid such a construction. As the fact stood, it reflected great honour on the liberality of the army, and elucidates their esteem and regard for their brother officer. His

Lordship

Digitized by Google

Lordship said, he was greatly pleased with the letter; it gave great satisfaction to his mind that it had been read; it does credit to the whole army. After what he had said in his first speech, he thought this explanation due to himself and to the court.

The CHAIRMAN then moved, That all papers respecting Colonel Oliver's dismission and restoration lie for the perusal of the next General Court; which motion was unanimously carried.

ABUSE OF PATRONAGE.

The CHAIRMAN stated, that the court of directors had received a letter from Mr. Jones, an honourable proprietor, whom he did not then see in his place, giving notice that he wished the present quarterly general court might be made special, as he had, after the inspection of the papers, found, that they contained sufficient ground to bring forward a motion respecting the abuse of patronage.—*(The letter was read.)* He had since received another letter, dated Taunton, from the same gentleman, stating, that the sudden death of his mother, and the distant time at which her funeral was to take place, obliged him to request the court formally to contradict the notice of his intended motion. The Chairman said, he did not think himself warranted, after the notice had been regularly published in the daily papers, to recal it. If, in deference to the gentleman who had originated the motion, the proprietors should agree to postpone it; in that case he should propose a day to be appointed for taking it into consideration. He would take the liberty to add, that it had always been the custom of the court, whenever a question was brought forward to be agitated, to leave it to the gentlemen who had suggested it to open the business. All must feel that the absence of the honourable proprietor was one of those decencies which did him credit, and that his attendance must have been highly inconvenient. With respect to countermanding the notice, he had taken the sense of the directors in the other room; and he begged it to be clearly understood, that there was no wish on the part of the directors to postpone the discussion for a single day. So much had been said on the subject of the abuse of patronage, that every man must agree as to the necessity of its being brought to a public discussion. The only question was, whether it should take place on this day, or when the original mover was present.

Mr. DURANT said, he hoped the court would feel for him, under the afflicting state of his health, having only left his bed two days, and excuse his making a short speech. He felt it necessary to say a few words, for two reasons: first, because he had seconded Mr. Jones's motion; and, secondly, that he had pressed on others the expediency of calling for the production of the papers. Mr. Jones had sent him the letter which had been last read, requesting he would join with him in signing it, if he saw no particular objection to postponing the motion; and he should have done so, if he had not thought it would be a greater disappointment to all those proprietors who had come to hear the discussion than it could be to Mr. Jones. He had not even requested that a day might be fixed for taking up the discussion. It was true, this might arise from his not well understanding the forms of the house. It was evident that in the former general court, from ignorance of the mode of procedure, he did not know how to obtain possession of the papers which were essential to his motion. It appeared

Digitized by Google

peared that Mr. Jones's abſence was owing to a domeſtic calamity, but yet he thought he might have been in town. This ſubject had lain dormant ſo long, and it was ſo important to the intereſts of the Company, and to the feelings of the directors, that it ſhould be promptly decided, that he did not think it ought to be poſtponed. Some gentlemen would take Mr. Jones's ſituation; and he would ſtand, as he had done before, the ſeconder of the motion.

Mr. TWINING ſaid, that he had paid ſome attention to the ſubject, and, had Mr. Jones brought it regularly before the court, he meant to have delivered an opinion upon it. Whether he ſhould do ſo now, or not, would depend upon the ſentiments of the court. He truſted at any rate that the ſubject would neither paſs over altogether, nor be delayed for any conſiderable time. The diſappointment to Mr. Jones, in bringing it on in his abſence, preſſed leſs upon his mind than the ſituation of the directors, which, if the queſtion were not now diſcuſſed, would, he thought, be extremely unpleaſant.

Mr. C. ROCH ſaid, one reaſon aſſigned by the honourable proprietor, who ſpoke laſt, for proceeding with the motion, was the feelings of the directors; but he underſtood the Chairman to have ſaid, that he had conſulted the directors, who were of opinion it had better be poſtponed. He ſaw no difference which three weeks would make; and ſhould therefore move, that the inquiry might be poſtponed to the next general court.

The CHAIRMAN ſaid, that nothing but a deference to the gentleman who had originally moved the inquiry, induced the directors to agree to any delay. He was perſuaded it could not be better handled than it would now be.

Lord KINNAIRD expreſſed a hope that the court would proceed. Mr. Jones, by his letter, had merely withdrawn his former notice. He had neither propoſed any future day himſelf, nor deſired the court to fix any day. There was at preſent a very full attendance, and he hoped the court would proceed according to notice. He was confident the ſubject would receive as much elucidation as it was capable of.

Mr. DURANT obſerved, that Mr. Jones had not pledged himſelf by his letter ever to bring it on.

The CHAIRMAN ſaid, that Mr. Jones had, in his firſt letter, ſtated, that he thought there were ſufficient grounds for proceeding with the inquiry; and though he had not ſpecifically ſtated his intention to proceed in the ſecond, yet as he had not negatived the intention expreſſed in his firſt letter, it was fair to preſume he did not mean to abandon the motion.

Mr. BOSANQUET (a director) deſired to ſay a few words: not to the merits of the queſtion; he ſhould reſerve his opinion on that till the ſubject came fully and fairly before the court. He only meant to make an appeal to the general court at preſent, as to the juſtice and propriety of their proceeding upon the inveſtigation in the abſence of the gentleman who had originally undertaken it. It was certain, from Mr. Jones's ſecond letter, that he wiſhed the diſcuſſion to be poſtponed, which he would not have done unleſs he meant to reſume it himſelf: Several gentlemen behind the bar were ſo ſatisfied, from the reaſonableneſs of the thing, and the uſage of the court in like caſes, that the buſineſs would not be brought on when they were not preſent. Proprietors, he truſted, would recollect, that this was an inquiry which attacked the credit of thirty gen-



Digitized by Google

tlemen, who could not be wounded by it unleſs they themſelves were. Mr. Boſanquet ſaid, as for his part he was ready to deliver in his own account moſt unequivocally; but he hoped the court would excuſe his ſaying, that if they proceeded now, they would give to their proceedings the ſtamp of precipitancy and impropriety. As to himſelf, it was perfectly indifferent when the inquiry was inſtituted.

Mr. PETER MOORE roſe to ſpeak a little in ſelf-defence, and truſted he ſhould meet with the indulgence of the court. He was convinced, that his honourable friend (Mr. Jones) meant, by his letter, to give notice that he would reſume the inquiry, however informally he might have expreſſed himſelf. When he had looked more into the proceedings, he did what he told them he would do—finally make up his mind after conſideration and reconſideration of the ſubject. He appealed to the feelings of the proprietors, whether, after he had done ſo, it would be fair and honourable to take the ſubject out of his hands? He would now come to the point of ſelf-defence. He had read a letter in a newſpaper, addreſſed to the Proprietors of India ſtock, and ſigned "An Old Proprietor." It was not the production of any ordinary abilities: it was not written by any mean hand; no, nor by any ſingle hand. No man deprecated perſonal queſtions more than he did. The line he had always taken was to avoid all ſuch queſtions. He was convinced that this inquiry was not the act of one, but of many perſons. However feaſible the pretence might be, that it was inſtituted to clear the directors from unfounded aſſertions, he thought he could ſee deeper into its object. He was not apt to take things as they appeared upon the ſurface. He looked deeper into them. That letter was a libel: it was not the letter of an individual; but of a faction, of a party in that court. He ſhould ſtate what he conceived the nature of that faction to be on a future day. At preſent he roſe in order to aſſure the court, that he was not the author of that libel. He had too great a reſpect for himſelf; he had never hid his candle under a buſhel. He always came forward to give his genuine, undiſguiſed, fair, and open opinion. It had been the rule of his life to lend himſelf to no party purpoſes; to act under no influence. From this rule he ſhould never ſwerve. The libel was not his: it was an inſidious paper, calculated to make an impreſſion contrary to the colour and character of the buſineſs of which it treats. He hoped, when the diſcuſſion was entered upon, it would be gone into gravely, and not under any undue influence. He truſted that gentlemen would look into the ſubject, and make up their minds upon it, that they would ſteadily oppoſe the reviving of a nefarious ſtar-chamber proceſs, particularly the ordeal of ſelf-purgation. No man ought to be convicted of an offence upon his own oath, but by the law of the land. He for one ſhould maintain, that it were better that the guilty ſhould go for ever unpuniſhed, than that one jot or tittle of the principles of our laws ſhould be trampled on.

Mr. TWINING ſpoke to order. He wiſhed it clearly to be underſtood, that he was not ſolicitous to bring on the diſcuſſion ſooner than the proprietors wiſhed to hear it. He had not heard a ſyllable which led him to think it ought to be diſcuſſed. The honourable proprietor who ſpoke laſt, had given a clear opinion why it ſhould not: ſo far, he was willing to accede to him; but, after having done this, he was going



Digitized by Google

going further than conſiſtently he could properly go, and was entering upon the merits of the diſcuſſion itſelf. This he conceived to be out of order. Many gentlemen expreſſed a wiſh, that the ſubject ſhould be poſtponed: he was of that opinion; he wiſhed it might not now be diſcuſſed.

Mr. RANDLE JACKSON ſaid, the queſtion had reſolved itſelf purely into a point of order; he deſired, therefore, that Mr. Jones's laſt letter might be read. [*The* Clerk *read the letter.*] The queſtion, Mr. Jackſon continued, ſtood thus: So far from our proceeding with the inquiry being contrary to order, we could not put it off without a violation of all order. No man felt more reſpect than he did for the honourable proprietor who had brought forward the ſubject; but he was perſuaded, that if it could be put to him, whether, after five or ſix hundred proprietors had been convened to take the ſubject into conſideration, he could wiſh it to be poſtponed on his account? he would ſay, No, by no means. He would put it to the experience of any man converſant with public proceedings, whether he ever heard of ſuch an inſtance? There was not even the requeſt of the party himſelf to warrant the adjournment. If we can reaſon upon his letters, he does not mean to purſue it; he formally withdraws his firſt motion without giving notice of any other. We therefore violate all form if we put it off. Even if Mr. Jones had made a requeſt that we ſhould do ſo, it would have become a matter of ſerious deliberation, under the particular circumſtances of this caſe, whether we ought to comply with his requeſt? But as the matter now ſtands, there is no room for heſitation, without eſtabliſhing a precedent that might hereafter prove highly inconvenient.

The CHAIRMAN ſaid, he believed that any defect in the wording of the letter, originated in Mr. Jones's want of knowledge of the forms of their proceedings. In his laſt letter, he does not ſay that he abandons the inquiry: he deſires ſimply to contradict his former notice. It was the anxious wiſh of the directors, that the inquiry ſhould go on now, or at a future time, to clear up their characters. In an aſſembly, greater than this, when notice had been given by any member of a motion, and he happened to be abſent from cauſes not ſo material as that which detained Mr. Jones in the country, the buſineſs had been adjourned. He took the liberty juſt to ſtate this; but at the ſame time the proprietors were maſters of their own conduct.

Mr. CHISHOLME expreſſed his wiſh that the buſineſs might go on.

Mr. TWINING ſaid, that Mr. Jones being in poſſeſſion of the court, he thought, in deference to him, the queſtion ought to be poſtponed; though his notice might not be regular and formal, it was clearly his wiſh that it ſhould be deferred. Mr. Jones was properly in poſſeſſion of the court, and he ſhould on his own account be ſorry that it was imagined that he wiſhed to enter upon the diſcuſſion when the original mover was abſent: it would put him into a painful and unpleaſant predicament; and he hoped the court would indulge him with ſome little conſideration, and let the buſineſs ſtand over till it could come forward in a regular way. He pledged himſelf to the court, that it ſhould not go off altogether; that if the honourable gentleman with whom it had originated did not bring it forward, he would. He thought it would look a little uncandid to that gentleman, if it were not put off to another day.



Digitized by Google

Lord KINNAIRD asked, if there was any friend of Mr. Jones's present, who could guess on what day he would be in town? This was a subject which greatly occupied the public mind, and it was improper that it should lay dormant. If no one had the least notion as to Mr. Jones's return, then he hoped the court would appoint some specific day, when the subject should undergo the discussion of the proprietors, and gentlemen should have an opportunity of delivering their sentiments upon it.

Major METCALFE (a director) said, as he had been alluded to by the honourable proprietor who had originated the business, as the only gentleman on that side the bar whom he knew, he thought it right to say, that from his acquaintance with that gentleman, he was persuaded that he was a man of too steady a temper to give up an object that he had once undertaken. He appealed to the noble lord, who had been a member of both houses of parliament, whether, both in the lords and commons, a discussion is not unavoidably postponed when the member who was to have brought it forward is necessarily absent? If that were the case, would it not be establishing a bad example to go on with this business in Mr. Jones's absence? He believed that he spoke the sentiments of every gentleman behind the bar, as well as his own, when he said, that there could not be more anxiety in the general court for the discussion, than there was in the court of directors. It was of little consequence whether A and B had acted corruptly, but it was of the utmost consequence that the characters of the executive body of the Company should be pure and unsullied. He earnestly hoped, that, when Mr. Jones was in his place, the inquiry would proceed.

Lord KINNAIRD reminded the honourable director, that it never did happen in either house of parliament, that a subject was postponed by a member, without his desiring some friend to state to the house whether he meant to proceed or not.

Mr. DURANT begged leave to make a remark or two. His honourable friend on his left hand, (Mr. P. Moore,) had produced a newspaper, and had thought it necessary to declare, that he was not the author of a libel it contained. Mr. Durant said, that he was not the author. But the honourable gentleman had gone further, and had given the subject of the abuse of patronage a new turn, as proceeding from a party or a faction in that court. He was of no faction or party: no man in that court stood upon a firmer footing of independence than himself. He was convinced that this was no faction, no party question. Every man behind that bar knows whether he is guilty or not. On this side the bar there could be no guilty persons. He assured the proprietors, that this subject should not be resolved into a party question.

The CHAIRMAN said, it only rested with the court to fix a day for proceeding with the business. After the discussion which had taken place, it would not be proper to leave it to Mr. Jones himself to fix the day. He hoped it was perfectly understood, that any part he had taken in recommending the postponement of the business, had been out of respect to an absent proprietor. He had no wish to postpone it on his own account—If he were so inclined, which (said Mr. Inglis,) "God knows is not the case, you would not allow me." One matter was already adjourned for a future day: as it was expedient not to hold more general courts than were

Digitized by Google

were neceſſary, might not this be diſcuſſed at the ſame time? He had intimated another ſubject, which could not be brought forward without fourteen days notice. It might perhaps be inconvenient to enter upon this diſcuſſion during the holidays. He would mention the 13th or 15th of January; but begged it might be underſtood, that he had no preference for any particular day, but wiſhed the proprietors to ſuit their own convenience.

After ſome further converſation as to the day, Tueſday the 20th of January was agreed on.

Mr. BOSANQUET expreſſed his ſatisfaction at the turn the debate had taken: he thought all that Mr. Jones could expect, was, that a future day ſhould be fixed. He ſaid, he had no doubt that the proprietors had all ſeen a long letter in the Morning Chronicle about three days ſince, ſigned by a gentleman who often lends his name on theſe occaſions, "An Old Proprietor." The inſertion of ſuch a letter muſt have coſt ſome money—it was written by ſome perſon perfectly informed upon the ſubject—it contained the alpha and the omega of the buſineſs. He truſted, that when the ſubject came before the court, the proprietors would meet it diveſted of all prejudice—that they would not ſuffer their minds to be influenced by anonymous publications. He was perfectly prepared to juſtify all that related to himſelf. The ſubject involved the character of thirty gentlemen; he hoped, when the queſtion came before the proprietors, it would be entered upon very fully; there was a great deal to be ſaid on both ſides of the queſtion; but he requeſted gentlemen would not receive anonymous publications. He begged that they would read the papers attentively; hear what each gentleman had to ſay for himſelf; and, from the conduct of thoſe concerned, form their concluſion. He hoped that no other buſineſs would be brought forward on that day.

Mr. T. PARRY (a director) ſaid, he could not ſuffer the adjournment to take place without adding a few words. He thought it extremely right to deny, that the inquiry had originated, or was ſupported by any faction or party.

The CHAIRMAN moved, that the conſideration of the ſubject be adjourned to the 20th January; which was unanimouſly agreed to.

---

THURSDAY, *Jan.* 15, 1801.

A General Court of Proprietors was held this day, to take into conſideration a late vote of the court of directors, granting a penſion of 5000*l.* a year, for a term of twenty years, to the Marquis Welleſley, for his eminent ſervices in India.

The CHAIRMAN having ſtated the purpoſe of the meeting in a conciſe and appropriate ſpeech,

Mr. HENCHMAN roſe and ſaid, that he felt no ſmall degree of diffidence in addreſſing the court on this very important ſubject, recollecting that it had been already ſo often and ſo ably diſcuſſed, above a twelvemonth ago, when the proprietors were ſpecially called together to take into conſideration the advices received from India, and to return thanks to the Marquis Welleſley, the other governors, and the generals, who commanded in the late campaign againſt Tippoo Sultaun. The talent and the ability exhibited in that diſcuſſion he had had an opportunity of referring to; and he felt a great reſpect for the opinions that were delivered, as well as for the manner in which they were conveyed. In both houſes of parliament he alſo found the ſervices of



Digitized by Google

the noble Marquis, and of those who acted under him, taken that honourable notice of which a grateful country always bestows upon its deserving servants; and the eloquence of Lord Grenville and Mr. Dundas upon that occasion, had really left him not a word to offer to the court in excuse for his own presumption: he said he would trust, however, to the indulgence of the court, which he had often experienced.

These proceedings served to convince him, that little more can be necessary to satisfy this court of the propriety of that resolution, in which it is the desire of the chairman and the directors that the proprietors should join. Indeed, the resolution itself is so full and explicit, that knowing, as the court does, the truth of what it asserts, much more cannot be required to be said to obtain the concurrence of this meeting. Mr. Henchman then complimented the Chairman on the able manner in which he had stated the matter to the court, and which he thought would be sufficient to convince many proprietors of the propriety of adopting the resolution: for no one, he believed, would imagine that the Chairman was induced to recommend the measure, to which so considerable an expence to the Company was necessarily attached, unless he sincerely thought that it was not only incumbent on the proprietors, but conducive to their ultimate advantage, to discharge this debt of gratitude to the great character in question. If, however, all he had already referred to in respect to his merits was not enough, he entertained no doubt that many, besides himself, had gone through the volume of papers that had long since been published for the use of the proprietors; a collection valuable in itself for its novelty and curiosity, which displays on one side candour, wisdom, energy, moderation, and humane feelings; and on the other deceit, folly, imbecility, rashness, and the most detestable cruelty. The contrast is striking and singular; but it is the conduct of an Asiatic prince, compared with British policy. Of all that collection of papers, he begged particularly to be allowed to call to the recollection of the court, two of the letters of the Governor-general, addressed to the secret committee of the court of directors. The first, dated November 1798, states to the Company, in a clear and satisfactory manner, the situation of the Nizam; the state of our alliance with him; the large army, commanded by French officers, which surrounded his capital, and controlled his government; the necessity of removing so dangerous a rival; the means set on foot to effect that purpose; the negotiation that ensued; the happy termination of it; and the disarming 14,000 troops, and making prisoners upwards of 120 French officers who commanded them:—all this was effected without bloodshed. With consent of the Nizam, a British force was substituted in its place; a subsidy agreed to be paid to the English more than equal to the expence of the military to be furnished. This, said Mr. Henchman, is the first article that is noticed in the resolution now before us; and in point of consequence it hardly gives place to any in the course of the services which the proprietors are this day assembled to reward. Every gentleman must readily discern, that, had such an army as this, commanded by French officers, remained in full force at Hyderabad, we could have received no co-operation from the Nizam, but, on the contrary, might have been prevented from making any attack upon Tippoo. This, therefore,

Digitized by Google

fore, which was the firſt preparatory ſtep taken by his Lordſhip, has been juſtly eſtimated; and the negotiation has been moſt deſervedly praiſed for the manner in which it was conducted; it is therefore very properly diſtinguiſhed in this part of the reſolution the court of directors have come to. The other letter that he begged the proprietors to recall to their memories, is dated the 20th of March 1799, and ſtates, in a very ſuperior ſtyle, the political ſituation of the Britiſh ſettlements, his Lordſhip's proceedings from time to time, his correſpondence with Tippoo, his intelligence, his opinions of that intelligence, his determinations, and his difficulties of various deſcriptions. This letter is very deſervedly the admiration of every man that reads it: there is ſo much diſcernment, ſo much prudence, ſo much good judgment, and ſo much firmneſs, combined, that it is not to be wondered that what was planned with ſuch a ſhare of wiſdom would terminate with ſo much honour and ſucceſs.—The capture of Seringapatam, the death of Tippoo, and the partition of Myſore, we all acknowledge to have been the reſult of his Lordſhip's foreſight and deciſion; and we are all ſenſible of the happy conſequences that have enſued: inſtead of continual danger and alarm, our poſſeſſions throughout India are placed in a ſtate of ſecurity; a large increaſe of revenue is obtained; and the extent of our frontier is much contracted, which muſt lead, when the other circumſtances of this war admit of it, to a conſiderable diminution of our preſent military expences. All this, we muſt take the liberty of repeating, we know to have been projected, ſuperintended, and brought to ſuch a happy concluſion, by the comprehenſive mind and faculties of the noble Marquis. For this, in particular, and for his wiſdom, energy, and deciſion, in the diſcharge of the arduous duty of Governor-general, this court voted him their thanks on the 18th November 1799. It was then judiciouſly ſaid by a very warm advocate in behalf of his Lordſhip, and what he ſays is always conveyed in language of great energy and effect, "that he hoped, at a proper time, ſome teſtimony of our reſpect, eſteem, and gratitude, would be offered to his Lordſhip, of more weight than words, and more ſubſtantial than our thanks." That time is now arrived; and the court of directors have ſubmitted to this court what they think would be a ſuitable acknowledgment to the noble Marquis for theſe moſt important ſervices; ſervices that have recorded the fame of the Governor-general in Britiſh annals, and which have been blazoned already through every part of Aſia as well as Europe. He was ſenſible that there have been many very critical æras in the political exiſtence of this Company; but the valour and genius of our generals, and the good conduct of our governors, have always diſpelled the cloud; and the Company has, on every occaſion, appeared again with additional ſplendour, both in territory and commerce. He then proceeded to ſtate the different critical periods to which he had alluded. He ſaid, the firſt was when General Lawrence commanded in the Carnatic; the ſecond, when Lord Clive went to Bengal; the third, at the time Madras was beſieged; the fourth, the war with Hyder, and the confederacy he raiſed againſt the Engliſh in Mr. Haſtings's government; the fifth, when Lord Cornwallis was governor-general, and brought Tippoo to ſubjection; and the laſt, ſince the Marquis Wellesley had ſat at the helm, and



Digitized by Google

achieved the conquest of Mysore. He stated these periods, that he might, with some regularity, bring to the recollection of the court what has been the uniform conduct of the Company in respect to the generals and governors who have acted the most conspicuous part in all those wars and conquests. They all received the public thanks of this court; and, besides that, General Lawrence, whose disinterestedness was equal to his military talents, as long as he lived, received a pension from the Company of 2000l. per annum; and there *(pointing to the figure)* stands his statue, placed by the hand of gratitude to commemorate a life of fame. Next follows my Lord Clive, who, as he obtained for the Company a revenue and territory far exceeding all other previous acquisitions, was also pensioned, and to a much larger amount. —Mr. Henchman contended, that what was commonly called Lord Clive's jaghire; was, as far as relates to the last ten years of it, a pension from this Company. He believed it is in the memory of many now present, that when Lord Clive was appointed a second time to the government of Bengal, he had previously adjusted with the court of directors all the differences that had existed respecting his jaghire;—which differences had gone to such length, that the parties had resorted to the courts of law: these points were then amicably settled, and his Lordship gave up all claim to a perpetuity in that jaghire, on condition that the Company should pay him the amount, which was upwards of 30,000l. per annum, for a period of ten years: but what did the proprietors of that day do, as soon as they heard of his having acquired for them the Dewanny of Bengal? They returned him their thanks, and immediately voted him a pension for ten years of upwards of 30,000l. per annum, which was done by a prolongation of the jaghire, for that additional period, to him and to his heirs—expressly declared to be a reward for that most important service. Gentlemen will take notice that this resolution was come to while Lord Clive was still in India. The next governor, whose long and meritorious services, in a time of public exigencies, called upon the gratitude of the Company, was Mr. Hastings. He lamented that his portrait was not to be seen in that room, and regretted that his intimate friends were not as attentive to his fame as to his fortune. His image, however, was engraved on our minds! and Mr. Hastings values it the most. Mr. Hastings was, under very peculiar circumstances, guarded and protected by this Company; and now enjoys, as a return for his great services, 4000l. per annum pension. Next comes the Marquis Cornwallis; a place has been assigned to him in this court-room: his most eminent services were fresh in the memory of them all; and he had not only the thanks of the court voted to him, but a pension of 5000l. per annum for twenty years, without a dissenting voice. Last came the Marquis Wellesley: he would not undertake to draw a comparison between his services and those of any of his predecessors; they are all before the public, and they have been very properly appreciated: he trusted, therefore, that the same spirit of gratitude which has been so conspicuous before, will operate again to-day in favour of the present Governor-general. Besides the destruction of a very powerful and dangerous enemy, it may be proper to remark, that the Company has, by the fall of Seringapatam, obtained an accession

Digitized by Google

ſion of revenue expected to amount to 12 lacks of pagodas per annum; that they receive by treaty 7 lacks more from the Rajah of Myſore, and a ſubſidy of 6 lacks from the Nizam; in all making 25 lacks of pagodas, or near one million ſterling per annum! and, as it has been already obſerved, the line of our frontier is ſo much ſhortened, that the extent of our military eſtabliſhments may be ſoon expected to be reduced. Mr. Henchman ſaid he would conclude with this ſingle additional remark, that he thought remunerations to thoſe who ſerve the Company with ſuch zeal and with ſuch uncommon ſucceſs, were laudable inſtances of ſound policy in the court of proprietors; and inſtead of expreſſing the leaſt regret at the additional expence they bring upon the Company, he would cheerfully hold up his hand upon every ſucceeding occaſion, where ſuch merits can be brought forward, and ſuch irreſiſtible claims upon the Company be eſtabliſhed. He, therefore, with peculiar pleaſure ſubmitted to that court a motion, confirming the reſolution of the court of directors in favour of the moſt noble the Marquis of Welleſley. Mr. Henchman then moved the court as follows: "Reſolved, that this court entirely coincide with the ſentiments of the court of directors, as expreſſed in their reſolutions now under conſideration, bearing date the 10th ultimo, and agree to the propoſition therein contained, as a proper teſtimony of the high ſenſe they entertain of the extraordinary merits and moſt eminent ſervices rendered by the moſt noble the Marquis of Wellefley to this Company."

Mr. TWINING ſeconded Mr. Henchman's motion, and ſaid, that after the clear and able manner in which the ſubject now under conſideration had been introduced to the knowledge of the proprietors, it was unneceſſary for him to treſpaſs long upon their indulgence.

It was not lightly and inconſiderately that he ſeconded a motion of ſuch pecuniary importance. He always thought, and was ſtill of opinion, that it is highly neceſſary for this Company, great as it is, and, perhaps, the more neceſſary on account of its greatneſs, to pay a ſtrict attention to expenditure: for, otherwiſe, neither conqueſt, addition to our territory, nor increaſe of our revenue or of our commerce, will afford us any ſolid or permanent advantage.

He ſaid he was very far from wiſhing, upon this occaſion, to keep ſuch conſiderations from the notice of the proprietors: on the contrary, that vote, in which he hoped they would this day unanimouſly concur, could be by no means ſo creditable to themſelves, or ſo gratifying to the noble Marquis, as he wiſhed it to be, if it could poſſibly be attributed to thoughtleſſneſs, or a diſpoſition to laviſh expenditure. They ſhould give with ſuch conſideration, and from ſuch a motive, as "to a noble mind" will make "the gift more rich."

And they ſhould remember, obſerved Mr. Twining, that as, in the common management of the Company's concerns, it was right to pay a proper attention to expenditure, ſo is it right to reward thoſe perſons who ſerve them faithfully, and to exerciſe liberality towards thoſe who render to the Company important ſervices: and where ſhould they find ſervices which had a ſtronger claim upon their liberality than thoſe which have been rendered to them by the Marquis Wellefley?

He was aware that it was utterly out of his power to enumerate thoſe ſervices, but hoped the proprietors

Digitized by Google

prietors would allow him juſt to notice a few circumſtances which he thought peculiar to the conduct and ſervices of the noble Marquis.

It uſually happens, in all plans of importance, ſuch as are to comprehend extenſive operations, that in the firſt place ſome imperfections are to be diſcovered in them prior to their being put into execution; that, ſecondly, they fail in ſome reſpects in the execution; and that, laſtly, after a lapſe of time, when we can conſider the ſubject more attentively, greater imperfections are diſcovered. Theſe three circumſtances may be conſidered as uſually characteriſtic of human plans. But the plan formed by the Marquis Welleſley, againſt a formidable foe, appeared from the firſt to be founded in wiſdom: and whilſt the noble Marquis kept conſtantly in view, as his principal object, that foe who aimed at their deſtruction, he attended to every circumſtance which could either impede or promote his grand deſign. And here the wiſdom of the noble Marquis's conduct reſpecting the Nizam deſerves to be particularly noticed. The propriety of fixing the commencement of that reward which they propoſe to beſtow, from the period at which the treaty with the Nizam was formed, will then be apparent.

The execution of the plan was, in the ſecond place, worthy of its deſign. Every thing which the moſt ſanguine friend of the Company could wiſh for was accompliſhed; and that foe, that tyrant, whom no power could reſtrain, and no kindneſs could conciliate, is no more. Mr. Twining ſaid he called him tyrant, becauſe, in his opinion, that appellation is beſtowed with great propriety upon any prince who, whether he obtained his power by right or uſurpation, employed it in acts of aggreſſion towards other powers, or of wanton cruelty towards any part of the human ſpecies. It is not for the ſake of exulting over a fallen foe that he made this obſervation; but they could not do full juſtice to the noble Marquis, or fairly eſtimate the ſervice he has rendered them, unleſs they took into conſideration the character of that enemy whom he has ſubdued.

And, laſtly, if they examine the plan at this diſtance of time from its formation and execution, when they were no longer dazzled by recent victory, but behold the object in a more ſober light, ſo far from being able to diſcover any imperfections which had eſcaped our former notice, we find additional cauſe for our admiration and applauſe. Thus, in whatever point of view they conſider the conduct and ſervices of the noble Marquis, they muſt be convinced they have a ſtrong claim to their liberality; and by confirming unanimouſly the reſolution of the court of directors, they ſhould not only do that which would gratify their feelings, but alſo that which their reaſon would approve.

He would not treſpaſs any longer upon the indulgence of the proprietors; he would not detain them any longer from a moſt pleaſing exerciſe of their privileges, but moſt cordially ſeconded the motion of his honourable friend.

Sir JOHN DAY ſaid, that reaſons would occur to many then preſent why he could not be ſilent on the ſubject then before the court; and if they ſhould not, they would be found in the very flattering reference by an honourable proprietor near him (Mr. Henchman), who had opened the debate, to a former ſuggeſtion of his in that place upon the ſame ſubject; he added, that he would

Digitized by Google

would be brief in what he ſhould ſay, for he was far from being well, nor ſhould any thing but the urgency of the caſe, and a ſenſe of duty, have drawn him that day from his home: he lamented that the whole of the ground that he meant to have taken had been pre-occupied, and that the ſubject had been nearly exhauſted by the ſuperior abilities of thoſe who had preceded him. It only remained for him, then, to take, upon the ſpur of the moment, ſuch other ground as he could, and to make the moſt of it.

The honourable baronet then expatiated at ſome length on the riches and proſperity of Great Britain, on the free and independent character of Engliſhmen, and on their peculiar happineſs in the enjoyment of the *real*, the *ſubſtantial*, and the *rational rights* of *man*, in oppoſition to the *ſpurious*, the *ſpeculative*, and the *viſionary* ſyſtems which had unfortunately prevailed in ſome of the neighbouring nations. He then took a view of the belligerent powers in Europe, and pronounced an high eulogium on the noble and diſintereſted part which Britain had taken in the conteſt. The honourable baronet hoped the court would excuſe this warm effuſion, or, as ſome perhaps might think, this idle rhapſody—yet, ſaid he, when the afflicting occurrences of the hour preſs upon the heart, it requires ſomewhat more of ſelf-government than he poſſeſſed to prevent his running out of bounds.

He now adverted to the great character who was the immediate ſubject of the preſent diſcuſſion. He obſerved, that if the Governor-general's late correſpondence had not announced achievements, it was becauſe, by the extinction of the moſt formidable enemy to the Britiſh empire in Hinduſtan, nothing more remained for a warfare to effect. It would be obſerved, that at this time he ſtudiouſly avoided applying the epithet of *tyrant* to the late monarch of Myſore, although he poſſeſſed matter abundantly ſufficient to eſtabliſh, beyond controverſy, his title to that character, and to exhibit him in all its moſt ferocious and terrific features. He would, however, refrain from the application of that epithet, becauſe, on a former occaſion, it appeared ſo extremely unpalatable to an honourable proprietor (Mr. Moore), whom he had long known, and as long reſpected. Varying his language, therefore, though not abating the juſtice or force of his ſentiments, he would only repeat, that if the late advices from India have not announced freſh triumphs, it is becauſe the deſtruction of Tippoo left little to be achieved.

Under theſe impreſſions, then, he did not heſitate to ſay, notwithſtanding the brilliant and eloquent account the honourable proprietor (Mr. Moore) had formerly given of the illuſtrious origin of Hyder Ally, and of the virtues and talents, the mixed lenity and vigour, the good policy and juſtice of Tippoo, he did not heſitate to declare, that, for the tranquillity and happineſs of India, it was a fortunate circumſtance that his life and government were extinguiſhed together. The Governor-general, continued the honourable baronet, having thus provided for his country's honour and his own, his time and attention have been ſince employed in ſettling the conquered provinces, in extinguiſhing the laſt embers of diſaffection in Myſore and its dependencies; and binding to you, ſtill more firmly, your ancient friends and allies, and aſſuaging the riſing jealouſies and conciliating the friendſhip of the Mahratta government; in compoſing the differences which had

Digitized by Google

had arisen between that government and some neighbouring states, in which the British power might eventually be involved; and lastly, most importantly and meritoriously, in dispatching embassies, charged with friendly overtures, to those powers situated beyond the northern frontier of India. By these important cares, and, superadded to these, by the repair of our finances, which had sustained a temporary depression from the war, by the improvement of the revenue for that purpose, by the formation of arrangements and regulations rendered necessary by the extension of the Company's dominion, and by the new political position in which it is consequently placed—in a word, by the superintendance and control of an empire, now swelled to a magnitude far beyond the limits which former wisdom had prescribed.

He feared that he had dilated too much upon a subject already exhausted, perhaps, last year, when the proprietors assembled to deliberate upon a vote of thanks to the Governor-general, for his great services and unparalleled exertions. It would be remembered, that his voice was raised at that time for a more splendid remuneration, for a more substantial testimony of respect and gratitude, than mere words and empty praise. It may be supposed what were his emotions now, on finding that his humble suggestion had not been neglected.

That this reward has been bestowed late, will not impair its value; the more deliberately it has been given, the more soothing it must be to the noble heart it thus gratifies. One thing it has, in common with other remunerations; it is given (as in justice it ought to be) retrospectively, and bears equal date with the service it distinguishes; but there is another, a proud distinction, peculiar to itself; it precedes the retirement of the noble lord from office; it anticipates his return to his native land; it is pushed off to him by the ardent and impatient gratitude of his country: it will find him on his station, in the exercise of his high function; and will announce to all the nations of India, the deep and indelible sense his country entertain of the services he has rendered her, and her firm reliance upon him for a continuance of them.

The honourable baronet concluded by observing, that, utterly unknown to the noble lord, and now likely for ever to remain so, and impelled by no other motive than a deep and grateful sense of the services which, at a most eventful crisis, the noble lord had rendered his country, he, for one, would cheerfully assent to the motion now before the court.

Mr. Jones, M. P. said, that the profound respect he entertained for the proposition from behind the bar, and his great admiration of the talents and conduct of the noble marquis whose meritorious services the court was now called on to reward, and with the complexion of unanimity which seemed to manifest itself, and, above all, the eloquent speech of the honourable baronet who had just sat down, made him feel considerable reluctance and diffidence in not exactly concurring with the resolution which the hon. proprietor (Mr. Henchman) had proposed. 'There was no man, he would venture to say, more disposed, or who felt more heartfelt satisfaction in rewarding merit, wherever it should be found, than himself; but that merit must be discussed. One of the principal objects he had in view in becoming a member of that honourable court, (he was prompted to mention it from its having

Digitized by Google

having been noticed in the ſpeech of the mover of the reſolution,) was to have propoſed a reward to a man admired and venerated by all, as one of the founders of the Britiſh empire in India; he meant the late governor-general, Warren Haſtings, Eſq.

It behoved him peculiarly to ſpeak with the greateſt gratitude of his proſecutor, the right honourable Edmund Burke; and though he (Mr. Jones) voted for the continuance of the impeachment (which he did moſt ſtrenuouſly), ſtill, the moment Mr. Haſtings was acquitted, and came *pure as gold out of the refiner's fire*, he inſtantly ſeized the firſt opportunity which preſented itſelf to him to gain a reward for him; and having no connection in that court, he was informed by a particular friend of that gentleman's and his, that the court of directors and that court had anticipated his intentions.

It was, however, requiſite to look into the merit of penſions, before the proprietors ſo quickly grant them. If he was rightly informed, the penſion-liſt of that court, ſince the eſtabliſhment of the preſent Board of Control, amounts to 30,000l. per ann. At that rate, the proprietors of India Stock would ſoon have a Red-book of their own, which would riſe with the Red-book of England; and it might be filled, perhaps, to the ſame enormous, unhappy (he had almoſt ſaid fatal) ſize.

But let gentlemen recollect, that ſince England had been England, and ſince India had been India, no criſis had preſented itſelf which was ſo formidable to the welfare, the intereſts, and the exiſtence of both. Let the proprietors then compare them, and their relative ſituations. Whenever the intereſts of the one are concerned, the other's are alſo: take off a limb, and the mother trunk dies; above all, in a war, an expedition which affects the one, muſt very materially affect both.

As to the penſion now propoſed to the Marquis Welleſley, an examination of his conduct, and the war in India, muſt take place before he could conſent to it. There was another ſubject, which, as connected with it by their own proceedings, he muſt go fully into before he could think of according, for a moment, to the propoſition; and that was *Egypt*. Mr. Jones begged the court to mark that ſubject very particularly; for it was not his wiſh to travel out of the road. No penſions or thanks had been moved for or granted by that honourable court on account of India, without the conſideration of Egypt. Wherever the word *India* is referred to, the word *Egypt* is referred to likewiſe. They have run together, and cannot be ſeparated. He would refer to the debates in that court on various occaſions, but particularly to the following dates: On December 6, 1798, Sir J. C. Hippeſley (on moving for a penſion to Lord Hobart, on the merits of which he ſhould ſay not a word, as not then being a proprietor) quoted the expedition to Egypt. On March 20, 1799, the honourable member who moved the reſolution we are now diſcuſſing, quoted the expedition to Egypt. And from his knowledge of India politics, obſerves the well-grounded alarm that the expedition to Egypt had excited. [Here the honourable proprietor pronounced an eloquent panegyric on Lord Nelſon, and on the vaſt importance of his memorable victory.] Lord Kinnaird, obſerved Mr. Jones, in moving thanks to the noble Lord who is the object of that day's diſcuſſion, mentioned the 14,000 men trained under French officers in Myſore, and alluded generally to the expedition to Egypt; and the honourable proprietor, Mr.



Digitized by Google

G. Johnſtone, as well as the honourable baronet who had juſt ſat down, went at great length into that expedition. Mr. Jones then called the attention of the court to the cloſe connection between the ſecurity of India and the expedition to Egypt. The noble Marquis, he ſaid, had been already thanked for ſaving India; nor was he (Mr. Jones) altogether adverſe to the propoſed reward; but he wiſhed in the firſt place to fix the attention of the court to the proceedings of the two houſes of parliament, paſſing the vote of thanks to the noble lord and the army in India, becauſe, in thoſe proceedings, the expedition to Egypt is particularly noticed. He then ſaid, that the war in India, for the conducting of which the proprietors were called on that day ſo largely to reward, ought to be fully conſidered as to the effect on the expedition to Egypt as well as India; and if he could ſhew that, by the miſconduct of his Majeſty's miniſters, the noble Marquis's meaſures have not only been fruſtrated, but may be totally defeated. [Mr. Jones continued for ſome time to animadvert with much ſeverity on the conduct of his Majeſty's miniſters with regard to Egypt, in conſequence of which he was called to order by Mr. Twining; whom the Chairman thanked for his interference, and requeſted Mr. Jones to confine himſelf to the ſubject before the court, to which he conceived any reflections on his Majeſty's miniſters, or on their conduct in regard to the expedition to Egypt, totally irrelevant.] Mr. Jones acquieſced in the deciſion of the Chairman, but thought it neceſſary, in conſequence of the interruption he had met with, he muſt be allowed to ſay ſomething in his own juſtification. As to his Majeſty's miniſters, he ſaid, he had certainly many opportunities, of which he would avail himſelf, to call them to an account; he ſhould therefore wave the ſubject, in obedience to the recommendation from the Chair. But as to the point reſpecting the connection between India and Egypt, he neither could nor would give it up; and if he had not argued it pretty fully already, he would ſhew it in ſtill ſtronger colours. He begged, however, to remind the court, that at this moment, while the proprietors were called on to vote, what he believed their charter gave him a right to call public money, he thought himſelf entitled to diſcuſs the topics to which he had adverted.

He would then make a few obſervations on the propoſed penſion: there were a variety of opinions as to its magnitude and duration; as to himſelf, he was not inclined to vote for it to the extent propoſed. To Lord Cornwallis, whoſe ſervices are ſo well known and ſo juſtly appreciated, the proprietors granted a penſion of 5,000l. per annum, on his return to his native country. The Marquis Welleſley's ſervices have, undoubtedly, been of vaſt importance to the country; but he has but half accompliſhed his government: tho' he (Mr. Jones) had great hopes from his councils, he thought 5,000l. per ann. too much; he therefore thought, that the true line of proceeding would be to vote the noble Marquis 3,000l. a year now, and the remaining 2,000l. on his return to England.

Lord KINNAIRD contended that the ſpecific ſervice performed by the Marquis of Welleſley, fully entitled him to the remuneration as originally propoſed.

Mr. MACFARLANE thought that the princely ſituations of governors in India were ample compenſations for the beſt ſervices they could perform. In the preſent caſe he ſaw nothing but what common prudence and

Digitized by Google

and discretion might achieve. But his allusions being deemed extraneous, he was also called to order.

The DEPUTY CHAIRMAN spoke shortly in favour of the motion.

Mr. PETER MOORE said, he remembered a boy at school, who, when he first began to make verses, gave up long lines, and short lines; but ingeniously added a N. B. at the foot of the whole, that if the feet of one line were too few, and of another too many, it would be easy to make them even by taking from the one and adding to the other. Now, said Mr. Moore, as the honourable proprietor just sat down had taken the licence of the long line in a very long speech, he would beg leave to lay claim to the privilege of the short line; so that the time of the court shall not have been lost. This court, and the world at large, said Mr. Moore, were already in possession of his tribute of applause on the conduct of the noble Marquis Wellesley, on the capture of Seringapatam; and he believed, when that tribute was duly weighed, it would not be considered by the noble Marquis and his friends as the least valuable part of his possessions, as it would live much longer than either the noble Marquis or himself, and descend to posterity as no contemptible part of the annals of the country. With respect to the subject of the pension now before us, said Mr. Moore, the court were in possession of his sentiments likewise, as it would be remembered he delivered them at the general court of March last, in these emphatic words, that he thought the noble Marquis ought to be as rich in finances as he was in honour, fame and glory. Mr. Moore said he thought so still. He held that opinion when the court of directors had resolved to present the noble Marquis with the sum of 100,000*l.* to be paid out of the proceeds of the captured stores at Seringapatam, as he very much approved of that particular assignment, thinking it pointedly appropriate to the occasion, while highly becoming the dignity of the court, and the noble Marquis's merits, believing, as he then did, that the consideration of the pension now proposed would be deferred until the noble Marquis returned to England.—But, since the executive trust had thought proper to determine otherwise, and unanimously recommended the present mode, he had only to bow respectful acquiescence. Mr. Moore said, as to his description of the government of the late Sultaun of Mysore, which his learned friend Sir John Day had this day animadverted on, he supposed his learned friend meant therein to pay a part of an old debt, contracted in the debate on the capture of Seringapatam: but he would allow him to say that he did not deal correctly; for he had attempted to pay him the incumbrance in bad, base and spurious coin, which would not now pass current. It should be remembered, said Mr. Moore, that when he gave the description of the court of the late Tippoo Sultaun, he gave it as one informed only by his own personal inquiries, in the best information which his port-folio afforded. Since then, we had had three assay-masters from thence, whose reports were before the public; viz. Col. Beatson's, Major Allan's, and a large quarto book edited by Col. Mark Wood. These reports were written by officers of great respectability and character, who had been at Seringapatam. Since these publications appeared, he had collected and revised his description over and over again; and so far from desiring to alter one tittle of the terms in which he then delivered it, he found that the whole

was

Digitized by Google

was completely and thoroughly confirmed by those gentlemen, as far as their information went, who had been at the scene of action, and had an opportunity of personally judging for themselves. This, Mr. Moore said, was somewhat singular, seeing that he, who had never been there, had spoken and described unknown to them, they had written and described unknown to him. He particularly alluded to the description given by Major Allan of the gateway under which the late Sultaun fell, covered by his nobles, officers, and attached adherents: and to the affecting scene of the funeral procession of the late Sultaun, where the inhabitants, his subjects, rent the air with groans and lamentations, prostrating themselves on the ground as the corpse passed, as described by Colonel Beatson. If, then, his learned friend would examine the coin in which he attempted to repay his old debts, and examine it in the scales of these very respectable assay-masters, he would find it too spurious to be accepted. Mr. Moore again maintained, that Tippoo Sultaun was not a tyrant: But it was perhaps now very immaterial whether he was or was not: We were in possession of Mysore, the interests of which he hoped we should consolidate with our other possessions in India; that we should open the resources of all, and render them useful and productive; productive, as he said on a former occasion, of relief to the Company, and of aid to the parent state, as they ought to be—as they will be, if properly managed. In addition to this he should only remind the court of what he had said on a former occasion—that the comparative atom, the island of St. Domingo, (for it was only an atom in comparison with the immense empire we now possessed in India,) with the assistance of 400,000 slaves only, used to employ 1000 large ships, and import into old France no less a sum than five millions annually. On this scale it was, continued Mr. Moore, that he hoped to live long enough to see our oriental empire productive, and employing her thousands of ships, if not by the Company, certainly by the English nation. When that was effected as it ought to be, it would not be a question whether the noble Marquis Wellesley was entitled to the sum now proposed.

Sir JOHN DAY rose again.

The CHAIRMAN asked, whether he rose to *explain?*

Sir JOHN said, No—he rose to *reply* to his honourable friend (Mr. Moore.)

The CHAIRMAN said, he could not reply;—he might explain, if thought proper.

Mr. MOORE begged pardon of the court for offering himself again. He said, his learned friend had already given them a long speech, to prove the imbecility of his body; and now wished to give another, to prove the energy of his mind: for his part, said Mr. Moore, he should be very glad to hear him; he only feared his own very severe indisposition would not allow him to offer an answer, which should give his learned friend a receipt in full, which he seemed very desirous to have.

The motion was then put, and carried unanimously.

---

TUESDAY, *Jan.* 20, 1801.

A Special General Court was held this day, when the CHAIRMAN (Hugh Inglis, Esq.) stated this to be an adjourned court, for the express purpose of taking into consideration the subject of Patronage. He could assure the proprietors that they

Digitized by Google

they had been assembled on a point of as much importance as ever came before them. He was persuaded, from the known abilities and respectable character of the honourable member who brought it forward, that it would be handled with judgment and delicacy. He trusted it would be unnecessary for him to express his own feelings and sentiments on the occasion; but though at present he was of that opinion, if by the course of the debate it should happen otherwise, he was perfectly prepared to vindicate the part he had taken behind the bar in the inquiry, and to justify his own conduct as a director in the distribution of patronage.

Mr. T. JONES rose, and began by thanking an honourable director (Major Metcalfe), who, in his unavoidable absence, on the 17th December last, stated (he understood to this honourable court, that he did not think it probable that he (Mr. Jones) would relinquish the bringing forward any motion, of which he had given notice. He then assured the court, that no one circumstance but the severest pressure of domestic affliction should have prevented his attendance on that day to bring forward the motion, which it was his intention to propose that day to that court for their acceptance or rejection. When he considered the painful and arduous task he had undertaken, he felt great diffidence on the occasion, especially when he looked around and saw so respectable an assemblage of proprietors, and so large a one, among whom there must be so many more competent to the conducting this business than himself, and especially, he begged the assistance of an honourable proprietor (Mr. Twining) as he had stated his intention of taking up this question, if he (Mr. Jones) abandoned it. The immediate object of this day, is the abuse of patronage by sale, and therefore he would confine himself to that subject, just glancing however at a collateral one, which he thought a material consideration —the walk of life from which writers are to come should be duly weighed as they are in future, perhaps, to become directors, and probably legislators of India; that is a matter of high moment in the precarious state of India, but here he he would leave it for the present: the first step he would take was to beg that the director's oath (*vide act* 1793, 33d Geo. III.) be read (*here it was read*); he then begged Mr. Dundas's letter to be read.

Mr. PETER MOORE said, the letter would be more properly read in its regular course with the other papers on the subject.

The CHAIRMAN observed, that the mover of any question had a right to call for any particular paper to be read in the course of his speech, connected with the subject of it. It was true the court, if they thought proper, could interfere and negative the reading; but he submitted to the proprietors, that it was the most usual and proper mode to allow the mover to conduct his argument in his own manner.

Mr. PETER MOORE said, he did not wish any observation of his to be attended to, which was inconsistent with the usual order of proceedings. He had only humbly submitted his opinion on what he conceived to be an irregularity.

Mr. BOSANQUET (a director) said, the usual order of proceeding was, that all the proceedings should be read in regular order, on which the motion was grounded; but as the papers had been for some time submitted to the perusal of the proprietors, he trusted that the honourable gentleman who had opened the business with so much ability, would



Digitized by Google

be ſuffered to proceed in ſuch manner as he ſhould think proper.

Mr. CHISHOLME ſaid, every gentleman had a right to conduct his argument in his own manner, unleſs he was irregular; which he did not think the honourable proprietor had been, in calling for the recital of this letter.

[*The Clerk then read Mr. Dundas's letter, dated February* 25, 1800; *for which ſee our abſtract of the debate on this ſubject, on the* 21ſt *September* 1800.]

Mr. JONES ADAIR ſaid, that with the permiſſion of the honourable mover, he wiſhed to be ſatisfied with reſpect to an expreſſion in the Preſident's letter. Mr. Dundas ſays, that the proceedings tranſmitted to him were incomplete. He would wiſh to be informed by the Chairman, in what reſpect they were ſo?

The CHAIRMAN ſaid, the honourable Preſident, by that expreſſion, alluded to his having been furniſhed with the proceedings of the court of directors only, and not with thoſe which took place in the committee of patronage.

Mr. JONES then roſe, and prefaced his motion, by aſſuring the court of the purity and diſintereſtedneſs of the motives which actuated his conduct on this occaſion, and diſclaimed harbouring the moſt diſtant ſuſpicion unfavourable to the integrity of any individual director. There were certain papers, from which, when read, the court might eaſily collect the object and ground of his motion. The papers he alluded to were, the accounts returned by the directors of the uſe they had made of their patronage, and of the motives that influenced and guided their nominations to writerſhips. Theſe papers he requeſted the clerk might be permitted to read, which, after ſome objections, on account of their being too voluminous, was agreed to.

The names of the directors who had beſtowed the appointments mentioned in theſe papers, were in the following order:

Jacob Boſanquet, Eſq. Hugh Inglis, Eſq. Sir Stephen Luſhington, Sir Francis Baring, William Benſly, Eſq. Charles Grant, Eſq. Honourable William Elphinſtone, Thomas Parry, Eſq. Robert Thornton, Eſq. Edward Parry, Eſq. John Hunter, Eſq. David Scott, Eſq. Abraham Robarts, Eſq. Thomas Fitzhugh, Eſq. Major Metcalfe, George Woodford Thelluſſon, Eſq. Sir Lionel Darrell, Joſeph Cotton, Eſq. Alderman Le Meſurier, Simon Fraſer, Eſq. Stephen Williams, Eſq. John Roberts, Eſq. John Manſhip, Eſq. John Travers, Eſq. Charles Mills, Eſq. Sir J. Smith Burgeſs, George Tatem, Eſq. Sweney Toone, Eſq. and William Devaynes, Eſq.

The papers being read, Mr. JONES, after animadverting ſomewhat ſarcaſtically on the conduct of certain directors who appeared from theſe papers to have beſtowed nominations on their nieces, grand-daughters, and other ladies, proceeded to ſhew how incomplete and unſatisfactory was the ſtatement laid before the court. To procure better information was the object of the reſolution which he had to propoſe; and no exertions, conſiſtent with his other occupations as a public man, ſhould be wanting on his part to promote the further proſecution of this inquiry. Should thoſe exertions prove unſucceſsful in that court, he ſhould deem it his duty to bring the matter before the imperial parliament. For the preſent he ſhould content himſelf with moving,

"That it is the opinion of this "court, that the inquiry inſtituted "into the alleged abuſe of patron-"age ought to be continued."

Mr. DURANT was of opinion that the inquiry ſhould proceed. The honour of the directors required it.

Suſpicions

Digitized by Google

Suſpicions and inſinuations had gone abroad againſt them, and they ſurely muſt feel how neceſſary it was to inveſtigate the grounds, if any, on which theſe ſuſpicions reſted. What firſt countenanced theſe reports in his mind, was an application made to him, by the ſon of an old friend, who was anxious to procure a writerſhip to Bengal, whether he ſhould give 3,000l. for the appointment, as he had been offered it for that ſum? He (Mr. Durant) made the inquiry requeſted of him, and found that the ſum offered might inſure the writerſhip. This circumſtance alone appeared to him ſufficient to juſtify the inquiry, and to induce him to ſecond the motion of the honourable proprietors. But, independent of this, he thought that even the returns afforded an argument for its continuation. He, for one, was not ſatisfied with all the reaſons aſſigned in thoſe returns: One director had ſaid, that he had given a nomination to the huſband of his grand-daughter, and added, that he had given another to the grand-daughter *herſelf*. What became of this laſt appointment? Did the grand-daughter go out a writer? yet there was no further explanation in the return. No doubt the appointment had a *reſurrection ſomewhere!*

The CHAIRMAN roſe to ſay, he preſumed the appointment alluded to was that of his worthy colleague, Mr. Hunter, who had given it to his grand-daughter, Mrs. Holmes, a lady of great reſpectability; and it muſt be preſumed, that the honourable director well knew for whom it was requeſted, and that the young gentleman to whom it was given was duly qualified for the appointment.

Mr. DURANT reſumed his ſpeech, and contended, that from all that had paſſed on both ſides of the bar, as well as from the expectations of the public, the inquiry ought to go on. It could not be conſiſtently objected to by thoſe who argued, that, becauſe an unfounded charge had been made againſt an honourable director, he ought to be ſubjected to a bill of diſcovery to eſtabliſh his innocence. Were the directors as innocent as he hoped they would be found to be, the propoſed inquiry would completely exonerate them. He then begged to make one obſervation on an expreſſion of a friend of his (Mr. Moore), who on a former day had ſaid that this was a party buſineſs. He hoped he would not perſiſt in that idea, which would tend to give the debate a different turn from what it ought to take. If it were true that the diſcuſſion originated, and was carried on from party motives, the concluſion would be, that the court would divide itſelf into party. He believed the honourable mover of the queſtion to be no party man relative to India affairs. He could anſwer for the ſeconder, *he* was no party man, neither in politics at the India Houſe, nor elſewhere. He acted as a ſingle individual connected with no party. He was a perfect ſtranger to the honourable mover of the reſolution till he heard him in that court. He was convinced that the inveſtigation of the queſtion was neither produced or continued by party motives. He was alſo convinced, that it was a diſcuſſion, which, for the honour of the directors, with whom it had originated, ought to have been inſtituted, and ought to be continued; and therefore, when he heard the motion, he had, without premeditation, in the firſt inſtance, moſt cordially ſeconded it. In ſo doing he meant to give offence to no man, either within that bar or elſewhere. Suſpicion had gone abroad on the ſubject of



Digitized by Google

directors' patronage; it had spread far and wide, and an effectual inquiry was the only means of putting it to rest. He hoped the issue of the investigation would be such as he wished, and clear the directors from the imputation which, whether deservedly or not, undoubtedly attached to them.

Mr. WILLIAMS said, he had read the papers with great attention, and must confess, that he could not see any cause to induce such an inquiry as that now proposed. His name stood implicated in one of the returns. He had received a nomination from Mr. Williams, the director. It had been given him in the most generous, honest, and liberal manner, and he should be perfectly ready, if called upon, to take an oath, that no consideration had been given for the appointment.

Mr. TWINING conceived the question now before the court to be of great importance and unusual delicacy, and as such, he trusted it would be discussed with temper, gravity, and decorum. It was with much concern he had observed, that the court, in the first instance, had thought it necessary to institute such an inquiry. It were much better if the court of directors had gone into the investigation themselves, and kept it altogether from the proprietors and the public; but as that was not the case, and as the question was now before the proprietors, it was for the interest of all it should be sifted to the bottom. He was at a loss, indeed, to conjecture what objections could be urged against the continuation of the inquiry. It was a point upon which a great difference of opinion prevailed among the directors. On a division it appeared that out of twenty-two directors who were present at the discussion, eleven were for the inquiry, and eleven against it; and it was only by blind chance that it was determined in the negative. This circumstance should have much weight, and deserved much attention on the part of the directors. They were individually conscious, no doubt, of their own purity and rectitude; but must they not be anxious, at the same time, that the character and honour of the direction should be cleared from the imputations that had gone abroad against them, and that not even a breath of suspicion, injurious to their integrity, should be left afloat among the public. How then could this be accomplished but by a rigid and minute inquiry?

And here it may not be unseasonable to make an observation or two on patronage in general, the use or abuse of which is the subject of the proposed inquiry. On this subject he was aware that some of his opinions would appear extremely strict; but he meant them to be such, and when they were duly considered, they would not be found more rigid than the necessity of the case required. Could any solicitude be too scrupulous that went to preserve spotless and unstained the name and character of their executive body? When a few are selected to administer the affairs of the Company, they are raised no doubt into an office highly honourable; but, honourable as it unquestionably is, it will generally be found full of anxiety, and often painful in the execution. For those, therefore, who faithfully perform such an office, no reward can be deemed too high. On their patronage the directors look as their most flattering recompence, and it doubtless is a very proper one, but, if improperly exercised, it is also liable to strong objections. Patronage may be given away absolutely, and the director becomes responsible for the character

Digitized by Google

character and conduct of the perſon whom he nominates; but it is alſo eſſential that, in the many ſteps that may intervene between the appointer and the appointee, no abuſe ſhould be ſuffered to exiſt. It could never enter his mind that any director would be ſo baſe as directly to diſpoſe of his patronage for money, for money-worth, or for any thing convertible into money; but other caſes might occur where indirect influence might find room to play. Suppoſe, for inſtance, the caſe of a director who is a banker, and in whoſe hands a larger ſum than uſual has been depoſited for a length of time: if the gentleman who thus depoſited this ſum ſhould, after a long time, apply to this director for a writerſhip, could he fairly comply with the requeſt? Surely not, if he ſeriouſly appeals to his judgment and his conſcience. A director may alſo be ſuppoſed to have a ſon in the church, for whom he is anxious to procure a living; ſhould he meet with a gentleman who has one in his gift, but who is ſolicitous to obtain a writerſhip for a near relation, could that director, without the imputation of being influenced, exchange the one for the other? Another caſe may occur: ſuppoſe there exiſted in any country an aſſembly, to gain admiſſion into which was eſteemed a high honour, might not thoſe who were ambitious to obtain a ſeat in that aſſembly, and who had patronage at their diſpoſal, be ſometimes induced to exchange that patronage for a portion of that ſupport by means of which they may arrive at the diſtinction which their ambition aims at? This ſurely is not improbable; but, whether the effect of undue influence or not, he would again refer the director to his own judgment and conſcience. There was an infinity of other caſes analogous to theſe, but, on account the ſlight ſhades that diſcriminate them, it was impoſſible to deſcribe them all.

He would now conſider what means had been adopted by the directors to carry into effect the inquiry they had inſtituted, and to ſhew from thence that the ſteps hitherto purſued have not been ſufficient to aſcertain the end propoſed. He ſhould have occaſion to claim the indulgence of the court leſs than he otherwiſe muſt have done, in conſequence of the papers that had already been produced. He alſo ſhould, in the courſe of his ſpeech, call for ſome papers; and as he thought it probable that many gentlemen had not availed themſelves of the opportunity given them to look into the papers, he would briefly recapitulate the moſt material circumſtances of the directors' proceedings. In April 1798, a committee was appointed to inveſtigate the abuſe of patronage. The appointment of this committee affords a clear proof, that the gentlemen behind the bar thought it was an abuſe of a nature and magnitude to demand inquiry. In July 1798, this committee began their proceedings, by a declaration, from themſelves, of the motives which had induced them to beſtow the appointments of writers ſince 1798. Having done this, they requeſted the other directors to do the ſame. The anſwers of all the directors have been now read. One of thoſe anſwers cannot have eſcaped your obſervation, but on this I ſhall be ſilent from the ſituation that director (Mr. Devaynes) is placed in. He is abſent, from a death in his family; and we ſhould not paſs a cenſure on his conduct, 'till he has had an opportunity of explaining himſelf. If in an incautious moment that honourable director had written an imprudent letter, he truſted no gentleman would give the ſlighteſt opinion upon it,



Digitized by Google

without affording him a fair opportunity of explanation. Any backwardneſs to give ſuch explanation would indeed ſerve to accredit ſuſpicion, and be ſufficient to give riſe to it, if none were previouſly entertained. In February 1799, a form of a declaration to be made by the director, ſubſequent to his giving the appointment, was propoſed by the committee; in this he ſaw ſomething to cenſure, and much that he highly approved. He thought the declaration brought the duty of the director more clearly and pointedly to his view, by being made at the time of the appointment, than it was by the general oath. The language of that declaration was inſufficient; the beſt was weaker than it ſhould be. He could wiſh it to be ſtrengthened by an oath of a more clear, ſpecific, and pointed nature. The general election of 1799, of courſe diſſolved the committee. After the election another committee was appointed in Auguſt. In January following (1800) this committee drew up a report of their proceedings, and alſo the form of a declaration to be made by the friends of the perſon appointed, with the copy of a letter in which this form of a declaration was incloſed. Theſe papers he deſired might be read.

The Clerk read as follows:

*At a committee appointed to inveſtigate the circumſtances attending the diſtribution of Patronage, held on Friday the 31ſt of January* 1800.

The proſecution of the object entruſted to your committee, has been for a conſiderable time ſuſpended by various other affairs of the Company, to which the attention of the members of your committee has, in their different departments, been called.—Their progreſs has alſo been impeded by difficulties ariſing out of the nature of the inquiries they were directed to make.

And having of late in conſideration of the patronage of the preſent ſeaſon, and the reſponſibility in which they ſtood, thought it their duty to reſume their deliberations on the general ſubject of the diſpoſal of patronage, they will now confeſs that the taſk aſſigned them has proved more painful than they were at firſt aware it would be.

They have uſed repeated endeavours to bring to detection and puniſhment ſome of thoſe agents who officiouſly pretend to procure appointments in the Company's ſervice, and it would have been a high gratification to your committee, to have ſhewn, by the expoſure of any of the tranſactions of ſuch perſons, that patronage has ſometimes been uſed by thoſe who have received it in a way contrary to the intention of the director who beſtowed it, as well as prejudicial to the credit of the court.

It cannot be expected that your committee would adopt ſerious concluſions, in conſequence of ſuſpicions ariſing from common report, as the proceeding againſt an individual might fix a ſtigma for life on an innocent perſon.

Your committee have met frequently, and taken into their conſideration every circumſtance and every means which occurred to enable them to fulfil the intentions of the court, and thereby to do juſtice to the Eaſt India Company and to the public. The taſk is as delicate, as it is painful and difficult; but the preſent ſtage of the buſineſs not admitting of proofs, and thinking it is their duty to proceed, they determined to call on the chairman, and each of the members of the committee, according to their ſeniority, to ſtate the circumſtances and motives by which they were guided in the diſpoſal of their own patronage, and to determine, in the courſe of the examination, what caſes it might be proper to verify ſtill more, by calling on the parties who received the patronage to give ſuch farther information as the committee may think proper.

Your committee are however deſirous that it ſhould be underſtood, that the examination of any particular caſe is not intended in the ſmalleſt degree to attach any ſuſpicion, but merely as a proper manner of verifying, in thoſe caſes where the leaſt ground of connexion between the parties appears.

If the court ſhall approve this mode of proceeding, and ſhall think proper to extend the inquiry to the reſt of the directors, and to thoſe gentlemen who are out by rotation; your committee have prepared the draft of a letter, and the form of a declaration, which they herewith ſubmit to the conſideration of the court.

The committee beg leave to annex to this report their minutes on the inquiry of

Digitized by Google

of the different members of its own body; and in doing ſo they deem it proper to add, that if any member of the court ſhould be deſirous of inveſtigating into the circumſtances which induced any gentleman of the committee to give the nomination of any writer or writers, (notwithſtanding the committee may have expreſſed themſelves ſatisfied with the diſpoſal thereof,) they requeſt the ſaid nominations be forthwith inquired into in any manner the court may be pleaſed to direct.

Mr. Twining proceeded. In February following, this report, letter, and declaration, were ſubmitted to the court of directors, who came to two reſolutions. Firſt, That the declaration propoſed to be made by the friends of the parties appointed, ſhould be upon oath; when an honourable baronet (Sir Francis Baring) entered a proteſt againſt that part of the court's reſolution, which required that the declaration ſhould be made on oath. Secondly, That no further ſteps ſhould be taken in the buſineſs till May following. Mr. Twining requeſted that the letter and declaration might be read.

The Clerk read:

Sir,

The court of directors of the Eaſt India Company, has, for ſome time, underſtood with great indignation and concern, that there are perſons who profeſs to procure, by negociation or purchaſe, appointments in their ſervice; and advertiſements openly tendering or requiring offices of this nature, are continually brought before the public eye.

From whatever ſource theſe proceedings originate, they neceſſarily call for notice and inveſtigation.

The court therefore, in juſtice to itſelf, and to the great eſtabliſhment for which it acts, as well as in the hope of checking impoſition on the public, has inſtituted a committee, to inquire, both of the members of the direction, and of thoſe perſons at whoſe inſtance they have conferred appointments, into the manner in which they have been beſtowed.

A requiſition of this kind, general in its aim, and calculated for its moſt laudable purpoſes, will, it may be hoped, be readily approved and complied with. Nor is it leſs reaſonable to ſuppoſe, that thoſe who have been favoured with any appointments of the nature in queſtion, will be eager to do juſtice to the character of their friends, eſpecially as any backwardneſs in this reſpect would ſerve to accredit the ſuſpicion of ſiniſter practices. It is neceſſary to ſtate, that the court have unanimouſly reſolved, that every appointment made in conſequence of corrupt practices ſhall be null and void, unleſs the parties to whom the appointment is given, ſhall, upon examination before the commitee appointed to inveſtigate theſe tranſactions, enable them to report to the court that ſuch parties have made a fair and candid diſcloſure of all circumſtances attending the ſame.

In the caſe of a voluntary diſcovery, on the other hand, the parties who make it may be aſſured that the appointments received by them and ſo diſcovered ſhall not be annulled.

With theſe explanations, you, ſir, are earneſtly requeſted to make an early declaration in the terms of the encloſed paper.

Signed, by order of the
Court of Directors,
W. RAMSAY, *Scc.*

I earneſtly requeſt that you will give all the information and ſatisfaction in your power in the manner required, relative to the ſubject of this letter and the declaration accompanying it.

(Signed) STEPH. LUSHINGTON.

I, A. B. do ſolemnly declare, that I, or C. D. who, on or about the———, was appointed as a writer in the Eaſt India Company, or any other perſon or perſons whomſoever, with my privity, or to my knowledge or belief, did not directly or indirectly, at any time before or after ſuch appointment, give, pay, or have agreed, or am under promiſe, bond, or obligation, to give, pay, or allow to any perſon or perſons whomſoever, any pecuniary conſideration whatever, or any thing in any manner convertible into a pecuniary benefit or advantage, for or in reſpect of ſuch appointment. And I do further declare, that to my knowledge or belief, no pecuniary conſideration hath been given directly or indirectly, to any perſon or perſons whatever, in conſideration, and as a compenſation for the aforeſaid appointment.

*At a Secret Court of Directors, held on Tueſday, the* 26th *of February* 1800.

The court then adjourned into a committee of the whole court, to conſider what further ſteps are neceſſary to be purſued on the report from the committee of patronage of the 31ſt ultimo—and being reſumed,



Digitized by Google

It was, on reading a report from the committee of the whole court,

Reſolved by the ballot, That this court approve of the declaration propoſed by the committee of patronage, in the report of the 31ſt of laſt month, and amended this day, and that the ſeveral perſons to whom the ſame is to be ſent, be requeſted to confirm ſuch declaration upon oath.

Another report from the committee of the whole court being read,

Reſolved by the ballot, That no further proceedings be had in the above buſineſs till the 1ſt of May next.

*Eaſt India Houſe, 26th Feb.* 1800.

Gentlemen,

The court having determined to call for a declaration on oath from the parties to whom the Patronage of the Company has been given, it is incumbent on me to enter my proteſt.

The members of the committee to whom the inveſtigation has been referred, will recollect that I ſigned the report made by the committee, on condition that the declaration to be called for ſhould not be on oath.

The oaths to be taken by any perſon or perſons connected with the Company, are ſtated and correctly defined in the various acts of parliament which relate to the Company's affairs, and the court have neither authority, nor can they juſtify themſelves in calling for the oath which has been propoſed.

I muſt on every occaſion reſiſt a ſpirit of perſecution; a wanton, unneceſſary abuſe of power. If the object of inquiry is really and truly with a view to public juſtice, it is well known to every member of the committee, that the ſubſtantial purpoſes of juſtice may be obtained without an oath.

I muſt alſo appeal to thoſe members of the court, who, from their ſeniority, have had the moſt experience of my conduct, whether I have not endeavoured on every occaſion to reſiſt the introduction of oaths, and would aboliſh ſome that were adminiſtered as a matter of courſe. My motive has been, the almoſt innumerable inſtances of perjury which I fear have occurred. It is the ſame motive which governs my conduct on the preſent occaſion, as I am perſuaded, nay I am certain, that the meaſure propoſed will be attended with the ſame conſequences. And I am not ſuch a caſuiſt as to make a diſtinction between contributing in a wanton, unauthoriſed, and unneceſſary manner towards the perjury of others, and the act of perjury in myſelf.

For theſe reaſons, and many others which I can urge, I proteſt againſt requeſting an oath, at the ſame time I truſt that no man will impute to me an intention to connive at corrupt practices, which it is my moſt ardent deſire to uſe every endeavour in my power to prevent.

I have the honour to be,
Gentlemen,
Your moſt obedient,
Humble ſervant,
(Signed) F. BARING.

*The Court of Directors of the Eaſt India Company.*

Mr. Twining ſaid, the honourable baronet would, he hoped, allow him to reaſon with him a little on the ſubject of this proteſt, when he came to conſider what the proprietors ought to do. Although he differed widely from his reaſonings, he was ſatisfied, that a more fit, honourable, and able director could not be found within the bar. Another general election put an end to the ſecond committee. Afterwards, in June, a motion was made that a third committee ſhould be appointed, an amendment was propoſed; he begged therefore that the original motion and the amendment might be read*. Mr. Twining ſaid, when they ſaw that upon a queſtion of no leſs importance than the continuance or ſuppreſſion of the inquiry, at a pretty numerous court of directors, the numbers were equal, and the matter decided by the chance of the Treaſurer's vote againſt the inquiry, we muſt allow that the blind goddeſs has preſerved her character of want of diſcernment.

*—Heu fortuna! qu's eſt crudelior in nos*
*Te Deus? ut ſemper gaudes illudere rebus*
*humanis!*

After an inveſtigation of two years, when the Chairman, the Deputy Chairman, and ſeveral directors, who had been upon both committees of patronage, were for continuing the inquiry, it was ſurely to be lamented that chance ſhould have put an end to it.

Paſſing

* *Vide* Appendix to our Abſtract of this Debate.

Digitized by Google

Paſſing over to the third and laſt object, he anticipated the opinion of the proprietors, and, he hoped, of the directors, to meet the expectations of the public by purſuing the inquiry. He thought the character of the proprietors, and the honour of the directors required, after what had paſſed, that ſomething more ſhould be done. He could not conceive how the court could be more uſefully employed, than in conſidering in what manner they could do away the unfavourable effect of the ſuſpicion which now operated againſt the directors in general. In moſt caſes it was out of the power of the proprietors to aſcertain by what argument the directors had been influenced in the part they took on any queſtion behind the bar; but here, two gentlemen, who had oppoſed the re-appointment of the committee, had expreſſed their opinions in writing. The letter of one of them, (Major Metcalfe,) had been read. He would briefly obſerve, that his argument reſts upon this one point; that he was not a friend to inquiry, unleſs ſomething ſpecific, ſome particular charge againſt any of the directors ſhould be brought forward. Leſt he ſhould miſtake the honourable director's argument, he begged that that part of his letter might be again read.

The Clerk read it.

Mr. Twining ſaid, he believed there was but one opinion as to the honour of that director, and he hoped he would think, that when he argued againſt his opinion, he did it from no hoſtile view. He wiſhed juſt to obſerve, that there might be a great deal amiſs reſpecting patronage, which required to be corrected, without one inſtance of corruption againſt any one director. It was not improbable, that when the inquiry was concluded, nothing clear and ſpecific of that nature might be brought home to any one director; but if it ſhould appear that any improper uſe had been made of the director's patronage, why may that not be prevented in future? If this is allowed, the honourable director muſt agree, that the inquiry ought to be purſued. He was ready to allow, that no imputation ought to be fixed on any one director without ample and ſufficient grounds; but he thought ſufficient matter had been already ſtated to ſhew the neceſſity of purſuing the inquiry.

Another director, (Sir Francis Baring,) had thought fit to enter his proteſt againſt the declaration of the friends of the parties being made upon oath. Before he conſidered the reaſoning of this proteſt, he muſt repeat the declaration he had made as to the former director, from whom he had differed: that he believed nothing could be more pure, honourable and upright, than the conduct of the honourable baronet. He could not however think, on this occaſion, that his reaſoning was as good as his conduct. The honourable director ſays, that he argues upon a general principle; his principle is excellent—that oaths ought not to be multiplied without neceſſity. But this, like all other general principles, is liable to exception; as the principle is wiſe, ſo is the exception wiſe. The queſtion is, whether this oath is of the nature to come under the head of exceptions. Oaths taken haſtily by perſons incapable of judging of their tendency, come properly within the objection of the honourable baronet's proteſt: but Mr. Twining denied that the oath in queſtion came within this deſcription. The honourable baronet treats it as cafuiſtical to make a difference between the perſon who requires an oath to be taken, and he who takes it falſely. With all due

reſpect

Digitized by Google

reſpect to the honourable baronet, he could not help thinking there was the greateſt difference poſſible. He then commented with much point and humour upon the proteſt. The honourable baronet had the authority of a celebrated author in ſupport of his opinion, and he, on his part, ſhould produce an authority againſt it. The honourable baronet was ſupported by a knight of great political fame in his opinion, who had ſaid,

Oaths are but words, and words but wind,
Too feeble implements to bind.

He had alſo the ſame authority for the doctrine that the maker of an oath partook of the crime of its non-obſervance:

——— a breach of oath is duple,
And either way admits a ſcruple,
And may be *ex-parte* of the maker,
More criminal than the injur'd taker.
For he that ſtrains too far a vow,
Will break it, like an o'er-bent bow.
And he that made and forc'd it, broke it,
Not he that for convenience took it.

This was an argument he ſaid that had better been left to Sir Knight, than adopted by the good ſenſe of the honourable baronet. He would now ſtate the authority in ſupport of his own opinion, which would ſhew the good effect in one inſtance of calling upon the party to make a declaration upon oath. Not long ago, if his memory did not fail him, a ſuſpicion aroſe, that an appointment made by one of the directors had been obtained by improper means. An inquiry was ſet on foot; a letter was written to the friend of the young man, deſiring to know whether any conſideration had been given for the appointment? He anſwered, upon his honour, nothing had been given. The directors were not ſatisfied with this declaration, and they required his oath. He refuſed to ſwear; he did not chooſe to ſay upon his oath that nothing had been given. He had given his honour not to divulge the ſecret, ſo that his honour ſtood pledged both ways, but he would not ſwear that he had not purchaſed the appointment. The conſequence was, that the appointment lapſed, and came to the Chairman, who, with that liberal ſpirit becoming the gentleman who filled the chair of the Company, very handſomely gave it to the young man, that he, perhaps the only innocent perſon concerned in the tranſaction, might not be a ſufferer.

Mr. Twining then concluded by obſerving, that the proprietors who ſhould oppoſe the inquiry, were no friends to the directors; and that the directors who reſiſted it, were no friends to their own fame. For his own part, he moſt cordially aſſented to the motion, while he begged leave to expreſs his earneſt wiſh, that when the queſtion was once decided, it ſhould never be brought again before the court of proprietors.

Major METCALFE (a director) began by declaring that, had he been preſent when the court of directors had equally divided on the queſtion for continuing the inquiry, he ſhould not have ſuffered it to be decided by blind chance; for he would have given his vote againſt it, and that moſt conſcientiouſly. The agitation of ſuch a queſtion unavoidably involved the directors in a moſt awkward and embarraſſing predicament: it left them under a doubt what line of conduct they ſhould beſt adopt on a ſubject of ſuch nice delicacy—whether to remain wholly ſilent, or to take a part in the diſcuſſion. On the one ſide, their ſilence might be interpreted into a tacit acknowledgment of the charges imputed to them, or be miſconſtrued into diſreſpect to the proprietors. On the other hand, could any thing be more unpleaſant

Digitized by Google

pleaſant than to have themſelves called upon to riſe behind the bar, to ſpeak of their own honour, to boaſt of their own integrity, or to diſclaim, in the ſtrongeſt language they are maſters of, that any part of the general inſinuations can attach upon any individual character? Of the purity of the motives which guided the honourable mover and thoſe who ſupported his motion, he was perfectly convinced; and if their joint endeavours ſhould prove the means of bringing the charge home to any of the directors, he would be ready to acknowledge that they had rendered an eſſential ſervice to the Company, and to the community at large; but if, after going into the inquiry they demanded, no ſpecific charge was brought forward, ſubſtantiated by ſuch evidence as ſo ſerious an accuſation called for, then he muſt be permitted to ſay, that their zeal for the honour of the directors had in that inſtance out-run their uſual judgment. Had they taken the trouble to inquire how the directors uſually acted with reſpect to acquiſitions of this nature, they would have found that the court of directors had never ſhewn the leaſt favour or partiality to any offender: on the contrary, when it appeared that the name of a director (one ſuch inſtance had occurred) was coupled with bribery and corruption, the court acted with the moſt rigorous ſeverity. The unfortunate gentleman was inſtantly diſqualified, and ſoon after died of a broken heart. The readineſs with which the directors had, in the firſt inſtance, unanimouſly voted for the inquiry, was ſurely a ſufficient proof of their eagerneſs to detect corrupt practices, if any ſuch exiſted; but when gentlemen recollected that that committee of inquiry had been ſitting for two years, without being able to collect ſufficient matter upon which to ground any direct charge, muſt they not ſee that continuing it any longer was only waſting that time that might be more profitably employed towards the proſperity of the Company? If, however, it ſhould appear to be the general ſenſe of the meeting, that the inquiry ſhould be continued, he could not think of oppoſing to it his individual opinion. At the ſame time he muſt ſubmit to their conſideration, how materially the general intereſts of the Company might be affected by this inquiry. The company has its enemies: one contends that a trading body ſhould not hold territorial poſſeſſions; another inveighs againſt its excluſive privileges, as a monopoly. Should the court appear to ſanction and juſtify the inſinuations that their executive body was corrupt, they would place in the hands of thoſe enemies a weapon that would be powerfully wielded againſt the intereſts of the Company whenever an opportunity afforded. Nor would the public eaſily ſuppoſe that men who could ſell their patronage would prove incorrupt in other reſpects; for it was with the body politic as with the natural body; when corruption once ſets into the ſyſtem, it would not ſtop at any particular part; but pervade and taint the whole maſs, and accelerate a final diſſolution.

Major Metcalfe concluded with imploring the court not to indulge themſelves in general reflections. If any ſpecific charge could be brought againſt any director, of his having ſold his patronage; and if that charge was ſubſtantially and ſatisfactorily made out, ſuch a man would deſerve no mercy; nor could any thing be urged in palliation of ſuch an offence. He fondly hoped, however, that no ſuch delinquent ſhould be found within that bar: for if any man had been ſo



Digitized by Google

forgetful

forgetful of himself, of his employers, his country, and his God, the court would only have to lament, that it was not in their power to inflict a punishment adequate to the turpitude of the crime.

Mr. BOSANQUET (a director) declared, that no man could be more desirous than himself, to give the present question the fullest publicity, no man could be more anxious to have it probed to the bottom. He would not have ventured to intrude himself so early upon the notice of the court, but for a circumstance he felt himself called upon to mention. His name had been intruded upon the public, whether properly or not it was not for him to determine; but that circumstance made him peculiarly anxious to lay the whole of his conduct before the proprietors, to whom he was indebted for the situation he held. And he was the more induced to trouble them upon that occasion, on account of the delicate nature of the subject they were about to discuss, which he thought might deter many gentlemen behind the bar, on his side of the question, from taking a part in the debate, lest their language should be misrepresented. He said he had listened with great attention to what had fallen from the honourable gentleman who preceded him on the opposite side of the question, and he felt it to be an arduous task to combat so much eloquence: he intreated the court not to suffer their judgments to be warped by language, but to attend to the plain and substantial merits of the case.

He then proceeded to state, that the committee of patronage was instituted whilst he had the honour of being chairman. As the establishment of that committee formed the origin of the business then before the court, he requested that the resolution of the court of directors might be read, together with the names of the directors selected to compose that Committee.

The Clerk then read:

At a Secret Court of Directors, held on Wednesday the 25th of April 1798. On a motion,

Resolved unanimously, that a committee be appointed to investigate the truth of the alleged practice of the sale of the patronage of the members of this court, and to consider of such means as may appear likely to prevent the same in future, if such practices have occurred; and that the said committee do consist of the following gentlemen, viz. William Bensley, Honourable William Elphinstone, Charles Grant, Edward Parry, and Robert Thornton.

Mr. Bosanquet then said, that he might, without arrogance, lay claim on behalf of the court of directors, to a merit in which they never had been rivaled by any public body that he was acquainted with. Actuated by the honourable motives, and by the most generous zeal, they came forward spontaneously to institute a committee to inquire if abuse had really existed; and their vote on that occasion was unanimous. The mere knowledge of the names of those gentlemen who composed that committee, would shew that the business was not meant to be slighted. They were all men above suspicion.

He hoped the court would then indulge him in hearing the explanation of a circumstance relative to himself in that business. He doubted not that the proprietors had seen a letter in the newspapers, signed "An Old Proprietor," which contained a charge against him, that he begged leave to answer, as it was connected with the subject under discussion. It pretty broadly insinuated, that the inquiry from the first was intended to be of no effect. But the fact was, that he (Mr. Bosanquet) never at all interfered in its

Digitized by Google

its purſuits, or from the firſt to the laſt, directly or indirectly, took any part in the buſineſs it was upon. His name would be found only to two reports, which were entirely the acts of the committee, and not of his. He hoped the court would now do him the juſtice to hear why he did not attend.

The committee was inſtituted the 25th of April 1793; and it would not be thought unreaſonable, that a perſon newly come to the chair, ſhould take a few weeks to turn in his mind the mode in which ſo delicate a ſubject ſhould be treated. Early in the month of June, information was received in this country, of one of the moſt formidable armaments that ever threatened their poſſeſſions in the Eaſt; and the next advices brought intelligence, that that armament had eſcaped the vigilance of our fleet, and that more than 30,000 men had debarked in Egypt, which, upon a moderate calculation, is within ſix weeks reach of India. Gentlemen had heard many opinions upon the ſubject of this armament. But, in the opinion of ſome of the beſt informed men in this country, there were many circumſtances, ſome of which were, and ſome of which were not, known, which might have made it the moſt deſtructive enterprize that ever was concerted againſt our poſſeſſions in the Eaſt. Gentlemen might judge what ought to have been the ſole occupation of a chairman under ſuch an impending danger. The valour however of Lord Nelſon, at one ſtroke, broke the chain that connected this gigantic embryo with its mother France. The valour of the Company's ſervants did the reſt, and the applauſe which is their due muſt be given by you: whilſt all his time was dedicated to the ſupport of India, he had the misfortune to ſee a new project brought forward for their ſhipping concerns; and it was ſeriouſly propoſed, whilſt he was labouring day and night to forward ſupplies for India, to make a complete alteration in the mode of paying war contingencies. The proprietors would ſee all the papers relative to this buſineſs, in the ſhipping proceedings. He ſaid not a word upon the merits or demerits of this project; but he conceived that acceding to it would have crippled every effort he had made for the relief of India, if things had taken a different turn there. That matter was hardly ſettled, when another moſt important buſineſs aroſe. This ſubject was introduced to the proprietors under the name of *illicit trade*; but a name as little proper to characteriſe its real import, as light is to repreſent darkneſs.

In merely mentioning that ſubject, no perſon would, he hoped, imagine that he had the moſt diſtant view to revive any of the unpleaſant diſcuſſions which took place at that period. But, without offence to any perſon, he might ſay, that the perſonal part of this buſineſs, tho' it had the precedence, made but a very inconſiderable portion of this buſineſs. His great object was to ſtop in its outſet a gigantic enterpriſe, which had been formed to tranſport in ſafety to Europe, and render neutral papers the property of the Dutch and Spaniards. Perſecuted as he was on this account, he had the ſatisfaction to know, that though any individual concerned in thoſe tranſactions eſcaped, he (Mr. Boſanquet) did ſucceed in the chief object of his exertions. That trade was completely ſtopt, and their enemies deprived of many millions that would have added fuel to the flame that was then raging around them.

Engaged in tho e purſuits, which were ſuperadded to the ordinary buſineſs of the Eaſt India Houſe, and the leaſt of which, when compared to the buſineſs then before them,



Digitized by Google

was in the proportion of a mountain to a mole-hill, he left the proprietors to judge whether he was to blame to act as he did. To the committee and the committee's diſcretion he left the buſineſs entirely. He could not attend. Whatever was done, the merit was with them; whatever was left undone, the demerit would, he hoped, not be placed at his door. But here he thought himſelf called upon to do juſtice to the exertions of that committee.

It had been ſaid that they did nothing: he entertained a different opinion; he thought they did a great deal. He was inclined to think they did nearly every thing that was neceſſary, and more than could in reaſon be deſired of them. They propoſed that every director giving the nomination of a writer, ſhould accompany it with a declaration of the real perſon to whom he gave the ſame; and that, if neceſſary, this perſon ſhould accompany the appointment (if required) with an oath, that no corrupt conſideration had or was to paſs. He would venture to ſay, that if this propoſal be carried into execution, whatever, may have been the caſe formerly, no corrupt practices can in future prevail; the danger of diſcovery will be too great. No reaſonable man, he ſhould think, could object to ſuch an oath. It is very different from the oaths of which he ſhould preſently ſpeak, and which relates to the paſt, and which, tho' mentioned in the ſame reſolution of the committee, he could not approve. They never had any concurrence from him.

They alſo propoſed each director ſhould ſtate the reaſons upon which each appointment he had made was grounded ſince 1793. In theſe two determinations, he was of opinion, they provided equally for the paſt and the future. He was not aware that in juſtice any thing further could or ought to be done, unleſs a ſpecific charge be made out againſt an individual director, in which caſe alone the directors were competent to ſit as judges.

He hoped the proprietors would not conſider him as anſwerable for what paſſed after he had quitted the direction. A freſh committee was eſtabliſhed. He wiſhed he could praiſe their act; he could not do ſo: he entertained much reſpect for the members of the committee; but in a caſe like the preſent he muſt ſay what he thought. He hoped the members would not take his obſervations amiſs. One of their firſt acts was an attempt to clear themſelves from ſuſpicion, by an examination of their own appointments. Surely, in this inſtance, they ſuffered their zeal to overpower their diſcretion. Surely they muſt or ought to have known, that if they were not objects of ſuſpicion, this examination was unneceſſary; and if they were, it could not be ſatisfactory or concluſive. No man can judge himſelf, nor can men ſtanding in the ſame degree of ſuſpicion judge one another. It is contrary to the nature of things.

The next propoſal of the committee was the merely carrying into execution the determination of the former committee, to call for reaſons which had actuated each member in the diſpoſal of his patronage ſince 1793. To this meaſure, though it certainly favours ſomewhat of injuſtice, he thought upon the whole no reaſonable objection could be made. It has laid before the public the grounds upon which each appointment has been made. It has enabled them to trace out abuſe, if it has exiſted; and he believed, if a reaſonable caſe of ſuſpicion be made out, no director would refuſe

inquiry.

Digitized by Google

inquiry. To this requiſition, for ſuch he called it, every director had replied but one; and if he thinks it prudent to refuſe his reaſons, having complied with all the regulations of the Company, he deſired to be informed what objection could be taken by any one to his ſilence. He was clearly of opinion, that the proceedings of the committee ought here to have ceaſed. They had done more, and certainly not leſs than their duty. But, inſtead of this, one of the moſt extraordinary recommendations was made to the court that he had ever witneſſed. He ſhould not trouble the court with reading the papers at length, as they were long, but ſhould content himſelf with explaining to the court what this extraordinary recommendation was. It was nothing leſs than this, that the court of directors ſhould frame and find a general bill of indictment againſt themſelves, in which good, bad, and indifferent, if there are theſe three deſcriptions of perſons in the court, ſhould be included; and that then each director ſhould be cleared by the examination of the perſon to whom he had given his appointment; and this examination, it was afterwards determined by the court, ſhould be upon oath.

After the paſſing of this curious determination, the buſineſs was adjourned from time to time, for no other reaſon, that he could diſcover, except a conſciouſneſs in the directors of the impropriety and impracticability of the meaſure. In this ſtage he found the buſineſs on his return to the directors, and as on his meaſure the greateſt part of the debate muſt turn, he muſt here beg the particular attention of the court. He ſhould debate the different parts of this propoſal *ſeriatim*.

He believed it was cuſtomary for perſons who believed that they had faithfully diſcharged all the duties of their ſituation, to think that the public would entertain the ſame opinion of them that they entertain of themſelves. But men are often found to adopt erroneous opinions, and never more ſo than in what relates to themſelves. They have been told that each man carries two wallets—one behind and another before him; in the one behind he puts his own failings and infirmities, in the other thoſe of his neighbours: the conſequence is obvious, he ſees the one, and he does not ſee the other. This allegory is at leaſt two thouſand years old, perhaps much more, and would, he thought, when coupled with the preſent proceedings, convince them that human nature has been at all times the ſame. Whether it ariſes from this courſe, or any other, it has often happened that much better, much wiſer, much greater men than himſelf have been miſtaken in the opinion they have formed of themſelves; and therefore, if this ſhould be his fate he ſhould have no reaſon to complain. But, conſcious as he was of never having abuſed his patronage in thought, word, or deed, he hoped it would not be thought preſumptuous in him to believe that he was not ſuſpected until he heard the contrary. If this be the caſe, he would aſk by what right he came to be called upon to bring an impeachment againſt himſelf. It has been ſaid that this has already been done: he denied it; he thought that the objection he took was unanſwerable. But he ſhould wave it for the preſent, and paſs to the next. If he did impeach himſelf, how was he finally to be cleared? If he was innocent, it would be anſwered by the extra-judicial oaths of the perſons to whom he had given his appointments, and by men ſtanding in the ſame degree of ſuſpicion. Every honourable principle

Digitized by Google

principle he had about him revolted from such an exculpation.

He had had the curiosity to extract the number of writers appointed since 1793; they amounted to 394; and of cadets to 1793; upon an average two oaths would at least be required for each appointment, this would give them 798 affidavits for the writers, and 3596 for the cadets: in many cases six must occur, if the business was thoroughly gone into. Was there a man, he said, who would stand up in that court and contend that the court of directors are warranted to call for such a mass of affidavits, or that any magistrate would be justified in receiving them, or that they could be conclusive if they were received?

Mr. Bosanquet then begged leave to state to the court what oaths he conceived to be proper, and what is legal, and what is not legal. The usages and customs of this country have authorised a certain species of oaths, which he would denominate prospective oaths, as they generally are so. These oaths pervade our establishment from the highest to the lowest person. His Majesty is called upon to take what is called his coronation oath, before he can wield the sceptre, in which he promises to preserve the laws and the religion of his country, and to execute judgment in mercy. The hereditary counsellors of the state must take an oath before they can advise: The judges the same. The honourable gentleman who moved in the present question, took an oath before he could exercise his legislative faculties. The proprietors must swear they have held their stock twelve months before they can vote. The directors must be sworn before they can act. All such oaths as these are congenial to the constitution of the country; and though he was one who thought little benefit is derived from them, yet he was not bold enough as an individual to deny what is in general practice. But, if the examination in question be carried into effect, what are the oaths that would be required? The court of directors must erect itself into a criminal court, and oblige men, who, it is probable, if they have dealt corruptly in patronage, have at least already been guilty of a subornation of perjury, either to purge themselves and their friends by fresh perjury, or to accuse themselves? Mr. Bosanquet said, that such oaths are not authorised, nor, if they were, if cross examination and the penalty of perjury does not attach to them, could they reasonably be employed to elucidate truth. The clear and undisputed first principle of justice in this country is, that no man shall be called upon to purge, or to charge himself on any criminal matter upon oath.

But we are not left in the dark to know what would be the consequences of a contrary mode of proceeding. If he mistook not, something like that practice pervaded the jurisprudence of this country; it was called the Wager of Law; and in the case of ecclesiastics, it went so far, that if a certain number of compurgators, as they were called, could be produced, the criminal was acquitted, even after condemnation, and from hence the origin of benefit of clergy. But, when men came to have juster notions of civil and religious liberty, all this swearing was banished from the common courts of law; and though the practice has still been retained in civil suits, no man can be called upon to answer any criminal matter upon oath; and even when he has previously bound himself to answer upon oath if called upon, he cannot be made to answer unless all penalties are waved.

The

Digitized by Google

The Levitical law denounced a curſe againſt that man who removed his neighbour's land-mark. He ſaid, rather let that man be curſed, who, placed in a public ſituation, removes thoſe ſtable land-marks, which the accumulative wiſdom of paſt ages has erected in *law*, in *liberty*, in *religion*. Let that man be juſtly an object of our execration, who wantonly, weakly, or wickedly, delivers up his fellow creature, and without ſufficient cauſe, in *property*, in *perſon*, or in *character*, to thoſe warring paſſions which occupy the breaſt of that at once noble and ignoble being, man, againſt which theſe land-marks are his only guards. He ſaid, if abuſe even be known to exiſt, and cannot be reached without violating theſe ſacred land-marks, far better is it that it ſhould remain in darkneſs, than that ſo ill an example ſhould be ſet, and that they ſhould at once cloſe the chapter of patronage in reſpect to the paſt, and open it only with reſpect to the future.

When he had conſidered the recommendation of the committee in every point of view, and was unable to give it his aſſent, and when he found that it was the *ne plus ultra* of their efforts, and that in fact the re-appointment of the committee did in fact include the approbation of this propoſal, he had no doubt of the part he was to act.

He thought it his duty to take the ſame open part he had taken at the commencement of the buſineſs. He moved the reſolution upon which ſo much has been ſaid, and it was ſeconded by an honourable baronet, whoſe name he ſhould not mention if he had not his permiſſion. This motion was fairly carried according to the uſages of the Company, after a long debate. He was glad it was carried: when it is conſidered that it was oppoſed by both the chairs, and the weight their ſituation always carries, no reaſonable doubt can be entertained on which ſide the arguments preponderated, and on which ſide was the real opinion of the court.

He ſtood there, he ſaid, in the face of open day, ready to avow, and ready to defend before all the world, the part he had taken in the buſineſs. He hoped his conduct had been perfectly honourable, and perfectly conſiſtent. He was one of the firſt to acquieſce in inquiry. He ſupported inquiry as far as it was needful and proper, but withdrew his concurrence as ſoon as juſtice degenerated into perſecution, and a diſregard of legal reſtraints. The court was to determine whether he had done right or wrong.

But, with the knowledge which he poſſeſſed of human nature, he ſhould be ſorry not to anticipate what may perhaps be ſaid upon the decided part which he had taken in this buſineſs. It would, peradventure, be ſaid—Oh! this director's reaſons are plauſible and ſpecious; but has he not ſomething which he wiſhes to conceal relative to his own patronage? or does he not deſire to amuſe us, and throw a veil over others? He wiſhed to meet both theſe objections in the fulleſt and moſt explicit manner, and to offer a few words upon both.

When this buſineſs, continued he, was debated in the next room, a gentleman made uſe of ſo curious an argument, that he could not forbear mentioning it. The gentleman began by ſtating, that in his opinion the public were impreſſed with an opinion that the patronage had been abuſed. He next proceeded very accurately to ſnip out their ſuſpicions into four and twenty parts, and thought that each director muſt take one of theſe ſhares, and that of courſe each director, being under ſuſpicion, ought to clear himſelf. Mr. Bo-



Digitized by Google

ſanquet ſaid, he publicly proteſted againſt ſuch a diviſion, or ſuch a mode of argument.

Whether it be true that ſuſpicion does attach upon the court, he could not tell. But he was ſure, if none does attach, the directors are more fortunate than any other body of men who have any thing to give away: but, if any does attach, he conſcientiouſly believed, that neither a twenty-fourth part, nor a two hundred and fortieth part, nor a two thouſand and four hundredth part, not a grain or an atom did attach to him; and he believed ſo, becauſe he was conſcious he was pure and unſullied. But whether this be ſo or not, he wiſhed now publicly to ſay, that if any perſon could be found, either within or without that court, who would ſay he knew or ſuſpected ought of him in that reſpect —nay, if without ſpeaking out, he would make uſe of ſome doubtful phraſe as well, or if he might, or if he dared to ſpeak—nay, if any one would ſhake his head, or wag his hand to that effect, he was content to ſubmit perſonally to the ſevereſt ſcrutiny that could be made of his patronage. All that he ſhould aſk was, that his trial might be public, and extend to every thing he had had ſince he had been a director. He knew no alteration made by the oath in the year 1793. But it was his duty to tell the proprietors, if he was unſuſpected, they would diſgrace themſelves to put him upon his trial;—and if he was ſuſpected upon good ground, he ſhould diſgrace himſelf to conſent to be cleared by a jury of his own friends in the next room, and by ſuch paltry, pitiful proceedings as extrajudicial affidavits.

If any man would, upon the papers then before them, make out a caſe of ſuſpicion againſt any one director, he was juſt as ready to do his duty in putting him upon his trial; but he ſhould make this diſtinction between that perſon and himſelf: he would put no other man upon his anſwer, unleſs a juſt cauſe of ſuſpicion be made out. He was ready himſelf to take his trial, if any charge could be brought forward againſt him; and he was perſuaded that if any caſe of reaſonable ſuſpicion could be made out againſt any one director, there would not be a diſſenting voice behind the bar to the continuance of the inquiry. At preſent, he ſaid, there was not a tittle of evidence to warrant ſuch a procedure.

Sir FRANCIS BARING ſaid, he never felt himſelf more forcibly called upon to deliver his ſentiments to the court, than he did upon the preſent occaſion. Under the imputations that had been thrown upon thoſe directors who had voted for diſcontinuing the inquiry, he ſhould have thought himſelf totally unjuſtifiable, had he remained ſilent. He had certainly taken an active part in this diſcuſſion behind the bar; but though he had done this from motives as diſintereſted as could poſſibly actuate the mind of man, he could not liſten to the preſent debate with that phlegm that ſome of his colleagues did. His feelings were ſenſibly affected by that diſcloſure which had been made. There was no ground whatever for any inference to the prejudice of the directors, from any part of the proceedings. There was not an individual among them that had objected to the inquiry. Every director felt it to be eſſential to his character, and had conſented to the appointment of a committee without one diſſenting voice. This committee had ſat upwards of eighteen months without being able to eſtabliſh a ſingle charge againſt any one director. They had recommended in

Digitized by Google

in their report, a declaration from the friends of the parties; but when the report came before the court, they changed their mind, and propoſed that the declaration ſhould be upon oath. It was upon that occaſion, on the ſpur of the moment, that he had written the proteſt that had been ſo much commented upon by an honourable proprietor. For the compoſition of that paper, he had to requeſt their indulgence. Its principles he would maintain to the laſt moment of his life. The object of this proteſt was not, as had been repreſented, to check inquiry, but to object to that being done which could not be done legally and judicially. An honourable proprietor had quoted an author, to the great entertainment of the court, by way of ridiculing the principles of this proteſt; but it would have been more conſiſtent with the moral and general character of that honourable gentleman, if he had referred to a graver authority than *Hudibras*; if he had turned over the pages of holy writ, by the Levitical law he would have learnt, that oaths were not to be trifled with, ſtill leſs to be taken in vain. He had oppoſed that mode of inveſtigation, becauſe he was guilty, that if it were adopted, many perſons would be convicted of wilful and corrupt perjury. He had for many years had the honour of a ſeat in the direction, and had witneſſed a thouſand falſe oaths taken in the next room. It might be aſked, why he had ſat ſilent? He anſwered, that he had frequently called the attention of the court to this abuſe: but there was not any inſtance of an individual having been proſecuted; this led him to think, and to recommend, that penalties ſhould be ſubſtituted for oaths. The conſequence of the ſolemnity of the obligation violated was, that its breach remained unpuniſhed, the ſeverity of the puniſhment preventing its infliction; and thus perjury became tolerated, and impunity gave encouragement to the practice. If he was wrong in his objection, it was an error in judgment, and not in duty. The human mind is as various as the human form and countenance; different perſons ſee the ſame ſubject in different lights. He had ſpoken his ſincere ſentiments, and, as he always did, had come before them with his heart in his hand. He would ſuppoſe for a moment, that the inquiry was to go on. Why are the innocent to be put upon their trial as well as the guilty? There were twenty-four directors; his aſſociates were choſen by the proprietors and not by himſelf. Why was he to be fettered with irons becauſe they were criminal? It was enough for him that he knew his own innocence. It was not juſtice to him, it was not juſtice to themſelves, to confound the unſuſpected with the ſuſpected. He was as warm and as keen as any man to inveſtigate the abuſe of patronage by proper means. His objections to the preſent motion were, that he doubted its efficacy, and that it diſcredited the directors improperly. Were gentlemen aware of the conſequences of giving their directors a bad name? He would remind them of the ſtory of the Quaker's dog—The Quaker ſaid, "I will not hang "thee, neither will I beat or bruiſe "thee, but I will give thee an ill-"name, and turn thee out of door." Whereupon he thruſt the animal forth and called out, "mad dog!" which ſoon ended in the animal's deſtruction. In this manner would the inquiry caſt the character of four and twenty directors in a body looſe upon the world. It would not be Sir Francis Baring, or Mr. Scott, but the directors generally. At any rate, he thought the motion im-



Digitized by Google

perfect in its present form, he should therefore propose to add these words to make it more efficient and precise, by way of amendment, viz. "To investigate any charge that might be made of corrupt practices in any one or more directors." With that addition he could concur in the original motion.

Mr. BOSANQUET seconded the amendment.

Mr. JONES stated, that originally he had never made an attack on any one director, and to that he should *adhere*. His proposition now was one *plain* and *distinct*, and not fraught with trick or chicanery, and founded on the very institution of the old committee by the directors themselves, and which they had chosen to discontinue on the 18th June 1800—this object was to revive their own inquiry.

Mr. CHISHOLME said, there was no one proprietor more disposed than himself to censure general, indiscriminate accusations. He thought it unbecoming any individual, much more a public body, to bring forward charges founded on vague report; but he thought that this observation went no length towards invalidating the arguments for a committee of inquiry. In looking into what had been done by the former committee, he did not feel disposed to join in the compliments that had been paid them. When the committee took upon themselves so important an investigation, why had they confined their inquiry to one individual charge of the abuse of patronage—that of the sale of writers' appointments? Why not take up the abuse generally? Why were writers aimed at? Why not cadets, sales of voyages, and every part of the Company's patronage? Having read the whole proceedings of the committee with attention, he must confess that he saw little to approve; he should have been glad that a veil could have been drawn over all that was passed: but the suspicions had been left so strong against the directors by the proceedings of their own body, by their protests and dissents, that, for his part, he could not help thinking the suspicion stronger now than when the inquiry was first brought forward. One director of high character had objected to the oaths, because they were not legal; and therefore the perjury, which he admitted they would produce, would not be punishable. Did not he by this hint his suspicions to be as strong against some of his brethren, as his own were? What would gentlemen say, if, by arresting the inquiry now, the subject should be brought before the tribunal of the nation? What figure would the directors make in another place, when it should appear that they had put an end to the inquiry without investigation? He by no means desired the interference of Parliament, and was so far from wishing the oath in the last charter to be made stronger, that he should be glad if it had never been thought of. He thought the best way would be to open an office at the India House for the public sale of these appointments, and places in general, and let the produce be a stock purse for the benefit of proprietors—*(a laugh.)* It would be attended with this one advantage, that no man would give an appointment to his daughter, or his grand-daughter, nor would any be given in a loose unguarded way, without ascertaining whether ultimately they were bestowed on improper persons or not, but persons would be appointed fit for the situations they were going to fill. Upon the whole, he thought the inquiry could not rest where it was. What he had said, so far related to the abuse of patronage; but he had one hint to give, which would be understood behind the bar, respecting the abuse of power, by some of the

Digitized by Google

the Company's ſuperior ſervants, which he hoped would not paſs unnoticed.

Mr. Grant (a director) began by obſerving, that it had not been his intention to addreſs the court that day; he had not come with any preparation for that end; for beſides labouring under bodily indiſpoſition, the ſubject before the court was one ſo painful and delicate, as to leave him no wiſh to go into it in that place. But ſeveral gentlemen within the bar had juſt ſpoken againſt the proſecution of the inquiry; no one director had ſtood up on the other ſide: the part he had taken in the court of directors in ſupport of an inquiry, was known from the papers on the table; and leſt his ſilence now ſhould be conſtrued into any change of ſentiment, he muſt beg leave to declare, that his opinion in that reſpect had undergone no change. He was ſtill for the proſecution of the inquiry. He thought that the honour of the court, the ſatisfaction of the public, the preſent ſtate of the ſubject, all required this.

It was univerſally agreed, that ſuch a ſale of patronage as was alleged, if it really exiſted, was a bad thing. It was groſsly corrupt in principle; it muſt extend into other parts of the character and conduct of thoſe who practiſed it; it muſt diſcredit the character of the court of directors, leſſen their authority in India, and afford too much handle for thoſe at home who were hoſtile to the Company, whoſe eſtabliſhments and privileges could not be more plauſibly attacked, than by diffuſing an opinion of the corruption of the executive body; for, if that was believed, and underſtood to be ſuffered without inveſtigation, the whole fabric of the Eaſt India Company might eaſily be thrown down.

It would not be denied either, that a ſuſpicion of the exiſtence of ſuch corrupt practice was very general. The newſpapers had abounded with advertiſements for the ſale or purchaſe of patronage. He hoped, and indeed believed, thoſe things were often without ſufficient warrant, at leaſt that often directors were ignorant of the abuſe of their favour, if it was abuſed: he was perſuaded the great body of the court was perfectly innocent in this matter, and undeſerving of ſuſpicion. But if ſuſpicion was nevertheleſs in a general way entertained, not only were the innocent confounded with the guilty, if ſuch there were; but the evils to be expected from the real exiſtence of the ſale of patronage, muſt in a certain degree follow. The reputation of the court of directors would be tarniſhed, the public confidence in them would be ſhaken, and the ſervants of the Company would loſe the reſpect to their ſuperiors, neceſſary to the maintenance of good government. General ſuſpicion, therefore, would entail much of the evils of real corruption; and if that ſuſpicion was not confronted, but ſuffered to eſtabliſh itſelf without any attempt to expoſe its injuſtice and want of foundation, it would ſurely gather ſtrength; it would produce effects approaching more nearly to thoſe of real guilt, and in the end would introduce a real guilt if it had not exiſted before, becauſe the ſanction of public opinion would be preſumed for what had, though ſuppoſed to be practiſed, never been called in queſtion.

What then was the courſe which the honour of the court, the public intereſt, and individual innocence, required on this occaſion? Surely to meet accuſation, and to probe it to the bottom. This was the only courſe that could do juſtice to the innocent. To ſhun inveſtigation



Digitized by Google

under preſent circumſtances, to raiſe up objections and difficulties to it, was a deep injury to thoſe who were pure. It fortified ſuſpicion, and confounded the blameleſs with the culpable. It was the very reverſe of the conduct which ſuch a buſineſs upon the face of it demanded.

Mr. Grant ſaid, he would juſt notice one or two of the principal of thoſe objections.

"*State any fact*," ſay the gentlemen on the other ſide, "bring any charge home, and we will moſt readily follow it up." But this is totally to forget the principle upon which the committee of inquiry was, by unanimous vote of the court, originally appointed, and to forget alſo the nature of the thing. It was becauſe a corrupt traffic in patronage might be carried on for ever without ſo diſcovering itſelf, as to preſent any criminative fact to the eye; it was becauſe that traffic was an occult buſineſs, managed with ſtudied concealment; becauſe many corrupt bargains might really take place, without their being otherwiſe ſuſpected, than from preſumptive circumſtances, or by confidential informations, not allowed to be publicly uſed: it was for theſe very reaſons that a committee of inquiry was inſtituted; for, if there had been palpable *facts* within our view, where was the occaſion for a circuitous inveſtigation? The court muſt unavoidably have taken immediate notice of ſuch facts, without referring the ſubject to a committee. When therefore facts are now aſked for, with an air of triumph, gentlemen aſk for what will compel their notice, but do not at all prove that no inquiry *after facts* ſtrongly preſumed to exiſt, and of which even the ſuſpicion is very prejudicial, ſhould take place.

But the mode of inquiring after facts is the grand objection. "You have no right," it is ſaid, "to oblige men to give you information *upon oath*,—You act illegally in requiring them to do ſo, and extrajudicial oaths are of little value."

We do not oblige men to ſwear; we aſſert no legal right to examine them on oath; we aſk them only if they chooſe to give this teſtimony to the honour and innocence of the directors who have beſtowed patronage on them; and is it conceivable, that any man who has gratuitouſly received an important favour from a director will not, if that director is liable to be ſuſpected of having corruptly ſold ſuch favour, be eager to come forward when requeſted, and to juſtify the character of his benefactor and his own? Common ſenſe revolts at the contrary ſuppoſition. It is evident, all the argument againſt oaths goes to prevent inquiry, and this is its main ſcope and deſign; but if I miſtake not, ſaid Mr. Grant, gentlemen do not object to the adminiſtering of oaths *in future*; they object to them only in reſpect to what is *paſt*.

It was ſaid again, "that a committee had ſat very long without being able to do any thing; that all the directors voted for an inquiry, but when it appeared that nothing was likely to be effected, many were againſt going on with it." This objection might be anſwered at great length; but it is ſufficient to ſay, that it was not till a deciſive teſt was propoſed, that great oppoſition was made to going on.

The *vaſt number* of oaths which muſt neceſſarily be taken, if that teſt is perſevered in, has been made another ground of objection; and to ſwell the number, ſome thouſands of *cadets*, who are uſually appointed in the proportion of five or ſix to one writer, have been brought into the account. But it is well known, that

Digitized by Google

that the committee of inquiry propoſed to confine their inveſtigation to the patronage of *writers* only; and for this good reaſon, that if they found the patronage of writers, which is by far the moſt valuable, had been honourably diſpoſed of, there could be little warrant to ſuſpect corruption in what was of leaſt value.

Mr. Grant ſaid, he ſhould only obſerve further on the amendment that had been propoſed to the reſolution then before the court, that it went completely to defeat the end of ſerious thorough inquiry; he was quite againſt eluding the deſign of the reſolution by the manner which the amendment propoſed for carrying it into execution. Thoſe who wiſhed to quaſh inquiry, ſhould do ſo in direct and open terms.

Mr. Peter Moore ſaid, it was not his intention to enter at large into the diſcuſſion of the papers on patronage at preſent, though he did not mean to relinquiſh his privilege if the propoſed inquiry ſhould proceed. He ſincerely felt, and he thought ſome delicacy was due to the gentlemen behind the bar, and that they were not to be put on their trial without ſome ſpecific accuſation made by ſome reſponſible accuſer, both of which, ſo indiſpenſibly requiſite to ſuch an inveſtigation, were wanting. He hoped and truſted the proprietors had ſeen and heard enough of this buſineſs to turn with diſguſt from it, to be ſatiated with the ſubject, and that they would not ſuffer this inquiſitorial proceſs to go farther. What! ſaid Mr. Moore, bring an Engliſhman to trial with a chain about his neck, under an inquiſitorial ſtar-chamber proceeding! It was abhorrent to every principle of law or juſtice. He had the higheſt authorities for ſaying this; it had been eſtabliſhed for no leſs than three centuries, that great reſponſibility was attached to the character of an accuſer; that no criminal charge ſhould be brought forward, unleſs the party accuſed had the means of retaliation in caſe he was wrongly accuſed. Here accuſations appeared without grounds to go on; without accuſers, or any reſponſibility for injury and redreſs. Such proceedings might produce terror; but could never anſwer the ends of juſtice. He was confident the good ſenſe of the proprietors would never ſuffer ſuch an inquiſitorial procedure to go forward.—The committee behind the bar had not at any time any right to enter upon ſuch an inquiry. It was *coram non judice*. It was an attack upon the rights of humanity, an invaſion of every ſound principle of juſtice. It was not one man behind that bar, but every man whoſe character was affected by this inquiſition. It was a practice he held ſo much in abhorrence, he would for ever reprobate it. It was a mode of trial to which he would not wiſh to ſee his bittereſt enemy ſubjected; and he was certain every man in that court, who regarded his own honour, and felt as an inhabitant of a free country, would agree with him, and heartily ſupport him in putting an end to its further progreſs, to all further encroachments on the claims of human exiſtence in a well-regulated ſociety, and to all further inſult to the laws of the country in which they found protection and ſafety, in common with all the ſubjects of England, who were not proprietors of India ſtock for the preſent.

I muſt ſpeak more as a ſubject of England [*ſaid Mr. Moore, with conſiderable warmth*] than as a proprietor of ſtock. I muſt, as an Engliſhman, arraign the whole principle of this newly-projected judicature, though in this court under the privilege of a proprietor; that



Digitized by Google

done, it would be for consideration, whether they were warranted, whether they were proceeding *coram judice*, whether they were not trampling on the most sacred institutions of the empire? If it be determined nevertheless to proceed, he might then go into the papers before them. But they must first clearly ascertain the principle; if the principle be against them, hundreds of defaulters may escape. But he would not consent that one jot, one tittle of the law, shall be trampled on. On this reasoning he called on every one who heard him, on every Englishman, to protect and support that law which protects and supports him. He had examined, seriously examined, the papers which have been laid out for their inspection; and he did not, for a moment, hesitate in saying, that there has been exercised, and was then an attempt to revive, the long reprobated star-chamber process; an inquisition within the walls of a house of commerce, within the books of a commercial corporation, wholly and completely foreign to their privileges, authority, and jurisdiction; and that if it proceeded it would taint and pollute those walls for ever! When he called it a star-chamber process, gentlemen seemed astonished. He called it so still, and would then prove it, by arresting the attention of the proprietors to the able description given of star-chamber process, by Mr. Nathaniel Bacon, who edited the manuscript notes of Mr. Selden, that able lawyer, styled by all biographers, the ornament of the English bar, and the pride of the English nation.—*(Here Mr. Moore read some notes of Mr. Selden's, describing the star-chamber process, and its consequences on society, and improper influence in those times.)*—Such, then, gentlemen, said he, was the star-chamber process, under an administration, as Mr. Selden continued, holding for honourable that which pleased, and for just that which profited. Never was England in so low a degree of thraldom, bound under the double knot of self-accusing and arbitrary punishments; ensnaring and enslaving, straining and torturing both body and soul, under peril of loss of all that a man of honour holds dear in the world. Mr. Moore then asked, whether the process going on in that house, did not exactly resemble the star-chamber process? Surely, Mr. Selden described not what actually happened in the fourteenth century, but what was positively to happen in a commercial house in the nineteenth century. He demanded to know of every British subject who heard him, whether they are prepared to revive and to admit the long reprobated star-chamber process? whether they will summon on mere suspicion, and proceed without information? whether they will arraign a defendant on oath, make a defendant on oath his own accuser, and condemn and punish him on his own evidence? Shall this be the process of the nineteenth century; in a century calling itself free; where the land is called the land of liberty; where trial by jury is yet the right of the subject, maintained and supported by a system of beneficent laws, protected by a beloved sovereign, the brightest ornament of whose prerogative is mercy and relief to his subjects, in softening the severities of the laws, where they are found to bear hard on the subject, and to whom the state, in its wisdom and energies, has appointed a chancellor, in the character of a conscience keeper, for the express purpose of pointing out the proper time and occasion for the exercise of this god-like privilege? Shall we depart from the established highways of the constitution, and revert

Digitized by Google

revert to the inquiſitorial practices of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries? Shall we revive the ſeverities of the ſtar-chamber proceſs, to get rid of which, amongſt other tyrannies, we beſtowed the throne on a foreign family, and by that event happily introduced the benign Houſe of Brunſwick, under whoſe protection we now live?—He did not believe any Britiſh ſubject would conſent to it, and they could have no poſſible right or excuſe, under cover of a commercial eſtabliſhment, to inſtitute any proceeding that, in any times, and eſpecially in times like theſe, when convenient expediency is only readily made the accommodating order of the day, may be converted into a precedent for other parts of the land. It will be tyranny in the extreme to introduce it; it will be worſe than tyranny towards thoſe gentlemen forming our executive truſt, who are to be the marked objects of its ſnares. And here he begged leave to differ moſt widely from the honourable proprietor, (Mr. Twining) the principal advocate of this doctrine, in his definition of the word *tyrant*, as defined by him at the laſt court. His doctrine, this day, certainly is conformable to that definition, viz. that a tyrant is a prince who exerciſes the powers of his government to the annoyance of his neighbours—there he differed with the honourable proprietor.—Tyranny in a prince cannot have any poſſible relation to his neighbours; it is applicable to internal conduct only. A man may be a tyrant in his own family; in like manner a prince can only be a tyrant over his own ſubjects, by improperly impoſing taxes, and wantonly oppreſſing them, and violently abridging their natural liberties. A prince may be a cruel conqueror, but cannot prove a tyrant over his neighbours; he muſt firſt ſubjugate them; they are then his own ſubjects, and no longer his neighbours. But the doctrines introduced here on which the proceeding is formed, is wholly different, and at variance, and in open hoſtility with every one of the foregoing maxims, as laid down by the moſt ancient authors and moſt approved writers. This day, however, we are to reform theirs by deforming our own ſyſtems and maxims; and we have a tolerable proof of inconſiſtent proceedings in the way in which this new acquiſition is attempted to be revived. An honourable proprietor privileged, as he is pleaſed to ſtate, and, we all know, in another place, brings this ſubject forward here. He did not doubt of the purity of his intentions. He would not ſuſpect the virtue of them. But he was not prepared to ſay he has viewed the ſubject in all its ſtages and conſequences. He means to be benevolent and generous towards us, no doubt; but if his generoſity ſhould be wanted by us, he ſhould have recollected whether he was juſt in beſtowing it; his better recollection will remind him, that for every particle of virtue he generouſly beſtows on us, he commits a robbery in another place. *(A loud laugh from every ſide of the houſe.)*

It was a law amongſt a very ancient people, (mentioned by Diodorus Siculus, in the Legations of Charendas,) that whoever propoſed a new law, ſhould do it with a halter about his neck; if it was approved, the dreadful reſponſibility under which he came forward entitled him to have the law called by his name, as a means of rewarding him with fame; if it failed, he was ſtrangled on the ſpot with his own halter. This law proceeded wholly from the jealouſy of innovation, and an earneſt attachment to ancient maxims and cuſtoms. It proved ſo effectual

Digitized by Google

effectual a check to innovation, that for near three hundred years they had only one new law. The principle of *lex talionis* was the foundation of their whole syſtem; and the only law brought forward was by a member who had but one eye, in a quarrel with his neighbour who had two eyes, and threatened to knock out his ſingle eye. This induced him to propoſe the new law, that whoever deprived a man of his only eye, ſhould loſe both his own, to place them on an equality. This principle in making new laws, is ſaid to have preſerved the liberties of that nation three hundred years; and had it been obſerved in theſe realms, our once envied conſtitution had not been reduced to the ſhattered condition in which it now is.—This ſerves to ſhew, however, what great reſponſibility attaches to the character of an accuſer; and how abſolutely neceſſary it is to aſcertain that reſponſibility before an accuſation be acted upon. But with the buſineſs before us, it is ſtill worſe; for, it is acknowledged on all ſides that there is no accuſer at all. But it ſeems, with ſome gentlemen, that is very unneceſſary, and that no warning can be uſeful to us; no novelties of change and innovation too coarſe or too refined. In a moment we are to jump back three centuries for a mode of proceeding applicable to the occaſion: nothing elſe will do but a ſtar-chamber proceſs—a meaſure iniquitous, and replete with vexation and terror. Take care, ſaid he, that in this courſe you preſerve your own rights. If you declare your opinion that your executive truſt is vulnerable, are you ſure you will have any thing left to preſerve? Are you ſure you will not be deprived of the right of meeting in this place? But, how are you to go on? Your documents warranting any proceeding, it ſeems, are to be found in the low inflammatory paragraphs of hireling newſpapers, and collected in ſtreets and highways; and having nothing better before you to juſtify proceeding, you are to arraign men on their own oaths according to the ſtar-chamber proceſs, and to make every man his own accuſer? If this be your only mode, it is neither juſtified by the law of God nor man: it is not to be juſtified by any ſyſtem of law, religion, or morality. Inſtead of ſhielding each other againſt the ſhafts of calumny, we behold tyrant man, in a ſtate of poliſhed ſociety, endeavouring to deſtroy each other, while the very beaſts of the field and foreſt are in perfect peace. It has been aſked, what evil can reſult if the directors are innocent? He begged to aſk in turn, what man, however innocent, or however guilty, ought to be ſubject to ſuch an inquiſitorial proceſs? But, look to the multiplicity of oaths, and the multiplicity of parties who are to be called on; is this no evil? What authoriſes ſuch unprecedented perſecution and haraſſment any where—but what can atone for it, where there can be no juriſdiction? If the inquiry go on as propoſed, the innocent would be confounded with the guilty. Ten thouſand oaths and examinations will not be ſufficient; and, before the inquiry be finiſhed, thoſe oaths may not unlikely be all that will be left to you wherewith to pay the proprietors dividends. The honourable proprietor (Mr. Twining) has ſaid, they cannot be friends of the Eaſt India Company who oppoſe his motion. To this he ſhould anſwer, in more unqualified terms, that thoſe who ſupport it will be the greateſt enemies the Company ever had.—The hungry eagle is hovering over us, her willing talons are already ſtretched, prepared

Digitized by Google

pared to pounce on her prey. He would aſk then, will you violently ſurrender your directors to be inſtantly devoured?

Suppoſe, however, for a moment, you were to be entruſted with this power—how are you to begin to execute it? In the moſt humane manner, thus—In order to compel evidence, if any is to be had, you are to begin, as laid down in your proceedings, with diſmiſſing all the young writers in India appointed ſince 1793: this is to be your firſt ſtep, if you do not find that evidence which you have in vain ſought, and are ſtill ſearching for. He was more intereſted in this point than the proprietors ſeemed to be aware of. Not one of them can be ſpared; not one of them ſhall be touched. He ſtood pledged to the country for an aid to the parent ſtate, the Company not wanting it, of three millions per annum; and how is this very important object to be effected, if you remove the means? This claſs of fine young men is indiſpenſibly neceſſary; ſo much ſo, that not one of them can be ſpared, no matter how their parents and friends obtained their nomination. They are now become uſeful and good ſervants; they are now become adepts in knowledge of the Company's affairs: under the auſpices of an enlightened Governor-general, they have learnt the country languages, and were qualifying themſelves to fill great ſituations. They were the inſtruments to be ſet to work to explore the reſources of the country, and to raiſe the millions which we ſtood ſo much in need of, and which were daily becoming more and more neceſſary to appeaſe the wants and groans of this exhauſted country. But theſe writers were nevertheleſs, it ſeems, to be recalled, unleſs their parents and friends came forward, and humbly, like ſlaves, ſubmitted to the ordeal of the ſtar-chamber proceſs of your committee. But, not one of them ſhall be touched; they hold their places under the authority of an act of parliament; they obtained that protection the moment they ſigned their covenants with you, and cannot be removed for any act but their own, and then, according to regulations, under proceedings of great tenderneſs and circumſpection, on regular charge being furniſhed them, defence, evidence, and proof, on full and complete hearing of all points and all circumſtances relating to them. In ſhort, they cannot be removed without an open, full, fair, and undiſguiſed trial, as any that could be afforded by any regular court of judicature in England; therefore, he ſaid, they cannot, they muſt not be removed: ſo much as to the motion.

As to the propoſed amendment, to that he could not have any objection, if the unprincipled proceſs is to go forward; becauſe he knew, that if now, or at any time, any charge or accuſation be made againſt any one of the directors, there would be but one opinion, and one reſolution on both ſides the bar. But he thought the amendment unneceſſary, becauſe the directors, in that caſe, would do their duty, and want no ſuch power as that tends to give them: we muſt now be perfectly ſatisfied of that; there cannot poſſibly be any doubt of it, from what the laſt director (Mr. Grant) ſaid, which expreſſed a moſt willing diſpoſition to proceed without it. So ſatisfied was he of that; ſo ſure was he it would be, and therefore, that the amendment was unneceſſary, that he preferred a motion for adjournment, and if it was the pleaſure of the court, he would make it. What ſay you? ſaid Mr. Moore, (*turning to the court*)? I will move to adjourn.

Digitized by Google

journ. *(Mr. Sealy called out, he seconded the motion.)*

Mr. Moore continued, should this resolution moved for pass, let us examine how it would operate then.

What was the language of the Viscount Ortes to that inhuman tyrant Charles the ninth of France, and the still greater monster the Queen mother, whose measure it more properly was, when they sent him an order to put to death all the Hugonots? An answer so replete with honour, dignity and humanity, that it has immortalized him.

The Chairman spoke to order; as the motion for adjournment had been moved and seconded, the court must proceed on it.

Mr. Moore sat down.

The Chairman requested, before the question of adjournment was put, that the proprietors would have the goodness to hear him. He could hardly bring his mind to intrude upon their patience at so late an hour, but several things had occurred in the debate, which rendered some explanation from him indispensibly necessary, in vindication of his own character. His honourable friend, Mr. Bosanquet, who had lately filled that chair, had given them an old adage; he would in return furnish him with another: "Before you begin an affair, consider well the end of it." He could not help saying, that he thought his honourable friend ought to have well weighed all the consequences of instituting a committee to inquire into patronage, before he had done so. It was certainly easy for him to conceive, that amidst the laborious duties that engrossed the mind of a Chairman, some subordinate details must be neglected; but he could not think the object of this committee of that description, for although it was true that a chairman signed his name officially to the proceedings of the committee, yet at least he conceived that signature to imply that he did not disapprove of what had been done. He thought too highly of his honourable friend to believe that he would give the continuance of his signature to what he conceived to be improper resolutions. He could not therefore have considered, as had been argued, that he understood the committee to be adjourned, merely because they had no grounds to go on.

Mr. Bosanquet observed, that the adjournment was after the oath proposed. As he did not attend the committee, he had supposed the want of information to have been the ground of the adjournment.

The Chairman said, he would explain the occasion of the adjournment, which had not yet been mentioned: the time of the general election drew nigh, and it was thought, if the inquiry was continued at that time, it might be imputed to party motives, and to be done to injure the views of those gentlemen who were out by rotation; and for that reason it was that the adjournment of the committee took place. Whatever may attach to this he would take upon himself, as it originated in his suggestion to the committee; but nothing could be more remote from his mind, than the idea of postponing the committee *sine die*. He was strongly impressed with the sense of duty incumbent on the committee to sift the matter to the bottom, after the numerous imputations thrown on the court of directors for their abuse of patronage. He thought it right that the innocence of every gentleman, whom their kindness had placed behind that bar, should, after such suspicions as had been excited in the public mind, be clearly established. With this view it was that the court of directors

Digitized by Google

directors determined to call upon the friends of the parties for a declaration on oath. This was objected to, as not ſtrictly legal; perhaps not; but where was the man who would not volunteer an oath to clear the innocence of a friend to whom he was beholden? He ſhould look upon that man as the moſt ungrateful and meaneſt of mankind, who would refuſe ſuch an application. Said he, I ſhould call upon him to know what part of my conduct entitled him to fix ſuch a ſtigma upon me? Thus much he had felt it neceſſary to ſay in juſtice to himſelf. As to what had fallen from the honourable proprietor who had ſpoken laſt, that the inquiry, if purſued, would fill the land with terror; he thought it would have quite a different effect; that it would deſtroy ſuſpicion, and give confidence to the innocent. If, however, it ſhould be the pleaſure of the court that the inquiry ſhould ſtop here, much as he ſhould lament its unavoidable effect, it would be his duty, in common with the reſt of his brethren in the direction, to ſubmit. He ſhould be relieved from an arduous taſk, from an inveſtigation that muſt from its nature be irkſome and unpleaſant.

The DEPUTY CHAIRMAN begged leave to trouble the court with a few words againſt the queſtion of adjournment. He hoped, that, before gentlemen would determine on putting an end to an inquiry of ſuch great importance in this manner, ſome ſubſtantial reaſons would be given for ſuch a procedure. He could not help thinking, that there had been many reflections thrown upon the conduct of the committee, which they by no means deſerved. Their proceedings had met with the unanimous approbation of the court of directors, until it was propoſed to call upon the parties who had been favoured with appointments for a declaration on oath. This meaſure the committee had determined on, from a conviction that nothing efficient could be done without an oath. Such an oath would at once remove every ground of ſuſpicion as to the motives of the appointment; and, on the contrary, the director who gave it, would labour under the worſt of imputations, if the party refuſed to come forward. This oath had been objected to by ſome of his honourable colleagues behind the bar, as being extrajudical, and of courſe ineffectual, from the violation of it not being puniſhable by law. The ſame argument was now again urged by them. He was truly ſorry to hear any perſon expreſs himſelf ſo lightly on ſo ſerious a ſubject as that of an oath. In ſuch a ſolemn appeal to the Divinity, he could ſee no difference whether it was made in or out of a court of juſtice. He conceived the proprietors muſt accord with him in opinion, that no ſenſible man who looked to this ſubject as he ought to do, with cool deliberation, and who felt the ſacred obligation of ſo awful an appeal, could reconcile ſuch a diſtinction to his conſcience.

He conſidered it to be of the utmoſt conſequence to the welfare of the Eaſt India Company, that the character of their executive power ſhould not only be pure and immaculate, but alſo be generally believed to be ſo. This it could never be, if the courſe of the preſent inquiry was impeded, or rather indeed a complete extinguiſher put upon all inquiry by the vote of adjournment. The ſuſpicion which too generally prevailed before, had been ſtrengthened by their own proceedings, and by the papers now before the proprietors. The idea was as public as the day, both at home and abroad, that the patronage of the Company has been ſold. How could they

Digitized by Google

they expect their ſervants abroad to reſpect the executive body; as it is neceſſary they ſhould do, if they learned that, after two years inveſtigation, that body evaded the reſult, by ſhrinking from the inquiry, at the very moment when an effectual mode was ſuggeſted by the committee for accompliſhing the object of it? Is it not abſolutely eſſential to the honour of the court of directors to have it made clear to the world, by the proſecution of this inquiry, either that no ſuch corrupt practices have exiſted, (which he hoped would prove the caſe,) or, if they did, that the court had virtue and fortitude enough to detect them.

Mr. JACKSON roſe to ſpeak, when a clamour for the queſtion being made, he ſat down.

The CHAIRMAN begged leave to remind the court of the importance of the matter under their diſcuſſion. They had attended to the opinions of many proprietors, and he intreated that they would hear what other gentlemen had to ſay. The Chairman then called upon Mr. Jackſon, when Sir Stephen Luſhington having expreſſed a deſire to be heard firſt, on account of his ill ſtate of health, Mr. Jackſon ſat down.

Sir STEPHEN LUSHINGTON (a director) ſaid, he ſhould not have troubled the court at ſo late an hour, if it had not been argued by thoſe gentlemen who had oppoſed the inquiry, as if the directors, who had recommended and voted for it, had changed their opinion. He, as Chairman of the committee, declared that he had not altered his opinion. That committee had been denominated by an honourable proprietor (Mr. Moore) a ſtar chamber, and its proceedings reprobated as raſh and tyrannical. He thought they had done nothing to entitle them to ſuch language. They had conſcientiouſly, and to the beſt of their abilities, diſcharged the duty delegated to them by the unanimous vote of the court of directors. The inveſtigation took up much of their time and attention. It was with great difficulty that they could obtain any ſort of information on a ſubject in its nature ſecret and myſterious. The court of directors, after ſeveral adjournments of the committee, had thought fit to put a ſtop to the inquiry. He ſhould not at that hour enter into the arguments at large which had taken place on this occaſion, but he muſt call to the recollection of the proprietors, how loudly the abuſe of the Company's patronage had been noiſed through the country. It had even ſpread through the Company's ſettlements in India, where the court of directors were treated by their ſervants as a corrupt body; the conſequence of ſuch an impreſſion muſt neceſſarily be, that they would not attend to their orders. If any man can ſuffer ſuch evils to exiſt and gain ground, he would vote for the queſtion of adjournment, but not otherwiſe.

Mr. RANDLE JACKSON next roſe, and in a very able and animated ſpeech, anſwered all the objections which had been made to the original motion. In the firſt place, he deſired a paper might be read, purporting to be the diſſent of certain directors from the reſolution which ſuppreſſed the committee of inquiry.

The ſame was read as follows:—

*Eaſt India Houſe, 23d June 1800.*

*To the Hon. COURT of DIRECTORS.*

GENTLEMEN,

However painful it might be to us to diſſent, on any occaſion, from the reſolutions of the court, we yet flatter ourſelves, after the queſtion which we felt it our duty to bring forward on the 18th inſtant, for the re-appointment of the committee originally inſtituted the 23th of April 1798,

Digitized by Google

1768, to investigate into the truth of the alleged practice of the sale of patronage, that the court will approve of the consistency of our conduct in thus entering our dissent against the amendment carried in rejection of the above question.

We have the honour to be,
With much respect,
Gentlemen,
Your very obedient servants,
HUGH INGLIS,
DAVID SCOTT.

We the undersigned concur in the above dissent.

STEPHEN LUSHINGTON,
THOMAS PARRY,
GEORGE SMITH,
SIMON FRASER,
ROBERT THORNTON,
EDWARD PARRY,
CHARLES GRANT.

Having considered the honour of the court as committed to pursue the inquiry with respect to the supposed sale of patronage, I voted for it.

SWENEY TOONE.

Mr. Jackson said, that without affecting any greater degree of sensibility than belonged to him, he might truly say that he had never addressed the court with more reluctance than on the present occasion. It was well known to those with whom he was in the habit of conversing upon Indian subjects, that he had anxiously wished and firmly intended not to take a part in the present debate; not that he (as the proprietors could bear testimony) had ever shrunk from the discussion of any question connected with their interests, however painful or even prejudicial to himself; but the present was of so delicate a nature, and was so connected with personal feeling and observation, that he certainly should have remained silent but for the very serious and extraordinary motion which had been made to adjourn, in order to prevent all further investigation of a business of so much importance as that which had occupied the attention of the court of directors, and now called for the determination of the court of proprietors. Averse, however, as he was to entering upon the subject, he must be lost to all sense of attachment to the welfare of the Company, and all sympathy for its honour, if he were to abstain from imploring the court well to consider before they gave the least countenance to so disgraceful an expedient, an expedient that almost carried with it a confession of guilt, and would certainly be imputed by the public to a dread of inquiry,—an expedient impolitic even as to those, if any such there were, who sought concealment, but most cruel and unjust towards those directors who felt that nothing could heal their aspersed characters and wounded honours, but a free and full examination into facts. It pained him to anticipate the consequences, and the constructions, which must naturally follow such a line of conduct as that proposed by the question of adjournment.—No, rather let them boldly pursue the inquiry. If their directors were innocent, as he trusted it would turn out to be the case, it must then become the duty of that court to declare so in the face of the world; if guilty, he hoped that fortitude would not be wanting suitable to the circumstances in which they might find themselves involved.

Though the main question, Mr. Jackson said, had met with much and earnest opposition from particular persons, he did not think that they had offered any substantial reasons against its adoption; such reasons as had been offered, evidently resolved themselves into three propositions, namely, that the proposed inquiry was unjust, that it was impolitic, and that it must prove ineffectual. These propositions he should meet, and endeavour to satisfy the court that the measure was, on the contrary, just, wise, and



Digitized by Google

and efficacious. Before he proceeded, he must however beg leave to notice the ingenuity which had been employed to pervert and to distort as plain a question as ever met the common sense or integrity of mankind. The question had been treated throughout the whole of the day as if the inquiry was only now about to originate, and that with the proprietors, when, in fact, it had originated two years back with the directors themselves, had been but recently known to the public; and the only question now was, whether or not it should be continued? It had also been argued as if the returns made by the directors, assigning their motives for their different nominations, had been satisfactory to, and influenced those directors who voted for the discontinuance of the inquiry; when it would appear, on referring to the papers, that those returns were made in a very early stage of the business, and that so far were they from being satisfactory, that, after the receipt of them, the directors, by a considerable majority, determined to call upon the friends of the persons nominated, and prescribed such a form of interrogatory and declaration as it would not be easy to evade. What created the wonder was, that from the moment this thorough mode of investigation was agreed to, no serious step was taken in the business; the papers shewed nothing but adjournments from time to time, and purposed procrastination, as if it were not till then that the shoe began to pinch. At length a new committee was formed, but scarcely had it met when the honourable director, (Mr. Bosanquet,) who first instituted the committee, and who had that day avowed not to have concerned himself with the business from that period to its dissolution, came forward with a motion of amendment for its suppression, and carried it by the drawing of a lot, against the advice and remonstrances of those who had constantly attended it. Another artifice, Mr. Jackson said, had been played off during the debate, and perhaps with some success, amongst those who had not read the papers: this was an attempt to persuade the court that the directors conceived they could compel persons to take their oaths respecting the terms upon which they had obtained the different writerships. The directors had, in no stage of the business, indicated a belief that they possessed any such power, or that they thought a false voluntary oath amounted in law to perjury; but they thought, and reasonably thought, that no honest man would hesitate swearing to the truth of an innocent fact, especially when it was pointed out to him as the only mode of preserving the honour of his patron and friend.

Mr. Jackson said, that, having endeavoured to relieve the question from the misconception in which his ingenious adversaries had endeavoured to involve it, he would proceed briefly to notice the three propositions to which he had before alluded, desiring only to remind the court that the honourable mover of the original question (Mr. Jones) had wisely confined himself to the plain and abstract proposition of continuing the inquiry: he had not even suggested the mode of carrying his resolution into practice, but left it to the court to adopt, as undoubtedly they would, wise, temperate and honourable means for carrying his resolution into effect. The other side had however gone so much at large into what they apprehended would be the mode of investigation, that he must necessarily, in the course of his observations,



Digitized by Google

notice their arguments upon that part of the ſubject.

With regard to the injuſtice of the propoſed inquiry, Mr. Jackſon ſaid, even if it had originated with the proprietors, he was at a loſs to imagine where the injuſtice could be in the conſtituent body inquiring into the conduct of its own delegates and ſervants; but, in the preſent inſtance, if any injuſtice had taken place, it had been inflicted by the directors on each other, for with them ſolely and excluſively originated the inquiry; and it would be diſhonourable to their underſtandings and to their integrity to ſuppoſe that it had been inſtituted wantonly and without cauſe. Indeed, the terms of the reſolution which appointed the firſt committee, as well as the unanimous vote of the directors upon that occaſion, was a full admiſſion of the grounds which exiſted for ſuch a proceeding. The terms were, "to inquire into the alleged abuſe of patronage;" alleged by whom, did not appear from the papers; but whether by individuals or by the public voice, the allegation had been evidently of ſufficient weight to induce the inquiry. Where then was the injuſtice of continuing it? On the contrary, under ſuch admitted grounds, not to purſue it would be unjuſt to the public and to the proprietors, and moſt unjuſt to thoſe directors, who, feeling themſelves and the whole executive body ſcandalized by this recorded allegation, implored of the proprietors to continue the inquiry till their innocence could be eſtabliſhed as publicly as it had been impeached. The fact of the patronage of the directors being bought and ſold, was admitted on all hands to be notorious: could it then be unjuſt to inquire by whom (to uſe Mr. Dundas's ſpirited and honourable language) this "baſe and ſordid traffic" was known to be carried on? To argue this point further, would be ridiculous, and waſting the time of the court; he ſhould therefore proceed to the next propoſition, and examine the ſoundneſs of thoſe arguments which had been adduced to ſhow the impolicy of the propoſed inquiry.

The arguments which had been uſed in ſupport of this ſecond propoſition, ſeemed to him, Mr. Jackſon ſaid, of a ſingular caſt, and not exactly conſiſtent with thoſe which had been uſed in ſupport of the firſt. It had been argued in the former caſe, that it was unjuſt to put gentlemen upon their trials, without better grounds for the preſumption of guilt than any which appeared in the papers; and now the conſequences of diſcovery, ſhould diſcovery take place, were deſcribed as extremely dangerous to the political exiſtence of the Company, and they were reminded how completely they ſhould lay themſelves open to power by ſuch an expoſition of turpitude. An honourable friend of his had deſcribed government as an eagle hovering over its prey, and watchful for the occaſion to pounce upon and devour it: this ſimile had not very much alarmed him; he had rather regarded it as one of thoſe figures which uſually decorated the ſpeeches of his honourable friend. But no leſs than three directors had gravely adopted the ſame line of argument. One of them (Mr. Metcalfe,) who had ſpoken early in the debate, and with great ability, had reminded them of that immenſe queſtion that had ſo long hung in ſuſpenſe by the conſent of both parties as too formidable to encounter, namely, to whom rightfully belonged thoſe vaſt territorial poſſeſſions which the arms and treaſure of the Company had acquired?



Digitized by Google

Two others (Mr. Bolinquet and Sir Francis Baring) had adverted to the extreme jealouſy of the mercantile intereſt, with reſpect to the excluſive privileges of the Company, and their readineſs to ſeize on any opportunity to depreciate their character in the eyes of the country. Undoubtedly ſuch were important conſiderations; but had it not occurred to thoſe honourable directors, that unleſs, indeed, they felt certain that conviction would of neceſſity follow inquiry, ſuch conſequences as they had deſcribed might ſooner follow from the abrupt, unqualified and unaccounted-for ſuppreſſion of the inquiry, than from its conſideration? Was it the uſual maxim of the world to impute innocence to flight, and guilt to courage? Would ſtateſmen or merchants derive no ſtrength to their pretenſions, from this avowed fear of looking the public in the face? Would it not afford irreſiſtible ſtrength to their arguments, the having it to ſay, (for ſuch muſt be the inevitable, becauſe natural conſtruction of an abrupt adjournment of the queſtion,) that thoſe who talked ſo loudly of their innocence ſhrunk from the proof, and that no ſooner had a mode been ſuggeſted by a committee of themſelves which muſt eſtabliſh or confute it, than they employed all their private and public intereſt, all their talents and ingenuity, to bring gentlemen down to the general court, and induce them to put at once an extinguiſher on the ſubject? Was this the kind of conduct that was to be hereafter referred to as an evidence of purity, and as an argument that was at once to ſilence the ambition of ſtateſmen, and the avarice of rival traders?—The ſuppoſition was abſurd!

But was it not ſingular, that gentlemen of the known talents and penetration of thoſe who had that day entered the liſts, ſhould anticipate no advantages from the reſult of full and free inquiry? Was it of no importance that rumours, general, and almoſt perſonal, and, as had been obſerved by the honourable Chairman, now ſtrengthened, ſanctioned, and almoſt confirmed by the proceedings of the directors themſelves, ſhould receive no public refutation? Did they attach no conſequence to the being able to publiſh it to the world, that their executive body was innocent as to this "alleged abuſe of patronage?" Had not they heard juſt now, from the higheſt authority in the court, and from an honourable baronet, Sir Stephen Lyſhington, who intreated the inquiry might proceed, that reports of their venality had become ſo prevalent in India, as to threaten that reſpect for their government, ſo eſſentially due to ſubordination amongſt their tributaries and ſervants? Had it not been hinted that the Governor-general had written home to this effect? And was a motion for adjournment the only anſwer to be given? Was this to be the proof of purity that was to eſtabliſh reſpect at home, and maintain ſubordination abroad? Impoſſible! Nothing, nothing ſhort of an acquittal from what had now, by their own proceedings, become a charge, could reſtore their executive body to that high eſtimation which every principle of political wiſdom loudly declared to be eſſential to their political exiſtence.

But, continued the learned gentleman, are there no advantages to be derived from an inquiry into the "alleged abuſe of patronage," beyond the conviction or acquittal of thoſe in power? He avowed himſelf to agree with an honourable gentleman

Digitized by Google

gentleman (Mr. Twining,) who had ſpoken with ſo much ability early in the debate, and who had laid it down as the duty of the directors, not only to be diſintereſted, but diſcriminating in their appointments—he agreed with his honourable friend through the whole of that part of his argument, which he had thought moſt ſound and ſalutary. Appointments of ſuch high conſideration, of gentlemen who were hereafter to ſhare in the government of kingdoms, were not meant for the mere effuſions of gratitude or kindneſs, for female relations and ſporting friends, as appeared to have been the caſe; but they called for ſtrict and impartial inquiry into character, talents, education, and morals; and had he no other inducement for ſupporting the inquiry than the promoting of ſome regulations in this reſpect, it ſhould have his hearty concurrence. Not that he imputed corruption to this latter mode of diſpenſing patronage; ſuch conduct might be weak without being corrupt: but when the intereſts of an empire and of many millions of ſubjects were at ſtake, weakneſs was demerit, not indeed to be puniſhed as a crime, though certainty to be guarded againſt as a dangerous evil. Convinced therefore, as he was, that conſidering the queſtion in every point of view, that ſound policy called out *trumpet-tongued* for inquiry, he ſhould proceed to the remaining objection againſt it, namely, its alleged inefficacy.

Mr. Jackſon ſaid, that perhaps he was leſs qualified to ſpeak with temper upon this objection than either of the others. He thought it a poor and a miſerable ſhift to ſay, we have no objection to the inquiry, if you will firſt prove to us that it will be effectual. He deſired leave to reply in the name of the proprietors of the Eaſt India ſtock, "Revoke the reſolution of the directors, which records the grounds for inquiry, prove to us that the whole public have not become one great accuſer, and we will forbear, otherwiſe we will not ſtop ſhort in our courſe till we have eſtabliſhed guilt or innocence to the world." But let us (continued Mr. Jackſon) briefly review this argument of inefficacy, and ſee if it be better ſupported than thoſe of injuſtice and impolicy? In making theſe remarks, Mr. Jackſon deſired to be underſtood as wiſhing not to depart from the ſtrict reſpect which he felt for every honourable director; he thought an honourable gentleman (Mr. Twining,) among his other excellent obſervations, had placed that part of the queſtion upon its true foundation. It appeared that eleven directors had voted for ſuppreſſing the inquiry, and that eleven others had proteſted againſt that ſuppreſſion; the queſtion for the court was, ſhould it remain ſuppreſſed, or be continued? This queſtion, as the honourable gentleman had ſaid, might be ſupported or oppoſed without the ſlighteſt offence to any director on the one ſide or the other. Indeed, were it otherwiſe, there was an end of all freedom of diſcuſſion. It was not much his habit to deal in panegyric, or purchaſe his privilege of ſpeech in that place, by perſonal and prefatory compliments to the directors; but he could ſafely refer them to the tenour of his life in that place for the meaſure of his attention, attachment and reſpect towards their executive government; he had ſupported it, as well as the government of the country, in that place, upon many trying occaſions, and oppoſed them upon ſome others; but he had always ſpoken freely, honeſtly, and decidedly to both, and muſt continue ſo to do, unleſs his nature or his habits ſhould undergo ſome material change. The arguments of inefficacy, Mr. Jackſon ſaid, ſeemed to



Digitized by Google

have confined themſelves to three propoſitions, namely, the illegality of adminiſtering a voluntary oath, the falſehood which would inevitably accompany ſuch oaths if taken, and the difficulty of procuring theſe affidavits. It had been moſt unçandidly, becauſe untruly argued, as if the directors had claimed a right to compel the objects of patronage to ſwear to the terms, if any exiſted, upon which they obtained it; and that, in caſe of ſuch oath being falſe, they would proceed againſt the wretch who took it as for wilful and corrupt perjury. This fallacy he deſired in the firſt place to remove. No man that fairly repreſented the proceedings of the directors, could ſay they had claimed ſuch a right or expected ſuch a conſequence; they had gone no further than to invite a voluntary oath, meaning to conclude, as well they might conclude, againſt the veracity of the man who did not dare to invoke his Maker to the truth of his aſſertion. With reſpect then to the legality of a voluntary oath, an honourable director (Mr. Boſanquet) had taken great pains to ſhew what oaths were judicial and cognizable, and what were not; and, travelling from the Crown downwards, had deſcribed their due proportions of ſolemnity and reſponſibility. The honourable director had alſo talked much of the *Wager of Law*, and of trial by compurgation, which he had deſcribed as an abominable hardſhip and oppreſſion.

Mr. Jackſon ſaid, he did not diſpute the extent of the honourable director's legal reſearches, but he denied the rectitude of their application. Wager of Law was a privilege and not an infliction, and ſo conſidered throughout the books; and compurgators were allowed to a defendant as an indulgence; firſt, in civil actions to ſupply the place of dead or loſt evidence, and afterwards, to the clergy to withdraw them from the cognizance of the lay magiſtrate to the partial and more favourable juriſdiction of their own order; and that enlightened commentator, Mr. Juſtice Blackſtone does not, in that part of his commentaries to which the honourable director alluded, treat of ſuch ſolemn appeals to the Deity as were then the ſubject of debate, but to the innumerable oaths daily taken reſpecting the worth and efficacy of various inventions, or the infallibility of noſtrums and ſpecifics; and even thoſe, while that learned judge queſtioned their principle, and doubted the right of the magiſtrate to adminiſter them, he admitted it to be the daily and general practice to take; but the honourable director, upon the further reading of earlier commentators, would find ſuch oaths as thoſe now in queſtion treated in a very different way. Another honourable gentleman (Mr. Moore) who ſeemed to have dipped ſo deep in learned lore, had railed againſt the propoſed teſt of an oath in purgation of a defendant, as tyrannical and oppreſſive, and only to be found in the practice of the Star Chamber. The honourable gentleman ſhould recollect that it is ſaid, that on the abolition of the Star Chamber, the better part of its practice, or all that is worth preſerving in it, was transferred to the court of King's Bench; and the honourable gentleman muſt know, that at this hour a defendant might purge himſelf on his oath in that court, and that, if the honourable gentleman were to move in the court of King's Bench that he, Mr. Jackſon, ſhould ſhew cauſe why a criminal information ſhould not be laid againſt him, in ſuch caſe he, the defendant, would be allowed to ſhew if he could, ſufficient cauſe, upon his own ſingle affidavit, why the rule ſhould not be granted.

Digitized by Google

granted. He believed, therefore, he ſhould be juſtified in ſaying, that his opponents had utterly failed in ſhewing a ſolemn voluntary oath, taken on a moſt important and public occaſion, to be an illegal act. The next objection on the ground of inefficacy was indeed an alarming one. It was impoſſible to argue againſt the propoſed means of detection, in the way in which it had been contended for, without indicating a conſciouſneſs that the offence exiſted ſomewhere. The honourable director (Mr. Boſanquet) had expatiated upon the falſe ſwearing which voluntary oaths would neceſſarily induce; and an honourable baronet (Sir Francis Baring) in his proteſt, went ſo far as to ſay, that he knew, nay, that he was certain, the oath propoſed to be voluntarily taken upon the preſent occaſion, would produce nothing but perjury. If this be ſo, what a lamentable picture did it exhibit of the obligers and the obliged! What was this but an avowal of the honourable baronet's opinion, that ſo baſe and venal, and yet ſo ſtrict were the conditions impoſed by the former, that rather than reveal them, the latter would ſay, in the preſence of their God, the thing that was not, fly in the face of Heaven, degrade themſelves as Chriſtians, and for ever, even in their own eyes, diſhonour themſelves as men and as gentlemen. Could the wit or ingenuity of man reſcue the honourable baronet's proteſt from this conſtruction? He would, however, preſs this point no further. But, were he inclined to be ſarcaſtic, he would ſay, that the honourable baronet had taken the moſt effectual means to convict thoſe whom he profeſſed to defend. He believed now, as he had done when he firſt read that paper, that it was a haſty and miſconceived production, and not connected with any perſuaſion of guilt on the part of the honourable baronet, with reſpect to any one of his colleagues. With reſpect to the honourable baronet himſelf, it was well known that he, as well as the other honourable director (Mr. Boſanquet,) who had taken the ſame ground, ſtood above all ſuſpicion. In ſaying this, he meant no reflection upon other perſons: he merely followed Mr. Boſanquet's own diſtinction, who aſſigned as a reaſon why he named ſome particular directors to conſtitute the committee, that they were perſons to whom no poſſible ſuſpicion could attach; no two gentlemen in the direction could have been more happily ſelected, either as to character or talents, to advocate the objections which they had ſo ſtrenuouſly ſupported, than the honourable baronet and his able and reſpectable colleague.

He truſted, however, that the proprietors did not wait to be convinced by nice and ſophiſticated diſtinctions; but, taking as their unerring guides the common feelings of men, they would aſk themſelves this queſtion: If they had received a writerſhip upon grounds as liberal and ſpontaneous as thoſe deſcribed by an honourable proprietor (Mr. Williams,) and their friend and patron ſhould ſay to them by a letter (in the form of that which the committee of directors had recommended, and which the majority of the court of directors had at one time agreed to,) "my character ſtands impeached on account of the writerſhip which I gave you for your ſon; I entreat you to come forward and ſtate to my colleagues the true motives for my rendering him and you that ſervice; and further, to ſatisfy the public of the truth of your ſtatement, and to reſtore me to their confidence and my own comfort, I beg you will make the declaration upon oath:" What honeſt or grateful man, that



Digitized by Google

had a ſtory to tell of which he was not afraid, would heſitate to ſubject himſelf to this ſolemnity? [*Here Mr. Williams exclaimed that he was ready to take the oath immediately.*] And what, continued Mr. Jackſon, muſt be the conſtruction even of charity itſelf, both with reſpect to the appointer and the appointed, when the friends or parents of the latter ſhrink from ſuch an appeal? With reſpect therefore to the efficacy, he entertained no doubt but that the mode propoſed would be efficient; perſons who had influence or money enough to procure writerſhips, were in general above the ordinary level: they were not ſuch as, from their notions and habits, could deſcend to the meanneſs and wickedneſs of falſe-ſwearing, when called upon by the great intereſts of the public to make an open and honourable avowal of the nature of any particular tranſaction. Much, however, had been ſaid as to the difficulty of obtaining theſe oaths, and the neceſſary number of them: their number muſt of courſe depend upon the number of writerſhips, and which in a ſyſtem of ſuch magnitude muſt of courſe be conſiderable; theſe had been enumerated, and ſet out in terrific array before the proprietors; but what had the number to do with the efficacy of individual aſſeveration? If a great number of oaths being taken by different perſons was ſo alarming a circumſtance, he muſt have come into court an alarmed man; for, in the courſe of two hours which he had ſpent that morning in another court, he had witneſſed the taking of at leaſt an hundred oaths. With reſpect to the difficulty of obtaining the propoſed ſatisfaction on oath which had been ſo much enlarged on, a ſingle fact was the beſt anſwer that could be given to it, which was, that ſeveral of the directors who were friendly to the inquiry, and impatient to clear their characters, had actually on that moment done all that the committee had recommended, and obtained declarations upon oath from the parties to whom they had given their patronage; and he deſired to mention it to the honour of Mr. Metcalfe, that though oppoſing the inquiry, he had already complied with the recommendation of the committee; this at leaſt proved that the difficulty was not conſiderable. It had been alſo ſtated by an hon. director (Mr. Boſanquet) as a reaſon for not proceeding in the inquiry, that ſuch precaution was now adopted, that the evil ſo deprecated could not well happen in future. The precaution was indeed curious; it was known that each director, on coming into office, was obliged to ſwear, among other things, that he would not diſpoſe of his patronage for any pecuniary conſideration or reward whatever; the precaution alluded to was, that the directors were in future, upon each nomination of a writer, to declare upon their honours that they had not violated their oaths! An anecdote had that day been alluded to in debate, which ſufficiently marked the diſtinction between honour and oath, and completely eſtabliſhed the efficacy of the propoſed ordeal. A director, now no more, was it ſeems ſuſpected of having ſold a writerſhip; the ſuppoſed purchaſer was called upon to ſtate the nature of the tranſaction; he evaded inquiry for a time by a general declaration upon his honour, that no ſuch bargain had taken place; but upon the directors urging him to his oath, he refuſed, the truth came out, the money was returned, and the director driven from his ſeat.

Mr. Jackſon ſaid, that this was the only inſtance in which a mode of inquiry had been purſued ſimilar to that

Digitized by Google

that now propoſed, and its complete ſucceſs ſaid more for the preſent queſtion than a thouſand arguments. Mr. Jackſon ſaid, he ought perhaps to apologize to the court for having detained them ſo long at ſo late an hour; but the queſtion of adjournment, under their preſent circumſtances, had appeared to him ſo full of danger and diſgrace, that he had felt it impoſſible to forbear delivering his ſentiments; he ſhould only now detain the court while he reminded them, that he had humbly endeavoured to ſhew that the propoſed inquiry was a meaſure of perfect juſtice, and what they owed not only to their character at home, and to their intereſts abroad, but to thoſe directors who felt wretched till it was accompliſhed, and who could not endure to live under the load of calumny which the public voice had heaped upon them.

Thoſe who thought it for the intereſt of the Company to ſtand fair with the government and the public, muſt think that conduct politic, which was moſt conſiſtent with their reputation—and ſurely that was a readineſs to meet inquiry. As to the efficacy of the meaſure, that was efficacious which accompliſhed the end propoſed;—the end propoſed was the ſatisfaction of the proprietors; and if they choſe to be ſatisfied with the oath of the party, then was the meaſure which obtained it an efficacious meaſure. For his own part, he thought that it might be perceived, from the importance which he attached to inquiry, that he fondly anticipated a favourable reſult: he did indeed; he fervently hoped, that inſtead of being ſtained and diſgraced by a reſolution of adjournment, they ſhould be enabled to ſay to all India, to all England, and to every proprietor of Eaſt India ſtock, We have tried our directors, and they are innocent; we may now with honeſt exultation proclaim to the world, that they ſtand unimpeached and unimpeachable! Mr. Jackſon concluded with giving his hearty negative to the queſtion of adjournment.

Sir FRANCIS BARING ſaid, he muſt appeal to the candour of the proprietors againſt the obſervations which had been made by the learned gentleman on the proteſt. On the principle of that proteſt, he maintained that he was right. He had not changed his opinion. It was with infinite ſurpriſe and aſtoniſhment that he heard that gentleman attempt to clog a plain propoſition with remarks ſo extraneous and irrelevant. He was conſcious of the ingenuity and ſucceſs with which that learned gentleman generally delivered his opinions in that court. He was aware of the impreſſion his obſervations were calculated to make. But on the correctneſs of this principle he would not yield to the learned gentleman himſelf—that no man ought to be accuſed as a criminal, without knowing the grounds of his accuſation; nor ought any man to be called upon to accuſe himſelf. The learned gentleman, knowing the weight of his opinion, ought not to ſtate in that court what he would not ſubſcribe his name to upon paper. He muſt be more converſant with the Britiſh conſtitution, than to ſubſcribe to the doctrines by which this inquiry was to be conducted. If it went on, he ſhould claim his birth-right as an Engliſhman, to a previous inveſtigation by a grand jury, before he was put upon his trial for a criminal offence. To ſuch an inquiry as was now propoſed to be renewed, to be carried on without any charge, in an arbitrary, illegal, and unconſtitutional manner, he never would ſubmit. The oaths the directors had taken rendered them liable to a criminal



Digitized by Google

minal profecution if they violated them. This was the mode the law had pointed out, and in this mode the directors would have the benefit of a croſs-examination. If the learned gentleman, who was an advocate for theſe extrajudicial oaths, would call to his recollection the elements of his law, he would not find in Blackſtone any ſupport for his doctrines of that day.

Mr. R. JACKSON ſaid, that Judge Blackſtone, it was true, queſtioned the principle of extrajudicial oaths, but admitted the practice.

Sir FRANCIS BARING ſaid, all his argument was founded upon Blackſtone's opinion. The practice was another thing, and no juſtification of a wrong principle. He had a right to reſiſt all extrajudicial proceedings, eſpecially in charges of a criminal nature, and he would claim it as a Britiſh ſubject.

Mr. BOSANQUET ſaid, the learned gentleman had miſquoted Blackſtone, with reſpect to the illegality of adminiſtrating oaths. He ſtated what the expreſſions of Sir William Blackſtone were; and ſaid, if any doubt was entertained of the accuracy of his ſtatement, he would ſend for the book, which was in the next room, and read the paſſage.

Mr. ROBERT THORNTON (a director) ſaid, he hoped that he might be allowed to give his ſentiments, as he was doubly intereſted in the queſtion before the court. He conſidered his honour to be attacked, as well as that of every other gentleman in the direction; and he alſo made one of a very ſmall committee that was firſt appointed to inquire into the diſtribution of patronage.

He could aſſure gentlemen, that he never undertook ſo unpleaſant a duty, and no words can deſcribe the reluctance with which he entered upon it. He believed other gentlemen felt as he did; and this was the cauſe why ſo little progreſs was made, and why they advanced ſo ſlowly to the object they had in view. There was a contention between feelings and principle; yet at length they overcame every obſtacle, and made an arrangement for certifying the purity of every member of the court. In the previous ſteps that were taken, he often doubted whether it had been worth while to form ſuch a committee, becauſe by its appointment ſome countenance ſeemed to be given to the inſinuations that had gone abroad. But Mr. Thornton begged here to arreſt, and to fix the attention of the court, and to mark the time when the proceedings were put an end to, which he thought had not been enough adverted to.

Great preparations were made; the doubts of every one were about to be ſatisfied; a plan was formed that would prove or would diſprove the truth of theſe inſinuations. The court had ſanctioned and adopted all that was done by the committee; they had reſolved to receive declarations upon oath; in that predicament, at that moment ſo critical to their honour, they ſtopt ſhort, and the proceedings were at once put an end to. They took much time to get ready the materials; they had erected the ſcaffolding, but would not afterwards go on with the building. Certainly, if he had doubted hitherto, Mr. Thornton ſaid, he could not doubt here whether to proceed. He thought the court was diſgraced, and implied its own guilt by ſo ſudden a diſmiſſal of the ſubject. He was ſorry to have heard out of doors even names mentioned againſt whom the charge of corruption was brought! He would not, for one, yield himſelf to ſuch a belief, nor conclude that men with whom he acted, and who ſhewed their integrity in other reſpects, could

Digitized by Google

could forfeit it in ſo ſordid a manner. When he aſked the ground for ſuch inſinuations, he was anſwered, one perſon had heard them from another, and that perſon again from another perſon, and ſo on without any proof.

Some might have heard his name ſtigmatized under a like charge of corruption, and therefore it was he wiſhed to undergo the ſevereſt inveſtigation.

Why ſhould the court endure collectively, that which individually each member of it would not bear for a moment? Mr. Thornton deprecated the imputations that would ariſe, ſhould the proprietors conſent to a motion of adjournment. Let this kind of queſtion be met fairly. An honourable gentleman who firſt introduced the ſubject, had ſaid, he ſhould bring it into parliament. If ſo, let it not appear in parliament that a motion on ſo ſerious an occaſion, and ſo delicate to the directors, had been got rid of by voting an adjournment.

Mr. Thornton ſaid, that in part of the detail, he might differ in ſentiment from the ſecond committee, which was formed while he was out of the direction; they ſeemed to him to have taken too wide ground, and their aim was perhaps too general and too diffuſed, and he wiſhed that ſo much notoriety had not been provoked; but now this objection could not be made, for the whole ſubject was public, and he hoped that the honour of the court would be aſſerted as generally and broadly as the reports of its diſgrace. Some gentlemen have aſked, why it was not propoſed to inquire into the diſtribution of cadetſhips as well as of writerſhips? It would eaſily occur, that if the directors were corrupt, they could hardly be ſo mean as to ſell the leſs valuable appointments. If you clear them from the greater temptation, no one will ſuſpect the pitiful depravity of their bartering for profit the ſubordinate ſituations of cadets.

It would be unfair to judge, that a director muſt be diſhonourable in the diſpoſal of his patronage, becauſe he may have given it where no direct connection can be traced: this might ariſe even from ſuperior virtue. Thoſe who look point-blank at merit, may reward perſons no way connected with them; or a gentleman of long ſtanding in the direction, after gratifying his neareſt friends, may benefit others more remote. Should the proprietors not proceed in the inquiry, Mr. Thornton hoped that his own character, and that of his colleagues in office, would be no more defamed; that all inſinuations would ceaſe, and that every individual would be ſuffered to enjoy his peace of mind, and his fair reputation.

He next adverted to a journey that he took, being deputed by the court to inveſtigate ſuſpicions of the ſale of a cadetſhip.

The inquiry took place with the utmoſt promptitude, before the poſt could reach the ſpot of his deſtination. The director who had given the nomination, was quite unſuſpected of being concerned in the ſale of it, though it was very poſſible the cadetſhip might be ſold. He inſtanced this to prove, that the characters of men in reſponſible ſituations, were not to be judged of ſuperficially and lightly: he courted inveſtigation; he ſolicited a ſcrutiny; and he hoped that the honour of the court would ſoon be eſtabliſhed, ſo that no man ſhould dare to utter his ſuſpicions.

Mr. Ewan Law begged to ſay a few words, in order to relieve the queſtion from a load of matter which appeared to him extraneous to it. The ſingle conſideration ſubmitted

to

Digitized by Google

to the court was, whether they would inſtitute the inquiry? Not one particle of proof had been adduced to ſhew the neceſſity for any ſuch inquiry; and really he thought, as that was the caſe, it could not be worth while to occupy the time of the directors by any ſuch committee, and that the proprietors ought not to adopt ſo ſtrong a meaſure on ſuch frivolous grounds.

Mr. MINSHALL ſaid, he was not known to any one director, but he believed a more reſpectable body of men did not exiſt. He thought it had been perfectly honourable in the directors to inſtitute the inquiry they had done. They had heard the rumours that were ſpread abroad, and every man in the direction felt that a ſhare of the imputation attached to himſelf. There was nothing in the mode of this inquiry that marked any impropriety in the conduct of one director more than another. Every one ſhared alike the general calumny; every one was equally ſuſpected; becauſe the committee was choſen by the directors themſelves. An honourable proprietor had argued, that this implies a conviction in the minds of the directors, that the ſuſpicions were not altogether groundleſs.—Surely this was not a fair inference. He has put two or three imaginary caſes, which he contends would be a breach of oath and duty in the director; but none of them, in his opinion, (Mr. M. ſaid) were liable to that imputation. The firſt is that of a banker, in whoſe hands a loan of money had been lodged, and who, being a director, is afterwards aſked by the perſon who made the depoſit, for a writerſhip; why may not the banker ſhew his gratitude for the favour he has received, by complying with the requeſt? How is the banker to know with what view this depoſit was made? and why may he not oblige thoſe whom he conſiders to have obliged him, without his motives being ſuſpected? In the next caſe, where the perſon applying for an appointment has a certain intereſt in the election of a member of parliament, and throwing that intereſt into the ſcale of the director, why may he not afterwards give him an appointment? Can the intereſt in a borough thus employed, be called giving any thing? and how could the director act more honourably than by obliging his friend? *(A laugh.)* Upon the whole, Mr. Minſhall thought the directors had been improperly ſtigmatized; that they had acted honourably and fairly; and that the inquiry, in the mode in which it was propoſed, could do no good. If the proprietors really thought it neceſſary to do any thing, let them call upon the Board of Control to ſift the matter thoroughly. It was a contradiction in terms, to appoint a committee of directors to ſit upon their own conduct.

Lord KINNAIRD roſe to ſpeak, when there was a loud clamour for the queſtion. His lordſhip ſaid, if the court were tired, he certainly ſhould not attempt to addreſs himſelf to an unwilling audience; but he muſt ſay, that if they cloſed the diſcuſſion without hearing thoſe who wiſhed to deliver their ſentiments, their deciſion would be treated with diſcredit and contempt in every part of the world.

Mr. DURANT aſked, who dared to interrupt the noble lord, or any proprietor who roſe to deliver his ſentiments? He declared, if the clamour for the queſtion continued, he would prolong his ſpeech for an hour.

Lord KINNAIRD ſaid, he was aware that he addreſſed the court under great diſadvantages, both from

Digitized by Google

from the lateneſs of the hour, and after they had juſt witneſſed the abilities of his learned friend. He wiſhed to aſk the court, if they were fully apprized of the poſition the directors would be placed in if the inquiry was now got rid of by an adjournment? Nothing but the continuance of the inquiry would convince the world at large of the purity of the court of directors. One of thoſe directors, who always addreſſed them in an able and impreſſive manner, had endeavoured to convince the court that the inquiry was uſeleſs, and the mode of it illegal. But if his ſpeech had made the ſame impreſſion on the court which it had on him, it could only tend to add one more inſtance to the hiſtory of the failings of an honourable mind. Whether the ſubject was ever again to be brought before the proprietors or not, it was certainly diſcreditable to their underſtandings that it ſhould be got rid of by the whiffling way of an adjournment. It had been ſaid that there was no judge, nor no accuſer. Was it ſo? The proprietors and the public were the judges, and univerſal report the accuſer. Was this not enough to excite a wiſh that more might be done? He now came to the more difficult part of commenting on what had fallen from an honourable baronet. Knowing, as he did, his honourable mind, he was aſtoniſhed that he ſhould propoſe any impediment to ſuch an inquiry. If the queſtion was got rid of by the mode of adjournment, what would the world ſay? What would the Houſe of Commons do? What opinion would be formed in India? Would not the Company's ſervants ſay, they knew what authority had put an end to the queſtion? Would the adjournment operate as a vote of exculpation? No. It would be a condemnation. Would it put an end to the rumours? No. It has been ſaid to be the beſt way of putting an end to the inquiry, becauſe the ſubject matter is not worthy of diſcuſſion. Is this ſo? Can any ſubject be more important? but do not the differences within the bar afford reaſon enough for deciding the merits of the queſtion? How elſe can we reſtore unanimity as well as dignity of character to our executive body?

Mr. Jones ſtated, in anſwer to Mr. Minſhall, Mr. Boſanquet, and Mr. Thornton, that it was his intention to have replied at conſiderable length; but the able and ſtrong ſupport he had received, rendered his troubling the court unneceſſary; and further, the honourable director (Mr. Thornton) had, by a ſpeech which did equal credit to his head, his heart, and his honour, rendered further obſervation on the propriety of his motion, quite, as to himſelf, nugatory.

Mr. Moore ſaid, that having very attentively heard every thing which had been urged in oppoſition to his motion to adjourn, he begged leave to offer a few obſervations by way of reply. As the court had ſat late, and muſt be as deſirous of the queſtion as himſelf, he would not detain them many minutes. He would reſerve his ſentiments on the various papers before the court, which he was prepared to offer, (and had a good deal to ſay on them), till a future opportunity, ſhould the ſubject ever be reſumed, which he ſincerely hoped would not be the caſe. He confeſſed he had very confidently expected ſome kind of reaſoning would have been offered, or ſome colour of evidence would have been produced, againſt the motion of adjournment, better calculated to warrant the countenance of the court than any he had heard: but here he had been diſappointed;

Digitized by Google

pointed; and he now once more maintained, that without better grounds than any which hitherto had been produced, that court ought not to have aſſembled, and ought not to have proceeded a moment, after the queſtion had been originally moved, without one ſingle reaſon attempted to be aſſigned as a juſtification for further agitating it, or in its ſupport, as a meaſure deſerving of further inveſtigation: ſo that it ſtood, exactly as it ever had ſtood, on ill-founded rumour, and unſupported ſuſpicion. A learned friend near him (Mr. Jackſon) had ſtrongly endeavoured to remove from the ſentiments which he had before offered to the court, the terrors of the hovering eagle, which, ſaid Mr. Moore, he was pleaſed to ſay had ornamented my eloquence in the uſual figurative ſtrain: this, with his glance at my depth of legal knowledge, is the only part of the ſubſequent debate which has any alluſion to any one point of my reaſoning for adjournment. —On that point it was, indeed, very immaterial, becauſe of no conſideration, whether they were at iſſue or not. But there was another point of his own, of moſt ſerious moment, on which he was moſt completely at iſſue with him. If he had not miſtaken him, his arguments had proceeded to a clear and direct inference, that if it be proved that the corporator be corrupt, the corporate right becomes forfeited. This Mr. Moore denied, and maintained the direct contrary. He had no heſitation in ſaying, that whatever may be the ſtate of his legal knowledge, whether deep or ſhallow, he was willing to meet either that learned gentleman, or any other of the learned profeſſion on that point, either in that court or elſewhere. He contended, that it is a fundamental principle of our law, that corporate rights are not forfeited by the delinquency of individuals. He contended, that this point was clearly and undeniably decided at the revolution, and has ever ſince been deemed a fundamental principle of our law. The caſe on which it originated was ſingular and memorable: So long ago as the diſcuſſion of the *quo warranto*, on the chartered rights of the city of London, at that time defended on the above ground by Mr. Counſellor Pollexfen, in the reign of Charles II. then overruled by the heavy hand of arbitrary power, but reprobated and reverſed at the revolution; and has ſince been ſucceſsfully argued before the Houſe of Lords in 1783, and in a variety of election caſes both before and ſince. He repeated, therefore, that whenever this queſtion ſhould be brought forward, he was ready to diſcuſs it, maintaining, as he did, that no delinquency of the corporator can forfeit the corporate right which he perſonates. He dared not mention—he dared not truſt it even to thoſe walls—to enter into a point of what would be a forfeiture; but that was no improper time to caution an executive truſt to avoid a forfeiture. He ſhould not there draw the concluſion which had been authoriſed by arguments this day; but if any poſſible doubts can be entertained of a forfeiture, on the grounds of any delinquency of the corporator, how important the object is rendered; how much it behoves that court to proceed on better grounds than mere reports gathered in the ſtreets and on the highways, ſecret whiſpers, and idle ſuſpicions; and eſpecially on that public nuiſance called rumour: in ſhort, he could only abſtractedly regard the aggregate of the mixed fancies he had this day heard, as the bird of Paradiſe, which the firſt eaſtern travellers repreſented

Digitized by Google

ed as a bird without legs, exiſting wholly on the dew of heaven, and living only in the air, incapable of lighting or reſting, until worn-out nature threw it to the ground. Behold, then, this hiſtoric bird, now in the ſhape of rumour, hovering over our heads; imagine how it moves in all the ſhapes and places that have been deſcribed to you. But let this rumour alone; leave it to its own contemptible buoyancy, and it will, like the bird of Paradiſe, wear itſelf out, and fall to the ground. Yet, on ſuch contemptible rumours, vague ſuſpicions, and idle reports, had their executive truſt been employed two years, without diſcovering evidence of any fact, or even ſuch well-founded ſuſpicion as they could venture to take on themſelves to ſay was ſufficient or juſtifiable ground on which to found a proſecution againſt any honourable director whatſoever.

Neither have the court been deficient in this reſpect: they have done their duty; they have taken every wiſe and probable means of making diſcoveries. Withal, they have been aided by the advantage of anonymous advertiſements for evidence. He meant that public addreſs to the proprietary, which, on a former occaſion, he called a libel; the ſecond edition of which has ſince been publiſhed, virtually dedicated to him; but all to no purpoſe: they ſtill ſtood wholly on rumour and report. Now he conſidered that every ſtep had been taken, which the law of the land warrants, to bring every individual director, who might be charged with an abuſe of patronage, to open examination; and no better grounds than idle rumour have been ſtated to that court. They had heard, continued he, that there were behind that bar two parties, a big party, and a little party——

The CHAIRMAN ſaid, he muſt beg leave to call the honourable proprietor to order. On what authority had he dared to ſtate, that there were parties in the court of directors? He knew of none, and he deprecated the application of the term to their proceedings. He hoped the court would pardon the warmth with which he ſpoke; but he could not forbear from expreſſing his diſapprobation of ſuch unwarrantable language, or from declaring, that he diſclaimed every thing like party in the management of the Company's affairs.

Mr. DURANT ſaid, he was about to riſe to call the honourable proprietor to order at the moment the Chairman roſe. He declared, he could not underſtand what the honourable proprietor meant by calling this a party buſineſs; and he muſt again repeat, that he was neither connected with, nor influenced by any party.

Mr. P. MOORE ſaid, when he uſed the word *party*, he uſed it in the dignified ſenſe in which all ſtateſmen conſider it, from whence great benefits are to be derived in public affairs from its colliſions, and is felt as the life and ſoul of a ſtate; but on that occaſion he only quoted the words of the noble Lord (Kinnaird), who ſaid there were two parties behind the bar on that queſtion — that the major party had ſtopt the proceeding — but if that court would ſupport the preſent motion, and give the *minor* party the power, they would go on with inquiry; thoſe were exactly, or nearly the words uſed by the noble lord, and he called upon him to ſay they were not. [*Lord Kinnaird did not anſwer.*] After ſo long an agitation of the buſineſs both within and without thoſe walls, it was high time to cloſe it. Had a charge been made againſt any individual director,

Digitized by Google

director, there could but have been, there would but have been, one sentiment on both sides of the bar; and should any accusation be made against any individual director, there can, there will be but one opinion, notwithstanding all that has passed. If there be any accuser, and he will come forward, he would engage, on the part of the court, that he shall be supported by their learned counsel (Mr. Rous,) than whom he cannot have abler: that he shall be assisted by all the assiduity of their solicitor; nay, he would go further, he would pledge still superior assistance; he shall be assisted by the utmost limits of their purse, to bring to a full and fair hearing any accusation which may be brought forward against any individuals of their executive trust. If, however, with all this encouragement, no accuser shall be found, there must be an end of the business, and their executive trust no longer trifled with. This cause, for such he considered it, has had a long hearing; and no one appears to make good any supposed allegation. Let us, said he, see whether there be any prosecutor or accuser to be found. He had no objection to be officer to the court on that occasion. [*Here Mr. Moore imitated the usual three calls of O yes—O yes—O yes,*] *for an accuser or prosecutor* to come forward with the halter about his neck, as the emblem of responsibility; and concluded by saying, that, as no one answered, whatever recognisances might have been entered into were forfeited, and he demanded of the court to dismiss the suit by an immediate adjournment.

Mr. TWINING begged leave to add a very few words to what he had already said, to notice a threat and a mistake of the honourable mover of the question. As to the threat, he knew not exactly what it meant; but he could answer for himself, and he believed for the rest of the proprietors, that they were perfectly indifferent both to the threat, and to its consequences.—The mistake was important; it originated in the idea that the inquiry was instituted to criminate the directors; it was to clear their characters from serious aspersions.

The CHAIRMAN then put the question of adjournment, which, on a shew of hands, was negatived.

Mr. HENCHMAN then rose, and said, he begged now to speak to the amendment offered by the honourable baronet. The main question had been thoroughly investigated, and the late hour of the day warned him not to intrude any thing he might otherwise have to offer upon a subject of such importance to this country; but, as he had for some years past been in the habit of delivering his sentiments in that court, when he confessed he had experienced very great indulgence, he certainly would not willingly have it attributed to him that he now carefully avoided declaring his opinion because the present subject was unpleasant. He felt, therefore, that it was incumbent upon him, before he proceeded to the amendment, just to remark, that the plain question had been much departed from; for he conceived it to be, *that the directors themselves unanimously thought it expedient to inquire into a very general report of the abuse of their patronage; that they proceeded to settle the mode of inquiry; and, as soon as they had settled that mode, they determined to have no inquiry at all.* That they very lately thought this inquiry as necessary as ever, he had the completest proof, from the tenor of the circular letter which they agreed their secretary should address to the parents or friends of the different writers at whose interception

Digitized by Google

terceſſion the appointments had been given. He begged, that the firſt ten lines, or the letter itſelf, might be read. [*The* Clerk *read it.*] This letter was adopted as the general form of application in February 1800; and a plainer proof could not be exhibited, that the directors at large entertained the ſame opinion they had done for a length of time, viz. that the ſubject ought to be further inveſtigated. An adjournment, however, took place until the month of May, and afterwards to June, and then a motion was brought forward to put an end to the committee and inquiry altogether. They knew of nothing, he ſaid, that had occurred to induce the gentlemen of the direction to alter their opinions; yet they knew too well that in June one half of them voted to defeat the very object they had ſo long entertained, and reſpecting which they had, after two years conſideration, agreed upon the form of inquiry: that was an incompetency unaccounted for; let it be explained, which it had not been in the courſe of that long debate; or he muſt agree in opinion with thoſe gentlemen, who have, with ſo much good temper, with ſo much good ſenſe, and with ſo much force of argument, inſiſted that the inquiry ſhould be continued. Now, he, in reſpect to the amendment, muſt beg to ſubmit to the court, that by mixing it with the main queſtion (as propoſed, with his uſual good judgment, by the honourable baronet, according to the ſide he has taken in the preſent debate), that all that ſimplicity, all that candour, which is marked in the original motion, as introduced with ſo much moderation by the honourable member who had opened this ſubject to the court, is totally loſt and done away. In the courſe of the debate much has been ſaid, but all out of place, upon the manner in which the court were to continue their inveſtigation.—The motion does not relate at all to the mode of inquiry: it carefully avoids entering upon that part of the ſubject; for if this reſpectable meeting ſhould decide that no further inquiry is neceſſary, it is totally uſeleſs to bring forward the means, and therefore preſſing the amendment at preſent upon the court, is a point which ſurely the proprietors will reſiſt, as at this inſtant it does not call for deciſion. As the queſtion ſtands, with this amendment attached to it, the proprietors will be called on at once to decide upon two points: firſt, whether there ſhall be further inquiry? and, ſecondly, whether it ſhall be confined to matters upon which a charge may be brought againſt any of the directors? My honourable friend, ſaid he, is well aware that he does ſo, and his intention is very clear; but many gentlemen may be of opinion, that the inquiry ought to proceed, though not in the manner the honourable baronet propoſes; they may think it, as he did, the faireſt to all perſons to leave the manner for ſeparate and later diſcuſſion, when the court ſhall have determined, if they do ſo determine, that the inquiry ſhould go on. It then will be in the option of the honourable baronet to offer his amendment, if he does approve the mode of inquiry recommended by the late committee; while other gentlemen in court might prefer that as the fitteſt mode of inveſtigation. He only wiſhed that the court might be aware of this reaſonable objection to the amendment at the preſent moment, and of the fitneſs of the queſtion, *whether there ſhall be any further inquiry or not?* going to deciſion without any addition that may tend to embarraſs or divide men's minds upon



Digitized by Google

the ſubject. Many gentlemen may ſay, we are prepared to vote for the original queſtion, becauſe we are not ſatisfied with what has already been done after ſo much promiſe; but we do not approve of waiting for a charge as the amendment directs. We wiſh the manner of inquiry to be conſidered and ſettled hereafter, if the Court ſhould, upon a diviſion, be of opinion that further inquiry ſhould be entertained. He certainly was of that way of thinking, and he therefore earneſtly hoped the Court would negative the preſent amendment.

Sir FRANCIS BARING ſaid, the reaſon why he had propoſed the amendment was, that if it was thought proper to inſtitute an inquiry, it ought to be eſtabliſhed what the object of the inquiry was. He would aſk the proprietors if they were prepared to go into an undefined inquiry? An honourable gentleman had ſaid, why put an extinguiſher on the inquiry? He did no ſuch thing. If the inquiry had been negatived by an adjournment, it would have been as much alive in the court of directors, as if it were continued to be agitated in that court. Gentlemen might depend upon it, that when any fair grounded charge could be pointed out, the directors would purſue it with all the keenneſs of hounds on a chace.

Mr. BOSANQUET ſaid, he was perfectly ready to juſtify the ground he had taken, which was not liable to that charge of inconſiſtency which had been imputed to it. He thought there was conſiſtency in beginning a meaſure which he at the time conſcientiouſly believed to be right, and afterwards to abandon it, if, in the courſe of inveſtigation, it had appeared to be otherwiſe. If that were deemed inconſiſtency, he ſhould never ſhrink from the imputation of it. He had moved for the inquiry, which had been unanimouſly agreed to; and he had moved for its diſcontinuance, becauſe, after two years, nothing had been done, and becauſe he was ſatisfied, if the inquiry had gone on, it would have led to nothing concluſive. He objected to the mode by which it was purſued. He conſidered it illegal to call upon the parties for their oaths; and he held ſuch ſort of extrajudicial oaths as perfectly irregular and inconcluſive, becauſe they did not admit of croſs-examination, and opened a door to perjury. Such extrajudicial oaths are mere cobwebs to catch flies. An honourable director had ſaid the inquiry ought to be purſued, becauſe it was the only mode of clearing the directors' characters; and had pointedly diſtinguiſhed thoſe who met and thoſe who ſhunned the inquiry. He certainly came under the latter deſcription, but before he was cenſured on that account, he hoped gentlemen would take under their conſideration how unpleaſant it was for directors to put themſelves on their trials in conſequence of vague rumours and aſperſions. This is an obſervation which he thought any man in his courſe through life muſt have made. There was no action, however praiſeworthy it may be, which was not ſubject to miſrepreſentation, and which may not be turned againſt itſelf. This has happend to the court of directors in the preſent inſtance. The inſtitution of the committee has been publicly urged as a proof that the court were ſatisfied that the patronage had been abuſed. He was at that time at the fountain head of intelligence, and he publicly denied the fact. To the beſt of his belief, no ſuch idea was ever ſuggeſted in the court of directors, nor can any ſuch inference be drawn from the words of the motion. He was ſure



Digitized by Google

be never heard any such idea thrown out; and if he was mistaken, he wished to be corrected by those who surrounded him. But what the court did believe was, that many persons had been imposed upon by sharpers, who had pretended to procure nominations for India, which were not within their reach. Two of these facts had come within his own knowledge, and he would state them to the court. Some time previous to the establishment of the committee, he had himself, with an honourable baronet, been subpœna'd into a court of law, to prove that they had not any dealings with a Mr. Shee, since imprisoned by the interference of the Company. The honourable baronet was prevented by indisposition from attending. He, however, had himself said what he hoped was proper on that occasion; and to the present moment he never heard that the smallest imputation rested upon either the honourable baronet or himself on that account. How far newspaper authority is to be relied on in such cases, he would appeal to the Chairman, who, while he occupied the chair with himself, would recollect that an advertisement had appeared, offering for sale a writer's appointment. They had thought it their duty to employ the Company's solicitor to follow up that business. He did so. A sum of money was actually lodged in a banker's hands. What was the result? The advertisement appeared to have come from a needy man of fashion, who did not seem to have had the most distant connection with any director, but who foolishly thought that his interest might have enabled him to have obtained a nomination, which in that case he would have sold, and retrieved his finances. Mr. Bosanquet said this was a fact within his own knowledge, and asked if any man could doubt whether similar cases had not often occurred?

Mr. Tolfrey said, he had not intended to have delivered any opinion on the question before the court, but he felt it impossible not to resist the attempt which was made to annihilate an inquiry of such importance, by the masked battery of an amendment. The resolution submitted to the court was, in its original shape, plain, and effectual; coupled with the amendment, it was inconsistent and nugatory. The proprietors had been called upon to determine whether they would renew an inquiry which the whole of their executive body had thought necessary to institute; which one half of them, before any thing had been done upon it, had thought fit to abandon, and which the other half had endeavoured to pursue. The weights of our political beam being thus equally balanced, chance had turned the scale; and the single topic of consideration was, whether the proprietors would abide by the decision of chance, or decide for themselves; whether they would agree with the eleven directors who put a stop to an inquiry they had themselves thought necessary before it was finished, or with the eleven directors who thought it ought to be continued till its object had been complied with. The principal argument against the inquiry was, the illegality of the oath proposed by the committee; but this was only an objection to the mode, but not to the measure: the declaration on oath forms no part of the present motion: it was now proposed to establish the principle; the manner of carrying it into effect would be open to discussion afterwards. It was the aim of the amendment to put a stop to all investigation till a direct charge against any one director could be established.



Digitized by Google

This was putting the cart before the horſe. The inquiry muſt precede the charge, and not depend upon it. Could a direct charge be eſtabliſhed, there would be no occaſion for inquiring; it is becauſe the ſecret nature of the tranſactions ſuſpected tend to elude open detection, and that the characters of thoſe implicated in the ſuſpicion demand delicacy and circumſpection in the proceedings, that the inveſtigation of a committee is neceſſary, and that ſuch a committee has been appointed.

Mr. JONES ſaid, in anſwer to the noble lord (Kinnaird), Mr. Boſanquet, and Mr. Thornton, who had alluded to Mr. Jones's intention of bringing the buſineſs before the *Imperial Parliament*; Mr. Jones obſerved, that he wiſhed to be diſtinctly underſtood by the directors and proprietors on that ſubject; and therefore ſtated preciſely, that he did not mean to ſay in an *unqualified* manner that he would ſo do, but that, if he found it to be *neceſſary*, he would *moſt certainly* do it."

Mr. TWINING ſaid, it would have been deſirable for the proprietors, as well as the directors, that the ſubject now under diſcuſſion ſhould have been long ſince ſettled. It would have given him great concern if it had gone off by an adjournment, and it appeared to him that the amendment was equally objectionable with the adjournment. Both had preciſely the ſame tendency, that of putting an end to all inquiry. The object of the inquiry was, not only to aſcertain what had been done amiſs in times paſt, but to prevent all that was improper in future. It had been ſaid, that all the ſuſpicions which gave riſe to the inquiry were nothing but idle rumours and newſpaper paragraphs—that there was no ſpecific charge. This was not the caſe. It was a well-known fact, that it had been publicly declared at the table of a Governor General in India, that writerſhips had been purchaſed. He hoped and truſted the proprietors would not be induced to adopt the amendment which had been offered to them. He repeated, that it had preciſely the ſame object with the adjournment.

The CHAIRMAN read to the court the queſtion, and the amendment, and ſaid, the queſtion he had to put was, that theſe words *(meaning the amendment)* ſtand part of the reſolution.

The Court divided—Ayes 52
Noes 62

Sir FRANCIS BARING ſaid, the meaſure would be nugatory, becauſe it was illegal. He ſhould not object further to it at preſent, but he was certain there was ſome ſecret in the buſineſs at the bottom. He ſhould move——

The CHAIRMAN ſubmitted to the honourable baronet, that he was irregular at preſent in offering any motion. When the queſtion before the court was decided, he might move any queſtion that he thought proper.

The Chairman was about to put the queſtion, when

Mr. MOORE ſaid, this was a queſtion of too much magnitude to be decided in a general court at ſo late an hour, when ſo many members had withdrawn. He ſhould demand a ballot, in order that thoſe proprietors who were againſt the meaſure, might have time to aſſign their reaſons to the public.

Lord KINNAIRD deſired that the queſtion might be put.

Mr. HENCHMAN referred to the learned gentleman behind the bar to decide, whether the queſtion could be put after notice of a ballot had been given?

Mr. ROUS ſaid, the by-law was expreſs.



Digitized by Google

expreſs. If a ballot was demanded, the queſtion muſt be decided by the ballot, and not otherwiſe. It of courſe follows, that the Chairman cannot proceed to put the queſtion, and that time muſt be allowed to put the names of the gentlemen demanding a ballot on paper.

The CHAIRMAN ſaid, that if he had underſtood a ballot to have been demanded on the original queſtion, he certainly ſhould not have called for a ſhew of hands. He could not underſtand ſuch to have been the intention, as the paper handed up to him demanded a ballot on the amendment only, which was inconſiſtent with the by-law. He was aware that it was perfectly competent for any nine proprietors to demand a ballot on the main queſtion.

The following gentlemen then delivered in their names, demanding a ballot on the main queſtion:

Sir Robert Preſton, Bart. Sir Alexander Hamilton, Mr. John Julius Angerſtein, Mr. Henry H. Pelly, Mr. John Taylor Vaughan, Mr. William Steer, Mr. John Turnbull, Mr. Thomas Blair, Mr. David Hunter, Mr. Charles Cockerell, Mr. Peter Moore, Mr. William Young.

The ballot was appointed to be taken on that day fortnight.

Mr. TWINING ſaid, he thought it fair to ſtate, that it had been his intention to purſue the matter which had now been decided upon, a little further, as he thought he could ſuggeſt ſome regulations that might tend to put the diſtribution of patronage on a better footing. He had thought it right to wait till the principle was decided, and meant, in that caſe, to have moved a reſolution of the nature he had alluded to that day; but a ballot having been demanded, it would, he believed, be irregular for him to move it before the reſult of the ballot was aſcertained. He would for the preſent confine himſelf to reading the reſolution with which he intended to have followed up the motion of the honourable proprietor who had led the diſcuſſion: perhaps this was not neceſſary at this time, but he thought it was candid to do ſo. Mr. Twining then read the following reſolution:

"That the following gentlemen be a ſecret committee on oath, to inquire into the alleged abuſe of patronage: Hugh Inglis, Eſq. David Scott, Eſq. Thomas Parry, Eſq. Edward Parry, Eſq. Sir Stephen Luſhington, George Smith, Eſq. Simon Frazer, Eſq. Robert Thornton, Eſq. William Thornton, Eſq. Charles Grant, Eſq. and Sweney Toone, Eſq.

"That the ſaid Committee be inſtructed to call upon the friends of the parties who have been nominated for writerſhips ſince 1793, to declare upon oath whether any conſideration had been given for the appointment."

Mr. Twining ſaid, he was induced to recommend thoſe gentlemen as a committee, becauſe their opinions as to the neceſſity of purſuing the inquiry were known. Although they were all of them directors, he did not mean to propoſe that they ſhould act in their directorial capacity—that the report of what they had done ſhould be made, not to the directors, but to a general court of proprietors. He thought it fair and candid for gentlemen to be apprized of his intentions. Though he had given this notice, he was aware that it could not ſtand on the minutes of the court.

Sir FRANCIS BARING began to ſpeak on what had juſt been ſtated,

When the CHAIRMAN reminded the honourable baronet that no queſtion was before the court, but



Digitized by Google

that what the honourable proprietor had ſtated was merely a notice.

Mr. PETER MOORE ſaid, he could not but admire the honourable gentleman's candour in propoſing ſuch a committee. It was making the minority taſk-maſters of the majority.

Adjourned at half paſt 8 o'clock in the evening.

TUESDAY, *Jan.* 27, 1801.

This day a General Court of Proprietors of Eaſt India Stock was held at the Eaſt India Houſe, for the purpoſe of determining by ballot the following queſtion, viz.

"That Lieutenant Colonel James Oliver, late of the Fort St. George eſtabliſhment, be reſtored to the Company's ſervice."

In the evening, the ballot being finally cloſed, the ſcrutineers appointed by the general court to examine the number of votes for and againſt the ſaid queſtion, made their report, "That Lieutenant Colonel Oliver had a large majority of votes for being reſtored to the Company's ſervice;" whereupon the Chairman declared the ſame to be with the conſent of more than three parts in four of the proprietors who were preſent and gave their votes for the determination of the ſaid queſtion.

The Court then adjourned to Tueſday the 3d of February.

TUESDAY, *Feb.* 3, 1801.

This day a General Court of Propritors was held purſuant to adjournment, for the purpoſe of determining by ballot the following queſtion, viz.

"That it is the opinion of this Court, that the Inquiry into the alleged Abuſe of Patronage ought to be continued."

At ſix o'clock in the evening the glaſſes, being finally cloſed, were delivered to the ſcrutineers appointed by the general court to examine the number of votes for and againſt the ſaid queſtion, who made their report as follows, viz.

| | |
|---|---|
| Againſt the queſtion - | 550 |
| For the queſtion - - | 411 |
| Majority - - - | 139 |

The Court then adjourned *ſine die*.

[The

Digitized by Google

*[The following Report of Mr. ALEXANDER THOMPSON's Speech, in the Debate on FRIDAY the 13th of June last, was communicated to us after our Abſtract of that Debate had been put to preſs; but we think it ſufficiently intereſting to be inſerted here.]*

Mr. RANDLE JACKSON moved,

"That this court doth approve of the principle of the bill, confiding in the wiſdom and juſtice of his majeſty's miniſters, and the uniform and zealous attachment of the court of directors to the intereſts and honour of their conſtituents; that in carrying the ſame into a law, every proper precaution will be obſerved for the due maintenance of the rights and privileges of the company."

Mr. ALEXANDER THOMSON ſeconded the motion. He obſerved that the correſpondence of the Chairman and Deputy Chairman with Mr. Dundas, the explanations given by them to the court, and the able ſpeeches of the learned counſel who had preceded him, rendered it unneceſſary to occupy the time of the court with any very particular remarks. Of the political changes propoſed by this bill, he did not pretend to be a ſufficient judge; but as far as he was able to comprehend the ſcope and tendency of them, they met his entire approbation. With reſpect to the propoſed alteration in the courts of juſtice at Madras, he might venture to affirm that there was no proprietor who had turned his thoughts to the ſubject, who not only would approve, but had long anticipated the abſolute neceſſity of the meaſure. The Chairman had himſelf juſtly remarked, that the aldermen, however reſpectable and upright they might be in their individual capacities, and he did not doubt but they were highly ſo, were not well calculated to adminiſter juſtice, in a court of juſtice properly conſtituted; they neither had the time and leiſure, or the legal and profeſſional knowledge neceſſary to qualify them for ſuch a ſituation; beſides that, from their mercantile intereſts, and extended tranſactions, they muſt frequently find themſelves embarraſſed by their private intereſts and connexions with the ſuitors. It had been remarked by the learned gentleman who preceded him, that differences had exiſted betwixt the recorder and the aldermen; and that proteſts had been ſent home. The learned gentleman had paid a handſome and a well merited compliment to the abilities and integrity of Sir Thomas Strange; and he well knew, that theſe differences regarded only the eſtabliſhment of fees, the fixing of ſalaries, and framing regulations of the court, but by no means the adminiſtration of juſtice; for he would venture to aſſert, that their was but one univerſal opinion of approbation of Sir Thomas Strange's upright, pure, and able adminiſtration of juſtice in India; and he would venture to predict, that, if he either died in the execution of his judicial functions, or ſhould be obliged to leave the country from ill health, he would leave the ſame impreſſion in the preſidency of Madras, of his upright and pure diſcharge of his duty, that he had left in another part of his majeſty's dominions, in which he had adminiſtered juſtice; and he had no doubt in his own mind, but the honourable teſtimony which all ranks of men had borne to his able conduct as a judge there, had recommended him to the preſident of the board of controul for his preſent ſituation; and that Mr. Dundas, by the appointment of ſo able a man, had given us an earneſt of the pure choice he meant to make of the perſons intended to adminiſter juſtice at Madras, under the new bill. An honourable proprietor had remarked, that ſavings had been made at Bengal, in new modelling the court there, which went conſiderably to diminiſh the expence of the preſent eſtabliſhment. He ſaid, he did not know if Sir Thomas Strange had yet tranſmitted the table of fees, rules, and regulations of ſalaries for the recorder's court at Madras; but when he did, he would venture to aſſert, from his knowledge of his pure and upright mind, that economy and propriety had been equally conſulted there.

The CHAIRMAN here obſerved, that Sir Thomas had tranſmitted the rules and regulations alluded to, and that they were every thing the proprietor who was ſpeaking, or the court, could wiſh. Mr. Thomſon concluded, after a few more remarks, with giving his hearty aſſent to the motion before the court.

APPEN

Digitized by Google

# APPENDIX

TO THE

# DEBATES AT THE EAST INDIA HOUSE.

"*Head Quarters, Choultry Plain, April 18*, 1800.

"*To* JAMES OLIVER, *Esq.*

"*Late Lieutenant-Colonel on the Madras Eſtabliſhment.*

"SIR,

"I have had the honour to receive your letter of the 27th ultimo. I can eaſily form a judgment of the diſtreſſed ſtate of your mind, at this trying moment, when you are about to quit, under the diſpleaſure of our honourable employers, a ſervice in which you have ſo long ſerved with ſo much merit and military reputation, and in which you have conſequently acquired the approbation and eſteem of all thoſe under whom and with whom you have ſerved.

"It muſt be ſome conſolation, however, if ſuch a predicament admits of conſolation, to you, to perceive that your brother officers in general feel as much regret on the occaſion as you yourſelf can feel, and have done all that, under ſuch circumſtances, they could with propriety do. They have come forward with one accord, to expreſs the high opinion they entertain of you as a ſoldier, by a voluntary contribution, to enable you, knowing the diſtreſſed ſtate of your circumſtances, to paſs the latter days of a life well ſpent in the ſervice, at leaſt free from want, and to enable you to proceed to Europe, to implore the directors to reconſider your caſe.

"Neither you yourſelf, Sir, nor any one officer of this army, can preſume to arraign the wiſdom, and neceſſary juſtice, which has guided the councils and dictated the reſolutions by which you ſuffer—a deciſion ſo neceſſary for various reaſons, but, in particular, to ſupport the honour and dignity of the Company's government, that even you, who ſuffer by it, muſt applaud it.

"The only hope, therefore, which now ought to be formed, is, that your general merits may induce a reſumption of the conſideration of your caſe, with a view to the poſſibility, that the whole tenor of your character, and a long ſeries of approved ſervices, may be allowed to operate as a ſet-off for the errors you have fallen into in the caſe in queſtion—firſt, by diſobeying the orders of the directors in regard to the employment of money in the country; and ſecondly, by attempting to juſtify the proceeding.

"In the firſt, I am ſorry to ſay, you have only done that which was but too generally practiſed by others, and I fear, I may add, that which was but too much connived at.

"In the ſecond, I am convinced that you acted unfortunately by the advice of lawyers, who, I ſhall take the liberty to ſay, were of all men the moſt to be avoided by an officer under ſuch circumſtances.

"As matters ſtood, I do not conceive it poſſible for the directors to have acted more wiſely than they have done; but having done that which it was ſo indiſpenſably neceſſary for them to do, and that which I truſt will effectually put a ſtop to a practice which they have ſo long wiſhed to put a ſtop to, let us for a moment indulge the hope, that, ſatisfied with having made this neceſſary example, they may permit your many merits to recover you from the fatal conſequences of theſe errors, and reſtore you to a ſervice that loſes you with ſo much regret.

"That this is the caſe is evinced by the ſentiments expreſſed by your brother officers, and the ſubſcription they have entered into; which, however, is evidently and avowedly ſo managed, as to do away the poſſibility of a ſuſpicion of any ſpirit

Digitized by Google

of oppoſition to the wiſe and juſt decree of the Court of Directors. No fund is eſtabliſhed—You are, Sir, put in poſſeſſion of no means to enable you to litigate or conteſt the caſe; for although it was well known that nothing was farther from your thoughts, yet it was neceſſary that the army, in juſtice to itſelf, ſhould, in this ſubſcription for your relief, cautiouſly guard againſt the riſking any ſuch imputation in the manifeſting its perſonal eſteem for you.

"It has therefore been ſo arranged as merely to provide for the immediate expence of your voyage to England, to enable you more effectually, on the ſpot, to ſolicit the Directors. And ſubſequently to furniſh ſmall future annual ſubſcriptions, the aggregate of which, annually collected and remitted to you, will guard the remainder of your life from want, ſhould the rigid juſtice of the Directors not admit of their yielding to the plea of ſo many meritorious acts in their ſervice, as a ſet-off againſt errors of judgment, to which there were unfortunately ſuch ſtrong temptations, followed up by the advice of evil counſellors.

"The conduct of your brother officers upon this occaſion, I am inclined to believe, will operate ſtrongly with the Directors in your favour, and, managed as it has been, can never induce them to harbour, for one moment, an idea derogatory from the high character which the Coaſt Eſtabliſhment has acquired by its uniform attention to the ſtricteſt rules of ſubordination and diſcipline. Theſe ſentiments, Sir, have induced me to take that lead in this buſineſs for which you expreſs yourſelf ſo grateful; and in ſo doing I truſt I have manifeſted an intention due to your merits, without countenancing in any degree your errors, and without committing, in any ſhape, the ſacred integrity of the truſt at preſent veſted in me.

"I now, Sir, take my leave of you with ſincere regret, having ever looked to you with increaſing eſteem ſince you was an enſign immediately under my command in the year 1771; and this regret is only moderated by ſome hope that I allow myſelf to entertain, that I may yet live to ſee you again honourably employed in the ſervice.

"Wiſhing you health, a ſpeedy, pleaſant, and ſucceſsful voyage;

"I have the honour to remain, with much eſteem and regard,

"Sir,

"Your faithful ſervant,

(Signed) "JOHN BRAITHWAITE."

"A true copy, JAMES OLIVER."

"P. S. I incloſe a letter, and the bearer will deliver to you two ſmall packages of drawings for my ſon, Lieutenant Colonel Braithwaite Boughton, which I recommend to your care. Should he not be in London when you arrive, he will be heard of at the houſe of Meſſrs. Coutts and Co. bankers in the Strand."

---

The letter from T. Jones, Eſq. a proprietor of Eaſt India Stock, dated the 3d December 1800, ſignifies, that on peruſing the papers reſpecting patronage, he finds ſufficient ground to bring forward the ſubject of abuſe of patronage at the next Quarterly Court; and requeſting that due notice thereof may be given to the proprietors.

---

"Witherbury Houſe, near Taunton.

"SIR,

"The ſudden death of my mother, and the diſtance at which her funeral will take place, made it expedient for me, as a matter of neceſſity and decency, to requeſt you will have the goodneſs formally to contradict the notice I ſent in to you and the Chairman of the Directors ſome days ſince, relative to a motion as to abuſe of patronage.

"I am, Sir,

"Your obedient ſervant,

"T. JONES."

"*To the Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the Directors of India.*"

---

PAPERS *alluded to in Mr.* TWINING'S *Speech*, p. 104.

At a General Court of Directors, held on Tueſday the 13th of May 1800,

Reſolved, to take into conſideration the propriety of continuing the Patronage Committee till the 11th of June.

At a General Court of Directors, held on Wedneſday the 11th of June 1800,

Ordered, that the Committee meet on Wedneſday next the 18th, 1800.

At a Court held on Wedneſday the 18th,

The Court proceeded to take into conſideration the propriety of re-appointing the Committee of Patronage.

It was moved that a Committee of Patronage be re-appointed.

A motion was made, to amend the ſaid motion, by leaving out all the words after the

Digitized by Google

the word "that," and to insert the following:

"It does not appear to this Court, that any circumstance has been stated to the Court by the Committee lately appointed for an inquiry into the disposal of patronage, that can induce or would justify the Court in adopting the illegal and novel administration of extra-judicial oaths to a variety of persons not directly connected with the East India Company, or the management of its affairs, and which, though it would tend to throw a suspicion upon the Court at large, which no circumstance that has hitherto come to the knowledge of the Court can induce them to suppose the members thereof merit, would not, they conceive, be an effectual mode of bringing to light any such practices, even if such, in any partial instance, should have existed."

And the question being put by ballot, that the words proposed to be left out stand part of the question, the same was carried in the *negative*. The question, so amended, was then put; and the votes being *equal*, *for and against*, two lots were prepared, pursuant to the Company's charter; and the Treasurer, being called in, drew the lot which determined the question in the affirmative.

---

[*We think it material to subjoin to this Appendix, the following letter to the Proprietors of India Stock from two respectable Directors; together with the opinion of Counsel upon the disputed question, Whether or not the Court of Directors could legally require or receive examinations of persons upon oath?*]

*To the* PROPRIETORS *of* EAST INDIA STOCK.

HAVING concurred in demanding a ballot *against* the important question proposed for your decision, the 3d of Feb. we should have thought it our duty to trouble you with our reasons, if we had not seen a paper, signed by the gentlemen who stood forward upon that occasion, now in circulation, which renders it unnecessary.

"Since then, the Court of Directors have received the following legal opinions, which, we trust, will fully justify the constitutional and public grounds, which we have thought it our duty to take.

"The proprietors may be assured, that we *always* will *promote* inquiry founded upon every case of well-grounded suspicion. But we ever have, and we hope ever shall be ready, to stand forward, to protect the honour and the privileges of the meanest individual, against a spirit of persecution, and in support of the law and constitution of our country. We have the honour to be,

"Ladies and Gentlemen,

"Your obedient and humble Servants,

"FRANCIS BARING.

"JACOB BOSANQUET."

East India House, Jan. 30, 1801.

CASE *for the* EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Whether the Court of Directors, or any Committee of the said Court, whether considered as a Committee of that Court, or as a *Committee of Proprietors*, be legally authorised to call for the examination of persons upon oath, as recommended by the Court of Directors, in their resolution of the 25th of February 1800; or whether, in their opinion, any magistrate would be justified in administering the oath so recommended, and generally to advise concerning the legality and effect of such proceedings?

We are of opinion, that neither the Court of Directors, nor any Committee of the said Court, or Committee of Proprietors, have any legal authority to require, or receive, examinations of persons upon oath, as recommended by the resolution of the Court of Directors, of the 25th of February 1800; and that no magistrate will be justified in administering such oaths.

We therefore think the proposed proceedings would be contrary to law.

J. MITFORD.
W. GRANT.
J. MANSFIELD.
T. ERSKINE.
GEO. ROUS.

Digitized by Google

# MISCELLANEOUS TRACTS.

## *Some Account of the natural Productions of the Iſland of* CEYLON, *particularly in the Environs of* COLUMBO. *By a Gentleman now reſident on the Iſland.* 1800.

THE grain and fruits which are common to the Peninſula, are found in Ceylon.

Of *rice* there are four kinds, three of which are cultivated on the mountains, and do not require continual inundation. That this nutritious and wholeſome article is not ſuperabundant in the kingdom of Candy, ariſes from the imperfections of its government. If its growth were properly encouraged, this country, inſtead of having recourſe to Bengal for ſupplies, might be enabled to export large quantities of this grain.

The *cocoa* trees are very numerous within the diſtrict ſubject to the Britiſh government, and from whence the coaſts of Malabar and Coromandel are ſupplied with ſpirits diſtilled from their fruit. In Candy this tree cannot be cultivated, from the great number of elephants which inhabit the woods, and are forbidden to be deſtroyed by order of the king.

The *areka* tree is ſeen in every part of the iſland, and a clandeſtine trade is carried on with the Candian country, in the nuts which it yields. Theſe, with ſuch as are produced in the part ſubordinate to the Britiſh government, form a conſiderable branch of commerce.

This tree finds an enemy in the government of Candy, which diſcourages its cultivation; but the ſoil is ſo favourable to its growth, that it may be ſaid to flouriſh, in ſpite of the elephant that tramples on it, and man who neglects to preſerve it.

The *coffee* which is produced here, approaches in flavour to that of Moka.

Though the quantity of *ſugar-cane* planted at Calitura is very ſmall, and is only employed to procure ſpirits, it is ſufficient to prove, that, if this neceſſary article were encouraged, it might be produced in ſufficient quantities to ſupply the demands of the iſland, and ſuperſede the neceſſity of importing it from Bengal and China. The natives, however, draw a ſmall portion of ſaccharine juice from the buds of the tree called *kitoul* (the *carriotta* of Linnæus), the pith of which is but little inferior to the *ſago* of the eaſtern iſles.

The *pepper* plant flouriſhes here; but its fruit is not equal to that of the Moluccas. At the ſame time it may be conſidered as an important article of commerce.

The *cardamum* grows only at Matura, and a few other parts; and is inferior to that which is produced on the coaſt.

Though the cultivation of the *ſweet potatoes* is very ſimple, the quantity produced is not more than ſufficient for home conſumption.

The *margora* or *agedorac* (melia of Flora Zeylanica) is conſidered as one of the moſt valuable plants that Ceylon can boaſt of. It is eſteemed as an admirable ſuccedaneum for the



Digitized by Google

quinquina; and its leaves are so obnoxious to moths and destructive insects, that they will preserve woollen cloths, linen, and books, from being infested by them.

Fruit trees are in great abundance, though their produce is not in general admired by Europeans, who are accustomed to those of a superior flavour. The fruit of Ceylon is however, in general, superior to that of the Peninsula, particularly its lemons, oranges, and *pompel-mos*.

The *goraka* is a pulpy fruit, whose flavour is blended with an agreeable acid. It is of a round shape, and deeply indented. The peal is employed as a culinary article by the natives. The tree that bears it, exudes a yellowish *rosin*, which produces a tolerable *varnish*. This tree has been generally confounded with the *gockut* tree, that distills the *gamboge*, and from which several hundred weight of this gum might be annually drawn. There is also a great variety of trees which grow spontaneously in the woods: they bear different fruits, though generally more or less of an acid taste, and much used by the people of the country in the confectionary, which forms such an important article in their entertainments.

The *nux vomica*, which must be ranked among the poisonous plants, is a native of this island; but is applied to no use whatever. In the same class may be placed the *palma christi*, from whence the castor oil is extracted; which forms a small article of trade.

The *baué* is a kind of pulse, and might be rendered an article of very great utility. The stem of this plant is from three feet and a half to four feet in length, and furnishes a flax, which is twisted into a long rope. It is particularly employed by fishermen for their nets and lines, from the extraordinary quality it possesses of never decaying or rotting in water. It appears to be deficient in elasticity; but that may arise from its never having been sufficiently steeped. From some experiments which have been made, its strength appears to be in the proportion of five to four with European cordage.

The district of Matura produces six different kinds of *shrub*, on which insects depose the *laca*. The description of this insect by Roxburgh, in the second volume of Asiatic Researches, is very correct. The Ceylon *laca* is the same as that which is found in Pegu: but, though it is found in great abundance on the shrubs where it is deposed, the inhabitants collect no more than is necessary for their particular use.

The plantations of *cinnamon* abound with a plant, which delicacy forbids us to describe. It is called *handura* by the Cingalese, and has received the scientific denomination of *nyctanthes distillatoria* by the botanists. It is inaccurately represented by Burman, and in Pennant's View of Hindustân. It has been equally considered and examined by the antiquarian, the man of letters, and the botanist. It flourishes beneath the shade of the cinnamon tree, whose culture it interrupts.

The trees and plants in Ceylon are very numerous. In the district of Columbo alone, there are not less than three hundred species. Many of them appear in the very inadequate catalogue of Palus Hermanus; from whence they have been transferred, without any distinctive description, to the Thesaurus Zeylanicus of Burman, and so on to the Flora Zeylanica of Linnæus, and other botanical works. Indeed, of

Digitized by Google

of one hundred Cingaleſe names given by Hermanus, and adopted by Burman and Linnæus, there are not ten in uſe among the natives; and the reſt are almoſt unintelligibly rendered in the German orthography.

Of the timber uſed in domeſtic articles, &c. thirty-nine of the moſt remarkable ſpecies have been collected. Among them the *kaloumidirié* is diſtinguiſhed by very fine black and yellowiſh veins; the Europeans call it *calèminder*. The *kadhumbirié* has the ſame ſtreaks as the former, but not quite ſo large. Very beautiful articles of furniture are made of them both.

There are, alſo, the ſatin-wood, called *bouronth*; the *tekéa*, or *teak*, employed for maſts, and every kind of ſhipwright's and carpenter's work; the *jack*, one of the bread-fruit trees, the wood of which, when freſh, is of a beautiful yellow, but changes in the courſe of time to a reddiſh hue; and the *nedoun*, or *nindow*, which is very ſtrong. The two laſt are employed in furniture and domeſtic uſes. To theſe may be added, the *nuga gaha*, the *ebony*, &c.

The *elephant* muſt take the lead among the quadrupeds in every part of the world which it inhabits. In Ceylon there are two ſpecies; the one called *alleia*, which has no teeth, or at leaſt very ſmall ones; and the other called *aeta*, which has teeth of a conſiderable length. In the interior parts of the iſland they are very numerous; and there are a ſufficient number of them in the Engliſh poſſeſſions, to do conſiderable miſchief to every kind of agriculture.

The *royal tiger* is not an inhabitant of this iſland; but the *leopard* is very common, and ſome of them have been taken that meaſured five feet in length.

There are two kinds of wild *rat*, one of which is not generally known, or, at leaſt, has been very imperfectly deſcribed.

The wild *buffalo* is found in the foreſts, and is as furious as that of Bengal.

The wild *boar* is equally dangerous with the buffalo, and the woods alſo abound with them.

There is the *axis*, or *Ganges deer*, and a ſtag whoſe colour is grey, tinged with a ſhade of red. It bears a greater reſemblance to the hart of Corſica, than to any other of its claſs.

Of *monkeys*, there are three peculiar kinds, with long tails, and pouches under the chin. The hair of one is of a reddiſh hue, and that of the other two is very long: the one is white, and the other black; but they all of them have long beards, which ſpread over their cheeks. They are very ſagacious, well-tempered, and tractable, as well as full of trick and amuſing playfulneſs.

The *ſloth* is not very common; it is from ſeven to eight inches in length, and is born with a thick covering of hair.

The *pangotin* is very common in Ceylon, and called *kabal-waëia*. It is accurately deſcribed by ſeveral naturaliſts; but the print of it, in Buffon, is ill-deſigned. It is there repreſented as walking on its fore-feet, in common with other quadrupeds; whereas it actually walks on the *metatarſus*, turning the toes downwards. This animal can never be preſerved alive, from the impracticability of providing a ſufficient quantity of ants (which are its only food) to ſuſtain it.

There is alſo the *viverra ichneumon*, which, by the Europeans, is called *mongoos*. It has been generally believed that this animal inſtinctively applies to the medicinal



Digitized by Google

aid of a certain plant, which acts as a counter-poiſon, when it has been bit by a ſerpent. The natives, however, are not acquainted with any plant that poſſeſſes this ſalutary quality. It is, nevertheleſs, aſſerted by them, that the *mongoos* has been ſeen to attack the *cobra di capello*; when, though ſeverely bitten, it has killed the ſerpent, and eaten a part of it, without any viſible effects of poiſon.

Of *ſquirrels* there are two ſpecies. One, which is called *laéna*, has a red noſe quite flat, and long black tail, which is only found in the woods; the other, called *dandu laéna*, with yellow longitudinal ſtreaks, frequents gardens, where it deſtroys every kind of fruit.

The *hares* are large, but inferior, as a food, to thoſe of Europe.—There are *otters*, but they are very rare, and ſeldom ſeen. The *porcupine* is to be found every where in the woods, and may be readily tamed into all the familiarity of a domeſtic animal.

There are two ſpecies of *rats*, which infeſt the houſe and the garden: one of them is called the *muſk-rat*, which is ſo well known in the Peninſula.

There is one of four ſpecies of *bats* known here, which is called the *flying fox*; its French name is *rouſſette*: it is well known in the Peninſula, and feeds only on fruit.

The *birds* are among the moſt beautiful productions of this iſland; but their prevailing haunts are in the eaſtern parts: the number of them is comparatively ſmall in the vicinity of Columbo. Not more than thirty ſpecies of them have been aſcertained ſince the Engliſh have become its inhabitants. Among theſe are the *pelican*, the *flamand*, the great and ſmall *Greek pigeon*, the *rollieu* of Mindanao of Briſſon; a beautiful *cuckoo*, with variegated plumage, called *kouroulongſia*; the *maynat*; two *fly-catchers*, with two long feathers in the tail, the one with a black head and white body, the other with a blue head and reddiſh back; and an abundance of *wood-peckers*, with golden plumage.

Among the *fiſh* which have yet been obſerved, and are not generally, if at all, known, is a *ray*, with a projecting ſnout like that of a dog, and of a brown colour, with a green tinge on the upper ſide. The fiſhermen appear to have a knowledge of the *cramp-fiſh*.

The number of *ſerpents* is very great; and the larger part of them are of a poiſonous nature; nor can they be generally known, as none of them exactly correſpond with the prints of Ruſſel.

The *cobra di capello*, which is a well-known and moſt formidable reptile, is a native of Ceylon. It has a broad neck, and a mark of dark brown on the forehead; which, when viewed in front, has the appearance of a pair of ſpectacles; but, being regarded from behind, is like the head of a cat. Its back is of a grey colour, and has ſome duſky ſpots on the belly. No other kind of this ſerpent has been ſeen here. The natives conſider it as an object of veneration, and do not ſuffer it to be deſtroyed. It loves to inhabit dilapidated buildings.

The largeſt of all the ſerpents is the *pimphoura*. The writer of this ſhort memoir has ſeen one preſerved in ſpirits, of eight feet and an half in length, and thirteen inches in circumference, which was quite young. It is this ſpecies that is accuſed of ſwallowing bullocks and buffaloes. But, however that may be, the Cingaleſe aſſert, in the moſt poſitive manner, that there are ſerpents which are ten inches in diameter, and that ſome



Digitized by Google

have been taken with a hog in their belly. Nay, it was declared with equal ſolemnity, that one of them had been opened, in which was found the horn of a buffalo.

The moſt curious ſerpent of this iſland is the *potanga*, which is ſaid to grow to a moſt enormous ſize. One of them, when only four feet and an half in length, and half an inch in diameter, had ſeven young ones in it. Theſe two ſpecies are remarkable for two ſhort, thick prickles, contiguous to the anus.

There is, alſo, the *depatnaïa*, a third kind of the *anguis* of Linnæus. Some have deſcribed it as poſſeſſing two heads. It appears to conſider its tail as a defence, from the violence of its motion whenever it is attacked.

The fiſhermen caught an extraordinary ſerpent ſome time ſince at ſea, of the length of fifty-ſeven inches and an half, of which there does not appear to be any deſcription in any work of natural hiſtory; though Pennant's View of Hinduſtân contains an account of one that bears ſome ſmall reſemblance to it.

Of the *lizard* tribe, the crocodile is the moſt conſiderable: it is the inhabitant of all the lakes and rivers in Ceylon; but is ſeldom ſeen in the vicinity of the ſea. There are two kinds of *laguna*; one of them is ſeven feet long, and is ſuppoſed to be the ſame as that which is ſo well known on the coaſt of Coromandel. There is alſo a ſmall *lizard* with a prickly back, like the camelion: to which may be added a ſmall ſpotted *lizard*, which, from its meaſured and tuneful cry, has acquired the name of the *ſinging lizard*; and the real *camelion*.

The *toads* are not of a large ſize, like thoſe of Bombay.

The inſects are innumerable. The genus of the *ſcarabeus* is the moſt abundant, but that of the *mantis* of Linnæus is the moſt curious. The ſhapes it produces are very various and extraordinary. One of them, of which Colonel Agnew made a drawing, is called the *animated leaf*, from the reſemblance of its wings to the leaf of a tree.

There are five ſpecies of the golden-coloured *coreinelle* of Linnæus.

A *graſshopper*, with black, prickly, tuberculous horns, terminated by two large yellow knobs.

A *ſpider*, whoſe venom and bite is as potent and dangerous as thoſe of a ſerpent; fortunately, this inſect is very rare.

A black hairy *ſcorpion*, about four inches in length.

Of *butterflies* there are about twenty ſpecies, ſome of which are well known.

The *phalæna*, a ſpecies of which is to be found in a treatiſe publiſhed in France on foreign butterflies.

The *termes*, or what is called the *white ant*, infeſts this iſland, as well as the Peninſula.

Laſtly, There are a great number of *ticks* found on different animals, ſuch as the rat liguana, water-birds, pangolin, &c. The *tick* found on the rat is remarkable for the extraordinary manner in which it moves, having its mouth and belly turned upwards.

The ſhore of Trincomalée abounds in *ſhells*; but they are all mentioned in Rumplici's work on Conchology.

With reſpect to *pearls*, it may be obſerved, that the ſhell in which they are found is a mytilus, and not an oyſter. The deſcription of it is very correctly given in the Aſiatic Reſearches. All banks are not equally productive of the *pearl*; for though the ſhells in which it is generally found are very plentiful on the Chilau banks, there is very ſeldom found a ſingle pearl in them;



Digitized by Google

whilſt, further up the gulph, a pearl is found in almoſt every ſhell of a certain ſize that is opened.

There are the common cryſtallizations of ſapphires, rubies, topazes, kourouridous, tourmalines, and rock cryſtals.

Remi de L'Iſle has given a deſcription of a precious ſtone, that unites two diſtinct colours; and ſuch a ſtone is ſaid, and generally believed, to have been found by the Adigar, or prime miniſter, of the King of Candy, on his return from an embaſſy to Columbo: it unites the colours of the ſapphire, the ruby, and the topaz. The account adds, that it was inſtantly preſented to the King.

The *ſoil* around Columbo is a brittle clay, with a mixture of ferruginous particles. It is generally covered with a ſand, whoſe fertility is equal to that of the richeſt earth. On the ſea-ſhore, and in ſome diſtinct parts, there are hillocks of a dark grey earth, which appear to compoſe a ſtratum immediately beneath that already mentioned.

There is every reaſon to ſuppoſe that there are *extinguiſhed volcanoes* in Ceylon, from the ſpecimens of volcanic ſtores which have been collected at Trincomalée. This opinion is ſupported by the account, that there is a lake near the ſummit of Adam's Peak, whoſe height is conjectured to be 1500 fathoms above the level of the ſea. It received this name from the Portugueſe; but the Cingaleſe call it *Sanamalé*. According to the tradition of the country, it was *Buddah*, the founder of the government, and to whom the inhabitants pay almoſt divine honours, who left the mark of one of his feet on this mountain, while the impreſſion of the other was found in Siam.

TABLE of Obſervations on the general ſtate of the Atmoſphere in Columbo, which proves the unexampled uniformity of its climate, both as to its temperature, and the regular denſity of the air. The variation of the barometer, in twelve months, is only 0.36 of an Engliſh inch; and that of Farenheit's thermometer, only 13 degrees.

COLUMBO, Iſland of CEYLON.

| Months. | BAROMETER. | | | | THERMOMETER. | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Higheſt Point. | Loweſt Point. | Difference. | Mean. | Higheſt Point. | Loweſt Point. | Difference. | Mean. |
| Nov. 1798. | 30.160 | 29.940 | 0.220 | 30.053 | 82. 0 | 77. 0 | 5. 0 | 79.41 |
| December.. | 30.128 | 29.988 | 0.200 | 30.057 | 81.50 | 75. 0 | 6.50 | 78.77 |
| Jan. 1799 . | 30.114 | 29.988 | 0.076 | 29.952 | 80.75 | 75. 0 | 5.75 | 78.29 |
| February .. | 30.090 | 29.940 | 0.150 | 30.020 | 82.50 | 76. 0 | 6.50 | 79.98 |
| March .... | 30.114 | 29.914 | 0.200 | 30.020 | 86. 0 | 80. 0 | 6. 0 | 82.71 |
| April ..... | 30.124 | 29.920 | 0.204 | 30.004 | 85.50 | 79.50 | 6. 0 | 82.71 |
| May ..... | 30.062 | 29.912 | 0.150 | 29.959 | 86. 0 | 80.50 | 6.50 | 83.28 |
| June & July | No obſervations. .. | | | ..... | .... | .... | ... | .... |
| Auguſt .... | 30.064 | 29.976 | 0.880 | 30.030 | 84. 0 | 82. 0 | 2. 0 | 82.67 |
| September . | 30.070 | 29.940 | 0.130 | 30.013 | 82.50 | 78.25 | 4.25 | 80.40 |
| October .... | 30.070 | 29.970 | 0.092 | 30.027 | 82.50 | 80.25 | 2.25 | 81.12 |
| November.. | 30.080 | 29.900 | 0.180 | 29.979 | 83.50 | 79.50 | 4.50 | 80.83 |
| December.. | 30.150 | 29.800 | 0.350 | 30.002 | 82.50 | 73.50 | 9.50 | 79.90 |
| Average for 12 Months, | 30.160 | 29.800 | 0.360 | 29.980 | 86. 0 | 73. 0 | 13.0 | 79. 5 |

Digitized by Google

## *A Narrative of the* CAMPAIGN *in* BENGAL, *in* 1760.

(Communicated by Colonel IRONSIDE.)

In the latter end of the month of November 1759, Major Caillaud arrived at Fort-William with a reinforcement of troops from Fort St. George, to ſucceed Colonel Clive and Colonel Ford in the command of the army in Bengal, both of whom, in the month of February following, quitted India to return to Europe.

The diſputes with the Dutch were by this time entirely at an end; yet the Engliſh troops ſtill continued in the field, for it was deemed neceſſary by Colonel Clive (when he could do it with ſecurity) to ſend another detachment this year to the weſtward, to aid the Nabob in oppoſing the incurſions of Shah Zadah, upon the borders of his dominions.

Early in this month, the Shah Zadah, reviving his former plan, began to entertain the ſame views, which had in the preceding campaign been defeated by the ſkill and enterprize of Colonel Clive. An unpardonable negligence on the one ſide, and the uſual and known caprice of the people of the country, ever aſpiring after novelty, on the other, afforded him both the time and means he wiſhed for, and encouraged him with no unreaſonable expectation of a happy turn in his favour.

From the time Colonel Clive left the field, no troops had been ſent by Ramnarrain, the governor of Patna; nor were there any other meaſures undertaken by him, to re-eſtabliſh the internal tranquillity, or to ſecure the boundaries of the province. The petty Rajahs of the inferior diſtricts were diſregarded; and, while the whole country remained unſettled, and every chief was ſetting up for himſelf, theſe people, utterly neglected and unobſerved, embraced the lucky moment to aſſert an independency, and afterwards united with that power which they truſted could beſt ſupport them in it. There were ſome included, whom a due aſcendancy might have ſtill kept in awe, and preſerved faithful to their duty; but, being under no control whatever, they readily accepted of the offers which were made to them by the oppoſite party. Others, again, and theſe not a few, or unimportant, ſent ſecret and repeated invitations to the Prince, and aſſurances of ſupport whenever he ſhould exert himſelf. Theſe were a people ſtudious only of their own advantage, eager to perplex, and to profit from the misfortunes of the times, and prepared to join with any ſide that ſhould prove moſt powerful.

From ſuch errors, and from ſuch people, the party of the Shah Zadah, at the latter end of the year 1759, began inſenſibly to be reſtored, and his faction to extend, inconſiderable in the beginning, and ſo weak, that had a body of one thouſand horſe only been properly diſpoſed at firſt, they might have then effectuated, what forty thouſand proved inſufficient for afterwards, and the name of the Shah Zadah would have no more been heard of. About this time, likewiſe, there was another favourable incident, which contributed, more than all the reſt, to augment the number of his friends, to add dignity to his name, and to aſſemble freſh followers to his ſtandard. The preſent young and enterprizing Vizier, Ghaze O'Deen Khan, by the murder of a former King, raiſed Allumgeer, the father of the Shah Zadah, to the throne of Hinduſtân; but,



Digitized by Google

but, ſome time after, being diſſatisfied with his own election in the perſon of this Prince, he impriſoned him, kept him in cloſe confinement for ſeveral years, drove his children, (among the reſt Shah Zadah), from Delhi, and at length, to complete his ſyſtem, he murdered him alſo, and proclaimed another Sovereign at that capital.

When the news of his father's aſſaſſination reached the Shah Zadah, he did not long delay to advance his title to the inheritance of his anceſtors. He cauſed himſelf to be acknowledged King immediately, by his dependants; he was recognized as ſuch by his followers; and he demanded homage and obeiſance from the Nabob of Bengal.—His right to the Crown being inconteſtably a juſt one, many principal Rajahs were, on that conſideration, induced to unite with him to ſupport his cauſe: and at the commencement of the year 1760, he found himſelf at the head of an army of thirty thouſand men, with a much ſtronger and more popular claim than formerly. With this army he marched into the Nabob's dominions, eager to retrieve the diſappointment of his laſt campaign.

In this manner were affairs circumſtanced, when an Engliſh detachment of three hundred men, with ſix field-pieces, and one battalion of ſepoys, commanded by Major Caillaud, joined to fifteen thouſand horſe and foot, and twenty-five pieces of cannon, under the eldeſt ſon of the Nabob, named Miram, moved from Moorſhedabad, on the 18th of January, towards Patna.—The army having gained the paſſes of Suckliagully, which divide the province of Bengal from that of Bahar, by the 30th, were detained there ſeven or eight days in a negociation with the Rajah of Purneah (a perſon whom there will be again occaſion to mention), who, from ſome difference ariſing between the Nabob and him, had collected forces to the amount of ſix or ſeven thouſand men, and threatened to declare for the Shah Zadah. Major Caillaud, however, unwilling at ſuch a juncture to leave an enemy in his rear, interpoſed to effect a reconciliation. Theſe diſputes were, for a ſhort time, amicably compromiſed; and the armies were again permitted to purſue their march.

The Shah Zadah, during this period, had penetrated as far as Patna, with a deſign to attack Rajah Ramnarrain, the governor of that city, before he could be aſſiſted by the forces then marching from Moorſhedabad. Ramnarrain, though he had been ſo inattentive to his enemy at a diſtance, and, while regardleſs of him, ſo unmindful of the real intereſts of his maſter, was now amply provided for his own defence, and to oppoſe his further progreſs. He had completed his forces in December, when the danger became more immediate, to the number of forty thouſand, with twenty pieces of cannon: he was reinforced with 70 Europeans, two field-pieces, and a battalion of ſepoys, under the command of Lieutenant Cochran, from the Engliſh factory; and the Shah Zadah found this army encamped under the walls of the city. Upon his approach, Ramnarrain moved ſomething nearer to him; and the two camps were many days within a ſhort diſtance of each other; but nothing more paſſed than a few ſkirmiſhes between ſmall parties; for Major Caillaud had wrote peremptory inſtructions to Ramnarrain, to protract the time by every means in his power, and upon no conſideration whatever to hazard a battle until his arrival. The ſame was the purport

Digitized by Google

port of the Nabob his master's positive orders to him; and for a little while he prudently observed them, and kept his army intrenched within strong lines, purposely to avoid an action: but long before their junction with him could be formed, this rash, inconsiderate man, even at the very moment, too, justly jealous of the fidelity of many of his commanders, deluded by some imaginary advantage, elated with a confidence in his forces, or buoyed up with the hope of a victory, the honour and merit of which would devolve solely to himself, drew out his army on the 9th of February, offered battle to the Shah Zadah, and, after a short contest, was entirely defeated.

Yet, to do justice to his personal conduct, it must be owned, Ramnarrain himself behaved with distinguished gallantry, fighting hand to hand with one of the Shah Zadah's principal commanders:—he was wounded in several parts of his body, and lost two fingers of his right hand. The chief cause of his defeat was the posting the English troops too far from his own person, and the desertion of the three most powerful Rajahs of his party, one of whom attacked the English, another fell upon his rear, and the third rode clear off in the heat of the action. By the defection of these, the remainder of his troops, after a short but able resistance, betook themselves to flight, and left him defended only by a few of his household troops, assailed on every side. The elephant he was mounted upon kneeling, the howdah almost cut off from his back, and at last reduced to the utmost extremity, he was compelled to send for succour to the English. Lieutenant Cochran, Ensign Winclebleck, and Mr. Barwell (a young gentleman of the English factory, who went that day a volunteer to the battle,) instantly marched to his relief with four hundred sepoys.—This little body pierced through every obstacle to his aid, and, attacking with great spirit the party by which he was surrounded, enabled him to effect his retreat into Patna. The enemy, however, pushed this advantage with great impetuosity, again and again repulsing fresh parties which advanced towards them; and, at length, attempted to re-unite themselves to their own body: but before they could accomplish it, Cochran, Winclebleck and Barwell were killed; and the sepoys being left without an officer, the horse broke in among them, and cut most of them to pieces, only one serjeant and twenty-five sepoys escaping. The rest of the English troops, when they perceived the day was irrecoverably lost, made good their retreat to the city; having done so much mischief where they engaged, that the enemy would no more venture to approach them, but opening to the right and left, permitted them to pass without interruption: they left, indeed, one field-piece spiked behind them, which had broken down during the engagement. Thus concluded the battle of Muffimpoore; in consequence of which the Shah Zadah, without delay, invested Patna.

This siege was of very short duration; for Ramnarrain, though severely wounded, yet did his utmost to defend the city, and at the same time contrived to deceive the Shah Zadah by a true Hindû spirit of negociating, sometimes soothing him with the hopes of a surrender, and imposing various other pretences to amuse him, until Major Caillaud and the young Nabob, by continued and forced marches, arrived, on the 19th of February,

Digitized by Google

February, within twenty-eight miles of Patna. Alarmed at this ſudden and unexpected approach, the Prince was obliged haſtily to withdraw his army from before the town; and he determined, without heſitation, to advance towards the Nabob, and force him to an immediate battle. He ſtruck his camp the very next morning, and approached that day within a ſhort diſtance of the young Nabob's advanced poſts. The day following, Lieutenant Cochran's ſepoys having joined the Engliſh troops, Major Caillaud adviſed attacking the enemy directly; but the aſpect of the ſtars not juſt then ſmiling on the young Nabob, who forgot not, on ſo critical an occaſion, to divine their influence by his aſtrologers, the attack was deferred until the 22d, when *they promiſed* to be more propitious. Accordingly, on the 22d, early in the morning, all planetary points being adjuſted, the army marched towards the enemy; but before they arrived near their camp, the morning was ſo far ſpent by the inſufferable delays of the Nabob's march, that Major Caillaud was obliged to defer his intention of bringing on a battle until the following day, that he might have time enough before him: he therefore prepared to encamp within two or three miles of the enemy, as near as he could well approach without alarming them too much. During the time the tents were pitching, Major Caillaud rode towards the camp of the enemy, to obſerve their poſition, and to view the ſituation of the intervening ground. Perceiving all quiet on their ſide, he took poſſeſſion of two villages, about a mile in the front of his own camp, but ſituated rather obliquely with reſpect to that of the enemy, and nearly the ſame diſtance from the centre. In each of thoſe villages were poſted a company of ſepoys, and the remainder of the ſame battalion four hundred paces in the rear, to ſupport them in caſe of an alarm. By ſome flying parties of horſe, the enemy preſently diſcerned the near approach the Engliſh troops had made towards them; upon which they brought up ſome pieces of cannon in their front. In anſwer to this, the battalion of ſepoys was ordered to move up; and a picquet of Europeans, with two ſix-pounders, were detached from the camp to maintain the villages. After this, both ſides remained quiet for an hour: at the expiration of that time, notice was ſent from the villages, that the enemy were ſeen to be in motion on all ſides; and Major Cailland, haſtening to an eminence on the left, found that they had ſtruck their camp, and were actually in full march. A conſiderable body of horſe riſing ſoon after from behind a ſmall hill on the right, and making directly towards the villages, confirmed beyond a doubt their deſign to bring on an action that day. Orders were, therefore, inſtantly given for the Engliſh troops to march, and for the young Nabob with his army to follow. On their arrival at the choſen ground, the Engliſh detachment was formed between the two above-mentioned villages — the Europeans in the centre, the ſepoys divided upon the right and left of them, the artillery in the intervals, and the villages, with a company of ſepoys in each, upon the flanks of the whole; and in this order, as the enemy ſeemed determined to attack, Major Caillaud reſolved to receive them.

The young Nabob, by a very eaſy diſpoſition before agreed on, and what the nature of the ground ſeemed to invite him to, was to have formed

Digitized by Google

formed a ſecond line with his troops, with a body of horſe to cover each flank. From this order the firſt line of the Engliſh troops, with the villages, would have ſecured his front, and his wings only would have been left extended; ſo that the enemy muſt firſt either have broken through the Engliſh, or have ſuffered a ſevere fire upon their flank in coming round to attack him; but, regardleſs of all this, he crowded his whole army in a confuſed multitude on the right; nor could the moſt preſſing and repeated ſolicitations induce him to alter his poſition, or to form his troops in a more diſtinct order; but there they remained, a body of 15,000 men, with a front of ſcarce 200 yards, in a tumultuous heap; and to this inflexibility had he very nearly ſacrificed both himſelf and people.

The enemy came on with great ſpirit, though with much irregularity, and in many ſeparate bodies, after the Eaſtern manner of fighting. In appearance they directed their principal effort to the left of the Engliſh, having ſtationed one large body there in the beginning, and now puſhing on another to ſupport them. To give ſome check to this effort, the artillery was ordered a few paces in front; and being directed to the left, a few diſcharges effectually repreſſed the ardour of their approach on that ſide. Unable to ſtand ſo hot a fire, they divided; ſome filed off towards their own right, but the moſt part kept ſtill inclining, under cover of ſome banks and ditches, more and more towards the left of the Engliſh, till at laſt they got quite round into their rear. There they remained for ſome time; for an object of much more importance now diverted all attention the other way.

The enemy had long deſcried the young Nabob, from the number of horſe, elephants and ſtandards with which he was ſurrounded. Their motion to the left appeared only to amuſe the Engliſh; while, led on by their moſt reſolute commanders, they bore down the beſt and braveſt of their troops againſt the young Nabob. This being obſerved, all the artillery was ordered to be drawn up on the right, which, together with five or ſix large cannon in front of the Nabob, fired briſkly as the firſt body of the enemy came on, in a long and deep column; but four guns breaking down after a few diſcharges, by the roughneſs of the ground, and the Nabob's cannon being quickly deſerted, it produced little effect. Both ſides were now cloſely engaged—the enemy by the Nabob with great reſolution—they charged in a tumultuous manner, horſe and foot indiſcriminately mixed, and with variety of weapons; arrows, pikes, ſwords, matchlocks, &c. In about ten minutes the Nabob began to give way. The enemy preſſed on, while the Nabob only acted on the defenſive.

At this critical juncture, Major Caillaud ordered up a battalion of ſepoys from the right, and led them on to ſuccour the Nabob. The ſepoys marched ſteadily, and drew up within forty yards of the enemy's flank. They poured in one well-levelled fire, and then a ſecond; after which they puſhed on with their bayonets, and ſo much diſconcerted the enemy, already confuſed enough in making the attack, that they recoiled upon each other, and part immediately fled. The Nabob's horſe, recovered by this ſeaſonable relief, galloped in amongſt them at the inſtant of their confuſion, and diſperſed the reſt; none of them ever attempted to rally, and the whole plain was as clear in half an hour as if no enemy had been

Digitized by Google

been near it. But while they were thus repulsed in front, the party which at first had advanced on the left marched round to the rear, unobserved in the heat of the battle, and plundered the English camp; but most of the baggage, elephants, camels, &c. were recovered in the pursuit, which the approach of night prevented continuing beyond two or three miles. The action lasted near four hours. A very inconsiderable number fell on either side, but the rout was complete. The English lost a few sepoys only, and they took seventeen pieces of cannon. Of note among the slain were an uncle of the young Nabob's, and the two commanders of the Shah Zadah, who led on the attack. The young Nabob himself received two wounds in his face and neck with arrows.

Very little, if any advantage whatsoever, was derived from the victory at Seerpore, further than striking the enemy with a momentary fright; nor did even their apprehensions subsist for any length of time. The young Nabob, conceiving his wounds, though slight scratches, of a most dangerous tendency, immediately after the battle retired to Patna, and would neither pursue the Shah Zadah himself, nor suffer part of his horse to march with Major Caillaud, who impatiently and incessantly urged him to it, and offered, with any addition to his own small body, to follow the Shah Zadah, and, while his troops were scattered, in amazement at their late defeat, and without a head, to drive him from the province. Through jealousy, anxious lest the reputation of Major Caillaud should increase to the extenuation of his own, or unwilling to crush an enemy at once, whom he was certain he could always reduce with the help of the English allies; an enemy, too, by whose existence alone he retained the power he then possessed, and the large army he then commanded; or from some such sinister motives, he absolutely refused to let the Major have a single man. Thus were those precious moments lost, from the neglect of which have sprung all the mischiefs which have since ensued. Major Caillaud ordered his troops to encamp between Patna and the town of Bar. The Nabob escaped to Patna, and buried himself in his zenana.

The night of his defeat, the Shah Zadah fled to the town of Bar, ten miles only from the field of battle. The two following days restored to him the greatest part of his dissipated forces, whom their own terrors, more than the reality of the danger, had dispersed. Upon recollecting his spirits, encouraging those of his people, and upon a review of his army, he found his affairs very far from being as yet in a desperate condition. Not many of his forces were missing; there was no enemy very near him; he had the same resources as before, and the country was as open to him as ever. Moved by these considerations, he resolved immediately to undertake some sudden enterprize, before any suspicion could be formed of his loss being so soon repaired, or the truth of his designs be discovered. Among the many expedients which presented themselves, he fixed on one, which, at the same time that it evinced the propriety of his judgment, and shewed that he did not want talents to improve a happy opportunity, had every probable appearance of success; and was certainly the likeliest means, if not to complete his views, at least to improve the nature of his circumstances: And experience would have proved the truth of this, had the same

Digitized by Google

ſame ſpirit which inſpired the thought, accompanied him in the execution of it.

The young Nabob, having afforded his enemy all the leiſure he wanted, and at laſt ſatiated with his pleaſures, thought it was now time to obſerve what the Shah Zadah had been doing. Accordingly he joined Major Caillaud with his army on the 29th of February, and made a ſlow march or two towards Bar; but his ſurpriſe was great, when he was informed the Prince was in the field again, and not at Bar, but had made two forced marches beyond him towards Bengal. Major Caillaud had long before predicted to him the poſſibility of this manœuvre; but he remained utterly incredulous, nor uſed any precautions to prevent ſuch an attempt; and, when convinced of the truth of it, only wondered how ſuch an amazing circumſtance could happen.

The enemy, having made two forced marches with intention to enter Bengal, to which they had been often invited by many diſſaffected Rajahs, (particularly Caudim Huſſein Khan, the Rajah of Purneah, who had again revolted,) obliged the young Nabob to make all imaginable haſte after them, and, if poſſible, to prevent their progreſs. Major Caillaud marched his troops directly towards the river, and embarked them on board the boats which at that time accompanied the army, and left the young Nabob and his force to make what expedition he could after them. The Nabob was obliged to exert himſelf on this occaſion; and luckily, on the third day, the enemy, as their route lay by the river ſide, were by the Engliſh and the Nabob's horſe overtaken. The Shah Zadah, from this inſtance, perceived at once the impoſſibility of his marching into Bengal by the direct road which leads along the banks of the Ganges; becauſe the Engliſh, by means of their boats tranſporting them down the river, could at any time poſſeſs themſelves of the paſſes, which are the entrance to Bengal on that ſide; by which means, as the young Nabob would remain in his rear, he would be ſhut up between two armies. Yet, far from being deterred by this obſtacle, he perſevered in his reſolution, and, on the 8th of March, changing his courſe, directed his route over that aſſemblage of mountains which limit the Nabob's dominions to the ſouthward, from a country north-eaſt of the Deccan, and as yet but little known to us. His forces now conſiſting of light horſe only, unincumbered by artillery or heavy baggage, he eaſily gained two or three marches on the Nabob. Wherever he went, there was a neceſſity for keeping as cloſe to him as poſſible. Major Caillaud and the Nabob, therefore, continued to follow him, and he led them through a country ever before deemed inacceſſible to an army, for the number of cloſe thick woods and narrow paſſes, which conſiderably retarded their progreſs, and rendered their movements extremely difficult. The paſſage of one paſs, in particular, detained the Shah Zadah ſo long, that the Engliſh troops arrived, on the 22d of March, on the ground which he had quitted but two days before; the regularity of their march having carried them through in a much ſhorter time. The interval, likewiſe, ſpent in theſe tranſactions, forwarded the advices to Moorſhedabad, and enabled the old Nabob to collect an army, ſuſtained by two hundred Europeans, detached to his aſſiſtance from Fort-William, and to march out for the preſervation of his capital. From this time till the

Prince

Digitized by Google

Prince had entered Bengal, nothing more happened than a ſeries of toilſome and intricate marches after him, in which Major Caillaud met with ſucceſſive difficulties to encounter, from the perplexities of the country, for the ſubſiſtence both of the Nabob's army and his own, for the conducting the artillery, (whole days being ſometimes employed in cutting roads to convey it a few miles only,) and laſtly, for directing the route of the army, as guides could but ſeldom be procured, the few rude inhabitants of the valleys having fled into the mountains. Such obſtacles leſs experience as a ſoldier might have found wholly inſurmountable. In the latter end of March the Shah Zadah had advanced within thirty miles weſt of Moorſhedabad, on the ſide of the Burdwan province, to the diſmay and aſtoniſhment of the inhabitants, who moſt of them immediately fled. He was there joined by a party of Mahrattas, who had lately broke into the country on that ſide; and with them he intended to enter the city.

But, now, when the time was come that called upon Shah Zadah for the exertion of his utmoſt fortitude, to execute the very purpoſe for which he had advanced ſo far, and endured ſo much, ſuch an opportunity, too, as he ought to have wiſhed for, his conſtancy forſook him. Either from irreſolution, from ſome diſſention among his commanders, perhaps not finding his cauſe ſo warmly eſpouſed in the province as he expected, or from whatever motive, he committed a capital and unpardonable error in heſitating to attack the old Nabob immediately, and while the two armies were divided. This delay completely ruined his deſign, at firſt ſo maſterly concerted, and, till then, with ſo much ſteadineſs purſued; for, in the mean time, Major Caillaud and the young Nabob, by conſtant uninterrupted marches, had time to throw themſelves between him and the city. On the 4th of April the old Nabob and his ſon formed a junction of their two armies near Burdwan, and Major Caillaud detached the two hundred Europeans, which accompanied the old Nabob, to Moorſhedabad, for the defence of that city. The whole force of the Nabob being thus united, he marched without delay, agreeably to the advice of Major Caillaud, to conſtrain him to retire from Burdwan, and to oblige him, if poſſible, to leave the country entirely. They found the enemy, on the 7th of April, encamped on the oppoſite ſide of the Dummoodah, a river which runs by the town of Burdwan. It being determined, at all events, to engage him, the Engliſh troops, who always formed the van-guard of the army, were preparing to ford the river, under cover of their cannon; but the Prince, obſerving their diſpoſition, ſpared them the trouble of completing it, after half an hour's cannonading, by ſetting fire to his camp, and retiring with precipitation. His hopes of entering the metropolis being once defeated, he was not diſpoſed to venture a battle to attempt it a ſecond time; a riſk now become too unequal, conſidering his inferiority of numbers. He preferred, therefore, the more prudent alternative, and withdrew from the province by the ſame track, and with the ſame haſte, that he entered it.

It was now the moſt natural conjecture, and what was realiſed in the ſequel, that the Shah Zadah, on his return to Bahar, would make another attempt on the city of Patna, before the place could be relieved; all the Engliſh garriſon,



Digitized by Google

except ſome ſepoys left for the protection of the factory, having been withdrawn, after the battle of Seerpore, to ſtrengthen the army.

Attentive to this circumſtance, Major Caillaud, on the 16th of April, formed a detachment of two hundred choſen Europeans, with two field-pieces, and one battalion of ſepoys, from a reinforcement which had joined him from Fort-William, and gave the command of it to Captain Knox, an experienced officer, with inſtructions to march, with all poſſible ſpeed, to the ſupport of Patna.

The remainder of the Engliſh detachment, together with the armies of the Nabob and his ſon, exceedingly haraſſed and ſpent with the length and difficulties of their late expedition, in the hotteſt ſeaſon of the year, were ordered into quarters at Moorſhedabad.

Captain Knox purſued his route to Patna, where he arrived, 300 miles, in thirteen days; a ſurpriſing effort, conſidering the intenſe heat of the ſeaſon, and that he croſſed the Ganges twice on his march. The Shah Zadah, as he had ſome days ſtart of Captain Knox, and his troops being wholly compoſed of cavalry, reached Patna ſome days before him, and, as ſuſpected, had laid ſiege to the city; which, from the inconſiderable garriſon Ramnarrain had to defend it, was already almoſt reduced to the laſt extremity. The two nights preceding Captain Knox's arrival, the Prince had made two general aſſaults. Part of the little French corps commanded by Mr. Law, who had joined him on his return with about four hundred of his own people, had forced into the town, but were driven out again by the bravery of thoſe ſepoys who were left at the factory, and whom Mr. Amyatt, the chief, had ſent to Ramnarrain's aſſiſtance. On the third night they were again preparing for an eſcalade on all ſides, when Captain Knox appeared with a flying party in the evening. His preſence ſo much animated the inhabitants, and diſpirited the beſiegers, that, though they perſiſted in the attack, they were repulſed without much difficulty. The remainder of Captain Knox's detachment joining him the next day, he made, the following morning, a moſt judicious and well-conducted ſally, engaged with ſucceſs againſt one of their principal leaders, and, with the loſs of a few men only, drove them from their works, to which they never afterwards returned. The Prince, perceiving his laſt endeavours rendered ineffectual, was once more compelled to return, with his troops, from before Patna, and to retreat, in want of almoſt every neceſſary, to the banks of the river Soan, fifty miles weſt of Patna, where he was conſtrained to remain. This was the third time Patna had been critically preſerved, within a few hours of its being loſt.

While the fate of that city was depending, Caudim Huſſein Khan, (ſpoken of above as Rajah of Purneah, a province eaſt of the Ganges,) from an ancient and irreconcilable enmity ſubſiſting between the young Nabob and him, and from ſome recent quarrels with the father, from whom, againſt all juſtice, he had detained the revenues of Purnea for three preceding years; and, taking advantage of the perplexity of his affairs, kept the country likewiſe in his own poſſeſſion; determined, that he might preſerve what he had already acquired, to diveſt himſelf of all ſubjection to his maſter, and to attach himſelf entirely to the faction of the Shah Zadah. For this purpoſe,

Digitized by Google

poſe, he was then levying an additional body of troops, and procuring a conſiderable number of boats, intending to tranſport his army over the Ganges, whenever a favourable opportunity ſhould offer to join that Prince.

To obviate this was now the Nabob's more immediate view. The Engliſh troops, and the army of the young Nabob, were ordered to reaſſemble as ſoon as poſſible; and they accordingly, on the 23d of May, rendezvouſed at Rajahmahl, a town on the Ganges, near the Paſs of Suckliagully, and remained encamped there five or ſix days, until they were certain Caudim Huſſein Khan had began his march on the northern, or Purnea ſide of the river, and waited only for an occaſion to croſs and join the Shah Zadah. Major Caillaud, with the young Nabob, puſhed forward on the ſouthern ſide; and Captain Knox was ordered, with part of the garriſon he commanded, to paſs over the river from Patna, and endeavour to intercept Caudim Huſſein Khan, or, in any manner he could, to diſtreſs and haraſs him on his march. The number of boats which Caudim Huſſein Khan had been long in collecting, fell ſoon after into the hands of the Engliſh, being unable to proceed ſo faſt as his army; for Major Caillaud, being appriſed of the place where they lay, detached a battalion of ſepoys, who deſtroyed and burnt them all, after a ſlight reſiſtance, together with a large quantity of powder, ſtores, ammunition, &c. Notwithſtanding this loſs, Caudim Huſſein Khan ſtill advanced, till he approached near the place (almoſt oppoſite to Patna) where Captain Knox lay with his party. Senſible that his junction with the Prince depended, in a great meaſure, on his paſſing this body; becauſe he was certain the leaſt delay would bring Major Caillaud cloſe on his rear, who kept boats with him, and had his troops ready to croſs at a moment's warning; he determined to attack Captain Knox, a young gentleman of remarkable gallantry, and eminent for his military ſervices, who being as ardent on his part to come to an action, on the 16th of June a very warm engagement enſued.

Captain Knox, with only two hundred Europeans, one battalion of ſepoys, five field-pieces, and about three hundred horſe, maintained himſelf, for ſix hours, oppoſed to an army of 12,000 men, with thirty pieces of cannon. He was totally ſurrounded the whole time; but, diſcovering the real ſuperiority of the enemy, who were never before ſuppoſed to be ſo numerous, he poſſeſſed himſelf of a ſtrong and advantageous poſt, and, making an excellent diſpoſition, ultimately compelled the enemy to leave the field, with the loſs of eight pieces of cannon, three elephants, and between three and four hundred men killed: the horſe had once very nearly broke in upon him, but, by the bravery of his own grenadiers, were beaten off. He loſt no more than fifteen or ſixteen men.—By this repulſe, the progreſs of Caudim Huſſein Khan towards the Prince was effectually impeded. He was obliged now to take a contrary road, and fled northward into the diſtrict of Buttlah. Four or five days after this, Major Caillaud and the young Nabob croſſed their troops over the Ganges, to put the finiſhing ſtroke to the affair, and to relieve Captain Knox, who was thought rather too weak to purſue ſuch numbers. He, therefore, with his detachment, was ordered to return to the garriſon at Patna. After a few days purſuit, the

Digitized by Google

the rear of Caudim Huſſein Khan's army appeared in ſight, for he was very ſlow in his retreat, incumbered with heavy baggage, artillery, and the accumulated treaſure of ſeveral years rapine and plunder. On the 25th of June, in the morning, when the armies came in ſight of each other, Caudim Huſſein Khan immediately formed his troops behind ſome villages, and a grove, at the extremity of a large plain. The Engliſh drew up upon the plain, and, urging on to attack the villages, an action commenced between them only, by a mutual cannonading. —The enemy, by frequent motions along their line, appeared at firſt inclined to make a charge with their horſe; but, when the Engliſh advanced within muſquet ſhot, and had driven them from the village, and the grove, which they had taken poſſeſſion of, they fled, and abandoned the remainder of their cannon, 22 pieces, and ſome baggage; and it was at laſt diſcovered, that their whole intention was only to amuſe the Engliſh in front, while they unloaded their treaſure from the carriages in the rear, mounted it upon elephants and camels, and conveyed it off. Their carriages alſo were left behind them. The young Nabob and his troops behaved in the ſkirmiſh in their uſual manner, halting above a mile in the rear, nor even once made a motion to ſuſtain the Engliſh—Had he but acted, on this occaſion, with the leaſt appearance of ſpirit, and even made a ſemblance of fighting, the affair muſt have proved deciſive; nor could Caudim Huſſein Khan, or his treaſure, have eſcaped. When the enemy were flying in his ſight, he was even afraid to hazard a party in the purſuit, though a very few horſe would have been ſufficient to diſperſe them. The Engliſh, without any horſe, fatigued with an eight hours' march, and being under arms the whole day, were incapable to attempt it. The Nabob's inactivity (to give it no worſe a name), and the approach of night, favoured their eſcape. However, after a little reſt from the toils of the day, Major Caillaud perſiſted in the reſolution to follow the enemy as long as the ſeaſon would permit him (the rains having already begun to ſet in with exceſſive violence), and, if poſſible, by another blow effectually to complete their ruin. The road of their flight next day was ſpread, for miles together, with tents, carriages, and variety of baggage, which, in their hurry to get off, they could not carry with them, and were obliged to leave behind. Major Caillaud continued his purſuit four days longer, the army of the young Nabob following him; and the enemy would, moſt probably, in a few days more, have been overtaken, or obliged to abandon their treaſure, had not a very ſingular and uncommon accident, as favourable to the enemy as unfortunate for the Nabob, prevented the Major proceeding any further, and diſappointed every other purpoſe.

The young Nabob, as he was lying aſleep in his tent at midnight, was ſtruck dead, in the midſt of a violent ſtorm, by a flaſh of lightning. This accident happened on the 2d of July; but though ſingular in itſelf, yet no very extraordinary circumſtance attended it. The fire pierced through the top of the tent, ſtruck upon his left breaſt, and he periſhed in the flame, with one of two attendants who ſat by him. Major Caillaud had the moſt timely information of this event, and was fortunate enough, from his early intelligence, to prevent the immediate ſucceſſion of bad conſequences, which was apprehended from the irregular



Digitized by Google

and ungovernable nature of the Nabob's troops. He inſtantly ſummoned all the chief commanders of the Nabob's army to his camp, aſſembled them, and by employing the influence of thoſe more immediately attached to the Engliſh intereſt, all dangerous exigencies were at length provided againſt; the inferior officers were gained over by promiſes to remain quiet, the minds of the people were calmed, and their fears appeaſed; but he was now obliged to abandon the thoughts of any further military operations on this ſide: he was full ſufficiently employed, and it was as much as he could accompliſh to keep the Nabob's army together, who, agreeably to their cuſtom, after the death of their leader, threatened immediate diſſolution. However, it was at laſt agreed, that the power over the army ſhould be veſted in Major Caillaud, till the ſentiments of the old Nabob were known; and the brother of Ramnarrain was nominally joined with him in the command. Had the army once diſbanded, the whole province of Bahar muſt inevitably have been loſt to the Shah Zadah.

To preſerve them in the ſame temper he had brought them to, and to prevent any future accidents, from the levity and inconſtancy of an unſteady multitude, Major Caillaud hurried back the army to Patna, halting a few days only at the town of Bettlah, to oblige the Rajah of that place to pay ſome arrears of revenue due to the Nabob, and which the troubles had prevented collecting before. Another reaſon for this haſte aroſe from the ſeverity of the weather, by this time become ſo bad by conſtant rains, and the waters riſing to a great height over all the country, that, in a few days more, whatever had been his ſucceſs, he would have been compelled to return; for, ſince croſſing the Ganges, the heavy rains had rendered the ſoldiers tents entirely uſeleſs, and the miſerable huts of the villages were their only ſhelter. Major Caillaud, therefore, conducted both armies back to Patna, and terminated the campaign, on the 29th of July, by diſtributing them into quarters.

The troops had ſcarcely been ſettled a month in quarters at Patna, when the change which happened in the government of Fort William, by the removal of Mr. Holwell, and the ſucceſſion of Mr. Vanſittart to the preſidency, but more particularly the declining condition of the Nabob's affairs after the death of his ſon, called for the preſence of Colonel Caillaud in Bengal. The Colonel had already preſented a plan to the Nabob, and the Council of Fort William, for the re-eſtabliſhment of the Nabob's affairs; for the appointing a ſucceſſor to the vacant command of his army; for diſcharging the long neglected arrears due to his troops; for their better maintenance in future; and for the more regular and conſtant payment of the Engliſh forces.

This propoſal was calculated for the exigency of the times, and to be effected with little trouble or diſturbance; for the infirm ſtate of the government, rent by inteſtine diviſions and the unaccountable management of the Nabob, rendered ſtill more intolerable by the incapacity and corruption of his Miniſters, joined to the precarious tenure by which his own power ſubſiſted, (the will and inclinations only of his diſtreſſed, injured, and complaining people,) would admit of no violent meaſures without proceeding to dangerous extremities, and ſcarce any more at preſent than a temporary alleviation; but the Colonel's propoſal, meeting with ſome obſtacles

Digitized by Google

obſtacles from the Nabob, and much more oppoſition from the then Governor and Council, he was at laſt compelled to leave the army and proceed to Fort William, to ſolicit that ſome other ſpeedy remedy might be applied to evils ſo alarming, and that he might be enabled, if poſſible, to take the field again early the next ſeaſon.

When Colonel Caillaud arrived at Moorſhedabad, he viſited the Nabob, and, at his requeſt, imparted to him the opinion he had formed of his preſent circumſtances. He deſcribed to him, without reſerve, his unhappy ſtate at home and abroad; the pernicious conſequences ſuch a ſeries of bad conduct as had for ſome time paſt prevailed, if perſevered in, muſt produce; and he then took occaſion to point out to him the means by which he imagined his affairs might beſt and ſooneſt be reſtored to their neceſſary order, to procure power to himſelf, and content to his ſubjects. The Nabob, after liſtening with much attention, appeared fully ſatisfied with the candour, and pleaſed with the freedom of the Colonel's declarations; and, after aſſuring him he ſhould conſider of his advice, he diſmiſſed him with many profeſſions of kindneſs and eſteem; and the Colonel, having no further buſineſs at Moorſhedabad, purſued his journey to Fort William. The new Governor and Council of that place had long been impatient for his arrival, to obtain a perfect knowledge of their own and of the Nabob's affairs to the weſtward, and of the country government in general; a ſubject they had been long conſidering, as they were extremely ſolicitous that ſome effectual method ſhould be immediately reſolved on, to extricate themſelves from the ruin in which the Nabob, by his neglect and weakneſs, ſeemed to be very near involving both himſelf and them.

Mr. Vanſittart, on his acceſſion to the government, from this one circumſtance alone, met with many difficulties to contend againſt. He found, that the Nabob, ſince the departure of Colonel Clive, had continued to entertain ſuſpicions highly injurious to the Engliſh, to whom, it was evident, he was now only attached by his fears, conſcious that by their ſupport alone he could any longer preſerve either his life or kingdom. Among the many cauſes of diſcontent, the following were not the leaſt, nor the leaſt complained of.

As the Nabob advanced in years, his tyranny increaſed, and he became inſupportable to his ſubjects, among whom the nobleſt were diſcontent and diſaffected to the laſt degree, inceſſantly engaged in cabal and faction, and reſtrained only by dread of the Engliſh power from depoſing him.

The clamours of the ſoldiers at his capital for their pay were perpetual, and reached even to the palace, which they frequently ſurrounded, and ſcaled the walls, to the imminent hazard of his life.

His own forces in the field were in long arrears, and the Engliſh troops were obliged to remain unſatisfied.

No appearance either of policy or economy was any longer preſerved, or pretended. By neglect of the former, every inſignificant Rajah who rented land from this government detained the revenues, or paid them only as he ſaw there was a force to compel him to it; and the more powerful ones among them were in actual rebellion. By inattention to the latter, what little money came into the treaſury was no longer employed to uſeful purpoſes,



Digitized by Google

but profuſely ſquandered away in licentious luxury.

The unlimited oppreſſions and the exorbitant extortions of his Miniſters, together with their inhumanity, which extended even to the wanton and unjuſt deprivation of life, produced an univerſal odium. Add to this, that people of all degrees hourly exclaimed againſt the calamities they endured by the want of proviſions; the unheeded diſtractions of the country having cauſed a ſcarcity unknown in the worſt of former times, and by which the poor ſuffered inconceivable miſeries.

There was no part of the original treaty with the Engliſh which the Nabob, on different occaſions, had not infringed; and they could no longer pretend to defend his government, or fight his battles, while he no longer confided in their councils, nor contributed to the ſupport of their meaſures.

By maintaining a conſtant ſtanding force, they had wholly exhauſted themſelves; by which means they could neither make an inveſtment of a cargo to ſend to Europe, nor, what was an object of much greater importance, could they, while ſuch a ſyſtem prevailed, give the leaſt aſſiſtance to the army before Pondicherry, who were then diſtreſſed for money to carry on the ſiege, and who entirely depended upon ſupplies from Bengal. For a contingency ſo preſſing as this, it was apparently neceſſary ſome ſalutary meaſures ſhould be thought of; and it was as obvious too, that the Engliſh ſhould not permit an occaſion like this to eſcape, of endeavouring to ſecure ſomething for themſelves, as well for preſent ſupplies, as a ſecurity againſt future accidents of the like nature. Conformably to theſe principles, a ſhort time after Colonel Caillaud's arrival, a plan was deviſed, conſidered, and approved of by the Governor, the Colonel, and the whole Council, from the reſult of which they propoſed ſafety and advantage both to the Nabob and themſelves, and peace and tranquillity to the public. As a previous introduction to the execution of this deſign, the Governor and Council deſired the preſence of the Nabob's ſon-in-law, Coſſim Ally Khan, at Fort William, to conſult with them on this critical occaſion; and the old Nabob conſented to their requeſt, and ſent him. On his arrival, the ſentiments and reſolutions of the Governor and Council were immediately made known to him; and he was ſo well convinced, after a few conferences, of the equity and ſincerity of their intentions, and ſo much approved the prudence of their councils, that he at once aſſented to aſſiſt them in the execution of them. After a ſhort ſtay at Fort William, he returned to his father, to prepare him to receive what he himſelf had acceded to.

Soon after his departure, Mr. Vanſittart the governor, and Col. Caillaud, followed him to Moorſhedabad; taking with them an eſcort of 200 Europeans, and one battalion of ſepoys, both for their own protection, and likewiſe, if occaſion required, to enforce that reformation which they were ſenſible, both for the ſervice and ſafety of the Nabob, the Company, and for the public utility, it was indiſpenſably requiſite to eſtabliſh. When they had been at the city a few days, the Nabob had a meeting with the Governor and the Colonel, to adviſe with them for the ſupport of himſelf and his government, whoſe ſtrength languiſhed daily, and whoſe decay was not only prejudicial to himſelf, but, as their intereſt had been

Digitized by Google

been ſo long and intimately connected, alſo to the affairs of the Company.

The Governor, after a friendly introduction, delivered to the Nabob three papers, wherein were diſplayed, with equal propriety and clearneſs, the misfortunes his kingdom laboured under, the precarious dependencies on which he himſelf retained his authority, every hour inſulted, and in danger ſhortly of being deſpiſed and trampled on, thro' the maladminiſtration of Miniſters whom he had advanced to this degree of truſt and power from being his menial ſervants. In them were repreſented the importunate cries of his injured ſubjects, oppreſſed by theſe Miniſters, by the confuſions of the country, and by famine, and a war which had overrun the kingdom, to the utter ruin of the province of Bahar, and which might, but from his own imprudence, have been terminated long ago, but it ſtill continued to rage with more violence than ever, without any more promiſing proſpect of its being put an end to.

The conditions by which theſe errors might be retrieved, were compriſed in a few words.

The abſolute removal of his preſent Miniſters was the firſt point enforced; and, as the Nabob confeſſed himſelf, thro' the infirmities of age and grief, incapable of diſengaging himſelf from the perplexities which every where embarraſſed him, it was recommended to him to fix the adminiſtration of the government in the hands of Coſſim Ally Khan, his ſon-in-law, whom he had long before expreſſed an intention of raiſing to the honours and dignities of his late ſon; that the forces ſhould be diſcharged their arrears; that the people ſhould be eaſed of their oppreſſions; and, finally, that certain lands, in the diſtricts neareſt to Fort William, ſhould be aſſigned over to the Company, to diſburſe the charges of paying their troops, their artillery, and other military expences; and to enable them, alſo, in ſome degree to reſtore the declining commerce of the Company.

The Nabob heard, promiſed attentively to reflect, and to give an early reply to theſe articles; but no ſooner had he parted from the Governor, than, inſtead of expreſſing the leaſt reſpect for his advice, he inſtantly entered again into cloſe conſultation with his old counſellors how to elude it, and diſcloſed every thing which had paſſed between the Governor and himſelf.—The reſult of this was, that they inſpired him with ſuch a hatred and jealouſy of his ſon-in-law, becauſe recommended to him by the Engliſh, that Coſſim Ally Khan could not any longer think himſelf ſecure from his reſentment, nor even afterwards ventured to approach his preſence. The Nabob alſo declared, that, could he this time only by any means deceive them, he would truſt the Engliſh no more, and would take care to be ſufficiently guarded againſt them for the future. In fine, he abſolutely refuſed to conſent that the leaſt alteration ſhould be made whatever. There was no other way now remaining, to bring the Nabob to reaſonable terms, than by endeavouring to act upon his fears; a meaſure which his ſon-in-law very readily eſpouſed. No better or more convenient time could offer than what the next night preſented, being the concluſion of a ſolemn Hindû feſtival, when every conſiderable perſon of that ſect would be fatigued by the tedious performance of their religious ceremonies.

Colonel Caillaud, therefore, as ſoon as the night approached, marched his troops into the city, where,



Digitized by Google

as had been concerted, he joined Coffim Ally Khan with his forces; and when the dawn appeared, they approached, and entirely furrounded the Nabob's palace, while at the ſame time detachments were ſent to ſeize the perſons of his three Miniſters. The Governor, ſolicitous that no blood ſhould be ſpilt on this occaſion, had ſent a letter to the Nabob, by the Colonel's hands, to be delivered at a proper ſeaſon; in which he laboured to perſuade him to acquieſce in thoſe demands which neceſſity required ſhould be complied with. When the Colonel had drawn up a party of his troops within the court of the palace, he ſent in the letter. Upon peruſal of it, finding that his Miniſters were ſeized, and that his palace was beſet by the Engliſh troops, the Nabob burſt into the moſt violent emotions of rage, denounced vengeance upon the Engliſh, threatened that he would make what oppoſition was in his power, and that he would never accede to the terms they demanded of him but with loſs of life. However, this ſtart of paſſion ſoon ſubſided, and availed him nothing. After an hour's intent meditation, when his mind had become calm he deſired the Colonel might attend him. The Colonel went to him, and was detained a long time by the Nabob, which he employed in urging how vain all reſiſtance muſt be to him, for in the end he would be compelled to yield; and he was at laſt convinced that his perſiſting was to little purpoſe;—notwithſtanding which he remained inflexible; and, inſtead of aſſenting, as was hoped and expected, he, in a tranſport of anger and deſpondency, threw up every thing in deſpair, and declared he would from that inſtant relinquiſh the government entirely, conditioning only, that ſecurity ſhould be given for the preſervation of his life. He added, he could have no further concern in the government after an attempt like this, and that he too well knew the diſpoſition of mankind, and of his countrymen, to think of truſting himſelf near Coſſim Ally Khan hereafter, from whom he was convinced his life muſt be in perpetual danger. To this reſolution he firmly adhered; and tho' the Governor came to him, and gave him the ſtrongeſt aſſurances that not only his life was ſafe, but his government alſo, of which he muſt be truly ſenſible it was never intended to deprive him, yet he remained fixed in his determination, and only requeſted that he might be immediately ſent down to Fort William, where he wiſhed to reſide, under the Engliſh protection (for he had loſt all other) in privacy and repoſe.

Upon the Nabob thus renouncing the government, to which no perſuations could recall him, Coffim Ally Khan, his ſon-in-law, aſſumed the title and authority of his father, and, as his firſt act of power, for the ſervice the Engliſh had performed, he granted them all the advantages ſtipulated for the Company. Every perſon of conſideration in the city came to pay their reſpects to the new Nabob a few hours after his acceſſion. The populace, of all claſſes, appeared extremely pleaſed with this revolution; and the whole city was, the ſame day, as compoſed and quiet as if nothing uncommon had happened; nor was there ever, perhaps, ſo conſiderable an alteration of ſo great and extenſive a government brought about with leſs diſturbance, or with more apparent ſatisfaction to a people in general.

The next day, the old Nabob, agreeably to his deſire, was ſent from the

Digitized by Google

the city to Fort William, under a ſtrong eſcort of Europeans, to protect his perſon from the inſults of the people; and he was permitted to take with him all his private effects, his women, jewels, treaſure, and whatever elſe he thought proper; and he now reſides at Fort William, ſupported by a very conſiderable income from his ſon.

The happy effects of this event have already been experienced.—Many of the ſuperfluous forces are reduced, by which means the Nabob is able to pay the neceſſary remainder; many oppreſſions have been lightened, many grievances reclaimed, and many injuries redreſſed.

## *Narrative of* MILITARY TRANSACTIONS *in* BENGAL, *in the Year* 1761.

(Written in May 1761.)

By the recall of Lieutenant-Colonel Caillaud, who left Patna the laſt day of December 1760, the command of the army, and the management of military affairs, devolved on Major Carnac.

At the time of his receiving this charge, the Shah Zadah was in peaceable poſſeſſion of a conſiderable part of the province of Bahar, and collecting its revenues within a few miles of Patna. His followers were greatly increaſed, by his having kept his ground ſo long, and from a kind of veneration which people of all caſts have for the Royal Family. The Nabob's troops were almoſt outrageous on account of the immenſe arrear due to them. Colonel Caillaud had been neceſſitated to enter into engagements with them, on the part of the Nabob, which the latter did not fulfill; and, as the Colonel was gone, from whom, in conſequence of his engagement, they had ſome hopes of relief, they grew almoſt deſperate. To appeaſe this ferment was the firſt difficulty the Major had to encounter, and which he found the harder to ſurmount, as there is no reaſoning againſt hunger; and they really had ſo much juſtice on their ſide, that he could not think of proceeding to extremities with them. He repreſented to them the neceſſity of removing from the neighbourhood of Patna; how little their circumſtances would be improved by remaining there, yet might be repaired by the fortune of a battle; that by refuſing to accompany him, they muſt infallibly forfeit all future claim to the Nabob's (their maſter's) favour, and conſequently all the ſtipend due to them. But this reaſoning, tho' evidently calculated for their advantage, as much as the nature of their ſituation would admit, proved ineffectual.—Finding ſo little ſucceſs in this way, and there being an almoſt abſolute neceſſity of moving towards the Shah Zadah, in order to ſtop his progreſs, the Major determined on a march, and was in hopes this ſtep would draw them away alſo; but being under apprehenſions for the city of Patna in caſe of their continuing behind, he was obliged to leave, for the protection of the city, more ſepoys than he could well ſpare. The event fully juſtified his expectation: and this ſingle motion effected what all his argument and entreaties had ſolicited in vain; for,



Digitized by Google

their fears instantly catching the alarm, and dreading the approach of the enemy while the English troops were separated from them, they soon after struck their camp, and followed.

To give them as little time as possible for recollection, the Major marched again the next morning, and continued his route till he arrived very near the enemy: not that he placed the least confidence in their support, or reliance on their attachment; on the contrary, he had so much reason to doubt their fidelity, having a conviction that most, if not all, their jemidars were in actual correspondence with the Shah Zadah, as to be obliged to bestow as great a part of his attention on their motions as on those of that Prince.

Such was his situation when the day long expected arrived that the army were to meet the enemy, who appeared on the 15th of January on the banks of the Soane, a river which runs about three *cos* west of the city of Bahar. Under cover of their cannon, the English forces immediately crossed in the face of, and without any opposition from, the enemy, who retired to the distant shelter of some banks and ditches, left a clear passage, and thus missed the fairest opportunity that could have offered, while the troops were divided by the water, to take them at a disadvantage.—Tho' the Major had at first determined to cross, yet his surmise that some treachery might be attempted by the Nabob's troops, confirmed him in his resolution; for, had the enemy attacked him in that situation, as he expected, the intervention of the river would have secured his rear from any ill designs of these suspected allies. When the guns and ammunition had passed the river, the army formed, and hastened to drive the enemy from their intrenchments, which they instantly abandoned, and retreated to another equally tenable with the former, had they been resolute to defend it; but this too they quitted as the army advanced, and were dispossessed also from a third, before they made any stand, and drew up in some order upon the plain. The English still kept moving forwards, cannonading as they marched, and expected the moment the enemy's horse would begin the charge; but a lucky ball from a twelve-pounder killing the driver of the elephant on which the Shah Zadah was mounted, the beast, deprived of his guide, turned about, and conveyed his rider, with all his attendants of course, into the rear. As the Major perceived some accident had very much disconcerted the enemy, he thought he could never have a more favourable moment: he therefore ordered the line to move up briskly; and, the artillery being served with uncommon activity and success during that juncture, the enemy first began to recoil, and presently after turned their backs, and fled in great disorder. While this was transacting, the Nabob's troops were busied in passing the river. The pursuit of the enemy continued about four miles, and deprived them of part of their baggage. When, at length, coming near enough to observe that the French troops brought up, and endeavoured to cover their rear, the Major determined, at all events, to make one push at them, that their escape, at least, might be prevented with the rest. The guns were, therefore, dropt behind under the guard of a battalion of sepoys; and, with the Europeans and the remaining battalions, the Major moved up against the French troops commanded by Mr. Law. The French played



Digitized by Google

played fix pieces of artillery upon the Engliſh as they advanced; but, being levelled too high, the balls paſſed over them. The Engliſh Europeans, much to their credit, marched up to and paſſed theſe guns with ſhouldered arms. The French troops fell into diſorder, and broke before any muſquetry could reach them; not a ſhot was fired on the ſide of the Engliſh, nor did they loſe a ſingle man. Mr. Law, with 13 or 14 of his officers, were then taken, with the French colours and about 50 men. The remainder, a few days afterwards, ſurrendered. The fatigue of the Engliſh, and the inactivity of the Nabob's troops, who, in ſpite of the moſt preſſing entreaties, refuſed, as uſual, to purſue, the affair was not ſo deciſive as it might have been had theſe troops done their duty; and the Prince, with his army, retired in ſafety beyond Bahar. He was allowed, however, no further reſpite than was neceſſary for the relief of the tired people, who followed him the morning immediately ſucceeding the battle. The Prince moved off with as much expedition as he could, and, taking the high road, by the Ganges ſide, marched upward, with intent, as was ſurmiſed, to proceed by Patna to the Soane. Quitting, therefore, his track, the Engliſh croſſed the country, placed themſelves between him and Patna, turned him again to the ſouthward, and, perſiſting to preſs cloſe upon him, frequently found the fires of his camp ſtill burning; ſo that, in a very little time, his army retreating through a country they had before laid deſolate, was reduced to the utmoſt diſtreſs for ſubſiſtence. In this extremity, being deprived of every reſource, the Shah Zadah now condeſcended to propoſe overtures of an accommodation; and, for this purpoſe, on the 29th of January 1761, diſpatched his buckſhy Fuzeroolah Cawn, as his ambaſſador to the Major, to know the conditions he muſt accede to. But as the Major was not ſufficiently authoriſed to treat, he choſe to wait for full powers from the Preſidency, before he engaged in any direct negociation; but inſiſted, as a preliminary demand, on the immediate diſmiſſion of Komgar Cawn, which if the Prince choſe to comply with, and would afterwards retire to the Soane, the Major promiſed to follow him no farther than the banks of that river, where he would attend the Council's inſtructions; that Ramnarrain, the Rajah of Patna, would undertake to ſubſiſt him till their anſwer arrived: and with this reply the ambaſſador was diſmiſſed. In the interim the marches of the Engliſh were rather quickened than delayed, ſo that on the 2d of February they were near ſurpriſing his camp. On their advancing ſo unexpectedly upon him, he ſent back his ambaſſador, requeſting a halt; but as that could by no means be complied with, he again moved off very faſt, nor ſtopped till he had proceeded 12 coſs. This precipitate purſuit had the proper effect in accelerating the Prince's acquieſcence with the terms propoſed to his ambaſſador, and obliged him to aſſent even to more than was ſtipulated; for he not only diſmiſſed Komgar Cawn, but offered to repair, whenever he ſhould be permitted, to the Engliſh camp. Repoſing ſo much confidence in them, he accordingly, on the 6th of February, appointed the Major an interview at about two miles diſtance from the camp, and afterwards paid him a viſit at his quarters, where it was endeavoured to make him ſenſible how incapable the Engliſh were to act treacherouſly by him, and that he had nothing to dread on their part, who had

Digitized by Google

had much reſpect for his perſon, and the illuſtrious race from which he was deſcended. In the courſe of this conference, he appeared ſo well ſatisfied of their ſincerity and profeſſions, that he declared he had no other reaſon to allege for wiſhing to return to his camp the ſame evening, but to convince his people of the injuſtice of their ſuſpicions regarding the ſafety of his perſon; after which he took his leave. The next morning the Major ſent a gentleman to him, and all matters being agreed between them the ſame day, he confided in the aſſurances given him for the ſecurity of his life, honour, and maintenance, and, on the ſucceeding day, his camp was united to that of the Engliſh. The allowance agreed to be paid him was one thouſand rupees per day, to be defrayed by the Nabob.

Having thus far acc[illegible]hed his aim, the Major's next [illegible] was to get the Prince, as ſoon as he could, to Patna. In conſequence of this, he left a detachment of Europeans and ſepoys, with all the Nabob's troops, for the preſervation of the country about Bahar, and, with the Prince, began his march for the city, which he reached, without any thing material occurring during that interval, on the 14th of February. The troops encamped cloſe to the weſt gate, between the city and the Prince, whoſe quarters were fixed at Bankypore, three coſs weſt of the town. From that time to the 20th, there was a daily expectation that the Prince would take up his reſidence in the city as he had promiſed, and which he was prevented from by his people, who, being unacquainted with the manners of the Engliſh, and judging of them from the diſpoſition of his own countrymen, concluded he would be cut off. Four or five days were ſpent in endeavouring to ſhew the injuſtice and abſurdity of their apprehenſions, and to remove them; but, finding it did not ſucceed, and imagining they might be trifling, and had no real intention to come into the city, the Major was at laſt reduced to the neceſſity of acquainting the buckſhy, that his maſter's delay argued a diffidence in him which he had not merited; he was reſolved, therefore, not to ſee the Prince again unleſs it was in Patna, and, till that time, he would ſtop all his former allowances. This menace had the deſired effect; for the ſame night he requeſted, without further heſitation, that his principal eunuch might be admitted into the city, to prepare the apartments for his reception; and, the next day, he made his public entry, accompanied by about 800 Mogul horſe, beſides his domeſtics, the utmoſt care being taken to prevent too many of his people entering with him; and he immediately repaired to the citadel. From the time of the Shah Zadah's coming over, and particularly on the firſt viſits paid him in the city, he inceſſantly ſolicited to be publicly acknowledged as King of Hinduſtân, to have the cootbah (or public prayers) read, and money coined in his name; a diſtinction, he affirmed, would contribute, more than any other circumſtance, to promote his cauſe; for the reputation of ſupport from ſo powerful a body as the Engliſh, would give ſpirit to his partizans, fix the wavering, and induce many to take up arms in his favour. The ſcantineſs of his allowance was another ſubject of diſcontent to him; and as both Mr. M'Guire, the chief of Patna, and the Major, conſidered it very inadequate to his wants and dignity, they ventured, on their own authority, to add to it 800 rupees more per day. To convince them of the reaſonableneſs of his expecta-

tions,

Digitized by Google

tions, the Prince had on ſeveral occaſions produced letters from Nujeeb Cawn, the Emir al Omrah; Shujah Dowlah, the Nabob of Oude; and other principal men of the court; tending to ſhew, that Abdallah, chief of the Afghans, who, by his recent victory over the Mahrattas, had made himſelf maſter of Delhi, was much in his intereſts, and ſeemed diſpoſed to place him upon the throne. But the Council at Fort William did not think it adviſeable to engage themſelves precipitately in his cauſe, nor till they had further aſſurances, and he could make it evident he had himſelf ſuch reſources of friends and money as might give a promiſe of ſucceſs.

Early in the month of March arrived from Beerboom, accompanied with a body of Europeans under Major Yorke, the Nabob Coſſim Ali Cawn, and fixed his camp at Bycuntpoore; at which place Major Carnac went to meet him. At the very firſt conference, the converſation was introduced, by the Nabob's expreſſing great apprehenſions of the Shah Zadah. Not thinking himſelf ſufficiently ſecure with the large force he brought with him, he ſent both for Ramnarrain and Rajebullub, commanders of his army, with all their forces, from Bahar. Theſe troops had been directed to remain near the city of Bahar, with a detachment under the command of Captain Champion. Upon their being withdrawn, it was not judged reaſonable to leave the Engliſh by themſelves, in a country ſo expoſed; that detachment was, therefore, recalled likewiſe. The Nabob, being informed of this, was ſo much diſpleaſed as to mention, publicly in his durbar, the implicit obedience he expected from the Engliſh forces; a point the Major preſently undeceived him in, by letting him know he ſhould yield no further to his deſires or commands than was conſiſtent with the public ſervice and his own honour. At his repeated inſtances, however, he remanded Captain Champion to his former ſtation. On ſubſequent viſits, the Major fully diſcloſed to him his ſentiments concerning the Shah Zadah, and his opinion on the expediency of the Nabob's paying a viſit to the Prince as early as poſſible. He likewiſe repreſented to him the ſcandal which muſt reſult to himſelf, and the detriment to his affairs, from ſo conſiderable an army lying inactive; and that with reſpect to the Engliſh, the expences of their forces was ſo enormous, they were ſolicitious a ſpeedy end might be put to the troubles of the country. To this laſt obſervation he replied, that the Engliſh were bound, by treaty, to aſſiſt him with all their troops whenever he choſe to demand them; that he might ſend them to Aſſam, if he pleaſed; and that he had furniſhed them with three provinces to defray their expences. With reſpect to the Shah Zadah, he appeared little inclined to ſee him at all, and as little diſpoſed to favour him. But as it was thought it would have a good appearance, and might hereafter be of ſervice to the Nabob's affairs if he preſerved a good underſtanding with the Prince, the Major intereſted himſelf very much to this effect, and took uncommon pains to remove the many difficulties the Nabob had ſtarted to avoid an interview. But no argument could ſurmount the ſuggeſtions of his fear; and tho' the Major prevailed with him to grant part of his requeſt, yet no perſuaſion could induce him to truſt himſelf in the kellah, or citadel; and, inſtead of viſiting the Prince, he would only conſent to give him a meeting at the Engliſh Factory.—

Agreeably

Digitized by Google

Agreeably to appointment, on the 12th of March, they met. The higheſt diſtinctions were at this conference conferred, by the Shah Zadah, on the Nabob; and he, in return, made the ſtrongeſt profeſſions of his attachment and allegiance; though there was ſoon very good reaſon to doubt of the ſincerity of both. The Nabob is now heartily wearied of his gueſt, and frequently propoſes diſmiſſing him with a ſum of money; for, as he is ſenſible of the little ſhare of merit he can himſelf claim in bringing the Prince over to the Engliſh, he is, for that reaſon, jealous that they may hereafter make uſe of him againſt himſelf. As for the Shah Zadah, now he finds the Engliſh are not ſo ſanguine in his cauſe as he imagined they would be from the ſtyle of ſome letters he received prior to the battle; and as he has many reaſons to be diſpleaſed with the Nabob for his ſuſpicions, his neglect, and, above all, that he is ſo much ſtinted by him in point of money (for the Nabob will allow him no more than the 1800 rupees per day) ſcarcely a competence; theſe reaſons, added to the expectations he entertains from Delhi, make him daily more and more anxious to be diſmiſſed. This he ſolicits from the Major with uncommon earneſtneſs, urging the detriment that will accrue to his affairs if he be detained any longer; and, if the letters he ſhews are authentic, it is very material he ſhould ſet out for Delhi immediately, as the leaſt delay may be the utmoſt prejudice to his cauſe, and occaſion the nobles, for want of him, to ſet up ſome other perſon. The Nabob deſires nothing more ardently than the Prince's departure; but the Major has hitherto evaded both their importunities on this point, deſirous of the opinion of his own Government in anſwer to what he has written on the ſubject, and which he will wait for before he takes any further meaſures.—Should the Shah Zadah aſcend the throne of his anceſtors, of which he ſeems now to have ſome proſpect, and this without either the Nabob or the Engliſh contributing any thing thereto, they can neither have the leaſt claim to favour from him hereafter. The friendſhip of a Mogul may be immaterial to us, but can never be ſo to the Nabob, were it only for the ſake of ſecuring the royal confirmation to the Subahdarry of theſe provinces; for, however the Chieftains may take upon them to appoint Nabobs, it is certain, according to the principles and conſtitution of the Mogul government, no man can have a legal right to be ſo, but by appointment from the Emperor.

Such has been the happy conſequence of the victory of the 15th of January, that the hitherto diſaffected Zemindars are all diſpoſed to make their ſubmiſſion, and the Nabob expects to be able to ſettle thoroughly the buſineſs of this province without moving further. Komgar Cawn, indeed, owing to the Nabob's indiſcretion in withdrawing his forces, attempted to make head again, and ventured from among the hills. He recovered a ſmall fort called Bellara, and had inveſted the moſt conſiderable one in the country, by name Cooſerah. The Nabob could not have complained, if he had been ſuffered to recover the whole country; but it would have diſgraced the Engliſh troops to ſuffer an enemy to be acting offenſively in their neighbourhood. On this account Captain Champion was ordered in purſuit of him, who encountered him, and, after a ſmart ſkirmiſh, obliged him to retire once more within the mountains.

*Extracts*

Digitized by Google

*Extracts of Letters from Major* POLIER *at Delhi, to Colonel* IRONSIDE *at Belgram, May 22, 1776, containing some interesting Historical and Biographical Particulars.*

You have no doubt heard of Zabeta Khan's rebellion, and of his late success in destroying the King's forces, and seizing all his artillery. He had, in consequence of his victory, laid hold of almost all the country which the King possessed between the Jumna and the Ganges. However, latterly he has assented to the preliminaries of an accommodation, and I hope, before it is long, we shall be at peace from that quarter. He is to have a considerable territory as a maintenance for himself and his son, and is to rent another from the King adjoining to it. For conditions by half less hard, matters might have been made up about five months ago; by which the King would have saved his honour, his troops, and much money and expence; but private pique, and some avarice, were to be gratified; and the consequences have very nigh proved dreadful to this city, which is far from being in a state of defence.

I do not remember ever to have been in a place more adapted than this is, to encourage moral reflections on the vicissitude and uncertainty of sublunary grandeur, power, and comforts. True it is, that the etiquette of the court is still, as much as possible, kept up as it was in the time of Shah Jehan, or Mahomed Shah; but, alas! how much fallen from the splendour and opulence which distinguished those reigns! Wood, and some coarse Curuah cloth, has supplied the want of those pillars of silver and gold that formerly supported awnings of cloth or velvet, covered with embroidery, which went round every apartment. The ceilings, of massy silver gilt, have made room for more modest ones of painted wood. In short, every step one takes in the palace, shews what it was once, and how fallen it is at present. Even the very walls have not escaped the depredations of mischievous avarice. They are of fine white marble in most of the public apartments I have seen, and inlaid with agates, jaspers, onxyes, and other precious marbles, in the form of flowers, after the Florentine manner. This work has been extremely well performed, and at a great expence, but almost every where the marble has been dug for the small pieces of agates, or cornelians, with which it was inlaid. It hurts me to see such beautiful work gone to ruin; but I cannot turn any where without seeing the same waste and desolation.

I have not far to go, to see a striking instance of this fickleness of Fortune. I am lodged in a house built by the famous Camurôdin Khân, vizier to Mahomed Shah, a man immensely rich and powerful. The house, though much decayed, still shews what it was, and the opulence of its master. It is certain a good estate might be bought for only what has been expended on the gilding, from which you may judge of the rest. In the time of Camurôdin Khân, the greatest Omrah of the empire would have thought himself highly honoured by being admitted to an entertainment or visit in this palace; and as for an European, as I am, the farthest I could have pretended to go, would have been about

Digitized by Google

about the gate. But ſee, how times alter! The only ſurviving ſon of this great vizier is in the deepeſt want of every thing; inhabits a wretched dwelling on the outſide of this houſe, which, in the time of his father, one of his ſervants would have diſdained to live in; and an European occupies the vizier's apartments. This is one of thoſe revolutions that are much more frequently met with in this country than in any other, and is a fine ſubject for moral and philoſophical reflection. Notwithſtanding what I have ſaid, of my occupying the maſter's apartments of Camurôdin Khân's houſe, yet I muſt alſo confeſs I have no reaſon to aſſume much on it, for I am not the only inhabitant. A good quantity of bats, owls, ſwallows, and pigeons, diſpute with me that honour, and, ſpite of my efforts, keep poſſeſſion of their holes; ſo that, altogether, I have nothing to be proud of, ſince I only ſhare the habitation with them.

With reſpect to Sombre, he is an Alſatian, born at Straſburg, the capital of that country, originally bred a carpenter, though ſome ſay a butcher, which laſt I am tempted to credit. He came to India about 30 years ago in the French ſea ſervice as a carpenter; from which he ſoon after entered into the military as a private ſoldier, and was raiſed to the rank of ſerjeant, in which ſtation he continued to the breaking out of the laſt war, and was ſtationed, I think, at Dacca. The French Factory there having diſperſed at the taking of Chandernagore, Sombre, amongſt the reſt, left that place, and went to ſeek his fortune. He entered into the ſervice of various powers in different parts of India, and, in the latter part, I think, with the Purnea Nabob, where, with many changes, but in a low condition, he remained unnoticed till the acceſſion of Caſſim Aly to the Bengal Muſnud.

The encouragement Caſſim Aly gave to ſuch as were capable of diſciplining troops after the European mode, particularly if they were French ſubjects, ſoon drew Sombre into his ſervice, where he was not long before he gained favour by his aſſiduity, and the care he took to form the troops that were entruſted to his charge. He had ſoon a ſeparate command; however, he remained undiſtinguiſhed for any thing, except the infamous action, in which he treacherouſly, and in cold blood, to the diſhonour of the European name, butchered our officers, &c. confined at Patna, in conſequence of Caſſim Aly Khân's orders, and after this horrid act had been propoſed and refuſed by ſeveral of his Hinduſtânee officers. From this time may be dated Sombre's riſe and power. Caſſim could not but place confidence in a man ſo truly after his own heart; of courſe he became a favourite, and was well rewarded for his villainy. All this, however, did not afterwards prevent Sombre's obſerving that Caſſim's fortune was irretrievable; and he accordingly began to ſecure himſelf with Shujah al Dowlah, into whoſe ſervice he entered, with the greateſt part of the troops under his command, ſome time after Caſſim had taken refuge with him; having previouſly compelled his worthy maſter to pay every rupee he was in arrears with his party, which, little by little, he had gained over to himſelf. From this period he became independent, and his own maſter; and he remained with Shujah, till the latter's treating with the Engliſh made it neceſſary for him to diſmiſs Sombre. He meant to do it without paying him, but it would



Digitized by Google

would not do. Sombre ſurrounded Shujah's begum and women in the Rohella country, and made her pay all arrears before he would move off. He then went into the ſervice of the Jauts, from which, on ſome diſcontent, he removed into the Jaynagur Rajah's country, where, however, he did not ſtay long: he returned to the Jauts, and remained with them while they could pay him; after which he was invited to this court, and well received, tho' afterwards treated in ſuch a manner as engaged him to join with Nujhaf Khan, with whom he has been ever ſince. His party is not very conſiderable. Three battalions of ſepoys and about 200 horſe compoſe it; but he has a good train of artillery, 14 guns well mounted, and well ſerved with every thing neceſſary. As to his capacity and character, Sombre is *ommy* (*i. e.* illiterate) to the full extent of the word: he can neither read nor write, but, where neceſſary, makes his mark. He is, however, verſed in the Perſian and Mooriſh tongues, both of which he ſpeaks fluently, and accurately enough. He is, as may be judged from his conduct at Patna, of a cruel and mercileſs diſpoſition, ſeveral inſtances of which he has given in the exertion of what he thought juſtice and authority, but which could be called by any other name than murderous and bloody acts. He is reputed cowardly, and not over ſcrupulous. As to the fair ſide of his character, he is a plain man, both in his dreſs, equipage and way of life; not diſowning or attempting to conceal his mean origin, and the humble ſtate in which he has formerly been: in this, very different from the other adventurer Madoe. But Sombre's principal merit is in his prudence; it is that which has hitherto kept his party entire and unbroken in the ſeveral engagements he has been in, and where he alone almoſt ſuſtained the whole brunt of the action, and which, in all likelihood, will preſerve him hereafter. He has, indeed, an uncommon ſhare of it, and may be allowed ſome military merit. He is much afraid of the Engliſh; he dreads their very name, and not without reaſon. This makes him ever keep on his guard; no perſon can enter or approach his camp without being ſtopped and examined. In ſhort, his whole deportment ſhews he is under apprehenſions leſt he ſhould be ſeized and delivered up. On that account he is very loth to divide his forces, particularly ſince the Engliſh army is come ſo near where he is. This circumſpection, ſpite of his prudence, has brought him into another dilemma, from which, in the end, he may find it difficult to extricate himſelf. He will not take from Nujhaf Khan any other ſubſidy for his troops but ready money, which the latter is not very forward to pay. He is actually 10 months in arrears with Sombre, and the latter four months in arrears with his own party. If Sombre would accept of a diſtrict, which Nujhaf Khan has more than once offered him, from the rents of which he might get what is ſufficient to pay himſelf his monthly allowance, which is rated at 65,000 rupees, all included, every thing would go well with him; but his ſuſpicious temper will not allow him to do it: it might oblige him to divide his forces, and, perhaps, give an opportunity, which Nujhaf Khan would not miſs, of ſeizing him, and thereby making his court to the Engliſh. He therefore will have nothing to do with jâhdâts, or conſignments. But the alternative is full as bad; for he will find it a difficult point to oblige Nujhaf Khan to pay him in

Digitized by Google

in ready money, and danger would attend him using force to make him do it. Such is, briefly, the ſtate and character of that adventurer; he has, moreover, entirely adopted the manners and cuſtoms of the country. He wears the Mogul dreſs, has a zenanah, &c. and has abſolutely dropt all thoughts of returning to Europe. He is about 56 years of age, and has an only ſon about 12.

In general, I find Sombre is neither liked, nor admired, in this country, tho' his ſtrength is ſufficient to enſure him conſequence and reſpect from all who may want his ſervices, or are weaker than he is.

Since the letter I wrote to you on the ſubject of Sombre, I have learned ſeveral other particulars relative to him, which I was unacquainted with before. His real name is Balthazar ————; the reſt I have forgot. Sombre is "*Son nom de guerre.*" He is a deſerter of ours; he enliſted at Calcutta, before the taking of the place, I think, in one of the Swiſs companies, commanded by a young officer, I ſuppoſe Vaſſarot, or Ziegler, and deſerted ſhortly after. This anecdote is not generally known, and might ſerve, ſhould he ever fall into our hands, for a valid plea to hang him, which could not well be done otherwiſe without ſtraining a point, as he certainly only executed the commands of his infamous maſter, and his life might have been endangered by non-compliance;—however, I think there is little chance of the matter's being ever put to the teſt. Nujhaf Khan will never willingly part with him, and, if he would, has not the power to ſecure or to reduce him. Sombre is continually on his guard, and, beſides, reſolved never to fall alive into our hands, for which purpoſe he is furniſhed with a good doſe of poiſon. Certain it is, his life is a perfect purgatory, and he is as full of diſtruſt and ſuſpicion as is ſufficient to render any one truly miſerable, which I believe is the caſe with him.

N. B. Sombre died about the 15th of May 1778, peaceably, in his camp, not far from Delhi. Immediately, however, after his deceaſe, all his effects were ſeized by Nujhaf Khan, who alſo took his only ſon under his charge and protection.

---

*Account of the* KING, *of his Dominions, and of* NUJHAF KHAN.

The King's dominions are bounded on the North, N. W. and W. N. W. by the Siques. To the N. E. and within the Dooâb, Zabetah Khan poſſeſſes a large tract of country, which heretofore belonged to the King, but is now, by the late treaty, finally made over to him. To the Eaſtward, the King's territories join thoſe of Aſſof ál Dowlah, and, on every other ſide, they are encircled, as it were, by Nujhaf Khan. Each of thoſe different powers may be ſaid to acknowledge the King's title, and addreſs him accordingly; but they all alike ſeem bent on ſtopping there, and, inſtead of tendering him either aſſiſtance or ſupport, think of nothing elſe than how to purloin from him, and reduce him to the greateſt diſtreſſes. Even Aſſof ál Dowlah himſelf, notwithſtanding his outward ſhew of ſuccour, by ſending his general, the eunuch Letâfet, with a body of troops, to this capital, is no exception to that rule; nay, in my opinion, the vain and empty parade of ſuch aſſiſtance, abſolutely confined, as it is, to the inſide of Delhi, is worſe than all the reſt, and ſeems rather intended to deride

Digitized by Google

deride and insult, than any thing else: but this is not to be wondered at; it is the natural consequence of the King's weakness, which is not limited to his power, but also extends to his genius and spirit, far different at present from what it was when only Shah Zadah. The indulgence of an inactive life while at Allahabad, and since his return here, has absolutely effeminated him, and rendered him unfit for any action or decisive resolution. The whole and entire trust of all his affairs he has placed in the hands of his minister Abdallah Khan, whose abilities as a mootseddy are undoubtedly great, but who is in no shape equal to the task, I will not say of restoring the empire, but even of keeping possession of the few provinces that are left.

Nujhaf Khan, who originally owes every thing to the King, and by whose assistance he began to raise himself, and subdue the Jauts, might, if he had pleased, have prevented or put a stop to the late disasters, occasioned by Zabetah Khan's rebellion, and the defeat of the King's troops; but the rascal has viewed the destruction of his master without so much as sending a man to his aid, or interfering by his mediation: nay, on the contrary, it may well be presumed he has been underhand adding fuel to the fire. Besides, he is ever, under some pretence or other, laying his hands on the King's dominions, some parts of which are absolutely encircled within his own territories; and he either protects the Zemindars in their revolts, or else absolutely takes the revenues to himself. All this, however, is done without entirely throwing off appearances. The mask of submission and allegiance is still kept up, in letters, messages, &c.; though it is not difficult to perceive, that even this little only holds by a thread, and that all in general conclude in looking on the King's authority and dignity to be no better than a mere shadow. This in the Seiks is not extraordinary; but in Nujhaf Khan it shews to what length ambition will drive a man, and confirms me in the opinion that gratitude was never the growth of India.

Nujhaf Khan dreads the English; but they are rather distant at present: were they nearer, he would act very differently; or even were they to talk to him in a proper tone, I am convinced he would think a little seriously. At present he is amusing the Council with letters of protestation, of his inclination and intention to dismiss Sombre, and to secure him; but I am much mistaken if he is in earnest. He has as yet been only entreated, and while the Council address him in that strain, Nujhaf Khan will laugh at them in his sleeve, and keep Sombre. Let them speak seriously, and let the brigade but cross the Ganges, and mark whether Nujhaf Khan does not become as humble and submissive as he is now supercilious and insolent. It is the only way of acting with Hindustânees.

I have been prolix on this subject, that you may know hereafter what trust to put in Nujhaf Khan, or any other Omrâh not directly under the immediate protection of the Company; for they are all alike.

You thought Nujhaf Khan had, as a soldier, something of the gentleman in him; but had you seen him without the veil which these gentry wear before their "Sardars Englese," when they feel themselves immediately under their thumb, you would have known that he cannot have the smallest pre-



Digitized by Google

tenſions to the laſt, and very little to the firſt of theſe qualifications: yet I will not deny but he has ſome good qualities, and to them alone is he indebted for the figure he makes at preſent. His perſeverance is unparalleled; his patience and fortitude, in bearing, in adverſity, the reproaches and the impertinence of his rabble, is admirable. This keeps up his followers; he amuſes them with promiſes, and the charms of hope and fair words. They have the privilege of finding fault with his conduct even to his face, of adviſing him what to do, and, in ſhort, even to the loweſt Mogul in his retinue, they ſeem to treat him more as an equal than a ſuperior. All this he bears with great fortitude, and even good humour; and he is liked for it by his people, though they ſerve him very badly, it muſt be acknowledged. As for his lying, was it a thing quite natural to an Hinduſtânee, I ſhould be tempted to think neceſſity obliged him to it; for he has too much baſhfulneſs, or call it what you pleaſe, to refuſe any one point-blank to his face; and too much politeneſs to ſend any one away diſſatisfied with him. This makes him lie, and promiſe, although he does not intend to perform, and by that means few or none go from him diſcontented. *Apropos* of his lying: A certain Reſſaladar of his, whom he had often deceived, came one day to the Durbar; and Nujhaf Khan having aſked him, what news? the other anſwered, "Not much, only a merchant is juſt arrived with four cart-loads of lies, for the uſe of Mirza Nujhaf Khan." He, with great good humour, ſaid, "Is that all? why it is only as much as I can expend in a day." This good nature helps his intereſt much. But if he kept fewer troops, paid them better, and made himſelf more reſpectable, there is no doubt but he could do a great deal, and that he would ſoon grow more and more powerful. As for his preſent army every one directs and commands, but none obey it; and, by keeping more forces than he can pay, he is always "*Monſieur d'Argent Court.*"

---

As for the Seiks, that formidable ariſtocratical republic, I may ſafely ſay, it is only ſo to a weak defenceleſs ſtate, ſuch as this is. It is properly the ſnake with many heads. Each zemindar, who, from the Attock to Hanſey Iſsar, and to the gates of Delhi, lets his beard grow, cries *wah gorow*, eats pork, wears an iron bracelet, drinks bang, abominates the ſmoking of tobacco, and can command from ten followers on horſeback to upwards, ſets up immediately for a Seik Sirdar; and, as far as is in his power, aggrandizes himſelf at the expence of his weaker neighbours; if Hindû or Muſſulman, ſo much the better; if not, even amongſt his own fraternity will he ſeek to extend his influence and power; only with this difference, in their inteſtine diviſions, from what is ſeen every where elſe, that the huſbandman and labourer, in their own diſtricts, are perfectly ſafe and unmoleſted, let what will happen round about them.

From this ſmall ſketch it may be eaſily conceived, that the Seiks are much leſs formidable than they are repreſented. It is true that they all join together when invaded, as was the caſe when Abdallah paſſed through their country. But, notwithſtanding they had aſſembled an immenſe body of cavalry, extremely well mounted, yet they never preſumed to make a ſingle charge on the



Digitized by Google

the Duranny army, or even on detachments; and, considering their irregularity, and want of discipline and subordination, it was well for them, I think, they did not. They satisfied themselves in making a kind of hussar war of it, cutting off stragglers, and intercepting provisions. In this they excel. To say the truth, they are indefatigable; mounted on the best horses that India can afford, each carries a matchlock of a large bore, which they handle dexterously enough, and with which they annoy considerably, avoiding, at the same time, going in large bodies, or approaching too near. Such is their way of making war, which can only appear dangerous to the wretched Hindustân troops of these quarters, who tremble as much at the name of a Seik, as people used to do, not long ago, at the mention of Mahrattas. But what is more to be admired, those Seik Sirdars, whose territories border on the King's, were but lately zemindars of the Jauts, and of their cast or tribe, under which denomination had they remained, no one would have thought of them; but, now they have put on the iron bracelet, fifty of them are enough to keep at bay a whole battalion of the King's forces, such as they are. This shews the force of prejudice, and the value of military reputation. Such are the immediate neighbours of the King.

Five hundred of Nujhaf Khan's horse dare not encounter fifty Seik horsemen; and yet the last are as despicable a set of creatures as any that can be imagined. On the whole, was it not for Sombre's party, and Letafet's forces, Nujhaf Khan would not be able to stand his ground half an hour; and yet this is The Mighty Chief!

Cossim Ally Khan, after several adventures, and flying from one place to another, has at last taken up his residence at Pulwull, a small town, 20 cos from hence, on the high road from Agra to Delhi.—There, in a miserable tent, surrounded by a couple of tattered walls, does he, with a suite of about fifty attendants, drag on a wretched life. He is very studious to keep up the appearance of misery and poverty, and this to prevent any attack from robbers, great and small. He has, I believe, a small pension from Nujhaf Khan, though not openly; and he lives on that, and on some effects which he from time to time disposes of. Part of his time is taken up in dressing his own victuals (which office he trusts to nobody else), and in his correspondence; and the rest is invariably dedicated to judicial astrology. By the stars does he regulate all his conduct; and he is fully persuaded, that, from their influence, and from a due knowledge of it, he will be enabled, one day or other, to remount the musnud either of Bengal or Delhi, no matter which, with tenfold power and glory. In that pleasing hope I shall leave him. It is not improbable that before long, some one or other will make away with him, in expectation of plundering his effects. His brother, or cousin, Boo Ally Khan, is here; more, I believe, as a spy upon me and others, than for any thing else. However, I have kept hitherto so much on the side of indifference, that I believe he no longer suspects me as he did at first. So much for that hero.

*(Written afterwards.)*

Cossim Ally Khan, is at last dead and buried. His demise was at Delhi, on the 29th of the moon Rabyal Sany, that is, on



Digitized by Google

the 6th of June 1777. It is ſaid he died in great miſery, and that his laſt ſhawl was ſold to pay for his winding-ſheet. The King's people immediately plundered all his cattle and moveables, and placed his women and children under confinement: however, the whole was given up again at Nujhaf Khan's interceſſion, and two of his children are come to this camp under Nujhaf Khan's protection. I paſſed by them the other day. They are both young, one about 12, the other about 10 years, or perhaps leſs. They have a ſmall tent, and one wall, rather the worſe for wear, for their habitation; and one palankeen, once embroidered, for their carriage: however, they are decently clothed; nay, elegantly. I preſume Nujhaf Khan, under pretence of tuition and patronage, will endeavour to diſcover if there is any thing concealed, and appropriate it to himſelf, if it is not done already. Various are the reports and conjectures relative to Coſſim's fortune. Some ſay he had nothing left, not even barely ſubſiſtence; while others are equally poſitive in aſſerting that he had ſtill ſome valuable jewels, and bonds to an immenſe amount. I believe a medium ſhould be followed in this, as in moſt controverted points; however, this I know, that he had bonds, whether true or falſe I cannot tell, to a good amount in his poſſeſſion. I have it from ocular authority. In paſſing by his children *, the other day, I could not help recollecting the having once, at Patna, been obliged to diſmount from my horſe, and wait a foot till his retinue had paſſed me, before I was permitted to mount again, or to retire. I could have done the ſame by his children; but I bear no malice, and beſides he could not well have known it himſelf.

---

Delhi, as you may well conceive it, is much fallen, I will not ſay from its ancient grandeur, but even from what it was in the reign of the unfortunate Ahmed Shah; and it may now well be ſaid to be nothing more than a heap of ruin and rubbiſh. What remains of Delhi is ſituated on a very advantageous ſpot on the weſtern bank of the river Jumnah, which formerly waſhed the walls of the palace, but has of late withdrawn about a mile. It ſtands on a high ground, and moſtly on rocks, which end here in a ſmall chain of low rocky hills, that turn from Dieg, Jaynagur, &c. The circumference of the town may be about 5 coſs (*i.e.* 10 miles), and is ſurrounded with a very indifferent ſtone wall, except at the water ſide, where it is open in one or two places, and wherein the others, the terraces of the great Omrah's houſes, the royal palace, and the caſtle of Selim Gur, or Noor Gur, form the principal defence. Its form is nearly that of a half circle, or bow, with the ſtring towards the river; and the palace, which is completely ſurrounded with a very high ſtone wall, towers, &c. and a ſmall ditch, ſtands directly in the centre of it, cloſe to the river's bank, which, during the rains, has ſtill a ſmall channel, where the main river formerly ran. The whole of this town and palace was built by Shah Jehan, when, on account of the intenſe heats and hot winds, he reſolved on removing from Agra, which had been the chief reſidence of Akber and Jehangeer, his predeceſſors; and, under a monarch ſo generous and magnificent, and ſo great an encourager of the arts, the work

* N. B. He left ſeven children.

Digitized by Google

work was ſoon accompliſhed. But what gave the greateſt luſtre and ſplendour to the new city was the ſucceſsful attempt of Ally Murdaun Khan, a Perſian Omrah (the ſame who delivered Candahar into Shah Jehan's hands), who undertook to bring a canal of freſh water, to run through the principal ſtreets and parts of the town, by a cut made from the Jumnah itſelf, at a place called Mogulpoore (about 60 coſs from Delhi), where the river is very rapid, and has ſeveral falls; and this, by a proper management, he ſoon effected. Though the work was not done with that elegance and ſolidity for which the ancient and ſome of our modern aqueducts are ſo famous, yet it was not the leſs uſeful; and it may be eaſily conceived what pleaſure, in ſuch a climate as this, and in a place too where there is not a potable well, the ſight of a canal of excellent water muſt afford, running through every principal ſtreet of the town, and through the gardens and houſes of the Omrahs and chief inhabitants. The work was moſtly done with earth, and therefore required conſtant attendance and repair; but the advantage of having ſuch an immenſe body of water at command, through ſo long a courſe as nearly 120 miles of country, amply compenſated for every expence, and, beſides, put yearly a conſiderable ſum in the pocket of the Omrah who had the ſuperintendance of it. The laſt of any note who enjoyed that poſt was Sufder Jung, father of the late Shujah ul Dowlah; and, it is aſſerted, he cleared annually 25 lacks of rupees by it; which is not to be wondered at, the country through which it runs being moſtly low, and the canal elevated above it, advantage was made of that circumſtance to fertilize and water the adjacent parts, by only opening ſmall cuts in different places, and for a time only. This condeſcenſion of the Darogah was well paid for, and the produce of the land amply made up the extraordinary expence to the farmer and zemindar, who had in the neighbouring capital a certain market for as much grain or fruits as they could raiſe. This rendered that part of the Soubah of Delhi highly flouriſhing; ſo much ſo, that many towns which at preſent do not bring in 2000 rupees of revenue, afforded, at that time, without the ſmalleſt difficulty, a lack of rupees, or more, yearly. After the rebellion of Sufder Jung, the canal ſoon went to ruin; and the troubles and confuſion that followed, prevented the neceſſary attentions being paid to ſo uſeful a work. It dried up, and of courſe the revenue and emoluments along with it. About 15 years ago, an attempt was made, by order of Ahmed Shah Duranny, to repair the canal; which, at the expence of a lack of rupees, ſucceeded, and the water came to the gates of Delhi: but the ſucceeding troubles, and the war with the Mahrattas, engaged too much of Abdallah's attention, to permit him to think any more of the matter; and the canal dried again: nor has any attempt been made ſince, though the thing is very practicable, and might be done at a ſmall expence. But it is not in this only that the ſame negligence is perceivable; it ſhows itſelf in every thing elſe. Such is the evil genius which ſeems at preſent to influence this wretched court in all its proceedings, that no ſteps whatever are taken to endeavour at recovering even the ſhadow of the ancient dignity and power of this empire. All the Miniſter appears to aim at, ſeems to be, how to keep his maſter



Digitized by Google

ſter in the moſt abject dependence, and overwhelmed with troubles and difficulties—that he alone may be continued in his poſt, where he is become neceſſary and indiſpenſable. Such will ever be the fate of deſpotic monarchs, who think it not incumbent on them to act or ſuperintend their own affairs, and truſt all to others to ſave themſelves trouble.

I have been unwillingly hurried into this digreſſion, and ſhall now reſume the deſcription of this capital. Neither ſtraight nor elegant ſtreets, with good building on each ſide, muſt be expected in this place. Delhi, like all other cities in India, is extremely irregular in that reſpect, and has nothing that can recommend it. The ſtreet leading from the Lahore gate to the khelah (or fort) is the only one worth mentioning; it is wide, planted with trees regularly enough, and a ſmall canal of water went formerly through the middle of it: all the others are narrow and crooked.—The great moſque, called Jummah Muſjid, built by Shah Jehan, is the moſt grand building of the kind in India: it is ſituated in the higheſt part, and nearly in the centre of the town, and on a rock. The whole inſide, and the domes, are all incruſtated with white marble; and the inſide, particularly, is elegantly inlaid with flowers, &c. On the whole, the edifice wants neither ſolidity, beauty, nor elegance. Two moſques, that of Rochun al Dowlah, and of Nawal Bahauder, have their domes and minars covered with copper richly gilt, and are, though ſmall, elegant enough: nothing elſe within the town is worthy of attention. Moſt of the great Omrahs' houſes are in ruins, the woodwork and beams having ſerved for fuel to the Mahrattas and Rohillas, when they had poſſeſſion of this unhappy capital. As for the khelah, within which is the royal palace and gardens, it is not to be doubted but, in thoſe days of the meridian glory of this empire, it was a place worthy to be ſeen, on account of the richneſs and ſumptuouſneſs of the furniture, and the power of the monarchs, and ſplendour of the court. At preſent it is indeed wretchedly fallen. The walls only remain; in ſome places, from time and want of repair, tumbling down, and threatening ruin; but every where barbarouſly deſpoiled of thoſe elegant inlayings and gildings which formerly ornamented the white marble employed in ſeveral parts of the edifices. Of thoſe parts which I have ſeen, the Divan Khâs, the hot bath, the ſmall moſque, and the garden of Hyatbuckſh, are now alone worthy of notice. The three former, and ſeveral of the buildings of the laſt, are of white marble, elegantly inlaid, in moſt places, with rare and precious agaths, &c. of various colours, repreſenting flowers and branches, and executed with great taſte. The hot bath, in particular, is a maſterpiece. The garden of Hyatbuckſh, when in its ſplendour, and with the waters playing, muſt have been pleaſing enough. At preſent, the canal being dried up, its baſons and fountains, which were ſupplied by it, are alſo ſtopt, which is certainly a great diſadvantage to the place. However, ſo much ſtill remains as evidently ſhows it to have been, excluſive of its buildings, far more equal to the exaggerated deſcriptions I have heard of it formerly, and much inferior, I will not ſay, to the European royal gardens, but even to thoſe of many of the Engliſh gentry. But at Delhi it was a wonder.

This

Digitized by Google

This is all worthy of notice in the preſent city, and it is not much. The ſuburbs, which formerly extended ſome miles on each ſide, and the old Delhi adjoining to the new on the ſouth, which alone was an immenſe city, are now nothing but a heap of ruins, and the reſort of ſnakes and wild beaſts. The tomb of Hoomaion, ſtill entire, and in which many of the royal line, to ſave charges, have been buried lately, is at the ſouth end of the old Delhi, about ſix miles from the new town; ſome diſtance from the fort (built alſo by Hoomaion, and in which he had his reſidence) is a large, not ill-built edifice, rather plainer and modeſter than the mauſoleum of his ſon Akber at Secandra, near Agra, and is not to be paſſed unnoticed. There is a beautiful extenſive view from its terrace. Mahommed Shah's ſepulchre, at a place where a reputed muſſulman ſaint and apoſtle, called Nizam O'din, lies buried, ought alſo, on account of its ſimplicity and humility, to be ſeen. The mauſoleum of Sufder Jung is not far from thence, at a place called Shah Murdaun, and where a ſuppoſed impreſſion, on ſtone, of Ally the prophet's hand, is reverently preſerved. It is an extenſive lofty edifice, in the centre of a garden, tolerably kept up, with baſons and fountains, &c. and ſtands about five miles from the new town, which formerly reached even beyond it.

All theſe buildings are modern, compared with thoſe ſtill to be ſeen at a place called Cootub Shah, ſeven computed coſs to the S.W. of Delhi. This place is full of ruins and ſepulchres: 180,000 ſaints and martyrs, of the Iſlam, are computed to lie buried there, excluſive of Cootub O'din himſelf, who is one of their principal apoſtles. This ſpot is famous on account of the many battles which have been fought near it, by the firſt Muſſulman conquerors againſt the Rajahs of Delhi; the laſt of which, fought about 600 years ago againſt Rajah Paitowra, gave the deciſive blow. Delhi, which in thoſe days was ſituated nearly on that ſpot, fell under the Muſſulman yoke. The pagodas were demoliſhed, the idols mutilated, and a magnificent moſque erected on the very place where the principal Hindû temple had ſtood, which was not far from the palace of Paitowra himſelf, the ruins of which are ſtill ſhown. This happened in the reign of Sultaun Shaab O'Deen, who was the founder of the ſaid moſque, and alſo of a lofty tower, or minar, of ſix ſtories, near the entrance. The roof of the moſque is fallen in; but the tower, though it had been ſtruck with lightning in the upper ſtory, remains ſtill tolerably perfect. It appears to be 300 feet in height, and has been built with great care and niceneſs. Many verſes of the Koran are carved on the ſtones in large letters; and the whole ſeems to have been intended as a laſting monument of the Iſlam, and to ſet forth its ſuperiority to the Hindû worſhip. About the moſque, ſome fragments of the idols, and a column of metals mixed, about 25 feet high, with ſome Shanſcrêet characters cut on it, are ſtill to be ſeen. The characters are ſaid to be very ancient and illegible; but I ſtrongly ſuſpect the contrary. The column had been erected as a charm, by the father or grandfather of the Rajah Paitowra, by the advice of his aſtrologers, brahmins and prieſts, with many ridiculous and ſuperſtitious ceremonies, and after conſulting the ſtars and idols, in the fooliſh opinion that while it laſted the empire would remain in his poſterity. The event did not juſtify the



Digitized by Google

expectation; but the Gentoos are not backward in finding out reasons for it. Be it as it will, Sultaun Shaab O'Deen, to shew his contempt for it and their religion altogether, suffered it to remain standing in the front of his mosque, and strewed the pavement with the broken idols. Such has, in more than one instance, been the fate of the unhappy Hindûs, who certainly, from their meekness and spirit of tolerance, seem to deserve a far better. Many reflections occur in this place, but I will not unnecessarily swell my account.

I shall now say a word of the climate of this place, which is indeed excellent and salubrious, particularly out of the town. Formerly, innumerable gardens and orchards surrounded this place; but the wars, and their followers, have scarcely left a tree in its environs. The road to Agra and Lahore had, heretofore, *a minar, with a well and stand, at every* 1¼ *of a cos* (or about three miles) asunder; and it is said *there were trees planted on each side of the road.* If ever such an avenue existed, it has long ago been destroyed.

You mention the devastation of Nadir Shah's Guzlebaches, as having been the original cause of the ruin of this place. It is certain that Nadir's invasion may be looked upon as the first cause of the fall of the empire; not so much on account of the riches he carried away, as from the inefficacy and weakness of the measures which were taken to oppose him. This showed the infirmity and feebleness of the great machine of government; and advantage was taken of it, afterwards, by the great Omrahs, to render themselves independent, and throw off the mask; though even this would not have happened, had Mahommed Shah been succeeded by a prince worthy of wielding a sceptre. But Ahmed Shah had no sooner been acknowledged his successor, than he seemed to take a pleasure in removing, as fast as possible, the good opinion which had been formed of him during the life of his father, when he had the good fortune to repulse Abdallah, in the first attempt he made to invade Hindustân, and to oblige him to retire with precipitation. This had gained him great credit, and people expected to see a second Akber on the throne; but they soon had reason to think otherwise. He gave himself up entirely to the drinking of wine, bang, chirrus, and other intoxicating liquors, and left an eunuch (Nabab Bahauder), the gallant of his mother, the sole disposer of every thing, to the disgust of all the potent Omrahs. Trouble and rebellion followed. Ahmed Shah was plundered at Sicanda, 20 cos from this place, in the Dooawb, of all he had (his zanana even not escaping), by a body of Mahrattas, which Gazy O'Deen Khan sent for that purpose, in revenge for some ill office he had received from the King through his favourites. Ahmed Shah was, soon afterwards, deprived of his throne and sight, at Delhi, by Akbut Mahmood Khan, Gazy O'Deen Khan's tutor; and from that period may be dated the total ruin and subversion of the empire, and of this city in particular. The enmity that subsisted amongst the great Omrahs, and the late doings of Gazy, obliged him, for his own safety, to maintain a large body of mercenary Mahrattas and Rohillas; and, as most of the revenues of the empire were withheld by the different viceroys, he was under the necessity of seizing, not only on the royal treasury, but also on every thing which could be turned into cash, in order to have wherewith to satisfy the clamorous

Digitized by Google

clamorous demands of his troops for pay. The ſilver ceilings of the Divan Khâs, and other places, were ripped up and coined. The curioſities, arms, books, furniture, and other effects of value, which had been collecting for many years before by the different Emperors, were ſeized, and ſold for perhaps not one tenth part of their real value, or given to the ſoldiers in part of their pay. In ſhort, every thing was diſſipated, and ruin threatened every where. But this was not all. The ſoldiers, mutinous, ill-paid, and under no diſcipline or conſtraint, committed every kind of outrage in the unfortunate city, unpuniſhed or unnoticed. The Rohillas, in particular, under Nujhib Khan, afterwards Nujhib al Dowlah, were conſpicuous for every kind of violence that the moſt barbarous and ſavage of men had ever been guilty of. They alone were the principal cauſe of the deſtruction of this once opulent and ſplendid city. The devaſtations and plunders of Nadir Shah, and Ahmed Shah Abdallah, were like violent tempeſts, which, for the time, carried every thing before them, but ſoon ſubſided; whereas the waſte and havock made by the Rohillas reſembled peſtilential gales, which keep up a continual agitation, and finally deſtroy a country. Certain it is, their very name is in deteſtation in this place, notwithſtanding the mildneſs of Nujhib al Dowlah's adminiſtration, when he had, afterwards, by the interference of Abdallah, the government of the city and environs conferred on him, which he enjoyed, with credit and reputation, to his death.

Tavernier and Bernier are the only two travellers, that I know of, who have ever given any tolerable account of Delhi and its court; the firſt, during the latter end of Shah Jehan's reign; the laſt, while Aureng Zeeb ſat on the throne. They are both worthy of credit, at leaſt when they ſpeak of what they have themſelves ſeen.—Bernier, in particular, was a man of abilities and letters. Tavernier, from his profeſſion of merchant-jeweller, had opportunities of ſeeing many things in that branch, which few others would have had. But, excluſive of that, both he and Bernier were kept at a great diſtance, and had no other opportunities of being informed than what they could pick up in common with others. Neither of them were permitted to enter the ſuperb mauſoleum of Shah Jehan at Agra (I queſtion), not even into the garden that ſurrounds it. They were debarred entrance into the moſques, holy places, nay, even into the preſence of the great Omrahs. From that, an idea may be formed of what they were able to deſcribe, and what they were not.

*Deſcription*

Digitized by Google

## *Description of the Kingdom of* ASSAM, *taken from the* ALEMGEERNAMEH *of* MOHAMMED CAZIM, *and translated by* HENRY VANSITTART, *Esq.*

(Extracted from Mr GLADWINE'S *Asiatick Miscellany*, printed at Calcutta.)

[The notes signed T, are taken from a more recent translation of the same tract, published in the 11th number of the *Indian Telegraph*.]

ASSAM*, which lies to the north-east of Bengal, is divided into two parts by the river Birhmapoter, that flows from Khita. The northern portion is called Otercol; and the southern, Dekincol†. Otercol begins at Gowahutty, which is the boundary of his majesty's territorial possessions‡, and terminates in mountains inhabited by a tribe called Meeri Mechmi. Dekincol extends from the village Sidea to the hills of Serinagur. The most famous mountains to the northward of Otercol are those of Dufleh and Landah; and to the southward of Dekincol are those of Mamrus, situated four days journey above Ghergong, to which the Rajah retreated. There is another chain of hills which is inhabited by a tribe called Nanec, who pay no revenue to the Rajah, but profess allegiance to him, and obey a few of his orders. But the Zemleh§ tribe are entirely independent of him, and, whenever they find an opportunity, plunder the country contiguous to their mountains. Assam is of an oblong figure: its length is about 200 standard cos‖; and its breadth, from the northern to the southern mountains, about eight days journey¶. From Gowahutty to Ghergong is 75 standard cos; and from thence it is fifteen days journey to Khoten,

* Mons. De Lisle, in his History of India beyond the Ganges, calls this country Achem or Acham, and tells us, that it was formerly a part of the empire of Ava, under the king of Pegue, who had no less than twenty kingdoms in his dominions, among which was Assam; but he does not tell his readers how or when this country became tributary to the Pegue monarch, or by what means it at length shook off its allegiance. It should seem that Assam was first discovered by the Moguls, in Aureng Zeeb's time, by sailing up the large river Laquia, which (says a contemporary of De Lisle's, Monf. Martinia,) rises from the lake Chiamay, and, after a course from east to west, bends southwards, and falls with divers mouths into the eastern branch of the Ganges. Our present author, in his account of Assam, makes no mention whatever, either of the river Laquia, or the lake Chiamay; both, certainly, worthy of note, the one for its navigation—the other, its astonishing size, which, according to Luyts, is 180 leagues in compass.——T.

† Neither Tavernia, De Lisle, Moll, Fytch, or Hamilton, make mention of either of these divisions; nor are their names to be found in Bowen's or Rennel's maps.——T.

‡ Our author, no doubt, means on the northern side of Assam; but he gives us no boundaries to the east, west, or south, unless he means those mountains, and that chain of hills, which we find him speak of immediately after. De Lisle's boundaries of Assam are certainly laid down in a much more clear and satisfactory manner: it has, says this writer, Tartary and Boutan on the north, Tipra on the south, part of China on the east, and of the Mogul on the west, from which it is divided by the river Arracan.

§ In another copy this tribe is called Dufleh.

‖ Four hundred English miles,—a cos being equal to two miles.

¶ Monf. De Lisle makes it 90 German leagues from N. E. to S. W. and about 40 where broadest.——T.

Digitized by Google

Khoten, which was the residence of Peeran Wiseh*, but is now called Ava†, and is the capital of the Rajah of Pegue, who considers himself of the posterity of that famous General. The first five days journey from the mountains of Namrup is performed through forests, and over hills, which are arduous and difficult to pass. You then travel eastward to Ava, through a level and smooth country. To the northward is the plain of Khita, that has been before mentioned as the place from whence the Birhmapoter issues, which is afterwards fed by several rivers that flow from the southern mountains of Assam. The principal of these is the Dhonec, which has before occurred in this history. It joins that broad river at the village Lackeigereh.

Between these rivers is an island, well inhabited, and in an excellent state of tillage: it contains a spacious, clear and pleasant country, extending to the distance of about fifty cos: the cultivated tract is bounded by a thick forest, which harbours elephants, and where those animals may be caught, as well as in four or five other forests of Assam. If there be occasion for them, five or six hundred elephants may be procured in a year‡. Across the Dhonec, which is the side of Ghergong, is a wide, agreeable and level country, which delights the heart of the beholder; the whole face of it is marked with population and tillage; and it presents, on every side, charming prospects of ploughed fields, harvests, gardens, and groves: all the island before described lies in Dekincol. From the village Salagereh, to the city of Ghergong, is a space of about fifty cos, filled with such an uninterrupted range of gardens, plentifully stocked with fruit-trees, that it appears as one garden: within them are the houses of the peasants, and a beautiful assemblage of coloured and fragrant herbs, and of garden and wild flowers blowing together.

As the country is overflowed in the rainy season, a high and broad causeway has been raised, for the convenience of travellers from Salagereh to Ghergong, which is the only uncultivated ground to be seen: each side of this road is planted with shady bamboos, the tops of which meet, and are entwined. Amongst the fruits which this country produces, are mangoes, plantains, jacks, oranges, citrons, limes, pine-apples, and punialeh, a species of amileh, which has such an excellent flavour that every person who tastes it prefers it to the plumb. There are also cocoa-nut trees, pepper-vines, beetle trees, and the sadij §, in great plenty. The sugar-cane excells in softness and sweetness, and is of three colours, red, black, and white. There is ginger free from fibres, and beetle leaf. The strength of vegetation, and fertility of the soil, are such that

* According to Khondemir, Peeran Wiseh was one of the Nobles of Afrasiab, King of Turan, contemporary with Kaicaus, second Prince of the Kianian Dynasty. In the Ferhung Jehangeery, and Berhaun Katea, (two Persian dictionaries,) Peeran is described as one of the Pehlovan, or heroes of Turan, and General under Afrasiab, the name of whose father was Wiseh.

† Here we have another note by the same Gentleman, who corrects our author in the mistake he makes in calling Khoten "Ava."—Khoten lies to the north of Hemalaya; and Peeran Wiseh could never have seen Ava.——T.

‡ Four elephants is the marriage portion to all women in Assam.

§ The *sadij* is a long aromatic leaf, which has a pungent taste, and is called, in the Hindustânee language, *teez-paut*. In our botanical book it bears the name of Malabathrum, or the Indian leaf.

Digitized by Google

that whatever ſeed is ſown, or ſlips planted, they always thrive. The environs of Ghergong furniſh ſmall apricots, yams, and pomegranates; but theſe articles are wild, and, not aſſiſted by cultivation and engraftment, they are very indifferent. The principal crop of this country conſiſts of rice and maſh*; adeſs is very ſcarce, and wheat and barley are never ſown. The ſilks are excellent, and reſemble thoſe of China; but they manufacture very few more than are required for uſe. They are ſucceſsful in embroidering with flowers, and in weaving velvet, and tautband, which is a ſpecies of ſilk of which they make tents and kenauts†. Salt is a very precious and ſcarce commodity; it is found at the bottom of ſome of the hills, but of a bitter and pungent quality: a better ſort is in common uſe, which is extracted from the plaintain tree. The mountains, inhabited by the tribe called Manec, produce plenty of excellent lignum aloes, which a ſociety of the natives import every year into Aſſam, and barter for ſalt and grain.

This evil-diſpoſed race of mountaineers are many degrees removed from the line of humanity, and are deſtitute of the characteriſtical properties of a man. They go naked from head to foot, and eat dogs, cats, mice, ſnakes, rats, ants, locuſts, and every thing of this ſort which they can find. The hills of Namrup, Sidea, and Luckeigereh, ſupply a fine ſpecies of lignum aloes, which ſinks in water. Several of the mountains contain muſk-deer.

The country of Otercol, which is on the northern ſide of the Birhmapoter, is in the higheſt ſtate of cultivation, and produces plenty of pepper and beetle-nuts. It even ſurpaſſes Dekincol in population and tillage; but as the latter contains a greater tract of wild foreſts and places difficult of acceſs, the rulers of Aſſam have choſen to reſide in it for the convenience of control, and have erected in it the capital of the kingdom. Otercol, from the bank of the river to the foot of the mountains, which is a cold climate, and contains ſnow, is various; but is no where leſs than fifteen coſs, nor more than forty-five coſs. The inhabitants of thoſe mountains are ſtrong, have a robuſt and reſpectable appearance, and are of a middling ſize: their complexions, like thoſe of the natives of all cold climates, are red and white; and they have alſo trees and fruits peculiar to frigid regions. Near the fort of Jum Dereh, which is on the ſide of Gowahutty, is a chain of mountains called the country of Dereng; all the inhabitants of which reſemble each other in appearance, manners and ſpeech, but are diſtinguiſhed by the names of their tribes and places of reſidence. Several of theſe hills produce muſk, kataus ‡, bhoat§, peree, and two ſpecies of horſes, called goont and tagnans. Gold and ſilver are procured here, as in the whole country of Aſſam, by waſhing the ſand of the rivers: this indeed is one of the ſources of revenue. It is ſuppoſed that 12,000 inhabitants, and ſome ſay 20,000, are

* *Maſh* is a ſpecies of grain; and *adeſs*, a kind of pea.

† *Kenauts* are walls made to ſurround tents.

‡ *Kataus* is thus deſcribed in the Borhaun Katea: "This word, in the language of Rome, is a ſea-cow; the tail of which is hung upon the necks of horſes, and on the ſummit of ſtandards. Some ſay it is a cow which lives on the mountains of Khita." It here means the mountain-cow, which ſupplies the tail that is made into chowries.

§ *Bhoat* and *peree* are two kinds of blanket.

Digitized by Google

are employed in this occupation; and it is a regulation, that each of these persons shall pay a fixed revenue of a *tola* * of gold to the Rajah. The people of Assam are a base and unprincipled nation, and have no fixed religion: they follow no rule but that of their own inclinations, and make the approbation of their own vicious minds the test of the propriety of their actions. They do not adopt any mode of worship practised either by Heathens or Mahommedans; nor do they concur in any of the known sects which prevail amongst mankind. Unlike the the Pagans of Hindustân, they do not reject victuals which have been dressed by Mussulmen; and they abstain from no flesh except human. They even eat animals that have died a natural death; but, in consequence of not being used to the taste of ghee, they have such an antipathy to this article, that if they discover the least smell of it in their victuals, they have no relish for them. It is not their custom to veil their women; for even the wives of the Rajah do not conceal their faces from any person. The females perform their work in the open air, with their countenances exposed, and heads uncovered. The men have often four or five wives each, and publicly buy, sell, and change them. They shave their heads, beards and whiskers, and reproach and admonish every person who neglects this ceremony. Their language has not the least affinity with that of Bengal †. Their strength and courage are apparent in their looks; but their ferocious manners, and brutal tempers, are also betrayed by their physiognomy. They are superior to most nations in corporeal force and hardy exertions. They are enterprising, savage, fond of war, vindictive, treacherous, and deceitful: the virtues of compassion, kindness, friendship, sincerity, truth, honour, good faith, shame, and purity of morals, have been left out of their composition; the seeds of tenderness and humanity have not been sown in the field of their frames: as they are destitute of the mental garb of manly qualities, they are also deficient in the dress of their bodies; they tie a cloth round their heads, and another upon their loins, and throw a sheet round their shoulders; but it is not customary in that country to wear turbans, robes, drawers, or shoes. There are no buildings of brick or stone, or with walls of earth, except the gates of the city of Ghergong, and some of their idolatrous temples. The rich and poor construct their habitations of wood, bamboos, and straw. The Rajah, and his courtiers, travel in stately litters (singasun); but the opulent and respectable persons amongst his subjects are carried in lower vehicles, called doolies. Assam produces neither horses ‡, camels, nor asses; but these cattle are sometimes brought thither from other countries. The brutal inhabitants, from a congenial impulse, are fond of seeing and keeping asses, and buy and sell them at a high price. But they discover the greatest surprise at seeing a camel; and are so afraid of a horse, that if one trooper should attack a hundred armed Assamians,

* The weight of a rupee.

† This is certainly a mistake, for the *Bengallic* is generally spoken in Assam; and we are told, that young Brahmins often come to *Nuddeeah* for instruction, and that their dialect is perfectly understood by the Bengal teachers.——T.

‡ As the author has asserted that two species of horses, called goont and tagnans, are produced in Dereng, we must suppose that this is a different country from Assam.

Digitized by Google

ſamians, they would all throw down their arms and flee; or, ſhould they not be able to eſcape, they would ſurrender themſelves priſoners: yet, ſhould one of that deteſtable race encounter ten men of another nation on foot, he would defeat them.

The ancient inhabitants of this country are divided into two tribes, the Aſſamians and the Cultanians. The latter excell the former in all occupations except war, and the conduct of hardy enterpriſes, in which the former are ſuperior. A body-guard of ſix or ſeven thouſand Aſſamians, fierce as demons, of unſhaken courage, and well provided with warlike arms and accoutrements, always keep watch near the Rajah's ſleeping and ſitting apartments; theſe are his loyal and confidential troops and patrol. The material weapons of this country are the muſket, ſword, ſpear, and arrow and bow of bamboo. In their forts and boats they have alſo plenty of cannon, zerbzun*, and ramchungee, in the management of which they are very expert.

Whenever any of the Rajahs, magiſtrates or principal men die, they dig a large cave for the deceaſed, in which they inter his women, attendants and ſervants, and ſome of the magnificent equipage and uſeful furniture which he poſſeſſed in his life-time, ſuch as elephants, gold and ſilver, baudeuſh (large fans), carpets, clothes, victuals, lamps with a great deal of oil, and a torch-bearer; for they conſider theſe articles as ſtores for a future ſtate. They afterwards conſtruct a ſtrong roof over the cave upon thick timbers. The people of the army entered ſome of the old caves, and took out of them the value of 90,000 rupees in gold and ſilver. But an extraordinary circumſtance is ſaid to have happened, to which the mind of man can ſcarcely give credit, and the poſſibility of which is contradicted by daily experience. It is this: All the Nobles came to the Imperial General, and declared with univerſal agreement, that a golden beetle-ſtand was found in one of the caves that was dug eighty years before, which contained beetle-leaf quite green and freſh; but the authenticity of this ſtory reſts upon report †.

Ghergong has four gates, conſtructed of ſtone and earth; from each of which the Rajah's palace is diſtant three coſs. The city is encompaſſed with a fence of bamboos; and, within it, high and broad cauſeways have been raiſed, for the convenience of paſſengers during the rainy ſeaſon. In the front of every man's houſe is a garden, or ſome cultivated ground. This is a fortified city, which incloſes villages and tilled fields. The Rajah's palace ſtands upon the bank of the Degoo, which flows through the city. This river is lined on each ſide

* Swivels.

† About 125 miles to the S. W. on the Laquia river, juſt before it detaches one of its ſtreams into the bay of Bengal, ſtands the city of Azoo, noted for being the ſeat of the tombs of the Kings of Aſſam; and here, in a ſpacious and magnificent temple, the monarchs are buried, with the idol they worſhipped when living, each having his own deity. Immenſe treaſures of gold and ſilver are depoſited in the royal vaults; for, though they think that ſuch as lived good lives in this world will have plenty of all neceſſaries in the other, yet they believe the wicked ſuffer hunger and other miſeries,—for which reaſon, not having ſo high an opinion of the ſanctity of their Monarchs, as they of Boutan have of theirs, they bury riches with their Kings to ſupply their neceſſities, as well as his chief wives and officers, elephants, camels, hounds, &c. &c. which they believe will all riſe to ſerve him in the other world.—I have, however, been aſſured by an officer who ſerved in Aſſam under Col. Welſh, that the neceſſity of burying the royal elephants, camels, and hounds, is now diſpenſed with.

Digitized by Google

ſide with houſes; and there is a ſmall market, which contains no ſhop-keepers except ſellers of beetle: the reaſon is, that it is not cuſtomary for the inhabitants to buy proviſions for daily uſe, becauſe they lay up a ſtock for themſelves which laſts them a year. The Rajah's palace is ſurrounded by a cauſeway, planted on each ſide with a cloſe hedge of bamboos, which ſerves inſtead of a wall: on the outſide there is a ditch which is always full of water. The circumference of the incloſure is one coſs and fourteen jereebs. Within it have been built lofty halls and ſpacious apartments for the Rajah, moſt of them of wood, and a few of ſtraw, which are called chuppers. Amongſt theſe is a dewan khana, or public ſaloon, 150 cubits long, and 40 broad, which is ſupported by 66 wooden pillars, placed at an interval of about four cubits from each other. The Rajah's ſeat is adorned with lattice-work and carving. Within and without have been placed plates of braſs, ſo well poliſhed that, when the rays of the ſun ſtrike upon them, they ſhine like mirrors. It is an aſcertained fact, that 3000 carpenters, and 12,000 labourers, were conſtantly employed in this work, during two years, before it was finiſhed. When the Rajah ſits in his chamber, or travels, inſtead of drums and trumpets, they beat the dhole* and dand: the latter is a round and thick inſtrument made of copper, and is certainly the ſame as the drum†, which it was cuſtomary in the time of ancient kings to beat in battles and marches.

The Rajahs of this country have always raiſed the creſt of pride and vain-glory, and diſplayed an oſtentatious appearance of grandeur, and a numerous train of attendants and ſervants. They have not bowed the head of ſubmiſſion and obedience, nor have they paid tribute or revenue, to the moſt powerful monarch; but they have curbed the ambition, and checked the conqueſts of the moſt victorious princes of Hinduſtân. The ſolution of the difficulties attending a war againſt them, has baffled the penetration of heroes who have been ſtyled conquerors of the world. Wherever an invading army has entered their territories, the Aſſamians have covered themſelves in ſtrong poſts, and have diſtreſſed the enemy by ſtratagems, ſurpriſes and alarms, and by cutting off their proviſions. If theſe means have failed, they have declined a battle in the field; but have carried the peaſants into the mountains, burnt the grain, and left the country empty. But when the rainy ſeaſon was ſet in upon the enemy, they have watched their opportunity to make excurſions and vent their rage; the famiſhed invaders have either become their priſoners, or been put to death. In this manner, powerful and numerous armies have been ſunk in that whirlpool of deſtruction, and not a ſoul has eſcaped.

Formerly Hoſſein Shah, a King of Bengal, undertook an expedition againſt Aſſam, and carried with him a formidable force of cavalry, infantry, and boats. The beginning of this invaſion was crowned with victory. He entered the country, and erected the ſtandard of ſuperiority and conqueſt. The Rajah, being unable to encounter him in the field, evacuated the plains, and retreated to the mountains. Hoſſein left his ſon, with a large army, to keep poſſeſſion of the country, and returned to Bengal. The rainy ſeaſon commenced, and the roads were

* The *dhole* is a kind of drum, which is beat at each end.

† This is a kind of kettle-drum, and is made of a compoſition of ſeveral metals.

Digitized by Google

were ſhut up by the inundation. The Rajah deſcended from the mountains, ſurrounded the Bengal army, ſkirmiſhed with them, and cut off their proviſions, till they were reduced to ſuch ſtraits that they were all in a ſhort time either killed or made priſoners.

In the ſame manner Mahommed Shah, the ſon of Toglue Shah, who was King of ſeveral of the provinces of Hinduſtân, ſent a well-appointed army of 100,000 cavalry to conquer Aſſam; but they were all devoted to oblivion in this country of enchantment, and no intelligence or veſtige of them remained. Another army was diſpatched to revenge this diſaſter; but when they arrived in Bengal, they were panic-ſtruck, and ſhrunk from the enterpriſe; becauſe if any paſſes the frontier into that diſtrict, he has not leave to return. In the ſame manner, none of the inhabitants of that country are able to come out of it; which is the reaſon that no accurate information has hitherto been obtained relative to that nation. The natives of Hinduſtân conſider them wizards and magicians, and pronounce the name of that country in all their incantations and countercharms: they ſay, that every perſon who ſets his foot there, is under the influence of witchcraft, and cannot find the road to return.

Jeidej Sing, the Rajah of Aſſam, bears the title of *Surgee*, or *Celeſtial*. Surg, in the Hinduſtânee language, means heaven. That frantic and vain-glorious Prince is ſo exceſſively fooliſh and miſtaken, as to believe that his vicious anceſtors were Sovereigns of the heavenly hoſt; and that one of them, being inclined to viſit the earth, deſcended by a golden ladder. After he had been employed ſome time in regulating and governing his new kingdom, he became ſo attached to it, that he fixed his abode in it, and never returned.

In ſhort, when we conſider the peculiar circumſtances of Aſſam; that the country is ſpacious, populous, and hard to be penetrated; that it abounds in perils and dangers; that the paths and roads are beſet with difficulties; that the obſtacles of the conqueſt of it are more than can be deſcribed; that the inhabitants are a ſavage race, ferocious in their manners, and brutal in their behaviour; that they are of a gigantic appearance, enterpriſing, intrepid, treacherous, well armed, and more numerous than can be conceived; that they reſiſt and attack the enemy from ſecure poſts, and are always prepared for battle; that they poſſeſs forts as high as heaven, garriſoned by brave ſoldiers, and plentifully ſupplied with warlike ſtores, the reduction of each of which would require a long ſpace of time; that the way was obſtructed by thick and dangerous buſhes, and broad and boiſterous rivers—when we conſider theſe circumſtances, we ſhall admire that this country, by the aid of God, and the auſpices of his Majeſty, was conquered by the imperial army, and became a place for erecting the ſtandard of the faith. The haughty and inſolent heads of ſeveral of the deteſtable Aſſamians, who ſtretch the neck of pride, and who are devoid of religion and remote from God, were bruiſed by the hoofs of the horſes of the victorious warriors. The Muſſulman heroes experienced the comfort of fighting for their religion; and the bleſſings of it reverted to the ſovereignty of his juſt and pious Majeſty.

The Rajah, whoſe ſoul had been enſlaved by pride, and who had been bred up in the habit of preſuming on the ſtability of his own



Digitized by Google

government, never dreamt of this reverſe of fortune: but, being now overtaken by the puniſhment due to his crimes, fled, as has been before mentioned, with ſome of his nobles, attendants and family, and a few of his effects, to the mountains of Namrup. This ſpot, by its bad air and water, and confined ſpace, is rendered the worſt place in the world, or rather it is one of the pits of hell. The Rajah's officers and ſoldiers, by his orders, croſſed the Dhonec, and ſettled in the ſpacious iſland between that and the Birhmapoter, which contains numerous foreſts and thickets. A few took refuge in other mountains, and watched an opportunity of committing hoſtilities.

Namrup is a country on the ſide of Dekincol, ſituated between three high mountains, at the diſtance of four days journey from Ghergong. It is remarkable for bad water, noxious air, and confined proſpects. Whenever the Rajah uſed to be angry with any of his ſubjects, he ſent them thither. The roads are difficult to paſs, inſomuch that a foot traveller proceeds with the greateſt inconvenience. There is one road wide enough for a horſe; but the beginning of it contains thick foreſts for about half a coſs. Afterwards there is a defile, which is ſtony and full of water. On each ſide is a mountain towering to the ſky.

The Imperial General remained ſome days in Ghergong, where he was employed in regulating the affairs of the country, encouraging the peaſants, and collecting the effects of the Rajah. He repeatedly read the kootbah, or prayer, containing the name and titles of the prince of the age, king of kings, Alumgeer, conqueror of the world; and adorned the faces of the coins with the imperial impreſſion. At this time there were heavy ſhowers, accompanied with violent wind, for two or three days; and all the ſigns appeared of the rainy ſeaſon, which in that country ſets in before it does in Hinduſtân. The General exerted himſelf in eſtabliſhing poſts, and fixing guards, for keeping open the roads, and ſupplying the army with proviſions. He thought now of ſecuring himſelf during the rains, and determined, after the ſky ſhould be cleared from the clouds, and the lightning ceaſe to illuminate the air, and the ſwelling of the water ſhould ſubſide, that the army ſhould again be ſet in motion againſt the Rajah and his attendants, and be employed in delivering the country from the evils of their exiſtence.

*The author then mentions ſeveral ſkirmiſhes which happened between the Rajah's forces and the Imperial troops, in which the latter were always victorious. He concludes thus:*

At length all the villages of Dekincol fell into the poſſeſſion of the imperial army. Several of the inhabitants and peaſants, from the diffuſion of the fame of his Majeſty's kindneſs, tenderneſs, and juſtice, ſubmitted to his government, and were protected in their habitations and property. The inhabitants of Otercol alſo became obedient to his commands. His Majeſty rejoiced when he heard the news of this conqueſt, and rewarded the General with a coſtly dreſs, and other diſtinguiſhing marks of his favour.

---

The narrative to which this is a ſupplement, gives a conciſe hiſtory of the military expedition into Aſſam. In this deſcription, the author has ſtopt at a period when the imperial troops had poſſeſſed themſelves of the capital, and were maſters of any part of the plain country which they choſe to occupy or



Digitized by Google

over-run. The ſequel diminiſhes the credit of the conqueſt, by ſhewing that it was temporary, and that the Rajah did not forget his uſual policy of haraſſing the invading army during the rainy ſeaſon. But this conduct produced only the effect of diſtreſſing and diſguſting it with the ſervice, inſtead of abſolutely deſtroying it, as his predeceſſors had treated former adventurers. Yet the concluſion of this war is far from weakening the panegyric which the author has paſſed upon the Imperial General, to whom a difference of ſituation afforded an opportunity of diſplaying additional virtues, and of cloſing that life with heroic fortitude which he had always hazarded in the field with martial ſpirit. His name and titles were, Meer Jumleh, Moazzim Khan, Khan Khanan, Sepoy Salar.

## *Enumeration of* INDIAN CLASSES. *By* H. T. COLEBROOKE, *Eſq.*

(From the fifth volume of the *Aſiatick Reſearches.*)

THE permanent ſeparation of claſſes, with hereditary profeſſions aſſigned to each, is among the moſt remarkable inſtitutions of India; and, though now leſs rigidly maintained than heretofore, muſt ſtill engage attention. On the ſubject of the mixed claſſes, Sanſcrêet authorities in ſome inſtances diſagree: claſſes mentioned by one, are omitted by another; and texts differ on the profeſſions aſſigned to ſome tribes. A compariſon of ſeveral authorities, with a few obſervations on the ſubdiviſions of claſſes, may tend to elucidate this ſubject, in which there is ſome intricacy.

One of the authorities I ſhall uſe, is the Játimálá, or garland of claſſes; an extract from the Rudrayámala Tantra, which, in ſome inſtances, correſponds better with uſage and received opinions than the ordinances of Menu and the great D'herma-puráṇa *. On more important points, its authority could not be compared with D'herma-ſáſtra; but, on the ſubject of claſſes, it may be admitted; for the Tantras form a branch of literature highly eſteemed, though at preſent much neglected. Their fabulous origin derives them from revelations of Siva to Párvati, confirmed by Viſhnu, and therefore called Agama, from the initials of three words in a verſe of the Tódala Tantra:

"Coming from the mouth of Siva, heard by the mountain-born goddeſs, admitted by the ſon of Vaſudéva, it is thence called Agama."

Thirty-ſix are mentioned for the number of mixed claſſes; but, according to ſome opinions, that number includes the fourth original tribe; or all the original tribes, according to other authorities: yet the text quoted from the great D'herma-puráṇa, in the digeſt of which a verſion was tranſlated by Mr. Halhed, names thirty-nine mixed claſſes; and the Játimálá gives diſtinct names for a greater number.

On the four original tribes it may ſuffice, in this place, to quote the Játimálá, where the diſtinction of

* The texts are cited in the Vivádárnave Sétu, from the Vrihad D'herma-puráṇa. This name I therefore retain, although I cannot learn that ſuch a puráṇa exiſts, or to what treatiſe the quotation refers under that name.

Digitized by Google

of Bráhmanas, according to the ten countries to which their anceſtors belonged, is noticed: that diſtinction is ſtill maintained.

"In the firſt creation, by Bráhma, Bráhmanas proceeded, with the Véda, from the mouth of Bráhma. From his arms Cſhatriyas ſprung; ſo from his thigh, Vaiſyas; from his foot, Súdras were produced: all with their females.

"The Lord of creation, viewing them, ſaid, 'What ſhall be your occupations?' They replied, 'We are not our own maſters; oh God! command us what to undertake.'

"Viewing and comparing their labours, he made the firſt tribe ſuperior over the reſt. As the firſt had great inclination for the divine ſciences (Bráhmevéda), therefore he was Bráhmana. The protector from ill (Cſhate), was Cſhatriya. Him whoſe profeſſion (Veſa) conſiſts in commerce, which promotes ſucceſs in war, for the protection of himſelf and of mankind, and in huſbandry, and attendance on cattle, called Vaiſya. The other ſhould voluntarily ſerve the three tribes, and therefore he became a Súdra: he ſhould humble himſelf at their feet."

And in another place:

"A chief of the twice-born tribe was brought by Viſhnu's eagle from Sáca-dwipa: thus have Saca-dwipa Bráhmanas become known in Jumbu-dwipa.

"In Jumbu-dwipa, Bráhmanas are reckoned tenfold; Sáreſwata, Cányacubja, Gauda, Maithila, Utcala, Drávidà, Maraháſhtrà, Tailanga, Gujjava, and Cáſmira, reſiding in the ſeveral countries whence they are named†.

"Their ſons and grandſons are conſidered as Cányacubja, prieſts, and ſo forth. Their poſterity, deſcending from Menu, alſo inhabit the ſouthern regions: others reſide in Anga Banga and Calinga; ſome in Camrupa and Odra; others are inhabitants of Sumbhadéſa: and twice-born men, brought by former princes, have been eſtabliſhed in Báda, Mágadha, Varéndra, Chóla, Swernagráma, China Cula, Sáca and Berbera ‡."

I ſhall proceed, without further preface, to enumerate the principal mixed claſſes, which have ſprung from intermarriages of the original tribes.

1. Murd'habhiſhicta, from a Bráhmana, by a girl of the Cſhatriya claſs; his duty is the teaching of military exerciſes. The ſame ori-



† Theſe ſeveral countries are, Sáreſwata, probably the region watered by the river Serſutty, as it is marked in maps—unleſs it be a part of Bengal, named from the branch of the Bhágirat'hi, which is diſtinguiſhed by this appellation, Cányacubja, or Canoj; Gaura, probably the weſtern Gár, and not the Gaur of Bengal; Mit'hila, or Tirabhucti, corrupted into Tirhut; Utcala, ſaid to be ſituated near the celebrated temple of Jagannát'ha; Drávidà, pronounced Dravira, poſſibly the country deſcribed by that name as a maritime region ſouth of Carnata, (Aſiat. Reſ. Vol. II. p. 117;) Maraháſhtra, or Mahratta; Telinga, or Telingana; Gujjara, or Guzerat; Caſmira, or Caſhmir.

‡ Anga includes Bhágalpúr. Benga, or Bengal proper, is a part only of the ſuba. Varéndra, a tract of inundation north of the Ganges, is a part of the preſent zila of Rájeſhábi. Calinga is watered by the Godáveri, (Aſiat. Reſ. Vol. III. p. 48.) Camrupal, an ancient empire, is become a province of Aſſam. Odra I underſtand to be Oriſa proper. Rádà (if that be the true reading) is well known as the country weſt of the Bhágirat'hi. Mágadha, or Mogadha, is Bohár proper. Chóla is part of Bírbhúm; another region of this name is mentioned in the Aſiatick Reſearches, Vol. III. p. 48. Swernagrama, vulgarly Sunárgán, is ſituated eaſt of Dacca. China is a portion of the preſent Chineſe empire. On the reſt I can offer no conjecture; Saca and Berbera, here mentioned, muſt differ from the Dwipa, and the region ſituated between the Cuſha and Sancha Dwipas.

Digitized by Google

gin is aſcribed, in the D'herma-purána, to the Cumbhacára *, or potter, and Tantravâya †, or weaver; but the Tantravâya, according to the Játimálá, ſprung from two mixed claſſes, begotten by a man of the Manibandha, on a woman of the Manicára tribe.

2. Ambaſht'ha, or Vaidya ‡, whoſe profeſſion is the ſcience of medicine, was born of a Vaiſya woman, by a man of the ſacerdotal claſs. The ſame origin is given, by the D'herma-purána, to the Canſacára §, or brazier, and to the Sanc'hacára ‖, or worker in ſhells. Theſe again are ſtated, in the Tantra, as ſpringing from the intermarriages of mixed claſſes: the Canſacára, from the Támracúta; and Sanc'hacára, alſo named Sanchadáreca, from the Rájaputra and Gándhica: for Rájaputras not only denote Cſhatriyas as ſons of kings, but is alſo the name of a mixed claſs, and of a tribe of fabulous origin.

Rudra Yámala Tantra: "The origin of Rájaputras is from the Vaiſya, on the daughter of an Ambaſht'ha. Again, thouſands of others ſprung from the foreheads of cows kept to ſupply oblations."

3. Niſhada, or Párafava, whoſe profeſſion is catching fiſh, was born of a Súdra woman by a man of the ſacerdotal claſs. The name is given to the iſſue of a legal marriage between a Bráhmana and a woman of the Súdra claſs. It ſhould ſeem, that the iſſue of other legal marriages in different claſſes, were deſcribed by the names of mixed claſſes ſpringing from intercourſe between the ſeveral tribes. This, however, is liable to ſome queſtion; and ſince ſuch marriages are conſidered as illegal in the preſent age, it is not material to purſue the inquiry.

According to the D'herma-purána, from the ſame origin as the Niſhâda ſprings the Varajívi, or aſtrologer. In the Tantra, that origin is given to the Brahme-ſúdra, whoſe profeſſion is to make chairs or ſtools uſed on ſome religious occaſions: under the name of Varajívi ¶ is deſcribed a claſs ſpringing from the Gópa and Tantravâya, and employed in cultivating beetle. The profeſſion of aſtrology, or at leaſt that of making almanacks, is aſſigned, in the Tantra, to degrading Bráhmanas:

"Bráhmanas, falling from their tribe, became kinſmen of the twice-born claſs: to them is aſſigned the profeſſion of aſcertaining the lunar and ſolar days."

4. Máhiſhya is the ſon of Cſhatriya, by a woman of the Vaiſya tribe: his profeſſion is muſick, aſtronomy, and attendance on cattle.

5. Ugra was born of a Súdra woman, by a man of the military claſs. His profeſſion, according to Menu, is killing or confining ſuch animals as live in holes; but, according to the Tantra, he is an encomiaſt, or bard. The ſame origin is attributed to the Nápita††, or barber, and to the Maudaca, or confectioner. In the Tantra, the Nápita is ſaid to be born of a Cuvérina woman, by a man of the Pitticára claſs.

6. Carana‡‡, from a Vaiſya, by a woman of the Súdra claſs, is an attendant on princes, or ſecretary. The appellation of Cayaſt'ha§§ is, in general, conſidered as ſynonimous with Carana; and accordingly the Carana tribe commonly aſſumes

* Vulgarly Cumar.
† Vulg. Tanti.
‡ Vulg. Baidya.
§ Vulg. Caſera.
‖ Vulg. Sac'heta.
¶ Vulg. Baraiya.
†† Vulg. Náya, or Nái.
‡‡ Vulg. Caran.
§§ Vulg. Cáit.

Digitized by Google

ſumes the name of Cayaſt'ha: but the Cayaſt'has of Bengal have pretenſions to be conſidered as true Súdras, which the Játimálá ſeems to authorize; for the origin of the Cayaſt'ha is there mentioned, before the ſubject of mixed tribes is introduced, immediately after deſcribing the Gópa as a true Súdra.

One named Bhutidatti was noticed for his domeſtic aſſiduity*; therefore the rank of Cayaſt'ha was by Bráhmanas aſſigned to him: from him ſprung three ſons, Chitrangada, Chitraſena, and Chitragupta; they were employed in attendances on princes.

The D'herma-purána aſſigns the ſame origin to the Tambuli, or beetle-ſeller, and to the Tanlica, or areca-ſeller, as to the Carana.

The ſix above enumerated are begotten in the direct order of the claſſes. Six are begotten in the inverſe order.

7. Suta, begotten by Cſhatriya, on a woman of the prieſtly claſs; his occupation is managing horſes, and driving cars; the ſame origin is given, in the Purána, to the Malacara†, or floriſt; but he ſprung from the Carmacara and Talica claſſes, if the authority of the Tantra prevails.

8. Magadha, born of a Cſhatriya girl, by a man of the commercial claſs, has, according to the Saſtra, the profeſſion of travelling with merchandiſe; but, according to the Purána and Tantra, is an encomiaſt. From parents of thoſe claſſes ſprung the Gopa ‡, if the Purána may be believed; but the Tantra deſcribes the Gopa as a true Súdra, and names Gópajivi § a mixed claſs uſing the ſame profeſſion, and ſpringing from Tantravaya Manibandha claſſes.

9 and 10. Vaideha, and Ayógava: The occupation of the firſt, born of a Bráhmeni, by a man of the commercial claſs, is waiting on women; the ſecond, born of a Vaiſya woman, by a man of the ſervile claſs, has the profeſſion of a carpenter.

11. Cſhattri, or Cſhatta, ſprung from a ſervile man, by a woman of the military claſs, is employed in killing and confining ſuch animals as live in holes. The ſame origin is aſcribed by the Purána to the Carmacára or ſmith, and Daſa or mariner; the one is mentioned in the Tantra without ſpecifying the claſſes from which he ſprung; and the other has a different origin, according to the Saſtra and Tantra.

All authorities concur in deriving the Chandala from a Súdra father and Brahmeni mother. His profeſſion is carrying out corpſes and executing criminals, and officiating in other abject employments for public ſervice.

A third ſet of Indian claſſes originate from the intermarriages of the firſt and ſecond ſet: A few only have been named by Menu; and, excepting the Abhira, or milkman, they are not noticed by the other authorities to which I refer. But the Purána names other claſſes of this ſet.

A fourth ſet is derived from intercourſe between the ſeveral claſſes of the ſecond ſet: Of theſe, alſo, few have been named by Menu; and one only of the fifth ſet, ſpringing from intermarriages of the ſecond and third ſets; and another of the ſixth ſet, derived from intercourſe between claſſes of the ſecond and fourth ſets. Menu adds to theſe claſſes four ſons of outcaſts.



* Literally ſtaying at home, (Cáey ſanſthitah), whence the etymology of Caya-ſt'ha.
† Máli. ‡ Gop. § Góariá-Góp.

Digitized by Google

The Tantra enumerates many other classes, which must be placed in lower sets *; and ascribes a different origin to some of the classes in the third and fourth sets.

These differences may be readily apprehended from the comparative table annexed. To pursue a verbose comparison, would be tedious, and of little use, perhaps of none: for I suspect that their origin is fanciful, and, except the mixed classes named by Menu, that the rest are terms for professions rather than classes, and they should be considered as denoting companies of artisans rather than distinct races. The mode in which Amera Sinha mentions the mixed classes and the professions of artisans, seems to support this conjecture.

However, the Játimálá expressly states the number of 42 mixed classes springing from the intercourse of a man of an inferior class with a woman of superior class. Though, like other mixed classes, they are included under the general denomination of Súdra, they are considered as most abject, and most of them now experience the same contemptuous treatment as the abject mixed classes mentioned by Menu. According to the Rudrayámala, the domestic priests of twenty of these classes are degraded. "Avoid," says the Tantra, "the touch of the Chandála and other abject classes, and of those who eat the flesh of kine, often utter forbidden words, and perform none of the prescribed ceremonies; they are called Mléchchha, and, going to the region of Yavana, have been named Yavanas."

"These seven, the Rajaca, Chermacára, Nata, Barúda, Caiverta, and Medabhilla, are the last tribes. Whoever associates with them, undoubtedly falls from his class; whoever bathes or drinks in wells or pools which they have caused to be made, must be purified by the five productions of kine; whoever approaches their women, is doubtless degraded from his class."

"For women of the Nata and Cpála classes, for prostitutes, and for women of the Rajaca and Napita tribes, a man should willingly make oblations, but by no means dally with them."

I may here remark, that, according to the Rudrayámala, the Nata and Natáca are distinct, but the professions are not discriminated in that Tantra: if their distinct occupations as dancers and actors are accurately supplied, dramas are of very early date.

The Pundraca and Pattasutracára, or feeder of silk-worms and silk-twisters, deserve notice; for it has been said that silk was the produce of China solely, until the reign of the Greek emperor Justinian; and that the laws of China jealously guarded the exclusive production. The frequent mention of silk in the most ancient Sanscrêet books would not fully disprove that opinion; but the mention of an Indian class, whose occupation it is to attend silk-worms, may be admitted as proof, if the antiquity of the Tantra be not questioned. I am informed, that the Tantras collectively are noticed in very ancient compositions; but as they are very numerous, they must have been composed at different periods; and the Tantra which I quote, might be thought comparatively modern.—However, it may be presumed, that the Rudrayámala is among the most authentic, and, by a natural inference, among the most ancient, since

* See the annexed rule, formed by our late venerable President.

Digitized by Google

ſince it is named in the Durgamehàta, where the principal Tantras are enumerated *.

In the comparative tables to which I have referred, the claſſes are named, with their origin, and the particular profeſſions aſſigned to them. How far every perſon is bound, by original inſtitutions, to adhere rigidly to the profeſſion of the claſs, may merit ſome inquiry. Lawyers have largely diſcuſſed the texts of law concerning this ſubject; and ſome difference of opinion occurs in their writings. This, however, is not the place for entering into ſuch diſquiſitions: I ſhall therefore briefly ſtate what appears to be the beſt eſtabliſhed opinion, as deduced from the texts of Menu, and other legal authorities.

The regular means of ſubſiſtence for a Bráhmana are, aſſiſting to ſacrifice, teaching the Védas, and receiving gifts; for a Cſhatriya, bearing arms; for a Vaiſya, merchandize, attending on cattle and agriculture; for a Súdra, ſervile attendance on the higher claſſes. The moſt commendable are, reſpectively for the four claſſes, teaching the Véda, defending the people, commerce, or keeping herds and flocks, and ſervile attendance on the learned and virtuous prieſts.

A Bráhmana, unable to ſubſiſt by his duties, may live by the duty of a ſoldier; if he cannot get a ſubſiſtence by either of thoſe employments, he may apply to tillage and attendance on cattle, or gain a competence by traffick, avoiding certain commodities. A Cſhatriya, in diſtreſs, may ſubſiſt by all theſe means, but he muſt not have recourſe to the higheſt functions. In ſeaſons of diſtreſs, a further latitude is given; the practice of medicine and other learned profeſſions, painting and other arts, work for wages, menial ſervice, alms, and uſury, are among the modes of ſubſiſtence allowed both to the Bráhmana and Cſhatriya. A Vaiſya, unable to ſubſiſt by his own duties, may deſcend to the ſervile acts of a Súdra: And a Súdra, not finding employment by waiting on men of the higher claſſes, may ſubſiſt by handicrafts; principally following theſe mechanical occupations, as joinery and maſonry; and practical arts, as painting and writing; by following which, he may ſerve men of ſuperior claſſes: and although a man of a lower claſs is in general reſtricted from the acts of a higher claſs, the Súdra is expreſsly permitted to become a trader or a huſbandman.

Beſides the particular occupations aſſigned to each of the mixed claſſes, they have the alternative of following that profeſſion which regularly belongs to the claſs from which they derive their origin on the mother's ſide: thoſe, at leaſt, have ſuch an option, who are born in the direct order of the claſſes, as the Múrdhábhiſhicta Ambaſhtha, and others. The mixed claſſes are alſo permitted to ſubſiſt by any of the duties of a Súdra; that is, by menial ſervice, by handicrafts, by commerce, or by agriculture.

Hence it appears, that almoſt every occupation, though regularly it be the profeſſion of a particular



* Thus enumerated—Cáli-Tantri, Múndmàlá, Tárá, Nirbána-Tantra, Servaſárum, Bira-Tantra, Singár-chana, Bhúta-Tantra and Cálicácalpa, Bhairavi-Tantra and Bhairavicalpa, Todala, Matribehédancha, Máva-Tantra, Biréſwara, Biſeveſára, Samayà-Tantra, Bráhma-Yámala-Tantra, Rudra-Yámala-Tantra, Sanétryámala-Tantra, Gàyatri-Tantra, Cálicácula Servaſwa, Culárnnava, Yógini-Tantra, and the Tantra Mehiſhamarddini. Theſe are here univerſally known, oh Bhairavi, greateſt of fouls!—And many are the other Tantras uttered by Sambhu.

Digitized by Google

claſs, is open to moſt other claſſes; and that the limitations, far from being rigorous, do in fact reſerve only one peculiar profeſſion—that of the Bráhmana, which conſiſts in teaching the Véda, and officiating at religious ceremonies.

The claſſes are ſufficiently numerous, but the ſubdiviſions of claſſes have further multiplied diſtinctions to an endleſs variety. The ſubordinate diſtinctions may be beſt exemplified from the Bráhmana and Cáyaſt'ha, becauſe ſome of the appellations by which the different races are diſtinguiſhed, will be familiar to many readers.

The Bráhmanas of Bengal are deſcended from five prieſts invited from Canyacubja by Adiſura, King of Goura, who is ſaid to have reigned about 800 years before Chriſt. Theſe were, Bhatta Nerayna, of the family of Sandila, a ſon of Caſyapa; Dacſha, alſo a deſcendant of Caſyapa; Vedegarva, of the family of Vatſa; Chomdra, of the family of Saverna, a ſon of Caſyapa; and Sri Herſhu, a deſcendant of Bhavadwaja.

From theſe anceſtors have branched no fewer than 156 families, of which the precedence was fixed by Ballala Sena, who reigned in the twelfth century of the Chriſtian æra. One hundred of theſe families ſettled in Varéndra, and fifty-ſix in Rara. They are now diſperſed throughout Bengal, but retain the family diſtinctions fixed by Bailala Sena; they are denominated from the families to which their five progenitors belonged, and are ſtill conſidered as Canyacubja Bráhmanas.

At the period when theſe prieſts were invited by the king of Gaura, ſome Sáreſwata Bráhmanas, and a few Vaidicas, reſided at Bengal. Of the Bráhmanas of Sáreſwata none are now found in Bengal; but five families of Vaidicas are extant, and are admitted to intermarry with the Bráhmanas of Rara.

Among the Bráhmanas of Varéndra, eight families have pre-eminence, and eight hold the ſecond rank*; among thoſe of Rara, ſix hold the firſt rank †.

The diſtinctive appellations of the ſeveral families are borne by thoſe of the firſt rank; but in moſt of the other families they are diſuſed, and the ſerman or ſermà, the addition common to the whole tribe of Bráhmanas, is aſſumed. For this practice the prieſts of Bengal are cenſured by the Bráhmanas of Mithilá, and other countries, where that title is only uſed on important occaſions, and in religious ceremonies.

In

* Váréndra Bráhmanas.

Culina 8.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Moitra. | Bhima, or Cali. | Rudra-Vágiſi. | Sanyamini, or Sandyal. |
| Láhari. | Bhaduri. | Sadhu-Vagiſi. | Bhadara. |

The laſt was omitted by election of the other ſeven.

Sudha Srotri 8.

Caſhta Srotri 84.

The names of theſe families ſeldom occur in common intercourſe.

† Rárіya Bráhmenas.

Culina 6.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Muchuti, vulgarly Muckerja. | Ganguli. | Canjelala. |
| Ghoſhála. | Bandyagati, vulg. Banoji. | Chatati, vulg. Chatoji. |

Srotri 50

The names of theſe families ſeldom occur in common intercourſe.

Digitized by Google

In Mithilá, the additions are fewer, though diſtinct families are more numerous. No more than three names are in uſe in that diſtrict, T'hácura, Miſra, and Ojhá; each appropriated in any families.

The Cáyaſt'has of Bengal claim deſcent from five Cáyaſt'has, who attended the prieſts invited from Cányacubja. Their deſcendants branched into 88 families; and their precedence was fixed by the ſame prince Ballala Sena, who alſo adjuſted the family rank of other claſſes.

In Benga and Decſhina Rára, three families of Cáyaſt'has have pre-eminence, eight hold the ſecond rank*.

The Cáyaſt'has of inferior rank generally aſſume the addition of Dáſa, common to the tribe of Súdras, in the ſame manner as other claſſes have ſimilar titles common to the whole tribe. The regular addition to the name of Cſhatriya is Verman; to that of a Vaiſya, Gupta; but the general title of Deva is commonly aſſumed, and, with feminine termination, is alſo borne by women of other tribes.

The diſtinctions of families are important in regulating intermarriages. Genealogy is made a particular ſtudy; and the greateſt attention is given to regulate the marriages according to eſtabliſhed rules, particularly in the firſt marriage of the eldeſt ſon. The principal points to be obſerved are, not to marry within the prohibited degrees, or in a family known by its name to be of the ſame primitive ſtock; nor in a family of inferior rank; nor even in an inferior branch of an equal family: for, within ſome families, gradations are eſtabliſhed. Thus, among the Culina of the Cáyaſt'has, the rank has been counted from thirteen degrees; and in every generation, ſo long as the marriages have been properly aſſorted, one degree has been added to the rank. But ſhould a marriage be contracted in a family of a lower degree, an entire forfeiture of ſuch rank would be incurred.

The ſubject is intricate; but any perſon deſirous of acquiring information upon it, may refer to the writings of Gat'tácas, or genealogiſts, whoſe compoſitions are in the provincial dialect, and are known by the name of Culají.

* Cáyaſt'has of Decſhini Rárá and Benga.

Culina 3.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Ghoſha. | Valu, | Mitra. |

Vulg. Boſe.

Saumaulica 8.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Dé. | Datta. | Cara. | Palita. |
| Séna. | Simha. | Daſa. | Guha. |

Maulica 72.

| | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Guhan. | Gana. | Heda. | Huhin. | Naga. | Bhadre. |
| Soma. | Pui. | Rudra. | Pala, | Aditya. | Chandra. |
| Sáurya, or Sain. | | | Suin, &c. | | |
| Syáma, &c. | | | | | |
| Téja, &c. | | | | | |
| Chaci, &c. | | | | | |

The others are omitted for the ſake of brevity; their names ſeldom occur in common intercourſe.



Digitized by Google

## *Narrative of the Particulars of the Journey of* TESHOO LAMA, *and his Suite, from Tibet to China, from the verbal report of* POORUNGHEER GOSEIN.

(Extracted from Mr. TURNER's *Embaſſy to Tibet.*)

POORUNGEER GOSEIN, who attended Teſhoo Lama on his journey to viſit the Emperor of China, relates, that during the years 1777, 1778, and 1779, Teſhoo Lama, or Lama Gooroo, of Bhote or Tibet, received repeated invitation, by letters, from the Emperor of China, expreſſed in the moſt earneſt terms, that he would viſit him at his capital city of Piechein, or Pekin; but the Lama continued for a long time to avoid complying with the Emperor's requeſts, by excuſes, ſuch as that the climate, air and water of China were very hurtful to the inhabitants of his country; but, above all, he underſtood that the ſmall-pox was a prevalent diſorder there, and that his followers, as well as himſelf, were very apprehenſive of the diſorder, as few inſtances, if any, could be given, of an inhabitant of Bhote, or Tibet, recovering from it.

Another letter arrived from the Emperor, ſtill more earneſt than any that had yet been received, telling the Lama, "that he looked up to him as the firſt, and moſt holy being of thoſe on earth, who devoted their time to the ſervice of the Almighty; and that the only remaining wiſh he now felt was to ſee him, and to be ranked among his diſciples. "My age," ſays the the Emperor, in one of his letters, is now upwards of ſeventy years, and the only bleſſing I can enjoy before I quit this life, will be to ſee you, and to join in acts of devotion with the divine Teſhoo Lama." On the preſumption that the entreaties of age and devotion would be complied with, the Emperor informed him, that houſes were erected for the reception of the Lama, and his followers, upon different places of the road by which he would paſs, which had coſt upwards of 20 lacks of rupees; that all the inhabitants of that part of China through which his journey lay, had orders to have tents, &c. in readineſs at all the different ſtages; and that horſes, carriages, mules, money and proviſions, for his whole retinue, ſhould be in conſtant readineſs at all places and times during his journey. The Emperor ſent with his letter one ſtring of very valuable pearls, and one hundred pieces of curious ſilks, by the hands of Leamabaw, a truſty perſon, whom he ſent to attend the Lama in his journey.

At the ſame time letters were written by the Emperor to the Lama of Laſſa, and to ſeveral principal inhabitants of Bhote, or Tibet, deſiring them to add their entreaties to his, to prevail upon Teſhoo Lama to viſit him.

They accordingly aſſembled, and waited upon the Lama, who was at length prevailed upon to give his conſent to proceed to China; at the ſame time obſerving to ſome of his confidential friends, that he felt ſome internal repugnance, from an idea that he ſhould not return: however, all things being put in readineſs, he began his journey upon the ſecond of Sawun in the 1836 ſumbutt or æra of Rajah Bicher Majeet, (anſwering, according to our æra,

Digitized by Google

æra, to the 15th of July 1779,) from his own country, attended by about one thouſand five hundred troops and followers of different kinds, carrying with him preſents for the Emperor, made up of all the rarities of his own and the neighbouring countries.

After forty-ſix days of his journey, he arrived at the town of Doochoo, on the banks of a river of the ſame name, where he was met by a meſſenger, named Woopayumba, from the Emperor, with a letter, and preſents of pearls, ſilks, and many other valuable articles, with a rich palankeen.

A boarded platform, about the height of a man's breaſt, was always ſet up where the Lama's tents were pitched, or wherever he halted on the road; this was covered with a rich brocade, and a cuſhion of the ſame, upon which he ſat, whilſt the people were admitted to the honour of touching his foot with their foreheads. The ſeat was ſurrounded by a kinnaut, or tent wall, to keep at a diſtance the crowd, who continually followed him for that purpoſe.

After journeying for twenty-one days farther, during all which time the Lama and his attendants met with every attention from the people on the road, and every kind of entertainment was provided for them, he arrived at a place called Thooktharing, where he was met by eight men of diſtinction, of the country of Kalmauk, with about two thouſand troops, who were to attend him, by the Emperor's orders; but after their preſents, which conſiſted of gold, ſilver, horſes, mules, ſilks, &c. were received, the Lama diſmiſſed them, not having occaſion for their attendance; and he continued his journey nineteen days, at the end of which he came to a place called Coomboo. Goombaw, a populous city, where there ſtands, near a ſmall river, a large and famous putawlaw, or temple of public worſhip, to which many thouſand khoſeong, or devout men, annually reſort. This place is alſo the reſidence of great numbers of theſe poor devout people. In a day or two after his arrival here, the winter commenced, and the ſnow fell ſo heavy, and in ſuch quantities, that the whole face of the ground was covered, too deep for the Lama to proceed upon his journey, for the ſpace of four months. During his ſtay at this place, a meſſenger from the Emperor arrived with a letter, together with many preſents, amongſt which were five ſtrings of pearls, a curious watch, ſnuff-box and knife, all ornamented with jewels, beſides many curious brocades and ſilks.

At this place, as well as during the Lama's journey through Kalmauk, he was continually importuned, by all ranks of people, for a *mark of his hand*, which being coloured with ſaffron, he extended, and made a full print of it on a piece of clean paper. Many thouſands of theſe were printed off, in the like manner, for the multitude that daily ſurrounded him, which they carefully preſerved as the moſt ſacred relics. At this place the chief of the province of Lanjoo, named Choondoo, with ten thouſand troops, waited upon the Lama by the Emperor's orders, and preſented him with a very rich palankeen, a large tent, twenty horſes, ſeveral mules, &c. the whole amounting in value to upwards of twenty-five thouſand illeung: an illeung of ſilver weighs 3*rs.* 4*as.* equivalent to about 7*s.*

During the Lama's ſtay at this place, he was alſo viſited by a chief named Choondaw, with five thouſand attendants; a man of much conſe-

Digitized by Google

conſequence, and a religious character, in his country, who tarried with him many days. Upon receiving his diſmiſſion, he made preſents of three hundred horſes, ſeventy mules, one hundred camels, one thouſand pieces of brocade, and forty thouſand illeung in ſilver. At the end of four months, the weather becoming moderate, and the ſnow being in a great meaſure diſſolved, the Lama proceeded on his journey eight days farther, until he arrived at a conſiderable city, called Toomdawtoloo, in the province of Allaſſeah, where he was met by prince Cheewaung, ſon-in-law to the Emperor, whom he received ſitting in his tent, and by whom he was preſented with one hundred horſes, one hundred camels, twenty mules, and twenty thouſand illeung in ſilver. The next day the Lama purſued his journey, accompanied by the prince Cheewaung; and at the end of nine days arrived at Niſſaur, a very large city, where prince Cheewang took his leave. The officers of government at this town made the Lama many preſents, and behaved with the moſt particular attention and reſpect.

After two days journey from the city of Niſſaur, the Lama reached a town called Tawbunkaykaw, in the diſtrict of Hurtooſoo; each of theſe made their reſpective preſents, to the amount of forty-five thouſand illeungs of ſilver, and continued to attend him in his journey for ſixteen days to a town called Chawcawnſooburgaw, where, at their joint entreaties, he halted two days; at the end of which, they preſented him with two hundred horſes, twenty camels, five hundred mountain cows, and four hundred illeungs in ſilver, and then received their diſmiſſion.

The journey of the Lama was continued for twelve days, until he arrived at the town of Khawramboo, where he was met by a meſſenger, called Tawmbaw, from the Emperor, with a letter of congratulation, and preſents, which conſiſted of a curious and rich carriage on two wheels, drawn by four horſes and four mules, one palankeen, two ſtrings of pearls, two hundred pieces of yellow ſilks, twenty flags, twenty chubdars and ſutaburdars. Theſe compliments, which were received by the Lama with great humility, were notwithſtanding offered with the moſt profound reſpect; and he continued his journey towards the capital.

After ſix days he arrived at Taygaw Goombaw, where he was met by the Prince, the Emperor's firſt ſon, and Cheengeer Gooroo, a prieſt, or man of the firſt religious order, together with ten thouſand troops and attendants. The prince was received by the Lama at his tent, who continued upon his ſeat until the Prince arrived at the door, where the Lama met him, and, taking him by the hand, led him to his ſeat, which was formed by ſeveral embroidered cuſhions of different ſizes, which lay upon a boarded platform, upon the largeſt of which the Lama placed himſelf, and ſeated the Prince upon a ſmall one at his left hand, which he, however, would not occupy, until the Lama had firſt received from him a ſtring of very valuable pearls ſent by the Emperor. On the next morning, the Lama, accompanied by the Prince and his followers, proceeded on his journey for nineteen days, when he arrived at the city of Tolownoor, where, during ſeven days, Cheengeer Gooroo entertained the Lama and the Prince, and preſented the Lama, at one of theſe entertainments, with forty thouſand illeungs of ſilver, and other cuſtomary preſents.

After

Digitized by Google

After this, continuing their journey for fifteen days to a conſiderable town called Singhding, he was met by another Prince, a younger ſon of the Emperor, who, after being introduced, and his preſents received, informed the Lama, that the Emperor was arrived at a country-ſeat called Jeeawaukho, about the diſtance of twenty-four miles from Singhding, whither he had come to receive the Lama, and where there were moſt beautiful and extenſive parks and gardens, with four or five magnificent houſes.

The Lama proceeded next morning, attended by the Princes, &c. to wait upon the Emperor; and being arrived within about three and a half coſs, or ſeven miles, of the Emperor's reſidence, he found the troops of the Emperor formed in a rank entire on each ſide of the road, between which he and the Princes, with his brother and ſix of his followers only, [the writer of this was one of his attendants at this time, by the Lama's particular deſire,] paſſed on all the way to the palaces of Jeeawaukho; and upon the Lama, &c. entering the inner garden, where the Emperor's own palace is ſituated, the Emperor met him at the diſtance of at leaſt forty paces from his throne on which he uſually ſat; and, immediately ſtretching forth his hand, and taking hold of the Lama's, led him towards the throne, where, after many expreſſions of affection and pleaſure on both ſides, the Lama was ſeated by the Emperor upon the uppermoſt cuſhion with himſelf, and at his right hand. Much converſation enſued; and the Emperor was profuſe in his queſtions and inquiries reſpecting the Lama's health, the circumſtances of his journey, and the entertainment he had met with upon the road. Having ſatisfied the Emperor as to theſe particulars, the Lama preſented him with the rarities he had brought for that purpoſe; all of which the Emperor received in the moſt gracious manner. After about an hour's converſation, the Lama withdrew, being preſented by the Emperor with one thouſand taunk or illeungs of ſilver, and many hundred pieces of curious ſilks, ſome ſtrings of pearls, and other curioſities of China. Each of his attendants were alſo preſented with one hundred taunk in ſilver, and ſome pieces of brocade. —The Lama then withdrew, and was conducted to a magnificent palace, about one mile from the Emperor's, which had been erected for his abode.

On the next day, the Emperor, with the Princes and Nobles of the court, attended by five thouſand troops, viſited the Lama, who advanced half-way to the gate to meet him, where he received the firſt ſalute from the Emperor. The uſual compliments on both ſides having paſſed, the Lama entreated the Emperor to take the ſeat to the right, which with ſome reluctance he complied with: but, before the Emperor took his ſeat, he preſented the Lama with the following preſents: two lockbaws, or cloaks of curious and moſt valuable furs; one ſtring of rich pearls, four thouſand pieces of brocades, fifty thouſand taunk of ſilver; and two curious pictures ornamented with jewels.

After ſome indifferent converſation, the Emperor then communicated his wiſhes more at large, with reſpect to the deſire he felt of being inſtructed in ſome myſteries of the Lama's religion. They accordingly withdrew, attended only by Cheengeer Gooroo, to another part of the palace, where three ſeats were prepared, the one in the centre, larger



Digitized by Google

larger than either of the others in extent, and rising considerably higher, upon which the Lama seated himself, placing the Emperor on that lower, which stood to the right, and Cheengeer Gooroo on that at his left. The Lama then bending his head towards the Emperor, whispered in his ear for about a quarter of an hour; and then, setting himself upright, began to repeat aloud certain tenets, or religious sentences, distinctly, which the Emperor and Cheengeer Gooroo continued to repeat after him; and in this manner each sentence was repeated, until the Emperor and his Gooroo were perfect in them. This ceremony lasted upwards of three hours, whilst all their attendants were kept at a considerable distance in the outer apartment, except two or three devout men, whose attendance on the Lama at certain intervals of the ceremony was necessary, and were occasionally called in.

The ceremony being concluded for that day, the Lama attended the Emperor half-way to the gate, where they separated, and each retired to their respective palaces of residence. After four days the Lama, by an invitation, waited on the Emperor at his palace, where they were entertained for some time with music, and the dancing of boys. After the entertainment, Cheengeer Gooroo, arising from his seat behind the Emperor, came in front, and, addressing him, told him that the Lama wished to mention to him a circumstance which friendship required him not to neglect. The Emperor then, turning to the Lama, desired he would speak without reserve; when the Lama proceeded to inform him,—"In the country of Hindustân, which lies on the borders of my country, there resides a great Prince or Ruler, for whom I have the greatest friendship. I wish you should know and regard him also; and if you will write him a letter of friendship, and receive his in return, it will afford me great pleasure, as I wish you should be known to each other, and that a friendly communication should in future subsist between you." The Emperor replied, that his request was a very small one indeed, but that this, or any thing else he desired, should be readily complied with: he continued to inquire of the Lama what that Prince or Governor's name was, the extent of the country he ruled over, and the number of his forces, &c.; upon which the writer of this narrative was called into the presence by the Lama, and desired by him to answer the inquiries of the Emperor respecting the Governor of Hindustân, as he, the writer, had been often in his country. The writer then informed him, that the Governor of Hindustân was called Mr. HASTINGS; that the extent of the country he governed was not near equal to that of China, but superior to any other he knew; and that the troops of that country were upwards of three lacks of horsemen. The conversation then took another turn for half an hour, when the Lama withdrew. During twenty-six days that the Emperor and Lama continued at the palaces of Jeewaukho, several visits were mutually paid, in the most friendly and intimate manner; the Emperor still continuing to make rich presents to the Lama, whenever he visited him.

Upon their departure from Jeewaukho towards Pechein, or Pekin, the Emperor with his retinue took a road which lay a little to the left, in order to visit the tombs of his ancestors; and the Lama, attended by the princes and Cheengeer Gooroo, proceeded on the direct road

Digitized by Google

road towards Pekin for ſeven days, till they arrived at a place called Sewarah Soommaw, in the neighbourhood of Pekin, about two miles without the exterior wall of the city, where the Lama was lodged in a very magnificent houſe, ſaid to have been built for his reception. Here, during five days, he was conſtantly attended by many of the Emperor's relations from the city, and almoſt all the nobility of the court.

The ceremony of introduction, and mode of receiving the bleſſing of the Lama, at the time of being preſented to him, may here be beſt remarked. When any of the princes, or immediate relations of the Emperor were preſented, they were all received by the Lama without moving from where he ſat, but they were diſtinguiſhed by laying his bare hand upon their heads, whilſt he repeated a ſhort prayer, or form of bleſſing. The nobility, or men of the ſecond rank, when introduced, went through the like ceremony, except that the Lama wrapt a piece of clean ſilk round his hand, and in that manner reſted it on their heads whilſt he repeated the bleſſing; and for thoſe of inferior note, a piece of conſecrated wood, of about half a yard long, was ſubſtituted, and held by him in his hand, with the end of which he touched their heads, in like manner as he had the others with his hand.

After five days reſidence here, during which time he was almoſt continually employed in conferring his bleſſing as above, information was brought him of the approach of the Emperor towards Sewarah Soommaw, and that he was at the diſtance of nine or ten coſs. The Lama proceeded next morning to meet him, and halted at a country houſe of the Emperor's, about eight miles from Sewarah Soommaw, to refreſh. Here he received a meſſage from the Emperor, requeſting him not to fatigue himſelf by coming any farther. The Lama in conſequence halted, and ſent his brother, with ſeveral others, to meet the Emperor, and preſent his compliments. Upon the Emperor's arrival, the Lama met him at the door, and, taking him by the hand, conducted him to an apartment, where they converſed and drank tea together. After an hour the Lama was conducted to another houſe, prepared for him in the garden, by the Emperor himſelf, who took leave at the door, and returned to his own. He then ſent for his eldeſt ſon, and gave him orders, that on the next morning, he, with a ſplendid retinue, ſhould attend the Lama, and conduct him to ſee all his country palaces, places of worſhip, &c. in the neighbourhood of Pekin; and alſo to the great lakes, upon which were two large ſhips, and many ſmaller veſſels; and that he would be attentive to point out to the Lama every thing that was curious about the city.

The Prince immediately waited upon the Lama at his houſe, and informed him of the orders he had received from the Emperor; and that he, with his attendants and Cheengeer Gooroo, would be in readineſs to attend him accordingly.

Next morning the Prince attended the Lama, and conducted him to the famous gardens and palace of Kheatoon, where only eight of the Lama's attendants were allowed to enter. After examining all the curioſities of the garden, he paſſed that night in the palace. The two following days were taken up in like manner; viewing different places and curioſities about the city. Repoſing himſelf for the night in



Digitized by Google

the houſe he had before occupied, he was viſited the next morning by the Prince, the Emperor's eldeſt ſon, who informed him that many of the Emperor's favourite women were in a palace in a diſtant part of the gardens, and that they had expreſſed much deſire to ſee the Lama, and receive his bleſſing; and that it would be agreeable to the Emperor's wiſhes, that he, the Lama, ſhould viſit them; which he accordingly did, and, being placed oppoſite a door of their apartments, upon an exalted ſeat, a purdow, or ſkreen, of a yellow kind of gauze, being dropt before the door, the ladies approached it one by one, and, having juſt looked at the Lama through the gauze, each according to her rank and abilities ſent her offering or preſent by a female ſervant, who delivered it to one of the Lama's religious companions that were allowed to continue near him; and upon the preſent being delivered to him, and the name of the perſon announced, he repeated a prayer or form of bleſſing for each, all the time bending his head forward, and turning his eyes directly towards the ground, to avoid all poſſibility of beholding the women. This ceremony, which took up four or five hours, being ended, the Lama returned to the place he had occupied for ſome nights paſt, where he continued that night, and the next morning returned with the prince and his attendants to the gardens where they had left the Emperor.

The next morning the Lama viſited his Majeſty, and was received with the uſual reſpect and ceremony. After converſing for ſome time reſpecting the curioſities that the Lama had examined for ſome days paſt, the Emperor told him that he had ſtill a greater to ſhew him than any that he had yet viſited; and, added he, "it ſhall be my own care to carry you to ſee it;" whereupon, riſing from their ſeats, the Emperor took the Lama by the hand, and, leading him to a temple in a different part of the garden, he ſhewed him a magnificent throne, and informed him that it was an ancient and invariable cuſtom of the Emperors of China to ſeat themſelves upon it at certain times, to hear and determine all matters of complaint that might be brought before them; and that ſuch was the extraordinary virtue of this ſeat, that according to the juſtice or injuſtice of the Emperor's decrees, his exiſtence or immediate death depended. This temple and ſeat of juſtice, he ſaid, had been erected by divine command, and had exiſted for many thouſand years.

After having paſſed an hour or two in explanation of this famous temple, the Emperor returned to his palace; and the Lama accompanied Cheengeer Gooroo to the houſe of the latter in the ſame gardens, where he was entertained with great reſpect; and during the whole night the Lama did not go to ſleep, but continued in prayer with Cheengeer Gooroo, and inſtructing him in certain forms of religion and prayer. In the morning, on the Lama's departure for his own houſe, he received rich preſents from Cheengeer Gooroo. The Lama repoſed there for two days, when he was attended by the Prince, and Cheengeer Gooroo, according to the Emperor's commands, to conduct him to the great pond or lake, on which were two famous veſſels of the Emperor's, of a moſt extraordinary ſize and conſtruction; each having five or ſix ſtories of apartments, one above the other; all of which are carved and gilt in the moſt curious and ſuperb manner.

There are two iſlands in the lake; on one of which ſtands the Emperor's private

Digitized by Google

private palace, where his women are kept, and which can only be approached by boats. On the other iſland ſtands a very magnificent Chineſe Putawlaw, or temple of public worſhip, which is approached by a handſome ſtone bridge: here the Lama paſſed the night, and in the morning proceeded to viſit the very famous Putawlaw, or temple of public worſhip, in the city of Pekin, where hangs a bell, which the Chineſe aſſured the writer of this narrative weighs upwards of twenty thouſand maunds, and requires one hundred men to ring it. This, however, is never attempted, but to call the people to arms, in caſe of invaſion, inſurrection, or on public thankſgivings for any ſignal bleſſing or victory.

Having paſſed ſome hours at this place, the Lama returned to his place of abode, near the city; and after three days, he was viſited by the Emperor, on his way to the royal palace, in the fort, which ſtands in the centre of the city of Pekin. On the following day the Lama viſited him there, and was received in great pomp, and every mark of reſpect, inſomuch that the Emperor met him at the door, and, taking him by the hand, conducted him immediately into the private apartments of the Empreſs, whither no perſon whatever was ſuffered to attend them. Their viſit to the Empreſs laſted about half an hour, when they returned into public; where they ſat and converſed for an hour longer, and the Lama then returned to his own houſe.

After ſome days, the Emperor having informed the Lama, that he wiſhed to perform ſome acts of devotion at one of the principal temples of worſhip in the city, they met there at the time appointed; and after having continued in prayer together for two or three hours, attended and aſſiſted by Cheengeea Gooroo, and a few of the Lama's religious friends, they departed, and returned, the Emperor to his palace, and the Lama to his own houſe.

Several meetings of this kind occurred, at the ſame place of worſhip, between the Emperor and the Lama, during a period of ſome months; and as it was generally the cuſtom to have ſome refreſhments of fruits, &c. at the temple after their acts of devotion were finiſhed, the Lama, at one of theſe entertainments, took the opportunity, in hearing of the writer of this, and many others, to remind the Emperor that he had ſome time before mentioned to him a Prince, or Governor of Hinduſtân, called Mr. HASTINGS, with whom he, the Lama, held ſtrict friendſhip; and repeated his wiſh that the Emperor ſhould know him, and hold friendly intercourſe with him alſo, by writing to him and receiving his friendly anſwers. Much more was ſaid by the Lama on this ſubject; to all of which the Emperor replied, that he could only aſſure the Lama, that he joined moſt heartily with him in what he wiſhed, as it would give him much pleaſure to know and correſpond with the Governor of Hinduſtân, his friend; and to convince him of his ſincerity, he would, if the Lama deſired it, cauſe a letter to be immediately written to the Governor, in ſuch terms as the Lama would dictate; or, if the Lama thought it would be more effectual towards eſtabliſhing the friendſhip he wiſhed, that the letter ſhould be in readineſs when the Lama took his departure from China; and that he ſhould take it with him, and have the care of forwarding it in ſuch manner as he thought beſt, to the Governor of Hinduſtân. The latter mode



Digitized by Google

the Lama made choice of, and expreſſed much ſatisfaction.

After this, many days were paſſed by the Lama at his own houſe, as well as at the houſe of Cheengeea Gooroo, in conferring his bleſſings upon all ranks of people, who continually crowded to him for that purpoſe, inſomuch that the writer of this believes that there was not a man of any denomination whatever, in the extenſive city of Pekin, who did not, during the time of the Lama's living there, come to him and receive his bleſſing in the manner already deſcribed. At ſome times the whole day, and greateſt part of the night, was occupied in this manner. One evening the cold was ſo great, and the ſnow fell ſo heavy, that the Lama was prevented thereby from returning to his own houſe; he ſlept therefore at Cheengeea Gooroo's, and in the morning they viſited the Emperor together, after which they retired to their reſpective habitations. Within an hour after the Lama's return to his own houſe without the city, which he made the place of his reſidence in preference to the apartments in the Emperor's fort that were provided for him, he complained of a ſevere headach, and in leſs than an hour more he was ſeized with a moſt violent fever, which continued very ſevere until about the ſame hour next day, when his diſorder was diſcovered to be the ſmall-pox, by many making their appearance all over his ſkin.

This diſcovery threw all his friends and attendants into the utmoſt affliction, as, from their eſtabliſhed prejudices and apprehenſions of that diſorder, they entertained little or no hopes of his recovery. The news of the Lama's illneſs very ſoon reached the Emperor, who immediately ſent for his own principal phyſicians, and with them proceeded to the Lama's houſe, and, having ſeated himſelf by his bedſide, took him by the hand; and for a conſiderable time did not ceaſe to encourage him with the moſt ſoothing and affectionate language, aſſuring him that his prayers ſhould be conſtantly ſent forth for his ſpeedy recovery. He afterwards turned to the phyſicians and holy men, that were, upon rumour of the Lama's illneſs, aſſembled, charging them that they would, in no ſhape, neglect their reſpective duties; the former in adminiſtering every remedy that could be deviſed, and the latter in offering up conſtant prayers for the Lama's recovery. The Emperor alſo ordered ſeveral large paintings, repreſenting human figures in almoſt every ſtage of the ſmall-pox, to be hung up in the room before the Lama; and having ſeen all matters thus arranged, he gave ſtrict orders to the Prince, his firſt ſon, and Cheengeea Gooroo, to remain in conſtant waiting with the Lama; and that nothing which could be procured in China ſhould be wanting, that might tend to eaſe or mitigate his pain. After repeating the like orders to all thoſe who were near him, he returned to his palace full of grief and heavineſs.

After the Emperor's departure, the phyſicians paid every poſſible attention to the Lama, and adminiſtered all ſuch remedies as they could think of. On the following morning the Lama called for his brother, and deſired that he would immediately diſtribute to the Khoſeong, (poor devout men,) and others whom he might think objects of charity, ſilver to the amount of three lacks of rupees, that their prayers might be deſerved by him. All that day his diſorder continued to increaſe, and on the morning of the

Digitized by Google

the fourth day of his illneſs, he again called for his brother, and ſix or ſeven of his attendants (of whom the writer was one), whom he had occaſionally diſtinguiſhed for their ſanctity, and informed them that he found his diſorder ſo much more than he could ſupport, that he conſidered their prayers as the only comfort he could now enjoy, and that, by joining them to his own, his heart would be entirely eaſed, whatever effect it might have on his diſtemper. They accordingly joined in prayer with him; in which they continued until near ſunſet of that day, when, to their inexpreſſible grief and affliction, he expired, as he ſat at prayer, between two large pillows, reſting his back againſt the wall.

The writer deſcribes his death to have been remarkably tranquil, conſidering his diſorder; as he was not moved in the leaſt out of the ſeat in which he was performing his devotions.

This news was immediately communicated to the Emperor, who received it with every mark of grief and affliction; and early the next morning he repaired to the houſe where the Lama died, and where the body ſtill remained in the ſame poſition as when he expired; which when the Emperor beheld, he ſhed many tears, and in other reſpects manifeſted the ſincereſt grief.

The corpſe was immediately, by the Emperor's orders, put into a coffin, with great quantities of all kinds of ſpices and rich perfumes: and, upon his return to his palace, he gave orders that a ſmall temple, in form of thoſe in which they depoſit the objects of their worſhip, of pure gold, ſhould be immediately prepared, large enough to contain the coffin when ſet upright; which, after ſeven or eight days, was, according to his orders, in readineſs. The following morning the Emperor proceeded from his palace to the houſe in which the remains of the Lama lay, in the ſame magnificence and pomp as when he viſited the Lama in his lifetime, with the addition of one thouſand Khoſeong, or holy men, attending him; and having the golden temple carried with him, fixed on poles, and borne upon men's ſhoulders. Upon his arrival at the houſe where the corpſe lay, he cauſed the temple to be ſet up within the temple of worſhip belonging to the houſe of the late Lama, and the corpſe to be depoſited in it, and joined in prayer with thoſe that attended him for four hours. He afterwards diſtributed ſilver, to the amount of one lack of rupees, to the Khoſeong, and then returned to his palace.

The friends and followers of the deceaſed Lama were overwhelmed with grief, and remained, for upwards of two months, confined to the houſe by the heavy ſnow and ſeverity of the cold. At length, when three months were nearly expired, and the weather became more favourable, the Emperor, with all his retinue, came to their place of reſidence, at the houſe where the Lama's corpſe lay; and, after having gone through ſome forms of prayer with the Khoſeong, in the temple where the corpſe was depoſited, he ordered ſilver, to the amount of one lack of rupees, to be left as a kind of offering before the coffin, beſides many pieces of rich brocades and other ſilks.

The Emperor alſo ordered preſents of ſilver and ſilks, to a conſiderable amount, to be given to the Lama's brother, as well as to all thoſe of his friends, whom the Lama, during his lifetime, had diſtin-



Digitized by Google

guiſhed by his particular notice, and which they ſeverally received.

The Emperor afterwards ſent for the Lama's brother into another of the apartments of the houſe, and told him, that every thing was now in readineſs for his departure with the corpſe of the Lama to his own country; that the ſeaſon of the year was alſo favourable, and that he hoped he would have a ſafe and proſperous journey: that he truſted in the Almighty ſoon to hear of his arrival there; but above all things he would impatiently long to hear of the Lama's regeneration, which he ſtrictly and repeatedly charged his brother to inform him of, with the utmoſt diſpatch after it had happened, firſt by letters; but he would expect that the Lama's brother himſelf would return again to China, with the joyful tidings, as ſoon as the Lama had completed his third year, taking care to give the Emperor information when he intended to quit his own country, that the neceſſary preparations might be made upon the road for his journey.

The Emperor alſo informed him, that a copper temple had been conſtructed by his orders, large enough to contain that of gold, in which the Lama's coffin ſtood, as well as the coffin with the corpſe; and that one thouſand men, for the carriage of the whole, ſhould be in readineſs to proceed with him to a certain diſtance, from whence it would remain with himſelf in what manner he thought beſt to convey the corpſe to his own country, as he would find every attendance and attention upon the road, the ſame as when the Lama had paſſed in his lifetime; and to obviate any doubts that might occur to him on that account, the Emperor ordered two truſty officers with two hundred horſemen to attend him until he ſhould reach his own country. The Emperor then gave him his final diſmiſſion, conferring upon him at the ſame time a diſtinguiſhed title: and on the third day following, the Lama's brother, with all his friends and followers, departed from Pekin; the Lama's coffin being moved, as the Emperor had ordered, within the temples of gold and copper. They proceeded the firſt day about three coſs and a half, or ſeven miles, where the Lama's brother gave orders that the coffin ſhould be taken from within the gold and copper temples, and that they ſhould be taken aſunder, and carefully packed up for the convenience of carriage; which was accordingly done. The coffin being then ſecured within many wrappers of waxed ſilk, it was laid on a palankeen, or kind of bier; and in this manner conveyed, upon men's ſhoulders, during the journey, to their own country; which, on account of the many halts it was found neceſſary to make, laſted for ſeven months and eight days from the day of their departure from Pekin until their arrival at Digurchee, or Teſhoo Loomboo, the place of the Lama's reſidence when he lived. Here his remains were depoſited in a moſt ſuperb pagoda, or monument, built for that purpoſe.

And the two temples of gold and copper, brought from Pekin, were carefully re-formed, and ſet up in the pagoda, or monument, immediately over the ſpot where the corpſe was laid.

Nothing but the great reverence and reſpect paid to the Lama in his lifetime, by the inhabitants of the different countries through which he paſſed to China, could equal the attention by them to his remains all the way as he was carried back again; the multitude continually crowding

Digitized by Google

crowding round the coffin with their prayers and preſents; and thoſe who could only touch it, or even the palankeen, upon which it was borne, were conſidered as peculiarly bleſſed.

---

## *Tranſlation of a Letter from* KIENLONG, *Emperor of China, to* DALAI LAMA, *the Grand Lama of Tibet.*

(Extracted from TURNER's Embaſſy to Tibet.)

PLACED by heaven at the head of ten thouſand kingdoms, my utmoſt endeavours are employed to govern them well. I neglect no means to procure peace and happineſs to all that have life. I endeavour, alſo, to make learning and religion flouriſh. Lama, I am perſuaded that you enter into my views, and that your intentions accord with mine. I am not ignorant that you do all, that depends on you, to omit nothing that your religion preſcribes, and to follow exactly all the laws. You are punctual at prayer, and you beſtow the attention that praying well requires. It is principally by this that you become the moſt firm ſupport of the religion of Fo. I rejoice in it from my heart, and give you, with pleaſure, the praiſes that are your due.

By the favour of Heaven I enjoy health. I wiſh, Lama, that you may enjoy the ſame bleſſing, and that you may long continue to offer up your fervent prayers.

The year before laſt the Punjun Irtinnee ſet out from Teſhoo Loomboo, in order to pray here, upon the occaſion of my ſeventieth birthday, to which I am drawing nigh. He performed his journey in good health. As ſoon as I was acquainted with his departure, and that he informed me he was to paſs the winter at Koumboum, I ſent the Lieutenant General Ouan-fou, and another grandee named Pao-tai, to meet him, and ordered them to convey to him a ſoutchou * of pearls, that I had myſelf worn; a ſaddle, and all the accoutrements of a riding horſe; ſome utenſils of ſilver, and other trifles. They found him at Koumboum, treated him in my name with a feaſt of ceremony, and delivered theſe preſents.

This laſt year, the Punjun Irtinnee having left Koumboum, on his route to me, I ſent to him, a ſecond time, the grandees of my preſence. Our-tou-kſoon and Ta-fou, accompanied by Ra-koo, a Lama of the rank of Hou-touk-too †. To theſe three deputies I committed one of my travelling chairs, one of my camp tents, the ſmall flags, and other tokens of diſtinction proper to create reſpect, with which he was to be complimented on my behalf.

They met him at the town of Houhou, and preſented to him what they were commiſſioned with, after having given him, as before, a feaſt of ceremony.

When I learned that he was no more than a few days journey from the frontiers, I diſpatched, to meet



* The ſoutchou is a ſtring of beads formed of different ſubſtances, as of coral, pearl, glaſs, ſweet ſcented wood, &c. which the Lamas and Mandarines carry as marks of diſtinction, (*P. Amiot.*) and uſe as roſaries, repeating the ſacred ſentence, *Oom mauuee paimee oom*, as they paſs each bead betwixt the finger and the thumb.

† Hou-touk-too are, with the Lamas, what biſhops are with us. *P. Amiot.*

Digitized by Google

him, the ſixth Ague, who is now the eldeſt of my ſons, and cauſed him to be accompanied by the Hou-touk-tou-chien-kio. They met him at the Miao, or temple, of Taihan: there they ſaluted him on my part, gave him a feaſt of ceremony, and preſented to him, in my name, a ſoutchou of pearls more valuable than thoſe firſt ſent, a cap enriched with pearls, a led horſe with ſaddle and accoutrements, ſome utenſils of ſilver, and other trifles.

After his departure from the Miao of Taihan, the Punjun Irtinnee repaired to Tolonor, where he waited ſome time in order to receive all I deſigned to ſend him. I deputed, for the purpoſe of ſaluting him, thoſe of the princes of the blood, who have the title Khan, and guards of my perſon. They were accompanied by Fenchen and Tchiloun, officers of rank, and by the Lamas Avouang, Patchour, and Ramtchap. They preſented to him, in my name, a cap of ceremony, ornamented with pearls, and many utenſils of gold and ſilver. On the 21ſt day of the ſeventh moon, the Punjun Irtinnee arrived at Ghol, where I then was, and gave me a feaſt of ceremony, to which the Lamas of his ſuite from Loomboo (the reſidence of Teſhoo Lama), and Poutala (the reſidence of Dalai Lama), were admitted. I gave, in return, a ſolemn entertainment; but apart, to all the Lamas of Ghol, to the Lamas of the Tchaſaks, of the Eleuths, of the Kokoners, of the Tqurgouths, and of the Turbeths.

During this feſtival, the Mongoux Princes, the Begs, the Taidjë, and other principal nobility of the different hoides, as well as the deputies, or ambaſſadors, from the Coreans, the Mahommedans and others, who were aſſembled at Ghol, did homage to him, by performing the ceremonies of reſpect uſed on ſuch occaſions.

Delighted with a reception ſo honourable, and ſo uncommon, the Punjun Irtinnee expreſſed marks of ſatisfaction that charmed all theſe ſtrangers in their turn. He took this occaſion to requeſt that I would permit him to accompany me to Pekin; to which I conſented. The ſecond day of the ninth moon was that on which he made his entry into this capital of my vaſt dominions. All the Lamas, many thouſands in number, came forth to meet him, proſtrated themſelves in his preſence, and fulfilled, with reſpect to him, the other duties which their cuſtoms preſcribe. After all theſe ceremonies were finiſhed, he was conducted to Yuen-ming-yuen, and I aſſigned for his habitation that part of my palace which is named the Golden apartment.

I gave directions that every thing worthy of curioſity in the environs ſhould be ſhewn him: he accordingly went to Hiang-chan, to Ouan-cheou-chan, and other places deſerving notice.

He viſited the Miaos, or temples of theſe different places, and was every where received with diſtinguiſhed honours. He officiated in perſon at the dedication of the imperial Miao, which I had erected at Ouan-cheou-chan, and was juſt then completed.

On the third day of the tenth moon I gave him a grand entertainment in the garden of Yuen-ming-yuen; and, during the entertainment, I cauſed to be brought, in preſence of all the court, the various articles I deſigned for him, and which I added to thoſe already preſented.

After the entertainment he repaired, with the principal perſons of his ſuite, to the Miao of the ampli-



Digitized by Google

ation of charity, and to that of concord. He offered up prayers in the one and in the other, for the proſperity of my reign, and for the benefit and happineſs of every living creature.

The Punjun Irtinnee, in undertaking a journey of twenty thouſand lys to contribute to the celebrity of my Ouan-cheou (*ſeventieth birth-day*), did more than ſufficient to entitle him to all the diſtinctions that could evince my ſenſe of his kindneſs; but the air of ſatisfaction and pleaſure, which diffuſed itſelf on all around him, and which he himſelf manifeſted whenever he was admitted to my preſence, impreſſed on my mind one of the moſt exquiſite gratifications it ever felt. I remarked, with a peculiar ſentiment of affection, that he never once ſpoke to me on the ſubject of his return. He ſeemed diſpoſed to fix his abode near my perſon. But, alas, how uncertain are the events of this life!

On the twentieth of the tenth moon, the Punjun Irtinnee felt himſelf indiſpoſed. I was informed of it, and inſtantly ſent my phyſicians to viſit him: they reported to me, that his complaints were ſerious, and even dangerous. I did not heſitate to go to him in perſon, in order to judge myſelf of his ſituation. He received me with the ſame tokens of pleaſure that he had ever ſhewn when admitted to my preſence; and from the words, full of ſatisfaction, with which he addreſſed me, I might have conceived that he was in the complete enjoyment of health. It was, however, far otherwiſe; and the venom of the ſmall-pox had already ſpread itſelf through all parts of his body.

The ſecond day of the eleventh moon, his diſorder was pronounced to be incurable. The Punjun Irtinnee ſuddenly changed his corporeal dwelling *. The afflicting intelligence was immediately communicated to me. The ſhock overcame me. With a heart full of the moſt poignant grief, and eyes bathed in tears, I repaired to the Yellow Chapel, where, with my own hands, I burned perfumes to him.

Although I am well aware that to come and to go are but as the ſame thing to the Punjun Irtinnee, yet, when I reflect that he had made a long and painful journey, for the ſole purpoſe of doing honour to the day of my Ouan-cheou; and that after having fulfilled that object, it was not his fate to return in tranquillity, as I had hoped, to the place of his uſual abode; this reflection, I ſay, is diſtreſſing to me beyond all expreſſion. To conſole me in ſome degree, or at leaſt to attempt ſome alleviation of my griefs, I have reſolved to render memorable the day of his regeneration. I named, for the guard of his body, Chang-tchaopa, Souiboun-gue, and ſome other grandees; and gave them particular orders for the conſtruction of a receptacle for it, worthy of ſuch precious remains, which lie in the interior of the Yellow Temple. I gave directions alſo for making a ſhrine of gold, in which ſhould be depoſited the body of the Irtinnee. This was executed by the twenty-firſt day of the twelfth moon. I then regulated the hundred days of prayer, counting from that day in which he diſappeared. It was only to alleviate, however little, the grief in which my heart was overwhelmed, that I acted ſo. I alſo cauſed ſeveral towers to be erected in different places, which I conſidered as ſo many palaces that he might have planned



* This is the conſecrated term, to ſay that he had ceaſed living, or that he died. *P. Amiot.*

Digitized by Google

himself for varying his abode, or such as I might have assigned to him for his recreation. I bestowed bounties, on his behalf, to the most eminent of his disciples, and to the principal Hou-touk-tous. I gave them foutchous of pearls, with permission to wear them; and I particularly distinguished the brother of Irtinnee, by conferring on him the title of Prince of the Efficient Prayer. I did not neglect the Tchasak Lamas, in the distribution of my gifts. Several amongst them were decorated with honourable titles, and received from me, foutchous of pearls, pieces of silk, and other things, with which they appeared to be gratified.

My design in entering with you into this detail, is, to prove to you the estimation in which I hold whatever is connected with you, and the profound regard I have for your person. The number of one hundred days, allotted to prayer, was completed on the thirteenth of the second moon of the present year. I issued my orders for the departure: the body was conveyed with due pomp; and I joined the procession myself in person, as far as it was proper I should go. I deputed the sixth Ague, now the eldest of my sons, to accompany it to the distance of three days journey from this capital; and I nominated Petchingue, mandarin in the tribunal of foreign affairs, and Iroulton, one of my guards, to accompany it all the way to Teshoo Loomboo. Although the Punjun Irtinnee has changed his abode, I have full confidence that, with the aid I have rendered to him, he will not long delay to be fixed in another habitation.

Lama, it is my desire that you shew kindness to all the Lamas of Teshoo Loomboo, and respect them on my account: from the conduct they have observed, I judge them worthy of being your disciples. I recommended to you, especially those who accompany the body, and who will perform the number of prayers that you shall regulate, for the completion of the funeral rites. I hope you will cheerfully execute what you know will be agreeable to me. It only remains for me to add, that I send you Petchingue and his suite to salute you in my name, and inform themselves of the state of your health. They will deliver to you a foutchou of coral, to be used on grand festivals; a tea-pot of gold, weighing thirty ounces; a bowl of the same metal and weight; a tea-pot and bowl of silver; thirty foutchous of various different coloured beads, and twenty purses, great and small, of various colours.

The fourteenth of the second moon, of the forty-sixth year of the reign of Kienlong.

---

## *An Account of the Island of* AMBOYNA.

(From the Voyages of J. S. STAVORNIUS, Esq.)

THIS, as well as all the other of the Company's possessions in the Moluccas, is situated in the torrid zone. During the three months which I spent at Amboyna, the medium height of a Fahrenheit's thermometer was between 80° and 82°; the greatest heat was 91°, and the severest cold 72°; a difference which, in these parts, is so con-

Digitized by Google

conſiderable, that if ſuch changes were to occur every day, it would, in my opinion, be exceedingly prejudicial to the conſtitution of the body: this is greatly occaſioned by the high mountains of Soya, at the foot of which Fort New Victoria and the town of Amboyna are ſituated, whereby the rays of the ſun are impeded from ſhining on theſe places till it has been three quarters of an hour above the horizon; and on the other hand, at noon, when the ſun is to the north of the line, as was the caſe during my abode there, and its rays ſtrike againſt theſe mountains, which form, as it were, an amphitheatre, it cannot be but that the heat muſt be greatly increaſed by the reverberation; at leaſt, when I was at the Laha, which lies in a level plain on the oppoſite ſide, I did not perceive the exceſſive heat which is felt at the fort.

The changes which occur with reſpect to the weight of the atmoſphere are not ſo great: during my ſtay of three months they could ſcarcely be ſaid to amount to two lines, or to one-ſixth of an inch; neither rain, wind, or fine weather ſeemed to have any influence in this reſpect.

The monſoons are exactly the contrary here to what they are along the iſlands of Java, Borneo, Bali, Lomboc, Sumbawa, the weſt coaſt of Celebes, &c.; for when the ſouth-eaſt monſoon prevails at thoſe places, it is accompanied by fine, dry, and pleaſant weather, on which account this ſeaſon is called the good monſoon: whereas it is then the bad ſeaſon at Amboyna, Ceram, Banda, the coaſt of Celebes, and in the countries and ſeas lying between them; it then rains almoſt inceſſantly, accompanied by violent thunder and lightening, and ſudden whirlwinds, to which I have frequently been witneſs at Amboyna; but all this ceaſes, and turns to the fineſt weather, upon having paſſed the ſtrait which ſeparates Saleyer from Celebes.

Many rivers precipitate themſelves into the bay of Amboyna from the mountains, though they only deſerve that appellation during the rainy, or bad, monſoon; for, in the good ſeaſon, they are mere rivulets, and many of them are nearly dry. I was witneſs to the remarkable difference occaſioned in them by the time of the year; for on my arrival, when the dry ſeaſon was not over, the four rivers which run into the ſea, near the town and the adjacent villages, namely the Way Tome, the Way Allay, the Way Nito, and the Bato Gadja, or elephant's river, were at that time no more than rivulets, in which there was ſcarcely two or three feet water; but at my departure, the continual heavy rains had ſo ſwelled them, that they carried away in one night the ſtrongeſt and largeſt bridges, thirty and more feet in length, that were thrown over them, or at leaſt damaged them very conſiderably.

Minerals are not met with here, though ſome of the hills yield abundance of good brimſtone, with which their whole ſurface is incruſtated. There is one, in particular, on the peninſula of Hitoc, which is famous on that account, and is thence called Wawani, or Brimſtone-hill. The hills likewiſe to the north of Soeli begin, as it is ſaid, to yield ſulphur.

A tough reddiſh clay is found in ſome parts, of which bricks are made, which are as good as thoſe made in Holland.

Salutary plants and medicinal herbs are not wanting here, with which, I was told, many diſorders and infirmities are cured. Amongſt others



Digitized by Google

others the Boati* is said to have a singular antifebrile efficacy. Then there is the Cajeput tree†, from the leaves of which the hot and strong oil is distilled. The sassafras tree‡, the bark of which yields the costly coelilawang§, and all its roots the sassafras oil. Not to say any thing of the clove and nutmeg-trees, for which this island and the Uliassers are famous.

The wood which is called Amboyna-wood, or properly Lingoa-wood‖, is mostly produced in Ceram; as is the Salmoni-wood ¶, which is yet more beautiful, but is too scarce to be used for building, the timber for which is mostly brought from Java, though the Jati wood** is likewise propagated here with tolerable success; but a sufficient quantity has not yet been

* The *Boa-ati*, which signifies *heart-fruit* tree, because its fruit is in the shape of a heart, is called by the Ternatese, *soolamoo*, denoting a panacea, or universal medicine, being held as a sovereign remedy in almost all disorders by the Indians; its fruit is so extremely bitter that it is generally called the king of bitterness: Valentyn says, that, infused in brandy, or other spirits, it is good for the cholic, pleurisy, and other disorders; and that when used for an ague, four or five of the kernels are taken: it is also used with success as an antidote against poison, acting in the first instance as a strong emetic: Thunberg says it is used pounded, in the cholic, both by the Malays and Javanese.——*T.*

† *Malaleuca leucadendra.* Valentyn describes four different sorts of *cajeput*, or properly *cajoe-poetch* tree, that the oil in question is distilled from: Dr. Thunberg calls it a famous and excellent oil; when taken internally, it is a great sudorific, and five or six drops is the largest dose that is given; externally applied, it is excellent in all cases of stiffness or palsy.——*T.*

‡ *Laurus-sassafras*, but a different species from the sassafras tree of America.—*T.*

§ *Coelit-lawang* is the Amboynese name of the tree, and signifies clove-bark, and the English likewise call the bark by the same appellation of clove-bark; it is of a greyish cast, and when upon the tree is smooth, but when dried it becomes rough and shrivelled; it is red within, and that taken from the bottom of the tree has a strong clove smell and taste, but higher up it is not so strong, and is more astringent; it is dried in the sun, and must be kept in an airy place; it is much more esteemed than the *massoy* bark, though its flavour and smell sooner decay. The very excellent and penetrating oil extracted from this bark, is almost as fine as oil of cloves, and possesses the same qualities: the Dutch Company reserved to themselves the extraction of *coelit-lawang* oil, and prohibited individuals from distilling it, upon a penalty of five hundred rix-dollars.——*T.*

‖ Of the *Lingoa*-wood Valentyn describes three sorts, the red, the white, and the stone-hard lingoa. The red lingoa is a high and stately tree, with a thick trunk, smooth sappy branches, and long leaves of a bright green colour. Many limbs of the root appear above ground, and these afford the most beautiful pieces of timber. The wood of the tree is whitish immediately under the bark, but grows red towards the centre, and is of so deep a tint that it has by some been taken for red sandal-wood, though it is much coarser grained: it has a pleasant spicey smell, and is sometimes made up into small articles; but, together with the white lingoa, it is more generally used for rafters and beams in houses, and for all kinds of carpentry. The white lingoa has a larger and longer leaf; the wood is of much paler hue, and of a more open and coarse texture. The third sort, or stone lingoa, has a smaller and rounder leaf, and is a much harder and closer grained wood than either of the others; it is seldom met with but in the high mountains of Ceram; it is a very heavy wood, and sinks like a stone in water. The lingoa wood is susceptible of the highest polish; and its beautiful appearance, when manufactured, is described by Valentyn in the most glowing colours.——*T.*

¶ The *Salmoni*, or *Salemoeli* tree, as Valentyn calls it, affords a most beautiful wood; it resembles walnut-tree wood in colour, but is veined and variegated in a much handsomer manner; the planks obtained from it are seldom more than one foot and a half in breadth, though at times some are got of two and two and a half feet broad, and four feet long. It is also called bastard ebony.——*T.*

** The *Jati*, or *Teak* tree, as it is called in the western parts of India, has its first name

Digitized by Google

reared, to superſede the neceſſity of a ſupply of timber from Java.

There are many other ſpecies of wood, beſides the above, the half of which I am entirely unacquainted with; they are amply deſcribed by Valentyn*.

Of the products of the country, conſidered as articles of trade, the firſt rank is occupied by its ſtaple commodity, cloves. The tree† on which they grow is too well and too minutely deſcribed by Valentyn, that I ſhould be required to do it here.

Two large crops of cloves never ſucceed each other; if the crop be one year very large, that of the next

name from a Javaneſe word, ſignifying durable. It is the pride of the eaſtern woods, and one of the higheſt and largeſt trees of the foreſt. There are two ſorts, which, by the timber they yield, are diſtinguiſhed by the names of male and female; the former is the darkeſt in hue, and very veiny; it is eaſier to be wrought than the latter, which is paler and leſs veiny ——*T.*

* "A conception may be formed," ſays Valentyn, "of the great plenty of timber trees of all kinds at Amboyna, for the conſtruction of ſhips and houſes, and for the fineſt and moſt coſtly articles of furniture, from the circumſtance that Mr. Rumphius (author of the Hortus Amboinenſis) had procured a little cabinet to be made, which was inlaid with nearly 400 ſorts of only the choiceſt and handſomeſt woods, and which, together with other curioſities, that gentleman ſent as a preſent, in the year 1682, to the great Duke of Tuſcany, Coſmo the Third. If then there are ſo many ſorts of fine and choice woods fit for veneering, how many muſt not the common ſorts be!" He particularly deſcribes a great number, among which are ſeveral different ſpecies of the ebony tree; the iron tree; the caſuarina; the wild clove-tree; the ſamama-tree, which is a baſtard ſort of teak; the mani-tree, which yields a timber that is almoſt imperiſhable; the Chineſe uſe it for anchors and rudders; it withſtands all weathers, and yields but ſlowly to the powerful agency of fire; it is, however, on account of its hardneſs, very difficult to be wrought: the cajoe-languit tree, which has received the proud title of the tree of heaven, or of the firmament, as it ſeems to lift its lofty and ſpreading ſummit to the clouds, &c. At the concluſion of his account of the trees of Amboyna, he aſſures the reader, that the moſt laborious exertion of a long life would not ſuffice to become acquainted with all the trees that grow on the lofty and woody mountains, the extenſive and impenetrable foreſts of Amboyna; and that the vaſt number which he has noticed, ſeventy-two of which he gives repreſentations of, are but a ſmall portion of the whole.——*T.*

† *Caryophyllus.*—The clove is produced on a very handſome tree, ſomewhat reſembling a large pear-tree; its ſtem is ſtraight, and at the diſtance of five feet from the ground its branches begin; the bark is thin and ſmooth, and adheres cloſe to the wood; the wood is heavy and hard; the leaves ſtand two and two oppoſite, they are about a hand-breadth in length, and two inches broad, pointed, ribbed and reddiſh on the upper, but ſmooth and of a bright green colour on the under ſide; they have a very aromatic ſmell when bruiſed between the fingers. When a tree is nine years old, and has been well attended to, it begins to yield cloves; they appear in the beginning of the rainy ſeaſon; they are then little dark-green longiſh buds, and become perfect cloves in ſhape in the month of Auguſt or September; they then turn yellow, and afterwards red, which is the time for gathering them; if they are ſuffered to remain three or four weeks longer, they ſwell, and become what are called mother-cloves, which are proper for propagation, or for candying, but not for drying as a ſpice. The cloves grow on ſeparate ſtalks, but in bunches of three or more together. Valentyn deſcribes four ſorts: that which he calls the male clove, is the ſort uſed for drying; the female produces cloves of a pale colour, which are the beſt for extracting of oil; the king's clove is a very ſcarce ſpecies, bearing larger and double cloves; he mentions one tree of this kind that ſtood in the iſland Machian, and a few others that were diſcovered in 1668, and 1682, in Hative, and in Hitoe: the fourth ſort are called rice-cloves; they are very ſmall, but likewiſe very rare: the clove produced upon the wild-clove tree, has no kind of ſpicineſs. At the time of gathering the cloves, the ground is carefully ſwept under the trees, that none may be loſt: they are generally pulled off by long hooks. The uſual time of the clove crop is in October, and it laſts till December. The oil of cloves is well known in the Materia Medica; an

hundred

Digitized by Google

next year will be ſmall: the firſt generally takes place in uncommon dry ſeaſons; and epidemical fevers are then very prevalent.

When the cloves are almoſt ripe, they muſt be ſoon gathered, or they ſhoot out in a few days to mother-cloves. The cloves which are dryed over the fire, inſtead of in the ſun, are not good; theſe may be diſtinguiſhed by their colour being more inclined to black, and that they bend between the fingers; whilſt thoſe that are properly dryed, are, on the contrary, not flexible, but brittle, and ſnap aſunder upon being filliped with the finger; they are alſo of a reddiſh caſt.

The crop of cloves depends much upon the temperature of the weather, in the months of June and September. An after-crop is ſometimes made; but the time is uncertain, and it does not often happen.

Although this ſpice is not an indigenous production of Amboyna, but a native of the Molucca Iſlands Proper, whence it was brought hither ſome centuries ago *, it proſpers exceedingly well here, and eſpecially upon the iſlands of Henimoa, Oma, and Nouſalaut, commonly called the Uliaſſers, which, together with Amboyna, are the only ſpots where the Company allow it to be cultivate †, and they conſtantly cauſe it to be deſtroyed in every other place within their reach, eſpecially on little Ceram, or Hoewamoehil ‡; excluſive of the extirpations which take place from time to time in the Spice Iſlands themſelves, in order to moderate

hundred weight of cloves uſed to be employed in former times to procure a quart of oil; but that quantity is now drawn from forty pounds, though it is in conſequence not ſo powerful: the extraction of the oil is ſtrictly prohibited by the Dutch Company to all individuals.——*T.*

* A ſhort time before the coming of the Portugueze in Amboyna, the Cerammers of Cambello ſecretly brought ſome mother-cloves in hollow bamboos from Machian, whence they were propagated all over Ceram, Amboyna and the neighbouring iſlands, and in the ſpace of fifty or ſixty years the whole of Hoewamoehil was covered with them. This was told to the Dutch when they firſt came to Cambello, and ſome of the trees firſt planted were ſhewn to them behind the hill of Maſſili; the memory of it is likewiſe preſerved in the traditionary ſongs of the Amboyneſe. The brave and enterpriſing inhabitants of Cambello were rewarded for the openneſs with which they ſhewed the Dutch their treaſures, by the deſtruction of all their clove-trees, and the deprivation of the fruits of their induſtry and exertion; the implacable enmity which they in conſequence entertained for the Dutch, and their repeated attacks upon the ſons their enemies eſtabliſhed in their country, have been ſtigmatized by the Dutch writers as a baſe and wicked ſpirit of diſobedience, and an *unjuſt* and cruel luſt of blood and warfare; "ſo that," ſays Valentyn, "it would have been better, if, inſtead of extirpating their trees alone, we had at the ſame time exterminated this revengeful and ſanguinary nation."——*T.*

† I believe too, that, whatever pains foreign nations may take to propagate theſe ſpice-trees in other places, they will never ſucceed except in the neighbourhood of the Moluccas, unleſs in ſimilar countries, ſituated in the ſame latitudes, which, like theſe, heated by ſubterraneous fires, afford, by the action of his natural laboratory, ſufficient heat to the ſpice-trees, to give their fruit the ſtrong, pungent, and aromatic flavour.——*S.*

The clove-tree, however, has been ſucceſsfully introduced in the Weſt-India iſlands; and though the quantities hitherto brought from thence have been very inſignificant, yet their conſtant increaſe ſuffices to ſhew that the culture is in an improving ſtate: in 1797, 35olbs. were imported to London from Martinico; and in the preſent year, 2oolbs. from that iſland, and 298 lbs. from St. Kitts.——*T.*

‡ Hoewamoehil is a peninſula joined to Ceram by an iſthmus called the Paſs of Tanoeno: it was not only very fertile in clove-trees, but produced likewiſe large quantities of nutmeg-trees; of theſe laſt, what was called "the great nutmeg-tree foreſt," was deſtroyed in 1667, and in another place 3300 nutmeg trees.——*T.*

Digitized by Google

moderate the great abundance of the article, with which their warehouſes overflow, both at Batavia and in Holland.

Thus, the ſupreme Indian government ordered, by their letter of the 26th December 1769, that the number of clove-trees ſhould not be allowed to exceed 500,000*; and it was further ordered, in the year 1773, that 50,000 more ſhould be deſtroyed; ſo that, at preſent, (1775,) after three extirpations, the number of clove-trees, as near as could be aſcertained, amounts to 513,268; whereof

320,491 are fruit-bearing trees,
104,866 are half-grown, and
87,911 are young plants;

beſides 22,310 tatanamangs, which are trees that are not comprehended in the clove plantations, but ſtand interſperſed here and there near the houſes. Every Amboyneſe plants ſuch a clove-tree when a child is born to him, in order, by a rough calculation, to know their age. Although they do not oppoſe the extirpation of the clove-trees in the plantations when the Company think it fit, yet to touch their tatanamangs would ſpeedily be the cauſe of a general inſurrection among them: this was manifeſt on the occaſion of one of the laſt extirpations, when the extirpators ignorantly, at leaſt as they pretended, cut down ſome tatanamangs. The whole country was immediately up; and, had not the then governor, Van der V————, ſpeedily provided againſt it, they would have deſtroyed all the other clove-trees, ſet fire to their habitations, and, flying to the mountains, they would thus have withdrawn themſelves from their obedience to the Company.

I have been aſſured, that a clove-tree will continue to bear fruit for the ſpace of eighty years †.

Beſides the clove, nutmeg-trees likewiſe grow here with tolerable luxuriance; but they are all deſtroyed, by the orders of the government, whenever they are found ‡.

In proportion as the clove-trees were

* One hundred and twenty-five clove-trees are allowed to a plantation, or douſſon, as it is called by the Amboyneſe; and of theſe there are 4000, which makes the number of 500,000 trees.—*T.*

† Valentyn mentions a clove-tree upon Hoewamoehil that was known to be 130 years old, and to have yielded in one ſeaſon two bhars, or 1100 lb. of cloves.—*T.*

‡ As we have had no opportunity, in the ſhort account given of the Iſlands of Banda in the firſt volume, to deſcribe the nutmeg tree, it may be well to introduce an account of it here. The myriſtica moſchata, or true nutmeg, is a handſome and ſpreading tree; the bark is ſmooth, and of a browniſh grey colour; the leaves are elliptical, pointed, obliquely nerved, on the upper ſide of a bright green, on the under whitiſh, and ſtand alternately upon foot-ſtalks; they afford a moſt grateful aromatic ſcent when bruiſed. If a branch of the tree be broken off, a ſap runs out of it; which is of great prejudice to the tree, and it never thrives well afterwards. It does not bear fruit till its eighth or ninth year. When it begins to produce fruit, little yellowiſh buds make their appearance, out of which ſmall white flowers are blown, hanging two or three together upon ſlender peduncles; in the centre of the flower is an oblong reddiſh knob, from which the fruit is produced, though no more than one bloſſom out of three commonly ripens to a nutmeg. The fruit is eight or nine months arriving at maturity; but bloſſoms and ripe fruit are found at the ſame time upon the ſame tree, and the nutmegs are generally gathered three times in a year. The fruit appears like a ſmall peach, both in ſhape and in colour, only it is pointed towards the ſtalk: when it is ripe, the outer coat, which is almoſt half an inch thick, opens and ſhews the nutmeg, in its black and ſhining ſhell, encircled by a net-work of ſcarlet mace; the outer coat is generally whitiſh, a little hard, and is very good preſerved in ſugar, or ſtewed: you then come to the mace, which is of a fine bright red colour, and under it a black ſhell, about

Digitized by Google

were more and more eradicated, the government at Batavia began to think on the means of giving the Amboyneſe an equivalent for the diminution of that production, as the crop of cloves brought but little money into circulation, in proportion to the number of inhabitants. For that purpoſe, his Excellency Governor Moſſel propoſed, in his *Secret Conſiderations on the State of India*, offered to the gentlemen in authority at home, under the head of Amboyna, to encourage the cultivation of pepper and indigo there, as much as poſſible, in order to furniſh a better means of ſubſiſtence to the natives; but the little inclination which the rulers of Amboyna have ſhewn to comply with this propoſal, and the little attention they have beſtowed upon the ſubject, or, as they allege in their own exculpation, the indolence of the Amboyneſe, have almoſt wholly fruſtrated the attempts which have been made in this line.

The indigo that is produced upon Leytimor is thought to be much better than that of Bouro; a pound of the former ſtands the Company in ſix gilders *; but it is very little inferior in point of brilliancy of tint to Pruſſian blue.

The government then adopted the mode of taking it by contract, promiſing to pay forty-eight ſtivers for the firſt, thirty-ſix for the ſecond, and twenty-four for the third, or worſt ſort †; but neither did this ſucceed, while its failure is equally attributed to the lazineſs of the natives.

The following quantities were delivered to the Company in 1748 and 1749, according to the report of the Governor Roozeboom:

| | FROM HILA. | FROM BOURO. |
|---|---|---|
| 1748, .. | 185 lb. | 281 lb. |
| 1749, .. | 200 lb. | 225½ lb. |
| | 385 lb. | 506½ lb. |
| | | 385 |
| | | In all, 891½ lb. |

The cultivation of pepper in Bouro ſucceeded no better, though the pepper-vine, it is ſaid, grows very well there, and produces a large corn;

about as thick as that of a filbert, but very hard; it is opened by being firſt dried ſucceſſively in five different petaks, or drying places, made of ſplit bamboos, upon which the nutmegs are laid, and placed over a ſlow fire; in each of theſe petaks they remain a week, till the nutmegs are heard to ſhake within the ſhell, which is then eaſily broken: the nutmegs are then ſorted, and delivered to the Company; each ſort is then ſeparately put in baſkets, and ſoaked three times in tubs with ſea water much impregnated with lime: they are then put into diſtinct cloſets, where they are left for ſix weeks to ſweat; this is done that the lime, by cloſing the pores of the nuts, may prevent their ſtrength from evaporating, and likewiſe becauſe ſuch a prepared nutmeg is not fit for propagation. Some trees afford longer, ſome rounder, nutmegs, but which are of the ſame quality; the long ones are called male nutmegs; but there are likewiſe wild male nutmegs, which have little flavour, and are not valued. The Bandaneſe enumerate ſeveral ſorts of nutmegs, but they appear only varieties in the fruit of the ſame tree. The myriſtica fatua, or wild nutmeg, grows in all the Eaſtern Iſlands; it ſeems to have been this ſort that Foreſt obtained at Dory harbour in New Guinea, and planted on the iſland of Bunwoot; it is produced likewiſe in the Weſt Indies, at the iſland of Tobago. An eſſential oil is extracted both from nutmegs and from mace; it is reckoned that three catti of Banda, making about ſeventeen pounds and a quarter, Amſterdam weight, yield about a quart of oil.——*T.*

* About 11s. ſterling.——*T.*

† About 4s. 4d. for the firſt, 3s. 3d. for the ſecond, and 2s. 2d. for the third ſort.——*T.*

Digitized by Google

corn; but which is not of so hard a substance, nor so strong a flavour, as that of Bantam, or the Malabar coast.

I am much surprised that the government has not hitherto taken any pains to prosecute the cultivation of the sugar-cane in the islands of Amboyna; for it grows as luxuriantly, and as full of sap here, as in Java, or any where else; which I know by having frequently seen and examined the canes which have been planted here and there for their own use. This would not only alleviate the poverty of the Amboynese, as their clove-trees are destroyed from year to year; but it would, on the other hand, be no less profitable to the Company, as the article would be conveyed hence, without any additional expence, by the clove ships, on board of which it could be stowed as a lower tier, and serve for ballast. Perhaps, however, this has never been put in practice, in order that the competition of the sugars from Amboyna might not be of prejudice to the sugar-works of Jaccatra, in which, perhaps, the gentlemen in the direction of affairs are interested.

Coffee, likewise, grows here in sufficient luxuriance to encourage the Amboynese in the cultivation of it; and the quality of it is by by no means inferior to that of Java.

## *An Account of the Religion and Civil Institutions of the Birmans.*

(From Lieut. Colonel Symes's Embassy to Ava.)

After what has been written, there can be little necessity to inform my readers, that the Birmans are Hindûs: not votaries of Brahma, but sectaries of Buddha, which latter is admitted by Hindûs of all descriptions to be the ninth Avatar*, or descent of the Deity in his capacity of preserver. He reformed the doctrines contained in the Vedas, and severely censured the sacrifice of cattle, or depriving any being of life: he is called the author of happiness: his place of residence was discovered at Gaya, in Bengal, by the illustrious Amara †, renowned amongst men, "who caused an image of the supreme Buddha to be made, and he worshipped it: Reverence be unto thee in the form of Buddha! reverence be unto thee, Lord of the earth! reverence be unto thee, an incarnation of the Deity! and, eternal one, reverence be unto thee, O God, in the form of Mercy!"

Gotma, or Goutum, according to the Hindûs of India, or Gaudma, among the inhabitants of the more eastern parts, is said ‡ to have been a philosopher, and is by the Birmans believed to have flourished above 2300 § years ago: he taught,

* Sir William Jones on the Gods of Greece, Italy, and India.

† See the translation of a Sanscrêct inscription, on a stone found in the temple of Buddha, at Gaya, by Mr. Wilkins. Asiat. Res. Vol. I.

‡ Sir William Jones on the Gods of Greece, Italy, and India.

§ This agrees with the account of the Siamese computation given by Kæmpfer.

Digitized by Google

taught, in the Indian ſchools, the heterodox religion and philoſophy of Buddha. The image that repreſents Buddha is called Gaudma, or Goutum, which is now a commonly received appellation of Buddha himſelf: this image is the primary object of worſhip in all countries ſituated between Bengal and China. The ſectaries of Buddha contend with thoſe of Brahma for the honour of antiquity, and are certainly far more numerous. The Cingaleſe in Ceylon are Buddhaiſts of the pureſt ſource, and the Birmans acknowledge to have originally received their religion from that iſland*. It was brought, ſay the Rhahaans, firſt from Zehoo (Ceylon) to Arracan, and thence was introduced into Ava, and probably into China; for the Birmans aſſert with confidence that the Chineſe are Buddhaiſts.

This is a curious ſubject of inveſtigation, and the concurrent teſtimony of circumſtances, added to the opinions of the moſt intelligent writers, ſeem to leave little doubt of the fact. It cannot, however, be demonſtrated beyond the poſſibility of diſpute, till we ſhall have acquired a more perfect knowledge of Chineſe letters, and a readier acceſs to their repoſitories of learning. Little can at preſent be added to the lights caſt on the ſubject by the late Sir William Jones, in his diſcourſe delivered to the Aſiatic Society on the Chineſe. That great man has expreſſed his conviction in poſitive terms, that "Buddha was unqueſtionably the Foe of China," and that he was alſo the God of Japan, and the Woden of the Goths; an opinion which correſponds with, and is perhaps grafted on, the information of the learned and laborious Kæmpfer†, corroborated afterwards by his own Reſearches. On whatever grounds the latter inference reſts, it will not tend to weaken the belief of his firſt poſition, when I obſerve, that the Chineſe deputies, on the occaſion of our introduction to the Seredaw or high prieſt of the Birman empire, proſtrated themſelves before him, and afterwards adored an image of Gaudma, with more religious fervour than mere politeneſs, or acquieſcence in the cuſtoms of another nation, would have excited: the Bonzes alſo of China, like the Rhahaans of Ava, wear yellow as the ſacerdotal colour, and in many of their cuſtoms and ceremonies there may be traced a ſtriking ſimilitude.

Whatever may be the antiquity of the worſhip of Buddha, the wide extent of its reception cannot be doubted. The moſt authentic writer‡ on the eaſtern peninſula calls the image of Gaudma, as worſhiped by the Siameſe, Somona-codom: being unacquainted with the language of Siam, which, from ſo ſhort

a

* The Birmans call Ceylon, *Zeboo*.

† Speaking of the Budz, or Seaka, of the Japaneſe, Kæmpfer ſays, "I have ſtrong reaſon to believe, both from the affinity of the name, and the very nature of this religion, that its author and founder is the very ſame perſon whom the Bramans call Buddha, and believe to be the eſſential ſpirit of Wiſhna, or their deity, who made his ninth appearance in the world under this name; the Peguers call him Samana Khutama." Hiſt. Japan. Book IV. Ch. 6.

Treating of the introduction of Buddha into China, the ſame author ſays, "About the year of Chriſt 518, one Darma, a great ſaint, and twenty-third ſucceſſor on the holy ſee of Seaka (Buddha), came over into China from Scitenſeku, as the Japaneſe writers explain it, that is, from that part of the world which lies weſtward with regard to Japan, and laid, properly ſpeaking, the firſt firm foundation of the Budſdoiſm in that mighty empire." Book IV. ch. 6.

‡ Loubere.

Digitized by Google

a residence as four months, it was impossible he could have acquired, he confounds two distinct words, Somona, and Codom, signifying Codom, or Gaudma, in his incarnate state; the difference between the letters C and G may easily have arisen from the mode of pronunciation in different countries; even in the Birman manner of uttering the word, the distinction between these letters is not very clear. The Buddha of the Indians and the Birmans, is pronounced by the Siamese, Pooth, or Pood; by the vulgar, Poo; which, without any violence to probability, might be converted by the Chinese into Foe*; the Tamulic termination *en*, as Mr. Chambers remarks, creates a striking resemblance between Pooden and the Wooden of the Goths; every person who has conversed with the natives of India, knows that Buddha is the Dies Mercurii, the Wednesday, or Woden's day, of all Hindûs. Chronology, however, which must always be accepted as a surer guide to truth, than inferences drawn from the resemblance of the words, and etymological reasoning, does not, to my mind, sufficiently establish that Buddha and Woden were the same. The period of the ninth incarnation of Vishnu was long antecedent to the existence of the deified hero of Scandinavia. Sir William Jones determines the period when Buddha appeared on the earth, to be 1014 years before the birth of Christ. Odin, or Woden, flourished at a period not very distant from our Saviour, and was, according to some, a cotemporary of Pompey and of Julius Cæsar. The author of the Northern Antiquities places him 70 years after the Christian era. Even the Birman Gaudma, conformably to their account, must have lived 500 years before Woden. So immense a space can hardly be supposed to have been overlooked: but if the supposition refers, not to the warrior of the north, but to the original deity Odin, the attributes of the latter are as widely opposed to those of Buddha, who was himself only an incarnation of Vishnu, as the dates are incongruous. The deity, whose doctrines were introduced into Scandinavia, was a god of terror, and his votaries carried desolation and the sword throughout whole regions; but the Ninth Avatar† brought the peaceful olive, and came into the world for the sole purpose of preventing sanguinary acts. These apparent inconsistencies will naturally lead us to hesitate in acknowledging Buddha and Woden to be the same person: their doctrines are opposite, and their eras are widely remote.

Had that distinguished genius‡, whose learning so lately illumined the East, been longer spared for the instruction and delight of mankind, he would probably have elucidated this obscurity, and have removed the dusky veil that still hangs over the religious legends of antiquity. The subject §, as it now stands, affords an ample field for indulging in pleasing theories and fanciful speculations; and as the probability increases of being able to trace



* M. Gentil asserts that the Chinese admit, by their own accounts, that Foe, their object of worship, was originally brought from India.

† See the account of the Ninth Avatar, by the Rev. Mr. Maurice, in his History of Hindustân. Vol. II. Part 3.

‡ I need hardly observe that I mean Sir William Jones.

§ General Vallancey, so justly celebrated for his knowledge of the antiquities of his country, has expressed his perfect conviction that the Hindûs have been in Britain and in Ireland. See Major Ouseley's Oriental Collections, Vol. II. Much attention is certainly due to such respectable authority.

Digitized by Google

all forms of divine worſhip to one ſacred and primeval ſource, the inquiry in proportion becomes more intereſting, and awakens a train of ſerious ideas in a reflecting mind.

It would be as unſatisfactory as tedious to attempt leading my reader through the mazes of mythological fable, and extravagant allegory, in which the Hindû religion, both Braminical and Buddhaic is enveloped and obſcured; it may be ſufficient to obſerve, that the Birmans believe in the Metempſychoſis, and that after having undergone a certain number of tranſmigrations, their ſouls will at laſt either be received into their Olympus on the mountain Meru *, or be ſent to ſuffer torments in a place of divine puniſhments. Mercy they hold to be the firſt attribute of the divinity: "Reverence be to thee, O God, in the form of Mercy!" and they worſhip God by extending mercy unto all his creatures.

The laws of the Birmans, like their religion, are Hindû; in fact, there is no ſeparating their laws from their religion: divine authority revealed to Menu the ſacred principles in a hundred thouſand ſlocas, or verſes; Menu promulgated the code; numerous commentaries † on Menu were compoſed by the Munis, or old philoſophers, whoſe treatiſes conſtitute the Dherma Saſtra, or body of law.

The Birmans generally call their code Derma Sath, or Saſtra; it is one among the many commentaries on Menu: I was ſo fortunate as to procure a tranſlation of the moſt remarkable paſſages, which were rendered into Latin by Padre Vincentius Sangermano, and, to my great ſurpriſe, I found it to correſpond cloſely with a Perſian verſion of the Arracan code, which is now in my poſſeſſion. From the inquiries to which this circumſtance gave riſe, I learned, that the laws, as well as the religion of the Birmans, had found their way into the Ava country from Arracan, and came originally from Ceylon ‡. The Birman ſyſtem of juriſprudence is replete with ſound morality, and, in my opinion, is diſtinguiſhed above any other Hindû commentary for perſpicuity and good ſenſe; it provides ſpecifically for almoſt every ſpecies of crime that can be committed, and adds a copious chapter of precedents and deciſions to guide the inexperienced in caſes where there is doubt and difficulty. Trial by ordeal and imprecation are the only abſurd paſſages in the book; but on the ſubject of women it is, to an European, offenſively indecent: like the immortal Menu, it tells the prince and the magiſtrate their duty, in language auſtere, manly, and energetic; and the exhortation at the cloſe is at once

* Meru properly denotes the pole, and, according to the learned Captain Wilford, it is the celeſtial north pole of the Hundûs, round which they place the garden of Indra, and deſcribe it as the ſeat of delights.

† The code of Gentoo laws, tranſlated by Mr. Halhed, I am informed, is a compilation from the different commentaries on Menu, who was "the grandſon of Bramah, the firſt of created beings," and whoſe work, as tranſlated by Sir William Jones, is the ground of all Hindû juriſprudence.

‡ As an inconteſtible proof that the Birmans acknowledge the ſuperior antiquity of the Cingaleſe, and the reception of their religion and laws from that quarter, the King of Ava has ſent, within theſe few years, at ſeparate times, two meſſengers, perſons of learning and reſpectability, to Ceylon, to procure the original books on which their tenets are founded; and, in one inſtance, the Birman miniſter made an official application to the Governor-General of India, to protect and aſſiſt the perſon charged with the commiſſion.

Digitized by Google

once noble and pious: the following extracts will serve as a ſpecimen:

"A country may be ſaid to reſemble milk, in which oppreſſion is like to water; when water is mingled with milk, its ſweetneſs immediately vaniſhes: in the ſame manner oppreſſion deſtroys a fair and flouriſhing country. The royal Surkaab * will only inhabit the cleareſt ſtream; ſo a prince can never proſper in a diſtracted empire. By drinking pure milk the body is ſtrengthened and the palate is gratified; but when mingled with water, pleaſure no longer is found, and the ſprings of health gradually decline.

"A wiſe prince reſembles a ſharp ſword, which at a ſingle ſtroke cuts through a pillar with ſuch keenneſs that the fabric ſtill remains unſhaken; with equal keenneſs his diſcernment will penetrate advice.

"A wiſe prince is dear to his people, as the phyſician is to the ſick man; as light to thoſe that are in darkneſs; as unexpected ſight to the eyes of the blind; as is the full moon on a wintry night, and milk to the infant from the breaſt of its mother."

The commentator then proceeds to denounce tremendous judgments againſt an oppreſſive prince and a corrupt judge; the latter is thus curiouſly menaced:

"The puniſhment of his crimes, who judges iniquitouſly, and decides falſely, ſhall be greater than though he had ſlain one thouſand women, one hundred prieſts, or one thouſand horſes."

The book concludes as follows:

"Thus have the learned ſpoken, and thus have the wiſe decreed, that litigation may ceaſe among men, and contention be baniſhed the land: and let all magiſtrates and judges expound the laws as they are herein written; and, to the extent of their underſtanding, and according to the dictates of their conſcience, pronounce judgment agreeably to the tenor of this book: let the welfare of their country, and the benefit of their fellow-creatures, be their continual ſtudy, and the ſole object of their attention: let them ever be mindful of the ſupreme dignity of the Roulah † and the Bramans, and pay them that reverence which is due to their ſacred characters: let them obſerve becoming reſpect towards all men, and they ſhall ſhield the weak from oppreſſion, ſupport the helpleſs, and, in particular caſes, mitigate the ſeverity of avenging juſtice.

"It ſhall be the duty of a prince, and the magiſtrates of a prince, wiſely to regulate the internal police of the empire, to aſſiſt and befriend the peaſants, merchants, farmers, and thoſe who follow trades, that they may daily increaſe in worldly wealth and happineſs: they ſhall promote all works of charity, encourage the opulent to relieve the poor, and liberally contribute to pious and laudable purpoſes: and whatſoever good works ſhall be promoted by their influence and example, whatſoever ſhall be given in charity, and whatſoever benefit ſhall accrue to mankind from their endeavours, it ſhall all be preſerved in the records of heaven,



* Bittern. *Surkaab* is a Perſian term, uſed by the Mahommedan tranſlator.

† The Arracan name for Rhahaan.

Digitized by Google

" one-sixth part of which, though " the deeds be the deeds of others, " yet shall it be ascribed unto them; " and at the last day, at the solemn " and awful hour of judgment, the " recording spirit shall produce " them, inscribed on the adamantine " tablet of human actions. But, on " the other hand, if the prosperity " of the nation be neglected, if " justice be suffered to lie dormant, " if tumults arise and robberies are " committed, if rapine and foul " assassination stalk along the plains, " all crimes that shall be thus per- " petrated through their remissness, " one-sixth part shall be brought " to their account, and fall with " weighty vengeance on their " heads; the dreadful consequences " of which surpass the power of " tongue to utter, or of pen to ex- " press."

Laws, thus dictated by religion, are, I believe, in general, conscientiously administered. The criminal jurisprudence of the Birmans is lenient in particular cases, but rigorous in others; whoever is found guilty of an undue assumption of power, or of any crime that indicates a treasonable intent, is punished by the severest tortures. The first commission of theft does not incur the penalty of death, unless the amount stolen be above 800 kiat, or tackal, about 100l. or attended with circumstances of atrocity, such as murder or mutilation. In the former case, the culprit has a round mark imprinted on each cheek by gunpowder and punctuation, and on his breast the word thief, with the article stolen; for the second offence he is deprived of an arm; but the third inevitably produces capital punishment: decapitation is the mode by which criminals suffer, in the performance of which the Birman executioners are exceedingly skilful.

The city of Ummerapoora is divided into four distinct subordinate jurisdictions, in each of which a Maywoon presides. This officer, who, in the provinces, is a viceroy, in the metropolis resembles a mayor, and holds a civil and criminal court of justice; in capital cases he transmits the evidence in writing, with his opinion, to the Lotoo, or grand chamber of consultation, where the council of state assembles; the council, after close examination into the documents, reports upon them to the King, who either pardons the offender, or orders execution of the sentence: the Maywoon is obliged to attend in person, and see the punishment carried into effect.

Civil suits may be transferred from the courts of the Maywoons to the Lotoo; this removal, however, is attended with a heavy expence. There are regular established lawyers, who conduct causes, and plead: eight only are licensed to plead in the Lotoo; they are called Ameendozaan: the usual fee is five tackal, equal to sixteen shillings; but the government has large profits on all suits that are brought into court.

There is no country of the East in which the royal establishment is arranged with more minute attention than in the Birman court; it is splendid without being wasteful, and numerous without confusion; the most distinguished members, when I was at the capital, were: the Sovereign, his principal Queen, entitled Nandoh Praw, by whom he has not any sons; his second wife, Myack Nandoh, by whom he has two sons; the Engy Teekien*, or Prince Royal, and Pée Teekien, or Prince of Prome. The princes

* Often called Engy Praw.

Digitized by Google

of Tongho, Baſſien, and Pagahm, are by favourite concubines. Meedah Praw is a princeſs of high dignity, and mother of the chief queen. The prince royal is married, and has a ſon and two daughters, all young; the ſon takes precedence of his uncles, the crown deſcending to the male heirs in a direct line. Theſe were the principal perſonages of the Birman royal family.

Next in rank to the princes of the blood royal, are the Woongees*, or chief miniſters of ſtate. The eſtabliſhed number is four, but the place of one has long been vacant: theſe form the great ruling council of the nation; they ſit in the Lotoo, or imperial hall of conſultation, every day, except on the Birman ſabbath, from twelve till three or four o'clock, or later, as there happens to be buſineſs; they iſſue mandates to the Maywoons, or viceroys of the different provinces; they control every department of the ſtate, and, in fact, govern the empire, ſubject always to the pleaſure of the King, whoſe will is abſolute, and power undefined.

To aſſiſt in the adminiſtration of affairs, four officers, called Woondocks, are aſſociated with the Woongees, but of far inferior authority; they ſit in the Lotoo in a deliberative capacity, having no vote: they give their opinions, and may record their diſſent from any meaſure that is propoſed; but the Woongees decide: the Woondocks, however, are frequently employed to carry into execution buſineſs of great public importance.

Four Attawoons, or miniſters of the interior, poſſeſs a great degree of influence, that ſometimes counteracts with ſucceſs the views and wiſhes of the Woongees; theſe the King ſelects to be his privy counſellors, from their talents, and the opinion he entertains of their integrity: they have acceſs to him at all times; a privilege which the principal Woongee does not enjoy.

There are four chief ſecretaries, called Sere-dogees, who have numerous writers or inferior Serees under them.

Four Nachaangee ſit in the Lotoo, take notes, and report whatever is tranſacted.

Four Sahdohgaan regulate all ceremonials, introduce ſtrangers of rank into the royal preſence, and are the bearers of meſſages from the council of ſtate to the King.

There are nine Sandozians, or readers, whoſe buſineſs it is to read all official writings, petitions, &c.—Every document, in which the public is concerned, or that is brought before the council in the Lotoo, is read aloud.

The four Maywoons, already mentioned, are reſtricted to the magiſterial ſuperintendance of their reſpective quarters of the city; they have nothing farther to do with the Lotoo, than to obey the commands they receive from thence.

The Aſſaywoon, or paymaſter-general, is alſo an officer of high importance; the place is at preſent held by one of the Woongees, who is called Aſſay Woongee.

There are ſeveral other officers of diſtinction, who bear no oſtenſible ſhare in the adminiſtration of public affairs, ſuch as the Daywoon or King's armour-bearer; the Chaingeewoon, or maſter of the elephants; alſo the Woons of the Queen's houſehold, and that of the Prince royal. Each of the junior princes has a diſtinct eſtabliſhment.

In the Birman government there are no hereditary dignities or employments; all honours and offices,



* Woon ſignifies burthen; the compound word implies, Bearer of the Great Burthen.

Digitized by Google

on the demiſe of the poſſeſſor, revert to the crown.

The tſeloe, or chain, is the badge of the order of nobility, of which there are different degrees, diſtinguiſhed by the number of ſtrings or ſmall chains that compoſe the ornament; theſe ſtrings are faſtened by boſſes where they unite: three of open chain-work is the loweſt rank; three of neatly twiſted wire is the next; then of ſix, of nine, and of twelve: no ſubject is ever honoured with a higher degree than twelve; the King alone wears twenty-four.

It has already been noticed, that almoſt every article of uſe, as well as ornament, particularly in their dreſs, indicates the rank of the owner; the ſhape of the beetle-box, which is carried by an attendant after a Birman of diſtinction wherever he goes, his ear-rings, cap of ceremony, horſe furniture, even the metal of which his ſpitting-pot and drinking-cup are made (which if of gold denote him to be a man of high conſideration), all are indicative of the gradations of ſociety; and woe be unto him that aſſumes the inſignia of a degree which is not his legitimate right!

The court dreſs of the Birman nobility is very becoming; it conſiſts of a long robe, either of flowered ſatin or velvet, reaching to the ankles, with an open collar and looſe ſleeves; over this there is a ſcarf, or flowing mantle, that hangs from the ſhoulders; and on their heads they wear high caps made of velvet, either plain, or of ſilk embroidered with flowers of gold, according to the rank of the wearer. Ear-rings are a part of male dreſs; perſons of condition uſe tubes of gold about three inches long, and as thick as a large quill, which expands at one end like the mouth of a ſpeaking-trumpet; others wear a heavy maſs of gold beaten into a plate, and rolled up; this lump of metal forms a large orifice in the lobe of the ear, and drags it down by the weight to the extent ſometimes of two inches. The women likewiſe have their diſtinguiſhed paraphernalia: their hair is tied in a bunch at the top of the head, and bound round with a fillet, the embroidery and ornaments of which expreſs their reſpective ranks; a ſhort ſhift reaches to the pit of the ſtomach, is drawn tight by ſtrings, and ſupports the breaſts; over that is a looſe jacket with cloſe ſleeves; round their waiſt they roll a long piece of ſilk, or cloth, which, reaching to their feet, and ſometimes trailing on the ground, encircles them twice, and is then tucked in. When women of condition go abroad, they put on a ſilk ſaſh, reſembling a long ſhawl, which croſſes their boſom, and is thrown over the ſhoulders, gracefully flowing on each ſide. The loweſt claſs of females often wear only a ſingle garment, in the form of a ſheet, which, wrapped round the body, and tucked in under the arm, croſſes their breaſts, which it ſcarcely conceals, and deſcends to their ankles: thus, when they walk, the bottom of the cloth, where it overlaps, is neceſſarily opened by the protruſion of the leg, and diſplays to a ſide view as high as the middle of the thigh; ſuch an expoſure, in the opinion of an European, bears an indecent appearance, although it excites no ſuch idea in the people themſelves.—There is an idle and diſguſting ſtory related by ſome writers, reſpecting the origin of this faſhion, which, being wholly unfounded, does not deſerve repetition: it has been the eſtabliſhed national mode of dreſs from time immemorial; and every woman, when walking, muſt ſhew

Digitized by Google

ſhew great part of her leg, as what may be called their petticoat is always open in front, inſtead of being cloſed by a ſeam.

Women, in full dreſs, ſtain the palms of their hands and their nails of a red colour, for which they uſe a vegetable juice, and ſtrew on their boſoms powder of ſandal wood, or of a bark called Sunneka, with which ſome rub their faces. Both men and women tinge the edges of their eyelids and their teeth with black: this latter operation gives to their mouths a very unſeemly appearance in the eyes of an European, which is not diminiſhed by their being conſtantly filled with beetle-leaf. Men of rank wear, in common dreſs, a tight coat, with long ſleeves made of muſlin, or of extremely fine nankeen, which is manufactured in the country; alſo a ſilk wrapper, that encircles the waiſt: the working claſs are uſually naked to the middle, but in the cold ſeaſon a mantle or veſt of European broad cloth is highly prized.

The Birmans, in their features, bear a nearer reſemblance to the Chineſe than to the natives of Hinduſtân. The women, eſpecially in the northern part of the empire, are fairer than Hindû females, but not ſo delicately formed; they are, however, well made, and in general inclined to corpulence: their hair is black, coarſe, and long. The men are not tall in ſtature, but active and athletic; they have a very youthful appearance, from the cuſtom of plucking their beards inſtead of uſing the razor: they tattoo their thighs and arms into various fantaſtic ſhapes and figures, which they believe operate as a charm againſt the weapons of their enemies. Neither the men nor the women are ſo cleanly in their perſons as the Hindûs of India, among whom diurnal ablution is a religious as well as a moral duty. Girls are taught, at an early age, to turn their arms in ſuch a manner as to make them appear diſtorted: when the arm is extended the elbow is inverted, the inſide of the joint being protruded, and the external part bending inwards; from this cauſe, the pendant arm in the plates ſeems as if it were broken; the repreſentation is, nevertheleſs, perfectly faithful.

Marriages among the Birmans are not contracted until the parties attain the age of puberty: the contract is purely civil; the eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction having nothing to do with it. The law prohibits polygamy, and recognizes but one wife, who is denominated Mica; concubinage, however, is admitted to an unlimited extent. A man may repudiate his wife under particular circumſtances, but the proceſs is attended with a heavy expence. Concubines, living in the ſame houſe with the legitimate wife, are, by law, obliged to perform menial ſervices for her; and when ſhe goes abroad, they attend her, bearing her water-flaggon, beetle-box, fan, &c. When a huſband dies, his concubines, if bound in ſervitude to him, become the property of the ſurviving widow, unleſs he ſhall have emancipated them by a ſpecific act previous to his deceaſe. When a young man is deſirous to eſpouſe a girl, his mother, or neareſt female relation, firſt makes the propoſal in private; if the ſuit be well received, a party of his friends proceed to the houſe of the parents of the maiden, with whom they adjuſt the dotal portion. On the morning of the bridal-day the bridegroom ſends to the lady three loongees, or lower garments, three tubbecks, or ſaſhes, and three pieces of white muſlin; ſuch jewels alſo, ear-rings and bracelets, as his circumſtances will admit: a



Digitized by Google

feaſt is prepared by the parents of the bride, and formal writings are executed; the new-married couple eat out of the ſame diſh, the bride-groom preſents the bride with ſome læpack, or pickled tea, which ſhe accepts, and returns the compliment; thus ends the ceremony without any of that ſubſequent riot* and reſiſtance on the part of the young lady and her female friends, with which the Sumatrian damſels oppoſe the privileges of an ardent bride-groom.

When a man dies inteſtate, three-fourths of his property go to his children born in wedlock, but not in equal proportions; and one-fourth to the widow, who is the guardian both of the property and the children, until the latter attain the age of maturity. A Birman funeral is ſolemnized with much religious parade, and external demonſtration of grief; the corpſe is carried on a bier, on men's ſhoulders; the proceſſion moves ſlowly; the relations attend in mourning; and women, hired for the occaſion, precede the body, and chant a dirge-like air. The Birmans burn their dead, unleſs the deceaſed is a pauper, in which caſe he is either buried or caſt into the river, as the ceremony of burning is very expenſive. The bier is placed on a funeral pile ſix or eight feet high, made of billets of dried wood laid acroſs, with intervals to admit a circulation of air and increaſe the flame. The Rhahaans walk round the pile, reciting prayers to Gaudma, until the fire reaches the body, when the whole is quickly reduced to aſhes; the bones are afterwards gathered and depoſited in a grave. Perſons of high diſtinction, ſuch as the Seredaw, or chief eccleſiaſtic of a province, a Maywoon, a Woongee, or a member of the royal family, are embalmed, and their remains preſerved ſix weeks or two months after deceaſe before they are committed to the funeral pile: during this period the body is laid in ſtate in ſome kioum or religious building; but at the capital it is placed in a ſacred ſaloon, beautifully ornamented with gilding, and excluſively appropriated to that pious purpoſe. I was told, that honey is the principal ingredient made uſe of to preſerve the body from putrefaction.

Of the population of the Birman dominions I could only form a concluſion from the information I received of the number of cities, towns, and villages in the empire; theſe, I was aſſured by a perſon who might be ſuppoſed to know, and had no motive for deceiving me, amount to eight thouſand, not including the recent addition of Arracan. If this be true, which I have no reaſon to doubt, and we ſuppoſe each town, on an average, to contain three hundred houſes, and each houſe ſix perſons, the reſult will determine the population at fourteen millions four hundred thouſand. Few of the inhabitants live in ſolitary habitations; they moſtly form themſelves into ſmall ſocieties, and their dwellings thus collected compoſe their Ruas, or villages: if, therefore, we reckon their numbers, including Arracan, at ſeventeen millions, the calculation may not be widely erroneous; I believe it rather falls ſhort of, than exceeds the truth. After all, however, it is mere conjecture, as I have no better data for my guidance than what I have related.

With regard to the revenue of the Birman ſtate, I confeſs myſelf to be without the means of forming even a rough eſtimate of the amount.

* See Marſden's Account of Sumatra, page 230.

Digitized by Google

amount. According to the ſacred law in the chapter which treats of the Duties of a Monarch, Dhaſamaada, or a tenth of all produce, is the proportion which is to be exacted as the authorized due of the government; and one-tenth is the amount of the King's duty on all foreign goods imported into his dominions. The revenue ariſing from the cuſtoms on imports, and from internal produce, is moſtly taken in kind; a ſmall part of which is converted into caſh, the reſt is diſtributed, as received, in lieu of ſalaries, to the various dependants of the court. Princes of the blood, high officers of ſtate, and provincial governors, receive grants of provinces, cities, villages, and farms, to ſupport their dignity, and as a remuneration of their ſervices: the rents of theſe aſſignments they collect for their own benefit. Money, except on preſſing emergency, is never diſburſed from the royal coffers; to one man the fees of an office are allotted; to another a ſtation where certain impoſts are collected; a third has land; each in proportion to the importance of his reſpective employment; by theſe donations, they are not only bound in their own perſonal ſervitude, but likewiſe in that of all their dependants; they are called ſlaves of the King, and in turn their vaſſals are denominated ſlaves to them: the condition of theſe grants include alſo ſervices of war, as well as the duties of office. Thus the Birman government exhibits almoſt a faithful picture of Europe in the darker ages, when, on the decline of the Roman empire, the principles of feodal dependance were eſtabliſhed by barbarians from the north.

Although it ſeems difficult, and perhaps impoſſible, under ſuch a ſyſtem, to aſcertain, in any ſtandard currency, the amount of the royal revenue, yet the riches which the Birman monarch is ſaid to poſſeſs are immenſe; a ſuppoſition that may readily be admitted, when it is conſidered that a very ſmall ſhare of what enters his exchequer returns into circulation. The hoarding of money is a favourite maxim of oriental ſtate policy; an eaſtern potentate cannot be brought to comprehend that the diffuſion of property among his ſubjects is a ſurer ſource of wealth to himſelf, and of ſecurity to his throne, than the poſſeſſion of Lydian treaſures, locked up in vaults, and concealed in ſecret receſſes, contrived by ſordid avarice and fooliſh cunning.

## *An* ACCOUNT *of the* ANDAMAN ISLANDS.

(From Lieut. Colonel SYMES's Embaſſy to Ava.)

THE Andaman Iſlands are a continuation of the Archipelago that extends from Cape Negrais to Atchein Head, ſtretching from 10° 32′ to 13° 40′ north latitude, and from 90° 6′ to 92° 59′ eaſt longitude. What has been conſidered as the Great Andaman, is the moſt northern, about one hundred and forty miles in length, and not exceeding twenty broad. A ſeparation, or ſtrait, however, has lately, owing to a fatal accident*, been diſcovered in this iſland, which, in fact, divides

* In the month of February 1792, a veſſel was freighted from Madras to carry ſtores to his Majeſty's fleet at Andaman. The maſter, being unacquainted with the

Digitized by Google

divides it into two, and opens a clear paſſage into the Bay of Bengal. The firſt ſettlement of the Engliſh was made in the year 1791, near the ſouthern extremity of the iſland, in a bay on the eaſt ſide; but it was afterwards removed in 1793, by advice of Admiral Cornwallis, to the place where it is now eſtabliſhed. The original object of the undertaking was to procure a commodious harbour on the eaſt ſide of the bay, to receive and ſhelter his Majeſty's ſhips of war during the continuance of the north-eaſt monſoon; it was alſo uſed as a place of reception for convicts ſentenced for tranſportation from Bengal.

No writer of antiquity has tranſmitted a diſtinct account of the Andamans; they were included by Ptolemy, together with the Nicobars and leſſer iſlands, in the general appellation of *Inſulæ bonæ fortunæ*, and ſuppoſed by him to be inhabited by a race of Anthropophagi*. The mild inoffenſive Nicobarians have long ſince been acquitted of the horrid imputation; but the different form, diſpoſition, and habits of the few wretched ſavages who wander on the ſhores of the Andamans, may have given ground for a ſuppoſition that human fleſh has been eaten by them: if ſo, it probably aroſe more from the impulſe of exceſſive hunger, than from voluntary choice; a concluſion that well authenticated inſtances of the diſtreſs they at times endure appear to authorize.

In the evening we walked round the grounds that had been cleared, making a circuit of little more than a quarter of a mile, partly along the beach, and partly by a path leading through heaps of bruſhwood, and the trunks of huge trees that had recently been felled. A ſmall garden, diligently tilled, produced but a ſcanty crop of Indian vegetables. A ſhallow ſoil, impregnated with leaves and decayed bruſhwood, waſhed down by the mountain ſtreams, proved at firſt unfavourable to cultivation; the pains, however, which had been beſtowed, ſeemed likely in the end to overcome this diſcouragement. The ſituation of the ſettlement on the ſide of a hill riſing abruptly from the verge of the ſea, although calculated to avoid the unwholeſome effects of ſtagnant waters, was yet at times attended with great inconvenience, owing to the impetuoſity of the torrents.

Notwithſtanding the colony had been eſtabliſhed on its preſent ſite little more than ſixteen months, the habitations of the commandant and officers, and the huts of the inferior claſſes, were rendered extremely comfortable: the firſt conſtructed of ſtone and planks, the latter of mats and clay, thatched with leaves of

the harbour, ſent a ſmall boat, in the afternoon, to explore an opening in the land, that appeared like the entrance; the boat ſtood in, it fell dark, and ſhe was ſwept, by a rapid current, through a channel that divided the main Iſland, and opened into the Bay of Bengal. The north-eaſt monſoon prevailed with great violence: unable to work againſt ſtream and wind, the boat was borne to leeward, and driven irreſiſtibly into the Indian ocean. Eighteen days afterwards ſhe was picked up by a French ſhip, near the equinoctial line. The crew conſiſted of two Europeans and ſix Laſcars; and, ſhocking to relate, when relieved by the French ſhip, three of the Laſcars had been killed and eaten by their companions.

* Euſebius Renaudo, in his tranſlation of the account given by two Mahommedan travellers, who journied eaſtward in the ninth century, ſays, "Beyond theſe two "iſlands (probably the Nicobars) lies the ſea of Andaman. The people on this "coaſt eat human fleſh quite raw; their complexion is black, their hair frizzled, their "countenance and eyes frightful; their feet are very large, almoſt a cubit; and they "go quite naked."

Digitized by Google

of the rattan, or covered with boards. The ſurgeon had a ſeparate dwelling aſſigned him, and there was likewiſe a commodious meſs-room. The number of inhabitants all together was about 700, including a company of ſepoys as a guard over the convicts, and a defence to the ſettlement.

A ſituation more picturesque, or a view more romantic, than that which Chatham iſland and Cornwallis harbour preſent, can ſcarcely be imagined: land-locked on all ſides, nothing is to be ſeen but an extenſive ſheet of water, reſembling a vaſt lake, interſperſed with ſmall iſlands, and environed by lofty mountains clothed with impenetrable foreſts. The ſcenery of nature, in this ſequeſtered ſpot, is uncommonly ſtriking and grand.

All that voyagers have related of uncivilized life, ſeems to fall ſhort of the barbariſm of the people of Andaman. The ferocious natives of New Zealand, or the ſhivering half-animated ſavages of Terra del Fuego, are in a relative ſtate of refinement compared to theſe iſlanders*. The population of the Great Andaman, and all its dependencies, does not, according to Captain Stokoe, exceed 2000 or 2500 ſouls; theſe are diſperſed in ſmall ſocieties along the coaſts, or on the leſſer iſlands within the harbour, never penetrating deeper than the ſkirts of the foreſts, which hold out little inducement for them to enter, as they contain no animals to ſupply them with food. Their ſole occupation ſeems to be that of climbing rocks, or roving along the margin of the ſea in queſt of a precarious meal of fiſh, which during the tempeſtuous ſeaſon they often ſeek for in vain.

The Andamaners are not more favoured in the conformation of their bodies, than in the endowments of their mind. In ſtature, they ſeldom exceed five feet; their limbs are diſproportionably ſlender, their bellies protuberant, with high ſhoulders and large heads; and, ſtrange to find in this part of the world, they are a degenerate race of Negroes with woolly† hair, flat noſes, and thick lips; their eyes are ſmall and red, their ſkin of a deep ſooty black, whilſt their countenances

* Mr. Marſden, in his excellent Hiſtory of the Iſland of Sumatra, is of opinion, that the inhabitants of the Batta country, in the northern part of that iſland, eat human fleſh; and the authorities on which he grounds his belief, ſeem to authenticate the fact: it does not, however, appear, that human fleſh was ſubſtituted by them in place of ordinary food, but eaten rather as a barbarous ceremony, to indicate revenge on their enemies, or abhorrence of crimes, the only victims being priſoners taken in war, or capital convicts.

† It is a matter of much curioſity to diſcover the origin of a race of people ſo widely differing, not only from all the inhabitants of that vaſt continent in the boſom of which the Iſland of Andaman is embayed, but alſo from the natives of the Nicobar Iſlands, which are immediately contiguous to it. Hitherto, the inquiries of travellers ſeem to have produced no ſatisfactory concluſion: ſome have ſuppoſed that a Portugueze ſhip, early in the ſixteenth century, laden with ſlaves from Moſambique, had been caſt on theſe ſhores, and that the preſent Andamaners are the deſcendants of ſuch as eſcaped drowning. This conjecture is proved to be groſsly erroneous, from the account given by the two Mahommedan travellers long anterior to the navigation of thoſe ſeas by Europeans. The Arabians, however, who ſailed on the Indian Ocean ſo early as the 7th century, and who not only explored the continent of India as far as the Chineſe ſea, but likewiſe gained a knowledge of moſt of the eaſtern iſlands, might, by an accident ſimilar to that which has been aſcribed to the Portugueze veſſel, have peopled Andaman with its preſent Negro race. It deſerves remark, that on the continent of India extra Gangem, figures of Buddha, or Budhoo, the Gaudma of the Birmans and Siameſe, are often ſeen with the characteriſtic hair and features of the Negro.

Digitized by Google

tenances exhibit the extreme of wretchedneſs: a horrid mixture of famine and ferocity. They go quite naked, and are inſenſible of any ſhame from expoſure. Two young women, allured by the temptation of fiſh, were ſecured, and brought on board a ſhip at anchor in the harbour; the captain treated them with great humanity; they ſoon got rid of all fear of violence, except what might be offered to their chaſtity, which they guarded with unremitting vigilance; although they had a ſmall apartment allotted to themſelves, and had no real cauſe for apprehenſion, one always watched whilſt the other ſlept: they ſuffered clothes to be put on, but took them off again as ſoon as opportunity offered, and threw them away as uſeleſs incumbrances. When their fears were over, they became cheerful, chatted with freedom, and were inexpreſſibly diverted at the ſight of their own perſons in a mirror: they were fond of ſinging, ſometimes in melancholy recitative, at others in a lively key; and often danced about the deck with great agility, ſlapping their poſteriors with the back of their heel. Wine and ſpirituous liquors were diſagreeable to them: no food ſeemed ſo palatable as fiſh, rice, and ſugar. In a few weeks, having recovered ſtrength and become fat, from the more than half-famiſhed ſtate in which they were brought on board, they began to think confinement irkſome, and longed to regain their native freedom. In the middle of the night, when all but the watchman were aſleep, they paſſed in ſilence through the captain's cabin, jumped out of the ſtern windows into the ſea, and ſwam to an iſland half a mile diſtant, where it was in vain to purſue them, had there been any ſuch intention; but the object was to retain them by kindneſs, not by compulſion, an attempt that has failed on every trial. Hunger may (and theſe inſtances are rare) induce them to put themſelves in the power of ſtrangers; but the moment that want is ſatisfied, nothing ſhort of coercion can prevent them from returning to a way of life more congenial to their ſavage nature. The few implements they uſe are of the rudeſt texture; a bow from four to five feet long, the ſtring made of the fibre of a tree, or a ſlip of bamboo, with arrows of reed, headed with fiſh-bone, or wood hardened in the fire, is their principal weapon. Beſides this, they carry a ſpear of heavy wood ſharply pointed, and a ſhield made of bark to defend themſelves from the aſſaults of their enemies; for even theſe poor wretches have rights to aſſert, and dignities to maintain; neceſſity has taught them an expert management of their arms, on which they rely for ſubſiſtence; happily for them, their numerous bays and creeks abound with fiſh, which they ſhoot and ſpear with ſurpriſing dexterity. They are ſaid alſo to uſe a ſmall hand net, made of the filaments of bark; the fiſh when caught is put into a wicker baſket, which they carry on their backs. Having kindled a fire, they throw the food on the coals, and devour it half broiled. A few diminutive ſwine are to be found in the ſkirts of the foreſts, and among the mangrove thickets in the low grounds; but theſe are very ſcarce, and are probably the progeny of a ſtock left by former navigators. When a native has the good fortune to ſlay one, he carefully preſerves the ſkull and teeth to ornament his hut. They croſs the bays, and go to fiſh either in canoes formed of a hollow tree, or on rafts of bamboo, which they direct by paddles. Their habitations diſplay little more ingenuity

Digitized by Google

nuity than the dens of wild beasts; four sticks stuck in the ground, are bound together at the top, and fastened transversely by others, to which branches of trees are suspended; an opening is left on one side, just large enough to admit of entrance: leaves compose their bed. Being much incommoded by insects, their first occupation in a morning is to plaster their bodies all over with mud, which, hardening in the sun, forms an impenetrable armour; they paint their woolly heads with red ochre and water: when thus completely dressed, a more hideous appearance is not to be found in human form.

Their religion is the simple but genuine homage of Nature to the incomprehensible Ruler of the universe, expressed in adoration to the Sun, as the primary and most obvious source of good; to the Moon, as the secondary power; and to the Genii of the woods, the waters, and the mountains, as inferior agents. In the Spirit of the storms, they confess the influence of a malignant being; and, during the south-west monsoon, when tempests prevail with unusual violence, they deprecate his wrath by wild choruses, which they chant in small congregations assembled on the beach, or on some rock that overhangs the ocean. Of a future state it is not known that they have any idea, which possibly arises from our imperfect means of discovering their opinions; it affords, however, satisfactory reflection, to find, among the most ignorant and barbarous of mankind, a confirmation of the great and pleasing truth, that all reasoning existence acknowledges a God. The half humanized Andamaner invokes the Luminaries, that lend him light; and in that simple and spontaneous praise, he offers up the purest devotion of an unenlightened mind.

Although the principal food of the Andamaners consists of fish, yet they eagerly seize on whatever else presents itself; lizards, guanas, rats, and snakes supply a change of repast. Birds are not numerous, and seldom come within reach; doves, parroquets, and the Indian crow, are the most common: hawks are sometimes seen hovering over the tops of the trees; but they are only temporary visitors from the neighbouring continent: a few aquatic birds frequent the shores; among these are the kingfisher, a sort of curlew, and the small sea-gull. Within the caverns and recesses of the rocks is found the salangane, or *hirundo nidis edulibus*, described by Monsieur Poivre: this bird, whose nest produces a high price in China, is perfectly black, and resembles a small martin; its nest is thickly glazed with a mucilaginous substance, which the bird collects from the sea-blubber, and is said to swallow, and afterwards emit from the stomach; it is prized by the Chinese for its supposed medicinal and restorative qualities.

The vegetable diet of the Andamaners consists of the natural produce of the woods, in which the researches of Europeans find little that is palatable or nutritious; the fruit of the mangrove is principally used, having often been found in their deserted habitations, steeping in an embanked puddle of water. As they have no pot* or vessel that can bear the action of fire, they cannot derive much advantage from such esculent herbs as the forests may contain; indeed their extenuated

* The fragments of earthen vessels mentioned by Mr Colebrooke were probably brought from the Nicobars, or from the Continent, by the boats that often visit the Andamans for the purpose of taking the nests before mentioned.

Digitized by Google

ated and diſeaſed figures too plainly indicate the want of wholeſome nouriſhment: unhappily for them, the cocoa-nut, which thrives in the utmoſt luxuriance in the neighbouring iſles, is not to be found here; but they are extremely fond of it; and whenever a nut was left in their way by the ſettlers, it was immediately carried off with much apparent ſatisfaction. Captain Stokoe, who conſtantly reſided on the iſland, diſappointed in his attempts to eſtabliſh a ſocial intercourſe, endeavoured to alleviate their wants, by ſending, as often as circumſtances would admit, ſmall ſupplies of victuals to their huts, which were always abandoned on the approach of his people, but reſorted to again when they had withdrawn. A party of fiſhers belonging to the ſettlement enticed a woman, by the allurement of food, to come ſo cloſe that ſhe was made priſoner: inſtead of relieving her hunger, they proceeded to offer violence; the cries of the poor creature brought a numerous troop of ſavage friends to her aſſiſtance, who, ruſhing out of the thickets, attacked and killed two of the yet more ſavage aggreſſors. Their bodies* were afterwards found diſfigured in a ſhocking manner. A coaſting party one day diſcovered a man and a boy ſtretched on the beach, apparently in the laſt ſtage of famine; they were conveyed to the ſettlement: unfortunately every effort of humanity failed to ſave the man; but the boy recovered, and is now in the ſervice of Colonel Kyd at Calcutta, where he is much noticed for the ſtriking ſingularity of his appearance.

The language of the Andamaners† has not been diſcovered to poſſeſs the ſlighteſt affinity to any that is ſpoken in India, either continental or iſlandic. Captain Stokoe informed me, that what he heard was not at all harſh or diſagreeable to the ear; their ſongs are wildly melodious; and their geſticulation, whilſt ſinging, is extremely impaſſioned. This is one among the many

* This circumſtance rather ſeems to indicate that they are not cannibals; the bodies of the Bengal fiſhermen were pierced by ſharp weapons, and pounded by ſtones until every bone was broken; but the fleſh was not cut off, nor any limb ſevered.

† Specimen of the language of Andaman, from the 4th Vol. of the Aſiatic Reſearches.

| | |
|---|---|
| Andaman iſland or native country | *Mincopie* |
| Arrow | *buttobie* |
| Arm | *pilie* |
| Black | *cheegheooga* |
| Blood | *cochengobee* |
| To beat | *ingotabeya* |
| Belly | *napoy* |
| Bird | *lohay* |
| Boat | *loccay* |
| Bow | *tongie* |
| Bone | *geetongay* |
| Cold | *choma* |
| Door | *tang* |
| To drink | *meengobee* |
| Ear | *quaka* |
| Earth | *totangnangee* |
| To eat | *ingelboliah* |
| Eye | *tabay* |
| Finger | *monay* |
| Fire | *mona* |
| Fiſh | *nabobee* |
| Foot | *gookee* |
| Head | *tabay* |
| Hot | *booloo* |
| Knee | *ingolay* |
| To laugh | *onkeomai* |
| Leg | *chigie* |
| Man | *camolan* |
| Moon | *tabie* |
| Neck | *tobie* |
| Noſe | *mellee* |
| Rain | *oye* |
| To ſing | *gokobay* |
| To ſleep | *comobay* |
| Sky | *madama* |
| Star | *chelobay* |
| Sun | *abay* |
| Teeth | *maboy* |
| Water | *migway* |
| Wind | *tomjamay* |
| Wood | *tanghee* |

Digitized by Google

many evidences to prove that poetry is coeval with the language of man.

The only quadrupeds ſeen on the iſland are, hogs, rats, and the ichneumon; the guana alſo, of the lizard tribe, may be reckoned in this claſs, and theſe proved very deſtructive to poultry; there are alſo ſeveral ſpecies of ſnakes and ſcorpions. Labourers, whilſt clearing away the underwood, were frequently bitten; but in no inſtance did the bite prove mortal, although the patients commonly fell into violent convulſions: eau de luce and opium were the remedies in moſt caſes adminiſtered.

During the prevalence of the north-eaſt monſoon, fiſh is caught in great abundance, but in the tempeſtuous ſeaſon it is difficult to be procured; grey mullet, rock cod, ſkate, and ſoles, are among the beſt; oyſters have been found, but in no great quantity. The ſhores abound in a variety of beautiful ſhells, gorgonias, madreporas, murex, and cowries, with many other kinds, of which Captain Stokoe had made a curious and valuable collection.

There are ſeveral ſorts of trees on the iſland; among which are, the *Ficus religioſa*, or banyan tree, the almond tree, and the oil tree, which latter grows to a great height, and from it a very uſeful oil is thus produced: a horizontal inciſion being made in the trunk, ſix or eight inches deep, a chip fourteen or fifteen inches long is cut at right angles, and the ſurface of the inciſion being hollowed and filled with live coals, the turpentine, or wood oil, exudes copiouſly from the top of the wound. The penaigre tree alſo is found, and is well adapted for the knees of ſhips; and the iron tree, of ſtupendous ſize, whoſe timber almoſt bids defiance to the axe of the wood-cutter; the red-wood, which makes beautiful furniture little inferior to fine mahogany. Beſide theſe, there are numberleſs creepers and rattans which ſurround the ſtems of the larger trees, and, interwoven with each other, form ſo thick a hedge that it is impoſſible to penetrate far into the foreſts, but by the ſlow and laborious proceſs of cutting a road.

The firſt ſettlers in an uninhabited land have not only to contend againſt natural obſtacles, and the want of ſeveral neceſſary comforts of life, but muſt likewiſe encounter the effects of an unwholeſome atmoſphere; for no country thoroughly agrees with the human conſtitution, until it is cleared and cultivated. The new coloniſts, notwithſtanding every poſſible attention was paid to the preſervation of their health, became ſickly; they were afflicted, during the four dry months, December, January, February, and March, with the ſcurvy. This complaint, however, was owing to a change of food, and a want of vegetable diet: as ſoon as the rains commenced, it mitigated, and quickly diſappeared; but it gave way to a dreadful ſucceſſor, the intermittent fever and ague, which baffled all power of medicine. An induration and enlargement of the ſpleen, a diſeaſe well known in India by the name of Boſs, was generally its concomitant. The cauſe of theſe fevers, being local, could not be remedied. Situated in the full ſweep of the ſouth-weſt monſoon, and the clouds being obſtructed by high mountains, the iſland is, for eight months in the year, waſhed by inceſſant torrents. According to a meteorological table kept by Captain Stokoe, there appears to have fallen in ſeven months, ninety-eight inches of water, a quantity far exceeding what I had ever heard of in any other country.



Digitized by Google

## *An* ACCOUNT *of* BENARES.

(From GLADWIN'S *Aſiatic Miſcellany*, never before publiſhed in this Country.)

BENARES, (otherwiſe Cauſhee,) ſtands on the northern ſide of the Ganges, and is reputed the moſt holy city of the Hindû ſect. Regarded with the ſame veneration as Mecca with the Muſſulmans, a pilgrimage to Benares abſolves every ſin, and ſecures to the Pagan a ſettlement in Heaven. A number of Rajahs and opulent Hindûs have contributed to its celebrity, by monaſtic inſtitutions for Fakeers and Brahmins; by eſtabliſhments for pagodas; by fine flights of ſtone ſteps down to the Ganges, for the convenience of luſtration; by gardens contiguous to the town; by long avenues of trees; and by extenſive tanks. Some of theſe benefactions they were enabled to beſtow at a moderate expence, on account of ſeveral ſtone-quarries within the mountains, at no great diſtance either from the place, or from the river ſide. There are few Hindûs, indeed, of diſtinction, who have not their ſmall pagoda at Benares, in charge of a Brahmin entertained by them, for the purpoſe of offering up prayers and ſacrifice, and of diſtributing alms, on their account, at the conſecrated city.

A pagoda, called Viſſwiſhor, or Viſhiſhor, is the principal place of worſhip. Though ſmall, it is a handſome temple, built wholly of ſtone ſtained of a red colour, and ſculptured, both inſide and out, in an elegant manner. The idol within the temple is a black cylindrical ſtone called Seeb, or Mah Deeoo, (the Phallus of the ancient Egyptians,) i. e. the Great God. Both men and women reſort in crowds, every morning and evening, to the adoration of this image, to which they are ſummoned by the ringing of bells. To the homage of this curious divinity, they bear with them Ganges water, rice, beetle, plantains, ſugar, flowers, and frankincenſe, as an offering. They carry alſo a ſmall lamp filled with ghee, and a little bell. On their entering the temple, they light the lamp and fire the frankincenſe, and place them both, with ſeveral other articles of the offering, before the idol. They then ſprinkle the idol with water and part of the rice, and crown the top of it with flowers. After the oblation they pray, and in the interval of every prayer tinkle their little bell. When the hour of prayer is ended, the Brahmins carry away their offerings, which are conſidered as their ſubſiſtence. There is a ſtone figure of a bull within the pagoda, and uſually a conſecrated live bull kept within the court of the temple.

Fire is not only a ſacred offering of the Hindûs, but is itſelf alſo worſhipped by them, as is its prototype, the Sun. As in other ſacred places of Hinduſtân, devoted Fakeers are here ſeen, with their limbs diſtorted by voluntary acts of penance.

Beſides the Viſſwiſhor, there are a multitude of ſmaller pagodas in Benares, and a celebrated obſervatory, erected, near a century ago, by a Rajah of Joynagur. But the moſques are few only. The largeſt was erected on the higheſt part of the bank, by the Emperor Akbar, but is remarkable for nothing more than its lofty minars.

All the principal houſes are built



Digitized by Google

of ſtone, in ſtreets, (or rather alleys), ſo very narrow that a palankeen has barely room to paſs. Abundance of wealthy merchants are reſident in this capital, or reſort to it. Theſe lanes or paſſages, for the ſecurity of their property, are cloſed every night, at both ends, with thick doors, plated with iron, and filled with nails; ſo that though the town be unfortified, it would prove a work of ſome difficulty to penetrate into its interior parts. From the upper ſtories of many oppoſite houſes communications are made by ſmall bridges.

Benares is the principal mart for diamonds on the eaſtern ſide of India. It poſſeſſes alſo a manufactory of gold and ſilver tiſſue, atlaſs, ſilks and gauzes, keemcaub, muſhnoo, and gulbuddun.

Like other places of fanatic or ſuperſtitious enthuſiaſm, it is notorious for unreſtricted gallantry and licentious intrigue.

From hence to Delhi, the women, above the vulgar claſs, are generally perſonable, many eminently beautiful, and few deformed. Neither France nor Italy can boaſt of courteſans more expertly ſkilled in the coſmetic art, or in decoying allurements to captivate, to influence, to faſcinate, and to fleece their paramours.

## ACCOUNT *of* LUCKNOW.

(From GLADWIN'S *Aſiatic Miſcellany*, never before publiſhed in this Country.)

IT is cuſtomary among the Princes of Hinduſtân, to remove the ſeat of government (the reſidence of their predeceſſors) on their acceſſion to the ſovereignty. Thus Aſoph-ud-Dowlah, the preſent Nabob of Oude (1785), quitted Fyzabad, a pleaſant ſituation upon the banks of the Gograh, on the demiſe of his father Shujah Dowlah, and fixed his court at Lucknow, an irregular dirty town. Extending, however, along the ſouth ſide of a ſmall river, called from its ſerpentine courſe the Goomtee, or Meander, and decorated by a number of gardens lately laid out on its environs, the place is become ſomewhat leſs diſagreeable.

The palace of the Nabob Vizier lies towards the eaſtward of the town, on the river ſide, and fronting it. It conſiſts of ſix principal courts.

1. Is an area called Putch Mhullah, for his equipage and attendants. The entrance to this area is through two lofty gateways. Over the firſt is a room called Nobit Konnah, or orcheſtra for martial muſic, which plays morning and evening.

2. State apartments, encompaſſing a ſquare garden, together with an external encloſure for ſmaller rooms, conſtitute the ſecond court, called Bowly, from a large well within it, which includes a ſtaircaſe and ſmaller receſſes, with openings in the well from top to bottom. Theſe rooms are calculated for cool retirement during the ſolſtitial months; the apertures through the wall of the well, and the dripping of the waters, renders the air quite refreſhing.

At the corner oppoſite the Bowly is an arcaded chamber with a piazza, for ſleeping in during the ſummer heats.

The dimenſions of it are about fourteen feet ſquare, with a boarded



Digitized by Google

floor. Perdahs (falling curtains) of kuſh-kuſh, or jowâſſah (ſpecies of ſweet-ſcented graſs) interwoven fill up the arcades. All round the piazza are fountains, falling into a carved marble baſon or trough, from whence ſervants continually ſprinkle the perdahs. The hot winds blowing on the perdahs perfectly allays the heat, and ſometimes, when violent, renders the cold almoſt intolerable.

3. Parallel to the ſecond court, and at the eaſtward of it, is a handſome edifice, raiſed on an arched terrace, entirely of ſtone. This fabric, called Sungee Dalaun, compriſes a grand hall, ſurrounded with a double arcade, crowned with four cupolas at the corners, and one at the principal front, covered with copper doubly gilt. At the extremities of the terrace are two wings, for morning and evening reſort. From both fronts extends a long flower-garden, divided into parterres by walks and fountains. Along the ſide walls runs a corridor, forming one continued arbour of vines, which ſhades its whole roof. Into this garden are four entrances; one on the north ſide, through a covered paſſage, for the acceſs of the ladies; two others through ſpacious gateways on the eaſt and weſt; and a fourth from the ſouth, under another ſtone building, ſurmounted alſo by gilt domes. Within the precinct of the gardens is alſo a ſmall moſque, with gilt minars, commodious offices, and ſwings for ladies exerciſe.

4. To the north of the Sungee Dalaun is another garden court, containing public offices, erected by Shujah Dowlah, called Mutchee Bowan, remarkable for nothing further than being the firſt ſtructure of the Subahs at Lucknow; for the reſt of this palace was built by the preſent Nabob.

5. In a line with the Mutchee Bowan, and to the weſt of it, lies the zenana. Three heavy piles of unſhapely houſes, called Sheeſh-Mehul, Khord-Mehul, and Rung-Mehul (or generally Mehul-Seray), the walls whereof being high, with few windows, and thoſe ſmall and latticed, nothing of courſe can be diſcerned within them.

From exterior appearance, however, this haram ſeems faſhioned like others of the country, which are, in general, oblong gardens, with fountains, whereof a kind of ſummer-houſe forms the centre. At each end is uſually a hall, with four ſmaller upper apartments, and as many on the ground-floor; the whole fronted with arcades, and ſeah-bauns, or cloths ſtretched out from the top of the arcades, and ſupported by poles, in order to ſhade off the glare of light and heat. Along the ſide-walls within, are offices for female domeſtics, and without, and at the gates, rooms for guards and eunuchs. If the women are numerous, ſeveral zenanas are added of the like form. The ladies of family or diſtinction, or who are favourites, have each their ſeparate dwellings.

There being no windows on the outſide, the zenanas become often ſo exceſſively cloſe in the ſummer, as to threaten putrid diſorders; to obviate which, the women are removed to tents in the country. When they travel, their conveyance is in covered ſeats on elephants, or in covered palankeens.

6. Separated from the palace, by the ſtreet only, to the eaſtward is a flower-garden, called Hoſſein Baug, bordering on the river; and encloſed with a brick-wall covered with vines. In its front ſtands three ſtone baſtions, the two corner ones ſupporting, on arches, two oval-fluted cupolas, covered with copper,

Digitized by Google

copper, gilt. On the centre baſtion ſtands an octagon ſummer-houſe, with a flat roof; within the garden are parterres, fountains, baths, and dreſſing-rooms.

Before all the gateways of the palace and zenanas, are ſcreens, or ſmall walls, which conceal the entrances.

From mere inſpection of the public buildings in Hinduſtân (Mooriſh as well as Hindû), the rudiments of the Grecian orders are inſtantly diſcernible in them. Colonnades, arcades, pillars, pilaſters, pedeſtals, fillets, cematia, aſtragals, and entablatures (particularly the foliage of the Corinthian capital), were in uſe before the inhabitants of Greece had dwellings, probably preferable to huts. Although not diſpoſed with the ſymmetry of European exactneſs, ſtill are their parts regularly proportioned enough, to be fairly pronounced the models of Grecian architecture.

On the ſummit of almoſt all the roofs of the palace (particularly of the zenanas) are bred flocks of pigeons, to the number of about an hundred in each flock. They are ſelected for the beauty of their plumage, and thoſe of ſimilar colour (ſuch as white with black heads, black with white tails, all brown, all mottled, &c. &c.) are kept together. Boys are employed to feed and teach them variety of flights. When on the wing they keep in a cluſter; and, at a whiſtle, fly either away, aſcend, deſcend, or return home according to the ſignal. When turning ſuddenly, and darting towards the ſun, the gleam of their variegated necks appears exceedingly beautiful; and when together on the ground, no carpet can ſurpaſs the elegance of their colours.

During the whole day and night, elephants, camels, and horſes, all accoutred, with palankeens, guards, and all ſorts of attendants ready attired, remain in conſtant waiting before the gates of the palace. Boats are always in the ſame readineſs too at the water ſide.

The riſing of the Nabob ſeldom exceeds the dawn of day. Immediately does he repair to the fields, or to one of his gardens near the city. Servants, with all kinds of guns, horſes, dogs, hawks, and nets, attend him. His women and pigeons often too accompany him. About eleven o'clock he returns to Lucknow, diſpatches what little affairs he can be prevailed on to tranſact (for though a man of knowledge, yet, habituated to diſſipation, his averſion from buſineſs is become inveterate), dines, and then goes to ſleep. After a repoſe of two or three hours, he again reſorts to the country, remains there till duſk, comes home again, ſups, and retires to his zenana for the night. Being corpulent, he ſeldom rides on horſeback. His uſual conveyance, if cool, is an elephant; if hot, a palankeen. In an evening he is ſaid to divert himſelf in his zenana, with dancing women, and with other Aſiatic amuſements, as well as with wine. But theſe entertainments being exhibited within the coverture of high walls, where no perſons are admitted but of his own ſelection, his ſpecies of pleaſure can ſcarcely be aſcertained.

At times he paſſes an hour or two in ſhooting at marks, with pieces of various invention, and with arrows, or with engagements of elephants, wild buffaloes, rams, antelopes, or quails. But his darling paſtime ſeems to be cock-fighting, wherein he diſplays as much ſkill and dexterity as the moſt knowing holder of a pit. In the intervals of the mains he games with dice.



Digitized by Google

Once or twice a year, at the beſt ſeaſons for hunting, he rambles to the northern mountains, where are plenty of wild elephants, rhinoceros, buffaloes, hyænas, tigers, leopards, and deer of ſeveral kinds, to yield him as much ſport as he chooſes.

There are few ſovereigns whoſe retinue and equipage are, probably, more ſumptuous. Beſides a numerous train of elephants, camels, draught cattle of various ſpecies, the Nabob of Oude poſſeſſes a ſtud of above one thouſand horſes, five hundred of which are, perhaps, paragons of their kind. On proceſſional feſtivals, one hundred of them are frequently ſeen together, magnificently capariſoned, and his elephants, palankeens, and carriages, reſplendent with cloth of gold and embroidery.

Contiguous to the palace, there is a muſeum called the Inah Konnah, an aviary, a menagerie, and an armoury, all worthy of obſervation.

And the firſt not more ſo for its elegant pieces of mechaniſm, paintings, and other articles by celebrated artiſts, than for its ridiculous aſſemblage of finery and trumpery jumbled together. An uncommon collection of birds, among which is the flamingo, renders the aviary an hour's agreeable inſpection. Nor does the menagerie leſs gratify curioſity. Beſides a lioneſs, tigers, leopards, panthers, hyænas, bears, wolves, and a ſeagoſh, it contains ſome goerkurs (or wild-aſſes of the mountains), uncommonly hardy and fleet, reſembling the zebra, except in their colour, which is dun. African ſheep, Barbary goats, like ſmall deer, ſeveral ſerpents of extraordinary dimenſions, and one animal, not yet deſcribed, called a cherruk, in colour and ſhape of the hyæna, though ſmaller, and exceedingly fierce and voracious, particularly of the fleſh of dogs and aſſes. But beyond every thing curious and excellent in the Nabob's poſſeſſion, are his arms and armour. The former conſiſt of matchlocks, fuzees, rifles, fowling-pieces, piſtols, ſabres, ſcymetars, ſpears, ſyefs (long ſtraight ſwords), daggers, poignards, damaſked, or highly poliſhed, and ornamented in relief, or intaglio, with variety of figures or foliage of the moſt delicate patterns. Many of the figures are wrought in gold and ſilver, or in marquetry, with ſmall gems. The hilts of the ſwords, &c. are agate, chryſolite, lapis-lazuli, chalcedony, blood-ſtone, and enamel, or of ſteel, inlaid with gold, called Tynaſhee, or Koſt-work.

The armour is of two kinds, either of helmets and plates of ſteel to ſecure the head, back, breaſt, and arms, or of ſteel net-work, put on like a ſhirt, to which is attached a netted hood of the ſame metal, to protect the head, neck, and face. Under the net-work are worn linen garments, quilted thick enough to reſiſt a ſword. On the crown of the helmets are ſtars, or ſome other ſmall device, with a ſheath to receive a plume of feathers. The ſteel plates are handſomely decorated with gold, wreaths, and borders, and the net-work fancifully braided.

His Excellency's collection of Indian pictures is conſiderable, and preſerved in large port-folios. From the common daubings of the preſent country painters, no adequate conception can be formed of theſe. Moſt of them are antique productions; and though the figures are generally ſmall, yet is the drawing often correct, and the colouring admirable. In many, a ſtory is completely told, with clearneſs and preciſion inſtantly diſcernible, the characters

Digitized by Google.

characters accurately defined, and the paſſions naturally exhibited, and ſtrongly marked. An exactneſs of outline in the repreſentation of natural objects peculiar to the country, as well as of the air and carriage of animals, is happily delineated; and the feſtoons, foliage, and ſpecimens of Arabic writing, illuminating the pictures, are altogether excellent. In the deſign of horſes, however, in attitudes of human forms, and in perſpective, the artiſts appear eminently defective. Nevertheleſs, upon the whole, though widely different in manner from European maſters, neither taſte nor elegance are wanting to theſe compoſitions; and in the article of neat and delicate finiſhing, they are inimitable.

---

## *Major* ALLAN's *Account of his Interview with the Princes in the Palace of Seringapatam, and of finding the Body of the late Tippoo Sultaun.*

(From BEATSON's View of the Origin and Conduct of the late War with Tippoo Sultaun.)

A SHORT time after the troops were in poſſeſſion of the works, Major Beatſon and I obſerved, from the ſouth rampart, ſeveral perſons aſſembled in the palace, many of whom, from their dreſs and appearance, we judged to be of diſtinction. I particularly remarked that one perſon proſtrated himſelf before he ſat down; from which circumſtance I was led to conclude that Tippoo, with ſuch of his officers as had eſcaped from the aſſault, had taken ſhelter in the palace.

Before any attempt could be made to ſecure the palace, (where it was thought the enemy, in defence of the Sovereign and his family, would make a ſerious reſiſtance,) it became neceſſary to refreſh the troops, who were greatly exhauſted by the heat of the day, and the fatigue which they had already undergone. In the mean time Major Beatſon and I haſtened to apprize General Baird of the circumſtances we had ſeen: on our way, we paſſed Major Craigie and Captain Whitlie, with the grenadiers, and ſome battalion companies of the 12th regiment. As ſoon as we reached General Baird, we propoſed to him to bring theſe troops to him, to which he aſſented. On my return, General Baird directed me to proceed to the palace with the detachment of the 12th, and part of Major Gibbings's battalion of ſepoys: he directed me to inform the enemy that their lives ſhould be ſpared, on condition of their immediate ſurrender, but that the leaſt reſiſtance would prove fatal to every perſon within the palace walls. Having faſtened a white cloth on a ſerjeant's pike, I proceeded to the palace, where I found Major Shee and part of the 33d regiment drawn up oppoſite the gate: ſeveral of Tippoo's people were in a balcony, apparently in the greateſt conſternation. I informed them that I was deputed by the general who commanded the troops in the fort, to offer them their lives, provided they did not make reſiſtance; of which I deſired them to give immediate intimation to their Sultaun. In a ſhort time after, the Killedar, another officer of conſequence, and a confidential



Digitized by Google

ſervant, came over the terrace of the front building, and deſcended by an unfiniſhed part of the wall. They were greatly embarraſſed, and appeared inclined to create delays; probably with a view of effecting their eſcape, as ſoon as the darkneſs of the night ſhould afford them an opportunity. I pointed out the danger of their ſituation, and the neceſſity of coming to an immediate determination, pledging myſelf for their protection, and propoſing that they ſhould allow me to go into the palace, that I might in perſon give theſe aſſurances to Tippoo. They were very averſe to this propoſal; but I poſitively inſiſted on returning with them. I deſired Captain Scoffey, who ſpeaks the native language with great fluency, and Captain Haſtings Fraſer, to accompany me. We aſcended by the broken wall, and lowered ourſelves down on a terrace, where a large body of armed men were aſſembled. I explained to them that the flag which I held in my hand was a pledge of ſecurity, provided no reſiſtance was made; and the ſtronger to impreſs them with this belief, I took off my ſword, which I inſiſted upon their receiving. The Killedar and many others affirmed, that the Princes and the family of Tippoo were in the palace, but not the Sultaun. They appeared greatly alarmed, and averſe to coming to any deciſion. I told them that delay might be attended with fatal conſequences; and that I could not anſwer for the conduct of our troops, by whom they were ſurrounded, and whoſe fury was with difficulty reſtrained. They then left me, and ſhortly after I obſerved people moving haſtily backwards and forwards in the interior of the palace; and, as there were many hundreds of Tippoo's troops within the walls, I began to think our ſituation rather critical. I was adviſed to take back my ſword; but ſuch an act, on my part, might, by exciting their diſtruſt, have kindled a flame, which, in the preſent temper of the troops, might have been attended with the moſt dreadful conſequences; probably the maſſacre of every ſoul within the palace walls. The people on the terrace begged me to hold the flag in a conſpicuous poſition, in order to give confidence to thoſe in the palace, and prevent our troops from forcing the gates. Growing impatient at theſe delays, I ſent another meſſage to the Princes, warning them of their critical ſituation, and that my time was limited. They anſwered they would receive me as ſoon as a carpet could be ſpared for the purpoſe; and ſoon after the Killedar came to conduct me.

I found two of the Princes ſeated on the carpet, ſurrounded by a great many attendants. They deſired me to ſit down, which I did, in front of them. The recollection of Moiza-Deen, whom, on a former occaſion, I had ſeen delivered up with his brother, hoſtages to Marquis Cornwallis, the ſad reverſe of their fortunes, their fear, which, notwithſtanding their ſtruggles to conceal, was but too evident, excited the ſtrongeſt emotions of compaſſion in my mind. I took Moiza-Deen (to whom the Killedar, &c. principally directed their attention) by the hand, and endeavoured, by every mode in my power, to remove his fears, and to perſuade him that no violence ſhould be offered to him or his brother, nor to any perſon in the palace. I then entreated him, as the only means to ſave his father's life, whoſe eſcape was impracticable, to inform me of the ſpot where he was concealed. Moiza-Deen, after ſome converſation apart with his attendants, aſſured

Digitized by Google

assured me that the Padshaw was not in the palace. I requested him to allow the gates to be opened. All were alarmed at this proposal; and the Princes were reluctant to take such a step, but by the authority of their father, to whom they desired to send. At length, however, having promised that I would post a guard of their own sepoys within, and a party of Europeans on the outside, and having given them the strongest assurances that no person should enter the palace but by my authority, and that I would return and remain with them until General Baird arrived, I convinced them of the necessity of compliance; and I was happy to observe that the Princes, as well as their attendants, seemed to rely with confidence on the assurances I had given them.

On opening the gate, I found General Baird and several officers, with a large body of troops assembled; I returned with Lieutenant-Colonel Close into the palace, for the purpose of bringing the Princes to the General. We had some difficulty in conquering the alarm and objections which they raised to quitting the palace; but they at length permitted us to conduct them to the gate. The indignation of General Baird was justly raised, by a report which had reached him soon after he had sent me to the palace, that Tippoo had inhumanly murdered all the Europeans who had fallen into his hands during the siege: this was heightened probably by a momentary recollection of his own sufferings, during more than three years imprisonment in that very place; he was, nevertheless, sensibly affected by the sight of the Princes; and his gallantry, on the assault, was not more conspicuous, than the moderation and humanity he displayed on this occasion. He received the Princes with every mark of regard, repeatedly assured them that no violence or insult should be offered to them, and he gave them in charge to Lieutenant-Colonel Agnew and Captain Marriott, by whom they were conducted to head-quarters in camp, escorted by the light company of the 33d regiment. As they passed, the troops were ordered to pay them the compliment of presented arms.

General Baird now determined to search the most retired parts of the palace, in hope of finding Tippoo. He ordered the light company of the 74th regiment, followed by others, to enter the palace yard. Tippoo's troops were immediately disarmed, and we proceeded to make the search through many of the apartments. Having entreated the Killedar, if he had any regard for his own life, or that of his Sultaun, to inform us where he was concealed; he put his hands upon the hilt of my sword, and, in the most solemn manner, protested that the Sultaun was not in the palace, but that he had been wounded during the storm, and lay in a gateway on the north face of the fort, whither he offered to conduct us; and if it was found that he had deceived us, said, the General might inflict on him what punishment he pleased. General Baird, on hearing the report of the Killedar, proceeded to the gateway, which was covered with many hundreds of the slain. The number of the dead, and the darkness of the place, made it difficult to distinguish one person from another, and the scene was altogether shocking; but aware of the great political importance of ascertaining, beyond the possibility of doubt, the death of Tippoo, the bodies were ordered to be dragged out, and the Killedar and the other



Digitized by Google

two perſons were deſired to examine them one after another. This, however, appeared endleſs, and as it was now becoming dark, a light was procured, and I accompanied the Killedar into the gateway. During the ſearch, we diſcovered a wounded perſon laying under the Sultaun's palankeen: this man was afterwards aſcertained to be Rajah Cawn, one of Tippoo's moſt confidential ſervants; he had attended his maſter during the whole of the day, and, on being made acquainted with the object of our ſearch, he pointed out the ſpot where the Sultaun had fallen. By a faint glimmering light it was difficult for the Killedar to recognize the features, but the body being brought out, and ſatisfactorily proved to be that of the Sultaun, was conveyed in a palankeen to the palace, where it was again recognized by the eunuchs and other ſervants of the family.

When Tippoo was brought from under the gateway, his eyes were open, and the body was ſo warm, that for a few moments Colonel Welleſley and myſelf were doubtful whether he was not alive: on feeling his pulſe and heart, that doubt was removed. He had four wounds, three in the body, and one in the temple; the ball having entered a little above the right ear, and lodged in the cheek. His dreſs conſiſted of a jacket of fine white linen, looſe drawers of flowered chintz, with a crimſon cloth of ſilk and cotton round his waiſt; a handſome pouch, with a red and green ſilk belt hung acroſs his ſhoulder; his head was uncovered, his turban being loſt in the confuſion of his fall; he had an amulet on his arm, but no ornament whatever.

Tippoo was of a low ſtature, corpulent, with high ſhoulders, and a ſhort thick neck, but his feet and hands were remarkably ſmall; his complexion was rather dark; his eyes large and prominent, with ſmall arched eye-brows, and his noſe aquiline: he had an appearance of dignity, or perhaps of ſternneſs, in his countenance, which diſtinguiſhed him above the common order of people.

---

## *Letter from the* RAJAH JESSWONT SING, [*who died in the beginning of the year* 1678], *to* AURENGZEBE.

[From ORME's Hiſtorical Fragments of Hinduſtân].

ALL due praiſe be rendered to the glory of the Almighty, and the munificence of your Majeſty, which is conſpicuous as the ſun and moon. Although I your well-wiſher have ſeparated myſelf from your ſublime preſence, I am nevertheleſs zealous in the performance of every bounden act of obedience and loyalty. My ardent wiſhes and ſtrenuous ſervices are employed to promote the proſperity of the Kings, Nobles, Mirzas, Rajahs, and Roys of the province of Hinduſtân, and the chiefs of Æraun, Turaun, Room, and Shawn, the inhabitants of the ſeven climates, and all perſons travelling by land and by water. This my inclination is notorious, nor can your royal wiſdom entertain a doubt thereof. Reflecting, therefore, on my former ſervices, and your Majeſty's condeſcenſion, I preſume to ſolicit the royal attention to ſome circumſtances,

Digitized by Google

circumſtances, in which the public as well as private welfare is greatly intereſted.

I have been informed that enormous ſums have been diſſipated in the proſecution of the deſigns formed againſt me, your well-wiſher; and that you have ordered a tribute to be levied to ſatisfy the exigencies of your exhauſted treaſury.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty, your royal anceſtor Mahommed Jelaul-ul-Deen Akbar, whoſe throne is now in Heaven, conducted the affairs of this empire in equity and firm ſecurity for the ſpace of fifty-two years, preſerving every tribe of men in eaſe and happineſs: whether they were followers of Jeſus, or of Moſes, or of David, or Mahommed; were they Brahmans, were they of the ſect of Dharians, which denies the eternity of matter, or of that which aſcribes the exiſtence of the world to chance, they all equally enjoyed his countenance and favour; inſomuch that his people, in gratitude for the indiſcriminate protection he afforded them, diſtinguiſhed him by the appellation of *Juggut Grow* (Guardian of Mankind).

His Majeſty Mahommed Noorul-Deen Jehangeer, likewiſe, whoſe dwelling is now in Paradiſe, extended, for a period of twenty-two years, the ſhadow of his protection over the heads of his people; ſucceſsful by a conſtant fidelity to his allies, and a vigorous exertion of his arm in buſineſs.

Nor leſs did the illuſtrious Shah Jehan, by a propitious reign of 32 years, acquire to himſelf immortal reputation, the glorious reward of clemency and virtue.

Such were the benevolent inclinations of your anceſtors. Whilſt they purſued theſe great and generous principles, whereſoever they directed their ſteps, conqueſt and proſperity went before them; and then they reduced many countries and fortreſſes to their obedience.—During your Majeſty's reign, many have been alienated from the empire, and farther loſs of territory muſt neceſſarily follow, ſince deva-ſtation and rapine now univerſally prevail without reſtraint. Your ſubjects are trampled under foot, and every province of your empire is impoveriſhed; depopulation ſpreads and difficulties accumulate. When indigence has reached the habitation of the Sovereign and his Princes, what can be the condition of the Nobles? As to the ſoldiery, they are in murmurs; the merchants complaining, the Mahommedans diſcontented, the Hindûs deſtitute, and multitudes of people, wretched even to the want of their nightly meal, are beating their heads throughout the day in deſperation.

How can the dignity of the Sovereign be preſerved who employs his power in exacting heavy tributes from a people thus miſerably reduced? At this juncture it is told from eaſt to weſt, that the Emperor of Hinduſtân, jealous of the poor Hindû devotee, will exact a tribute from Brahmans, Sanorahs, Joghies, Berawghies, Sonaſſees; that, regardleſs of the illuſtrious honour of his Timurean race, he condeſcends to exerciſe his power over the ſolitary inoffenſive anchoret. If your Majeſty places any faith in thoſe books, by diſtinction called divine, you will there be inſtructed, that God is the God of all mankind, not the God of Mahommedans alone. The Pagan and the Muſſulman are equally in his preſence. Diſtinctions of colour are of his ordination. It is he who gives exiſtence. In your temples, to his name the voice is raiſed in prayer; in a houſe of images, where the bell is ſhaken, ſtill he is the object of adoration. To vilify the religion or cuſtoms of other



Digitized by Google

other men, is to ſet at nought the pleaſure of the Almighty. When we deface a picture, we naturally incur the reſentment of the painter; and juſtly has the poet ſaid, "Preſume not to arraign or ſcrutinize the various works of power divine."

In fine, the tribute you demand from the Hindûs is repugnant to juſtice; it is equally foreign from good policy, as it muſt impoveriſh the country; morever, it is an innovation and an infringement of the laws of Hinduſtân. But if zeal for your own religion hath induced you to determine upon this meaſure, the demand ought, by the rules of equity, to have been made firſt upon RAMSING, who is eſteemed the principal among the Hindûs; then let your well-wiſher be called upon, with whom you will have leſs difficulty to encounter: but, to torment ants and flies, is unworthy of an heroic or generous mind. It is wonderful that the Miniſters of your Government ſhould have neglected to inſtruct your Majeſty in the rules of rectitude and honour.

[The tranſlation of this ſpirited and elegant letter was made and given to us by Mr. C. Boughton Rouſe, now Sir Charles William Rouſe Boughton, Bart. one of the Commiſſioners for auditing the Public Accounts.]

---

## *A Narrative of the Reigns of the Succeſſors of* MAHOMMED, *containing a Deſcription of the Schiſm which took place in the Muſſulman Religion, by which it became divided into two Sects, the one who aſſumed the Title of* Sooney (*or orthodox*), *and who branded the oppoſite Party with the opprobrious Epithet of* Shiah (*or heterodox*), *in conſequence of their maintaining that the Sovereign Imamut belongs by right excluſively to the Deſcendants of Ally.*

(From the BIBLIOTHEQUE ORIENTALE.)

WHEN the death of Mahommed became divulged, a party in the city of Medina, who were diſtinguiſhed by the title of *Anſar*, ſignifying protectors, on account of their having protected Mahommed in his retreat to their city, aſſembled together for the purpoſe of electing a ſucceſſor; when they were about to nominate *Saud* one of their compatriots for this dignity, their aſſembly was joined by ſeveral of the principal men of Mecca, who had accompanied Mahommed in his retreat; and on account of their having been driven out of their city, they were from that circumſtance called *Mohageroun* (or refugees): the latter remonſtrated againſt the election of Saud, and obſerved that they alſo had an equal right to nominate a ſucceſſor; but ſooner than divide Muſſulmaniſm into two factions, which would ultimately tend to its deſtruction, they, rather than avail themſelves of their privilege, would prefer that a ſucceſſor ſhould be elected by the unanimous conſent of all Mahommedans, without having recourſe to the diſtinction of protectors or refugees. Great altercation enſued, and the debate



Digitized by Google

was long and tumultuous, although the principal Muſſulman chiefs preſent at the aſſembly, having made choice of Abubekre, who had greatly exerted himſelf in pacifying the two parties, he was accordingly elected the ſucceſſor of Mahommed on the day of the deceaſe of the latter, and on the following he was univerſally acknowledged as ſuch by the multitude.

The followers of Ally, however, to this day ſtrenuouſly aſſert that their ſpiritual guide never gave his conſent to this election, and that he was equally averſe to the ſucceſſion of Omar and of Othman.

The death of Mahommed occaſioned a revolution in the minds of ſeveral of the Arab tribes, who, having renounced the Creed of the Prophet, had reverted to their ancient religion: ſo that the firſt care of Abubekre was to chaſtiſe theſe apoſtates, and to bring them back to the Muſſulman perſuaſion; for which purpoſe he detached one of his braveſt and moſt experienced Generals, by name Khalid, the ſon of Walid, who knew well how to uſe the powers of perſuaſion and of arms to bring about the implicit obedience of theſe infidels. This ſchiſm having been properly adjuſted, and the authority of Abubekre well eſtabliſhed in Arabia, the roving inclination of the Mahommedans inclined them to meditate foreign conqueſts. Abubekre accordingly a ſecond time detached Khalid with a powerful army, to ſupport Mothana, who had, at that period, penetrated far into the interior of Irak, or Chaldea, at that time in the poſſeſſion of the Perſians. Theſe two Generals made themſelves maſters of the cities of Hira, Aubar, and ſeveral others. Mothana remained in the country to govern them; and Khalid received inſtructions to march with his army into Syria, for the purpoſe of waging war with Heraclius, who had levied a large army to oppoſe the depredations of the Arabs, who had refuſed to pay the cuſtomary tribute. Khalid encamped his troops on the brink of the river Barmuc, in view of the Grecian army: they did not exceed at that time 36,000 men, whereas thoſe of the enemy amounted to upwards of 200,000. He was on the point of giving battle, when a courier arrived from Medina, who informed him of the death of Abubekre. Khalid cautiouſly concealed this news, and publiſhed in his camp that he had received advice of the march and near approach of a reinforcement of 12,000 horſe: he thought this report would inſpire his troops with freſh courage, who began to be diſpirited at the diſparity of numbers between themſelves and the enemy. Having, in this mode, encouraged his army, Khalid ſecretly interrogated the courier on ſundry ſubjects, and amongſt other queſtions, aſked him who had been nominated ſucceſſor to Abubekre? The courier having informed him that Omar was the perſon; upon which Khalid obſerved, "then I am no longer General of the army," for he well knew, he obſerved, he was not agreeable to the inclination of the new Khalif; in anſwer to which, the courier immediately ſaid, "he had underſtood ſo, and that Abou Obeidah was to ſupply his place."

Khalid having learnt this intelligence, did not fail notwithſtanding to give battle to the Greeks, which he, however, could not avoid doing. He gained a complete victory over the enemy, and having pillaged their camp, he found an immenſe booty. Having thus glorioufly terminated the war, Khalid ſought for Abou Obeidah, who having found, he communicated to him the

Digitized by Google

the intelligence he had received from Medina, and reſigned to him the command of the army. This great change having been effected, they proceeded to divide the ſpoils taken from the Greeks, the fifth ſhare of which was ſent to Mecca, and the four others diſtributed between the chiefs and ſoldiers.

But to return to Abubekre; finding himſelf attacked by a ſlow fever, in the 13th year of the Hejira, which ſpeedily reduced him to a very emaciated ſtate, he took the reſolution of nominating his ſucceſſor; for which purpoſe he turned his attention towards Omar, and although ſome of the family of Abubekre oppoſed this ſelection, their objections were ſurmounted, and he died in peace. Omar, immediately after his deceaſe, offered up a ſolemn prayer for his ſoul, and cauſed the body to be interred in the houſe of Aiſha, the daughter of the deceaſed, and by the ſide of the tomb of Mahommed, his ſon in law. Abubekre died at the 63d year of his age, and only reigned two years and three months. Mahommed gave the title of Judik, (or juſt,) to Abubekre, in conſequence of the latter having atteſted the miracle of his aſcenſion to heaven, which, at this day, is ſolemnly celebrated by the Arabs on the 28th day of the moon Rejab, by the name of Miraj.

Abubekre was the firſt perſon who aſſumed the title of Khalif, which ſignifies both vicar and ſucceſſor. He alſo collected together the ſcattered ſheets of the Alcoran, which having formed into a volume, he divided into chapters, and named it, by way of excellence, Almaſhaf, ſignifying The Book.

The real name of the firſt of the Khalifs was Abdullah, and he acquired the name of Abubekre, or father of the virgin, in conſequence of his daughter Aiſha having been the only one, amongſt the wives of Mahommed, whom he married as a maiden.

Omar Ben-ul-Khitab was the ſecond Khalif, and ſucceſſor of Abubekre, having been ſo declared by the latter on his death-bed. He commenced his reign in the 13th year of the Hejira, and was ſlain in the 24th of that era. In the reign of this Khalif, which only laſted ten years and a half, the Arabs ſubjugated Syria, Chaldea, Meſopotamia, Perſia, and Egypt; and Khondemir remarks, that in theſe few years they made themſelves maſters of 36,000 cities and caſtles, deſtroyed 4,000 churches belonging to the Chriſtians, and temples of the idolaters, and cauſed 1400 moſques to be built for the performance of their religious worſhip. The particulars of theſe wonderful events are as follows:

In the 14th year of the Hejira, and 2d of Omar's reign, the city of Damaſcus, the capital of Syria, although ſupported by the army of the Emperor Heraclius, was taken by Khalid and other Generals of Omar.

In the 15th year, the remainder of that great province experienced the deſtiny of its capital, it having been abandoned by the Emperor Heraclius, who had before arrived to defend it in perſon.

In the 16th year, Omar attended the ſiege of Jeruſalem in perſon, which had been commenced by his troops previous to his arrival; and the city having ſurrendered to him, Omar granted to the patriarch, and to the reſt of the inhabitants, a very honourable capitulation, in conſequence of which the Muſſulmans were guilty of no diſorder. Omar only, with great modeſty, required of the patriarch to ſhew him a ſpot whereon he could build a moſque,

as

Digitized by Google

as he would not permit his people to ſeize any of the Chriſtian churches. The patriarch ſhewed him the ſtone of Jacob, and the ſpot whereon the temple of Solomon had been built, upon which the Chriſtians, out of hatred to the Jews, had been accuſtomed to throw their filth. Omar began himſelf to clear the ground, and his pious example was followed by the ſeveral chiefs of his army; and on this ſite the firſt moſque in Jeruſalem was erected.

Whilſt Omar was employed in the ſiege of Jeruſalem, his army in Perſia, which had already had ſeveral engagements, in a pitched battle fought near the city of Codeſiah, defeated Gezdegird, the laſt of the idolatrous kings of that extenſive empire, and in this monarch the dynaſty of the Saſſanides became terminated.

This victory was followed by the capture of the city of Madaïn, which was then conſidered the capital of the Perſian empire, where the Arabs found ſuch immenſe riches that they began from that time to deſpiſe their former poverty.

In the 18th year of the Hejira, Amrou Ben As entered Egypt, where he defeated the troops of the Emperor Heraclius, beſieged the ancient capital of the country, called by the Arabs Meſr, and by the ancients Memphis, which he took by capitulation, and built a new city, where he had encamped his army, to which he gave the name of Fuſtàt, ſignifying a tent of hair cloth in Arabic, on account of his own of that deſcription, which he left there when he marched for the ſiege of Alexandria.

It was in the 20th year of the Hejira that Amrou made himſelf maſter of this great city, which could have been eaſily ſuccoured from the ſea, the Arabs not having any maritime force; the whole of Upper and Lower Egypt was ſubdued by the conquerors, and the Khalif Omar ſent orders to his generals to puſh his conqueſts as far as poſſible into Africa. The Muſſulmans having entered, and traverſed the country of Pentapolis, &c. ſubjugated all the weſtern coaſt of Africa, as far as Egyyt, and penetrated to the city of Tripoli in Barbary, called by the Arabs Tharaboloſul-garb.

The provinces of Gezirah or Diarbekre, of Adherbïgian or Media, that of Khoraſan or Baſtriana, which is ſituated to the north-eaſt of Perſia, and which is bounded on one ſide by the ſhores of that immenſe ſtream, called the Amou or Gihon, known to the ancients by the names of the Oxus and Baſtrus, all theſe were annexed to the empire of this Khalif in the years 21 and 22 of the Hejira, according to Khondemir; and ſome hiſtorians, amongſt others Ben Shouah, maintain that India from that time was conquered by the Muſſulmans. This laſt author relates, that, in the year of the Hejira 17, a Perſian nobleman, named Hormozan, who was the Governor, on the part of the King of Perſia, his maſter, of Khouziſtan, or the ancient Suſiana, and of a part of Chaldea, called by the Arabs Ahuaz, having been conſtrained to ſurrender himſelf by capitulation in one of his caſtles, was ſent to Medina, where Omar reſided, then conſidered the capital of the Mahommedan empire, and the ſeat of the Khalifs.

Hormozan was immediately conducted to Omar, who was then at the moſque, and was greatly ſurpriſed on finding him there aſleep upon the ſteps in the midſt of the beggars. Omar, having awoke from his ſleep, went and placed himſelf upon the roſtrum of the moſque, which ſerved him for a throne. He there

Digitized by Google

there received the ſtranger in a very honourable manner, and behaved very courteouſly and kindly towards him; praiſing God for the good ſucceſs which he had been pleaſed to beſtow on the arms of the Muſſulmans, as alſo in having ſent amongſt them men of ſuch rank and conſequence; and having inveſted him with a magnificent robe, he diſcourſed with him with great affability for a conſiderable length of time. Hormozan was afterwards induced to renounce the idolatrous worſhip of Fire, then practiſed by the Perſians, and became a convert to the Muſſulman perſuaſion.

Another Arab Prince of the race of the Gaſſanides, who reigned in Syria, to whom hiſtorians have given the name of Giabalah, the ſon of Aïhun left his country in order that he might have an interview with Omar, with the intention of acknowledging him in the capacity of Khalif, and of adopting his religion. Having arrived, he experienced a very kind reception from Omar, and the latter took him with him on a pilgrimage to Mecca.

As Giabalah was performing the ceremonies uſually obſerved at the pilgrimage, and as he was making the circuit of the temple, one of the vulgar ſeized him by the cloak and obliged him to quit his rank in the proceſſion. Giabalah, incenſed at the incivility of the man, gave him a box on the ear, and abuſed him for having had the audacity to obſerve ſuch conduct to a perſon of his quality. As he perſevered in making uſe of this abuſive language, Omar at length obſerved to him, "Be pacified, otherwiſe I ſhall be under the neceſſity of directing this man to return to you your box on the ear: know that the Muſſulman religion inculcates equality, and makes no diſtinction between the prince and the ſlave, when they are performing the functions of their faith, more particularly ſo in a pilgrimage." Giabalah, ſtung to the quick at the language of Omar, conceived ſo great a diſguſt for the Muſſulman religion, that having ſhortly after proceeded to Conſtantinople, he abjured that faith, and became a Chriſtian.

Omar was the firſt amongſt the Khalifs who aſſumed the title of Emir al Momenin, ſignifying Prince or Commander of the Faithful, a title which has been invariably adopted by his ſucceſſors; and he was alſo the firſt who refuſed the proceſſion to his ſon: declining his wiſh that the Khalifat ſhould be elective, and that merit ſhould be the only claim to that dignity, all the privilege he granted to his ſon was a ſeat at the ſtate council. He named ſix perſons for the Khalifat, who he conceived were capable of becoming his ſucceſſors, viz. Ali, Othman, Saad, Abdulrahaman, Taleha, and Zobaid. They received, in conſequence, the appellation of Ahel-Al-Shira, that is to ſay, intended for the Khalifat. Omar was ſlain in the 23d year of the Hejira, by the hand of a Perſian ſlave named Firouze. Khondemir relates the following circumſtances as the motives for the conduct of the latter:

Firouze, the ſlave of Mogüree, came one day with a complaint to Omar, againſt his maſter, alleging that the latter exacted from him daily the ſum of two drachms of ſilver, which in general was the amount of the whole he could earn. Omar aſked him how many profeſſions he was acquainted with, and having learnt that he was an architect, carpenter, and ſculptor, told him, "that he did not by any means conſider the ſum he had mentioned as exceſſive, and that his maſter could oblige him to pay in proportion to the three profeſſions of which he had

Digitized by Google

had a knowledge." Firouze, exaſperated beyond meaſure at the deciſion of the Khalif, vowed revenge; and a few days after, watching a favourable opportunity, he ſtruck Omar with a knife in the belly above the navel, of which the Khalif died three days after he had received the wound. The attendants of Omar fell on the aſſaſſin, who made a deſperate defence, and wounded ſeveral of them; and at length ſtabbing himſelf, he put an end to his own exiſtence.

The Khalif Omar laid the foundation of Baſſora, at the mouth of the Tigris, in the 15th year of the Hejira, in order to exclude the Perſians from their trade to India by the Gulph of Perſia. Atabah was entruſted with the management of the building, which was finiſhed in three years.

After the death of Omar the ſecond Khalif, the ſix perſons named Ahel-Al-Shira, ſignifying members of council, or rather candidates or perſons nominated for the ſucceſſion, to whoſe charge the Khalif had relinquiſhed that dignity, after his demiſe, aſſembled together for the purpoſe of appointing a ſucceſſor.—Abdalrahaman, one of the ſix, offered to relinquiſh his claim to his colleagues, provided they would veſt him with the power of nominating the perſon to be elected to the Khalifat. All conſented to this compromiſe except Ally, who maintained that the dignity belonged to him by ſucceſſion, and founded his claim upon the proximity of blood, in conſequence of his having been the couſin-german of Mahommed, and of his having been married to his eldeſt daughter, by which means he became the head of the family of the Haſhemites, to whom are conferred the title of The Houſe of the Prophet.

Notwithſtanding Ally's claim, Abdalrahaman, who had obtained the ſanction of his brother colleagues, availing himſelf of the power they had veſted in him, nominated Othman, the ſon of Affan, as the Khalif, and cauſed him to be proclaimed and acknowledged as ſuch by the Muſſulmans. Ally proteſted againſt this election; but, finding that the voice of the people was in favour of Othman, and that the party in his favour was but weak, he yielded aſſent, and paid the cuſtomary homage to Othman the new Khalif.

Othman obtained the title of Dhoulnorein, or the poſſeſſor of two lights, in conſequence of his having eſpouſed the two daughters of Mahommed, Rakiah, and Om Al Kalthoum, for the followers of that religion maintain, that the light of Mahommed's prophecy is ſuch as never to be extinguiſhed. People are not decided as to the date of Othman's election: ſome maintain that it took place on the 23d, and others on the 24th of the Hejira.

It was in the reign of Othman that the extenſive province of Khoraſan, in which the Arabs had, in the reign of Omar, effected their entrance, became completely reduced to the empire of the Khalifat, with the principal cities of Balkh, Thous, Herat, and Niſhapore, which have ſince become the capitals of Upper Aſia, under ſeveral Dynaſties.

The whole of the coaſt of Africa, from the city of Tripoli, which was taken by ſtorm during the Khalifat of Omar, in the year of the Hejira 22, unto the Streights of Sibtah, was conquered by the Generals of Othman, in the courſe of a few years; and if we are to give credit to Khondemir, the Arabs penetrated to the country of Andalous, or Andalouſie, a name which they apply to Spain in general. The country of Andalous, agreeable to the geography of the Arabs, is ſeparated from



Digitized by Google

from Africa by the Streights of Sebtah, or Ceuta, known to us at this day by the term of the Streights of Gibraltar; which appellation is alſo derived from the Arabs.

Saud, the commander of Othman's army in Egypt, having made ſeveral incurſions into Nubia, which is bounded by Thebes, and having reduced the King of that country, who was a Chriſtian, to great extremities, the latter, to obtain a peace, was obliged to enter into a treaty, whereby he ſtipulated to ſend annually into Egypt a certain number of black ſlaves, who were held in great eſtimation by the Arabs.

The Greeks were, however, in poſſeſſion of the iſland of Cyprus, of which they could not be diſpoſſeſſed without a powerful naval armament. Othman equipt a fleet in the ports of Egypt and Syria, with which he made himſelf maſter not only of this iſland, but alſo of ſeveral more in the Archipelago.

The reign of this Khalif had already laſted for eleven years, when his enemies formed ſeveral plots againſt him, who, agreeable to the accounts of the followers of Omar, were inſtigated by Ally, and countenanced by Aiſhah, the widow of Mahommed, who was diſtinguiſhed by the Arabs by the title of Propheteſs, by virtue of which ſhe had great influence with the Muſſulmans. The principal charges againſt this Khalif were, that he was too much attached to his relations, in conſequence of which he deprived ſeveral brave and experienced captains of their employments, to give to them; and that he enriched his favourites from the money of the public treaſury, which the Muſſulmans held ſacred, and of which, before that time, they had never made uſe, ſave for the expences of the ſtate. They had alſo intercepted ſeveral letters written by Mervan, the ſon of Hakem, the ſecretary of the Khalif, in which orders were given for ſeveral perſons to be put to death, who conſidered themſelves in ſecurity, and who were perfectly innocent. Although theſe letters were diſavowed by the friends of the Khalif, his enemies did all in their power to induce the world to think they were authentic, and made uſe of this pretext to corrupt the people of the provinces againſt their ſovereign, and to violate the oath of fidelity they had taken for his perſon and government.

Several troops arrived at Medina from Arabia and Egypt, who ſtyled themſelves the delegates of their reſpective provinces. Theſe inſurgents, having been provided with arms, beſieged the Khalif in his palace ſo cloſely, during three months, that he was cut off from all ſupplies of water. Ally and his ſons, Hoſſan and Houſſain, pretended to defend him againſt this mutiny.—Othman preſented himſelf before them with the Alcoran in his boſom; he proteſted that he was deſirous of no other judge between him and them than that book, by which he conceived all differences between Muſſulmans ſhould be adjuſted; and he was ready, he ſaid, to make amends for all the wrongs which had been imputed to him, particularly againſt the laws, and even to perform a public penance. But matters had been purſued to too great extremities, and the revolters, who were alone deſirous of his life, would not liſten to his diſcourſe. Aiſhah having however been conſulted in the affair, adviſed that they ſhould be ſatisfied with Othman's repentance, as ſhe afterwards maintained before Ally, after having eſpouſed the oppoſite party.

It was now however impoſſible to calm the heated minds of the inſurgents, nor would they liſten to

any

Digitized by Google

any arguments. Both parties had recourſe to arms, and that of Othman was overpowered by the ſuperior number of the conſpirators. Having fallen upon the Khalif, they paid little attention to the Alcoran which he held in his boſom, for it was ſtained with his blood, which from the numerous wounds he received deprived him of life: ſo great was the rancour of the oppoſite party againſt him, that for a length of time they would not allow his body to be buried.

Thus fell Othman, who left the Khalifat open to Ally. But the blood of the former was afterwards amply revenged by Moavia, the firſt Khalif of the Ommiades, and his relation. The diſpute which occurred between Othman and Ally has been the cauſe of numerous wars and immenſe bloodſhed amongſt thoſe profeſſing the Muſſulman faith, and was the occaſion of their becoming divided into two ſects; the followers of Omar, or Ommiades, who ſtyle themſelves Soonies (or orthodox); and to the oppoſite party, who believe and ſtrenuouſly ſupport that the ſovereign Imumut belongs by right excluſively to the deſcendants of Ally, they affix the term of Shiah, or heterodox. This difference of opinion between the parties is the ſource of contention and ſtrife among the Mahommedans at this day, and it is attended with as much danger to ſpeak favourably of the Khalif Othman in Perſia, as it is to praiſe Ally amongſt the Punnités or Turkiſh ſtates.

The Egyptians, who had cruelly put to death Othman, offered the Khalifat to Ally, the ſon of Abou Thaleb, couſin and ſon-in-law of Mahommed, who declined the ſucceſſion unleſs legally elected by the ſuffrages of the citizens of Mecca and Medina, to whom, as before obſerved, were given the terms Auſar (protectors) and Mohageroun (or refugees), who having accordingly aſſembled, unanimouſly elected him. Ally ſtill perſiſted in declining the acceptance of the election until he obtained the ſuffrages of Thaleha and Zobeir, men of great conſequence in the ſtate, who happened to be abſent from the aſſembly.—These perſonages having acknowledged Ally as the ſovereign chief of the Muſſulmans, his election was proclaimed. They relate, that Thaleha, in preſenting his hand to Ally as a mark of his approbation, had a difficulty in extending his arm, which was contracted by the wounds he had received in battle; and ſome one preſent at the aſſembly obſerved, that Thaleha's conſent was ſomewhat like his arm, ſhrunk or withdrawn, which remark proved very true.

Ally, as ſoon as he was acknowledged Khalif, was deſirous of depriving all thoſe of their governments who had been eſtabliſhed by his predeceſſor Othman; but Mogairah, the ſon of Said, adviſed him for a while to poſtpone his intentions, and to wait until his authority was better eſtabliſhed. Ally followed his counſel: but the ſame Mogairah having returned to him the next day obſerved, he had altered his opinion, and that the original meaſure of the Khalif was very judicious. During theſe tranſactions, Abdallah Ben Abbas arrived from Mecca, for the purpoſe of paying his reſpects to Ally, and obſerving Magairah coming out of the cloſet, he inquired the cauſe of his having been admitted to an audience. Upon which Ally related to him what had paſſed; when Abdallah obſerved—To-day advice, and to-morrow treaſon.—This remark, from a wife and experienced man, induced Ally to ſuſpend his original intention, but his deſtiny ordained that he ſhould adopt the more dangerous meaſure, and he af-



Digitized by Google

terwards appointed new governors in every province, depriving all thoſe of their offices who had been eſtabliſhed by Othman. This change occaſioned diſturbances in many of the provinces, and particularly in Syria, where Moavia, who was the former governor, had a powerful party to ſupport him, who demanded of Ally the blood of Othman, and vowed to avenge the death of the latter. In another quarter, Thaleha and Zobeir made application for the government of Couſa and Baſſora: but Ally politely declined complying with their wiſhes, alledging that they were ſuch able counſellors he could not ſpare them from his perſon. This refuſal ſtung them to the quick; and having underſtood that Aiſhah, the widow of Mahommed, had retired from Medina to Mecca, they aſked permiſſion of Ally to go and viſit her.

A powerful faction was formed at Mecca againſt Ally; all the malecontents, particularly thoſe who adopted the cauſe of Othman, conſiſting alſo of the diſpoſſeſſed governors, with Aiſhah the widow of Mahommed at their head, openly declared againſt Ally, and having aſſembled together a powerful force, they reſolved to make war upon the Khalif. In order the better to execute their deſign, they reſolved to poſſeſs themſelves of the city of Baſſora, and departed from Mecca for that purpoſe. They arrived at a rivulet called Giouab, upon the bank of which there was a village bearing the ſame name; it happened that all the dogs having aſſembled there came round Aiſhah, and began barking. She was much ſurpriſed at the circumſtance, and inquiring the name of the place, ſhe was told by the guide of the army that it was called Giouab; having underſtood which, ſhe declared her reſolution of not proceeding onwards, obſerving that it recalled to her recollection a remark made by Mahommed, that one of his wives would be bayed by the dogs in a place of that name, and that ſhe was determined not to be the perſon, as ſhe conſidered the cauſe ſhe had engaged in a very bad one, the iſſue of which would be very dangerous. Thaleha and Zobeir, the principal chiefs of the army, perceiving the importance it would be to the cauſe to keep Aiſhah with them, told her the guide was miſtaken; and ſuborned fifty witneſſes to ſwear the rivulet had never ſuch a name.

The Mahommedan hiſtorians remark, that this was the firſt ſolemn and public lie which had occurred from the firſt introduction of Muſſulmaniſm. The conſpirators derived however every advantage they could wiſh from it; for Aiſhah continued the march with them, and they eaſily made themſelves maſters of Baſſora. Ally, on his part, was not idle; having learnt that the army, who had adopted the cauſe of Othman, was encamped near to Baſſora, he collected together his troops, and marched with ſuch diſpatch that he was ſoon in preſence of his enemies: when he obſerved Aiſhah at their head, he remarked—"Othman had a long beard when he left us, but he returns to us to-day with a ſmooth chin."

Ally's army was compoſed of thirty thouſand diſciplined warriors enured to battle; and although that of the enemy ſurpaſſed his in number, it was compoſed of haſty and new levies, without any leader equal to himſelf in courage and conduct. Some of the well-diſpoſed in both armies wiſhed much to accommodate the diſpute, and to commence negociations for peace; and Ally alſo having drawn up his army in battle array, advanced from the ranks, and demanded to ſpeak with

Digitized by Google

with Thaleha and Zobeir, whom he reproached for their infidelity, and exhorted them to beware of the vengeance of God; he brought to the recollection of Zobeir a ſpeech made by Mahommed to him, in which he ſaid a day would come to paſs that Zobeir would uplift his arm againſt his beloved ſon, and that he would be the cauſe of much bloodſhed amongſt the Mahommedans. The old man anſwered, that if he had recollected the circumſtance, he would not have been ſeen there; but as the ſpeech of Mahommed was brought back to his recollection, he aſſured the Khalif that after that battle he would never again bear arms againſt him. After the conference was over, Zobeir related the whole particulars to Aiſhah; but this woman was ſo inveterate againſt Ally, that ſhe would not liſten to any accommodation, but took poſt in front of her army on a camel, mounted on a haoudage or chair, inſpiring the troops by her preſence and conduct. An obſtinate battle enſued, in which 17,000 Arabs were ſlain: it obtained the name of the "battle of the camel," in conſequence of Aiſhah having been mounted on that animal.

Zobeir, having underſtood that Ommar Jaffer was in Ally's camp, and recollecting Mahommed's opinion of this perſonage, that he always adopted the ſide of juſtice and truth, withdrew from the multitude and went towards Mecca; but having arrived at a valley which was traverſed by a rivulet named Sabaa, he there met with Hanas Ben Cais, who was encamped with his followers, waiting the iſſue of the battle to join the conquerors.

Hanas having recogniſed him from a diſtance, ſaid to his followers, "Is there no one from amongſt "us who can bring us intelligence "of Zobeir?" One amongſt them, named Amrou Ben Giamourz, accordingly departed for that purpoſe. Zobeir would not allow him to approach; but, after ſome words having paſſed between them, inquired whether they could confide in each other, and was anſwered in the affirmative. Zobeir, truſting to the aſſurance of Amrou, employed himſelf in the cuſtomary prayer; and whilſt he was proſtrate, the other, coming treacherouſly behind him, ſevered his head from his body, and carried the former to Ally, who could not refrain from tears on beholding this ſad ſpectacle: he exclaimed to Amrou, "Depart, vile aſſaſſin, carry this news to Ben Safiah in hell!" which ſpeech ſo much affected Amrou, that he fell upon his naked ſword.

Whilſt the battle of the camel raged with the greateſt fury, and victory ſeemed to declare in favour of Ally, Mervan called aloud to him—"Behold Thaleha, who "yeſterday ſided with the aſſaſſins "of Othman, and to-day the vani-"ties of this world have prompted "him to adopt the cauſe of the "avengers of his blood!" Then letting fly an arrow, he wounded Thaleha in the thigh, who feeling the wound, cauſed himſelf to be removed from the field of battle to a diſmantled houſe in the vicinity, where, having found a ſoldier belonging to Ally's camp, he ſaid to him, "Give me your hand in or-"der that I may put mine in it, and "by this action renew the oath of "fidelity which I had before made "to Ally." He had no ſooner finiſhed this ſpeech and ceremony than he expired. This laſt action of his life having been reported to Ally, he obſerved, "God would not "call him to Heaven until he had "expiated the crime of breach of "faith by this laſt proteſtation of "his fidelity."



Digitized by Google

After the death of Thaleha, victory entirely declared in favour of Ally. His troops ſurrounded the camel of Aiſhah, around which there was an immenſe ſlaughter; but they had no ſooner hamſtrung that animal, than the troops of Baſſora, who were much exhauſted, gave way, and were thrown into confuſion, and afterwards made a precipitate retreat. Ally forbade his troops purſuing the fugitives; and paid his reſpects with much civility to Aiſhah, who became his priſoner, and ſent her back honourably to Mecca. Some hiſtorians, however, aſſert, that he reproached her for her conduct. Ally obſerved great equity in the diviſion of the plunder his troops obtained, and he diſtributed ſhares to the heirs of thoſe who had fallen in battle, and who nearly amounted to a thouſand men. Having conferred the government of Baſſora on Ben Abbas, he came to the city of Couſa, which he eſtabliſhed as the ſeat of his Khalifat.

After ſo complete a conqueſt, Ally had no longer any enemies in Arabia: but in Syria a powerful faction was formed againſt him; for, immediately after the death of Othman, ſeveral of his relations retired to this province, and carried his ſhirt with them to Damaſcus, which was ſtained with the blood of the martyr, with ſome fingers which had been cut off when he was killed, and thought by expoſing them to the multitude they would excite a revolt againſt Ally, and that the people would revenge the outrage committed on the perſon of their Khalif.

Moavia, who was alſo nearly related to Othman, made uſe of this opportunity to promote his deſigns. He fixed upon a day for a general meeting, when he expoſed to the view of the multitude, the bloody ſhirt and fingers in the grand moſque, and delivered an animated harangue againſt Ally and all thoſe of his party.

Whilſt theſe tranſactions were going forward at Damaſcus, Amru, ſurnamed Ben-al-As, who commanded in Paleſtine, arrived there, and took the oath of fidelity to Moavia, acknowledging him as lawful Khalif, and Prince of Muſſulmans. This meaſure, which had been pre-concerted, was followed by the acclamations of the multitude, who all took a ſimilar oath. As ſoon as Ally was informed of the combination againſt him in Syria, he endeavoured all in his power, by mild and ſoothing language, to bring back theſe rebels to a ſenſe of their duty; but, obſerving that ſedition daily increaſed, and that the people of this extenſive province had univerſally declared againſt him, and therefore that further negociation was uſeleſs, he marched an army of ninety thouſand men towards that quarter. Having arrived on the confines of Syria, he encamped on ground where he experienced a great ſcarcity of water.

It happened that there was a ſubterraneous hermitage near his camp, the hermit of which, who was a Chriſtian, preſented himſelf before the Khalif. Ally inquired of him whether or not there was any ſpring near the place? The hermit informed him that there was a ſmall reſervoir, where not more than three pail-fulls of water could be collected. Upon which Ally obſerved—"I know well that ſeveral ancient "prophets from amongſt the peo-"ple of Iſrael dwelt here, and that "they dug wells." To which the hermit ſaid, "that ſome old men "had informed him there was one, "but that it had been ſhut up, and "they were ignorant of the ſpot "where it had been dug; and the "tradition of the country was, that "a prophet,

Digitized by Google

" a prophet, or the envoy of a pro-
" phet, was the only perſon who
" could ever diſcover it." Ally was not long employed in the ſearch; and making his people dig a place which he pointed out to them, he found a ſtone of an immenſe ſize, which covered the mouth of the well, and which he removed.

The hermit was ſtruck with aſtoniſhment on beholding this tranſaction: he embraced the knees of Ally, and would not quit him. He alſo gave him an old manuſcript, which he ſaid had been written by Simeon Ben Safa (or Simon Cephas), one of Jeſus Chriſt's greateſt apoſtles, in which the arrival of the Prophet was written, that of his legitimate heir and ſucceſſor, and the miraculous diſcovery of the well. Ally, after having returned thanks to the Lord, and having furniſhed his army with ample ſupplies of water, continued his route towards Saſein, where his enemies had taken poſt: ſeveral ſkirmiſhes occurred between his troops and thoſe of Moavia. At length the two armies having advanced, they found themſelves in preſence of each other on the laſt moon of the year of the Hejira 36, and of Chriſt 656; they commenced the engagement by detachments, without riſking a general action, during the commencement of the year 37, and never quitted each other for eleven months. They aſſert that in the courſe of five days no leſs than ninety battles took place, in which Ally loſt five thouſand men, amongſt whom there were twenty-five who were diſtinguiſhed by the title of " Sahabah, or Companions of the Prophet;" the moſt conſiderable amongſt whom was Ammar Ben Jaffer, general of the cavalry: but the loſs on the ſide of Moavia was infinitely greater, who left forty-five thouſand of his men ſlain on the field of battle. In conſequence of which, perceiving that his troops were conſiderably diminiſhed, and that he was no longer able to oppoſe the enemy, in concert with Amru Ben-al-As, he made uſe of the following artifice:—He cauſed ſeveral Alcorans to be fixed to the points of ſpears, and which his people carried in front of the two armies, exclaiming, " This is the
" book which ought to decide our
" differences, and which prohibits
" the ſpilling of Muſſulman blood
" without cauſe."

This ſtratagem had every ſucceſs that Moavia and Amru could have deſired, as it created diſſentions in the army of the enemy, at the time when the latter was about to reap a complete conqueſt. A diviſion of Ally's army, compoſed of Iraquians, who formed the majority of his troops, threw down their arms, and threatened to deſert him entirely, and even to deliver him up to the enemy, unleſs he ſounded a retreat. Ally perceived the ſnare his enemies had laid for him; but it was neceſſary to yield and ſubmit to the law of the Alcoran, which ordains, that ſuch cauſes ſhould be decided by arbitration in preference to bloodſhed. Aiſhaath Ben Cais, one of thoſe chiefs who had the moſt influence amongſt the troops of Irak, and who was alſo ſuſpected of being in the intereſt of Moavia, aſked Ally, " What could be his objections to
" ſubmit the cauſe to the deciſion
" of arbitrators?" Ally coldly anſwered, "He who is not free, cannot
" give an opinion—do you deter-
" mine among yourſelves." They accordingly nominated as Ally's umpire Abou Mouſſa-al-Aſhara, a man of wealth, but who was of weak intellect; and Moavia on his part named Amrou Ben-al-As, who had the reputation of exceſſive cunning amongſt the Arabs. After this compromiſe, Ally retired to Couſa, and Moavia to Damaſcus, both having



Digitized by Google

previouſly committed the charge of their armies to their reſpective Generals, and matters of religion were conſigned to the hands of an Imam.

Ally was extremely diſſatisfied at the choice of Abou Mouſſa, and openly avowed his diſcontent, wiſhing to ſubſtitute in his place Abdallah Ben-abbas: but he was conſtrained to yield to the ſentiments of Aiſhaath, who was at the head of a party in a ſtate of revolt; this refractory chieftain ſhortly after threw off the maſk altogether, and became the head of the Kharegites, a term applied to thoſe who oppoſe the two political and religious powers.

The choice having been made, the two arbitrators nominated met by appointment at a place called Doumat-al-Giondal, ſituated between Irak or Chaldea and Syria. Amru, who knew well the temper and mind of his colleague, paid him great attention, and inſinuated himſelf into his good graces ſo, that he perſuaded him, in order to re-eſtabliſh peace amongſt the Muſſulmans, it was abſolutely neceſſary to depoſe both Ally and Moavia, that a Khalif might be elected more ſuited to the diſpoſition of the people. This important point having been decided betwixt them, they erected a roſtrum in the centre between the two armies, where both the arbitrators agreed to publiſh their opinions. When they were about to mount the roſtrum, Abou Mouſſa wiſhed Amru firſt to aſcend; but the latter declined the honour, and by force of perſuaſion prevailed upon the former to take the lead.

Abou Mouſſa having accordingly firſt aſcended the roſtrum, delivered his opinion with an audible voice in the following words:—"I depoſe "Ally and Moavia from the Khali-"fat to which they both lay claim, "in the ſame manner as I draw this "ring from my finger." Abou Mouſſa, having deſcended from the roſtrum after delivering the above words, was followed by Amru, who immediately mounted in his place, and expreſſed himſelf as follows:—"You have heard, brethren, how "Abou Mouſſa has depoſed Ally, "and I alſo depoſe him, and give "the Khalifat to Moavia, in the "ſame manner as I put this ring "upon my finger; which I can do "with the greater degree of equity, "ſince Othman acknowledged him "as his ſucceſſor, and becauſe Mo-"avia has pledged himſelf to re-"venge the death of that Khalif." No ſooner was the deciſion of the parties made known, than the followers of Ally, aſhamed of a defeat ſo little expected, reproached Abou Mouſſa in the terms of the ſevereſt invective, who alſo accuſed Amru of breach of promiſe: complaints and reproaches were followed by abuſe and altercation; at length Abou Mouſſa, who dreaded the anger of Ally, not conceiving himſelf in ſecurity in the camp, fled and took refuge at Mecca.

Many difficulties occurred relative to the mode of drawing up the articles of peace between Ally and Moavia; the ſecretary of the former, in the exordium of the treaty, made uſe of the following words: "Ally, the general and commander "in chief of the Muſſulmans, grants "peace to Moavia on the follow-"ing terms." Moavia, on reading of which, ſaid, "I muſt have "been a bad man, indeed, if I made "war upon one whom I recognized "as the general and commander in "chief of the faithful." Ally's friends ſtrenuouſly adviſed him not to give up his title, of which he had been ſolemnly diſpoſſeſſed by the decree of Abou Mouſſa, as has been before obſerved; but Ally, to avoid altercation, relinquiſhed his claim. This event occurred in the year of the

Digitized by Google

the Hejira 37, and of Chriſt 657; as well as the defection of the Kharegites, who roſe againſt Ally: the reaſon of the revolt of theſe people was in conſequence of Ally having ſubmitted his cauſe to the deciſion of arbitrators, which they obſerved ſhould have been decided only by Divine judgment; and, far from making peace, he ſhould rather continue the war againſt his enemies, who were alſo the enemies of God. Ally told them, that, having paſſed his word, he was obliged to adhere to it, in doing which he obeyed the commandment of the Almighty. They however perſiſted in their ſentiment, and inſiſted on Ally performing penance. Ally remonſtrated with them, and obſerved the ſin was with them, ſince it was owing to their obſtinacy and perverſeneſs he was induced to ſubmit his cauſe to human arbitration; that they ought to recollect, when Moavia cauſed the Alcoran to be carried elevated on the point of a ſpear in front of the two armies, he had warned them that this was a ſtratagem of the enemy, but they notwithſtanding threw down their arms and gave over the fight.

The rebels were not appeaſed by the remonſtrances of Ally, but acknowledged Abdallah Ben Vaheb as their chief, who directed them to rendezvous at Naharvan; where all the malecontents of Ally afterwards aſſembled in vaſt crowds from Baſſora, Couſa and Arabia.

Ally was too much occupied in attending to the operations of his more formidable opponent, Moavia, at firſt to take much notice of the meaſures adopted by the rebels; but, having underſtood that their numbers had amounted to twenty-five thouſand men, that they condemned as heretics all thoſe who did not acknowledge their doctrine, and that they had put to death ſeveral Muſſulmans who refuſed to eſpouſe their cauſe, he reſolved, in conſequence, to exterminate a ſect who threatened ruin to the Muſſulman religion. Averſe to harſh meaſures, Ally was ſtill deſirous of bringing them back to a ſenſe of their duty by gentle means and mild counſels; but, finding his pacific endeavours ineffectual, he was conſtrained to make uſe of coercion, and to call in the aid of a powerful army, which he headed in perſon. Previous to the battle, he cauſed a ſtandard to be pitched at ſome diſtance from his camp, and proclaimed, by ſound of trumpet, that whoever placed themſelves under that ſtandard would receive quarter, and whoever choſe to retire to the city of Couſa would there experience an aſylum.

This ſtratagem of Ally anſwered his moſt ſanguine expectations, as the Kharegites diſperſed of themſelves immediately after, and Abdallah Ben Vaheb found his army reduced to four thouſand followers. This rebellious chief with ſuch an handful of troops was raſh enough to attack Ally's army, but his temerity was juſtly puniſhed, as he, together with the whole of his followers, were cut to pieces, with the exception of nine perſons who made their eſcape, and that number was the amount of the ſlain in Ally's army.

By this victory, which took place in the year of the Hejira 38, the whole of the Arabs became reunited under the command of Ally, and the Syrians were the only people remaining to be reduced. Ally was deſirous of marching towards Moavia immediately after the victory; but ſome of his chiefs remonſtrated, and repreſented the neceſſity of granting ſome repoſe to his troops, in order that they might be well prepared for a war which was likely to prove much more obſtinate than the preceding one.



Digitized by Google

Ally followed their advice, went and encamped at Nahila, near to Coufa; he made known to his troops that they might go to the city for a whole day, but that they muſt return on the morrow, in order to depart on the Syrian expedition. In conſequence of this indulgence, the camp was immediately deſerted, and the General finding himſelf alone, was obliged to go with the reſt to Coufa.

Ally, at the commencement of the Khalifat, had conferred the government of Egypt on Saad Ben Cais, who acquitted himſelf of his truſt with a great ſhare of prudence; for, although there was a powerful faction in Egypt in favour of Othman, he conducted himſelf with ſo much addreſs as to keep them under ſubjection. This prudential conduct of Saad furniſhed Moavia with a pretext to aſſert, that he was of his party, and that they acted in concert. Moavia cauſed this report to be circulated in all parts, in order that it might reach the ear of Ally, and induce him to ſuſpect the fidelity of Saad, than whom he had not a more ſincere friend.

This ſecond artifice of Moavia ſucceeded alſo; for Ally recalled Saad from his government, and ſent as his ſucceſſor Mahommed, the ſon of Abubekre, which produced freſh diſturbances in Egypt: as Mahommed, who was too zealous a partizan of Ally, no ſooner arrived in the country, than he undertook to drive from thence all thoſe who ever had any connexion with Othman, or who even reſpected his memory. At length diſſention and tumult aroſe to ſuch a pitch that Ally was under the neceſſity of ſending Malek Shuter or Uſhtur Malek to reſtore tranquillity in that quarter; but Moavia, who had intelligence of the departure of this new Governor, ſuborned a man who reſided on the confines of Arabia and Egypt, on the road by which Malek Shutur was to paſs, and at whoſe houſe he was to lodge, to poiſon him in a feaſt which he was to prepare for his gueſt.

This man, who was an old friend of Moavia, punctually fulfilled his inſtructions, and gave to Shutur Malek ſome deadly poiſon mixt with honey, from the effects of which the latter died before he left the houſe.

No ſooner did Moavia gain intelligence of his death, than he detached Amru Ben-al-As with ſix thouſand horſe to take poſſeſſion of the government of Egypt in his name. Amru made ſuch rapid marches that he in a ſhort time arrived near to the capital city, where he joined Ben Sarig, the chief of Othman's partizans in that quarter; they proceeded together to make war on Mahommed, the ſon of Abubekre, who ſtill poſſeſſed the name and authority of Governor on the part of Ally. Mahommed was defeated, and taken priſoner by his enemies, who immediately deprived him of life, and ſtuffed his body into that of a dead aſs, which they afterwards burnt. Ally having learnt this melancholy intelligence, ſent for Abdallah Ben Abbas from Baſſora, where he commanded, to benefit by his advice. Abdallah, having left Ziad his vice-regent at Baſſora, arrived in Ally's preſence, to whom he renewed the oath of allegiance. Moavia, who was at all times in readineſs to ſeize every advantage that could favour his own cauſe and diſtreſs his enemies, no ſooner learnt that Abdallah had left Baſſorah, than he detached Abdallah, ſurnamed Hadhrami, with two thouſand horſe, to take poſſeſſion of the place.

Ziad, who had not a ſufficiency of troops to oppoſe the force ſent againſt him by Moavia, gave up the

Digitized by Google

the city to the enemy, and repreſented to Ally the abſolute neceſſity of being furniſhed with an immediate reinforcement, in order to enable him to hold out the campaign. Ally ſent him accordingly a detachment under the command of Hareth, which arrived ſo opportunely that they defeated Abdallah in a battle fought near Baſſora, in which he was ſlain. This city again acknowledged Ally as ſupreme head, who once more ſent Abdallah Ben Abbas as governor. Theſe tranſactions occurred in the 38th year of the Hejira.

The 39th year of the Hejira paſſed without any memorable event; for the Syrians, who were tired of the war, undertook no enterpriſe againſt the Arabs, and the latter had enough to do to preſerve their ſecurity; but, on the 40th of the ſame date, Moavia rouſed from his lethargy, and from the firſt month of that year he detached Ben Arthah with three thouſand horſe towards the province of Hegiaz, for the purpoſe of making himſelf maſter of the two principal cities of Mecca and Medina, where he had always kept up a correſpondence ſince the death of Othman, and by that means alſo to open a communication with Yemen, or Arabia the Bleſt. Abou Aiub-al-Anſari and Fatham Ben Abbas, who commanded in theſe two cities on the part of Ally, were obliged to abandon them on account of ſcarcity of troops; Ben Arthah having taken poſſeſſion of them, and tendered the oath of fidelity to Moavia to the inhabitants, proceeded on his route to Yemen. Abdallah Ben Abbas, foreſeeing that he would receive a viſit from Ben Arthah, on his return from Yemen, quitted the city of Baſſora, which was without defence, and encamped on the plain. But this ſcheme proved very unfortunate; for Ben Arthah having come up with him, gave him a complete defeat, and ſlew him, together with his two ſons, who were under age. Ally was much affected at this loſs, and uttered a bitter invective againſt the author of it; and prayed God to deprive him of his reaſon! which they aſſert actually came to paſs.

Ally detached four thouſand horſe in purſuit of Ben Arthah, under the command of Giarah; but the latter had ſcarcely made a few marches towards Yemen, than the former was on his return to Syria. About this time Ally alſo ſuſtained another misfortune, in the defection of his brother Okail, who went over to Moavia, by whom he was received with open arms, and aſſigned a large revenue. The only reaſon which Okail aſſigned for his unnatural conduct was, that his brother did not behave towards him with ſufficient reſpect.

It happened that after the battle of Naharuan, three Kharegites, who were the moſt zealous for the advancement of their ſect, accidentally met together in the moſque, when the diſcourſe turned on the number and merit of their brethren who had been ſlain in that battle, and whoſe loſs they greatly deplored. Theſe three men, whoſe names were Abdalrahaman the ſon of Mulgum, Barac the ſon of Abdallah ſurnamed Turk, and Amru the ſon of Beker, obſerved to each other that the affairs of the Muſſulmans would never be reſtored to tranquillity, as long as Ally, Moavia, and Amru Ben-al-As were in exiſtence. Upon which, the firſt obſerved to his companions, "if "you are willing, I will diſpatch "Ally:" the ſecond undertook the ſame towards Moavia, and the third promiſed to ſlay Amru Ben-al-As. Theſe three perſons having mutually

Digitized by Google

mutually ſworn to the execution of their reſpective plots, they fixed upon Friday, the ſabbath of the Muſſulmans, the 16th of the month of Ramadhan, or Lent, for the day of performance; and after having poiſoned their ſwords, each took their reſpective route: the firſt went to Couſa, the ſecond to Damaſcus, and the third to Egypt.

Barac, one of the deſperadoes, having arrived at Damaſcus, ſtruck Moavia on the veins; but the wound did not prove mortal. The ſurgeon who was called in, having probed and examined the wound, gave Moavia the choice of two remedies, either to ſubmit to cauterization, or elſe to take a potion, which would deprive him of the powers of generation. Moavia did not heſitate in adopting the latter; and it is certain he never begat any children after he received the wound. The aſſaſſin, who was immediately ſeized, confeſſed the conſpiracy he had entered into with his two comrades; he was condemned to have his hands and feet cut off, and afterwards to be ſuffered to live. He ſurvived the amputation, and ſome aſſert that he afterwards married; but one of the friends of Moavia having ſome time after recogniſed him, obſerved, it was not juſt that the aſſaſſin of Moavia, who had deprived him of the power of begetting children, ſhould himſelf beget them; he therefore put him to death with his own hand.

Amru Ben Beker arrived at Egypt on Friday the 17th of Ramadhan, the day fixed on for him to ſtrike his blow. Fortunately, however, for Amru Ben-al-As, he happened at that time to be troubled with a cholic, which prevented his officiating as Imaum at the moſque; he therefore entruſted another with the commiſſion, who having ſupplied his place, fell by the hand of the aſſaſſin, who miſtook him for Amru. This aſſaſſin having alſo been conducted to execution, coolly obſerved, "I wanted Amru, "but God was for another."

The third deſperado ſucceeded much better than his two other aſſociates in the execution of his horrid plot againſt Ally. Having arrived at Couſa, he happened to lodge in the houſe of a woman whoſe near relations had been ſlain in the battle of Naharuan, and who in conſequence meditated vengeance againſt Ally in her mind. Abdalrahaman, finding in this woman a diſpoſition ſo congenial to his deſign, exerted himſelf to gain her good graces; he even propoſed marriage to her; to which ſhe obſerved, "The portion I require "from the man who is deſirous of "becoming my huſband, is three "thouſand drachms of ſilver, a "ſlave, a female ſervant, and the "head of Ally."

Abdalrahaman immediately accepted of the terms, and the woman, to aſſiſt him in the execution of his plot, gave him two men, named Darvan and Sheith, as his aſſociates.

Ally had no ſooner entered the moſque, than the three ruffians, who were expecting his arrival, feigned a diſpute among themſelves, and drew their ſwords. Darvan aimed a blow at Ally, but miſſed him and ſtruck the door of the moſque: Abdalrahaman, however, hit him a blow on the head, exactly on the ſpot where Ally had before received a wound at the battle of Ahazab, which was fought during the lifetime of Mahommed; and this blow proved mortal.

The three aſſaſſins at firſt had time to eſcape before any one could ſeize them. Darvan leiſurely retired to his houſe, where a man who

Digitized by Google

who had ſeen him with his ſword in hand againſt Ally went and killed him. Sheith got on the plain, and ran with ſuch rapidity that no one could ever lay hold of him. Abdalrahaman concealed himſelf for ſome time; and when they inquired of Ally who was the author of ſo horrid an action, he replied, "You "will ſoon know." A Muſſulman having found Abdalrahaman concealed in a corner with his ſword in his hand, taxed him with being the perſon who wounded Ally: the aſſaſſin wiſhed at firſt to deny it, but his guilty conſcience compelled him to confeſs himſelf the author; he was conducted before Ally, who gave him in charge to his eldeſt ſon Haſſan, with orders not to allow him to want for any thing, and if he himſelf died of his wound, that they ſhould puniſh the murderer by ſtriking one blow only. Haſſan punctually obeyed the orders of his father, who died on the 20th or 21ſt of the ſame month, on the third or fourth day after having received the wound. The aſſaſſin was puniſhed by a ſingle blow; but the friends of Ally rolled the body in a mat and burnt it.

Haſſan and Houſſain, the two eldeſt ſons of Ally, waſhed the body of their deceaſed father, and put it in a ſhroud, which was buried in a ſacred ſpot, but concealed from the knowledge of the multitude the deceaſe of their parent. Ally died at the age of ſixty-three, after having kept the Khalifat four years and nine months. It is reported of him, that his mother brought him forth in the grand moſque of Mecca, which never happened to any one before. His mother, named Fathima, the daughter of Aſſad, the ſon of Haſheb, had called him Caid; but Mahommed, his couſin-german, changed his name to Ally.

Ally had ſeveral titles conferred on him by the Muſſulmans, amongſt the number of which, the firſt was Vaſſi, which, in Arabic, ſignifies heir or executor; he was alſo called Morthada, or the accepted of God; and Hyder, which means lion. The Shütes, who are the ſectaries, or rather the adorers of Ally, commonly ſpeak of him by the title of Faiż-ul-Anavar, the diſtributor of lights and graces; and, in the Perſian language, he is called Shah-Murdeman the King of Men, and Shere-Khoda the Lion of God.

Ally had nine wives: the firſt of whom was Fatima, the daughter of Mahommed, during whoſe life he never married any other: he had by her three ſons, Haſſan, Houſſain, and Mohaſſan; the third died in his infancy.

His ſecond wife was named Omm-al-Nabün, by whom he had four ſons, viz. Abdallah, Abbas, Othman, and Giafar, who were all four killed in the battle of Kerbella.

His third wife was Aſimah, who was the mother of Yahia and of Aoun. His fourth, who was called Omm-Habibah, was the mother of Omar.

The ſixth, named Khaoulah, was the mother of Mahommed, ſurnamed Hanifah or Ben Hanifah.

No mention is made of the ſeventh, eighth, and ninth, or of their offſpring.

Several of the Muſſulmans aſſert that Ally was the firſt perſon who embraced Muſſulmaniſm: they relate alſo that Mahommed, ſpeaking of him, obſerved, "Ally is for "me, and I am for him; he is "connected towards me as Aaron "was to Moſes: I am the city in "which knowledge is confined, "and Ally is the gate thereof."

Notwithſtanding this eulogium paſſed on Ally, his name was execrated, and his perſon excommuni-

cated

Digitized by Google

eated in all the moſques ſituated in the empire of the Khalifs, of the houſe of Ommiah, from Moavia to Omar the ſon of Abdalaziz. There were even ſeveral of the Abbaſſide Khalifs who teſtified a great antipathy towards Ally and his poſterity, amongſt the number of whom were Motadhed and Motavàkel; on the other hand, the Fathemite Khalifs of Egypt annexed his name to that of Mahommed, in the proclamation to prayer by the moazuns or criers of the moſque.

The ſepulchre of Ally was always cautiouſly concealed during the Khalifat of the Ommiade dynaſty, and it was not diſcovered until the reign of the Abbaſſides. Adhaded Dowlet, a prince of the houſe of Bonides, who commenced his reign at Bagdad in the year of the Hejira 367, and of Chriſt 977, cauſed a magnificent mauſoleum to be erected on the ſpot, to which the Perſians have given the name Gunbuz Faiz-al-Anvar (the dome of the diſtributor of lights and graces). Notwithſtanding this circumſtance, there are ſeveral of his ſect who maintain that he is ſtill in being, and that he will come at the end of the world and adminiſter judgment. There are ſome, even of his followers, who are ſo ridiculous as to conſider him as a divinity, and others more moderate do not ſay he is a God, but that he partakes, in many inſtances, of the divine attribute.

Ally was conſidered a man of knowledge and ſcience by the Muſſulmans. He wrote ſeveral treatiſes, amongſt others a centiloquium, or work containing an hundred maxims or ſentences, which was tranſlated from the Arabic into the Perſian and Turkiſh; but his moſt celebrated production was the one called Gefr-u-Giamé, which is written on parchment in myſterious characters, intermixed with figures, in which all the grand events which will occur to Muſſulmaniſm, from its firſt commencement to the termination of the world, are predicted. This parchment has been preſerved with great caution by his poſterity, and Giafar Sadec was the only perſon who could ever decipher it, and that but partially; for they aſſert that the perfect explanation of the manuſcript is reſerved for the 12th Imaum, who they ſurname, by way of excellence, Mahadi, or the Great Director.

It has been already remarked, that the ſectaries of Ally are branded by the opprobrious epithet of Shütes, a term derived from Shüah, ſignifying contemned by the other Muſſulmans, who conſider themſelves Soonies, or orthodox; but the Shütes, far from accepting this name, retort it upon their adverſaries, and diſtinguiſh their ſect by the title of Adaliah, ſignifying the religion of thoſe who follow equity and good faith.

The Shütes, who may be alſo called Alites, or partiſans of Ally, reſided in all the countries of the Muſſulman empire; and they, from time to time, have been the cauſe of much tumult and trouble. They have poſſeſſed ſtates as well in Africa as in Aſia. The vaſt empire of the Perſians, ſeveral of the Uzbeck princes who reign in the countries ſituated on the oppoſite bank of the river Amù or Gihon, and the Mahommedan Kings of India, acknowledge the tenets of this ſect.

The Arabs call thoſe Alüah and Uluüah, to whom, in Engliſh, may be applied the terms Alites and Aliates, who are the deſcendants or poſterity of Ally. This race extends itſelf into many ramifications, of which the principal branch may be conſidered the deſcendants of Houſſain,

Digitized by Google

Houſſain, the ſecond ſon of Ally, becauſe they continued the deſcent to twelve Imaums. Thoſe, however, of the poſterity of Haſſan, the elder ſon of Ally, have produced ſeveral chieftains, who have riſen in different periods, and in various provinces of the Khalifat, as well under the Ommiades, as under the Abbaſſides. From this branch, which is reckoned the leaſt conſiderable of the two, is deſcended Mahommed, who was proclaimed Khalif at Medina in the year of the Hejira 145, and who aſſumed the title of Mohdi or Mahadi, which ſignifies the director-general of Muſſulmans.

This new Khalif, who was the grandſon of Haſſan, had a brother named Ibrahim, who cauſed a revolt at the ſame time in Chaldea or Babylonian Irak, and in a great part of Perſia: but this commotion did not laſt long; for Iſſa, nephew to the Khalif Abougiafar Almanſor, defeated theſe two Alites, and ſent their heads to his uncle Almanſor, who was at that time employed in building the city of Bagdad. Almanſor, on hearing the news of this victory, by which tranquillity was reſtored to his ſtates, gave to his city the title of Daralſalam (Jeruſalem), ſignifying the manſion or dwelling of peace.

Another grandſon of Haſſan, named Jahia, the ſon of Abdallah, created ſome diſturbances under the Khalifat of Haroun Raſhed; but he was ſoon obliged to relinquiſh his plans, and retire to a private life.

Although the Alites in the commencement experienced ſuch bad ſucceſs, they in the end made themſelves maſters of ſeveral provinces, ſuch as Mazendaran, under the Khalifs Moſtain and Motadhed; of Kerman or Cariamania, under the Selgiucides; of a part of Khoraſan and Tabariſtan, under the Khoarizen Sultauns; of Yemen and of Couſa; and, in the end, of the greater part of the provinces which had been ſubdued by the Muſſulmans in Africa.

It has been already obſerved, that Moavia had cauſed the curſe and ſolemn excommunication of Ally and of his poſterity to be denounced in all the moſques ſubject to his authority. His ſucceſſors, the Ommiades, perſevered in a ſimilar averſion, and continued the public denunciation until the time of Omar the ſon of Abdalaziz. This Khalif, who was remarkable for his juſtice and moderation, withdrew the ſentence of excommunication, and expunged this formula from the ſervice.

The Khalifat having afterwards paſſed from the ſect of the Ommiades into that of the Abbaſſides, who were near relations of Ally, and deſcendants of the ſame ſtock with him, that is to ſay, from Haſhem their common anceſtor, the Alites and Abbaſſides having in conſequence coaleſced, the Ommiades, in their turn, were excommunicated; and Moezed-Doulet, Sultaun of the Bouides dynaſty, having made himſelf maſter of Bagdad, and of the perſon of the Khalif Moſtacfi the Abbaſſide, not only cauſed the excommunication to be publicly proclaimed throughout the city and provinces, but alſo directed it to be written in large characters over the gates of the moſques, in which the cauſes were aſſigned for this fulmination, which were two: the firſt was, that Moavia and his followers had deprived the Alites of the land of Fidac, which Mahommed had given as a marriage portion with his daughter Fathima, when he married her to Ally his couſin-german; and the ſecond was, that the Ommiades had excluded Abbas, the founder of the Abbaſſide

Digitized by Google

side sect, from the number of those who were called to the Khalifat after the death of Omar. Moezed-Dowlet was so much devoted to Ally that he wanted to transfer the Khalifat from the branch of the Abbassides to that of the Alites; but in this measure he did not succeed. —Although they reckon fourteen princes of the Alite dynasty, there were only eleven who reigned in Egypt; for the three first established the seat of the Khalifat at Sigilmissa, and in Africa: it was the fourth Khalif who transferred the seat of government to the city of Cairo in Egypt, which he caused to be built, where the Khalifat continued during the space of 208 Arabic years.

Saladin wishing to make himself absolute master of all Egypt, adopted the resolution of suppressing the Alite Khalifat, and to acknowledge that of the Abbassides in their room. To carry his scheme into effect, he summoned all the principal chiefs and doctors of law at a general assembly, where this subject was discussed. A venerable Sofi named Najem-ed-Deen, was present at the meeting, who spoke so forcibly and with so much eloquence against the Alites, that they were declared infidels by this synod, and their Khalifat was abolished.

## *One of* TIPPOO SULTAUN's *Dreams.*

(From BEATSON's View of the Origin and Conduct of the late War with Tippoo Sultaun.)

ON the 7th of the month Jaufre, of the year Shaudaub, 1217 from the birth of Mahommed, (answering to August 1790,) when encamped at Sulaumabad, before the attack upon the intrenchments of Ram Nayer, and after evening prayers, I made invocation to the Deity in these terms:—"Oh God, the damned infidels of the hills forbid fasting and prayer (as practised by the Mussulmen); convert them at once unto the faith, so that the religion of thy Prophet may acquire strength!" In the course of the night, and towards the morning, I had a dream.—Methought that the army of the Ahmedy Sircar, after traversing the forests and passes, encamped. In the road, and near the place of encampment, I saw a cow with its calf, in semblance like a large striped tiger; its countenance, teeth, &c. were in the manner of a tiger: its fore legs were as those of a cow; its hinder legs were wanting: its fore legs had a little motion, and it was greatly destructive. Having well reconnoitred it, I repaired to the camp, and directed several persons to prepare themselves and come with me; meaning, please God, to approach this cow with a tiger's form, and, with my own hand, cut it and its calf in pieces. Having reviewed my household stud, I gave orders for two grey horses to be quickly saddled and brought. At this moment the morning appeared, and I awoke. The interpretation of this dream, at the instant, suggested itself to my mind;—that the Hill Christians, resembling cows with their calves, have the appearance of tigers; and, by the favour of God, and through the auspices and aid of the holy messenger (Mahommed), the place



Digitized by Google

before mentioned will be reduced with facility, and all the irreligious Chriſtians will be ſlain. The ſlight motion of the fore-legs thus interpreted: that they will make ſome ſlight attempts at reſiſtance. The want of the hinder legs is thus explained: that none will afford them aſſiſtance, and that no Muſſulman ſhall receive injury at their hands. Through the aid of God, be it ſo!

## *Manner of* HUNTING *among the* PRINCES *of Hinduſtân.*

(From GLADWIN's Aſiatic Miſcellany; never before publiſhed in England.)

IN the year 1761, a gentleman was at Mongheer, at that time the reſidence of Coſſim Ally Khan, Nabob of Bengal. Soon after his arrival there, the Nabob invited him to a hunt, which he thus deſcribes: —A conſiderable body of cavalry, excluſive of his uſual ſuite, accompanied the Nabob, together with divers officers of his army and houſehold, on elephants, camels, horſes, palankeens, and country chariots. There were a numerous retinue alſo on foot, beſide a long train of hunters, armed with ſpears, bows, arrows, and matchlocks. Reckoning the troops, there could not, he ſuppoſes, be leſs than twenty thouſand people. The Nabob himſelf rode ſometimes in an open palankeen, carried on the ſhoulders of eight bearers; his ſhield, ſword, gun, bow and quiver, lying by him. — Sometimes he mounted on horſeback, and at others, where the graſs or buſhes were high, he got upon an elephant. For the chaſe there were carried greyhounds, hawks, and cheetars, a kind of beautiful panther.

When the company reached the chaſe, they ſpread themſelves into a very expanded line, the Nabob keeping a good deal to the right of the centre, and thus, advancing leiſurely and gradually, rouſed, of courſe, all the game within the extent they occupied. In purſuit of the hares ſtarted, and of the partridges and wild-fowls ſprung, were let fly the hawks. The greyhounds were looſened after the deer, which were followed by the archers. The ſpear and matchlock men attacked the wild hogs. They were prepared, alſo, as were ſeveral elephants, for the encounter of tigers, had any been rouſed that day; but none were met with. A good deal of game was deſtroyed, particularly hog-deer and partridge. The fineſt ſport, however, was exhibited by the cheetars.

The landſcape round Mongheer is, perhaps, one of the moſt fanciful in nature, if an aſſemblage of mountains, rocks, woods, lakes, groves, and rivulets, infinitely diverſified with villages, cultured fields, and wild plains, replete with every ſpecies of game, can render a ſcene romantic. Between a range of mountains and the Ganges is a level heath, which the Nabob had ſtocked with antelopes. In ſome meaſure to reclaim their wildneſs, horſes, oxen, and carriages of all kinds, with their attendants, were accuſtomed continually to wander amongſt theſe animals; and the better to effect this intent, they were always clad in red apparel. Thus, daily aſſociated with, they early become habituated to the ſight of the people dreſſed in red; and ſoon after, neither other paſſengers, nor their

Digitized by Google

their conveyances, interrupt their grazing. Then are they ſufficiently tamed to yield the wiſhed-for diverſion. Several panthers were this day conveyed to the field, in inferior kinds of palankeens called dooleys, which, with their bearers, were all covered with ſcarlet cloth. As ſoon as an antelope was diſcovered, the bearers proceeded ſideling, and traverſing rather obliquely towards him, till the keeper gave notice from within, that they were near enough. They then advanced ſlowly, the covering of the palankeen was ſuddenly withdrawn, and a blind removed from the panther's eyes. The moment the panther ſpied the antelope, he darted inſtantly forward, and after two or three ſprings caught the deer, faſtened immediately upon his throat, and began ſucking his blood. Upon the firſt ſight of the panther, the antelope was apparently confuſed, and could not, though making many an effort, ſtrike into its uſual bound.

Soon after another panther was ſtarted at the like game; but, the antelope gaining his ſpeed before the enemy reached it, the panther, after three or four ineffectual leaps, lay down and would purſue no further. Two or three deer were caught in this way, and about as many miſſed. It behoves people, when the panther is looſened, to keep aloof; for, miſſing of his prey, he is ſometimes apt to attack the ſpectators, eſpecially if on horſeback.

When the graſs is not very high, the purſuit of a hare by a hawk is amuſing enough. Though you cannot ſee the game, yet is its courſe clearly diſcernible by the turning and winding of the bird. The hare is generally caught by the falcon; he pounces on his prey with one talon, fixing the other on the ground. Small leather drawers are uſually put upon the bird's thighs on theſe occaſions, to prevent their ſplitting. After the diverſion had continued three or four hours, and to the diſtance of about twelve miles, the Nabob repaired to a ſet of handſome tents, pitched on a pleaſant ſpot for his reception, wherein was immediately ſerved up a repaſt prepared for himſelf and his gueſts.—When there are no tents on theſe parties, victuals are cooked in carts whilſt they proceed on the road, and eaten on carpets ſpread on the plain.

In no natural hiſtory, he believes, is there a deſcription of the cheetar, or panther, an animal taller than the leopard, and in ſhape not unlike a greyhound, being very light behind. In other reſpects it aſſimilates to the tiger, except that its ſkin is of a brighter yellow, beautifully ſpotted, and the ſpots more regular, lineal, and thinly ſcattered than thoſe of the leopard, and of a deeper black.

## *Narrative of a Route from* CHUNARGUR *to* RAJAMUNDRY *in the Ellore Sircar.*

By J. BLUNT, Enſign-Engineer.

ON the 28th January 1795, I left the fort of Chunargur, and proceeded fourteen miles to Suctaſgur. Having aſcended the hills at the back of Chunar camp, at Jurnagaut, I entered upon a very wild country, and my journey continued over high land, where the villages were few and of a moſt wretched appearance. Having paſſed the little

Digitized by Google

little river Jurgo, that falls into the Ganges on the south side of Chunar fort, the road continued through a forest to Suctasgur. On my arrival there, I found a barrier to this entrance of the hills consisting of a rampart, strengthened by round towers, which not only included an angle at the bottom of the hills, but was continued to the summit of them, on the south side, where it was terminated by craggy rocks and underwood. Beneath the western side, and immediately under it, runs the river Jurgo, whose bed has been considerably deepened; a circumstance which adds materially to the strength of the place. Suctasgur is the head cutcherry of a Purgunnah of the same name. This fortification was erected by the order of Rajah Suckutsing, at the distant period of four hundred and fifty years.

January 29th.—I continued my road through the town and works of Suctasgur, when I ascended the hills through Barrah gaut, immediately behind them, which was rocky and difficult. Their summit was covered with a thick forest for more than a mile. The Jurgo continues nearly parallel with the road on my right hand, and I observed a considerable fall in it, which is called, by the natives, Seedanaut Jurna: it is caused by the rainy season, and the source of the river cannot be at any considerable distance from it.

Our road lay through woods and very rocky defiles, till we approached Rajegur, which terminated the journey allotted to this day. No part of the country appeared to be in a state of cultivation, but some small tracts of land belonging to two or three very humble villages. This circumstance seemed to prognosticate the kind of country thro' which we were to pass: there was, however, no appearance of hills; for though we had ascended at least three hundred yards, we had experienced no perceptible subsequent descent, and were still considerably elevated above Chunar camp. In one of the villages were the ruins of an old fort, which had been built by a Zemindar, who proving refractory in the days of Bulwantsing, the latter had ordered it to be demolished.

January 30.—My journey continued through a thick forest to a little village called Newany Pendarya, at the distance of about nine miles. We encamped at a tank and tope of mou trees on the east side. There appeared great abundance of game around the village in every direction. The devastation which had been made on the labours of the poor inhabitants proved how much they suffer from the devouring and ravenous natives of the adjacent woods and wilds.

January 31.—On leaving Rajegur we crossed the Bokar river, which divides the country called Chunduil from the Suctasgur Purgunnah, and continued our route through the forest, with no other variety during the journey of the preceding day, than that the soil was not equally encumbered with rocks. During the last two days there was an hoar frost, which was so sharp as to blight the leaves of the trees, and to injure the cultivated spots. Lao hills appeared to the southward of us.

February 1.—I arrived at Bilwanya, a straggling village of about forty huts, and extremely poor. No grain or supplies of any kind are to be found in it for the refreshment of the traveller.

This day I passed through a considerable tract of cultivated country, but I was informed that it would be some time before I should again behold a similar prospect. We



Digitized by Google

now paſſed a ſmall river called the Beylun, when our road, which was now no more than a narrow foot-path, plainly told us through what an unfrequented path we were to go. We were indeed informed that a wild and deſolute ſcene would be all we ſhould now ſee for ſeveral days of our journey. The natives of this country call themſelves Chundails; and are a tribe of Rajepoots: the name of the preſent Rajah is Futteh Bahauder, who reſides at Rajepore, about ten coſs or four miles weſt of Bidzigur. This country became tributary to the Benares Rajah in the time of Bulwantſing, who conquered it from Seudiſtnarrain, the great grandfather of the preſent Rajah of Chundail.

As it was with great difficulty that we could obtain a ſupply of proviſions for the laſt two days, it became abſolutely neceſſary to obtain information reſpecting the nature of the country through which our route was to be continued. I accordingly learned that we ſhould not meet with any bazar, or be able to obtain any ſupplies of grain, till we arrived at Shawpore, the capital of the Singrowla Rajah. I was, therefore, obliged to collect an adequate ſtore of proviſions, as well as contrive the means of carrying them, that want of food might not add to the many difficulties we ſhould naturally encounter in exploring a mountainous and deſolate country.

My party conſiſted of about one hundred and fifty men, women and children. The ſepoys and my ſervants packed eight days conſumption of rice in ſuch a manner that they could carry it on their backs. For the women, children and cattle, it was neceſſary to procure grain, about twenty maunds of rice and gram, with ſome ghee and ſalt. I was, therefore, under the neceſſity of ſending to Garawul for theſe ſupplies, which detained me two days. While we were yet in a diſtrict that afforded protection to the perſon and property of the traveller, I earneſtly endeavoured to perſuade the women to return with their children to Chunar: but they were determined to ſhare the fate of the men; and from the father and mother who could ſeparate the child?

February 2.—I ſet forwards; and, though our track was through a defile of thick buſhes, the ground was level for the firſt two miles, when a very uneven country ſucceeded, which we ſucceſſively found more and more rugged, till we arrived at the brink of a very ſteep declivity called Kimoor gaut, which was almoſt impaſſable for cattle. We, however, deſcended without any material accident, and proceeded, thro' defiles of low hills and rocks, covered with thick jungle, to the little village of Selpy, conſiſting of four poor huts, which was ſituated on the north weſt bank of the river Soane.

On the weſt ſide of Kimoor gaut, I obſerved a hill of a ſingular appearance, with an high peak. As it roſe to a very conſiderable degree of elevation, it preſented a favourable ſituation for viewing the courſe of the river Soane, and the nature of the country through which it flowed. Being informed by one of the villagers, that there was a path which would conduct me to its ſummit, I took three or four of my people with me, and, though our way was frequently obſtructed by rocks, buſhes and brambles, in about an hour we reached the top; when our toil was amply repaid by a moſt extenſive and romantic proſpect. The river meandered through the boundleſs wilds, and as the ſun was riſing, the beautiful tints that were reflect-

Digitized by Google

ed

ed by the water, and the faint glow received by the woods, animated the ſcene.

I now directed my attention to the ſpot on which I ſtood, and obſerved three huge rocks, with an hollow in the midſt of them, forming a kind of cell, with a ſmall cavity in the ground before it, that was ſupplied with water by the dew and dripping of the trees that encircled and hung over it. By our guide I was informed that, according to the fanciful notions of the Hindûs, this ſpot had been the abode of Ram Ceta, and Ram Lutchman, who, in their travels, had paſſed a night there; and he added, that the water which we ſaw in the hollow of the rock, was the ſame in which they had bathed their feet. Having abundantly ſatisfied my curioſity, we reſumed our journey towards the river Soane, and it was this day terminated on the ſouthern bank of the ſtream, near the ſmall village of Coorarry, conſiſting only of two huts and five inhabitants of the tribe called Coles. The bed of the river conſiſted of coarſe ſand, and was about half a mile in breadth; while the ſtream was not more than an hundred yards broad, and flowed with great rapidity with three feet water in the deepeſt part. We were now at a loſs for a place whereon we could form a regular encampment. It would have been equally cruel and unjuſt to have halted on any of the little ſpots which the Coles had cleared and cultivated; as it would have injured their ſcanty harveſts, which are the fruits, not only of great manual labour, but patient and perpetual watching, to guard them from the beaſts of the foreſt and the fowls of the air. We ſubmitted, therefore, to the very great inconvenience of paſſing the night in the jungle.

The numerous impreſſions of the feet of wild beaſts, which we ſaw in the ſand, evidently proved that this part of the country abounded with them; and, about midnight, the violent attempts which our cattle made to break from their pickets, gave us cauſe for ſuſpecting that a tiger or that ſome other wild beaſt was near us. I, therefore, ordered two muſkets to be fired, when a large tiger ſprang from the jungle cloſe to my tent, and ran off. Some Brinjarries, who had taken up their abode about fifty yards from us, were alarmed in a ſimilar manner; and a tiger carried off a very fine calf, which I had offered to purchaſe of them on the preceding day. Nor did the continual noiſe of a large rattle prevent them from being repeatedly diſturbed till the following morning.

There are two Hindû temples at a ſmall diſtance from the village, with many figures in them which are ſacred to Bhavani. They bear the marks of great antiquity; but time has laid its conſuming hand upon them, and the images were in ſuch a mouldered ſtate that it was with ſome difficulty we could frame a reaſonable conjecture of their original forms and attributes.

February 8d.—The foreſt, thro' which we paſſed, conſiſted of ſaul trees, ſetſaul, bamboos, the mawa tree, and occaſionally, though not often, we met with the burr or peepul. The lower parts of the large trees were covered and ſurrounded with creeping plants and underwood. Our road lay altogether between ſmall ridges of hills.

The Burdy Rajah's country is here intermixed with the Company's territory. He is a dependent of the Rewah Rajahs of Bogaleaind.

This day's journey brought us to Omrye, a village containing about fifteen huts; and I was informed



Digitized by Google

that

that it was, the laſt veſtige of human abode which I ſhould ſee for ſeveral days. The Purgunnah of Agoury branches out into this diſtrict, and includes the village of Omrye. There was no variety in this day's journey but in the increaſing thickneſs of the foreſt. We took our ground near the old ſite of the village, in which I found the remains of a ſtone aqueduct that conveyed the water from a fall in an adjoining rivulet to the village, all remains of which are nearly overgrown with long graſs and buſhes. Several bears ran through our camp during the courſe of the night, and repeatedly diſturbed us.

I halted at this place, for one day, to obſerve an eclipſe of the moon which took place on the morning of the fourth of February. I obſerved it with a Dollond's teleſcope, which had been ſent by the Eaſt India Company for the purpoſe of making correſponding obſervations of the eclipſes of Jupiter's Satellites. The eclipſe appeared to me to commence on the third of February at 16h 30′ 37″ apparent time: but it certainly began at 16h 31′ 17″, the ſhadow then evidently touching the moon's ſouthern limb. At 17h 14′ 44″ that region of the moon, denominated Copernicus, was touched by the ſhadow: at 17h 21′ 50″ Copernicus was obſcured: at 17h 43′ 20″ the ſhadow touched the bright ſpot in *Inſula ventorum*. As I was encamped among hills, and in the midſt of a foreſt, it was impoſſible to find a ſituation clear to the horizon; ſo that, immediately after this period, the moon went down behind ſome trees; but was ſo near the horizon, that ſhe muſt have ſunk below it before the eclipſe was paſt. A kind of faint obſcurity preceded the ſhadow, which rendered it difficult to decide upon the exact time of the penumbra; but I am of opinion that the beginning and the obſervations on Copernicus are tolerably correct. I was induced to make as many obſervations of the ſhadow's progreſs on the different regions of the moon as I could diſtinctly aſcertain, with the hope, from as large a medium, in correſponding obſervations, to deduce the longitude with more preciſion than is uſually acquired by depending only on aſcertaining the commencement and concluſion of an eclipſe, and comparing them with the time of its commencement and concluſion at Greenwich, as they appear in the Ephemeris.

February 5.—We continued our route through a foreſt, alternately aſcending and deſcending little hills. Sometimes indeed the path took its courſe on the ſides of them, and at other times its direction lay between them. The froſt, which had now continued during ſix days, rendered the cold ſo intenſe that we could not move forward till after ſunriſe. I now began to be diſtreſſed for want of forage for the camels, as the trees had loſt their leaves from the blighting influence of the froſt; ſo that we had nothing but a coarſe kind of graſs to offer to the cattle; which being long and rank, did not invite them to eat. Our march of this day terminated at Dhar Nulla. A ſmall but very tranſparent ſtream flowed through it; and we encamped with great inconvenience, in the jungle.

In the courſe of this day's journey, I obſerved that many of the young ſaul-trees had been tapped for the reſinous juice which they contained; and was informed that this operation had been performed by a tribe of the hill people, called Kirwars, who had removed the village of Dhar, for the ſake of retirement, to about two miles to the eaſtward.

Digitized by Google

eaſtward. Our track had been along a well-beaten foot-path, between low ridges of hills, which did not run on in a connected range, but appeared in ſmall detached cluſters; ſome of them were conical and of a pretty form, but were all covered with large wood. The ſoil appeared to be excellent, and ſome of the hills were covered with it. The graſs was long, and of the aromatic, thorny kind; ſuch as I have ſeen in great abundance in the Myſore country. I was informed of two iron mines, which are ſaid to be very productive, about two coſs to the eaſtward of Dhar, and I picked up a very rich piece of ore on the road.

February 6.—We purſued our journey through a very thick, woody country, and, in about three miles, croſſed a large range of hills called the Joogmahal hills. The aſcents and deſcents were frequent, and ſome of them very rugged. Tigers were now no uncommon objects; and though we repeatedly diſturbed them in their receſſes, no diſagreeable event proceeded from that circumſtance. We encamped on the Gutaun river, which is the largeſt that I have ſeen to the ſouthward of the Soane. Its bed is full of the fineſt blue ſlate, intermixed, in ſome places, with the ſame material of red and variegated colours; and as a very tranſparent ſtream paſſes rapidly over its unequal depths, a very beautiful effect is produced. There was this morning a very ſharp hoar froſt, and the foreſt, having loſt its verdure, preſented a very dreary and diſagreeable appearance.

February 7.—The journey of this day brought us to the Kunjaſs river; after having being obliged, with uncommon difficulty, to top the jungle in order to admit the cattle through it. The country continued to be full of hills, detached from each other, and divided by ravines. We were delighted to find an open ſpot in which we could encamp; but a ſtill more gratifying circumſtance was a field of grain at a ſmall diſtance from us; and we ſoon diſcovered that the habitations of the cultivators were about a mile to the eaſtward of the poſition that we had taken.

While my people were employed in pitching the tents, curioſity prompted me to viſit the village, which conſiſted of ſix wretched huts of the rudeſt conſtruction, and ſituated in a ſmall receſs of the hills. Though I and my three attendants approached the place with all poſſible precaution, to avoid giving alarm, we, nevertheleſs, were perceived, and the inhabitants fled away, with their wives and children, running through the openings of the jungle, and ſkipping from rock to rock, with all the activity of the animals that haunt them. As they appeared to be too wild to give any hopes of familiarizing them with us, I viſited their huts, which contained ſome gourds that had been dried and hollowed for the purpoſe of containing water, a few arrows with a bow were promiſcuouſly ſcattered about, and ſome fowls which were almoſt as wild as the people to whom they belonged.

As I was taking my leave of the village, I perceived at ſome diſtance a man ſtanding on an hill, when, after much entreaty, I perſuaded a Cole villager, whom I had brought from Omrye, to approach him, with the aſſurance of our friendly intentions, and to invite him and his companions to return to their huts. The Cole, therefore, ſet out on his embaſſy, and in about an hour returned to inform me that theſe wild people would come back to their habitations as ſoon as we had retired from them. I imme-



Digitized by Google

diately quitted the ſpot, but left the Cole there to inquire, if theſe villagers could in any manner provide us with grain; as one half of the proviſion which I had made at Bilwanya was conſumed. The Cole ſoon returned to inform me, that, if I would ſend a man and ſome cowries, it was probable grain might be procured, but that the village, whoſe name was Udgegoor, afforded nothing elſe. I immediately gave orders to that effect, and in about two hours, to my great ſatisfaction, the Cole returned, with two of the villagers, who were armed with bows, arrows and hatchets. They were entirely naked, except a ſmall covering that modeſty appears to dictate amongſt the moſt uncivilized people; and had brought with them about ten ſeers of Chenna gram. I preſented them with a ſmall piece of red cloth, with which they appeared to be greatly delighted, and diſmiſſed them with the aſſurance that it was not my intention to do them injury, but to ſhew them kindneſs. Nor were they ungrateful; for they returned in about an hour with a preſent of three fowls.

It occurred to me that if theſe two Indian villagers, who were now, in ſome degree, familiarized to us, could be perſuaded to accompany us on our next day's journey, they might, with the aſſiſtance of our Cole, be very uſeful in procuring grain from the mountaineers that were ſituated near the track which we were to purſue. To this propoſition they at firſt manifeſted the moſt determined averſion; nor was it till every art in our power had been employed, that they yielded an unwilling conſent, and promiſed to be in readineſs to accompany us in the morning.—They now departed to their village; but notwithſtanding they promiſed very ſolemnly to join us at the appointed time, I did not expect to ſee them any more.

February 8.—We continued our route, but unattended by our Indian viſitors. We had not, however, proceeded a mile before they overtook us. The reaſon of their delay was the cold, of which they muſt be very ſenſible, from their total want of covering. But as there is abundance of wood for fuel, theſe people make large fires throughout the night in the cold ſeaſon. Our companions were armed, as we had already ſeen them, with bows, arrows and hatchets, and they were of great uſe to us, by their dexterous manner of lopping the jungle.

We had not proceeded two miles through a very thick foreſt when we came to the entrance of a ſteep and rugged defile, called Bildwarry gaut, which was of a very difficult deſcent. Having paſſed the gaut, the road was very good till we came to the Beejool river, on whoſe ſouthern bank we encamped in the jungle. Our track lay near to two ſmall hamlets of the mountaineers, who fled on our approach, notwithſtanding all our efforts joined to thoſe of their two countrymen, whom we had brought with us. Theſe poor people, being encouraged by the kindneſs which they received from us, were induced to afford all the information in their power. From them I learned that the natives of theſe hills and woods call themſelves Karwars, and profeſs allegiance to a perſon whom they denominate Budhoo, whom they ſtyle a Mhatoe, who is a vaſſal of the Burdy Rajah, and reſides at Bugderry, a village ſituated about four coſs weſt of Udgegoor. This Budhoo has a jaghire of twelve villages, on condition that he brings fifty men to the aſſiſtance of the Burdy Rajah whenever the latter



Digitized by Google

ſhall require them to appear in the field. The Karwars are divided into many ſects, four of which were named to us—the Pautbundys, the Teerwars, the Seesahhars and Durkwans.—I alſo learned that there are no villages or inhabitants in all the country to the eaſtward that lies between my track and the Soane; but that to the weſtward there are a few villages, which are of little conſequence, being by no means ſtationary, but change their poſitions according to the inclinations or neceſſities of the wandering inhabitants.

When I had acquired all the knowledge of this country which the two Karwars were capable of communicating to me, I endeavoured to get ſome little inſight into the nature of the language or jargon in which their ideas are conveyed. The only method I could adopt to gratify myſelf in this particular, was by pointing to the object of which I required the name, and writing down their anſwer in the orthography which gives a ſound ſimilar to that which they uttered. My ſpecimen of this language, as may well be ſuppoſed, is very confined. It is as follows :—

| ENGLISH. | KARWARS. |
|---|---|
| Food | *Gopuckney.* |
| To ſit down | *Goburro.* |
| Salt | *Minkab.* |
| A goat | *Chargur.* |
| A tiger | *Kerona.* |
| A peacock | *Mujjarab.* |
| An hut | *Coorea.* |
| An horſe | *Chekut.* |
| The moon | *Chundermah.* |
| The ſun | *Soorjundewtah.* |
| Fire | *Uggundewtah.* |

The Beejool river, which furniſhed us with our immediate ſupply of water, riſes in the diſtricts of Purrurry and Gundwally. The former contains a large town that bears the ſame name, and is ſituated about twenty-five coſs ſouth-weſt of Udgegoor.

Though our Karwars had not been ſo ſerviceable as we expected, the diſappointment did not ariſe from any backwardneſs or inattention in them; they certainly exerted themſelves to the utmoſt, and gave us every information in their power. When, therefore, they ſolicited their diſmiſſal, I preſented each of them with three puns of cowries, and they departed with every appearance of gratitude and delight.

Our proviſions being nearly exhauſted, it was with great ſatisfaction I received the intelligence, that, on the following day, we ſhould arrive at a village ſubject to the Singrowla Rajah, and that, if the inhabitants did not abandon it, we ſhould find abundant ſupplies of every kind of grain.

February 9.—The banks of all the nullahs in this day's march were very ſteep, which rendered their paſſage difficult, and the jungle was lopped for the convenience of the camels. In the very early part of our journey we perceived the Bicheery hills to the ſouthward; they are by much the largeſt which I have ſeen ſince I croſſed the river Soane and left the Kimoor hills. I was informed that they are the ſame range which extends to Gyah; and that Bidzigur is viſible from them in a very clear day. After ſkirting along the eaſt ſide of theſe hills for near five miles, we paſſed through them by a very narrow defile, called Bulgaut; when we entered on the territory of the Singrowla Rajah. The country now aſſumed the appearance of a fine open plain, but wild and uncultivated; being covered with long graſs which continues the whole way to



Digitized by Google

the village of Oury, whose inhabitants resemble the mountaineers, which we had already seen.

Allaad Mhatoe, a vassal of the Rajah's, was in charge of it, as well as of the pass through which we entered upon his master's country. My people procured wheat, flour, milk, and ghee, from the village, but there is no bazar; and these supplies were not obtained till four hours after our arrival. Courteous behaviour, and conciliatory measures, on our parts, produced the best effects, and brought back the terrified inhabitants, who had fled at our approach, to their dwellings.—We were this day supplied with water from the Johar ruddy.

February 10.—My journey continued through a plain about ten miles in breadth, being wild and foresty, and the banks of the Nullahs very rugged. As I drew nigh to the village of Gurserry, the country expanded, and wore somewhat of a cultivated appearance. On my arrival there, I found it to consist of about fifty huts, and was much pleased to find the inhabitants at ease and without alarm in their dwellings. At this place we procured grain in abundance, and at a very cheap rate, with ghee and milk.—This country is very fertile, and appeared to produce the finest rice, wheat, and gram.

I learned from some of the natives, that the soil was very productive, and that the Singrowla Rajah derived a very considerable revenue from it; but that lately he had been much impoverished by a vassal of the Burdy Rajah, who resides at Purrurry, about twelve cos north-west of Gurserry, and makes occasional incursions into the Singrowla territory, to carry off the cattle, and plunder the villages.—We were supplied with water from the tanks,

February 11.—We arrived in the course of this day at Shawpoor, the capital of the Singrowla Rajah. We passed through a level country, which was cultivated near the villages. The frost, which still continued, was very severe, and the trees had lost all their foliage. The last three miles of our route were through a thick forest, in which there were several defiles, between high banks of earth fenced with bamboos, to guard this approach to Shawpoor.

The capital of Singrowla is situated in a fine plain, and consists of a large straggling village. The Rajah has a small fort, constructed of rubble stone and mud, and surrounded by a ditch: some additions were at this time making to it. The Rhair is a very considerable river, and washes the south side of Shawpoor; it contained a very considerable stream of about two hundred yards in breadth, which dashed along with great rapidity over a rocky bed, with about four feet depth of water. Though the rocks prevent it from being navigable for large boats up to Shawpoor, timber might with ease be floated down it. This river rises in the hills and forests of Surgooja; and, after being joined by the Beejool and Gutaun rivers, falls into the Soane near Agowry.

The prospect on every side of Shawpoor is bounded by deep ranges of hills, and the town appeared to be situated nearly in the middle of a plain, which is very fertile, and wants nothing but inhabitants and a protecting government to render it a very productive scene of cultivation. Iron abounds in Singrowla, the value being no more than from eight anas to a rupee per maund, according to its quality. The natives not being accustomed to the sight of the sepoys, or to



Digitized by Google

receive so many visitors as we appeared to be at one time, most of them fled from the town on our arrival, and in the course of the evening the Rajah's capital was become almost desolate.

When the tents were pitched, and I had taken some refreshment, I dispatched a hircarrah to the fort, with a letter that Mr. Duncan had very kindly given me, and which recommended me in the strongest manner to the Rajah's attention and favour. The messenger returned, in about fifteen minutes, to inform me that the Rajah was absent, being gone to Ramgur, to bring home the daughter of the Chittrah Rajah, to whom he had been betrothed.

Bulbudder Shaw, his uncle, having been left in the care of every thing during the Rajah's absence, had received the letter, and dispatched it immediately to his nephew, whose return was expected in three days. As evening approached, a message was sent soliciting permission to entertain me and my people on the following day, to which I assented. A request was likewise made that I would not move from Shawpoor till the Rajah arrived; for that Bulbudder Shaw could take no steps towards assisting me in prosecuting my journey till the Rajah arrived, and had received a paun, as a pledge of amity from my own hand. In answer to this proposition, I expressed my hopes that the Rajah would return in three days, as it would be very inconvenient to delay the continuance of my journey beyond that period.

February 12.—My hircarrahs informed me, that they had observed matchlock-men arriving from all quarters, and collecting in the fort; nor was it long before I was informed, that the Rajah was expected to arrive at noon, on this day, and had sent word to Bulbudder Shaw to meet him near the town with all the people he could gather together on the occasion, in order to impress me with an idea of his power from the multitude of his retinue: but the alarm on my arrival had nearly frustrated the Rajah's project, as Bulbudder Shaw was not able to collect a train of more than fifty persons, including women and children.

About noon, the distant sound of tom-toms and horns announced the approach of Rajah Ajeet-sing, and, in a short time, I could very plainly discern, with my glass, the whole procession. The bridegroom was mounted on an elephant which he had received from his wife's father; and the bride followed in a dooly, attended by about two hundred men bearing her marriage portion.

The cavalcade had no sooner arrived at the fort, than it was made known to me that the Rajah intended to visit me, and about four in the afternoon his approach was announced. I now began to entertain some suspicion, both from the rapidity of his return, and the force which was collecting in the fortress, that our arrival had filled him with alarm.

In a short time he entered my tent, and, after the usual salutations, he, with great earnestness, solicited a paun, as a token of amity, and a pledge of my good intentions towards him. Having put a paun into his hand, I proceeded to inform him, that I was going, on the part of the British government, to transact some business in the Mahratta country, and had taken my route through his territory, in my way to Ruttunpoor. On this information, his countenance brightened, and he appeared

Digitized by Google

appeared to be relieved from an oppreſſive weight of anxiety.

I now made ſome civil inquiries relative to the journey which he had juſt terminated, congratulated him on the happy event of his nuptials, and employed every ſuitable expreſſion to convey to him the ſolicitude I experienced for the fatigue he muſt have undergone from the hurry of his return. I then preſented him and his people with beetle, as is uſual on theſe occaſions, and, as he roſe to take his leave, he mentioned his intention of renewing his viſit on the following morning: at the ſame time I did not fail to remind him that my buſineſs was very urgent, and would not admit of delay; and that I looked to him for the neceſſary ſupply of proviſions and guides, paying a reaſonable price for the ſame, as well as for every aſſiſtance he could afford me while I remained in his territory. I alſo expreſſed my expectation, that, if I ſhould find it neceſſary, he would undertake to procure me ſome bullocks laden with grain, when I ſhould arrive on the Corair Rajah's frontier, through whoſe country my route was to be continued to Ruttunpoor. To theſe requiſitions he gave his moſt cordial aſſent; and aſſured me, with all due ſolemnity, that every preparation ſhould be made for my departure in the courſe of the following day: he then took his leave, and retired to the fort.—Though I felt ſome degree of confidence in the promiſes he had made, that every thing ſhould be ready for my leaving his capital on the morning of the fourteenth, I gave orders to my people to exerciſe their vigilance, and that if there appeared to be any neglect or delay in the preparations engaged to be made for our journey, to make their complaints to the Rajah himſelf.

February 13.—At nine in the morning, Ajeet-ſing viſited me as he had promiſed; and at the ſame time, two of my hircarrahs came alſo to inform me, that no preparations were making to enable me to proceed as I had propoſed. I immediately communicated this intelligence to the Rajah, when Shalik Ram, a Brahman, was introduced to me. He was the Zemindar of that part of the Singrowla territory through which I was to paſs on leaving Shawpoor; and the Rajah informed me, that he had received orders to accompany me to the frontier of the Corair Rajah, to whom, as he was in friendſhip, he had written a letter, recommending me, in the warmeſt terms, to his kindeſt care and attention. He added, that it would be altogether unneceſſary to furniſh me with guides and grain at Shawpoor, as Shalik Ram, who accompanied me, would ſelect the guides from the villages that we ſhould paſs, and take care to procure us abundant ſupplies of grain, fuel, and forage.

This important buſineſs being ſettled, the Rajah proceeded to inform me of all the little jealouſies and diſputes that ſubſiſted between him and the neighbouring Rajahs; I replied, that theſe ſubjects were not within my province, and recommended him to diſcloſe his grievances to the repreſentative of our government at Benares, who would attend to his complaints, and poſſeſſed the power to afford him redreſs. He then gave me a deſcription of the countries between Singrowla and Ruttunpoor, and repreſented the roads through Corair to be ſo rugged and mountainous that the difficulty of travelling in that country was become proverbial.

He

Digitized by Google

He added, alſo, that the Mahrattas were then at variance with the Rajah, and the country in a ſtate of confuſion, which would greatly diſtreſs me, both as to the acquiſition of guides, and the ſupply of proviſions.—To this information I replied, that, whatever difficulties might threaten my future progreſs, I ſhould moſt aſſuredly continue it; that the nature of my buſineſs was ſuch as not to admit of my relinquiſhing it, without having made every effort in my power to ſecure its accompliſhment; and that I was determined to loſe no time in proſecuting my journey, which I ſhould, at all events, renew on the following day.—Here our interview concluded; and the Rajah took his leave.

February 14.—We ſet out in the morning, accompanied by Shalik Ram, and proceeded, about ſix coſs, to the village of Cuttoly, when we encamped on the ſouth bank of the Myarr river.—The clear froſty weather ſeemed now to abandon us, and the ſky was covered with clouds that threatened rain.

On our arrival at the ſpot where I had determined to encamp, Shalik Ram went to the village, in order to make a proviſion of grain, but, to our great aſtoniſhment and mortification, the day was on the decline, and none had arrived; nor was it till repeated meſſages had been ſent to him, that about ten ſeers of rice was brought in a baſket, and offered for ſale at an enormous price; ſo that, if the people had not procured two days proviſion of grain previous to our leaving Shawpoor, we ſhould have been greatly diſtreſſed for that eſſential article of ſubſiſtence. When, therefore, Shalik Ram came, in the evening, to know my determination reſpecting our journey on the following day, I rebuked him in very ſevere terms for neglecting to ſupply us with grain, as the Rajah had charged him, in my preſence, with the care of providing for our wants and accommodation. I alſo added, that, if he could be of no more ſervice to me in future than he had already been, he might return immediately to Shawpoor, and that I ſhould not only acquaint the Rajah with my reaſons for his diſmiſſal, but would alſo convey a complaint againſt them both to Benares. This menace appeared to alarm him, and he offered many frivolous excuſes in palliation of his negligence, which I thought it right to accept, with the hope that my acquieſcence in them might influence his future conduct: but I was now informed that Ajeet-ſing, being very much diſappointed and chagrined at my reſolution to proceed, from which he had hoped to deter me, by the very unfavourable deſcription he had given of the future part of my journey, was determined, if poſſible, to accompliſh his object, by cutting off our ſupplies of grain, and force us to fall back from the want of proviſions, without which it would be impracticable for us to proceed.

February 15.—This day's march brought us to Deykah, and we encamped on the northern ſide of it. Beneath ſome high hills in its immediate vicinity, were ſeveral other villages, ſurrounded by a conſiderable extent of cultivated country. The froſt not having reached this diſtrict, the crops wore ſuch a promiſing appearance as proved the richneſs of the ſoil that produced them. I was, however, very much vexed and mortified to find that Shalik Ram manifeſted a determined intention to carry the Rajah's deſigns into execution; for though the day was advancing to a period, and the village was evidently full of grain, we could not purchaſe

Digitized by Google

purchaſe the ſmalleſt portion of it. At length my people became ſo clamorous that temporizing meaſures were no longer to be purſued; I, therefore, ſent for the Zemindar, and aſſured him of my determination to ſecure fifteen days proviſion from the village before I left it, as I could no longer rely on the ſincerity of thoſe orders which he had received from the Rajah. This declaration evidently perplexed him; but as he had driven all the inhabitants from the place, he preſumed that I ſhould not venture to touch any property in their abſence, and without the perſonal conſent of the proprietors. But, to ſtarve in a land of plenty, and, in ſuch a ſituation as we were, to be the dupe of his ſhallow artifices, would have been as ridiculous as it would have been criminal. I therefore inſiſted on his accompanying me to a hut, which had been repreſented to me as being a well-repleniſhed granary, though he declared that it contained nothing but empty pots. On opening it, we found it full of very large jars of unbaked earth, the mouths of which being carefully covered up, we could not diſcover what they contained. I was very much diſappointed at not immediately finding grain, as I had expected, and Shalik Ram continued to perſiſt in his former declaration that there was none in the place; when the preſſing appetite of a hungry ſepoy, who was exaſperated at the deceit, impelled him to break one of the jars by a ſtroke of his muſket, and a large quantity of the fineſt rice falling out of it upon our feet, encouraged us to hope that the reſt of theſe veſſels were filled with the ſame food. The diſcovery of this palpable fraud inſtantly determined my conduct.

As I had been informed, that, on quitting Singrowla, I ſhould enter on a wild and deſolate region unfrequented by travellers; that the diſputes between the Mahrattas and the Rajah of Corair had depopulated the country, and that if I ſhould be able to procure guides, it was not very probable that I ſhould be able to procure grain, I, without any further delay, employed ſome weights and ſcales that were diſcovered in the hut, to meaſure out about fifty maunds of rice and gram, which was equal to about ten days conſumption. Having performed this neceſſary duty to ourſelves, we proceeded to diſcharge what we owed to the proprietors of the articles which we had taken. We accordingly paid Shalik Ram for it, at the rate of about twenty-five ſeers the rupee, which is at leaſt ſixty per cent. dearer than the price we paid at Shawpoor. He received the money with an air of ſullen diſcontent, and could not conceal the mortification he felt at being thus baffled in executing the project of the Rajah.

February 16.—We were under the neceſſity of halting this day, in order to divide our grain, to form it into packages, and to contrive the means of tranſporting it. While my people were thus occupied, I received intelligence that ſome ancient Hindû temples, chiſelled in the ſolid rock, were at no great diſtance. They ſeemed to anſwer to the deſcription of a place mentioned to me, by Mr. Duncan and Lieutenant Wilford, previous to my leaving Benares, as worthy of my attention, and to which they gave the name of Gupt Cāchi. Whether it is the ſame or not, I do not preſume to decide; but ſome account of it may not be unintereſting to thoſe who admire the productions of remote antiquity.

The weather was very ſqually through the greater part of the day, with

Digitized by Google

with thunder, and a few drops of rain. The clouds, however, diſperſed in the evening, and a fine breeze ſpringing up from the weſtward, I ſet out to viſit Rawun-marra. A ſlight track, through a thick foreſt, conducted me, in about half a mile, to the village of Marra, in whoſe immediate vicinity is a rocky hill, covered with many ſmall Hindû temples ſacred to Mahadeo; and I continued forcing my way through a very thick foreſt, for about a mile and a half, when I arrived at a ſmall receſs at the foot of the hills. I now, with ſome difficulty, aſcended one of them, when I diſcovered an Hindû temple formed on the ſide of it: it was about fifty feet long, forty-five broad, and fifteen and a half high: the ſhafts of the columns were very much diminiſhed, as if attempts had been made to cut them away, that the roof might fall.

The only mooruts or images which we could diſcover, were Rawun with twenty arms; he held a ſpear in one of his left arms, and was ſurrounded by his warriors and attendants. His conteſt with Rama is related at large in the Máhábhárát. Oppoſite to him was the conſort of Siva, whoſe principal name, in this part of India, is Bhávání; on her left hand was an image, but in ſuch a ſtate of decay that we could not form a conjecture concerning it; on her right hand ſat Ganeiſh the God of Wiſdom, whoſe elephant's head, the ſymbol of ſagacity, we readily diſcerned. In an interior apartment was a cell evidently formed for Mahadeo; but the priapus was gone, though the place on which it had once ſtood was very apparent. The cells on each ſide of that which Mahadeo had once occupied, were become the habitations of bats. At a ſhort diſtance to the north-weſt of this temple, was a ſmaller one, a detached apartment of which contained Mahadeo. Rawún was on his right hand, and Bhávání on his left; between the two temples is a ſmall cell, evidently deſigned for the reſidence of a fakeer. In my way from the village of Marra, I croſſed a ſpring, which my guide informed me was perennial.

Having meaſured and made a ſketch of this very picturesque place, I proceeded in ſearch of another, nearer to Deykah; it is ſituated on the north ſide of the rock and village of Marra, and is called Beyhar Marra. The approach to it is between two very high hills; and it was with infinite labour and difficulty we climbed over the rocks, and forced our way through the jungle. When we came within ſight of it, our guide requeſted us to proceed with great caution, as it was frequently the reſort of bears and wild hogs; but we were ſo fortunate as not to meet with any of thoſe dangerous animals. This temple is hewn out of a ſolid rock on the ſide of the hill, and conſiſts of two ſtories, which are divided into many ſmall cells. I diſcovered nothing but a kind of altar, whereon the Hindûs make the offerings which form a part of their marriage ceremonies. The Kulſa, as it was denominated, appeared to be of great antiquity, as the external parts of it were in a very mouldering ſtate. The place itſelf was ſo full of earth, as well as ſo overgrown with buſhes, that we found it very difficult to gain an entrance. I was diſappointed at not being able to diſcover any written characters, though, if there ever had been any, they muſt have been decayed, both from the great antiquity of the temple itſelf, and the length of time that had elapſed ſince it

Digitized by Google

it had been abandoned. The parts which appeared to have been decorated with ſculpture, were, in a great meaſure, decayed. One pillar alone retained an hieroglyphic, of which I made a drawing; it conſiſted of two birds uniting their bills over a figure of a circular form, which was too imperfect for me to waſte a conjecture upon it. The making a ſketch, and taking the meaſurement of the place, employed me to the cloſe of the day, when we directed our way back to the camp, where we arrived about ſeven o'clock in the evening, extremely wearied with our antiquarian reſearches.

An old Brahman reſided in the village of Deykah, from whom, I flattered myſelf, that, by bribes and courteous behaviour, I ſhould gain ſome information reſpecting the monuments of antiquity which I had ſo lately viſited: but he gave me no other intelligence, than that they were Joogy, or very ancient, and that he remembered them ſince he was twelve years of age, which involved a period of ſeventy-three years; during all that time, he added, they had undergone no other change than that the earth had increaſed within, and the buſhes had thickened around, them.

I had juſt retired to repoſe myſelf, after my fatiguing excurſion, when one of my people entered with great precipitation into my tent, to inform me that he had diſcovered a conſiderable body of armed men in a nullah, within fifty yards of the camp, and that, on inquiring of them the reaſon of their being in ſuch a ſituation, they deſired him, with the appearance of much diſpleaſure, to depart in ſilence. In conſequence of this intelligence, I ordered the camp to be removed from the ſkirts of the jungle to an open ſituation, and immediately ſent for Shalik Ram, who came to me in about an hour. I demanded of him the reaſon why a body of armed men were poſted in ſuch a ſuſpicious ſituation? he replied, that it was the advanced guard of Bulbudder Shaw's army, which had left Shawpoor, the day after we had quitted it, on an expedition, to plunder ſome villages contiguous to the Rajah's eaſtern frontier. I obſerved to him, that the guard being poſted ſo near to me had a very myſterious appearance, aſſuring him, at the ſame time, that, if they advanced a ſtep during the night, I would inſtantly attack them.—He entreated me to reſt ſatisfied that they would not quit their ſtation, and left me with the promiſe of giving them the neceſſary inſtruction for that purpoſe.

Such had been the duplicity of the Rajah's conduct, and the inſidious means which he had employed to impede me in my progreſs, that I had but little confidence in any promiſe or declaration that was made by Shalik Ram; and by the information I gained from an hircarrah, whom I ſent in a diſguiſe among the Indian ſoldiers, I had every reaſon to believe that it was Bulbudder Shaw's intention to avail himſelf of the firſt favourable opportunity to attack me, in the aſſumed name of ſome of the neighbouring Rajahs, in order to intimidate me from proceeding further in my intended progreſs, and to prevent my ſeeing the gauts that lead from Singrowla into Corair.

We remained, therefore, during the night under arms, and with our baggage packed for a ſudden removal; but nothing occurred to diſturb us.

February 17.—We left Deykah at a very early hour in the morning, and I informed Shalik Ram that

Digitized by Google

that it was my intention to halt this day at Moory, but proceeded about three coſs onwards to the village of Derry.

The jungle in our march was ſo thick, that it was abſolutely neceſſary to cut it as we proceeded, in order to make a paſſage for the cattle; but we found a clear ſpot for our encampment cloſe to the village, which was deſerted by all its inhabitants but a blind old man, who was the firſt of the Goand mountaineers whom we had ſeen. The place conſiſted of about twenty huts; but the Goands had fled, on our approach, to the hills, having firſt thrown a conſiderable quantity of dry grain and ſome cotton into a nullah. I forbade my people to touch it, or even to go into the village, in the expectation that the affrighted inhabitants might thereby be induced to return; but we ſaw none of them: nor, except the blind old man, were we gratified with the ſight of any living creature.

At noon Shalik Ram arrived, and informed me, that Bulbudder Shaw, who had encamped at Moory, intended, on the following night, to attack and plunder ſome villages. On requiring information relative to the nature of my next day's journey, he informed me, that I ſhould quit the Singrowla Rajah's territory, and enter upon Corair; and that it would be prudent in me to examine the gauts that divided them, as the mountains were ſo high, and their aſcent ſo difficult, as, in his apprehenſion, to render them impaſſable for cattle. In the courſe of my interrogations, however, though with much difficulty, I underſtood that one of them was more eaſy of aſcent than the others, but that the road was circuitous. At about two in the afternoon, Shalik Ram requeſted me to give him a paun for Bulbudder Shaw, and his diſmiſſal, as I ſhould now have no further occaſion for his ſervices, being on the moment of quitting the Rajah's territory.—He then preſented to me two perſons as guides, to direct me in the paſſage of the gauts, and, having received the paun which he requeſted, took his leave, and departed.

As delay, in my ſituation, might be attended with very unpleaſant conſequences, and afford Bulbudder Shaw an opportunity to execute any inſidious ſcheme which he might have in agitation, I determined to viſit the gaut of Punky-pattur, which is the neareſt, this evening, to aſcertain if it was practicable for the paſſage of the cattle. I croſſed the Myarr river four times in it, and left it, on my right hand, with a very lofty rock called Lilcauntdeo. Though I ſet off on this excurſion at three in the afternoon, and made all poſſible haſte, I could not get through the gaut in time to return to the camp before it was dark: however, after croſſing ſix different ranges of hills, and vaſt cavities in the rocks, occaſioned by the impetuous deſcent of the water, I ſaw enough to convince me that the gaut was impracticable not only for cattle, but every other living creature; and, at the ſame time, the guide informed me, that I had not ſeen the moſt difficult part. The bed of the river Myarr was very rocky and unequal in its depth, and, in ſome places, its deſcent was ſo abrupt that the water daſhed from rock to rock, rendering the bottom ſo ſmooth and ſlippery, that the paſſage of it, though not more than twenty yards broad, was extremely dangerous.

Fine ſaul timber is procured in theſe foreſts; I obſerved the mowtree, of a very large growth, and an

Digitized by Google

an abundance of bamboos, one of which, a very large one, I ordered to be cut for a tent-pole. The hills are refreshed with very fine and abundant springs of the clearest water. On my return, I met a tiger, and observed the impressions of the foot of that animal to be very numerous.

February 19.—We proceeded, for about three cos, through a very thick jungle, and arrived at the small village of Jeerah, from which the Goands had fled, and taken refuge on the hills to the northward of it. We could sometimes perceive them among the rocks and the jungle, but all our endeavours to obtain any communication were fruitless, for the nearer we attempted to approach them the further they fled away.

On leaving Jeerah we soon came to the bottom of Heyte gaut, when the sound of voices informed us that there were travellers in it; and, in a short time, we perceived two men conducting a loaded bullock down the gaut. As I was contriving some method to get the cattle up a very steep place, and looking round for a more accessible part, I perceived a Goosaign, who was observing, with anxious solicitude, a poor bullock that had fallen with his load in coming down the descent, and appeared to be too much hurt to be able to rise or to proceed. I ordered my people to take off the load from the suffering animal, and then began to interrogate the Goosaign as to the nature of the country above the gaut, when two men with another bullock joined us. He informed me, that the natives, who were mountaineers, were naturally of a shy, timid disposition; but that the confusion and disturbance which the Mahrattas had occasioned in the country by their depredations, had more immediately caused the depopulation of the villages. He added that we should find one above the gaut, and offered to send one of his men, who had assisted him in bringing down his bullocks, to tell them that they need not entertain the least apprehensions of danger on our approach. He also informed me that I should find another Goosaign up the gaut, who was better acquainted with the country than himself, and who would willingly give me every information in his power. This was very satisfactory intelligence, and encouraged me to proceed in my ascent of the mountains of Corair.

I cannot express the satisfaction I felt at finding the gaut practicable, though accompanied with great difficulties from the length and acclivity of ascent. We had risen more than three hundred yards in perpendicular height above Singrowla, yet the country was very mountainous to the southward, and considerably elevated above us. As we approached the village of Ootna, I was very much gratified on perceiving that the inhabitants were so far prepossessed in our favour as not to abandon it. They came forth from their habitations to the number of twenty, and regarded us with the most decided appearance of surprize and astonishment. I requested our guide to inform them, that we entertained no hostile design; on the contrary, that we wished to shew them friendship, and give them protection. At the same time we should consider it as an act of kindness, if they could spare any grain, to sell it to us. After they had indulged their curiosity, by staring at us for about two hours, they retired to their village, and in a short time brought us about twenty

Digitized by Google

twenty ſeers of rice, and a couple of fowls with curled feathers, which they ſold for the value of about four anas, paid in couries. They informed me, that the aſcents which we had to encounter, were much more difficult than thoſe that we had paſſed. The village conſiſted of ſix huts; but a conſiderable ſpace around it was cleared, in which paddy had been cultivated. There was alſo a rich iron mine which had been lately worked, but the habitations and forges of the people who ſmelted the ore were now deſerted. The rock in this country is in general red granite, and the ſoil red clay. This day we had ſome ſqualls from the ſouth-weſt, with a little rain.

About noon, I perceived the other Gooſaign coming down Ootna-gaut, and in a ſhort time he joined me. Obſerving that he was very languid, from an ague fit which had juſt left him, I made him ſit down in my tent, and collected various information from him, which proved very uſeful to me on my journey to Ruttunpoor. He told me that the country was very poor, and the paſſage through it very difficult for all kinds of cattle, as the paths were ſo little frequented that they were overgrown with buſhes. Dry grain, he added, might be obtained in great abundance, if I could find the inhabitants to ſell it me; but he repreſented them as having fled into the hills and woods with their families and property, to eſcape from the murder and rapine of the Mahratta army. According to his account, the Rajah of Morair was at this time beſieged in a mud fort near Sonehut, his capital; and that, at the preſent moment, he poſſeſſed no influence in the country. The Gooſaign earneſtly recommended me to paſs through it, if poſſible, while the Mahratta army was there, as it would effectually ſecure me from any attempt the Rajah might be diſpoſed to make in order to impede or moleſt us. I felt myſelf much obliged to the Gooſaign, who had come into theſe jungles for lac, which he procured from the Chohan mountaineers in exchange for cloth and ſalt, and was conveying his little cargo to Benares: but he underwent ſo many difficulties from the nature of the roads, and the trouble he experienced in dealing with the Chohans, that he had determined to give up the traffic. I made him a ſmall recompenſe for the information he had given me, and diſmiſſed him.

In the evening I ſent a party of my people to examine Ootna-gaut, who returned in about half an hour, and reported, that if ſome of the looſe ſtones were not removed, and the ground ſmoothed in certain places, it would be impoſſible to conduct the cattle over it. As ſuch an undertaking required great exertion, I ſent for the chief man in the village, who is called the Gautea, and inquired of him if he could procure me any aſſiſtance in getting up the gaut? He replied, that unleſs the favour of the deity who preſides over the mountains were conciliated by the ſacrifice of a gelt goat and a cock, we ſhould never be able to ſurmount the difficulties which were before us. I readily conſented to invoke the aſſiſtance of the preſiding power by making the neceſſary offering; and, on my inquiring concerning the time and place, when and where the ceremony ſhould be performed; he informed me, that it muſt be on ſome propitious day, in order to render it acceptable to Litcundeo, which was the name of the deity, and who reſided upon the high rock that I had already ſeen, in exploring Punkypatur-gaut. The Gautea propoſed to me to intruſt the ſacrifice



Digitized by Google

to him, which would prevent any delay on my part; and as he should take the earliest opportunity of executing the pious commission, he had no doubt but it would be attended with the most salutary effects. Having thus satisfied the religious zeal of the Gautea, I felt no inclination to delay my journey; and he promised to collect the villagers in the morning, and render me every assistance in his power.

February 20.—When we had proceeded about a mile, we arrived at the foot of Ootna-gaut, and I found, to my great satisfaction, that the Chohans had been at work with my Lascars and Coolies to render it accessible. When we had unloaded the camels, we began to ascend obliquely, for about two furlongs, a very rugged rocky hill, making an angle with the horizon of about 75 degrees. The stones on it are placed somewhat in the form and manner of steps, upon which both men and cattle must carefully set their feet, and remove them from stone to stone. In two places where the ascent is very steep and the stones far asunder, the danger is very imminent; but, from the great exertions of the Sepoys, the Coolies and the Chohans, we gained the summit without any accident. We proceeded about two miles from the top of the gaut, and our toil terminated this day at a rocky hole, in a small nullah full of water; near which we encamped in the jungle The Chohans having, in this short intercourse, familiarized themselves with us, continually brought us small quantities of grain for sale: and I at length prevailed upon the Gautea to provide us with two guides, for the future part of our journey; I therefore dismissed those whom I had brought from Singrowla.

February 21.—The route of this day was a succession of difficulties; craggy rocks and deep gullies, defiles and precipices composed them. The surface of the earth never appeared to me before in such a rugged form, and the march over it was in a particular manner laborious and painful for the cattle. We met only with one hut, which was deserted, till we arrived at the village of Nutwye, where I perceived the inhabitants packing up their property and hastily preparing for flight. Nor was it till three hours had been consumed in conciliatory measures on our part, that we could so far pacify their alarms as to induce them to approach us. At length, however, their apprehensions subsided so far that they brought us a quantity of grain equal to the consumption of twenty-four hours. They also relieved the guides which we brought from Ootna. The little village of Nutwye is situated in a small valley where six battalions might encamp, and at the same time furnishes abundance of water, forage and fuel.

February 22.—The journey of this day was equally harassing and toilsome as that of yesterday, and the same difficulties attended it.—When we had proceeded about three miles from Nutwye, I observed the little hamlet of Bugrody to our left, which was entirely deserted. Although the distance was but seven miles, we did not arrive at the village of Chundliah, (consisting only of deserted huts,) till the day was on the decline.

In the evening, a Byraggy mendicant made his appearance with some of the Chohans, who preferred a complaint that some of my people had taken grain out of their huts. Diligent search was instantly made to discover the thieves, and every man's bundle was opened: no grain, however, was discovered; and if any were taken, as it could not amount to the value of a rupee, I tendered



Digitized by Google

one to the Chohans; but as they could not discover the grain, they refused to take the money. I then prefsed them to sell us any quantity which they could spare, and relieve our guides; but, instead of answering my demands, they stole away into the jungle, and we saw them no more.

February 23.—Very soon after we had commenced our march, it began to rain; but the showers, which came from the westward, were not of long continuance, and it was fair at intervals. In the night, very heavy rain had fallen, accompanied with wind; and the roads, which in a dry season are very bad, were rendered still worse by the wet weather. Besides, the nullahs, being filled with water, greatly impeded us in this day's journey; so that we did not arrive at the village of Purryhud till the afternoon, though the distance from Chundha, was not more than seven miles and an half.

In our march, we surprised a party of Chohans, who had brought their property to a recess in the hill, as a place of security from the inroads of the Mahrattas. As we came very suddenly upon them, they had not time to collect their little wealth, and accordingly left it behind them. It consisted of dry grain packed up in leaves, and fastened upon a bamboo in such a manner as to be thrown readily across their shoulders. The party appeared to consist of about fifty men, women and children. On perceiving us, they shouted and shrieked in a most horrible manner, and fled away to the hills. I gave particular orders that their property should not be touched, with the hope that such a conduct on our part would induce them to bring some of it to Purryhud for sale; but in that expectation I was disappointed. Our arrival at that place was accompanied with heavy rain and high wind; so that it was with difficulty we could light a fire and prepare a scanty meal.

Some information respecting the situation of the contending parties at Sonehut, which was now no more than five miles distant from us, was of so much importance to me, that I mounted an hircarrah on a tattoo, and dispatched him with one of the Chohans, which we had brought from Nutwye as a guide, with letters to the Mahratta officer in command, and the Rajah. The messenger returned in the evening, with answers from both parties. That from the Mahratta Captain was very civil and satisfactory, and informed me that the Rajah had concluded a cessation of hostilities. The latter also sent me guides to relieve those which I had brought from Nutwye, and to conduct me to Sonehut.

February 24.—About noon the rain ceased; and as Sonehut was but a short distance from us, I was desirous of reaching it as soon as possible: we, therefore, took the advantage of the interval of fair weather, and began our march; but we had not proceeded more than two miles when a deluge of rain came on, which continued till the following day at noon, and greatly distressed us. One of my camels, having fallen, was very much hurt, and brought on with difficulty. At length, however, we came to some deserted huts, in which we were glad to take shelter, in order to avoid the inclemency of the weather. The ground was too wet to admit of our pitching a tent, so that we were under the necessity of making fires in the habitations of the Chohans.

February 25.—About noon the rain abated, and I got my tent pitched. As the weather cleared, I discovered the Rajah's little mud fort upon an eminence to the north-east of us, with about forty huts on



Digitized by Google

the ſouth ſide of it. The Mahrattas appeared to have been as much incommoded with the rain as ourſelves, and had been compelled to adopt the ſame means of ſheltering themſelves from it, as their camp equipage was not calculated to reſiſt ſuch weather as we had experienced during the laſt twenty-four hours. The ſky having reſumed its cloudleſs appearance, and the treaty being concluded with the Rajah, they were preparing to march. About two o'clock in the afternoon the Rajah gave me notice of his intention to viſit me; but he did not come till the evening, when I was gone to examine the road along which we were to proceed. He waited, however, till my return.

Rum Gurreeb Sing, the Rajah of Corair, was accompanied by his ſon, his killedar, a Bogle Rajepoot and a ſardar of ſome auxiliaries who had come to his aſſiſtance from Ningwanny Coaty, a ſmall diſtrict on the weſtern frontier of Corair. The Rajah appeared to be about ſixty years of age, and had all the appearance of the Chohan mountaineer. His ſkin was dark, his ſtature low, and his lips thick and prominent, with high cheek-bones; but his noſe was not flat, nor could I perceive that his hair had any reſemblance to the wool of the Caffre. He appeared to be of a very mild diſpoſition: but no ſooner was the introductory ſalutation concluded, than the killedar rather rudely demanded a preſent for the Rajah; but I took no notice of the requiſition, and began to inquire concerning the diſpute in which the Rajah had lately been engaged with the Mahrattas. The information obtained on that ſubject was as follows:

Since the Mahrattas eſtabliſhed their government in Ruttunpoor and Boglecund, they had demanded a tribute from the Chohan Rajah of Corair, which, after much contention, was ſettled at an annual ſum of two hundred rupees; but Rum Gurreeb Sing having demurred to the paying it for the laſt five years, Golaub Khan, the Cutwal of Ruttunpoor, had been deputed by the Subahdar of Choteeſgur, with about two hundred matchlock-men and thirty horſe, to levy the tribute due to the Rajah of Berar, and he was joined by the Rucale Rajah of Surgooja with about eighty horſe and foot ſoldiers. Gurreeb Sing had alſo been ſupported by the Rajah of Ningwanny Coaty, with about ſeven matchlocks and two horſemen. His forces altogether amounted to about ten matchlock-men, three horſemen, and an hundred of the Chohan mountaineers, armed with bows and arrows, and hatchets. The Chohans had endeavoured to fortify the gaut by which they expected the Mahrattas would invade their territory: but Golaub Khan entered Corair through a different opening in the mountain, where he alſo met with ſome oppoſition, and ſeveral men were killed and wounded before it was forced. The Mahrattas then entered Corair, and poſſeſſed themſelves of Mirzapoor, the ancient capital of the country. The Chohans now took to flight; the Rajah ſought the refuge of his fort, and the mountaineers hid themſelves in the moſt impenetrable parts of the wood, with their families, and as much of their property as they were able to carry along with them. The Mahrattas pillaged and burned the little villages, and drove off the cattle; which ſo diſtreſſed the Rajah's vaſſals and dependents that they intreated him to make peace, and a treaty was accordingly concluded, on the Rajah engaging to pay two thouſand rupees, and the Mahrattas undertaking to reſtore twenty bullocks and buffaloes which they had taken.

Digitized by Google

taken. But this treaty was underſtood to be merely nominal, as the Rajah was not by any means in a condition to fulfil it.

I now proceeded to inquire why the Rajah did not ſend me a written anſwer to my letter, when I found that he had no perſon about him who could read or write in any character. As he was a dependent of the Mahratta government, I preſented my paſs, and demanded guides to conduct us through the remainder of his territory towards Ruttunpoor, and he immediately undertook to provide them.

The killedar appearing to be the moſt intelligent perſon among them, I requeſted him to give me ſome information reſpecting the climate and productions of Corair. He accordingly told me, that they never experienced any hot wind; on the contrary, the frequent rains throughout the year rendered the air ſo cool that during the night a covering was neceſſary. He was not, he ſaid, a native of that country, but had emigrated from Rewah in Bogleeund, and that, on his firſt arrival in Corair, he was for ſome time very much indiſpoſed from the change of water, in common with all ſtrangers who came to reſide there. He informed me alſo, that the country produced paddy, Indian corn, and a few other ſmaller grains uſually found in hilly countries. I was very much gratified at the unreſerved replies of theſe people to my inquiries; and, as a ſmall token of my regard, I preſented the Rajah's ſon, a boy of ten years of age, with a red turban, which, when it was placed on his head, gave ſuch a ſuperior gaiety to his appearance as to afford no common delight to his father. The Rajah now took his leave, and repeated the aſſurance that in the courſe of the evening two guides ſhould be ſent to attend me on my journey.

February 26.—On leaving Sonchut I found a better road and more open country than I had ſeen ſince my departure from Chunar. The villages ſtill continued to be very poor, and never contained more than five or ſix huts. The guides expreſſed great alarm on paſſing the village of Cutchar, as but a few days before five men had been carried off by tigers, which had ſo alarmed the inhabitants that they entirely deſerted it. I obſerved a very fine ſpring, on paſſing the village of Cooſahar, and an abundant ſtream of clear water iſſued from it.

Corair abounds with game in every part of it. Black partridges, quails of various kinds, ſnipes, and ſmall birds called amadavats, are ſeen in great numbers. There are alſo wild ducks, but not in equal plenty. Hares are very numerous, and there is a great variety of deer, ſuch as the ſambre, the neetguye, a very large kind of red deer, with the ſpotted and hog deer, and alſo an animal of the deer kind which I never ſaw before. It has a very long neck, high fore-legs, is very low behind, and without horns. It differs, however, in the variety of colour, as it is black, grey and white. There are alſo wild buffaloes, with the large black bear, the royal tiger, the leopard, and the cat of the mountain, in great numbers.

I encamped on a rocky eminence, near the little village of Lovejey. The weather continued cloudy, and the air temperate. As the Mahrattas had retired, the mountaineers were very buſily employed in repoſſeſſing themſelves of the habitations which they had abandoned, and bringing back their property to them.

February 27.—The weather continued cloudy, and our journey lay



Digitized by Google

through a very thick foreſt. I deſcended two very difficult paſſes, into a pleaſant little valley, on the weſtern ſide of which is ſituated the village of Mirzapoor, the ancient capital of Corair, and the former reſidence of Adil Shaw, the father of Gurreeb Sing. It had been deſerted, and was now without any inhabitants but a very few Chohans, who were come back to ſee what loſs the village had ſuſtained, and what portion of their property the Mahrattas had left behind them. Thoſe people had taken every thing that they were able to carry, for we, who followed them in their retreat, could perceive that they had loaded themſelves to the utmoſt, from the quantity of dry grain and other plunder which they had dropped upon the road. Except a ſquare tank, and a mango tope, Mirzapoor poſſeſſed no ſuperiority whatever over the other aſſemblages of miſerable huts inhabited by the Chohans. The preſent Rajah had quited the immemorial abode of his anceſtors, for the ſake of ſecurity againſt the inroads which the Mahrattas made into his country; the ſituation of Sonehut being nearer the ſecret receſſes in the higher parts of Corair, where he and his people could more readily conceal themſelves and their property. Till the Mahrattas were influenced by the ambition of extending their conqueſts into theſe wild regions, the Rajah appears to have lived in perfect independence, and, being troubled with no claims of tribute from other powers, had no occaſion to oppreſs his own people. As there are no public records, it was not poſſible for me to obtain any very accurate information reſpecting the hiſtory of the country; at the ſame time it appeared to me, from the little knowledge I could obtain on the ſubject, that the Chohans are the Aborigines of Corair, and that its government, which reſembles that of the feudal ſyſtem, had undergone no change from its firſt inſtitution.

About three miles beyond Mirzapoor we came to the village of Sorrah. The villagers had juſt returned to their habitations, but, being alarmed at our approach, they again quitted them. We did every thing in our power to calm their fears, and they appeared to be pacified, but did not venture to take poſſeſſion of their huts till we had paſſed. Between Sorrah and Munſoók, where this day's march concluded, I obſerved ſeveral patches in the vallies laid out in paddy ground, and which appeared to poſſeſs a good ſoil. From the inequality of the ſurface, theſe ſpots became receptacles for rain, which being kept in by the little banks thrown acroſs them by the natives, are inundated thro' the greater part of the year, and produce moſt excellent rice, though in ſmall quantities.

The village of Munſoók was alſo deſerted; and if I had not been very provident in carrying grain, the Mahratta invaſion would have diſtreſſed us for proviſions. Our guides, who had accompanied us for two days, were impatient to be diſcharged; and chance ſupplied us with a ſucceſſor to them. We fortunately ſurpriſed a man who had come to his pillaged hut, to ſee whether the Mahrattas had left him any of his little poſſeſſions. He was naked, and without any means of defence but his bow and a few arrows; but he was eaſily perſuaded that we detained him for no other purpoſe than as a guide. He had a companion with him at the time he was taken, who contrived to eſcape. The two villagers whom I had brought from Lovejey, aſſiſted in conciliating him to us; and after being ſupplied with food and treated with kindneſs, our captive guide appeared

to

Digitized by Google

to be ſatisfied. As the evening approached we heard a loud hallooing in the woods, which, after ſome time, was found to be the vociferations of the mountaineers inquiring after their loſt companion. We deſired him to anſwer them, and explain his ſituation; which he readily did—and we heard no more of them.

February 28.—About 4 o'clock in the morning there came on a very heavy rain with wind, which delayed our moving till noon; when we proceeded on our way, and about half paſt five arrived at Tuggong. The village, that conſiſted only of three huts, was entirely deſtitute of forage for our cattle; our proviſions were alſo exhauſted; ſo that no reſource was left but to continue our route, the next day, till we could reach ſome place that was inhabited, and where our wants might be ſupplied. The guides, who had now conducted us during three days, refuſed to proceed; and the man whom we had ſurpriſed proved ſo very wild and untractable, that, ſo far from being of any ſervice, he rather added to our difficulties.

March 1.—About three in the morning a very heavy ſtorm of wind and rain came on, which continued, with little intermiſſion, till noon; ſo that cold and wet were added to our other misfortunes. The day cleared about noon, and three men came in from Mooty Lol, the Goand Rajah of Kurgommah, the object of whoſe viſit was to entreat me not to approach the place of his reſidence: and it was with infinite difficulty I made them comprehend the nature of my ſituation, and the deſign of my journey. They then very readily relieved our guides, who were highly gratified with the recompence that accompanied their diſmiſſal.

About noon we moved forward, and, paſſing through a miry road, arrived at Kurgommah about three o'clock, where I found a few inhabitants. The Goands, perceiving that we encamped without any apparent intention to trouble them, came out of the village to look at us, to the number of fifty. They are a ſtout, well made people, ſuperior in every reſpect to the mountaineers of Corair. It was with ſome difficulty that we made them comprehend us; and, to our applications for grain, they replied, that we could obtain nothing till the following day, when we ſhould ſee Mooty Lol, from whom we might obtain whatever we wanted.

March 2.—Mooty Lol paid me a viſit; he was a tall, well made man, of a very dark complexion, but very much reduced by ſickneſs. A perſon accompanied him, who ſeemed to be afflicted with the leproſy. He requeſted of us medicine and advice; but as he made us pay very dear for the grain that we purchaſed of him, I paid little attention to his complaints, which, after all, it was not in my power to cure.

On inquiring of him what countries were contiguous to his own territory, he informed me, that to the north was Corair, through which I had ſo lately paſſed; to the north-weſt, Ningwanny, Coaty and Boglecund; to the weſt, Pindara and Omercuntuc; to the ſouth, Mahtin; and to the eaſt, Surgooja. He added, that theſe countries were all very wild, and thinly inhabited; nor were they frequented by any travellers but the pilgrims, whoſe devotion lead them to Omercuntuc: that the only track to that place which was frequented by the wandering mendicants and Byraggy fakeers, was by Ruttunpoor; but that the Brahmans having been



Digitized by Google

of late plundered of the offerings collected from the pilgrims by the Goand Purtaubgur Rajah, the place was in a great measure deserted.

The sky was still covered with clouds, and had a threatening appearance; the journey before us had not a very promising aspect, and it was with great difficulty that we could persuade the Goand Rajah to accommodate us with guides to assist us in the progress of it.

March 3.—This day's march was over very rugged ground: the large jungle, however, was not very thick; but it was very difficult to find the track of the road, which was overgrown with grass and reeds: besides, to add to our difficulties, our guides, either from knavery or ignorance, repeatedly led us out of the way. After a progress of about five miles, we left the country of Mooty Lol, and, after crossing the river Hustoo, I entered upon the Mahratta Cūs Purgunna of Mahtin: the banks of the river were very rugged and steep, so that the camels found many impediments in crossing it; and in its sandy bed we saw numerous impressions of tigers' feet.

We now arrived at the village of Mungora, consisting only of one family; an old man, his wife, and two sons. Our guides demanded their release at this place, and the old man readily supplied their place with his two sons. They conducted us through a wilderness to Coosgar; the inhabitants of which were Goands, whose whole knowledge was confined to the tillage of their land for subsistence, beyond that laborious but necessary occupation they knew nothing; nor did they seem to have any notion or idea of any other part of the world, or the concerns of any other people. They were but a small degree removed from a rude state of nature; nor did they, like the other inhabitants of this wild country, discover any alarm or apprehension at our approach. We were much surprised to find among them a man who spoke the Mahratta tongue. Tho' his knowledge of it was very limited, one of my hircarrahs entered into conversation with him, when he inquired of what cast I was; and, on being informed that I was a Brahman, he made me some very respectful salems. He then inquired from whence I came, and whither I was going; and, on being informed that I came from my own country and was going back to it, he seemed lost in wonder and astonishment. Neither silver or copper coin of any kind will pass current in this country; but we passed couries at nearly an hundred per cent. profit on the value of them at Chunar. It cost us some pains to get as much grain from these people as would supply us for twenty-four hours. The day was squally, and threatened rain; but it cleared up at night.

March 4.—A clear sky at our departure, cheered us with the hope of a fine day; but soon after sunrise, the weather became cloudy. A great deal of rain appeared to have fallen all around us, but we were so fortunate as to escape it. We now proceeded to the village of Julky, through a wild country, but not so thick with trees as some parts of our journey. The road, however, was rendered almost impassable, from the high grass and reeds that had grown over it.

On my arrival at Julky, I perceived that I had changed the Goands for a different tribe of mountaineers, who called themselves Cowheirs. From this place there are two roads to Mahtin, one by Tannaira Cussye and Buttoo, and another more circuitous, through

Digitized by Google

through the beds of the Bochye and Huſtoo rivers, to Kurby and Bunnair. I walked in the evening as far as Tannaira to examine the road, and, except the paſſage of the Bochye, found it very paſſable. The village appeared to have been very lately deſtroyed by fire; and, on inquiring the cauſe of ſuch an event, the villagers at Julky informed me, that the tigers had carried off ſo many people, and made ſuch devaſtation among the cattle, that the inhabitants could no longer remain in it, and on that account they had transferred their reſidence and poſſeſſions to Julky. An herd of ſambre deer, which were very ſhy, were ſeen near Tannaira, with abundance of green pigeons and peacocks.

From the view I had taken of this road, I had determined to give it the preference, and adopt it as my route to Mahtin; but the Cowheirs diſſuaded me from my deſign, as this road led over the hills, which were impaſſable for cattle of any deſcription. They aſſured me alſo, that ſo many other difficulties would preſent themſelves to be ſurmounted, that, though the diſtance was but fifteen miles, I ſhould not be able to reach Mahtin before the night would cloſe in upon me. It would have been folly in the extreme to have riſked ſuch a journey, which, after all the fatigues of it, might have concluded in our being benighted in this wild and deſolate country. I was, therefore, under the neceſſity of abandoning my intended route, for that of Kurby.

March 5.—About an hour before day-break we proceeded on our journey. The firſt mile and an half was in the bed of the river Bochye, which leads into that of the river Huſtoo, whoſe ſtream was conſiderable and very rapid; but its bed was ſo full of quickſands, that the cattle were greatly incommoded. I proceeded this day to Pory, leaving the high ranges of hills to the weſtward. The ſky ſtill continued to be overcaſt, and threatened rain. In the evening we were ſaluted with thunder, which continued thro' the night.

In the afternoon a Cowheir Chief came to viſit me, being impelled by his curioſity to ſee a white man. He was accompanied by his ſon and grandſon, who were ſtout large men for mountaineers, but in general not ſo well made as the Goands, though they were of the ſame dark colour. Our only ſalutation conſiſted in ſtaring at each other for a few minutes, as we could have no other communication, our reſpective languages being mutually unintelligible. At length, however, a Byraggy fakeer, who had wandered into theſe hills, tendered his ſervice as an interpreter. From him I collected that there are ſeven ſmall diſtricts called Chouraſſeys, conſiſting of eighty-four villages, in theſe mountains, inhabited by Cowheirs, and that they were all comprehended in the purgunnah of Mahtin. It appeared that the tribute paid by them to the Mahratta Government was delivered in grain, and very inconſiderable; and that the Mahrattas maintained it merely to preſerve their influence among the mountaineers; who, if they were not controlled, would be continually iſſuing into the plain country to ravage and plunder. The old man appeared to be much delighted with a Rumnagur Morah, and was very deſirous to know how it was manufactured. On inquiring if there ever exiſted a Cowheir Rajah, or independent chief of any kind, he informed me, that the country was formerly ſubject to the Rewah Rajah of Boglecund, and that,

Digitized by Google

that, about thirty years before, the Mahrattas had driven him out, and, in conſequence of the conteſt, that the country had been very much impoveriſhed and depopulated.

March 6.—The firſt five miles of this day's journey were in one continual aſcent, alternately gradual and ſteep, till we arrived at the village of Bunnair, when we turned to the weſtward, to the difficult gaut between that place and Mahtin. It is about three miles through; and at the bottom of it, is the little village of Lungah, from whence it derives its name. A very violent ſquall, accompanied with thunder, lightening and rain, paſſed us as we had gained the firſt aſcent: we were very fortunate in eſcaping it; for if it had involved our track, the road would have become ſo ſlippery that our progreſs would have been greatly retarded by an increaſed difficulty of aſcent. About eleven o'clock we arrived at Mahtin, and encamped on the eaſt bank of the river Taty.

One mile due north of this place is a very picturesque mountain, called by the Cowheirs Mahtin Dey. With my glaſs I diſcovered a flag on its ſummit, which, as I was informed, denoted the reſidence of the Hindû goddeſs Bhavani. This day was the feſtival of the Hooly, and the mountaineers were obſerving it, by ſinging and dancing in a very rude manner, to the ſound of an inſtrument made of a ſkin ſtretched over an earthen pot which was beaten with a ſtick. They appeared to be altogether ignorant of the deſign and object of the feſtival, according to the Hindû mythology. They had no red powder or yellow liquor to ſcatter over or diſcolour their garments, as is uſual with the Hindûs at this celebration; nor was there a Brahman among them, to inſtruct them on the ſubject of their rites. I am diſpoſed to believe that they are an inferior tribe of Hindûs; but, from their ignorance and unintelligible dialect, it was not poſſible for me to obtain any account of their hiſtory, manners or religion.

In the evening there was thunder, and the ſky was alternately clear and overcaſt, till midnight, when a violent ſtorm came on from the north-weſt, accompanied with a ſhower of very large hail-ſtones. The thunder was very loud, and being echoed and re-echoed by the mountains, was moſt tremendous. The ſtorm continued about two hours, when the wind abated; but the clouds deſcended on the hills from every quarter, and the rain continued, with more or leſs violence, through the whole of the following day.

March 7.—The clouds began to aſcend.

March 8.—The day dawned with a clear ſky; but the country was ſo wet, and the Taty river had riſen to ſuch an height, that it was impoſſible to proceed.

The Mahratta Aumil in Mahtin had a very uncommon deer, which he called a Goorcoond deer, and was of the ſame kind as thoſe which I had ſeen in their wild ſtate in the foreſts of Corair. I wiſhed very much to poſſeſs this animal, but it was not in my power to prevail on the owner to part with it.

This morning a Cowheir came in from Loffah, a village at the diſtance of about five coſs, with an account that, cloſe to Mahtin, at the bottom of the long range of hills, he left a man and a bullock bleeding; their bodies being very much mangled, and bearing evident marks of their having been killed by tigers. It appeared that the unfortunate traveller was coming with his bullock laden with grain

to

Digitized by Google

to Mahtin, and that when he was approaching the end of his journey, he became the victim of those fierce and savage animals which are numerous in this country.

With the assistance of some Mahratta horsemen who were stationed at this place, I learned that there had formerly been a Cowheir Rajah, whom the Mahrattas had subdued; and that it was the survivor of the once reigning family, who came to visit me at Pory. When I inquired of the Cowheirs at Mahtin if they employed any means to destroy the tigers? they replied, the wild beasts were so numerous in their country that they were fearful of killing one, as the rest would come and be revenged on them, by destroying their cattle, and depopulating the country.—They added, that the inhabitants of Mahtin made certain offerings and sacrifices at stated periods to Bhayani, on Mahtin Dey, to protect them from wild beasts; on which they relied for preservation: observing, at the same time, that the man who had been killed so near them was not an inhabitant of their village.

Such is the credulity and superstition of these poor mountaineers. It proves, however, that in these wild and remote regions, its ignorant and uninstructed inhabitants are under the influence of religious impressions, and that they perform certain rites to a supernatural power, by whose favour they hope to receive good, or avert evil.

We had now experienced rain, in a more or less degree, for twenty-two days: though the air was cold, it was clear; and, from what I could learn, the rain which had fallen was usual at this period. It now, however, appeared to have passed off, and to leave a promise of better weather.

I had observed a great variety of very beautiful flowering shrubs, that appeared new to me, from the time that I entered the country of Corair; but not possessing a sufficient portion of botanical knowledge to determine the class in the vegetable kingdom to which they belong, I endeavoured to procure some seeds of each kind, that I might be able to transfer these lovely offsprings of the wilderness to adorn the gardens of the Company's settlements.

March 10.—I proceeded to Juttaingah, which was at no great distance; but the rain had rendered the road so bad, that our progress, of a mile in an hour, was attended with great fatigue to the cattle.

March 11.—The weather being fair, I proceeded to Pory, a distance of fourteen miles. This was a Byraggy's habitation; and we seemed now to have got some respite from the very difficult ascents and descents which had hitherto formed so large a proportion of our journey. During the two last days, the road has conducted us through a narrow valley, between two very high ranges of mountains.

At this place I was informed that the sources of the Soane and Narbudda rivers were not more than twenty-two cos's distant from it, to the westward; and that they proceed from the water which is condensed in, and issues from, the cavities in the mountains forming the Table Land of Omercuntuc.

Previous to my setting out on this journey, as I knew that my track would lie within a short distance of the sources of these rivers, I had promised to myself uncommon satisfaction, by ascertaining in what manner they insulate a large part of the peninsula of India, as they are laid down by Major Rennel. One of my hircarrahs had been some years past in

Digitized by Google

in the ſervice of Beembajee, the brother of the preſent Rajah of Berar, and late ſubahdar of Choteeſgur, and, being an Hindû, had made a pilgrimage to Omercuntuc. The route he took was from Ruttunpoor to Pindara, a diſtance of about eleven coſs, in a northerly direction; and from thence he deſcribed the road in a weſtern courſe, continually aſcending, through the moſt rugged and mountainous paths, till he reached the top of the Table Land; that he was four days in the performance of it, and went in company with a large body of pilgrims, which had been collecting together at a particular period for that purpoſe. The journey is always conſidered as attended with great danger, from the Goands, who have frequently cut off large bodies of pilgrims, and who, even in thoſe days, frequently carried their depredations into the town of Ruttunpoor.

The Byraggy at Pory ſeemed to be very much alarmed at our approach: perceiving, however, that we encamped without moleſting him, he brought me a preſent of a fowl and two eggs. Being very much fatigued, and wanting a little repoſe, I requeſted him to return in the evening, when he came accompanied by two or three Cowheirs. As he had been a conſiderable traveller, I found him very converſant in the Hindûſtanée language.—When I aſked him concerning the ruinous appearance of his habitation, he informed me, that the Goands, about two months ſince, came in the night, and not only carried off all his property, but burned the village, and murdered as many of the inhabitants as they could find. Some ſtraw and reeds were all the materials, they now had, with which they could form a ſhelter from the inclemency of the weather.

On inquiring the cauſe of theſe diſturbances in the country, he informed me that this mode of warfare had exiſted for theſe thirty years paſt, ſince the Mahrattas had attempted to ſubdue the Purtaubgur Goands, who inhabit the hilly countries to the weſtward of Ruttunpoor; but they had been oppoſed with ſo much vigour and reſolution, that they had never been able to effect their purpoſe. The Byraggy accordingly adviſed me to proceed with caution, as they were continually roving about in large bodies, and never fail in attempting to plunder when an opportunity offers.

On my inquiring if it were poſſible to proceed by any direct route from Pory to Omercuntuc, he replied that it was impracticable for us. A Goand, he ſaid, might find a way thither, as he could ſuſtain himſelf with the roots and wild fruits which the roads furniſh; but that to our cattle the country would be impaſſable, and the moſt fatal conſequences follow on our attempting ſuch a journey. He ſeemed, indeed, to feel the utmoſt aſtoniſhment at my expreſſing a wiſh to go into a country which was inhabited by wild beaſts, demons, evil ſpirits, and the ſavage Goands.

March 11.—As I found it impoſſible to gratify my inclination to viſit Omercuntuc from this place, I proceeded about thirteen miles to the little village of Nouparrah, conſiſting only of three wretched huts. It is ſubject to the Purgunnah of Cheytma, which is conſidered a part of Choteeſgur.

One of my camels, which had diſcovered ſymptoms of ſome diſorder at Mahtin, had been at times ſo unruly as frequently to throw his load, and to be in continual danger of falling down the precipices; but he was now become ſo outrageous that I was abſolutely obliged to ſecure him with ropes to a tree.

Every

Digitized by Google

Every method which our experience or reflection could ſuggeſt was employed to alleviate his diſorder, which we, none of us, could comprehend.—At length it occurred to me, that, about ten o'clock, the night before I marched from Rajegaut in Benares, a dog came into the camp, and bit this camel in the face, and a tattoo in the leg, which died in a very unaccountable manner at Kurgommah. It ſtruck me, therefore, very forcibly, that this dog muſt have been mad. I accordingly, in the evening, ordered ſome water to be offered to the camel, which he turned from with an appearance of horror. In the night he foamed very much at the mouth, lacerated his ſides with his teeth, and beat his head moſt dreadfully with his fore-legs. Towards morning the poor animal expired with the moſt violent ſymptoms of hydrophobia.

March 12.—I proceeded to Maudun. Our road ſtill continued to conduct us along a narrow valley between high ranges of mountains, in which we met with no impediment. A female buffalo, that had juſt dropped her calf, and had been faſtened in the village, was ſo much alarmed at our approach, that, after ſome violent ſtruggles, ſhe broke looſe, and run off into the jungle, whither ſhe was ſoon followed by the wild inhabitants. I had perceived a few ſpots on the tops of the mountains, and in the declivities, that had been cleared by the Goands; and, with my glaſs, I could occaſionally diſcern an hut, and ſome people who were quite naked.—We met very numerous herds of wild buffaloes, and ſome of them manifeſted a diſpoſition to attack us, but a few diſcharges of our muſketry drove them away.

March 13.—This day's march brought us to Ruttunpoor, along a very good road both for men and cattle, and the laſt ſix or eight miles of it would have admitted even of wheel-carriages. We had now turned our backs, at leaſt for ſome time, on the mountainous country.

As this place is the capital of Choteeſgur, and the reſidence of the ſubahdar, I expected to have found a large town at leaſt, though my imagination had given the importance of a city to it; but, to my very great diſappointment, I beheld nothing more than a conſiderable ſtraggling village, containing about a thouſand huts of the meaneſt conſtruction: many of them were deſerted; and even the ſubahdar Ittul Pundit's habitation was a wretched kind of a houſe covered with tiles, and ſituated in that part of the village called the bazar or market-place. Here I ſaw, for the firſt time, the Mahratta flag.

As ſoon as our camp was formed, and I had taken ſome refreſhment, I diſpatched an hircarrah to the ſubahdar with a letter addreſſed to him from the Nagpoor government, and likewiſe a copy of my paſs. About noon the ſubahdar ſent his brother to congratulate me on my arrival, and after the introductory ſalutations were concluded, he was very curious to know the route I had taken to arrive at Ruttunpoor. When I had informed him of it, he appeared quite aſtoniſhed at my having made my way through ſuch a wild, mountainous, and deſolate country as that through which I had paſſed. He told me that the greateſt inconvenience which their troops experience in their predatory expeditions, proceeded from the difficulty of procuring ſubſiſtence, though both the men and horſes were accuſtomed to ſcanty food and extreme fatigue: and how we, who were habituated to the plenty and conveniences

Digitized by Google

conveniences of a cultivated country, could have ſubſiſted, was inconceivable to him. They always, he ſaid, ſuffered much from the quality of the water, and he was anxious to know the means which we had employed to eſcape ſuch an evil.

I obſerved, that, as we had arrived at Ruttunpoor with no more than two ſick people out of an hundred and fifty, it was evident that we had ſuffered but little in the courſe of our journey. I added, that we were provident in ſupplying ourſelves with food, wherever it was to be procured; and that, though the water had been attended with ſome unpleaſant effects to the cattle as well as ourſelves, no material injury had been ſuſtained by either. As I had obſerved the nux vomica hanging over and ſometimes dipping into the rivers and rivulets, I had been induced to think that the infuſion of it might occaſion an irritation in the ſtomach and bowels; but, as the ſtreams are always limpid, pure to the taſte, and continually flowing, that opinion has ſome difficulties to encounter, which I am not altogether qualified to remove.—The Mahrattas, on the contrary, attributed the diſagreeable effects of the water to the extreme coldneſs of it, and, on that account, always warm it before they venture to bathe.—This notion, however, from obſervations I had made, ſeemed not only to be erroneous, but abſurd. On ſurveying my cattle, the Mahratta remarked, that I muſt have ſuſtained a great loſs, as they fell far ſhort of the number ſpecified in the paſs; but the fact was, that we did not ſet out on our journey with ſo many as was intended when my credentials were prepared.

When I mentioned my intention to proceed through Choteeſgur and Buſtar to Japoor, in my way to Vizagapatam, he informed me that I ſhould encounter a very wild and mountainous country by that road; and that, as the inhabitants of Buſtar were all Goands, a very fierce and ſavage people, they might interrupt and haraſs me on my march. On inquiring relative to the power of the Mahrattas there, he informed me, that, during the laſt four or five years, the Rajah had paid no tribute, and that they never had been in poſſeſſion of the country; but, by pillaging it, and diſtreſſing the Goands, they had brought the Rajah to acknowledge the Mahratta government, and promiſe an annual tributary payment. He added, that, within a few days, a vakeel had arrived from Buſtar with five thouſand rupees, which diſcovered an inclination in the Rajah to be on good terms with the Mahratta government; nevertheleſs he adviſed me to provide myſelf with a letter from the Ranny of the late Beembajee, to the Conkair Rajah, whoſe adopted ſon he was. This Conkair Rajah, it appeared, was a Goand, who poſſeſſed a tract of hilly country, which bounded the ſouthern parts of Choteeſgur, and was ſituated between it and the Buſtar Rajah's territory. He was therefore particularly qualified to aſſiſt me in paſſing through Buſtar to Vizianagrum; and, as the ſubahdar relied upon him for intelligence, he would conſign the care and ordering of my route to the territory of Viziaramrauze, where my journey would terminate, to his attention and protection.

I had now travelled two hundred and ninety-ſix miles from Chunar to Ruttunpoor in forty-four days, which muſt appear to be a very ſmall diſtance when compared with the time that was employed in accompliſhing it; but the difficulties of the road, and the inclemency of the

Digitized by Google

the weather, during the laſt twenty days, had not only very much retarded our progreſs, but the cattle were in ſuch an exhauſted ſtate, that ſome reſpite was neceſſary to the due proſecution of the remaining part of our journey.

Several intereſting objects now preſented themſelves to our attention, and the neceſſary information reſpecting them could be no-where ſatisfactorily acquired but at Ruttunpoor. Some time was alſo requiſite to purſue theſe inquiries.

The firſt and moſt intereſting object was an accurate account of the Nurbudda and Soane rivers, as well as of the Hindû pilgrimage to them. When Ittul Pundit viſited me in the evening, I conſequently expreſſed the very anxious deſire I poſſeſſed to viſit them, and requeſted him to give me every information in his power reſpecting the nature of the road which travellers uſually preferred to go to Omercuntuc. He confirmed, in a great meaſure, the account which I had already received from my hircarrah: he added, however, that the Goands were at this period more powerful than they had hitherto been, and that no pilgrims had of late attempted their devotional viſits to that place; nor could he refrain from expreſſing his aſtoniſhment at my apparent intention to take a journey in ſuch a wild and mountainous country. I informed him, that my curioſity was very much excited by the accounts which I had received of a very large and ſuperb Hindû temple at Omercuntuc, which was enriched with a great variety of figures and curious ſculpture.—But though he aſſented to my opinion, that ſuch extraordinary and magnificent objects juſtified a deſire to viſit them, he at the ſame time diſcouraged me from making any attempt to gratify my inclination. He obſerved, that if I were to leave my cattle and baggage under his care, and proceed with my people on foot, which was the only way to ſurmount the many difficulties and impediments which would oppoſe my paſſage to Omercuntuc, the Purtaubgur Goand Rajah would certainly moleſt me, and endeavour to ſhut me up in ſome of the gauts, from which, if I eſcaped at all, it muſt be with great hazard and conſiderable loſs. As I found that no aſſiſtance was to be obtained from the Mahratta, and that his apprehenſions might rather induce him to throw obſtacles in my way, I was with infinite vexation and diſappointment obliged to abandon my deſign of viſiting a place which contained one of the moſt curious objects in India. Nothing, therefore, remained for me, but to obtain a particular and correct account of it, in which the ſubahdar moſt cheerfully undertook to aſſiſt me.

On the following day, therefore, he ſent two Pundits to me, who had been frequently on the ſpot, and who were repreſented to me as very intelligent men, and well qualified to give me the moſt ſatisfactory information. They were Brahmans of an high caſt, and deeply verſed in every branch of Hindû learning.

I made my firſt inquiries concerning the roads from Ruttunpoor to Omercuntuc, when they informed me that there was but one, which leads from the town to the hills, on the north ſide, and from thence over their ſummits, along the brinks of precipices, through deep defiles, and almoſt impaſſable foreſts, to Pindara, a diſtance of twelve coſs. This village, though the head of a purgunnah of the ſame name, is very poor and inconſiderable, conſiſting only of a few Goand huts. From this place the road was known only to the mountaineers, who were always

Digitized by Google

ways taken as guides to direct the pilgrims in ascending the Table Land of Omercuntuc.—The river Soane rises beneath, and on the east side of Omercuntuc; and is increased by various streams that issue from the north-east side of this mountainous country. The river takes a northerly direction, through part of Sohaugpoor and Boglecund, to Burdy; when it takes nearly an eastern course, till it falls into the Ganges.

Having gained the ascent of the Table Land, the temple appears in the centre of it. Near it the Nurbudda springs from a small puckacoond or well, that furnishes a perennial stream, which, after gliding along the top of the Table Land in the form of a small rivulet, precipitates itself from the west side of it, by an abrupt fall from a most stupendous height, into Mundilla. At the foot of the Table Land it spreads into a considerable expanse, and being immediately joined by several copious and tributary streams, assumes the form of a large river.

I was very much satisfied at the account given of the sources of these rivers. It was delivered with so little hesitation, and agreed so well with the account that my hircarrah had already given me, as to leave no doubt whatever in my mind as to the truth and accuracy of it.

I now inquired of them in what territory Omercuntuc was considered; when I was informed that the Nagpoor government attached a part of it to their purgunnah of Pindara: a second portion was claimed by the Sohauypoor Rajah; and a third by the Goands, in whose possession the whole of it was at this time. The temple was described as a building about forty feet high, enriched with numerous figures, which are intended to represent some mythological history; the offspring of Hindû superstition.

The wealth which arose from the offerings made by, and the impositions levied on, the pilgrims, had produced several competitors for it; but it properly belonged to the Brahmans, who attended on the pagoda, and performed the ceremonies prescribed for the worship of the divinity to whose honour it had been erected. At the source of this river the Hindûs pay adoration to the consort of Siva, whom Sir William Jones, in his treatise on the Gods of India, Greece, and Italy, mentions as being distinguished by the names of Parvati, or the Mountain-born Goddess; Darga, or difficult of access; and Bhavani, or the Goddess of Fruitfulness: the latter of which is her principal name at Omercuntuc.

The Hindû temple, or pagoda which contains the morrat or image of Bhavani, was built by one of the ancient Rajahs of Ruttunpoor, and Heohobun Sing was the last of a tribe of Rajepoots who had reigned from time immemorial in Ruttunpoor. The Pundits informed me, that there had formerly been records of fifty-two successions, but that, about sixty years ago, the reigning family became extinct; when the Mahrattas, taking advantage of the confusion that ensued from the variety of competitors, seized on the government, and have since maintained themselves in the possession of it.

They repeated the names of the three Rajahs who preceded Heohobun Sing: his father Heonnurrais, his grandfather Bisnaut Sing, and great-grandfather Ruttun Sing; but neither their memory or their papers could furnish any other intelligence, as the records were not now to be found. On my expressing an anxious desire to possess them if they were attainable, I was informed that it was very doubtful whether there were any

Digitized by Google

any records at Ruttunpoor, as the place had been in such a state of calamity and oppression, since the Mahrattas had possessed themselves of it, that the Brahmans were deprived of the privileges and emoluments which they enjoyed under the ancient Rajahs; and were not only disturbed in their scientific and literary pursuits, but were distressed even for the means of subsistence; so that they were compelled to wander in search of support and tranquil retirement: it was, therefore, a natural supposition, that they had taken their books and records along with them. At this time there remained but two or three families of them, who were in the service of the Mahrattas, and were allowed but a very slender maintenance.

The sculpture at Omercuntuc is said to represent Bhavani in a state of violent displeasure at her slave Johila, and a great number of attendants who are preparing a nuptial banquet.—The following romantic fable will explain the subject of it:

Soane, a supposed demigod, being enamoured of the beautiful Nurbudda, from the accounts he had received of her, presumed at length to demand her in marriage. Nurbudda, who is also a divinity, sent her confidential slave Johila to observe in what state and manner he was coming to visit her; if he were arrayed in jewels, if his person and form were captivating, and if he appeared to possess that dignity which would render him worthy of being her consort. If he answered in all these particulars, she was to conduct him to Omercuntuc. Johila accordingly departed on her embassy; and, when she met Soane, was so dazzled with the splendour of his ornaments, as well as charmed with the beauty of his person, that she herself became violently enamoured of him, and was so forgetful of her duty to her mistress, as to endeavour to personate the goddess to her lover. Bhavani was so enraged at the deceit, that, on their arrival at Omercuntuc, she severely chastised Johila, and disfigured her face in the manner which is said to be represented in the sculpture. She then precipitated Soane from the top of the Table Land of Omercuntuc to the foot of it, and Bhavani disappeared in a spot from whence the Nurbudda issues; and, from the weeping of Johila, a rivulet is said to flow from the south side of Omercuntuc.

The spring from whence the Nurbudda derives its source, is confined by a circular wall, which is said to have been made by a man of the name of Rewah; and on that account the river is called Nurbudda maht Rewah, from its source through Mundilla, till it reaches the confines of Bhopaul. To my inquiry concerning the course of the Johila after it quitted its source, I could not procure any satisfactory information; so that I am disposed to imagine that this rivulet exists only in the fiction of the Hindûs.

The Pundits completed their account by presenting me with an address of Beas Muni to the Nurbudda river, which is extracted from the Vayer Purana, and has been translated for me, in the following manner, by Mr. Samuel Davis:

Beas Muni thus addresses the Nurmada or Nurbudda river:—"Glorious as the sun and moon are thine eyes, but the eye in thy forehead blazes like fire, bearing in thy hand a spear, like the trefsul, and reposing on the breast of Bhyroc.—The blood of Anduk (Assura) is dried up in thy presence; thy weussion (a sort of snow) dispells fear from the human race. Brahma and Siva resound thy praises; mor-



Digitized by Google

tals adore thee; the Munis reverence thee; Devas (demigods), and Kindras (angels), are thy progeny. Thou art united with the ocean; thou art descended from Surya; by thee are mortals sanctified: thou dispellest want; thou increasest the prosperity of those who perform devotions to thee: by thy care, mortals are directed to blissful regions, and taught to avoid the mansions of punishment (hell). Thou art also the Reba descended from a child of Hemala the snowy mountain."—The Nurmada answered, "O Mun, thy words are perfect, and thy heart is pure; be thou chief of Munis!"—By reading this, a man's life will be lengthened, his happiness and fame increased, and his posterity multiplied,

March 16.—I proceeded this morning to take a view of the tanks and buildings on the western side of Ruttunpoor. The first objects which attracted my notice, were two Hindû temples situated on an hill. One of them was erected by Bembajee in honour of Lutchmun Ram; and the other in honour of Bembajee himself, whose heroic exploits had raised him, in the opinion of the Mahrattas, to the character of a Deva or demigod; and, at whose shrine, offerings and sacrifices are made at appointed periods. The guide then conducted me over some high banks, round the east and north sides of the fort: from the latter, a postern projects into a tank formed on an high mound. These two faces of the fort have two tanks in the front of them; but the rampart is in ruins, and its former situation is occupied by a few miserable huts. In the north end of the fort is a small Pucka Hindustânee house, in which Anundubye and another Ranny of the late Bembajee's reside. He left three wives, but one had been burned with him; those which survived are supported by a jaghire granted to them by the Berar Rajah.

I now proceeded in a south-west direction, till I approached a building sacred to Bhyroe, which contained a colossal statue of that divinity. It was of blue granite, about nine feet in height, daubed over with red paint, and adorned with flowers.—From thence I was conducted to a little hill called Lutchmy Takry, on which is an image, and a temple dedicated to Bhavani; from whose interposing influence, as I was informed, the Mussulmans had been prevented from disturbing the Hindûs in the exercise of their religious rites at Ruttunpoor. From this hill is a very fine prospect to the northward, which embraces the town and fort of Ruttunpoor, surrounded by several tanks and pools. Beyond them rises to the view the mountain of Loffagur, on which the Mahrattas formerly maintained a post, and the whole is terminated by the blue mountains towards Omercuntue.

To the southward is a large lake, called Doolapoor Taalow, whose embankment is about two miles in length; and to the westward, at the distance of a mile, is a white building, which, as I was informed, is the tomb of Moosa Khan, a Patan mendicant, who had been killed by the Goands many years ago, as he was endeavouring to make converts to the Mahommedan faith in this part of India.

I now descended from the high ground to examine an heap of ruins, among which was pointed out to me Rajah Ragonaut's old mahal or house under Goosapahar. It had been a large Hindustânee house, and, since the desertion of it, had been pulled to pieces for the sake of the materials: the walls had also been dilapidated by those whose avarice had



Digitized by Google

had induced them to search for treasure. This building was erected on the former site of Ruttunpoor, which then bore the name of Rajepoor. On my return I observed a building in the middle of a tank, constructed on thirty-six arches of the Gothic kind, on which are raised twenty-four pyramids over the external piers, the whole crowned by a temple of a pyramidal form, whose height I computed to be about fifty feet.—According to the account I received from my conductor, it is a monument erected to the memory of one of the ancient Rajahs of Ruttunpoor. This object greatly attracted my attention, and excited in me a curiosity to approach it, in order to discover if there were any inscriptions which might illustrate, in some degree, the history of this part of India; but this wish could not be gratified, as the excursion which I had already made began to create surprise and uneasiness within the town. The people could not reconcile themselves to my wandering about among the ancient temples and desolated buildings: so that any further delay occasioned by crossing the water, to obtain a near examination of the pyramidal building, would in all probability have excited a very unpleasant alarm.—Besides, I depended very much on the assistance of the subahdar of Choteesgur, in prosecuting the remaining part of my route towards the northern sircars. It was necessary therefore to abandon the building and return to my camp, as the further indulgence of my curiosity might have hazarded some impediments to the very arduous undertaking in which I was engaged.

The Pundits visited me again at noon, when they gave some information relative to the buildings and tanks which we had visited in the morning. From their conversation I learned that the Devas presided over the coonds or wells, and that the bathing in them was so highly efficacious as to produce an ablution from sin. One of these sacred fountains is situated in the fort; two more are among the ruins of old Ruttunpoor, formerly called Rajepoor, and are called Adam Coonds; a fourth is situated in the present town of Ruttunpoor, and is called Hedgrykahar; a fifth is seen in the ancient town of Pally, which is distant about two cos from Ruttunpoor, and now bears the name of Jehaugenugger; a sixth is called Byrocoond, and is situated on the west side of Ruttunpoor; and the seventh is called Rutnasur Coond, and was made by Rajah Ruttun Sing, to surround the curious building which I have already described as standing upon thirty-six arches; and, having been erected to the memory of one of the ancient Rajahs of Ruttunpoor, the sanctity attached to the place, in consequence of the coonds, was the occasion of its being called a Cossy.

Various fables were related to me concerning demons, giants, spirits, &c. that formerly took up their abode in these hills. They mentioned one of them, in particular, by the name of Gopaul Row, pelwan, or wrestler, who lived in the reign of the Emperor Ackbar; and a part of the hills, bounding the north side of Ruttunpoor, bears his name. Extraordinary and indeed miraculous feats of strength are related of him, as well as other fabulous incidents; a detail of which is not essential to this narrative. I may add, however, that his wonderful performances were blazoned forth in such a manner to the Emperor Ackbar, that he ordered him to display them in his royal presence, and received the greatest plea-



Digitized by Google

ſure from his aſtoniſhing exertions of ſtrength and agility.

As the Pundits had been very communicative, and were now about to take leave, I made them a preſent for their ready communication, with which they appeared to be very much ſatisfied. I informed them, at the ſame time, that if they knew of any inſcriptions or ancient legends in and about Ruttunpoor, I ſhould be highly gratified if they would procure me copies of them. They accordingly departed with a promiſe of complying with my requeſt to the utmoſt of their power; and in the evening ſent me a paper inſcribed with ſome lines in the Deonagur character, which my friend Mr. Samuel Davis tranſlated for me. They appeared to be taken from the Mahabharat, and to contain an account of Rajah Judiſhter (who lived in the beginning of the Cali-yug) letting looſe an horſe, for the purpoſe of performing the ſacrifice of the yug; I was very much diſappointed on obſerving that it poſſeſſed no date, and did not furniſh any intereſting information; as will be perceived by the tranſlation.

It begins with an invocation to Ganeſa, on the Aſmeda yug (the ſacrifice of the horſe), Drajudana and his ſon Drona Acharya, with his ſon Bheſa Deva, &c. &c. &c. being preſent, powerful as Kriſhna on the part of Pandw, and on the part of Kroobans Suckuna Sonbul, &c. &c. mighty as Bulram: that Rajah Judiſhter let looſe an horſe for the performing the ſacrifice of the Cali-yug. This horſe went firſt to heaven, and was brought by Bheem and Birſh back to the earth; when, according to the cuſtom of this great ſacrifice, he was again let looſe, an army following to conquer the countries to which he ſhould wander. The horſe wandered firſt to the country of a Rajah named Goradudge, which country was conquered: the horſe afterwards went to the country of Rajah Neelududge, of Hanſududge, of Morradudge, of Jambrodudge, of Babrahim, which were all ſubdued. He then proceeded to Baſully Chandra, to Hanſududge, to Heerapoor, to Manickpoor, to Ruttunpoor, to Muroldudge, to Raypoor, to Tambrodudge, to Sirpooa, to Rajah Babrun, comprehending in all the countries of twenty-one Rajahs; the ſacrifice was then performed. Judiſhter then diſmiſſed the illuſtrious company with preſents, the yug being completed.

Ruttunpoor is, without doubt, a place of great antiquity; and if I could have remained there a ſufficient time to examine its ruins, and ſearch for its ancient records, it is probable that I ſhould have diſcovered ſome curious and uſeful documents reſpecting the hiſtory and antiquity of Ruttunpoor. But the Mahrattas pay but little attention to ſuch purſuits; and I could obtain no other anſwer reſpecting the place, than that it was jorgy, or aged. They delight rather to amuſe the more illiterate by reciting fables of demons, giants, and demi-gods, that form the principal part of their ſtrange and groteſque theology.

March 18.—We had now enjoyed the repoſe of five days at Ruttunpoor, and continued our journey, with recruited vigour and freſh ſpirits, through a fine champaign country, abundantly watered with rivulets that iſſue from the neighbouring mountains. It was entirely free from jungle, full of villages, and beautifully varied with topes of trees and pools of water. It is more eaſy to conceive than expreſs the delight we experienced in changing the difficulties of the former part

of

Digitized by Google

of our journey, to the ſcene that was now around us.

The Mahratta government being well eſtabliſhed in this part of our route, we experienced very civil and hoſpitable treatment, and found plenty of every kind of grain, which this highly cultivated country produced, at a very cheap rate. Theſe were comforts which ſoon made us forget the hardſhips that we had encountered among the mountains and wilds of Corair, Korgommah and Mahtin. The next thirteen days afforded us ſo little variety that I ſhall not give a detail of it. It will be ſufficient to obſerve, that we proceeded an hundred miles through this fine level country, and on the 31ſt day of March arrived at Ryepoor, which ranks next in conſequence to Choteeſgur, but, from its population and commerce, poſſeſſes an evident ſuperiority.

This place, according to my computation, contains about three thouſand huts. On the north eaſt ſide of it there is a large ſtone fort, whoſe walls are in a ſtate of decay: but the ditch is deep and wide. The ſoil of this country is a rich, black mould, but no where more than three feet in depth, when ſolid rock ſucceeds. This circumſtance was very perceptible in the beds of the rivers, tanks and wells. It produces large quantities of wheat and vegetable oils, ſuch as the linſeed and palma-chriſti, and various kinds of pulſe. Rice is not abundant, as it can only be cultivated beſide large reſervoirs of water, which is collected during the rainy ſeaſon, in ſituations where the declivity of the ſurface will allow of overflowing the plantations, when the heavens refuſe their moiſture.

Large quantities of grain are exported from Choteeſgur throughout the Nizam's dominions, and, during any famine in the ſircars, to thoſe provinces; from whence ſalt is obtained, and retailed at a very high price, as a rupee purchaſes no more than its own weight of that article. The villages are very numerous; but though the country abounds in large herds of fine cattle, and poſſeſſes plenty of tattoo mares for breeding, they are ſmall and poor, nor does the ſyſtem of government to which they are ſubject offer much encouragement to population. The Subah of Choteeſgur and its dependencies is let out to Wintul Pundit, by the Berar government, for a ſpecific annual rent to be paid in Nagpoor; for which grant and the rank of ſubahdar he paid a conſiderable price.

On inquiring concerning the method adopted by the ſubahdar in the management of the country, I was informed, that he let out certain portions of it for a fixed period, on the ſame terms as he himſelf rented the whole; and the revenue is collected by his tenantry, which, in thoſe parts of the country where the Mahratta government is eſtabliſhed, is accompliſhed with little trouble. The attention of the ſubahdar is principally directed to the levying tributes from the zemindars reſiding among the mountainous parts of the country, who are very refractory, and never pay their tribute till compulſory and violent meaſures, which are always tardy, and ſometimes ineffectual, are employed againſt them.

The next object of my inquiry was the methods adopted by the tenantry in collecting the revenue from the peaſantry. I was told that it invariably conſiſted in taxing the ploughs and inſtruments of agriculture, and is always paid in the produce of the country, as grain, oil or cotton, according to the cultivation of the land in which the inſtrument that is taxed has been ſpecifically employed. This arrangement oc-



Digitized by Google

caſions a vaſt accumulation of the various articles, that are the growth of the country, to the tenant; and ſome expedient becomes immediately neceſſary to convert it into ſpecie, to enable him to pay his rent.

The want of ſecurity to the traveller, both as to his perſon and property, in all the native governments of India, and, from the mode of renting the country, every tenant poſſeſſing the privilege to tax travellers of every deſcription whoſe buſineſs, whether commercial or otherwiſe, may lead them through the tract of land they occupy, are circumſtances ſo diſcouraging to foreigners, that they are ſeldom ſeen in the Mahratta territory, in any other line of traffic than a few horſes, elephants, camels and ſhawls. All other articles, both exports and imports, being altogether monopoliſed by the immediate ſubjects of the Mahratta dominions, who are well known by the name of brinjarries, and are ſometimes ſeen ſupplying with grain, and almoſt every other neceſſary of life, the largeſt armies in India.

But notwithſtanding ſo much inland commerce is carried on in the Mahratta empire, it derives very little encouragement from the Government, which pays no attention to the public roads; nor does it any other way promote the advantage of traffic, or facilitate its progreſs. In fact, it would not exiſt, to any thing like its preſent extent, if it were not for the neceſſity of converting the produce of the country into ſpecie. To attain this object, the brinjarry encounters difficulties that in the deſcription of them would appear to be inſuperable, and ſuffers hardſhips which his indefatigable induſtry and ſuperior patience could alone enable him to ſuſtain. Hence it is that the Mahratta peaſantry are kept in the moſt abject ſtate of dependence, and thereby prevented from engaging in any tumult, or cauſing any trouble to Government. Coin being very ſparingly circulated among them, they derive little more from their manual labour than the habitation in which they live, and the food that is neceſſary to ſuſtain them; their ſuperfluity being always taken away.

The troops, which conſiſt chiefly of emigrants from the north and weſt parts of Hindûſtan, are quartered, both men and horſes, upon the tenantry, who receive their aſſiſtance in return when it may be neceſſary in exacting the revenue. Such is the nature of the Mahratta country and government in Choteeſgur, which is the moſt productive country belonging to the Berar Rajah, and whoſe exports, in ſeaſons of plenty, are ſaid to employ an hundred thouſand bullocks.

The weather for the laſt thirteen days was very ſerene and pleaſant, the air mild and the mornings cool. The only road from Cuttack to Nagpoor paſſes through Ryepoor, and it is the only track by which the communication is preſerved between the two places. It is, however, frequently obſtructed by the refractory ſpirit of the zemindars, who occupy the extenſive ſpace of hilly country that lies between Choteeſgur and Cuttack.

A journey of nine days brought us, on the 25th of March, to the ſouthern confines of Choteeſgur, and within view of the hills that extend from the ſea coaſt, in the northern ſircars, thus far into the peninſula; a ſpace of about three degrees of latitude. Our march through this fine champaign country had entirely recruited the cattle; and I found my party in a ſtate to endure fatigue and hard ſervice, ſhould it be required of them. We had been abundantly regaled with fine water-fowl, ortolans,

Digitized by Google

ortolans, which appeared in large flocks, and quails. Our departure from such a country was a natural subject of regret to us all, as it afforded us ghee in great abundance, while from its large herds of cattle we obtained milk at a very inconsiderable price. Besides, the hardships we had already encountered in an hilly country, rendered the mountains before us very unwelcome objects.

April 4.—It was on the southern extremity of Choteesgur that I reached the Mahauddy or Cuttack river, when I crossed it to enter upon the thick woods of Conkair, where the road was no more than a slight path in a defile of thick bushes and forest trees. After we had crossed a low ridge of hills, we entered upon that tract of country which is entirely inhabited by the Goand mountaineers, and is possessed by the ancient Rajahs of Goandivana.

The village which terminated this day's march consisted of five poor huts, from whence fifteen Goands issued forth to gaze at us. They did not appear to entertain any apprehension whatever; on the contrary, they informed us, that if they had not received particular injunction from their Chief respecting us; we should not have been permitted to enter on their territory.

This day a very serious misfortune befell me, in the loss of the only one of my hircarrahs who had already passed through this wild and unfrequented country; and whom I have mentioned as having been, for a considerable time, in the Mahratta service. He had complained for some days of a pain in his bowels, which I attributed to the change of water; and I had dispensed with his attendance, that he might travel at his leisure with another sick man. They generally arrived at the halting place about an hour after the rest of the people; but as on this day they did not appear at the usual time, it was generally apprehended that they had been plundered and murdered by the Goands.

Intelligence of my approach having been sent by the Mahratta Aumil on the frontier of Choteesgur to the Conkair Rajah, a vakeel arrived from him in the evening, to congratulate me on my arrival in his territory, and to conduct me to his residence. I was very much pleased with the courtesy of the Goand chief, and gave directions that his servant should receive every becoming attention; for, from what I had observed of his subjects, they appeared to be very savage, and by no means destitute of courage. Indeed I was soon convinced that it was absolutely necessary to conciliate their good opinion, in order to enable me to travel among them with any comfort or accommodation. We were, however, abundantly supplied with grain.

April 6.—I arrived at the town of Conkair, which is situated between an high rocky hill and the south bank of the Mahanuddy river. On the summit of the hill the Rajah has erected a fort, which is defended by two pieces of artillery.

When we had completed our encampment in a mango tope on the north side of the river, and taken some refreshment, I dispatched the letter to the Rajah, that had been procured for me by Wittul Pundit at Ruttunpoor, from Bembajees Ranny. In about two hours I received an answer, which informed me that the Rajah would visit me on the following morning, when I should be made acquainted with every particular concerning my route to the country of the late Vizeramsauze. In the mean time, he sent five fowls, two hundred eggs, and a pig, which



Digitized by Google

proved a very acceptable present. My hircarrahs, however, now learned that the two Rajahs of Conkair and Bustar were in a state of hostility, and that the former had been very successful in an expedition to lay waste and possess himself of Bustar Rajah's north east frontier, where the Mahanuddy rises at a place called Sehowah, about seven cos to the south east of Conkair.

We were now encircled by hills, and the range of them from the east to the south and round to the northwest appeared to be very lofty and extensive. The Buttur frontier is only six cos distant to the southward of this place, and is gained by passing through Tilly Gautly, a very steep and rugged passage over the hills.

April 7.—This morning, about eight o'clock, the approach of Saum Sing, the Conkair Rajah, was announced to me; and I had made every suitable preparation in my power to receive him. After the usual salutations, I introduced my inquiry as to the nature and state of the country through which my journey was to be pursued to the northern sircars. The Rajah replied with great readiness to my questions, and though I had been informed that he was the most civilised Goand chief subject to the Mahratta government, I was very much surprised to hear him speak the Hindustânee language with great fluency. He informed me, in a very intelligent manner, that my nearest road would be to proceed by Dongah to Jugdulpoor, the chief town of Bustar; from thence to Cotepar, which is the boundary between the Jacpoor and Bustar country, and from Cotepar to Jacpoor through Koorkooty gaut into Vizeeramrauze's country. I understood that this road to the sea-coast had been frequented only by brinjarries, and that they had abandoned it since the refractory conduct of the Bustar Rajah; as the neighbouring Goand zemindars, encouraged by the Mahrattas, had plundered and destroyed all the villages for a considerable distance along it. I was then informed of another road, by taking a circuit to the eastward by Sehowah the source of the Mahanuddy, through Ryegur to Jacpoor, which the brinjarries then frequented, in order to avoid the territory of the Bustar Rajah. At the latter place, which is the capital of the country bearing that name, and consists of about five hundred orea huts, both these roads meet. The old town of Bustar is deserted, and the Goand inhabitants had removed to Jugdulpoor, beneath which flows a considerable river called the Inderowty, the bed of which is full of rocks, and incapable of being forded at any season of the year. A small fort is situated on a peninsula formed by a river; and a deep ditch having been cut across the isthmus, it is considered as a very strong place. The river, however, in the rainy season, overflows its banks, and forms an extensive lake on every side of it.

The road by Sehowah and Ryegur appearing, from the account I had received, the only one which was practicable, I determined to supply myself with a large store of provisions from Conkair, and proceed on it: but, when I communicated my design to Saum Sing, he endeavoured to dissuade me from carrying it into execution. He stated, in the first place, that when I arrived at the Jacpoor gaut, I should find it shut up, and a large body of troops inclosed in it, in the service of the son of the late Vizeeramrauze, who would certainly resist my passage; nor would my party be strong enough to force it, or even to prevent our being plundered and cut off,

Digitized by Google

off. On inquiring the reaſon of ſuch an hoſtile oppoſition, he informed me, that the country of Vizearamrauze had been taken from him by the Europeans, and that the Rajah had died in defending it, with a conſiderable number of his people; (alluding to the battle near Padnabrum in 1794;) he therefore apprehended that Narrain Bauppoo his ſon, and the remainder of his adherents, would be glad of an opportunity of retaliating on me and my party. It appeared that the Rajah Ramlochun, of Jacpoor, had afforded protection to the ſon of Vizearamrauze ſubſequent to his father's death, and had ſtrengthened him with his own forces to reſiſt the Europeans in invading his country, and thereby evade paying the ſubſidy to them that he had formerly paid to Vizearamrauze.

Saum Sing alſo informed me, that I ſhould be obliged to paſs through the centre of the Jacpoor country, for a very conſiderable diſtance; and that I could not hope to eſcape without being plundered, as Rumlochun could muſter five thouſand men, the greater part of which carry matchlocks; while ſome are provided with large crooked knives and long ſpears, who creep along the ground till they approach near their enemy, when they throw them with great dexterity and effect. Saum Sing then proceeded to repreſent to me, that the Buſtar Rajah Dorryar Deo, and his ſon Peerkiſſun Deo, were very treacherous and powerful, having a very great extent of territory, which was divided into forty-eight purgunnahs; that Dorryar Deo is one of four brothers, who, at the death of their father, ſeized on two of them, put out their eyes, and configned them to apriſon. The third was ſo fortunate as to make his eſcape to Nagpoor. To this was added a long ſucceſſion of his treacheries, not only to ſtrangers but his own people.

He had, however, removed his reſidence from Jugdulpoor to an hill called Kaiſtoor, at about five coſs from it, where he found himſelf ſecure from the Mahrattas, and refuſed to pay them any tribute but as his humour dictated. They, therefore, plundered his country, and encouraged all the zemindars, whoſe territories border on that of the Buſtar country, to plunder it alſo, and to wreſt from him any part of it in their power. In executing this commiſſion the Conkair Rajah had been very ſucceſsful.

Under theſe circumſtances it was not to be expected that Dorryar Deo would pay much attention to the Mahratta purwannah, or paſs; and that if he did not venture to attack me openly, he would contrive that I ſhould be haraſſed and interrupted by the Jacpoor Rajah.

He concluded by aſſuring me, that he had been induced to give me this information with the view of diſſuading me from proceeding to Vizeanagrum by Buſtar and Jacpoor, that he might not be reproached by the Mahrattas for any misfortune that might befall me. Beſides, as I was recommended to his care by his adopted mother, the Ranny of the late Bembajee, he found himſelf actuated by a two-fold motive to preſerve me from any misfortune, as far as depended on him. If, however, I ſhould determine to proceed by the route which I had propoſed, in oppoſition to the information and advice that he had given me, he ſhould conſider himſelf as freed from all reſponſibility, and would communicate the circumſtance to the Mahratta government.

The intelligence which I had now received from the Goand Chief, was delivered with ſo much candour, that I entertained no doubt of its veracity,

Digitized by Google

veracity, and I afterwards found it fully confirmed on my arrival in the ſircars.

I next inquired, on a ſuppoſition that the country was in a ſettled ſtate, and the Buſtar and Jacpoor Rajahs not unfriendly to travellers, if the track through them was commodious for loaded cattle. Saum Sing replied, that all the roads in thoſe countries conſiſted of one continual range of aſcents and deſcents through thick foreſts, and in ſome places along the ſides of ſteep and craggy precipices. The whole of the Buſtar country, he ſaid, was an entire wilderneſs, which was very ſcantily inhabited by the wild Goands, who are in a ſtate of nature: that, in ſome parts, I ſhould find no water, but at very long diſtances; and that in reality I ſhould obtain no ſupplies of grain till I arrived on the frontier of the country of Vizeramrauze.

I ſuffered a very poignant diſappointment at the check I now received to my progreſs, and was in a ſtate of the moſt anxious perplexity as to the track I ſhould purſue through the wild and mountainous labyrinth before me. I, therefore, turned my thoughts to the ſea-coaſt; and accordingly requeſted Saum Sing to inform me which was the moſt eligible route to approach it. He inſtantly replied, that the only practicable road was through the Goand hills and jungles, a diſtance of about forty coſs, to Byragur; where I ſhould fall in with the high road to the Deccan, that leads through the middle parts of Chunda, a fine champaign country.

As my original deſign of going down the peninſula of India in a ſoutherly direction was altogether obſtructed, and knowing that the route through Chunda had never been travelled by any European, I preſumed that, by ſuch a march, I ſhould attain the geographical knowledge of a country that was at preſent a blank ſpace in the compleateſt map extant of the Berar Rajah's territory. As a line through it muſt therefore prove a very important geographical acquiſition, I determined to follow it: though, to ſpeak the truth, there was no alternative left me, for I had no other way to purſue.

The Rajah, perceiving a ſheet of writing paper on the table beſide me, requeſted to examine it, and, after admiring its fabric and extreme whiteneſs, entreated a ſpecimen of it, if it could be ſpared him without inconvenience to myſelf. I immediately promiſed to gratify him before my departure, and our conference concluded.

In a ſhort time after the Rajah and his retinue had left our encampment, I ſent an intelligent perſon to him, to obtain a particular account of all the roads from Conkair to the ſea-coaſt, and eſpecially of that which had been recommended me to purſue. As the Mahratta hircarrah whom I had brought from Ruttunpoor was to leave me at this place, it became abſolutely neceſſary to procure another, who could interpret between us and the Goands, as the jargon of the latter was wholly unintelligible to us. I therefore ſolicited the Rajah to order a perſon properly qualified to attend us to his frontier, and to favour me with letters, recommending me to the attention of the Goand Zemindars between Conkair and Byragur. I accompanied my requeſt with a quire of gilt writing paper, with ſome China blue and red chit paper; and at the cloſe of the day the meſſenger returned to inform me, that the Rajah was very much delighted with my preſent, and had engaged, in the moſt obliging manner, to comply with my ſolicitations.

About ſeven o'clock in the evening,

Digitized by Google

ing, the Rajah's dewan or minister, who was the only person in the place who could read or write, came to my tent, and presented me with a small piece of paper that was to be delivered to the Goand Chief, whose territory is situated between Conkair and Byragur. It was written in the Mahratta character, and, on its being translated, I found that it informed the Goand Rajah of Punnawar who I was, as well as the place to which I was going, that he might not be alarmed at our approach or impede me in my passage. The dewan having presented to me some Goands as our future guides, he respectfully took his leave.

April 8.—In the morning we renewed our journey, after being engaged in an unpleasant conflict with the guides, who made very violent attempts to effect their escape; which some of them effected: I could not account for their conduct, as they did not appear to entertain the least apprehension of us; unless they had formed a plan with some of their countrymen to take an opportunity to plunder us.

We proceeded, with little or no variety of country, through a very thick forest and defiles in the hills for about forty miles, and the evening of the 10th brought us to Bonsatahgur, a large Goand village, situate at the bottom of an hill. Here I observed, for the first time, that the streams run to the westward; and that the country is drained into the Godavery. Hitherto the nullahs and rivulets ran to the eastward, and fell into the Mahanuddy. I met with no inhabited place till my arrival hither. We had occasionally, but very seldom, observed a single hut, and never more than two huts together, with small spots around them, which had been partially cleared by the Goands, where they had cut down the trees to about three feet from the ground, and employed the tops to fence the plantation from the inroads of wild beasts; the intervening grass and creeping plants were cleared away to make room for the cultivation of a little Indian corn.

April 12.—We arrived at the frontiers of the Conkair Rajah's territory; and I had no sooner passed it, than an account was brought me that a large body of men were posted in the jungle, on our left flank. On reconnoitring them, I perceived that they had taken possession of a defile through which the road led, that many of them had matchlocks with matches burning, and that the rest of them were armed with spears and bows and arrows. As we appeared to be on our guard, they did not advance; but a man mounted on a tattoo came forward to tell us, that he was deputed by the Rajah of Punnawar to ascertain who we were. On shewing him the Conkair Rajah's paper he returned, and the armed body of Goands made way for us to pass them.

When I arrived at Punnawar, I perceived the Rajah, with some attendants, seated on a rising ground, as it appeared, to gaze at us in our passage before them. I accordingly sent the Mahratta pass for his inspection; but though he manifested some respect to it, he would not afford us grain or provision of any kind, and, in the most sullen manner, rejected all communication with us. After I had succeeded in the very difficult task of obtaining guides from him, I turned my back with great satisfaction from the inhospitable residence of the Goand Chief.

The Bustar frontier is about ten Goand cos's from the place. The aspect of the country in that direction appeared to be very mountainous; and all accounts corroborate the Conkair Rajah's description, as being

Digitized by Google

being a desolate wilderness. Our road conducted us from one passage through the hills to another, so that our prospect was no where extensive; but they are, without doubt, the ranges of hills that run along the east side of Berar, and connect the mountains of Omercuntuc and Mundilla, with those of Zelingana and Bustar, which extended to the sea-coast in the northern sircars.

April 15.—After a march of 30 miles, which occupied three days, we arrived at Malluver, the residence of another Goand Chief. The country through which we had passed was one continued wilderness, and the natives in these parts were so wild, that though now and then one of them might be observing us from the jungle, they never ventured to approach us.

I had frequently remarked that the Goands gathered a small plum from the jungle, which they eat with apparent satisfaction; and a sepoy, who had followed their example, this day presented me with one on a leaf. On tasting it, my palate was gratified with a very delicious fruit. I found it in great abundance throughout Chunda, and took care to preserve many of the stones, some of which I sowed in the sircars, and the remainder I took to Bengal for the same purpose.

April 16.—Tho' Dooroog Shah, the Zemindar of Malliver, supplied us with a small quantity of rice, he did not seem disposed to take much notice of us till I this morning sent the Mahratta pass for his inspection, and demanded guides to conduct us on our journey. The person whom I had deputed on this service returned to inform me, that the Goand Chief had thrown down the pass on the ground and spit upon it; at the same time declaring that we might think ourselves very fortunate if we were suffered to depart within three days. To a remonstrance on his disrespectful conduct to the Rajah of Berar, he replied, that he was not in Nagpoor, and entertained no apprehension of his resentment. Of this strange conduct I took no immediate notice; but ordered my people to prepare for their departure.

Dooroog Shah, being informed of our measures, approached our encampment with a large retinue. Every thing being in a state of preparation to move off the ground, I sent my secretary to him, with a corporal and six sepoys to protect him from insult, with directions to shew Dooroog Shah the pass once more, and to caution him against treating it with his former disrespect: for, notwithstanding the Rajah was absent from his capital, I should lose no time in transmitting an account of his insulting conduct from Byragur to the Mahratta officers left in charge of the government at Nagpoor. He manifested some alarm at the appearance of the sepoys; and as soon as the message was delivered to him, requested a conference with me, to which I assented. His dewan, who spoke the Hindustân language very imperfectly, contrived, with some difficulty, to interpret between us. The result was, that Dooroog Shah wanted a present from me; but I assured him, that, on account of his inhospitable treatment, he would receive nothing from me. Though he appeared to be very much chagrined at my determination in this particular, he ordered three of his Goands to attend us as guides; with whom we immediately departed, that he might not exercise his caprice, by countermanding his orders.

Having dismounted from my horse in the course of this march to take the bearings of some remarkable hills, a man, and a boy of about eleven

Digitized by Google

eleven years of age, the form of whose features was new to me, fell prostrate at my feet. Surprised at this unexpected circumstance, I naturally inquired into the cause of it, when I was informed that they belonged to a tribe of Hindû mendicants, well known and distinguished by the name of Goosaigns. The man raised his hands and head in the most supplicating attitude, and implored me to hear his history; which was as follows:

He had set out in company with many other Goosaigns from Mirzapoor, their place of residence, a town well known on the west bank of the Ganges, about ten cos from Chunargur; that, after having travelled through the English territory to Cuttack, and made the pilgrimage of Juggernaut, they resolved to make all the pilgrimages in the southern parts of India; and being anxious to pay their visit to the source of the Mahanuddy and principal places of sanctity on the upper parts of the Gunga Godavery, they had been advised to proceed up the banks of the Mahanuddy river for that purpose. They had travelled thus far, not only unmolested, but frequently relieved by the Hindûs in those parts of the country which were inhabited by them: but since they had arrived among the hills and jungles inhabited only by the Goands, they had been treated with the utmost barbarity; for these savage people, instead of assisting them in their pious undertakings, and listening to their supplications for common sustenance, plundered them of the pittance they possessed; and, not contented with leaving them to starve, had murdered many of them, and offered up their bleeding bodies to their gods. He added, that they alone had the good fortune to escape the fate of their companions. He concluded by requesting my permission to follow me, and to be supplied with food, to preserve them from being starved. To the first of these petitions I readily assented, but I informed them at once that they could expect nothing further, as my people were barely furnished with a sufficient quantity of grain for their own sustenance, and it would therefore be an act of great injustice to lessen the little they had in order to support strangers; at the same time I informed them, that as there were Hindûs in my party, I made no doubt that they would receive a sufficient sustenance from them for the succeeding three days, when we should arrive at Byragur, and be no longer in a country whose inhabitants were wholly unacquainted with the feelings of charity or of justice. Nor had I deceived these poor people with the vain hopes of kindness, as I found, on inquiry, that the sepoys had shared their food with them.

I now resumed my journey for the day without any remarkable occurrence; the Goand hills and jungles continuing till within about nine miles of Byragur.

April 17.—I arrived at that place, which is a large town in the Chunda district, and surrounded with mango topes. It was formerly annexed to Chunda, and the country still bears that name, but they are now separate subahdaries. Bishun Pundit was subahdar of Byragur, and rented the country for a certain period, at a specific annual sum. The Mahratta government is exercised there in the same manner as at Choteesgur.

Byragur is a place of consideration among the Mahrattas, and consists of about three hundred stone and tiled houses. It has a stone fort on the north-west of it, beneath whose eastern side runs the Kobragur river, which winds round the south-west

Digitized by Google

weſt ſide of the town, where it is joined by another ſmall ſtream. In their united ſtate they take a north-weſt courſe, and fall into the Wainy or Baun Gunga.

Byragur appeared to be a place of ſome traffic, as I found here large bodies of brinjarries from all quarters of Choteeſgur, as well as from different parts of the ſircars. The principal article of their commerce appeared to be cotton, that is brought from the north-weſt parts of Berar and Choteeſgur, and is taken by the people who come from the ſircars in exchange for ſalt, betel and cocoa-nuts. This is the cotton with which the moſt beautiful linens are manufactured in the northern ſircars.

As we were very much fatigued and haraſſed by the long marches we were forced to make in getting through the Goand hills and jungles from Conkair, I thought it neceſſary to enjoy a day's repoſe at this place, not only to recover ourſelves from the toil we had undergone, but alſo to gain information reſpecting the ſtate of the country thro' which we were to paſs into the ſircars. I found the Conkair Rajah's information perfectly accurate concerning the Buſtar country; and that, at this place, I had fallen in with an high road, that led from Nagpoor to Maſulipatam, which, in this part of the country, is called Mutchily Bunder.

The Mahratta government being well eſtabliſhed in Byragur, the greateſt attention was paid to my paſs, and I received every poſſible attention in conſequence of it.

Biſhun Pundit, in the evening of the 18th, paid me a viſit, and marked out a route for me from Byragur, through the city of Chunda, to Rajamundry, about two hundred coſs, which, according to the conſtruction of that meaſurement in this country, was equal at leaſt to four hundred miles. From the difference of latitude in the two places, not exceeding two hundred geographical miles, the propoſed route appeared to be very circuitous; and, by intelligence from other perſons, I underſtood that by going to Chunda I ſhould conſiderably increaſe the weſting that I had already made from Conkair; and as the Mahratta government was well eſtabliſhed for ſome diſtance to the eaſtward of Chunda, I might ſafely venture to take a ſoutherly courſe for five or ſix marches, when my progreſs would bring me nearer to that part of the Nizam's territory through which I was to paſs, and where I ſhould probably obtain every neceſſary information reſpecting the ſtate of it.

A general alarm ſeemed to have pervaded the whole of the Berar Rajah's ſubjects throughout Chunda, in conſequence of the Mahratta war with the Nizam; and the armies being on the eve of coming to a battle, ſerious apprehenſions were entertained, and various reports were continually propagated as to the iſſue of it. Nagpoor, as I was informed, is not more than ſeventy miles from this place, nearly in a northerly direction; ſo that I might be now ſaid to be verging towards the Deccan.

From the immenſe quantities of grain which had been ſent from Chunda to ſupply the Mahratta army, that article had increaſed in price near two hundred per cent. when compared with what I had given both for rice and grain in Choteeſgur. On entering into the level country, we ſeemed to have changed our climate; for the nights, which in the Goand hills and jungles were very chill, were now become hot. The weather this afternoon was ſqually, and at night an heavy gale of wind came on, with thunder, lightning,

Digitized by Google

lightning, and rain. The soil now appeared to be very sandy; and the principal produce of this country is rice, with small quantities of pulse and sugar-cane. Very numerous herds of the finest sheep and goats are bred in this part of the country.

April 19.—I proceeded from Byragur to Poorlah, a distance of about sixteen miles; continuing my route through the eastern side of Chunda, at the same time skirting round the Goand hills and jungles to the eastward of me, and leaving the open country of Chunda to the westward.

From the various inquiries I made concerning the Goand hills and jungles to the eastward, I learned, that those adjoining to the district of Chunda were subject to the Mahratta government; but that, at the distance of about twenty cos from it, they were considered as belonging to the Bustar Rajah, and that travellers never frequented them. I was informed also, that several fakeers, or travelling mendicants, had been cruelly murdered on attempting to penetrate into them.

April 20.—We arrived at Cherolygur, a large and well-inhabited village. In the course of our march, we passed the ruins of a pagoda, and crossed the Cuttaun Nuddy, which falls into the Baun Gunga. —The bed of this river is three furlongs and an half wide, and the stream about two hundred yards, with three feet depth of water.

April 21.—We proceeded to Koolgurrah through an open and cultivated country.

April 22.—We continued our march through a country of similar appearance to that of Chammorsy. From this place we entered the territory of Chunda, the city of the same name being no more than twenty-four cos distant.

April 23.—We arrived this day at Kunserry, the greater part of the journey being through a thick jungle: no part of our road was cultivated, but in the immediate vicinity of villages; and some part of it was rather stony.

April 24.—Tolody, a village on the south-east frontier of the Chunda purgunnah, terminated this day's journey. In the course of it, I crossed the Wainy or Baun Gunga river. In this part it is divided into four streams, the principal one being about an hundred yards in breadth, and three feet and an half in depth. Its bed is of coarse sand and rock. This river rises in the Choteesgur mountains, and receives all the brooks and rivulets whose sources are on the south-west side of the Goand hills, that divide the open country of Choteesgur from Berar. During the last two days we observed that the villages abounded in goats and sheep; the herds of them, which we saw, could not contain less than ten thousand of these useful animals.—The soil of Chunda is very sandy, and the white ants so numerous that they eat the people's clothes while they were sleeping on them, and scarcely left us a pair of shoes.

April 25.—Our journey lay through an open cultivated country: in the course of it, we passed two branches of the Warda Gunga, a considerable river. The first of them is about sixty yards in breadth, and a foot and an half in depth. Its bed consists of large stones and coarse sand. Our march terminated at the little village of Cotatakunky.

Having proceeded thus far in a southerly direction, I at length gained the Chunda frontier; and was informed that only one small purgunnah, belonging to the Berar Rajah, intervened between this place and the Nizam's territory, through which

Digitized by Google

which an high road continues to the Ellore ſircar.

I naturally reflected, that, on account of the hoſtilities which prevailed at this time between the Nizams and the Mahratta empire, ſome precaution was neceſſary in paſſing their reſpective territories. Having no paſs or public papers to produce to the Nizam's officers, it was a matter of doubt in what manner they would receive me, and whether they would not oppoſe my entrance into the territory of their ſovereign.

The firſt purgannah ſubject to the Nizam, on which I ſhould enter from the Mahratta territory, is that of Chinnoor. Its capital town bears the ſame name, is ſituated on the north bank of the Godavery, and is the only inhabited place in the whole diſtrict. The Zemindar who had rented it having proved refactory about ſeven years ago, the Nizam, not being able to ſeize his perſon, ſent a large body of troops to lay waſte the country; and, at the ſame time, encouraged all his vaſſals, whoſe domains were contiguous to Chinnoor, to pillage it. —This ruinous warfare continued about four years, when the rebellious Zemindar was betrayed by the treachery of his own adherents; his death ſoon followed, and all his ſtrong holds were reduced: but the calamity which was occaſioned by the ſucceſſive ſcenes of rapine and murder, proved ſo deſtructive to the peaſants, that they fled, and ſought for refuge in the neighbouring territories; ſo that, during the laſt three years, not an inhabitant was to be found in the whole diſtrict, except a few matchlock-men in the fort of Chinnoor, who were in the ſervice of the Nizam. As my route would not paſs within thirty miles of the town of Chinnoor, I had nothing to apprehend from it; and the reſt of the country being altogether deſolate, it was not probable that I ſhould meet with any obſtacle till I ſhould have croſſed the Godavery, and proceeded about forty coſs down the ſouth bank, which would bring me upon the Poloonſhah Rajah's frontier.

Aſhuffrow, which was the name of this petty prince, had for many years reſiſted the Nizam's government, and at preſent his ſucceſſors barely acknowledged any allegiance to him. Concerning them I was informed, that the old Rajah of Poloonſhah had left two ſons, the eldeſt of whom was only nineteen years of age. His territory conſiſts of two purgunnahs from the Cummum Zemindary, Poloonſhah, and Sungurgherry. He is a Munnibdar of the Nizam's empire, and holds his country as a jaghire, in conſequence of his maintaining a certain body of troops for the ſervice of his ſovereign.

When the Nizam's government was effective in Poloonſhah, its roads were very much frequented; but, ſince the Rajah had aſſumed independence, they are almoſt deſerted, as ſeveral merchants who had of late attempted to paſs along them with horſes for ſale, had been robbed of them, or they had been taken by the Rajah at a very inferior price.—The only travellers who now frequented this road were the Mahratta brinjarries, who are allowed to paſs on paying certain duties. But the Rajah, it ſeems, would not have allowed this privilege to them, but from the apprehenſion that the Mahrattas would encourage the Goands, who live on the hills to the north of Godavery, to plunder his country, which they had formerly done with many circumſtances of barbarity and horror.

From theſe accounts of the Poloonſhah Rajah, I had every reaſon to



Digitized by Google

expect that I ſhould not get through his country without ſome oppoſition and inconvenience. I was, accordingly, induced to direct my attention ſeriouſly to the Goand hills and jungles, that I might, if poſſible, diſcover ſome track through them which would conduct me into the Company's territory on the ſea-coaſt.

April 27.—Having proceeded along the eaſt ſide of the Seer-Poor purgunnah, I arrived at the town of Beejor, within four coſs of the bottom of the hills and jungles that are inhabited only by the Goands. My former information concerning the Nizam's country being fully confirmed at this place, I reſolved, if poſſible, to avoid it.

I had this day croſſed the Wurda Gunga river, that runs under the city of Chunda, and riſes in the weſtern parts of Berar; and I was now convinced that there was no regular road through the Goand hills and jungles to the ſea-coaſt. I was nevertheleſs informed that the brinjarries were known ſometimes to get through, and that they frequently went into the hills with ſugar and ſalt to trade with the Goands for the produce of their jungles.

The difference of latitude between this place and Ellore not being more than one hundred and thirty geographical miles, I was convinced, that, in a ſtraight line, the difference could not be great. The route through Chinnoor and Poloonſhah I knew to be very circuitous, which was another reaſon for inducing me to avoid it. My next object, therefore, was to inform myſelf concerning the diſpoſition of the Goand chiefs, who poſſeſs theſe immenſe ranges of mountain and jungle, with a determination to attempt a paſſage through them. The diſtricts adjoining to the eaſtern parts of the Mahratta territory, as I was informed, belonged to Inkut-Row, a Goand chief, who held them as a jaghire from the Berar government, and had formerly been the principal Goand Rajah in the ſouthern parts of Goand-wana. I was juſtified, therefore, in my expectation that my Mahratta paſs would receive ſome attention in my way through his territory, which extended far into the hills. On leaving his frontier, the Buſtar Rajah's country ſucceeds; and having a recommendatory letter to him from the Subahdar of Choteeſgur, I concluded that the Buſtar Goands would not materially impede my journey. As the diſtance in a direct line was not more than one hundred and fifty miles from Beejor to the ſea-coaſt, I had every reaſon to believe, that, from Inkut Row's frontier, I ſhould be able to reach the Company's territory in five or ſix long marches.

I had determined to carry a ſufficient quantity of proviſions, that, in this wild country and difficult road, we might at leaſt have the primary comfort of neceſſary food: beſides, this circumſtance would leſſen the difficulty of my paſſage, as I ſhould have nothing to require of the Goands but to be our guides. I had no doubt of meeting brinjarries on my route, and that an handſome gratuity would induce ſome of them to conduct me from Inkut Row's frontier, through the Buſtar hills, till I ſhould gain the Company's territory. Thus I ſhould be entirely independent of the Goands; and I did not entertain the leaſt ſuſpicion that they would venture to oppoſe me by any open and regular attack.

April 28.—Having formed my plan according to the opinions already ſtated, I entered upon Inkut Row's territory, after croſſing the Bangaringa river to the village of Dewilmurry, which is placed on



Digitized by Google

the north-eaſt bank of it, and is backed by huge ranges of hills that riſe immediately behind it. This place conſiſts of about fifty huts, and was the moſt conſiderable Goand village that I had yet ſeen; and an extenſive ſpace had been cleared and cultivated around it. I encamped on the bank of the river, which is a very conſiderable one, and is formed by the junction of the Wurda and Wainy rivers, about three coſs to the north-weſt of this place. The inhabitants were ſo much alarmed at our approach, that they all deſerted their habitations, excepting two or three who had been made converts to the Mahommedan faith. They ſaluted us with the Salem Alicum, and, on perceiving that we were travellers, their fears ſubſided, and they returned peaceably to their reſpective dwellings.

The reſidence of Inkut Row is at Arſully, about ten coſs diſtant from Dewilmurry, in a north-eaſt direction among the hills. He is a Sardar of five thouſand horſe in the Mahratta empire, and was abſent at this time with his troops, which were employed to ſubdue the Nizam's eaſtern frontier; in the diſtricts of Edilibad and Neermul, which are ſeparated from Chunda by a range of hills. The communication is through paſſes in them, which were at this time guarded with unremitted vigilance, to prevent any ſupplies of grain from being carried into the Nizam's territory. The Goands ſold us as much rice as we required, and would receive no remuneration whatever for the forage which they collected for the cattle. They alſo furniſhed us with guides; a circumſtance which I regarded as an auſpicious omen of our paſſing in ſecurity through the wild and deſolate country which lay before us. I wiſhed to get ſome information relative to our route towards the ſea-coaſt; which, however, was rendered very imperfect by the impoſſibility of comprehending their jargon. Their hoſpitable behaviour, nevertheleſs, encouraged me to proceed.

April 29.—We marched about fourteen miles, along a ſmall valley, in the midſt of a thick foreſt, to the village of Rajarum, when ſeveral of the Goands came out of their huts, and, from the uproar they made, I perceived that they were in a ſtate of intoxication. We encamped near a ſmall tank, about half a mile from the village, and left the ſavages to their riotous intemperance. The guides, who had directed our route from Dewilmurry, went to the village, and conducted two men to us, one of whom ſpoke Tellinghy, and by whom I was informed that the other was a relation of Inkut Row, and a perſon of ſome conſequence; though his appearance would not have juſtified ſuch a ſuſpicion, as he had no covering of any kind, but a rag faſtened round his loins.—Our courteous behaviour ſoon induced him to ſupply us with a ſmall quantity of dry grain, ſuch as raggy and Indian corn; and, as I underſtood our common interpreter, he declared his regret that he had nothing more acceptable to offer us. On my making the Goand chief a trifling preſent, he was ſo delighted as to manifeſt a readineſs to give us every information in his power.—I accordingly learned from him, that the Buſtar Goands, who inhabited the neighbouring country, were perfectly ſavage, and that both the men and women appeared in a ſtate of nature, and without even the ſmalleſt piece of linen which a kind of inſtinctive decency ſuggeſted him to wear. He alſo informed me, that, according to the propoſed direction of my route, I ſhould, on the following

Digitized by Google

lowing day, enter on the territory of another Goand chief, a nephew of Inkut Row; and that my Mahratta pass would secure me every possible attention from him. This intelligence was very satisfactory to me; for, not having obtained any adequate quantity of grain at this place, I began to apprehend that I had been very negligent in not taking a larger supply from Dewilmurry. I, therefore, determined to embrace the first opportunity that presented itself, of laying in a sufficient store, even to the utmost my party could carry, that we might, if possible, get through this vast wilderness before it would be consumed.

The Chief continued to inform me, that, on the morrow, I should pass a considerable river called the Inderowty, when I should enter on the Bustar Rajah's territory, in the district of Bhopaulputtun, where I should find the Goands very wild, and from whom no supply or assistance of any kind was to be procured.

From this information, it appeared to be absolutely necessary for me to provide myself with guides, as well as to obtain a further supply of provision before I entered on a country where I should otherwise be destitute of both. As I expected to meet some brinjarries, in the course of my next march, near the Inderowty river, it was my determination to wait there till I had provided myself with grain and guides, so that I might secure my passage through this mountainous and desolate country to the Company's territory in the Sircars.

The Goand chief readily furnished us with guides, but at the same time requested that I would release them, on their being relieved by other guides from the village of Cowlapoor, which was about two coss distant from Rajarum; I, therefore, determined to continue my route, as far as circumstances would allow, towards the Inderowty.—When I arrived at Cowlapoor, I found Goands already stationed to relieve the guides. Some brinjarries who were in the village advised me to halt at Charrah, and not to proceed to the river till the ensuing day, where I should find some of their tribe encamped. I accordingly proceeded; but several of our guides having contrived to run off among the jungle, it was with great difficulty we arrived at Charrah. The two Goands, who remained with us, now delivered up their charge to the people of this village, who refused to receive it; and, in a short time, men, women, and children, all quitted their dwellings in a body with evident marks of discontent at our arrival, and we saw them no more.

At this time we were not destitute of provisions, but we wanted a guide; nor do I know how we should have extricated ourselves from our alarming situation, if chance had not thrown two brinjarries in our way to assist us. I was under the necessity of detaining them till we could reach another village.

April 30.—I determined to pass the Inderowty, and march to Bhopaulputtun. It was my custom to travel a short distance in front of the main body of my party; and I had proceeded about two miles and an half, when the brinjarry informed me, that if we all made our appearance at once, the natives would instantly quit their habitations, and frustrate my intention of procuring a guide from them. He proposed, therefore, that they might not be alarmed, to proceed before us with only one man meanly clad, while the rest were to remain at some



Digitized by Google

distance behind. The brinjarry, however, had not advanced an hundred yards, when he perceived a considerable body of men in a nullah that run close under the end of an hill, and, on our advancing, thirty or forty matchlocks, with several arrows, were discharged at us. This unexpected attack produced an immediate halt; and I resolved to fall back till I could be supported by the rest of my people, as I had only two sepoys with me, and two or three servants with my apparatus. On our retiring, the Goands advanced rapidly upon us from the nullah and jungle, and a body of them made their appearance on the top of the hill. At this instant I was fortunately joined by a naick and four sepoys, and I immediately formed them, priming and loading, in a small piece of open ground on our left. All my endeavours to obtain a parley were fruitless; and perceiving the Goands were coming forward with great impetuosity towards us, with their matches lighted, guns pointed, and arrows fixed in their bows, my party discharged their pieces at the distance of about twenty yards, when several of the enemy dropped, and the rest run off screaming into the jungle, bearing off their killed and wounded along with them. Some of their arms were the only trophies of my victory. The rest of my people having joined me, I ordered a naick and four sepoys to drive the Goands from the hill, which they soon effected.

This conflict being terminated, I dispersed my small force in such a manner that it might act to the best advantage in case we should be re-attacked; and we proceeded with the hope of reaching Bhopaulputtun before night. Nothing, however, occurred worthy of remark till we arrived at the river Inderowty.—The village of Jasely, through which we passed, was entirely deserted; and not being able to find a fordable place in the river, we were under the mortifying necessity of encamping in an open space on the banks of it.

My disappointment at not being able to quit this inhospitable country, now that I was arrived at the termination of it, may be easily conceived; and at the close of day we were informed by some inhabitants on the other side of the river, that we should not be permitted to pass the river, till orders had been given from Bhopaulputtun to that effect. We replied, that we had a pass from the Mahratta government, which I would send for the inspection of their Chief on the following morning. About an hour after, they inquired whether we entered their country as friends or enemies; when the brinjarries replied, that we were travellers, who paid for every thing we wanted, and took no notice of any thing but the road along which we passed. In a short time, however, the tom-toms informed me that the Goands were collecting, and I accordingly disposed of the cattle and their loads in such a manner that we might defend them with advantage, if we should be attacked. The tom-toms having ceased, and there being no appearance of an approaching enemy, we lay down to repose, but with our arms ready, to guard against any surprise:—a very necessary precaution; for, about midnight, the noise of persons paddling in the water informed us of the hostile design that was meditated against us. They crossed the river about half a mile above us, and, from the noise they made, appeared to be in considerable numbers. I immediately ordered all the lights to be extinguished, and enjoined the utmost silence.

Digitized by Google

ſilence. The night was ſo dark that it was impoſſible for the Goands to ſee us, but at a ſmall diſtance, and I diſpatched ſcouts to watch their motions. They were, however, very cautious in proceeding, and, after conſulting together for about an hour, they, to our great ſatisfaction, repaſſed the river.

As the country towards Bhopaulputtun was ſo ill-diſpoſed towards us, I conſidered it as very hazardous to ſend a meſſenger thither; for if he ſhould be detained or put to death, we might wait in expectation of an anſwer till we were ſurrounded with ſuch numbers as to render a retreat impracticable. Indeed there was but one way left to extricate ourſelves from the very alarming and dangerous ſituation in which we were involved; and that was to retreat with the utmoſt rapidity in our power, by the road we came, to the Mahratta territory on the weſt ſide of the Baungunga river at Dewilmurry; a diſtance of forty miles. About midnight rain came on, which made the road very ſlippery for the camels: the weather, however, cleared before day-break; when we moved off in perfect ſilence, and had proceeded eleven miles before we were obſerved. The diſcharge of ſome matchlocks now informed us that our retreat was diſcovered; and as we entered the village of Coulapoor, we found about five hundred Goands poſted in it, and determined to diſpute the paſſage.

It was now two o'clock in the afternoon, when the ſun ſhone bright, and, as was uſual at this time of the year, extremely hot. We had meaſured back eighteen miles, and had yet eight more to travel before we ſhould arrive at Rajarum, at which place I was determined to take poſt that night at a tank, and purſue the remainder of my journey, amounting to fourteen miles, the following day. Though the rain had retarded the progreſs of the camels, it had filled the hollows with water, where the people and cattle could quench their thirſt; without which refreſhing circumſtance, the heat of the weather would have been intolerable.

On our arrival within muſket ſhot of Coulapoor, I halted my party at the well, which contained the only ſupply of water for the village; and deſired the people to loſe no time in ſlaking their thirſt and that of the cattle. At this interval the Goands ſent me repeated threats of the annihilation of my party, if we did not immediately ſend them a large ſum of money. I returned an abſolute refuſal of their demand, and at the ſame time warned them not to act in defiance of a paſs which I had in my poſſeſſion from the Rajah of Nagpoor, in whoſe country I then was, and whoſe ſubjects they were. They then demanded to ſee it, and it was accordingly ſhewn them; but as there was not one perſon among them who could read, they appeared to doubt its authenticity. This parley engaged us for an hour, when the people in the village were ſo afflicted with thirſt, that they requeſted me to let them have ſome water; to which I made no objection, in the hope of pacifying them; but it ſo happened that the well had been exhauſted by my own people and cattle.

As the whole party were very much refreſhed by the ſhort ſojournment, I informed the Goands, that it was my determination to proceed without delay; when I received for anſwer, that the ſon of their Chief was arrived, who aſſured us that we ſhould not be moleſted on our route to Rajarum, where our paſs ſhould be inveſtigated. We required no more on our parts, and,



Digitized by Google

continuing our journey, encamped about five that afternoon at the tank of Rajarum, where we found the Goands, who had before been ſo friendly to us, all armed, and huddled together in a few huts detached from the village. We were not diſturbed during the night, and at an early hour of the ſucceeding morning we proceeded on our way: but ſoon after we had moved off the ground, a meſſenger arrived deſiring us to halt till the Goand chief of that part of the country arrived, which would be in the ſpace of two or three hours. I anſwered, that whatever the Chief might have to ſay to me, he could communicate it as well at Dewilmurry as at Rajarum; and continued my route.

About eleven A. M. we arrived at Dewilmurry, and, having paſſed the river, encamped in the Mahratta territory on the oppoſite ſhore. The other inconveniencies of our ſituation began to be increaſed by a dearth of grain, as we had not received any ſupply ſince we left this place. The people, however, behaved to us in the moſt friendly manner, by cheerfully opening their ſtores, and furniſhing us abundantly with every thing of which we ſtood in need.

We had perceived a ſmall body of men hanging on our rear during the whole of our journey from Rajarum; but we did not ſuſpect, as we afterwards diſcovered, that they formed the advanced guard of the Goand chief's forces, who arrived at Dewilmurry about an hour after us. He immediately ſent a meſſenger, demanding to ſee my paſs, which was inſtantly ſent to him; when he received it with every mark of reſpect, and requeſted a conference with me; to which I readily aſſented.

At noon the interview took place with much introductory civility; when he made many apologies for the ill-uſage which I had received in his country, and expreſſed ſome ſatisfaction that the people who had endeavoured to plunder me, had failed in their deſign, and met with their deſerts. He aſſured me that, if he had been acquainted with my intention of paſſing through his territory, he would have provided every thing neceſſary for my ſecurity and comfort. He expreſſed much regret at the inconvenience we muſt have ſuffered from the exceſſive heat of the weather, and ventured to indulge the hope that I ſhould not prefer any complaint againſt him at Nagpoor. I replied, that as I had not ſuſtained any material injury, and as he ſeemed to feel a conſiderable degree of contrition for the manner in which his people had treated me, I ſhould forego my original intention of informing the Rajah of the hoſtile oppoſition I met in his country. He then entreated me to halt the following day, that he might have an opportunity to entertain me, and, by every reſpectful attention in his power, to convince me that he had no concern whatever in the late occurrences. He informed me that his name was Lol Shah, and that he was lately arrived from Nagpoor to take charge of his brother Inkut Row's jaghire, during his abſence with the Berar Rajah's forces in the Nizam country. He then took his leave in a very reſpectful manner, and requeſted my permiſſion to viſit me on the following day.

The heat and fatigue which we had undergone, not only rendered a day's repoſe agreeable, but, in ſome degree, neceſſary; ſo that I very readily adopted Lol Shah's ſuggeſtion. The Mahratta Aumildar, or revenue collector, in Dewilmurry, however, informed us that it was very fortunate we had loſt no time

in

Digitized by Google

in our retreat; for that, notwithſtanding the friendly aſſurances made by the Goand chief, all his vaſſals, and every neighbouring Goand Rajah had been ſummoned to co-operate with him for the purpoſe of plundering and cutting us off; and that if we had delayed our return ſix hours, our retreat would have been impracticable; for, Lol Shah, though not perſonally concerned in attacking us, would have been acceſſary to it, in the hope of ſharing the plunder.

About five in the evening, the Rajah Lol Shah paid me a viſit, with a very numerous retinue; when I begged to be informed concerning the nature of the country through which it was my intention to have proceeded by Bhopaulputtun and Rajamundry. He informed me, that I had done well to return, as the road would have been impaſſable to my party; and the few brinjarries who alone attempt it, experience the greateſt difficulties in getting a paſſage through it. The Goands, he ſaid, who inhabit that part of the mountains, were of a more ſavage nature than any we had yet ſeen; that they wore not the leaſt covering, and fed on the fruits and plants they found in the jungles. Even in his country, where the inhabitants were in ſome degree civilized by a communication with the Mahrattas, they eat grain but during three months in the year, and in the remaining part of it they depend upon the produce of the jungles, ſuch as the flowers and grain of the máwá tree, the bale, &c. The Rajah continued to inform me, that after paſſing Bhopaulputtun, we ſhould not have been able to procure any grain for our ſubſiſtence; and that the road conſiſted of a ſingle path, which was not always diſcoverable. Thus, without a guide, in ſuch a deſolate country, and haraſſed by its ſavage inhabitants, our ſituation would have been truly deplorable. The want of grain in theſe mountains and wilds does not appear to ariſe from any deficiency in the ſoil, as the jungle is large and flouriſhing; but from the unſettled diſpoſition of its native inhabitants, who are attached to a predatory life: and while Nature gives them ſpontaneouſly what is neceſſary for their ſupport, they feel no deſire to encounter the toil of tilling the earth. Their great delight is to rove from one place to another, according to the guidance of their fancy.

Lol Shah alſo informed me, that, beyond his country, the Goands had no matchlocks, the uſe of which his people had been taught by the Mahrattas, but were abundantly provided with bows and arrows. They were remarkable, he ſaid, for drawing the bow with their feet, and the certainty with which they threw their arrows. I computed that Lol Shah's party conſiſted of five hundred Goands, moſt of them ſturdy, well-made men, and not at all inferior to our ſepoys; but their colour was black: and I was repeatedly told that the Mahrattas conſidered them as better ſoldiers than Rajepoor's. The little ſkirmiſh I had with them did not confirm me in that opinion: though if I had been under the neceſſity of contending with the men whom Lol Shah brought with him, who were better armed than the Goands who attacked us, I might have found them a more formidable enemy.

No alternative was now left me in order to reach the Company's territory in the ſircars. No way remained for me, but to get more to the ſouthward till I could croſs the Godavery, by the road which has been already mentioned, through the Poloonſhah Rajah's territory, into the Ellore ſircar; and whatever ob-



Digitized by Google

ſtacles might preſent themſelves to me, I was determined to oppoſe them with perſeverance. Concerning the preſent ſituation of the Rajah of Poloonſhah, I learned that he was at variance with the Nizam; but Lol Shah being on terms of friendſhip with Narrain Row, his Dewan offered me a letter to him recommending me to his care and attention. A more acceptable preſent he could not have offered, and I inſtantly accepted it. But the Goand chief not being able to write, ſome time was loſt in ſeeking a perſon who poſſeſſed that qualification: at length a man was found who could write the Tillinghy character. Lol Shah, therefore, having dictated the letter, and affixed his ſeal to it, delivered it to me.

The Rajah having done this voluntary act of kindneſs, it became me to make him ſome return. As he had been very curious in examining the ſepoy's arms, and expreſſed much aſtoniſhment at the inſtantaneous manner in which they were diſcharged, I preſented the Chief with my fowling-piece, which being fired before him, he received it with the moſt ſenſible marks of gratitude and ſatisfaction, and aſſured me that it ſhould be preſerved in his family as a very honourable mark of regard which he had received from the Europeans (Fringies). He now concluded his viſit with the aſſurance that I ſhould never again receive any moleſtation from his people; and begged me to accept his aſſurance of eternal friendſhip.

May 3.—We returned to Beejor, where we fell in with the high road, and proceeded through the eaſt ſide of the Seerpoor purgunnah, towards Collyſuir gaut, on the Gunga Godavery river. The Mahratta Aumildar at Beejor readily relieved the Goand guides who had accompanied the party from Dewilmurry; and at the ſame time congratulated me on my eſcape from the mountains and jungles, of which he gave a very unfavourable account.

He ſtated to me the reaſon why the Berar Rajah's Goands were leſs ſavage than they had formerly been. He very rationally attributed it to the traffic which, within the laſt twenty years, had taken place with them. Having once taſted ſalt and ſugar, they could no longer diſpenſe with thoſe luxuries; and they were only to be procured by the lac, iron ore, and other productions of their jungles. Some degree of induſtry, therefore, was neceſſary to collect theſe articles for the brinjarries, or travelling merchants, in order to barter them for the produce of more cultivated territories: and ſuch a communication, with civilized people, had very much leſſened the ſavage character of this barbarous fraternity.

On leaving Beejor we began to deſcend gradually to Nuggong, through a country which had a very parched appearance. The price of grain was very much advanced ſince we left Byragur, and was only to be procured at the rate of eight ſeers for a rupee.

A report having reached this village that ſome hundreds had fallen on both ſides in my diſputes with the Goands, the Mahrattas were very much alarmed at our appearance, and, till I had produced my paſs, they refuſed to approach us. The rains having failed for the laſt five years in this country, forage was not to be procured, ſo that I was under the neceſſity of ſupporting the cattle, in their ſtate of fatigue and haraſſment, with an additional allowance of dry grain, which, with the leaves of the Banyan tree, formed the whole of their preſent ſuſtenance.

May 4.—We proceeded to Ewanpilly, a Mahratta poſt on the ſouth-



Digitized by Google

east frontier of the Berar Rajah's country; where about two hundred horſe and ſome matchlock-men were ſtationed in a ſmall mud fort. The deſcent in the laſt two marches, though gradual, was continual, and, in the aggregate, muſt have been very conſiderable. We were now in a level country, the road ſkirting round the Goand hills and jungles that hang down to the eaſt bank of the Baun Gunga river, which flows beneath the ſouth ſide of Ewanpilly.

The alarm of the Mahrattas was ſo great on our approach, that they retired to the fort. I accordingly ordered the tents to be pitched, and waited till we had taken ſome refreſhment, before I propoſed any communication, in the hope that their fears would ſubſide. I then ſent my Moonſhy, with the paſs for the officer in command to inſpect; but, as he approached the fort, they deſired him to return, or they would fire at him. He replied, that he had no arms, and only wiſhed to preſent a paper to them for their peruſal. After ſome debate, they admitted him into their gateway; when, on inſpecting the paſs, they remarked that it was of a very old date, and declared it to be a counterfeit, as they could not comprehend from what part of the Engliſh territory I could have come. They concluded with deſiring him, in a very angry tone, to depart and trouble them no more.

I was very much chagrined at the inhoſpitable conduct of theſe people, and ſent my ſecretary once more to reaſon with them on the conſequences of acting in defiance to the order and ſeal of the Berar Rajah, and to aſſure them, that, if they did not comply with the terms preſcribed in it, I ſhould wait at Ewanpilly, and diſpatch an account of their conduct to the Subahdar of Seerpoor, who reſides at the capital of the purgunnah, which was not more than the diſtance of ten coſs to the weſtward. After a parley of near four hours, which were employed in perſuading them that we were not enemies, they ventured to come out of the fort; and, in the evening, the commanding officer came to viſit me. On reproaching him for his groundleſs apprehenſions, he replied, with ſome degree of reaſon, that circumſpection was neceſſary in his ſituation; and as the Nizam had many Fringies in his ſervice, he knew not how he was to aſcertain that I was not one of them. In anſwer to my inquiries, he informed me that the Mahratta territory extended no more than three coſs beyond the fort, and confirmed the accounts which I had already received, that the whole diſtrict of Chinnoor was entirely deſolate, and that I ſhould not meet with any inhabitants till I arrived on the Poloonſhah Rajah's frontier.

As it was with the greateſt difficulty I had procured guides for the two laſt days' journies, I had every reaſon to expect that my perplexity, in this particular, would be much increaſed in the Nizam's dominions; I, therefore, inſtructed my hircarrahs to find, if poſſible, two or three intelligent men to accompany us from this place to Rajamundry or Ellore, and that I would make very ample ſatisfaction for their ſervice: for, if the Poloonſhah Rajah ſhould prove hoſtile, I could have no dependence, but on intelligent guides, for an haſty paſſage through his country. The difficulty of our ſituation appeared to animate the zeal and invigorate the perſeverance of every one in the party; and they all profeſſed themſelves ready to ſubmit to any and every hardſhip I might think it neceſſary to impoſe upon

Digitized by Google

upon them. Three Mahratta brinjarries were at length prevailed upon to conduct us to Rajamundry; and though their demands were enormous, I was obliged to comply with them. The Mahratta officer in command, at the same time, declared himself responsible for the fidelity of their conduct.

May 5.—Having obtained a supply of grain for seven days, we continued our route along the north-west bank of the Baun Gunga river, through a very wild country.

When we quitted the Mahratta boundary, we entered a thick forest. The mountains hung over the south-east bank of the Baun Gunga, and every view I had of them coincided with the accounts which I had already received. As we passed on, I heard the sound of tom-toms for a considerable distance, which was a signal of alarm. As I proceeded, the ruins of several villages presented themselves to my attention; and about eleven *a. m.* the extreme heat of the weather obliged me to halt, till the people and cattle could be refreshed with water, which was to be obtained only from the Baun Gunga. The river was half a mile distant on the eastern side of the road, and separated from it by a thick wood; so that it was with great difficulty we could reach its banks.

I had proceeded seventeen miles to the ruins of the little village of Unnar, where I halted till three in the afternoon; and though the heat was extreme, as the periodical rains had failed for the last seven years, it was absolutely necessary for me to proceed, and cross the Godavery river before night, that the people of Chinnoor might not have time to form any obstruction to our passage over it.

Our road still continued on a gradual descent; and the soil was rocky, intermixed with coarse sand. On our arrival near the Godavery river, I observed a considerable fort on an eminence above the south-east bank of the Baun Gunga, and, with my glass, I discovered a white flag flying on it. Nor was it long before I heard the sound of tom-toms all around us; which proved, though the villages were desolate, that the alarm posts of the banditti were scattered through the woods. When we arrived at the banks of the river, several small parties of match-lock-men were discovered among the sands in the bed of it. I accordingly halted to collect my people, and the river being very shallow, we crossed it without difficulty or molestation, and encamped on a little clear spot on the south side of it.

I had now entered on that part of India which bears the name of Tellingana, whose inhabitants are called Tellingies, who speak what is denominated the Tellingy language, and which appeared to bear a strong resemblance to what is termed Gentoos in the circars. There is a small pagoda on the north-east bank of the river, sacred to the Hindû goddess Cāli, from whom this passage derives the name it bears; being called the Gaut of Cāliśair. The distance from Unnar to our encampment was seven miles. The sun, whose heat at this season of the year is excessive, having shone fiercely upon us for seven hours, our situation on the bank of the river regaled us with its freshness. From our position I had a distinct view of the fortress of Surrooncha, and an opening beyond it discovers the conflux of the Inderowty and Baun Gunga rivers, with the blue mountains and forests in the distance; which, thus combined, formed a fine example of romantic scenery. The bed of the Godavery, at this gaut, is about a mile in breadth, and consists of a



Digitized by Google

wide expanſe of ſand. In that part of it above its junction with the Baun Gunga, where we croſſed, the quantity of water is very inconſiderable, the river being divided into ſeveral ſmall ſtreams, whoſe aggregate breadth would not amount to an hundred feet, and which are nowhere more than fifteen inches in depth. The Hindû pilgrims reſort to the confluence of theſe rivers, which they ſuppoſe to poſſeſs the virtue of purification.

May 6.—We proceeded along the weſt ſide of the Godavery, and paſſed the ruins of the town of Cālisair, where we found the remains of an old fort, a moſque, and a Mahommedan tomb. I was informed that this place had been the reſidence of an officer of the Nizam, who had formerly been entruſted with the charge of the diſtrict of Chinnoor; who, having joined the Zemindar in reſiſting the Nizam's government, had fallen a victim to his rebellious and faithleſs conduct.

Our march was this day through a thick foreſt, and on a continual deſcent. At its termination we found an old fort, which had once been encompaſſed by a conſiderable town called Mahadeopoor; but, a few matchlock-men in the fort, and a ſmall number of wretched Tellingy natives, were its only inhabitants. The fort had a double rampart and ditch, and, when in a ſtate of repair, muſt have been a place of conſiderable ſtrength. The innumerable marks of cannon ſhot on it, evidently proved that at ſome former period it had made no common reſiſtance. A meſſenger was ſent from the fort to receive ſome intelligence of the Nizam's and Mahratta armies; but as we could not gratify his curioſity, he made no ſtay with us.

May 7.—We this day completed a march of twenty-three miles, and encamped near a well in a ſmall open ſpace. We paſſed many villages in our way, which were entirely deſerted. The road was, in general, through an heavy ſand, and we did not meet with any water in the courſe of it. From the failure of the periodical rains, which has been already mentioned, all the tanks, wells and reſervoirs were dry, and, to increaſe the evil, the heat of the ſun was almoſt intolerable.—This circumſtance rendered our journey very diſtreſſing both for men and cattle. During the two laſt days I had occaſionally obſerved the teak-tree, which ſometimes appeared, from its inconſiderable ſize, to have been checked in its growth. From the exceſſive thirſt which the heat and fatigue of this long journey had excited, the well was ſoon exhauſted; while the river being at the diſtance of five miles, and ſeparated from us by a ſmall range of hills and a thick jungle, was in a great meaſure unattainable by us: but the guides who had conducted us from Ewanpilly encouraged us to proceed a mile onwards in ſearch of a ſpring, with which they were acqnainted, and whoſe waters, fortunately for us, had reſiſted the parching heat which rendered that neceſſary element ſo ſcarce in the latter parts of our route.

It was a very diſtreſſing circumſtance that we were obliged to travel in the heat of the day; but as, from the ſtate of the country, we were continually in danger of being attacked, ſuch a meaſure was abſolutely unavoidable. For, though we paſſed along a beaten road, the jungle was very thick on each ſide of it, and afforded cover for an enemy to approach in the night, without a poſſibility of our perceiving it:—whereas, by moving forward in the day, and taking our ground in a clear ſpot at night, we were always

in

Digitized by Google

in a position to defend ourselves, with every possible advantage. —Besides, if we had travelled in the night, I should not have had the opportunity of prosecuting my geographical inquiries.

May 8.—We have this day gained the Poloonshah Rajah's frontier, and our journey terminated at the village of Etoor, where we encamped on the bank of a river; a circumstance of inexpressible gratification and importance to us. When we had arrived within two miles of this place, the beating of tom-toms and the blowing of horns announced an armed force in the neighbouring jungle; and we learned from our guides that this unwelcome noise proceeded from the alarm posts of Communy Bovey, a Zemindar of Naugwarrum, who was a vassal of Ashuf Row, the Poloonshah Rajah. They recommended us therefore to proceed with caution; while they proposed to advance and inform the people who we were, as well as the object of our journey. During the time of their absence I thought it prudent to make a halt and collect the party. They returned, however, with a very unfavourable account, that the natives not only disbelieved every thing they had said, but abused them as the messengers of falsehood, and had prepared themselves to oppose our passage. We, however, had no alternative, and I made every necessary arrangement to proceed. The halt had, in some degree, refreshed us, and I now advanced, but made a small circuit towards the river, to avoid the village and prevent the inhabitants from being alarmed at our approach. The rest of my people and cattle followed close behind. As we did not pass near enough for the natives to reach us with their matchlocks, they did not think proper to come forward to attack us; and while they stood at a distance to watch our motions, we encamped on the bank of the river.

When the tents were pitched, I advanced with our guides and a few sepoys towards them, and made signs for some of them to come and meet me; which they accordingly did, and when they perceived that we were not enemies, their alarms immediately subsided. These posts are maintained to guard against the Goands, who, at this season, while the river is low, take the opportunity of crossing the bed of it, and surprising them while at rest. The murder and rapine which they had suffered from these people, kept the Tellingies, at this season of the year, in a constant state of alarm.

Perceiving a small eminence at no great distance from the camp, it presented a favourable situation for viewing the course of the Godavery. On reaching its summit, I was gratified with a prospect of the course of the river for fifteen miles. Immense ranges of mountains and forests appeared to extend from Tooroncha to this place, along the east side of the Godavery, and continued to accompany the course of the river as far as the eye could reach.

At this place I met with about forty hackeries laden with cotton, the property of the linen manufacturers in the Company's territory: they came from Chunda, and were going to Maddapollam. As their cattle had suffered greatly from the extreme heat of the weather and the want of water, they had halted at this place, to recover and refresh themselves before they ventured to continue their journey. It was a very agreeable circumstance to meet with fellow-travellers in this inhospitable country, subjects of our own Government. This circumstance evidently proved that the road was formerly more frequented. Indeed,

Digitized by Google

deed, when the country abounded in water, the Mahratta brinjarries were continually paſſing from the ſea coaſt to Chunda by this route.

May 9.—I proceeded ten miles to the large ſtraggling town of Naugwarrun, which is ſituated on the banks of the Godavery. Intelligence having been forwarded of our approach from Etoor, the inhabitants of the place came out to gaze at us. As they were quiet and inoffenſive, I took the opportunity to direct ſome inquiry concerning the immenſe ranges of mountains that yet continued along the eaſt bank of the Godavery; but that they were inhabited by ſcattered bands of Goands and wild beaſts was the only information which I could obtain. During the laſt two days we enjoyed an abundance of water.

May 10.—I proceeded to Mangapett, which is the capital of a ſmall purgunnah that bears the ſame name, and is the reſidence of the Poloonſhah Rajah's officer, Narrain Row. This is a large place on the weſt bank of the Godavery, with a ſmall mud fort in the middle of it. As we paſſed the town, we obſerved a conſiderable body of men poſted, who, on our arrival at the halting place, treated us with every mark of contempt, and menaced us with impriſonment and deſtruction. As my people began to manifeſt ſome alarm at theſe threats, I thought it right to prevent the infection from ſpreading, by ſtriking the tents and preparing for battle. This reſolution on my part ſoftened the enemy, and Narrain Row conſented to an interview. He appeared to be very much ſurpriſed when I preſented him with Lol Shah's letter; and it was no ſooner peruſed than the aſpect of our affairs wore a more ſatisfactory appearance. He wiſhed very much to purchaſe a Toorky horſe which I generally rode; but, on my anſwering that I was not a merchant, he inquired if I would part with it on any other terms, as it was the fineſt animal of the kind that had ever appeared in that country, and he had a great deſire to ſend it as a preſent to his young Rajah, who was very fond of horſes. He was, however, informed, that I could not make any decided anſwer on the ſubject till I had finiſhed my journey, when I ſhould be able to determine whether I could ſpare him. As he could not get the Toorky horſe, he propoſed to purchaſe a ſmall one of the zemindar of my eſcort, as well as the tattoos of the ſepoys; and as a good price was offered for theſe animals, who were in a very reduced ſtate, the bargain was on the point of being concluded; but, apprehending that it might encourage an opinion that we were a party of traders, I interfered and put an end to the traffic. I now ordered my people to load the cattle and move off, which was accordingly done.

The mountains continued to range along the eaſt bank of the river oppoſite this place, and the wild inhabitants ſometimes extend their depredations on this ſide of it, which are frequently accompanied with the moſt wanton and refined barbarity. In the Gunjam diſtrict they bear the name of Coands, and in this country they are called Goands. The latter are a much larger race of men, and are ſuſceptible of civilization; while every attempt to humanize the former has proved ineffectual. They are ſo averſe to any communication with ſtrangers, that all my endeavours to gain ſome knowledge of their manners and cuſtoms were fruitleſs. I obſerved, indeed, that they frequently ſacrificed birds, by ſuſpending them from the tips of their wings acroſs the road: the animal, thus ſtretched, was attached to the trees or buſhes on

Digitized by Google

on either ſide, and remained in this ſituation till the body had periſhed. I once alſo obſerved a rain ſuſpended by the feet in a ſimilar manner; but the origin or object of this ceremonial I was not able to diſcover. There was, however, ſome ſuperſtition connected with it, as the Goands always made a circuit to avoid paſſing beneath theſe birds, which were ſuſpended at a conſiderable height from the ground. They are not without their chiefs; but it does not appear that they poſſeſs the power of inflicting puniſhment. They live in a ſtate of entire nakedneſs, and in the cold ſeaſon keep themſelves warm by making large fires, as a ſuperabundance of fuel is ſupplied by the jungles; and when oppreſſed with heat, they repoſe in the ſhade of their thickets.

May 14.—We proceeded during the two laſt days without any interruption, and now arrived at Nainpoor, where we encamped in a tope of palm trees on the weſtern bank of the Godavery, oppoſite to the pagoda and town of Badrachill. At this place the Rajah of Poloonſhah collects taxes on any goods or merchandize that is carried through his country by this route. At this time two hundred hackeries and a vaſt number of bullocks were detained till the duties had been aſſeſſed and paid, which amounted to about twenty-five per cent.: the principal article was cotton, which was carried into the ſircars by the Mahrattas, who brought back in exchange ſalt and cocoa nuts to Chunda, Nagpoor, and different parts of Berar.

Hills of a moderate ſize verged to the weſt bank of the Godavery during our journey of the laſt three days; but the mountains to the eaſtward had now retired about ſeven miles from it. The level country between is covered with a thick foreſt.

The pagoda at Badrachill is ſacred to Ceta the conſort of Rama, and the worſhip of the goddeſs is in high eſtimation at this place. At certain periods the pilgrims come in crowds to pay their adorations there. The temple is ſituated on a ſmall hill, and is about forty feet high, but of a mean appearance; though, as I was informed, the Rajah of Poloonſhah had lately preſented a golden moorut, or image to it.

The town is ſituated about two hundred yards to the ſouthward of the pagoda, immediately beneath a ſmall hill, and conſiſts of about an hundred huts; in the middle of which is a tiled building, that forms the reſidence of the principal Brahmin. The whole is ſurrounded by a thick jungle. From the great reputation of this place, I expected to find it of greater extent and far better appearance.

Soon after our arrival, the commandant of the poſt, ſuppoſing that we were merchants, came to our encampment, and propoſed to purchaſe our horſes and camels; and, on our rebuking him for having made ſuch a propoſal, he began immediately to aſſeſs the duties on them, when I ordered him to be turned out of the camp: we had no further intercourſe with him. But we afterwards diſcovered, that both he and Narrain Row had diſpatched expreſſes to Poloonſhah, with information concerning us.

May 15. We ſet out at daybreak, in high ſpirits at the reflection that in three days there would be a reſpite to our toil, by our arrival in the Company's territory.

We had no ſooner entered on the Poloonſhah Rajah's country, than I obſerved that the teak-tree was common in the jungle, but none of a ſize that could be denominated large timber. As I was directing a laſcar

Digitized by Google

a laſcar to cut me a few ſticks from one of theſe trees, an horſeman rode up and deſired me to return to the place which I had juſt left, and encamp there; as his Rajah, having heard of my entering his country, had ſent a Vakeel to inquire by what authority I had preſumed to treſpaſs upon it. He informed me that he commanded a body of Tellingies in the Rajah of Poloonſhah's ſervice, a party of which would ſoon arrive with the Vakeel. As I expreſſed a great unwillingneſs to meaſure back any part of this day's march, it was at length agreed that I ſhould proceed onwards and encamp at the firſt convenient place, where water and forage could be procured, and there wait their arrival. We accordingly continued our march about two miles, and encamped at a ſmall village called Poculapilly.

In about an hour after we were ſettled in our poſition, the Vakeel arrived, attended by about fifty armed men, and informed me that he was deputed by the Rajah of Poloonſhah to inquire by what authority I was paſſing through his territory, who I was, and what character I bore? I immediately ſhewed him the Mahratta paſs, which was calculated to reſolve his queſtions; and I conſented to give him a copy of it, to be conveyed to the Rajah; I urged, at the ſame time, as I was within two days' journey of the Britiſh territory, and my buſineſs of a very preſſing nature, that I might not meet with any unneceſſary delay. The Vakeel, therefore, retired with my Moonſhy to copy the paper, and aſſured me that he would ſend an anſwer in the courſe of the evening. However, about four in the afternoon I received information that a conſiderable body of native troops were poſted in Soodpilly Gundy, which is a difficult paſſage between two ranges of hills that form a part of the road; and that orders had been ſent to this poſt to reſiſt our paſſing through it. The accounts of this force varied from one to three thouſand men. I reſolved, however, to wait the reſult of the Rajah's inſpection of the Mahratta paſs, before I formed any active reſolution. While I was in this ſtate of ſuſpenſe, the ſound of horſes' feet induced me to look out of my tent, when a body of horſemen forced themſelves within my tent ropes. All my people were repoſing in the ſhade during the heat of the day, except the two ſentries: I therefore diſpatched a meſſenger to the village to ſummon the Vakeel; in the mean time the ſepoys were very alert in getting under arms, and I ſhortly joined them, being prepared for the worſt. On my deſiring the horſemen to retire, and demanding the reaſon of ſuch an abrupt intruſion, the officer who commanded them informed me that he had received orders from the Rajah, his maſter, to conduct me to Poloonſhah. At this moment the Vakeel arrived, with whom I remonſtrated in very ſtrong terms on this hoſtile appearance; when, on the faith of his word, I had engaged to wait till the Rajah's pleaſure ſhould be made known to me. I requeſted him, therefore, to order the horſemen to fall back, if he wiſhed to prevent immediate hoſtilities. He accordingly advanced towards me for that purpoſe, which gave me an opportunity to conſider them with attention. They conſiſted of twenty-five men well mounted, and in their rear was a conſiderable body of infantry, many of whom were armed with European muſkets. The whole amounted to about three hundred men. Had I been aſſured that this was the whole

Digitized by Google

whole force which could be brought againſt me, I ſhould have paid very little attention to the Rajah or his people. But if this body were to annoy me in the rear, at the ſame time that I ſhould be obliged to force the paſſage of Soodpilly Gundy, it was not probable, with my ſmall eſcort, conſiſting only of thirty men bearing firelocks, that I ſhould be able to eſcape without the loſs of my baggage. At the ſame time I could not perſuade myſelf, that, as the Poloonſhah territory joined with the territorial domains of the Company, the Rajah would venture to attack me, when it was aſcertained that I was in the ſervice of the Britiſh Government, unleſs I commenced hoſtilities againſt him.

The horſemen being retired, the Vakeel returned, and begged I would be pacified and go back to my tent; where he informed me that the ſudden appearance of the troops had been occaſioned by a report that was carried Poloonſhah of my having diſregarded the Rajah's meſſages, and threatened to force my way to the Company's frontier. The Rajah, therefore, was much incenſed at this ſuppoſed diſreſpect to his authority, and had given orders, if we ſhould continue in a ſpirit of reſiſtance, to haraſs and plunder us. He added, that inſtructions had been given at the ſame time, to fell trees on the road, and ſtockade the paſs.

The diſtance from this place to the Company's frontier not being more than ſixty miles, which we ſhould have travelled in eighteen hours if we had not been moleſted, it was extremely mortifying to meet with ſuch an interruption, when we were approaching ſo near to the period of our labours. The commanding officer of the troops now came to my tent with one of his companions, and a converſation was commenced as to the meaſures which were to be purſued. They inſiſted on my complying with the orders which they had received to conduct me to Poloonſhah. I anſwered, that I would not proceed any further on that day, but that I had no objection to go to Poloonſhah on the morrow: I declared, at the ſame time, that the Rajah muſt ſhow the ſame reſpect to me as I was diſpoſed to manifeſt to him; and that if he attempted any act of hoſtility againſt me, I would burn the whole of my baggage to prevent its falling into his hands, and exert our power to the utmoſt in order to force my way to the Company's frontier: I added alſo, that as the Rajah's country joined it, he muſt be well acquainted with our military reputation. The officer, while he aſſented to the latter obſervation, informed me, that the moſt effectual meaſures had been taken to prevent my eſcape; but that if I would conſent to go to Poloonſhah, the Rajah would pay me every attention in his power.

After ſome further altercation, it was agreed that I ſhould proceed the following morning to Poloonſhah, which was repreſented as being no more than five coſs diſtant from my preſent poſition.

The Rajah's people now retired to the village; and they were no ſooner departed than I ſtruck the camp, picketed the cattle, and piled the baggage around them in the form of a ſquare; at each corner of which I poſted a party of my fuſileers. I choſe a ſtrong ſituation, with a well of fine water within twenty-five yards of us, which was completely under our fire; and having grain ſufficient for five days' conſumption, it would not have been an eaſy matter for the Rajah's force to have made any ſerious impreſſion upon us. We failed

Digitized by Google

failed, however, in a very important article, which was that of ammunition. Having brought only one barrel of it from Chunar, we had not more than fifty rounds per man, the greateſt part of which would in all probability have been expended in the firſt conteſt if we had been attacked. My ſepoys were uncommonly alert; but I was obliged to uſe very ſerious menaces to the reſt of the party, and particularly the women, in order to ſilence their lamentations. Nothing occurred, however, to diſturb us during the night, and in the morning we moved off in ſeparate parties towards Poloonſhah. Our way was along a ſlight track through a thick jungle, which greatly obſtructed our cattle for the firſt ſix miles, when we entered on the high road from Nainpoor to Poloonſhah. The Vakeel and Commanding Officer frequently joined me in the courſe of our march, and paid great attention to my horſe, an account of which, I underſtood, had been tranſmitted to the Rajah.

When we came within ſix miles of Poloonſhah, a range of hills cloſed on each ſide of us, and we paſſed to the edge of a conſiderable deſcent, where ſeveral batteries had been erected to defend the approach to Poloonſhah. On the eaſtern ſide of them I perceived a large circular cavity, which, on a near examination, appeared to be a bowly that had been ſunk with immenſe labour in this elevated ſituation, for the purpoſe of ſupplying the poſt with water. Many of our people deſcended, to quench their thirſt, down a circular ſtair-caſe, which conſiſts of upwards of an hundred ſteps rudely formed, and at leaſt two feet perpendicular height; ſo that the depth of the bowly may be computed at an hundred and eighty feet from the ſurface of the earth. The road deſcended for a conſiderable way, though in unequal degrees, and we exchanged a very thick jungle for an open country. We now approached a very ſtrong barrier that defends this entrance into the little valley, in which are ſituated the town and fort of Poloonſhah. It conſiſts of a ſtrong rampart of earth faced with maſonry, and connects with the hill on the eaſtern ſide of it. A narrow paſſage that winds, in a rocky defile, round the weſt ſide of the rampart, is the only opening into the valley.

We advanced to a very fine mangoe tope, and halted in the ſhade of it, till the Rajah was made acquainted with our arrival, and a place appointed for our encampment. The valley in which the town is ſituated is about five miles wide, and had the appearance of excellent cultivation and great fertility, though the periodical rains had failed for many years.

A meſſenger ſoon arrived to conduct us to the place appointed for our encampment, which was a mile diſtant, in a mangoe grove on the ſouth-eaſt ſide of the valley, and on the bank of a ſmall river. This pleaſant ſituation, with the romantic proſpects around us, diſſipated in a great meaſure the diſagreeable cauſe of our viſit to Poloonſhah. We had no ſooner completed our encampment, than an officer arrived to congratulate me on my arrival, and, after ſome common expreſſions of civility, I was informed that, when I had repoſed myſelf, the Rajah would ſend the Vakeel properly attended to inquire who I was, and to be informed of the buſineſs which led me into his country.

Nothing occurred till the evening that is worthy of remark, except the arrival of five hundred men, who were poſted between my



Digitized by Google

little camp and the fort. The latter is a ſquare of about three hundred yards, with a large round tower at each angle, and an entrance on the eaſtern ſide. The rampart is of mud faced with maſonry, and ſurrounded with a deep dry ditch. It is well covered with a glacis, and may be conſidered as a place of ſome ſtrength. With my glaſs I diſcovered ſome large iron guns on the walls. The Rajah's people informed me that they were twelve-pounders, and had been brought, with a train of eight braſs field-pieces, from Maſulipatam: they had limbers and tumbrils complete, and were objects of equal care and vanity. The Rajah lived in a ſmall Hinduſtânee houſe, the upper part of which was ſeen above the rampart. Some of my people were admitted into his arſenal, where there was a manufacture of matchlock-guns, ginjauls, ſpears, tulwars, and every kind of arms uſed by the natives. The town was much larger than any of thoſe which we had ſeen ſince I left Chunargur, and joins the ſouth ſide of the fort. It is at leaſt two miles in circumference, and appears to be very populous, but chiefly conſiſts of poor Tellinghy huts. The valley is ſurrounded on all ſides by deep ranges of hills, and the paſſages through them, which are of very difficult acceſs, form the only approaches to Poloonſhah.

In the evening the Vakeel, accompanied by three perſons, who, from their appearance, were in high ſtation in the Rajah's ſervice, paid me the promiſed viſit: when they entered into a detail of various incidents reſpecting the deſperate ſituation of the Fringies or Europeans in the ſircars. They then repreſented the removal of the troops about that time from Ellore to Maſulipatam for a more healthy ſituation, as a diſcomfiture and retreat towards the ſea-coaſt previous to embarkation; and the return of the two battalions, about the ſame time, from Hydrabad, as a certain omen of deſtruction to the Britiſh intereſt in that part of India: they concluded by informing me, that it was the Rajah's intention to ſend me to Hydrabad. Theſe intimidations, however, had not the expected effect upon me; and, on my informing my viſitors that I was well acquainted with the Nizam's capital, as well as the characters of his principal officers, and had no objection to march towards it the enſuing morning, they expreſſed the greateſt aſtoniſhment, and departed to inform the Rajah of my declaration. As we obſerved this night the ſame precautions which we had employed during the preceding one at Poculla, a conſiderable alarm was created, and different bodies of the Rajah's infantry, to the amount of at leaſt fifteen hundred men, were poſted to guard all the avenues that led to the fort.

But, with all theſe marks of apprehenſion, the Rajah's forces did not attempt to moleſt us during the night; and early in the following morning the Vakeel returned with a requeſt that I would ſend my Toorky horſe, and three ſheep which I had brought from Chunargur, for the Rajah's inſpection. I readily complied with this requeſt, and at the ſame time demanded an interview with the Rajah, and permiſſion to depart. The horſe and the ſheep were accordingly ſent to the fort, and were returned in about an hour, with a very polite meſſage from the Rajah, expreſſive of the gratification he had received from the ſight of ſo beautiful an animal: at the ſame time he requeſted to know if he could induce me to part with him. Sheep with tails being great curioſities in this part of

Digitized by Google

of India, the Rajah had detained them, and ſent me others in exchange, of the breed of his country, on whom nature had not beſtowed that peculiar appendage. As I was to have a perſonal interview with the Rajah in the evening, I deferred, for the preſent, making any reply reſpecting the horſe. The man who had taken the ſheep having intimated that we were diſtreſſed for forage, about fifty coolies were ſent to us laden with graſs, which, in our ſituation, was a very acceptable preſent.

On the approach of evening, a large concourſe of people being aſſembled round the fort, with all the cavalry that could be muſtered, and two elephants capariſoned with ſcarlet howders, announced the approaching interview, which, from the number of his attendants, the Rajah requeſted might be transferred from my tent to a garden at a ſmall diſtance from our encampment, and which was called Caſbaug. This was a very pleaſing circumſtance, and in a ſhort time the proceſſion paſſed before my tent.—The horſemen manœuvred with great agility as they paraded along; the noiſe of horns, tom-toms, and trumpets, was tremendous; and the Rajah appeared on a very fine elephant, preceded by a ſmaller one, which bore the Ganges water. His people, indeed, endeavoured to impreſs me with an high degree of veneration for his ſanctity as a Brahman; to which, however, he had but ſmall pretenſions, as he was of the Elmy tribe, that correſponds to the Rajepoot of Hinduſtân.

When the multitude had paſſed, I followed with about fifty attendants. On my arrival at the garden, the crowd opened to admit me, and I found the Rajah ſeated in a Chineſe chair, with ſeveral perſons of a very reſpectable appearance around him. He roſe to ſalute me; and, having returned the ſaluration, I took the ſeat prepared for me.—He was a very handſome young man, of about twenty years of age, and dreſſed with great elegance. He directed many very pertinent queſtions to me relative to Hydrabad, the Nizam, his miniſter, and the principal officers of his empire, which was done to ſift me; but I ſoon proved that I knew more of its exiſting and paſt ſtate than himſelf. The fact was, that my excurſion to Poloonſhah was occaſioned by the account given of my horſe; I, therefore, took this opportunity of preſenting it to him. He expreſſed his ſatisfaction on the occaſion in very forcible terms of acknowledgement, and aſſured me that I ſhould be at liberty to depart on the following day. This point, which was my principal object, being adjuſted, the interview ended ſoon after, and a large quantity of cocoa-nuts and mangoes were ſent to me. My troubles, however, were not to terminate here; for ſome of the Company's zemindars, who had been in confinement at Madras, and made their eſcape about this time, having arrived at Poloonſhah, had ſo much influence as to prepoſſeſs the Rajah againſt me: ſo that the whole of the following day was conſumed in getting a ſupply of grain, and guides to direct us acroſs the country into the neareſt part of the high road to the Company's frontier; and my departure was purpoſely delayed to the nineteenth of May. Even the Vakeel, whoſe good offices I had been obliged to purchaſe, ſtrenuouſly urged me to make as little delay as poſſible in quitting the Rajah's territory, as freſh modes of delay might be ſuggeſted.

I did not get clear of Poloonſhah till eight o'clock, as every houſehold ſervant of the Rajah came forth



Digitized by Google

in expectation of a gratuity of ſome kind or other. At length, however, I contrived to rid me of their importunities; when I received a guide, and the neceſſary paſs to ſhew at the Rajah's port at Dommapett on his frontier.

We proceeded for about three miles along a very narrow defile formed by two ranges of hills, interſected by deep ravines, ſtrongly ſtockaded, and, in ſome ſituations, with high embankments thrown up to defend this approach. At the end of the defile the fort of Sunkurgherry opened upon us to the northward, at the diſtance of three miles. It was ſituated amidſt ſome hills of no great height, and was a very pleaſing, romantic object, tho' at too great a diſtance for me to judge of its ſtrength.

On leaving the vicinity of Poloonſhah, our road was nothing more than a very ſlight footpath, and through a thick jungle. The villages that occurred in the courſe of our march were very poor, and ſituated in little ſpots, where the natives had cleared the ground for cultivation.

We had proceeded about eleven miles, when we came to a ſpring of water, which being ſurrounded with fine trees, we halted beneath their grateful ſhade to refreſh ourſelves and the cattle.—We then renewed our march, being determined to get on as far as poſſible, that I might reach the Company's frontier on the enſuing day. A country of ſuch natural ſtrength I never yet beheld; as our road was once more between two ranges of hills, which gradually approached each other on either ſide, till we came to the entrance of the ſtrongeſt paſs that I had ever ſeen. It is called Mooty Gautty, and is alſo fortified. It conſiſts of a narrow paſſage between two ranges of hills, not more than twenty feet in breadth, with a perpendicular rock on each ſide, which continues for near half a mile, when the paſſage diminiſhes to about ten feet, with a ſmall ſtream flowing through it, that iſſues from a rock on the eaſt ſide of it. Having proceeded about an hundred yards in this very narrow paſſage, we began a very ſteep aſcent for about an hundred and fifty yards to the ſummit of the hills, when we were entirely clear of this ſtrong natural defence to Poloonſhah, and in which a thouſand reſolute men might defend themſelves againſt any numbers that could be brought againſt it.—This is the range of hills we ſhould have been obliged to paſs on the high road at Soodpilly Gundy, now about four coſs diſtant to the eaſtward of Mooty Gautty; and, if equally ſtrong, we ſhould have found it impracticable to force it. I halted at the top of the paſs till the whole party had collected, when I proceeded about two miles onward, and encamped cloſe to a rivulet, near the village of Jogaram, at five *p. m.*

As we were now at the diſtance of twenty-five miles from Poloonſhah, and enjoyed the proſpect of reaching the Company's frontier on the following day, the exceſſive fatigue of our journey, beneath a burning ſun, did not produce a word of complaint. The village conſiſted of five miſerable huts; and though the inhabitants ſpoke the Tellinghy tongue, they were among the moſt uncouth and uncivilized beings I had ever ſeen. They were of the Dair caſt, and ſeemed to be totally ignorant of any concern beyond their own village.

May 20.—As the Rajah's poſt at Dommapett was only ſeven miles diſtant, it was neceſſary to paſs it with ſome degree of precaution, leſt the garriſon ſhould attempt to obſtruct our paſſage. We, therefore, marched

Digitized by Google

marched in a collected body till we came in sight of it. It consisted of a small mud fort, from which about fifty soldiers issued to interrupt our progress. We then produced the Rajah's pass, to which they refused to pay any attention; but, as the Company's frontier was not more than five cos before us, I was determined to suffer no further interruption, and ordered my people with the baggage to pass onwards.--Having at this place joined the high road, the Rajah's guide was no longer necessary, as those whom I had brought from Ewanpilly were well acquainted with it. I formed the sepoys opposite the men who came from the fort, and informed the officer in command that I would not be detained. When the cattle and followers were clear of the place, I proceeded after them: some parties, however, were seen to steal from the fort into the jungle; but, as I kept a constant eye upon them, they did not offer to fire upon us; and the jungle soon became so thick, that they were no longer able to make their way through it; so we saw them no more.

One place alone remained to be passed, belonging to the Poloonshah Rajah. It is a small post bearing his name, and is called Ashuffrowpett, where we arrived at two *p. m.* On our approach, the people belonging to the fort came forth in great haste; but as they did not offer to molest us, we soon passed it, and arrived about four *p. m.* at the little village of Dubagoorum, on the Pularrum Rajah's frontier, and subject to the British Government. In a march of twenty-seven miles we had been very much harassed; but, being arrived in our own territory, my troubles were at an end.

May 21.—Our grain was now exhausted, and we moved on about six miles to the village of Tarpilly, in the talook of Reddy, where we might procure some supplies. The inhabitants were very much surprised at our appearance, as they could not comprehend by what road we could have reached that part of the country; but, though we were not attached to the Presidency of Madras, as we were subjects of the same government, I experienced every kind attention from them, and in two easy marches we reached Yertnagoodum, a place in the route of Colonel Pearse from Madras to Calcutta, where my geographical inquiries terminated, and, being a road commonly frequented by troops, I found every kind of refreshment and accommodation.

May 24.—I proceeded to Rajamundry, recrossed the Godavery river, and encamped under the north side of the fort, where, after an absence of four months, I had the gratifying sight of an European countenance.

The due southing in this journey exceeded little more than eight degrees of latitude; but the mountainous parts, and circuitous windings which I was obliged to make, increased the whole distance to eleven hundred and twenty-five British statute miles.



Digitized by Google

## *Journal of a Route from* CHUNARGUR *to* YERNAGOORUM, *in the Ellore Sircar*, 1795.

| | | *Course.* | *Miles.* | *Furl.* | *Yds.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Jan. 24. | From the assortie on the west side of Chunar to Bramagunge | S. 11 E. to S. 3½ E. | 2 | 0 | 260 |
| 28. | To Suctasgur | S. 15 W. - S. 17 W. | 9 | 7 | 170 |
| 29. | - Rajegur | S. 20 W. - S. 33 E. | 9 | 5 | 80 |
| 30. | - Newarry Pindarrea | S. 19 W. - S. | 7 | 3 | 110 |
| 31. | - Bulwannya | S. 23 E. - S. 11 E. | 7 | 0 | 110 |
| Feb. 2. | - Coorarry | S. 13 W. - S. 52 W. | 7 | 5 | 50 |
| 3. | - Omrye | S. 56 E. - S. 27 W. | 5 | 6 | 110 |
| 5. | - Dharr | S. 43 W. - S. 18 W. | 7 | 2 | 110 |
| 6. | - Gutauw | S. 46 W. - S. | 7 | 0 | 110 |
| 7. | - Udgegoor | S. 19 W. - N. 70 E. | 9 | 1 | 0 |
| 8. | - Betool | S. 67 W. - S. 27 E. | 5 | 6 | 0 |
| 9. | - Oury | S. 10 E. - S. 16 E. | 6 | 3 | 110 |
| 10. | - Gurserry | S. 33 E. - S. 15 W. | 5 | 3 | 0 |
| 11. | - Shawpoor | S. 47 W. - S. 41 W. | 9 | 1 | 0 |
| 15. | - Myarr river | S. 43 W. - S. 15 E. | 11 | 4 | 110 |
| 16. | - Daykah | S. 43 W. - S. 25 W. | 7 | 4 | 0 |
| 18. | - Derry | S. 25 E. - S. 53 E. | 8 | 4 | 90 |
| 19. | - Ootna | N. 85 W. - S. 25 W. | 10 | 7 | 200 |
| 20. | - The nulla in the jungle | S. 86 E. - S. 15 E. | 1 | 6 | 0 |
| 21. | - Nutwye | S. 25 E. - S. 72 E. | 9 | 3 | 130 |
| 22. | - Chundhah | N. 85 E. - S. 10 W. | 12 | 2 | 110 |
| 23. | - Purryhud | S. 50 E. - S. 15 E. | 7 | 5 | 110 |
| 24. | - Sulgomma Rapoora | S. 42 E. - N. 28 E. | 4 | 1 | 70 |
| 26. | - Lovejey | S. 25 E. - S. 12 N. | 9 | 2 | 110 |
| 27. | - Munsook | S. 4 E. - S. 15 W. | 10 | 2 | 110 |
| 28. | - Tuggong | S. 20 W. - S. 30 W. | 9 | 1 | 110 |
| Mar. 1. | - Kurgommah | S. 3. E. - S. 9 E. | 5 | 7 | 110 |
| 3. | - Coargar | S. 18 W. - S. 76 W. | 11 | 2 | 110 |
| 4. | - Julky | S. 15 E. - S. 22 E. | 6 | 7 | 0 |
| 5. | - Pory | S. 43 E. - S. 37 W. | 8 | 3 | 150 |
| 6. | - Mahtin | S. 7 W. - S. 15 W. | 10 | 0 | 0 |
| 9. | - Juttaingah | N. 81 W. - S. 45 W. | 4 | 4 | 40 |
| 10. | - Pory | S. 4 E. - S. 40 E. | 11 | 2 | 110 |
| 11. | - Noaparrah | S. 32. E. - S. 16 W. | 12 | 3 | 150 |
| 12. | - Modnun | S. 23 E. - S. 15 W. | 11 | 4 | 50 |
| 13. | - Ram Takry | S. 80 W. - S. 30 W. | 14 | 5 | 0 |
| 18. | - Sindoory | S. 45 W. - S. 35 W. | 10 | 4 | 0 |
| 19. | - Kurcana | S. 6 W. - S. 10 W. | 13 | 2 | 110 |
| 20. | - Surgong | S. 30 W. - S. 20 W. | 9 | 3 | 110 |
| 21. | - Goorsenna | S. 35 W. - S. 80 W. | 11 | 3 | 0 |
| 22. | - Dulchoorah | S. 45 E. - S. 20 W. | 8 | 4 | 0 |
| 23. | - Simgah | S. 37 W. - S. 60 W. | 9 | 3 | 0 |
| 25. | - Turpoongy | S. 60 E. - W. | 9 | 6 | 0 |
| 26. | - Sacra | S. 85 E. - S. 27 W. | 10 | 4 | 0 |
| 27. | - Ryepoor | S. 15 E. - S. 55 W. | 9 | 2 | 110 |
| 29. | - Jamgong | S. 70 W. - S. 30 W. | 8 | 5 | 110 |
| 30. | - Sauturra | S. 70 W. - S. 25 W. | 8 | 2 | 0 |
| 31. | - Arkar | S. 21 E. - S. 10 W. | 15 | 4 | 110 |
| Apr. 1. | - Porea | S. 70 E. - S. 40 E. | 8 | 2 | 0 |
| 2. | - Dhumterry | S. 27 E. - E. | 5 | 1 | 110 |
| 3. | - Hurfur | S. 60 E. - S. 47 W. | 11 | 1 | 110 |
| 4. | - Ccotatah | S. 73 W. - S. 30 E. | 9 | 6 | 0 |
| 5. | - Dhakah | S. 10 E. - S. 10 E. | 6 | 7 | 0 |
| 6. | - Conkair | S. 4 E. - S. 50 W. | 6 | 2 | 110 |
| 8. | - Codye | S. 10 W. - W. | 11 | 3 | 0 |
| 9. | - Chilhutty | N. 70 W. - N. 20 W. | 9 | 0 | 101 |



Digitized by Google

| | | Course. | Miles. | Furl. | Yds. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Apr. 10. | Bouſlaghur | S. 80 W. - S. 70 W. | 17 | 7 | 0 |
| 11. | Lohurterry | N. 76 W. - S. 25 W. | 16 | 6 | 110 |
| 12. | Punnawar | N. 21 W. - S. 65 W. | 15 | 2 | 0 |
| 13. | Chandpoor | N. 40 W. - N. 45 W. | 14 | 5 | 0 |
| 14. | Brinjarry Ootar | N. 30 W. - S. 40 W. | 11 | 1 | 0 |
| 15. | Malluver | S. 45 W. - S. 20 W. | 10 | 2 | 0 |
| 16. | Mongah | S. 60 W. - S. 60 W. | 10 | 7 | 0 |
| 17. | Byragur | S. 75 W. - S. 10 E. | 9 | 5 | 0 |
| 19. | Poorlah | N. 85 W. - E. | 13 | 5 | 110 |
| 20. | Cherolygur | S. - S. 5 W. | 10 | 1 | 0 |
| 21. | Koolgurrah | S. 28 W. - S. 85 E. | 14 | 7 | 0 |
| 22. | Chammoorry | N. 80 W. - S. | 9 | 2 | 0 |
| 23. | Kunſerry | S. 46 W. - S. 30 W. | 13 | 7 | 110 |
| 24. | Tolody | S. 7 E. - W. | 9 | 4 | 0 |
| 25. | Kotalakunky | S. 10 E. - S. 20 E. | 11 | 1 | 0 |
| 26. | Murturry | W. - S. 20 W. | 13 | 3 | 0 |
| 27. | Dewilmur | N. 40 E. - N. 87 E. | 11 | 6 | 110 |
| 28. | Rajarum | N. 85 E. - N. 65 E. | 13 | 4 | 0 |
| 29. | Charrah | S. 10 E. - S. 40 E. | 13 | 3 | 0 |
| 30. | Inderowty river | N. 25 E. - S. 10 W. | 9 | 0 | 0 |
| May 3. | Nuggong | S. 75 W. - S. 20 W. | 9 | 7 | 110 |
| 4. | Ewanpilly | S. 20 E. - S. 45 E. | 3 | 2 | 110 |
| 5. | Unnar | S. 11 W. - S. 25 E. | 16 | 6 | 110 |
| | Collyſair gaut | S. 25 W. - S. 10 W. | 7 | 0 | 0 |
| 6. | Mahadeopoor | S. 16 E. - S. 10 W. | 9 | 3 | 0 |
| 7. | Brinjarries halting place | N. 78 E. - S. 25 E. | 22 | 9 | 110 |
| 8. | Eloor | S. 27 E. - S. 45 E. | 12 | 3 | 110 |
| 9. | Naugwaraum | S. 22 E. - S. 15 E. | 9 | 7 | 110 |
| 10. | Mangapett | N. 75 E. - S. 27 E. | 9 | 2 | 0 |
| 11. | Rajapett | S. 70 E. - S. 10 W. | 11 | 0 | 110 |
| 12. | Byerum | S. 27 E. - S. 20 W. | 11 | 2 | 0 |
| 13. | Affulrowpett | S. 45 E. - S. 15 E. | 18 | 1 | 0 |
| 14. | Nainpoor | S. 15 E. - S. 53 E. | 13 | 2 | 110 |
| 15. | Poculapitty | S. 5 W. - S. 10 W. | 9 | 7 | 0 |
| 16. | Poloonſhah | N. 80 W. - S. 15 E. | 15 | 6 | 0 |
| 19. | Jogaram | S. 25 E. - S. 60 E. | 22 | 6 | 0 |
| 20. | Dubagoorum | S. - S. 35 E. | 23 | 4 | 0 |
| 21. | Junnuaderrygoorum | S. 30 E. - S. 85 E. | 4 | 3 | 110 |
| 22. | Rajarum | S. 20 E. - N. 80 E. | 13 | 3 | 0 |
| 23. | Yernagoorum | S. - S. 85 E. | 10 | 4 | 0 |

*Aſtronomical Obſervations to correct the Survey of a Route from* CHUNARGUR *to* YERNAGOORUM, *in the Ellore Sircar.*

| Places. | Latitude. | Longitude, In time. H. M. S. | Remarks. |
|---|---|---|---|
| Chunar fort | 25 7 40 | 5 31 22 | Flag-ſtaff. |
| Rajegur | 24 52 4 | - - - | Old fort. |
| Bulwannya | 24 42 13 | - - - | The old building called the Lorymira. |
| Omrye | 24 32 32 | - - - | The old aqueduct. |
| Shawpoor | 24 2 40 | - - - | The fort. |
| Hurrycoond near Ootna | 23 46 10 | - - - | The well. |
| Poora near Sonchut | 23 28 46 | | |
| Fuggong | 23 6 41 | - - - | The village. |
| Kurgommah | 23 3 39 | - - - | The tank. |



Digitized by Google

| Places. | Latitude. | Longitude. in time. H. | M. | S. | Remarks |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Julky | 22 52 39 | | | | The mangoe tope in the middle of the village. |
| Pory | 22 50 10 | | | | The village. |
| Mahtin | 22 44 0 | | | | The mountain called Mahtindey. |
| Juttaingah | 22 43 0 | | | | The mangoe tope and tank. |
| Pory | 22 36 0 | | | | The Byraggy's houſe. |
| Ruttunpoor | 22 19 14 | | | | Ram Takry. |
| Surgong | 21 55 55 | | | | The pagoda. |
| Simgah | 21 39 8 | 5 | 26 | 21 | The gaut on the Sud river. |
| Ryepoor | 21 16 5 | | | | Rajebundry tank. |
| Porea | 20 49 12 | 5 | 25 | 25 | The pagoda. |
| Codye | 20 24 0 | 5 | 24 | 55 | A Goand village. |
| Byragur | 20 23 1 | | | | The pagoda on the large tank. |
| Cherolygur | 20 8 10 | | | | The pagoda. |
| Chammoorry | 19 54 29 | | | | A tank and mangoe tope to the ſouthward of the town. |
| Dewilmurry | 19 13 3 | 5 | 20 | 21 | Gaut on the bank of the Wurda river. |
| Mahadeopoor | 18 40 49 | | | | The tank. |
| Brinjarries halting place | 18 32 45 | | | | The well. |
| Naugwarrum | 18 17 46 | | | | The mow-trees to the ſouthward of the town. |
| Rajapett | 18 8 16 | | | | The village. |
| Aſhufrowpett | 17 48 32 | | | | The peepul trees. |
| Rajarum | 17 1 54 | | | | The ſmall village. |
| Yernagoorum | 16 58 17 | | | | The pucka well. |

## *An* ACCOUNT *of the Iſlands of* AMBOYNA *and* BANDA, *together with a general View of the Spice Iſlands; taken from the Narrative of a Gentleman who ſurveyed them ſince they have been in the poſſeſſion of* GREAT BRITAIN.

THE iſland of Amboyna is ſituated in the latitude 3° 30′ ſouth, and in the longitude of 128° 40′ eaſt from Greenwich. Two deep bays, which are ſeparated only by a narrow iſthmus of one mile acroſs, divides the iſland into two unequal parts. The bay on the weſt ſide is about two-thirds of the length of the iſland, and forms a commodious and ſafe harbour: that on the eaſt ſide is much ſmaller, and, as a harbour, very inſecure, both on account of its bad anchorage, and of its rocky ſhores. Yet it was on this inlet of the ſea that the Portugueze choſe to make their principal ſettlement, and to erect their chief fortification, named Fort Victoria:—And their more active rivals and conquerors the Dutch, ignorant, it would ſeem, of the great advantages of the larger bay, alſo loaded their ſhips at this fort, and made it the ſeat of their Government in the Spice Iſlands.

Fort

Digitized by Google

Fort Victoria is an irregular hexagon, with a ditch and covered way on the land side, and a horn work towards the sea; which, were it not commanded by two ranges of heights, within from 700 to 1200 yards distance, it would be capable of making a tolerable defence. Had those who planned this fort gone two miles higher up, on the same side of the bay, they would have found a situation which at once affords every possible advantage for a fortress, and every convenience for a town.

The town of Amboyna is extremely clean, and both neatly and regularly built; the streets run at right angles; and the houses, on account of the frequency of earthquakes, are seldom above one story high. From the covert-way of the fort to the town, there is one esplanade of nearly 250 yards, terminated by a range of handsome dwelling-houses, with a double row of nutmeg trees in front of them. In these houses the principal inhabitants reside. There are two well-built churches in the towns established by the Dutch Government, one for the European, the other for the Malay Christians; in the last of which the service is performed in the Malay language. All the other public buildings are in the fort, except the Stadthouse, which fronts the esplanade, and is a neat building of two stories.

The town is plentifully supplied with water, and, though it be not of the best quality, is nevertheless both wholesome and well tasted. But the water for the shipping is for the most part taken from a running stream, (much celebrated by the natives for its excellence,) on the north side of the harbour, where it is conveyed directly into boats, from a cataract which falls from the rocks at a short distance from the landing-place.

The general face of the island is extremely beautiful and picturesque. Mountains every where covered with lofty woods in perpetual foliage, and valleys clothed in verdure, interspersed with hamlets, and enriched by cultivation, exhibit the most delightful variety that nature in these tropical regions seems capable of producing. The two parts of the island separated by the inlets of the sea, which have been before described, are called Leytemore and Hitor, the former of which is little more than half the size of the other; but, in consequence of Fort Victoria being situated on it, the inhabitants are more numerous, and the lands in a higher state of cultivation than in Hitor.

For the more convenient collection of the cloves, the Dutch formed several small residencies subordinate to the chief settlement, which comprize the province of Amboyna and its dependencies. Under the immediate management of the Governor, there are seven great and twenty-four small districts, the whole of which are situated in the Leytemore division. The subordinate residents have from six to ten niggeries, or districts, under their charge; except the Resident of Saparoua, under whose government is the province of Lauk, containing the four districts on the south-west side of Amboyna, together with the small islands of Saparoua and Noessalant, the first of which contains thirteen and the last seven districts. These islands yield a great abundance of fine cloves, on which account this residency is esteemed the most valuable appointment under the Supreme Government. The island of Harockoe, with the districts of Tolochoe, Tengatinga, and Tial, immediately opposite to it on the Hitor peninsula, form one province, under the superintendance of a Resident.

Digitized by Google

ſident. All the above-mentioned diſtricts abound in cloves, the cultivation of which is ſtrictly prohibited in every other part of the iſland. The whole coaſt of Ceram, which is divided into thirty-ſeven diſtricts, is ſubordinate to the three Reſidencies of Saparoua, Harockoe, and Hila. The other dependencies of the government of Amboyna are, Bomo, Manipa, and Saway, each of which have ſmall reſidencies, containing from two to three diſtricts, ſubordinate to them.

Theſe diſtricts, or niggeries, are likewiſe called Regencies, and the officers who govern them are diſtinguiſhed by the names of Regents, Rajahs, Patties, and Orankaios. The three principal Rajahs of Noeſſanive, Kulary, and Zoya, are permitted to inherit their regencies in their own families, and are the lineal deſcendents of the Portugueze families who firſt ſettled in the iſland; all the others are appointed by the Governor; who, in this reſpect, is obliged to regulate his choice by the ancient cuſtom and prejudices of the people, whoſe reverence for the ties of conſanguinity carries them ſo far as to induce them to keep a regular pedigree of their families, which is regiſtered in the ſecretary's office, and on which the candidate for a vacant regency reſts his primary claim. When a vacancy happens, the Bangſas, or men of regiſtered families, take out an authentic copy of their pedigree from the ſecretary's office, which, together with a written requeſt, ſetting forth their pretenſions to the ſucceſſion, they preſent to the Governor, who, if he pleaſes, lays it before his Council; by whom the elders of the diſtricts are conſulted, both as to the qualifications of the candidate, and to the opinion entertained of him by the people; and according to the report which the elders give of his merits, the appointment is ultimately made.

Beſides the regents in each diſtrict, the elders are inveſted with a magiſterial authority according to their rank. They are divided into three degrees of Capalla-ſaus, or aldermen. Theſe receive a percentage on the cloves produced in their diſtricts; and from among them the overſeers of the labourers, as well as the ſuperintendants of the particular grounds in which the cloves are cultivated, are invariably ſelected.

All the regents of the provinces of Amboyna, however diſtinguiſhed, are vaſſals of the Company, who are not only the abſolute ſovereigns of the iſland, but the actual proprietors of the ſoil: the whole of the lands are in their immediate poſſeſſion, except a few pieces of ground belonging to burghers and private perſons, who, under the prohibition of cultivating the clove-tree, are permitted to alienate them. Yet, though the Company claim a paramount right in the ſoil, they acknowledge they cannot deprive the inhabitants of the different diſtricts of any part of their property, without giving them an adequate compenſation; eſpecially if their lands produce clove-trees, which being conſidered as the peculiar inheritance of the planters, are held to be inviolable.

In all the diſtricts where cloves are cultivated, the grounds which are appropriated for clove plantations are portioned out to the inhabitants. Theſe grounds are called Daty-lands; a regular regiſter of the produce of them is kept; the clove-trees are numbered once a year, and their qualities particularly noted. The entire produce of theſe trees, the people are bound, under pain of death, to deliver annually into the Company's ſtores.

The Daty-lands, however, are not peculiarly allotted for the growth of

Digitized by Google

of the clove-trees; for, within their limits, in each diſtrict, where the clove-trees flouriſh ſpontaneouſly, an account of them is immediately taken, and inſerted in the regiſter. Of theſe, particular care is taken to keep the ground about them well weeded, and ſecurely ſheltered.—When young trees ſhoot up in remote parts of the diſtrict, they are tranſplanted into the Daty-grounds, unleſs the numbers of trees in them be already ſufficient.

The clove-tree grows to the height of about forty or fifty feet, its branches ſpread, and its leaves are long and pointed. In a favourable ſoil, it begins to bear at fifteen years growth, is in perfection at twenty, and continues to bear, without any apparent decay, till the age of forty or fifty. Some trees yield thirty pounds of cloves; but the average quantity produced does not amount to more than ſix pounds a tree. They grow to the greateſt perfection in deep valleys well ſheltered by hills and woods, and in a ſoil of a rich black mould quite dry; tho' they require frequent rains for the greateſt part of the year, and very hot weather at the gathering ſeaſon.

The time for gathering the cloves generally commences about the latter end of October, or the beginning of November, and continues until February. In April and May there is an after-crop, but of a far inferior quality.

The mode of gathering the cloves is ſingularly particular. Each labourer brings the quantity he gathers to a weigh-houſe, where the name of the perſon, together with the quantity delivered, are regularly noted; and unleſs the cloves are thoroughly dried, the full weight is not always allowed; for, if there be the leaſt moiſture in them, the allowance for the waſtage in the drying is rendered perfectly arbitrary.

Though the nominal rate at which the cloves are to be delivered be nearly 4s. 8d. per pound, the actual ſum ſaid to be gathered falls ſhort of it, on account of the deductions which are made in the valuation of the commodity, and the payment of the labourer. The principal draw-back is an allowance of 20 per cent. on the weight of the cloves, for the benefit of the Governor and the other ſervants of the Company: beſides which, there is a ſmall deduction for the Regent and Chief Elders of the diſtrict, as well as for the Rajah or Orankaio.

The whole of the cloves are punctually delivered into the Company's ſtores at the aforeſaid rate: and the price of the 20 per cent. overplus weight has been long eſtabliſhed; it was authorized by the government of Batavia as a perquiſite on the average produce of 600,000 lb. of cloves annually, and divided according to the following proportions:—

Twenty per cent. on 600,000 lb. of cloves is 120,000 lb.; which, at 56 rix-dollars per chaar, is equal to 12,218 rix-dollars 8½ ſtivers. This was formerly divided into an hundred parts; but, ſince the arrival of the Wirtemberg Company, it has been divided into an hundred and two, in order to let that Company have a ſhare of the common benefit of theſe.

| | | | | Rix-dl. | St. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| The Governor receives | 40 | ſhares, equal to | | 4791 | 21 |
| The ſecond, Mr. Tmiſſaert | 13 | — | — | 1557 | 10½ |
| The Commander of the troops | 4 | — | — | 479 | 7½ |
| Reſident of Saparoua | 7 | — | — | 830 | 24½ |
| Reſident of Hila | 7 | — | — | 830 | 24½ |
| The Fiſcal | 6 | — | — | 718 | 34½ |

The

Digitized by Google

| | | | Rix-dr. | St. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| The Reſident of Harockoe | 3 ſhares, | equal to | 359 | 17½ |
| The Reſident of Larique | 3 — | — | 359 | 17½ |
| Military Accountant | 3 — | — | 359 | 17½ |
| Secretary of Government | 3 — | — | 359 | 17½ |
| Captain of the Wirtemberg Corps | 2 — | — | 239 | 27 |
| Upper Surgeon | 1 — | — | 119 | 37½ |
| Maſter Attendant | 1 — | — | 119 | 37½ |
| Book-keeper and Accountant of Merchandize | 1 — | — | 119 | 37½ |
| Reſident of Bouro | 1 — | — | 119 | 37½ |
| Book-keeper and Military Accountant | 1 — | — | 119 | 37½ |
| Secretary of Juſtice | 1 — | — | 119 | 37½ |
| Book-keeper and Secretary of the Court of Land Juſtice | 1 — | — | 119 | 37½ |
| Lieutenant Commandant of Artillery | 1 — | — | 119 | 37½ |
| Divided among ſeven Lieuts. and Enſigns of troops | 2 — | — | 239 | 27 |
| Ditto, among three Subſcribers of the Wirtemberg Company | 1 — | — | 119 | 37½ |
| | 102 | | 12,218 | 8½ |

The Haſſal Gilt is divided into ten parts, one of which is ſtopped from all the niggeries for the Orankaio of Mardika, a village of freemen, bound in certain ſervices, who have no ground to cultivate cloves. This Orankaio is called the Gratudy of Mardika: ſix-tenths go to the Rajah or Orankaio of the niggery, and the remaining three to the Elders, which is divided among them.

Though the average quantity of cloves allowed for is 600,000 lb. it varies conſiderably. The following is the account of the entire produce of all the provinces under the government of Amboyna for 1794-5:—

| | *Dattes.* | *Fruit-bearing Trees.* | *Half-grown Trees.* | *Young Trees.* | *Tot. No. of Trees.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Under Amboyna | 682 | 25,018 | 11,702 | 2,890 | 39,610 |
| Saparoua | 827 | 25,875 | 1,595 | 653 | 28,112 |
| Noeſſalant | 331 | 10,583 | 2,586 | 3,872 | 16,841 |
| Harockoe | 816 | 20,322 | 3,004 | 1,725 | 25,051 |
| Hila | 507 | 15,322 | 1,173 | 915 | 17,410 |
| Larique | 213 | 8,817 | 2,161 | 1,694 | 12,672 |
| | 3,421 | 105,927 | 22,020 | 11,749 | 139,696 |

The produce of all theſe trees amounted to—

| | *Bhaars.* | *lbs.* | | *lbs.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| At Amboyna | 103 | 22 | Total | 56,672 |
| Saparoua and Noeffalant | 933 | 450 | — | 513,600 |
| Harockoe | 179 | 144 | — | 998,594 |
| Hila | 10 | 325 | — | 5,825 |
| Larique | 27 | 506 | — | 15,356 |
| | 1,254 | 347 | | 690,047 |

The population of Amboyna and its dependencies is very exactly aſcertained. In every diſtrict there are perſons appointed to keep a regular account of the number of families, who in the month of Auguſt make out liſts of the natives of all deſcriptions. Theſe liſts are ſent to the ſecretary's office, where they are formed into a general return for the whole iſland;—which, under the Dutch government, uſed to be tranſmitted

Digitized by Google

mitted to Batavia: From this return it appears that Amboyna and its dependencies, previous to their being taken poſſeſſion of by the Engliſh, contained 183 Europeans, and 45,252 ſouls. Of theſe 17,818 are Proteſtant Chriſtians, the reſt are Mahommedans, except a few Chineſe, and the Alfores, who are idolaters, but who are diſtinguiſhed only by the inhuman practice of cutting off the heads of their neighbours in cool blood, upon any difference with them; and what is yet more horrible, by their conſidering the deed as honourable, and conſequently eſteeming each other in proportion to the numbers they have murdered.

In moſt of the diſtricts, ſchools are eſtabliſhed; and Proteſtant miniſters are appointed for the propagation of the Chriſtian faith. The expence attending theſe inſtitutions is very trifling, and the benefit conſiderable; as it is found by experience, that the inhabitants of the Chriſtian diſtricts are much more obedient to the laws than the Mahommedans. In ſome diſtricts the Chriſtians and Muſſulmans are mixed; but they are prohibited from intermarrying, under very ſevere penalties.

The manners of the Dutch in this iſland are much more poliſhed than they are in Banda, both on account of Amboyna being the next ſettlement in theſe iſlands, in point of wealth and conſequence, to that of Batavia and of Banda, having been originally a place to which criminals from the other Dutch ſettlements were baniſhed. The Dutch gentlemen in Amboyna are, for the moſt part, married to native women of the tenth generation from European blood, and ſeem to have no wiſh whatever to return to their own country; probably from the conſideration, that their wives, who are little more than the chief female ſlaves of their families, are unfit to be introduced into ſociety in Europe.

The ladies are particularly fond of ſhewy dreſſes, and ornament themſelves with a variety of jewels: but their peculiar pride is in bedecking the female ſlaves, who attend their perſons, in the moſt coſtly and gaudy apparel. Dancing is a favourite amuſement among them; if dancing that may be called, where, to the livelieſt and moſt animating airs, they think it quite improper to go beyond a dull and ſolemn walk.—They are alſo fond of muſic, and moſt families have ſome of their ſlaves taught to play on different inſtruments.

In the manners and diſpoſitions of the native inhabitants, there is little to praiſe; and the ſavage wildneſs of their countenances is a tolerably juſt type of their tempers and habits, which do not differ much from thoſe of all the other Malay tribes.—Where the climate and ſoil ſo amply provide the means of ſubſiſtence, and render the labour and induſtry of man ſuperfluous, if not unneceſſary, the people are generally inclined to indolence, though, as is the caſe in Amboyna, they frequently poſſeſs a ſpring of activity in their minds, which fits them for the boldeſt undertakings, and the moſt hazardous purſuits: yet, treacherous, cruel and capricious, their reſolution proceeds from the inſtinctive bravery of their animal nature, rather than from the reflective and ſobered fortitude of the human mind. Fierce and implacable in their anger, they are eaſily prompted by their leaders to the commiſſion of the moſt outrageous crimes, particularly when their paſſions are ſtimulated by opium, to which, like other Orientals, they are greatly addicted. Wild and

Digitized by Google

and inconſiderate, they are at one moment hurried into the moſt flagitious extravagancies, and the next their rage ſubſides into a liſtleſs and innoxious apathy. At the time of committing a crime, though fully ſenſible of its enormity, they are regardleſs of the conſequences that may ariſe from it, and they are altogether incapable of repentance and contrition. Full of artifice, and extremely vindictive, they require to be guarded with the utmoſt vigilance. Of death they ſeem to have little fear, and ſometimes they even brave it: public executions, therefore, have no great effect on them, except when they are accompanied with thoſe more than horrible tortures, which it has long been the policy of the Dutch to inflict. They are, however, ſometimes touched with a ſenſe of ſhame; and baniſhment from their country, or families, is more poignantly felt by them than any other puniſhment. Theſe conſiderations have induced the Dutch, for the moſt part, to ſentence criminals to baniſhment, or to hard labour, where they are ſeparated from their families, inſtead of condemning them to death; and it is by a nice and due diſcrimination of the inconſiſtent qualities in the character of theſe people, that they can alone be ſafely governed.

The dreſs of the natives of all theſe iſlands is exactly the ſame. The men wear a frock of blue or black cotton cloth folded round the waiſt and loins: the women a frock of a ſimilar kind, with a cloth garment wrapped round the waiſt, which reaches to the ankles. The women of the higher claſs wear a garment of nearly the ſame make, but of a cloth of a finer texture, manufactured on the iſland of Macaſſa. The dreſs of the Mahommedan inhabitants has nothing in it characteriſtic, except the turban, which diſtinguiſhes them from the native Chriſtians, who dreſs after the European ſtyle. It ſeems, indeed, to have been the peculiar ſtudy of the Dutch to eſtabliſh ranks and diſtinctions among the inhabitants, probably with a view to exact the donations for indulgencies. Accordingly, no perſon under the dignity of a chief Rajah has the privilege of wearing a gold-headed cane and a ſword; and none but thoſe of the ſame rank have the honour of being ſaluted by the garriſon guard, as they paſs it: — and, ſhould any perſon of a lower degree violate this privilege, he is ſeverely fined. Yet thoſe paltry diſtinctions, ſo little calculated to inſpire emulation in any ſenſible mind, ſeem nevertheleſs to flatter the vanity of thoſe frivolous people.

Though the ſoil of Amboyna is capable of producing a much greater quantity of the neceſſaries of life than its inhabitants can conſume, yet, in conſequence of their averſion to the cares and labours of tillage, nine-tenths of this fertile iſland is uncultivated, and therefore entirely dependent on Java for ſupplies of cattle and grain. But, as the Aboriginal inhabitants live much on ſago, with which the iſland is plentifully ſtocked, and as there is an abundance of fiſh on its ſhores, the ſupplies of proviſions from Java are intended chiefly for the uſe of the Europeans and native Chriſtians.

That indolence which has prevented the Amboyneſe from rearing cattle, and cultivating the land, is alſo the cauſe of their being at this day totally ignorant of the mechanic arts: they do not even manufacture the coarſe cloth of which they make their own wearing apparel, but are furniſhed with it from Java and Bengal.

In

Digitized by Google

In conſequence of this dependent ſtate of the iſland, the reſidents of the provinces, as well as the officers who command the out-poſts, are enabled to carry on a very lucrative trade with the peaſantry under their authority. They procure, from the ſupply of ſtores which the Dutch Company uſed to ſend annually from Batavia, ſuch articles as the natives require, particularly blue cloth, which they oblige them to purchaſe at the moſt exorbitant prices; and in order to furniſh them with the means of ſatisfying their wants, the reſidents lend them money at an uſurious intereſt: ſo that theſe people are reduced to the miſerable alternative either of ſubmitting to the groſſeſt oppreſſion and fraud, or of remaining deſtitute of thoſe things which nature and cuſtom unite to render neceſſary. Of the impolicy at leaſt, if not the tyranny of this practice, the late Dutch Government appear to have been aware, and to have taken ſome ſteps to reſtrain; for we find an order of Council prohibiting the reſidents from ſtopping from the peaſantry, on account of debts due to themſelves, more than two thirds of the amount of their ſpice money. If, indeed, the granting of theſe ſupplies to the natives was regulated on principles of juſtice, and managed with prudence and equity, it might not only be productive of conſiderable benefit to the people, but be a ſource of profit to the Government. By eſtabliſhing factories at the different reſidencies for the ſale of ſuch goods as are held in general eſtimation, on which a fair profit of 50 per centum ſhould be taken, the inhabitants would be plentifully and regularly ſupplied with every neceſſary, at a rate which they could afford to pay. This trade is at preſent carried on ſolely by the reſident of Saparoua, who not only ſupplies the inhabitants of the two iſlands under his immediate charge, but alſo thoſe of the ſouth ſide of the province of Ceram, together with the reſidents of Harockoe and Hila, whoſe principal returns are in ſago and money.

Among the natural productions of the iſland, there uſed to be indigo of the fineſt quality and colour; but the growth of it has been diſcouraged by the Dutch, with the double view of preventing the natives from acquiring ſo much wealth by the manufacture of it as might embolden them to aſſert their independence, and of protecting the indigo trade carried on between the mother country and the Weſt-Indies, from the injury which it would neceſſarily ſuſtain from the competition.

Sugar grows here to great perfection; but no field has hitherto been opened to encourage the manufacture of it. Coffee is found in great plenty throughout the iſland; and were the culture of it ſufficiently attended to, it would be equal in quality to the firſt Mocha coffee.

Wheat might be cultivated to great advantage on the beautiful heights contiguous to the town of Amboyna, as both the ſoil and climate are well adapted for it. Of maize there is already a great abundance; and the dry and mountain rice is known here; but they have been but little attended to. The bread-fruit grows ſpontaneouſly all over the iſland, but is only made uſe of by the loweſt orders of the people. The cocoa-tree alſo grows here, but the cultivation of it is almoſt entirely neglected.

Of fruit there is a great variety, among the moſt delicious of which are, the mangoſteen, the rumboſteen and the largeſt and fineſt mangoes in world. Of the latter there are ſome ſpecies not found on the continent of India; one of theſe ſo exactly reſembles a white Mogul



Digitized by Google

plumb, that the difference is only diſcoverable by the taſte: this is the true mangoe. The kanary is a remarkably fine kind of almond, and the natives are extremely fond of them: they are pleaſanter and more wholeſome than thoſe of Banda, which are large and full of oil: in both iſlands the kanary tree ſerves the ſame purpoſe of affording ſhelter to the clove and nutmeg trees.

The cultivation of the nutmeg has been for many years prohibited in Amboyna, as that of the clove now is in all the other Spice Iſlands beſides. About eleven years ago, finding the cloves produced in Banda very inadequate to the quantity required, and it may be with a view of rendering an eſtabliſhment at Banda unneceſſary, they increaſed the cultivation of them in Amboyna, by giving a premium of one rix-dollar more than what was granted at the former iſland, for every hundred cloves with the mace on. Animated with this encouragement, the principal inhabitants of the Leytemore ſide at firſt undertook to cultivate 10,000 trees; but experience has ſhewn the fallacy of their too ſanguine ſpeculations, and their conſequent inability to perform their inconſiderate agreement; for, at this moment, there are not in the whole iſland above one-half of that number.

If the culture of vegetables was ſufficiently attended to, the iſland would produce a great variety of the very fineſt quality. Eſculent roots of all ſorts thrive in great abundance, particularly yams and ſweet potatoes; and the increaſed circulation of ſpecie, ſince the iſland has been in the poſſeſſion of the Engliſh, has induced the farmers to bring ample and regular ſupplies to the market.

With reſpect to animals, the iſland does not contain any great variety. Thoſe which for the moſt part are obſerved in the woods are deer and wild hogs: and, owing to an unaccountable negligence and indolence, there are no ſheep in the iſland, except a few which are kept by ſome people for ſhew rather than uſe; neither are there any cattle for tilling the ground, nor even a ſufficient number of cows to furniſh milk for the European inhabitants.

The moſt remarkable birds to be ſeen in Amboyna are luries, ſome of a very rich and beautiful plumage, cockatores and caſawaries, the laſt of which grow to a conſiderable ſize. It may be conſidered as a curious circumſtance, that neither ſparrows nor crows are to be found in this iſland.

To a natural philoſopher and botaniſt, Amboyna would doubtleſs afford an ample field of knowledge and amuſement; for, even the caſual obſerver meets with many natural curioſities which arreſt his attention. The wood called the Flower-wood, from the colour and variety of its grain, is found here: it is repreſented by ſome as the root of a tree, and by others as an excreſcence on the trunk of it; the former ſuppoſition ſeems the moſt probable: it is brought generally from Ceram, where other timber is alſo produced of a fine quality, and an immenſe ſize. The mountains of this iſland are ſaid to contain gold mines; but whether they do or not, there are none of them worked.

The government of Amboyna is conducted by a Governor in Chief, and a Council compoſed of four Members, whoſe ſalaries are ſmall, but who have many perquiſites, of which the principal is that already ſtated, of twenty per cent. on the weight of the cloves.

The adminiſtration of juſtice is carried on in matters of ſmall concern by the Fiſcal, who is not empowered

Digitized by Google

powered to extend punishments beyond confinement, and whipping and some small fines; nevertheless, his power is so much dreaded, that those who are arraigned before him use their utmost means to moderate his severity, if not to procure their enlargement. In the several districts, the regents, assisted by the elders of the first and second class, are authorized to settle trivial disputes in civil matters among the peasantry; but from their decision an appeal lies to the Land-Council, which is a court composed of six of the principal persons in the settlement, and fourteen regents. But, in all causes of importance, whether civil or criminal, the Council of Justice alone are competent to try and determine them. At this court the second member in council presides, and there are seven other members exclusive of the secretary. Their proceedings, though they have no counsel, are attended with a heavy expence to the parties concerned. The secretary of justice officiates as counsel for the parties, and supplies forms of all kinds both for the prosecution and defence, the prices of which are proportioned to the nature and magnitude of the cause. The fines of citations, as well as all other fines, are divided between the court and a fund established for charitable purposes; but in the accounts of the orphan society, and church fund, there is no mention made of any sum received from the court of justice; so that if they be charitable, they have the additional merit of exerting their benevolence in the most private manner. In cases of condemnation, no sentence can be put in force without the sanction of the governor, who can always reverse the decisions of the court, and who has it thereby in his power to shew mercy to the unfortunate.

Not only the forms of law, but all other forms whatever, and even passes to go from one district to another with any article of trade, are subject to taxation by stamps and seals. The prices of these are always carried to the Company's credit, and lodged in the treasury. The taxes and revenues of this island, when it was under the government of the Dutch, were but few, and some of those impolitic, if not iniquitous.

The annual amount, as let in September 1795, is as follows:

| | *Rix-d.* |
|---|---|
| The privilege of selling arrack per annum | 5590 |
| Import and Export duties | 5530 |
| Gaming tax | 1196 |
| Bazar ditto | 1710 |
| Capitation tax on the Chinese | 518 |
| For slaughtering pork | 250 |
| Tavern duty | 26 |
| Total | 14,814 |

Of these perhaps the only taxes of real benefit are those on arrack and gaming. With regard to the export and import duty, at the arrival of the English it was found six months in arrear, which on inquiry was occasioned by the duty having been taken off on all Bengal and Surat goods, subsequent to the period when that tax was farmed, and before any remittance of his rent was made to the farmer of it: but as it appeared that the order from Batavia was obtained through partial means, the payment of the arrear was forgiven, and the duties continued according to the compact by which they were originally levied. There is no rent raised from the land beyond the monopoly of its most valuable produce; but the inhabitants are bound in a variety of duties to government, the principal one of which is that of attending the governor in his annual circuit round the provinces and their dependencies.

This circuit, called the hongy expedition, is performed by the gover-



Digitized by Google

nor, attended by a detachment of troops, and ſuch of the gentlemen of the ſettlement as he may appoint to accompany him. As this expedition is performed by water, it is eſcorted by a number of the regents of the diſtricts in their orambays or barges, which, according to the eſtabliſhed regulations, as well as to the inſtructions given to them at their appointment, they are obliged to equip at their own expence. In the beginning of October, the governor iſſues what is called the hongy placard, and on the 18th of the ſame month embarks with great pomp, attended by all the regents of thoſe diſtricts under the immediate management of the ſupreme government. He firſt proceeds to Hila, where he is joined by all the principal people of that reſidency; he then proceeds in the ſame manner to all the other provinces and their dependencies, continuing to increaſe his train of attendants, till, having made the complete circuit of the iſland, he returns to his capital. The object of this expedition is, to impreſs ſtrongly on the minds of the people, the power and magnificence of the Dutch nation; to enforce the decree of cutting down all the clove-trees that may ſhoot up in any other places, except thoſe lands which are allotted for the cultivation of them; and likewiſe to receive complaints and redreſs grievances.

This expedition was formerly performed in large corracorras, or veſſels like yachts; but as the equipment of theſe was attended with an enormous expence, the Dutch Company, about twenty-one years ago, employed orampays in their ſtead, as being not only leſs expenſive, but more eaſily managed: ſtill, however, the pompous abſurdity which attends this ſervice, renders it a heavy tax on the people, and at the ſame time prevents it from being productive of that public utility which, under the management of good ſenſe and prudence, might be derived from it. At preſent it is of little uſe except to the governor, who draws conſiderable perquiſites from it, in conſequence of an eſtabliſhed cuſtom that ſuch of the regents as wiſh to be exeuſed pay him an hundred rix-dollars for the exemption.

The particular duties which the inhabitants are bound to fulfil, as well with regard to the hongy expedition, as to all other ſervices whatever, are ſpecified and ſet forth in a written code of inſtructions, which was drawn up by order of the Dutch Company ſeveral years ago. The narrative from which our account is taken, contains a tranſlation of this code; but we do not think it important enough to be inſerted here. It conſiſts of fifty articles, the general ſpirit and tenor of which, when we conſider the good ſenſe and commercial knowledge of the Dutch, not a little ſurpriſes us: for, inſtead of being a code of wholeſome and liberal regulations, it impoſes, in the harſheſt mode, the impolitic reſtrictions of deſpotiſm, which, by bending down and oppreſſing the lower orders of the community, ſtrike at the vital principle of national wealth and public proſperity, and finally impoveriſh and emaſculate a country. From a general view of theſe regulations, it appears to have been the habitual practice of the government of Amboyna, for theſe 150 years back, to diſcourage cultivation, to check every attempt to eſtabliſh manufactures, and to ſuppreſs improvement of any ſort that might enable the people to ſupply their own wants. Hence they were fettered down in a ſtate of the moſt wretched poverty and galling dependence, deſtitute even of the common neceſſaries of life, in conſequence of theſe having progreſſively

Digitized by Google

progreſſively increaſed, without a proportionate advancement being made in the wages of labour. By conſidering the great decreaſe of wealth and population univerſally allowed, and by reflecting on the common juſtice due to a large body of people willing to become peaceable and faithful ſubjects, it ſhould ſeem to be the plain ſuggeſtion of humanity, as well as of good policy, to remit very conſiderably from the ſeverity of the duties and ſervices, in which the miſerable inhabitants of Amboyna have been hitherto bound; and from which their natural impatience of temper took advantage of the firſt change of affairs, upon the arrival of the Engliſh, to burſt forth with ſudden and active endeavours to free themſelves from ſuch inexorable tyranny.

The following propoſitions are therefore ſtated, with a view towards alleviating the oppreſſions under which the natives of this iſland groan, without abandoning an excluſive right to their ſpices; and, upon the principle of a decided monopoly, to grant them ſuch indulgences and immunities as may tranquillize their minds, and induce them to ſubmit cheerfully to a government that will amply provide for their wants, hold out every encouragement to promote arts and induſtry, protect them from the plunder and invaſion of pirates, and eſtabliſh a ſyſtem of police which will promote the proſperity and contribute to the happineſs of the people.

To a people not only acknowledged to be free, but who have a high idea of liberty, few things can be ſuppoſed more oppreſſive than the being compelled to give both their labour and the fruits of their induſtry at rates unreaſonably low. It is therefore evident, that one of the firſt ſteps towards diffuſing general contentment, and thereby laying the foundation of a peaceable and ſtable government, would be to free the peaſantry from all exacted labour at the old rate, which, though confirmed by the cuſtom of many years, is, nevertheleſs, not borne without continual complaints, and ſubmitted to only under the apprehenſion of force and the dread of ſtill more oppreſſive exactions. Liberal wages, therefore, bearing a due proportion to the price of proviſions, and other neceſſaries of life, ſhould be in all caſes allowed. But, leſt the ſudden change in long-eſtabliſhed cuſtoms ſhould drive a people, with a diſpoſition prone to extravagancies, into the oppoſite extreme, of an abſolute refuſal to perform any labour whatever, the indulgence of additional wages ſhould be compounded with the preciſe and indiſpenſable obligation to furniſh an adequate number of workmen from the different diſtricts, according to the population, whenever government required them.

For the ſame reaſon, the price of the ſpices ſhould be increaſed ſo as to reward the cultivator for his labour, and to induce him to make the care of the trees, as well as of their produce, an object of his ſpontaneous attention, and not, as it is at preſent, of exacted duty; at the ſame time, the obligation to deliver the whole of the produce to government, and the poſitive prohibition againſt ſmuggling, ought to be continued in full force. For this purpoſe, it is ſuppoſed, that raiſing the price from what it is at preſent, while ſubject to the deduction of 20 per cent. ſomething below fourpence, to ſixpence, without that deduction, would be perfectly ſufficient. The Bartot or Haſſel money, a perquiſite of the Rajahs and Elders, might, however, be continued, being not only a part of their ſupport, and an acknowledg-



Digitized by Google

ment of their authority, but is in all cafes confidered as a willing act of the people themfelves.

The mountains and woods of Amboyna, which are impenetrable to a regular force, prefent a fecure retreat to the difaffected: it appears, therefore, to be a meafure moft likely to ftrengthen the hands of government, and to facilitate the execution of the laws, to open eafy communications, by good roads, through all parts of the country; and likewife to afcertain and mark out the limits of each diftrict, which the Dutch had totally neglected, and which, therefore, will be the more difficult and expenfive for us to accompliſh. However, if each diftrict was bound to complete its own roads, the expence, at leaft, would be confiderably leffened.

The dependent ftate of thefe iflands renders it an object of the utmoft importance to give every encouragement to cultivation. For this purpofe, it appears to be adviſeable, at firft, to give liberal premiums for the growth of mountain-rice and wheat, and the benefits of agriculture would foon become fo obvious to the people themfelves as to make a continuance of fuch premiums unneceffary.

But, one of the firft fteps towards general cultivation being the introduction of cattle into the iſland, of which there is at prefent almoft a total want, as it would at once aid the operations of huſbandry, and provide fuſtenance for the people; it is therefore neceſſary, in the firſt place, to import from the moſt convenient places, cattle of all ſorts for domeſtic purpoſes, but particularly for the eſtabliſhment of a breed of cows; and this might ſoon be effected, by giving to the Rajahs of the different diſtricts a certain number of males and females of each ſpecies; horſes, cows, and ſheep, according to the extent of land; and not encroaching on the breed for three or four years, at the expiration of which time theſe animals might be furniſhed to government at fixed prices: the Rajahs and peaſantry to have not only the advantage of their labour in the mean time, but the real and permanent property in them. Should the expence of this ſcheme be thought too heavy to admit of giving the cattle, they might be conſidered as a debt without intereſt, until their great increaſe rendered the payment in kind extremely eaſy.

Until the improvement of cultivation ſhall enable the inhabitants to furniſh themſelves with a ſufficient quantity of grain for their own conſumption, it is abſolutely neceſſary to ſupply them with rice and other proviſions; and, at all times, they will require clothes of different kinds, as well as various articles of manufacture. Of rice, piece-goods, and other articles of merchandiſe, a ſupply ſent annually, according to the wants of the people, ſhould be continued, as in the Dutch government; and, if judiciouſly laid in, would be attended with little expence to the Company, as a reaſonable profit would conſequently ariſe from the ſale, more perhaps than equal to the freight, incluſive of damages: beſides, veſſels employed in this way might carry back to the continent of India a quantity of ſpices ſufficient to ſtock the markets there, to be diſpoſed of on account of the Company, in the manner moſt ſuitable to the wants of the people.

Upon theſe general principles, it is evident that a new code of regulations might be promulgated in Amboyna, that would be no leſs ſatisfactory to the people than beneficial to the Company. Several other minute circumſtances would be alſo

neceſſary

Digitized by Google

neceſſary to attend to in forming the plan for the permanent government of this iſland, a few of which we ſhall take the liberty to hint.

In this view of the ſubject, it would appear to be adviſeable to introduce into the iſland, from the free-ſchools eſtabliſhed in our Indian provinces, a number of youths well verſed in Engliſh, in order that they might acquire a radical knowledge of the Malay language, ſo as to ſerve as faithful interpreters between our government and the natives, ſupercede the neceſſity of Dutch aid or interference, and become a ground-work for the eſtabliſhment of Engliſh and Malay ſchools, after the preſent Dutch plan.

With reſpect to the military force neceſſary to keep theſe iſlands in a ſtate of good order and general ſecurity, the following is ſuggeſted as ſufficient for the purpoſe:

1 Commandant of the troops.
8 Companies of European infantry.
½ Company of ditto artillery.
6 Companies of native infantry.
1 Fort-adjutant.
1 Inſpector of ſtores.
1 Engineer (unleſs a new fort ſhould be built), then 1 captain, 2 lieutenants.
1 Paymaſter and commiſſary of grain and proviſions.
1 Serjeant-major.
1 Quartermaſter-ſerjeant.
4 Supernumerary ſerjeants.
1 Company of pioneers.

Before we take a general view of the relative ſituation of the Spice Iſlands with reſpect to the adjoining ſtates, it is neceſſary to give ſome account of the iſland of Banda, which, though at preſent a ſeparate and diſtinct eſtabliſhment, might perhaps with more propriety be placed under the authority of the government of Amboyna; for, beſides its being of much leſs conſequence in reſpect to its reſources, great inconveniences have frequently ariſen by compacts of trade having been entered into from thence, and connections formed with ſeveral of the provinces and diſtricts at war with the government of Amboyna.

---

### BRIEF ACCOUNT OF THE ISLANDS OF BANDA.

The iſlands of Banda, ſituated 130 miles to the ſouth ſouth-eaſt of Amboyna, are ten in number, viz. Banda Neira, Gonong Api, Banda Lantoir, Pulo Ay, Pulo Rondo, Roſyngen, Pulo Piſang, Craka, Capella, and Sonangy; of theſe, Banda Neira is the ſeat of the ſupreme government of the whole. In Gonong Api there is a volcano which conſtantly emits ſmoke, ſometimes accompanied with a crackling noiſe: the ſurface of the iſland is covered with a quantity of ſulphur and chalk. There is no vegetation whatever on upwards of one third of the eminence on which the volcano is ſituated: there is a ſteep deſcent on the outſide of it towards the ſea, but, towards the harbour, the declivity ſlopes gradually to the water, on the ſide of which are ſome plantations and a few ſtraggling houſes. In the ſpace between Banda Lantoir and theſe two iſlands there is a very good harbour, formed with entrances both from the eaſt and weſt, which enable veſſels to enter it in either of the monſoons: theſe channels are well defended with ſeveral batteries, particularly the weſtern one, which is, moreover, very narrow. Between Gonong Api and Banda Neira there is a third channel into this harbour, from the north; but it is navigable only to ſmall veſſels. Pulo Ay is about nine miles weſt of Gonong Api, and Pulo Rondo about four miles



Digitized by Google

farther,

farther, in ſomewhat a more northerly direction. On the latter iſland the Engliſh had once a factory; but, at the time they were expelled from Amboyna, they were alſo driven from thence; and the Dutch not chooſing to inhabit the iſland, it ſoon grew into a wilderneſs. Pulo Piſang is ſituated north-eaſt of Banda Neira about two miles, and yields ſome fine fruits, as well as mace and cocoa-nuts, but not any nutmegs. Roſyngen is about ſeven miles to the ſouth-eaſt of Banda Lantoir; it produces mace and yams, and feeds ſome cattle. The convicts of Amboyna uſed to be kept on this iſland, and were compelled to cultivate the land for the uſe of the ſupreme government. The other three iſlands are nothing more than ſmall barren rocks.

The nutmeg-tree is cultivated only in the four firſt mentioned of theſe iſlands; but the Dutch thought it adviſeable to prohibit the cultivation of it in the other iſlands, on account of their diſtance from the ſeat of government, and of their thereby affording greater opportunities of ſmuggling. The iſland of Banda Lantoir appears very high from the ſea; its hills are ſteep, and from the top of them there is a ſort of Table Land, which extends nearly from one end of the iſland to the other. The Banda Iſlands are all high; but Gonong Api, which riſes 1940 feet from the ſea, is the higheſt of them.

The ſoil of all theſe iſlands, except that of Gonong Api, which is for the moſt part lava, is an exceedingly rich black mould, every-where covered with trees, chiefly nutmegs. The almond-tree grows in great plenty; and is very uſeful, as well for the ſhelter it affords the nutmeg-trees, as for the fruit it yields. There are alſo ſandal-wood trees, and a variety of others which grow wild. Near the ſea ſide, round the different iſlands, trees of all kinds are permitted to grow, as they are conſidered uſeful in keeping off the ſpray of the ſea in ſtormy weather from the nutmeg-trees, which is very prejudicial to them.

The principal fortification in the Banda Iſlands is Fort Naſſau, which is ſituated on the ſouth ſide of Banda Neira; it is a ſmall ſquare fort, with a wet ditch, defended by a horn-work towards the ſea. In this fort the troops are quartered, and the public granaries are kept; but the ſtore-houſes for the nutmeg and mace are on the outſide of the fortreſs, and ſituated near the government-houſe. Above Fort Naſſau, on an eminence, ſtands the caſtle of Belgica *; an old pentagon with round towers at the angles, and a ſurrounding wall with ſmall baſtions; but it has no ditch: it is ſaid to have been built by the Portugueze. The next fortreſs, of any conſequence, is ſituated on the iſland of Banda Lantoir, and is called Fort Holandia. It commands the weſtern entrance into the harbour of Lantoir; but the works are very flimſy, and quite defenceleſs towards the land.

At a firſt view, the ſituation of this fortreſs appears infinitely preferable to that of any in theſe iſlands for the reſidence of the ſupreme government, not only on account of its being the ſtrongeſt, and the moſt commanding ſituation, but from this iſland being the largeſt, as well as the richeſt, in reſpect to the produce of ſpices. Its unhealthfulneſs, however, proves a ſufficient objection; and numbers of houſes now mouldering into decay, ſhew that the experiment has been tried, and found

* The *g* in this word is pronounced hard as in give, and the ſyllable long.

Digitized by Google

found not to anſwer: moreover, the water is ſaid to be bad, and the vapour which ſometimes deſcends from the volcanic mountain of Gonong Api, is repreſented as being particularly noxious. Theſe circumſtances ſeem to be confirmed by the experience of the Wirtemberg Company, who formerly garriſoned this fort; and out of a hundred men eight died, and forty fell ſick, in the courſe of two months.

Beſides the above-mentioned forts, there are a number of redoubts and military poſts all round theſe iſlands, for the purpoſe of preventing ſmuggling, and of protecting the plantations and the villages ſituated on the ſhores againſt the predatory invaſions of the Papoo pirates, who infeſt theſe ſeas in large prows, and frequently land and carry off the inhabitants, and whatever elſe they can take by ſurpriſe, though they are ſeldom hardy enough to attack where reſiſtance may be expected. The two redoubts of Kyk and the Kap, both ſituated on the ſouth ſide of Gonong Api, were originally intended to defend the weſt channel of Lantoir harbour; but, owing to the irruption of the volcano in 1778, at the ſame time that a dreadful hurricane laid waſte the whole of the iſlands, the lava flowed down in ſuch quantities as to form a conſiderable promontory between theſe batteries and the channel they were intended to defend, ſo that they are now in a great degree uſeleſs. Some material improvements, however, which have been recently made to the batteries of Batavia and Sebergorberg, have put the weſtern channel into a ſtate of ſecurity; and a new battery which has been erected on the north-eaſt part of Banda Neira, renders it a difficult matter to force an entrance into the harbour by the eaſtern channel.

The frame of this government is different from that of Amboyna: the whole ſociety conſiſts of the Company's ſervants, ſome burghers, and ſlaves. The ſole object of their attention being the care and cultivation of the nutmeg-trees, the affairs of government cannot be ſuppoſed to be very complicated: nevertheleſs, it is at preſent a diſtinct eſtabliſhment, conſiſting of a governor, a council of three, and a ſecretary, together with a regular court of juſtice as at Amboyna; but the governor of Banda not being ſubject to the check, much leſs the control, of any ſuperior authority, his will may be juſtly conſidered the only law of the ſettlement.

The Dutch Company were the abſolute proprietors of the ſoil, as well as of the ſlaves who cultivate it. The rearing of the nutmeg-tree being the only object in view, thoſe iſlands that produce it are divided into a number of plantations, or parks, as they are termed, which are ſuperintended by native burghers, deſcendents of the Dutch, who originally ſettled in theſe iſlands. A certain number of ſlaves belonging to the Company is allotted to each park, whom the park-keepers employ in the cultivation of the nutmeg-trees. They are ordered to ſend daily two-thirds of their ſlaves to the parks to clear the trees, and to gather the ripe fruit, as well as to pick up all that may have fallen from the trees in the night: for this purpoſe, each ſlave is furniſhed with a ſmall baſket and a hoe.

When the nutmegs are brought in, the mace is ſtripped off, and kept in baſkets to dry in the ſun; and the nutmegs, with ſhells on, are put into a drying-houſe allotted for the purpoſe, where they remain, on hurdles expoſed to the influence of a ſlow fire, and to ſmoke, for about three months; when they are dry,


Digitized by Google
their

their ſhells are broke, and the fruit put immediately into chunam or lime, which is neceſſary to preſerve them from worms and other inſects. It requires much experience, as well as a conſiderable degree of judgment, to aſcertain the preciſe time that they ſhould be ſuffered to remain in the lime; for if they be taken out too ſoon they are worm-eaten, and if left too long in it, they are burnt up, and rendered uſeleſs. After the nutmegs are taken out of the lime, they are cleaned and packed up in rattan bales of 200 lb. ready for being ſhipped. The mace is delivered into ſtore-houſes every month, and the nutmegs every three months: they are both paid for on delivery, the mace at 7½ ſtivers per lb. and the nutmeg at 2½. From this price, however, a deduction is made of 17 per cent. from the weight of the ſpices; 10 per cent. in favour of the Company as an acknowledgment of their right to the ſoil, and 7 per cent. in favour of the ſervants of the Company. The 7 per cent. is an old cuſtom; but the additional 10 per cent. has only been levied a few years previous to the arrival of the Engliſh.

The quantity of nutmegs and mace produced for ſeveral years paſt, has been inconſiderable, owing to an unaccountable inattention in the collection of them. But ſince the arrival of Mr. Boeckholtz, the late Dutch governor, the produce was ſo much increaſed, that the half-yearly collection which was found in ſtore, when taken poſſeſſion of by the Engliſh in 1796, amounted to 81,618 lb. of nutmegs, and 23,985 lb. of mace. This was the firſt half-year's crop ſince Mr. Boeckholtz's government had commenced; the crop of the half year following equalled it in quantity; and in future years, under proper management, the quantity produced may with confidence be ſuppoſed to average what is ſtated in the eſtimate ſubjoined to this account; which is founded upon the moſt moderate computations of the moſt experienced and beſt informed perſons in the Spice Iſlands.

The nutmeg-tree grows to the ſize of a pear-tree; its leaves reſemble thoſe of the laurel; it begins to bear fruit at ten years growth, and the fruit improves in quality, and increaſes in quantity until the tree has attained the age of a hundred years. It requires to be ſecurely ſheltered from the hurricanes to which theſe iſlands are ſometimes expoſed; for many of the nutmeg-trees are ſituated on the ſteepeſt ſides of the hills, where they cannot take deep root, and by conſequence are likely to be torn up by ſudden guſts of wind. It is aſſerted that the chief loſs which the nutmeg plantations ſuſtained by the hurricane in 1778, was in conſequence of a great many of the almond-trees which had afforded them ſhelter having been cut down.

The nutmeg, when ripe on the tree, has both a very curious and beautiful appearance: it is about the ſize of an apricot, and nearly of a ſimilar colour, with the ſame kind of hollow mark all round it; in ſhape it is ſomewhat like a pear: when perfectly ripe, the rind over the mark opens, and diſcovers the mace, of a deep red, growing over and covering in part the thin ſhell of the nutmeg, which is black.

There are perſons called foreſters who ſuperintend the parks and the drying of the nutmegs and mace. They are directed to make regular reports to the governor reſpecting the ſtate of the different parks, and of the quantity of ſpices which they yield. Beſides theſe perſons there are directors of the parks, who viſit them every month to ſee that the trees are properly attended to, and planted at regular diſtances from each other;

Digitized by Google

other; and alſo to obſerve whether the foreſters are active and careful in the execution of their duty.

Almoſt the whole of theſe iſlands being appropriated to the cultivation of nutmegs, they neither feed cattle or produce grain enough for the maintenance of the inhabitants. Like Amboyna, they have therefore been ſupplied annually from Batavia with rice and other articles of proviſion.

All the aforeſaid regulations concerning the cultivation of the nutmeg-trees, and the price paid for the produce of them, were eſtabliſhed by the late Dutch governor, who arrived about fifteen months before the Engliſh took poſſeſſion of the Banda Iſlands. Previous to his arrival, moſt of the planters were in great diſtreſs, having been charged with very heavy debts incurred on account of loans in rice and money made at different periods to the former governors: and this circumſtance, together with the great loſs which they ſuſtained by the dreadful hurricane in 1778, entirely ruined their private fortunes as well as their plantations. In this diſtreſsful ſituation, the Dutch government, with a wicked avarice, aggravated their miſery by compelling them to deliver their nutmegs at the reduced price of three farthings per lb. and the mace at a ſtill lower rate. Under the preſſure of this accumulated diſtreſs, the ſpirit which had animated their fathers in the rude days of their ſavage independence ſeemed once again to revive, and they remonſtrated in bold and determined language: they claimed the lands as their own preſcriptive inheritance, and actually proceeded to portion them out to each other. And the Dutch, though unſuſceptible of any feelings of remorſe for their own oppreſſive folly, which had reduced the country to this deplorable condition, had yet prudence enough to avert, by conciliatory meaſures, the imminent danger which threatened them; and when they found that the fury of the people was not to be appeaſed but by ample conceſſions, they gladly conſented to grant them. But, the general idleneſs, and conſequent neglect of the nutmeg plantations, to which this inſurrection had given birth, reduced the annual quantity of ſpices from 600,000 lbs. to 50,000 lbs. weight. It was thought adviſeable, therefore, by the ſupreme government of Batavia, to adopt the ſcheme of reform propoſed by Mr. Boeckholtz, and to appoint him governor of the Banda Iſlands. One of the firſt acts of his government was entirely to cancel the old arrear of debt, which was conſidered as due from ſeveral of the planters to the Company, and which moſt of them were little able to pay: he alſo made ſome judicious regulations reſpecting the government of the ſlaves. The price of the ſpices was likewiſe raiſed at this time, from the old low rate to that at which it is now fixed.

The alterations were ſuppoſed to hold out great encouragement to the planters, to give more attention to the culture of the nutmeg-trees, and thereby to increaſe the quantity of the annual produce. But, however ſpecious this ſuppoſition may ſeem, it is utterly unfounded in truth; for, it will appear evident, from a cloſe examination of the ſubject, that although the ſyſtem of regulations eſtabliſhed by Boeckholtz be coloured with juſtice, it in fact depends on, and is intimately blended with, the moſt deſpotic principles—as the following circumſtances will ſufficiently explain. The debt which the Dutch government take the merit of having cancelled as an act of indulgence, deſerves not to be conſidered in that light; for the principal



Digitized by Google

cipal part of it was incurred on account of rice and other articles of proviſion given to the planters for their own uſe and for that of their ſlaves, and without which they would have periſhed and the ſettlement have been annihilated. And for this debt the planters certainly never expected to be made accountable, having, at the time they received it, conſidered it as a donation upon which their exiſtence depended. As to their other debts on account of loans of money, &c. though there were ſome individuals who, from idleneſs and inattention, were in low circumſtances and unable to diſcharge them without mortgaging their little property, yet the greater part of the planters would have much rather continued in poſſeſſion of their parks, and paid the juſt demands upon them, than, under colour of remiſſion of theſe debts, be deprived of that which from long undiſputed poſſeſſion they conſidered as their actual right. Beſides, it appears that ſome of the planters had purchaſed their land from the Company; and for the Company, therefore, to re-poſſeſs themſelves of thoſe lands by compulſion, was an act compounded of wanton inſult, treachery and tyranny, which, as it juſtified the moſt exemplary vengeance, ſo it demands the ſevereſt reprobation.

In the four iſlands which produce nutmegs, there are fifty-ſeven plantations, and 1708 ſlaves; but there is no regularity either in the diviſion of the plantations, or in the diſtribution of the ſlaves: and it would be one of the moſt eſſential ſteps towards the improvement of theſe iſlands to make an accurate ſurvey of them, to have the plantations better proportioned, and their boundaries more clearly defined. From the beſt information, it alſo appears requiſite to procure about 800 additional ſlaves, in order to bring the plantations into the higheſt ſtate of cultivation.

The want of inhabitants in theſe iſlands ſeems to impoſe the unfortunate neceſſity of keeping up the above-mentioned number of public ſlaves; though, when the expence attending their maintenance is compared with the little work they perform, they muſt be conſidered as the moſt expenſive people that could be employed. When works of any magnitude are carrying on, government are obliged to hire at a very dear rate the few free artiſans who are willing to work, as well as the private ſlaves of individuals, whoſe labour their maſters turn to great advantage.

Excluſive of the proviſions ſent annually from Batavia to the Banda iſlands, there is alſo ſent a large ſupply of piece goods, cutlery, iron, and other articles of merchandize, which are ſold by auction either quarterly, or at ſuch periods as the governor knows the inhabitants are beſt able to pay for them: upon all theſe articles there is a profit of fifty per cent. The burghers, and Chineſe merchants ſettled here, not only buy up all the goods which are ſold on the Company's account, but alſo thoſe which are imported by individuals. For, beſides their own conſumption, the Chineſe merchants export the aforeſaid articles to the iſlands of Aron, New Guinea, Ceram, and the ſouth-weſt iſlands, between all of which and the Banda iſlands there is a conſtant traffic carried on. In return they get from Ceram, ſagoe in bread and flower, and ſometimes ſalted deer; and from Aron they get pearls, birds neſts, and tortoiſe-ſhells. From theſe iſlands they are alſo ſupplied with ſlaves.

The iſlands which lie ſouth-eaſt of Banda, are very low, and ſurrounded with dangerous rocks and ſhoals.



Digitized by Google

ſhoals. The natives of them, as well as thoſe of New Guinea, are extremely treacherous in their diſpoſitions and ſavage in their manners; notwithſtanding which the Dutch have a continual intercourſe with them.

The ſouth-weſt iſlands, as they are called, are ſeven in number, the chief of which is Kiſſier, in which the reſident or governor of the whole reſides. His garriſon conſiſts of fifty men, a few of whom are attached to the adjoining iſlands.—The only advantage drawn from theſe iſlands is ſome ſandal wood and ſalted deer, which they produce, and a few ſlaves which they furniſh. The inhabitants of them are repreſented by the Dutch as being exceſſively ferocious. They appear to be a mixed breed, between the Coffereês of Africa, and the Popoos, or natives of New Guinea: their hair is neither ſo ſhort or woolly as the one, nor ſo long and buſhy as the other; but in their features they bear a reſemblance to both.

In the laſt account of the Banda and South-weſt Iſlands, all of which are under the ſame government, the numbers of all deſcriptions of people were as follows*: The iſlands of Banda contain 5763 inhabitants, of which 119 are Europeans; and the South-weſt Iſlands contain 38,266, of whom 2322 were natives, who have been converted to the Chriſtian faith. From this ſtatement it appears that the population of the South-weſt Iſlands is very conſiderable, though the Dutch derived little benefit from them. Although ſo great a number of the inhabitants of theſe iſlands have embraced Chriſtianity, yet it ſeems to have had very little effect in promoting civilization among them; and unleſs the Dutch keep poſſeſſion of thoſe iſlands in order to prevent other European powers from eſtabliſhing themſelves in any ſituation that might open an avenue of communication between them and the Spice Iſlands, the diſperſing their troops and extending their poſſeſſions to ſuch inconvenient, unprofitable, and hazardous diſtances, cannot well be accounted for.

However, as it is no leſs oppoſite to the policy than unſuitable to the diſpoſition of the Engliſh to extend their conqueſts from ſuch a motive, or form eſtabliſhments on ſuch principles, it is unneceſſary to take theſe iſlands under our conſideration in the following ſuggeſtions which we throw out for the better management of the Spice trade in Banda.

The circumſtance of Banda having been hitherto a diſtinct government, has at different times produced very inconvenient effects: and the great diſtance of Banda from the ſupreme government of Batavia has rendered it difficult to detect thoſe delinquencies which are ſaid to have exiſted for ſeveral years paſt in the adminiſtration of that iſland. Hence the governors being left without check or control, and their council poſſeſſing merely a nominal power, they attended to nothing but their own private advantage, and made no other uſe of the authority with which they were inveſted, but to defraud the Company from whom they derived it: they not only ſent ſpices to the neighbouring iſlands on their own account, but even ſupplied the natives of them with fire-arms and military ſtores at the very time when theſe people were at war with the government of Amboyna. If, therefore, we conſider the value of the Banda Iſlands, together with the evils which have ariſen from the manner in which they have been governed,

* The Aron Iſlands, though alſo dependent on the government of Banda, are not included in this account of the population.

Digitized by Google

governed, it appears essential to put them under the authority of the governor of Amboyna. He will thereby be enabled, from the contiguity of his place of residence, to make himself acquainted with all the occurrences in the subordinate settlement, regulate its intercourse with the adjacent countries, furnish it with every necessary supply, receive regular returns of the state and produce of its plantations, and finally punish every infringement of the established regulations. By these means the affairs of the Spice Islands might be conducted with an union and consistency which would at once extend their commerce and consolidate their strength.

With regard to the dispute between the Dutch Company and the native burghers, relative to the right claimed by the latter, of a property in the soil, though it behoves the justice of our government to investigate that claim, it were little instructive to our readers to enter into a consideration of it: for it cannot be of much consequence to have it ascertained who is the nominal proprietor of the soil, when the whole of its produce is monopolized by government. As the want of population, therefore, seems to be the greatest hindrance to the progress of improvement, the planters should be encouraged to increase the number of their slaves; and, in order to give them an interest in the produce of the soil, they should have the privilege of transferring their property.

The Company are, at present, obliged to furnish the Banda Islands with rice and other provisions, at a rate so low as to subject them to a considerable loss; they are also liable to a vague and undefined charge on account of new buildings and repairs for storehouses, &c. all of which, in the general scale of expenditure, should be considered as deductions from the value of the spices. It would, therefore, be not only a material saving to the Company, but far more suitable to the interests of the planters themselves, to increase the price of the spices, and make them chargeable with all the expences attending those buildings and repairs; and also to furnish themselves with rice, which, however, the government must at any rate supply, but in this way would not lose by that obligation which necessity has imposed on them.

Upon investigating this subject with the most impartial and best-informed persons at Banda, it appeared evident that this mode of arrangement would be the most agreeable to the people, and the most likely to produce beneficial effects to the state: and with regard to the increase necessary to be made to the present price of the spices, an addition of 7½d. for the nutmegs, and 15d. for the mace per pound, would sufficiently satisfy the planters.

As smuggling is become very common in the Banda Islands, and the Company are thereby defrauded of great quantities of spices, a severe law should be enacted against those who purchase them, and the selling of them be made punishable by the forfeiture of all the property of the delinquents.

---

### A VIEW OF THE SPICE ISLANDS IN GENERAL.

Considering Amboyna as the seat of the supreme government of these islands, all the returns and reports from the subordinate settlements should be transmitted to the governor as often as convenient opportunities occur. The supreme government should give every possible encouragement to agriculture and the breeding of cattle in the adja-

cent

Digitized by Google

cent islands, particularly in Pulo Ronda, where property might be vested in the farmers who settle there, to enable them to stock their farms, on condition that they would discourage the growth of nutmeg-trees. Every endeavour should likewise be made to transfer the cultivation of nutmegs to Amboyna; and, as the nutmeg-trees increased in Amboyna, to cut them down in the other islands: so that in time the whole produce of this valuable spice might be centred in that island, where it is already of a superior quality, and where the plantations will have the advantage of being under the immediate superintendence of the supreme government. The subordinate settlements would thereby be able to supply the whole of the Spice Islands with cattle and grain, and the expence to the state would be considerably lessened, by rendering only one establishment necessary either for the internal government or the defence of these possessions.

Whatever may be the decision respecting these islands, whether it may be judged consistent with the interest of Great Britain to keep possession of them, or to restore them to the Dutch, it will not be thought improper, at present, to build upon the former supposition; and accordingly to suggest such improvements in the management of them, as may be likely to render them in the highest degree advantageous to the state, and at the same time conduce to promote the happiness of the inhabitants.

The kingdoms, Ternate and Tidor, with the numerous islands belonging to them, including all those between them and New Guinea, are nearly connected with the Spice Islands. Both Amboyna and Banda were once under the dominion of the King of Ternate; and the Dutch, from courtesy, still pay him a sum of money annually, although he is in fact their tributary.

The only object the Dutch could have in view in rendering Ternate and Tidor tributary to them, was to prevent the growth of spices; and notwithstanding the quantity of gold-dust which they procure from thence, the loss sustained in supporting this establishment amounts to 80,000l. per annum, to say nothing of the number of lives which are sacrificed in the different garrisons. Hence it appears not only necessary to dispossess the Dutch of those islands, but to restore them free to their native provinces; which obligation would induce those Princes to enter into such terms as would secure to the English, exclusively, the advantages of their trade.

The island of Macassar, though of little consequence to Amboyna and Banda, in respect to any competition with them in the cultivation of spices, is nevertheless of great importance to our trade in these seas, on account of its being at all times capable of furnishing an abundance of provisions for our shipping, and as it is exactly in the track of our China ships both outward and homeward bound.

It is already well known that the chief Rajahs on the island of Celebes have recently manifested their great dislike to the Dutch, from their having encouraged dissentions among them. To enable them, therefore, to throw off the superiority assumed by the Dutch, would be the most likely means of attaching them to the English, and they would thereby be induced to trade with us in preference; whilst in any exigency they could afford to furnish our Spice Islands with a certain and sufficient supply both of grain and cattle.

Respecting the trade carried on for some years past with the islands to the north-east of Ceram, and the attempts

Digitized by Google

attempts made by our trading veſſels from Bengal to form a ſettlement there, we conceive that, although the policy of the meaſure was plauſible enough at the time it was adopted, yet, in the event of the Engliſh keeping poſſeſſion of the Spice Iſlands, it would be attended with the moſt prejudicial effects: for the articles of trade brought to thoſe iſlands by our ſhips, are chiefly fire-arms and military ſtores; and the introduction of ſuch articles among a people who are yet but in the firſt ſtage of ſocial life, is not only obſtructing their progreſs in civilization, which it ſhould be our endeavour to promote, but is furniſhing them with the ſureſt means of committing acts of ſucceſsful hoſtility againſt their neighbours, whom it is our intereſt to protect: and it is moreover enabling them to plunder our own ſhips, and, in time, very poſſibly, to invade our own poſſeſſions. This trade ſhould, therefore, be prohibited under the ſevereſt penalties.

At the laſt inſurrection in Amboyna, there were muſkets taken from the natives, with the mark of the Engliſh Eaſt India Company upon them, which, having been brought from Bengal to the iſland of Waronu, on the north-eaſt coaſt of Ceram, found their way from thence to Harockoe, where they were bartered for cloves, according to the confeſſion of the people with whom they were diſcovered.

In order to obviate theſe evils, it is neceſſary to prohibit our private merchants in India from trading with the iſland of Jernote and its dependencies, except with the licence or under the authority of the government of Amboyna; and this iſland ſhould be made the emporium of the Britiſh poſſeſſions in the eaſtern ſeas, whence the real wants of the ſurrounding iſlands might be ſupplied, in a manner equally advantageous to the Engliſh and the natives.

Specious theoriſts may indeed ſuppoſe, that it would be a more generous, and therefore a more beneficial policy, to throw open this trade, and to permit private adventurers to partake of the lucrative commerce of the Spice Iſlands. But experience ſufficiently proves, that an excluſive monopoly of the ſpice trade is eſſential, to render thoſe remote ſettlements of any utility to the mother-country; and this monopoly, under wiſe and equitable regulations, would not only produce a conſiderable revenue to the ſtate, but would alſo be much more conducive to the intereſt as well as the happineſs of the natives themſelves, than if they were left expoſed to thoſe broils and that anarchy which would inevitably grow out of the competition, to which, among a people of their violent tempers, an open trade would give birth. Upon this principle, therefore, it is requiſite to prohibit the natives from all intercourſe, except in caſes of exigency, with any other ſhips than thoſe ſent under the Company's authority; and the commanders of theſe ſhould be made ſubject to the control of the governor of Amboyna, who ought to be inveſted with the power of impoſing ſuch fines, or inflicting ſuch puniſhments for ſmuggling, as the magnitude of the particular offence might require.

The propenſity to piracy among the Malays is well known, and has already been noticed in this account; and it is nowhere more dangerous than among thoſe people who inhabit the iſlands round the Moluccas, namely, the Pappoos, or natives of New Guinea, the people of Magindans, Sooloo, and Borneo: it is eſſential, therefore, not only to the quiet, but to the ſecurity of the Spice Iſlands,

Digitized by Google to

to have a certain number of ships of war constantly stationed in these seas. The Dutch always kept a marine force for this purpose, which consisted of several sloops mounting each sixteen guns; but these sloops were of a very rude construction, and incapable of pursuing the Malay prows to windward. It would then be advisable for the English to have five armed schooners employed in this particular service, which should be from 80 to 100 tons burden. These vessels should be built for swift sailing, and be so constructed as to be rowed by sweeps (or large oars) in calm weather: they should mount twelve or fourteen guns and a few swivels, with about thirty men, ten of whom should be Europeans. This force, with the occasional assistance perhaps of one of his Majesty's frigates, if judiciously employed under the direction of the government of Amboyna, would certainly be sufficient to put an entire stop to all piracy. It would also prevent contraband trade; and at the same time answer the purpose of collecting the spices from the subordinate islands, and carrying them to Amboyna, where they ought to be shipped for Europe.

Considering the ease with which the islands of Celebes, Ternate, and Tidor, could be wrested from the Dutch, as we have before intimated, a small extension of this marine force would enable us to carry on a most advantageous trade with those islands. The whole of the gold-dust now collected by the Dutch, would then be given in exchange for the manufactures of England, and of British India; and that lucrative branch of commerce, which is at present in the hands of the Chinese, would undoubtedly fall into the possession of the English, whose spirit of enterprize, directed by their skill in navigation, would give them a decided superiority over all rival nations.

As Amboyna, both from its situation and natural resources, is the fittest place to establish not only as the capital of the Spice Islands in our possession, but as the emporium of the Eastern Archipelago, its strength and ability to resist a foreign attack should be made one of the first objects of our attention. Though the present state of the fortifications is perfectly sufficient to withstand any attack of the natives, they are utterly incapable of resisting a regular enemy. If, therefore, we should determine to keep possession of this establishment, an entire new fort should be built at Amboyna. This point is well worthy of the attention of our Minister for the affairs of India; and it will accord with the liberal policy of our East India Company, to devote a portion of their first profits, arising from these islands, towards the construction of a work which will permanently secure them.

The batteries and redoubts which have been erected at Banda, together with the force proposed to be sent to that settlement, are fully sufficient to ensure its safety; for it is no way probable that an enemy would send a large force against a place possessing in itself no resources, where no store of spices is kept, no riches accumulated, and where failure would be attended with the most fatal consequences. In fine, without the previous possession of Amboyna, Banda would not be tenable for any length of time; and even if it were tenable, would not pay the expence of the establishment necessary for its defence.

It only remains then to bring into one point of view the whole force and establishment requisite for the security and administration of the

Digitized by Google

the government of the Moluccas, to make an accurate calculation of the expences attending them, and to eſtimate, as nearly as poſſible, the advantages that may be expected to flow from thoſe poſſeſſions. In doing this it is neceſſary to ſtate, that the freight of all ſhips which either bring troops, proviſions, or merchandize, may be ſuppoſed to be repaid by a profit of 50 per cent. upon all articles of merchandize imported for the uſe of the natives, and ſhall on that account be omitted in the following eſtimate. Beſides this, a more thorough knowledge of thoſe ſeas, together with a further experience of the ſeaſons and prevailing winds, will ſhow, that a conſtant communication may be kept up with Amboyna; and that not only ſtores of all kinds may be brought to, but the ſpices conveyed from that iſland, in the eaſieſt as well as the cheapeſt mode, by our outward and homeward bound China ſhips, without making any conſiderable deviation from their uſual track. On account likewiſe of the very great advantages which may be expected to ariſe to the nation at large from the extenſive trade that will be opened among the eaſtern iſlands, and the conſequent increaſed ſale of our manufactures, the expence of any naval force that may hereafter be ſtationed, either in the ſtraits of Macaſſar, or among the iſlands to the northward, ſhall not be noticed in the eſtimate; but the equipment of the armed ſchooners, already ſuggeſted as a part of the new eſtabliſhment, will of courſe be conſidered as one of the expences attending it. The whole will, therefore, be comprehended in the eſtimates of the civil eſtabliſhment, the military force, and the marine; alſo the price paid to the natives for the ſpices, and an allowance for contingencies. The amount of theſe expences, contraſted with a valuation of the neat produce of the average quantity of ſpices, which, under proper management, the plantations may be expected to yield, will at once exhibit the real advantages that may be derived from the poſſeſſion of the Spice Iſlands.

## Civil Establishment.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 Governor. | 10 Aſſiſtants. | | | |
| 1 Deputy Governor. | 10 Writers. | | | |
| 1 Secretary. | 10 Clerks. | | | |
| 4 Factors. | 3 Chaplains. | | | |
| | About Per Ann. | L. 22,500 | 0 | 0 |

## Marine Establishment.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 5 Brigs of 56 feet keel, 20 feet beam, and 10 feet hold, to carry 14 guns each, and 30 men, of whom 10 Europeans. Firſt coſt 13,000 rupees each, allowing 8 per cent. intereſt on the amount, | L. 594 | | | |
| Expence of navigating, of ſtores, and wear and tear, 1400 rupees per month, | 9600 | | | |
| | | 10,194 | 0 | 0 |
| Contingent expences, including public followers, in the different departments; expence of ſtores and repairs; alſo ſchools, &c.—ſuppoſe | | 4,317 | 0 | 0 |

Military

Digitized by Google

## MILITARY ESTABLISHMENT.

On conſtant Field Allowances, all complete.

| | Per Month. Pag. | F. | P. | | Per. Ann. Pag. | F. | P. |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 5 Companies European Infantry, with a Lieutenant Colonel and a Major, - | 5056 | 18 | 60 | — | 60677 | 15 | 0 |
| 1 Ditto, ditto, Artillery, - - | 1546 | 14 | 60 | — | 18556 | 9 | 0 |
| A Battalion of 10 Companies of Native Infantry, with a Lieutenant Colonel and a Major, | 5407 | 39 | 0 | — | 64895 | 6 | 0 |
| 1 Captain and 2 Sub-Engineers, - | 265 | 31 | 40 | — | 3189 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 Companies of Pioneers, according to the preſent ſtrength, 2 Officers, - - | 856 | 36 | 40 | — | 10282 | 18 | 0 |
| 1 Paymaſter and Commiſſary of Proviſions, | 93 | 31 | 40 | — | 1125 | 0 | 0 |
| 1 Deputy, ditto, ditto, - - - | 56 | 10 | 40 | — | 675 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 Fort Adjutants, - - - | 117 | 21 | 0 | — | 1410 | 0 | 0 |
| 1 Barrack Maſter, - - - | 93 | 31 | 40 | — | 1125 | 0 | 0 |
| 1 Inſpector, or Deputy Commiſſary of Stores, | 56 | 10 | 40 | — | 675 | 0 | 0 |
| 1 Conductor of Stores, - - | 43 | 5 | 20 | — | 517 | 21 | 0 |
| 2 Serjeant Majors, - - | 8 | 0 | 0 | — | 96 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 Quarter-Maſter Serjeants, - - | 8 | 0 | 0 | — | 96 | 0 | 0 |
| 6 Supernumerary Serjeants, - - | 30 | 0 | 0 | — | 360 | 0 | 0 |
| 2 Surgeons, 4 Aſſiſtants, 4 Sub-Aſſiſtants, - - | 550 | 21 | 0 | — | 6606 | 0 | 0 |
| Total, | 14190 | 19 | 60 | — | 170285 | 27 | 0 |

Caſh paid to the Natives for their Spices.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 600,000 lb. of Cloves, at 6d. per lb. - - | L. 15,000 | 0 | 0 |
| 200,000 lb. of Nutmegs, at 7½d. per lb. - - | 6,250 | 0 | 0 |
| 50,000 lb. of Mace, at 15d. per lb. - - | 3,125 | 0 | 0 |
| Total paid for Spices - | L. 24,375 | 0 | 0 |

Eſtimate of the Sale of the above Spices, clear of all expence of Freight and other charges.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 600,000 lb. of Cloves, at 8s. per lb. - - | L. 240,000 | 0 | 0 |
| 250,000 lb. of Nutmegs and Mace, at 20s. per lb. - | 250,000 | 0 | 0 |
| | L. 490,000 | 0 | 0 |
| Whole expence of Civil, Military, and Marine Eſtabliſhments, Contingent Charges, and Money paid for Spices, - | 125,000 | 0 | 0 |
| Remains, after every poſſible charge, a clear annual balance in favour of the State, in pounds ſterling - | L. 365,000 | 0 | 0 |

In the foregoing ſtatement, the charges in the public expenditure are ſet down at the higheſt rate; and the quantity of ſpices produced, as well as the prices at which they may be ſold, is taken at the moſt moderate valuation. And, with regard to the cloves, ſhould it be found that there is a demand for a greater quantity than what has been ſtated, we have no heſitation in aſſerting, that, in the courſe of three years, the plantations would produce, under proper management, nearly treble that quantity; and of nutmegs and mace, about 600,000lb. weight annually; which was the number of pounds that the Banda Iſlands



Digitized by Google

Iſlands yielded, previous to the hurricane in 1778.

Upon the whole, conſidering the profits likely to ariſe from the ſpice trade, together with thoſe advantages that may be expected to be derived from the ſale of Britiſh and Indian manufactures, for which that trade will unqueſtionably open an extenſive market, we are authoriſed to conclude, that theſe iſlands may produce to GREAT BRITAIN a clear annual revenue of HALF A MILLION STERLING.

---

## *An Account of the Cities of* CALICUT *and* BIJANAGUR *in the 15th Century, tranſlated from the Perſic of* KHONDEMIR, *with Explanatory Notes*.*

† CALICUT is a part of Hinduſtân equal to Hormuz: its inhabitants are polytheiſts; though many true believers reſide there, and have erected two elegant moſques of wood, in which they aſſemble on Fridays for divine worſhip. So ſtrict is the adminiſtration of juſtice, and ſo vigilant the police, that the merchandiſe imported by foreigners is guarded by the Aumils of the Dewan, who are reſponſible for its loſs; and when the goods are ſold, they collect a duty of 2½ per cent. on the proceeds, which they have never been known to exceed. Though, when veſſels are wrecked on the coaſt, the Hindus, ſtyling it a deodand, do not ſcruple to ſeize on the cargo; yet this practice does not extend to Calicut, where a duty of 2½ per cent. is collected on the goods ſaved from ſhipwreck, as from other merchandiſe. Many of the inhabitants of Calicut go naked, excepting from the navel to the knee, which is covered with a ſonguti. They ſtyle their ſovereign the Sameri (Zamorin), and when he dies he is ſucceeded by his ſiſter's ſon; nor do his ſons, brothers, or other relations, ever poſſeſs ſufficient influence to diſturb the eſtabliſhed mode of ſucceſſion. Every article of luxury is to be found in Calicut. The moſt inexpiable crime in that country is to kill a cow, or to eat of its fleſh; and thoſe who are convicted of either, are inſtantly put to death. Indeed ſo great is the veneration which theſe wretched idolaters entertain for that animal, that they beſmear their foreheads with its dung. Mulana Camaleddin Abdul Rezac, (who was ſent on an embaſſy to India by Mirza Shahrockh,) relates, that, notwithſtanding the ſame ſyſtem of polytheiſm prevails univerſally, yet the inhabitants are divided into ſeveral caſts. In one of the higher orders it is cuſtomary for a woman to marry ſeveral

* It is manifeſt that Khondemir derives all his information reſpecting Hindaſtân from the ambaſſador of Mirza Shahrockh; as he diſcovers in other parts of his work a ſurpriſing ignorance of every thing relating to it. His account of Calicut merits attention, from compriſing in a few lines all that is important in the domeſtic and political economy of the Naïrs.

† Calicut and Calcutta is the ſame word, though differently pronounced by foreigners; the latter derives its name from a temple of Cali, the Indian Hecate, ſituated at the diſtance of two miles. The ſane is ſtill much frequented; and there is reaſon to believe, that at no diſtant period it was occaſionally polluted with the blood of human victims.

Digitized by Google

veral husbands, each of whom enters into a separate contract to supply her with a suitable habitation, dress, food, and perfumes. After which they divide the time so as to preclude the interference of each other; and when one of the husbands enters the house, he affixes a mark to the door, by which the others are taught to avoid the mansion till his departure.

## Bijanagur *.

Bijanagur is a city to which the eye, that sable dressed traveller, has no-where found a parallel; and the ear, that acute informer of the mind, has in no region heard of its equal. It is surrounded by seven lofty walls, the intervals between which are filled with houses. On the outside of the first wall, which is 50 guz † in breadth, is a parapet of stones, about six feet high, and reaching six feet below, to prevent persons from approaching the walls. Were we to illustrate the ichnography of Bijanagur, by a comparison with the noble city of Herat, let it be imagined that the length of the exterior wall equals the distance from the field of the Two Brothers to the bridge Malan, and its breadth from the bridge ornamented with a spire to the village of Sinan. The second may extend in length as far as from the bridge Jui to the bridge in the village, and in breadth from the sandy bridge to the gardens of Zobeida. The third as far as from the sepulchre of Elama to the tower of Mahommed Sultaun; the fourth as far as from the royal university to the bridge Cared; the fifth from the gardens of Zaghan to the road of Shaikh Khorem; and the sixth comprehends the distance from the royal gate to the gate of Firozabad. Each of these six walls are defended by forts, and the gates are of wonderful strength ‡. The seventh wall was in the centre, and might comprehend a space equal to ten times that of the four market places of Herat, and in it stood the palace of the prince, who is named Rai Govind.



* Bijanagur is confounded with Bijapur by the late Mr. Chambers, who has favoured the public with a translation of the curious correspondence between Mirza Shahrockh and the Emperor of China; by Mr. Anderson, in his account of Malabar, it is said to be the same with Golconda. With all due deference to authority so highly respectable, it may be proper to premise, that the city founded in 1344 by Rajah Belal Deva, and named Bijanagur, after his son Bija Chundro, was neither Golconda on the banks of the Mula, nor Bijapur near the river Bimra; but that these three cities were the respective seats of distinct and contemporaneous sovereignties. When Sultaun Mahommed Shah succeeded his father on the newly erected throne of Calberga, the Rajah of Telingana kept his court at Golconda, which was reduced by that prince in 1371. On the other hand, Bijapur was never the seat of a Hindu monarchy: in the year 1489, by the defection of Yusuf Adil Khan, governor of the province for the Sultaun Mahommed Shah Bhameni, it became the capital of a Moslem empire; and in 1565, Ali Adil Shah, the reigning Sultaun of Bijapur, was one of the confederacy which overthrew the dominion and destroyed the capital of the Rajahs of Bijanagur. Vijaia (invincible) is a common Sanscreet appellation both for persons and places: this the Moslems have corrupted to Bija; and the site of this once splendid city is marked on most maps by the still more erroneous appellation of Bisnagar.

† The Persic guz may be estimated at something less than two feet.

‡ Unsatisfactory as this mode of illustration must appear to persons unacquainted with the topography of Herat, it may be remarked, that the 6th and 7th, or two most interior inclosures, comprehended a space equal to the whole of that city; which, in the time of Shahrockh, was unquestionably one of the most populous and splendid of all Asia.

Digitized by Google

vind *. In the two first incloſures are ſeen many gardens and orchards, with a vaſt number of buildings; but in the interior ones are ſituated innumerable ſquares, market-places, and ſhops. Near the royal palace are placed four bazars, and at one extremity of each ſtands a lofty tower with a ſplendid ſaloon. The bazars of Bijanagur are of ſurpriſing extent. Roſes grow through the whole year, and are ſold in the market-place; for the inhabitants conſider perfumes as neceſſary to their exiſtence as food. In the ſame manner, ſerafs are ſeen to expoſe emeralds, diamonds, and rubies for public ſale there, without harbouring any apprehenſions of the conſequences †. On the right hand of the King's palace ſtands the Divan Khana, a ſpacious and ſplendid edifice ſupported on pillars. Before it is the Dufter Khana, 80 guz in length and 6 in breadth, where many ſecretaries are conſtantly employed in writing and tranſcribing. The inhabitants of Bijanagur uſe two ſubſtances for this purpoſe; firſt, the leaves of the Indian jûz, which are uſually 2 guz in length and two fingers in breadth, on which they write with an iron ſtylum and a fluid they manufacture for the purpoſe; but the characters are ſpeedily effaced: the ſecond is a ſubſtance naturally white, which they firſt dye of a deep black, and then affix a border which is ſtamped; on this they write with a ſoft ſtone found in that country, which they cut like a reed, and which leaves a white impreſſion, which is almoſt indelible; this is uſed for all writings of importance ‡. The eunuchs of the palace §, (who are named Dunangs,) ſit in the Divan Khana to

* Rajah Govind was probably the ſecond ſon of Deva Rajah, whoſe unſucceſsful attempt to reconquer the provinces, in which the princes of the houſe of Bhameni had eſtabliſhed their ſway, is related at length by the hiſtorian of the Deccan. His oldeſt ſon fell in an engagement in 1443, and the Rajah concluded a peace with Sultaun Aladdin in the ſame year. His own death probably took place ſoon after, when Rajah Govind aſcended the throne. The arms of the Moſlems being employed in a different direction, during the remainder of Aladdin's reign, and thoſe of his immediate ſucceſſors, Rajah Govind appears to have enjoyed the dominion of Bijanagur without moleſtation from the new but formidable empire erected in his neighbourhood. This dominion was ſtill extenſive, and ſtill powerful, notwithſtanding the loſs of the provinces wreſted from it by the Bhameni Sultauns; it comprehended, either in actual ſovereignty or in tributary dependance, the whole of the countries ſouth of the river Criſna; for, though the Emperors of Delhi had carried their arms as far as the celebrated bridge of Rama, at the extremity of the peninſula, yet their authority was as tranſitory as the effects of the irruption.

† This incidental remark betrays the vaſt inferiority of the police and government in Moſlem ſtates to thoſe which prevailed under Hindu governments. An inhabitant of the moſt poliſhed ſtate in Perſia was aſtoniſhed, at Bijanagur, to perceive private merchants venture to diſplay their riches, without dreading the cupidity of courtiers, or the depredation of the populace.

‡ Of theſe two ſubſtances, the firſt only is known to the tranſlator. When the characters are traced on the leaves with ink, they are liable to be effaced. But it is alſo very cuſtomary to indent them with the point of the ſtylum into the ſubſtance of the leaf, which leaves an impreſſion not to be eradicated.

§ The tranſlator cannot conceal his ſurpriſe at finding eunuchs employed to exerciſe judicial functions at the court of a Hindu prince, as they are conſidered unclean by his religious tenets. The hiſtorian Ferishta mentions, that the father of Rajah Govind invited many Abyſſipians to his court, in whoſe fidelity and talents he repoſed much confidence. Is it not poſſible that the ambaſſador may have imagined theſe were eunuchs, like the majority of their countrymen in Aſia? Yet the word Dun-ang, by which



Digitized by Google

to adminiſter juſtice; whilſt the attendants ſtand at the entrance, and only admit ſuch perſons as come upon buſineſs, who proſtrate themſelves to the ground before they begin to ſpeak, after which the Donang gives ſuch orders as the caſe requires. None are allowed to enter excepting on buſineſs. When the Donang withdraws, ſeveral gilded umbrellas are carried before him; trumpeters ſound their inſtruments, and a crowd of attendants utter prayers for his proſperity. As he proceeds to the audience chamber, he paſſes ſeven poſts where guards are placed, and leaves ſome of his attendants at each, ſo that he arrives at the ſeventh alone: as ſoon as he has rendered an account of the tranſactions of the day, he again retires. On the left hand of the palace ſtands the royal mint: their money is of three kinds; of their golden coin, one is named a wurſa, which weighs nearly a miſhcal, and is worth about 10 dinars. The ſecond is a moiety of the former, and is termed a purtab. The third is called a fanam, of which there are ten in a wurſa, and is the moſt current of any. A nar is a ſilver coin, of which ſix are equal in value to a fanam; theſe alſo are very common. A chuttel is a copper coin, of which three are equivalent to a nar. It is cuſtomary in that country to call in all the coin to the mint, after a certain period: the accounts of public diſburſements are kept there, and the military repair thither once in four months for the receipt of their pay: nor is there a ſingle individual paid by aſſignments on the country. For this reaſon, the population of the kingdom exceeds all calculation *. The treaſure of the Raï is depoſited in ſubterraneous receſſes, and reſembles wells of melted gold full to the brim. All ranks of perſons in that country, particularly thoſe who dwell in the bazar, ornament their ears, neck, arms, wriſts, and fingers, with gems and jewels. The patrole of the city conſiſts of 12,000 men, who receive a daily allowance of one fanam each; their buſineſs is to obſerve what is done within the ſeven walls; and if any thing be ſtolen, they are obliged either to reſtore it to its owner, or to produce the thief. Adjacent to the mint is a ſort of bazar, 100 guz long and 15 wide, on each ſide of which there are piazzas covered with carpets, behind which are houſes of admirable neatneſs. Every night, after evening prayers, the doors of theſe houſes are thrown open, and chairs and ſophas placed on the carpets, on which beautiful girls ſeat themſelves, dreſſed with jewels, and every ornament which can inflame deſire; and two or three attendants ſtand around chanting ſongs full of voluptuouſneſs. Any man who wiſhes to enjoy their company has only to repair to the ſpot, and to make his ſelection, delivering his effects to the keeper of the brothel, who is reſponſible for their reproduction †. Mulana Camaleddin Abdul



which he ſays they were diſtinguiſhed, does, in Sanſcreet, ſignify a mutilated body. The court of Bijanagur might have adopted the luxurious and effeminate habit of their Moſlem neighbours. On the whole, this fact muſt remain problematical.

* It is extremely worthy of remark, that the Perſian ambaſſador imputes the great population, and conſequent proſperity of this kingdom, to the circumſtance of the military having no authority over, nor connexion with, the cultivators of the land. From this may be inferred the pernicious effects of the military ſyſtem of the Mahommedan ſtates, where jaghires and tunkhas were given to the army in lieu of pay.

† An amuſing inſtance of the antiquity of this practice may be found in the fables of Viſhnu Surma, intitled, Hitopedeſa.

Digitized by Google

dul Rezac, in his inſtructive work, the Mutla Sadin, relates, that "being ſent on an embaſſy by Mirza Shahrockh into that country, I reached Bijanagur in the month of Mahurrim, in the year of the Hejirah 847 (1448 A. D.) After repoſing myſelf ſome days from the fatigues of the journey, a meſſenger came from the Rai one forenoon, to ſummon me to the preſence. After performing my devotions, I repaired to the palace, and preſented to his Majeſty five beautiful horſes, and two pieces of damaſk and ſatin. The King was ſeated near the entrance of a hall ſupported by forty pillars; on each ſide he was ſurrounded by a multitude of perſons ſuperbly dreſſed, with jewels of ineſtimable value in their ears and round their necks. The King was dreſſed in an olive-coloured ſatin, with a necklace of rich gems of a green colour; he was ſlender and rather tall, and, though of a dark complexion, his face beamed with the graces of youth. As ſoon as I was carried before him, and had made my ſalutation, he deſired I would be ſeated on his left hand, and took with his own hand the letter of Mirza Shahrockh, obſerving, that it had afforded him much ſatisfaction that my ſovereign had ſent an ambaſſador to his court. After which a ſalver was preſented to me, containing beetle-nut, 500 fanams, and 20 miſhcals of camphor; when I was diſmiſſed, and returned to my dwelling. A daily allowance of two kids, 4 fowls, 5 mauns of flour, 1 maun of oil, 1 maun of ſugar, and 2 golden wurſa, were aſſigned for my expences. Whilſt I remained at Bijanagur, the King ſent for me twice a-week, in the evening, and propoſed queſtions reſpecting the condition of Mirza Shahrockh; and always before my departure the ſalver was preſented, containing beetle-nut, fanams and camphor as at firſt, obſerving that it was cuſtomary to entertain ambaſſadors, but that the difference of our religious tenets prevented our dining in company. The King of Bijanagur had at that time 700 ladies in his ſeraglio: no male is allowed to enter who is above ten years of age; nor are two of the ladies permitted to inhabit the ſame apartments; but the rules were inforced with the greateſt ſtrictneſs. Through the whole extent of his dominions, when he hears of a girl of extraordinary beauty, he ſends for her parents, and by dint of gifts procures their conſent; after which the lady is conveyed with great pomp to the royal haram, and her relations never ſee her more. The Sultauns of Bijanagur diſplay their power and ſplendour at an annual feſtival, which is named Monhari *. At that time the chief officers and principal perſons of the kingdom, which extends to the diſtance of four months journey, aſſemble from all parts in Bijanagur; a thouſand elephants with ſplendid furniture, carrying canopies on their backs, in which jugglers perform their feats, are alſo in attendance. It laſts for three ſucceſſive days, viz. on the 13th, 14th, and 15th of the moon Rejeb, during which the nobles of the country, and theſe elephants reſembling mountains, are collected in a ſpacious area, in which four towers are erected, of three, four, and five ſtages, painted with figures of all ſorts, men, beaſts and birds, and even flies and gnats. Some of theſe towers are ſo conſtructed as to turn perpetually round, always preſenting new images to the beholder, whilſt beautiful girls and youths are ſeated on each ſtage,

* Monohori, that is, heart-raviſhing.

Digitized by Google

ſtage. For the King a ſtructure is erected; ſupported on forty pillars, and having nine ſtages. Between each of theſe towers a ſpace intervenes where female muſicians, with glowing cheeks and faces like the ſun, ſing and dance with much grace; whilſt the jugglers amuſe the multitude with their deceptions. Mulana Camaleddin even relates, that the elephants move their feet and trunks in uniſon with the muſic.

---

## *Narrative of an Embaſſy from* PERSIA *to* CHINA; *literally tranſlated from a geographical Treatiſe of* KHONDEMIR; *to which are ſubjoined Explanatory Notes**.

### KHANBALIC †.

KHANBALIC is the metropolis of Khotaï ‡, celebrated for the purity of its air, and the ſalubrity of its waters. It was founded by Cublaï, ſon of Tuli Can §: a river thirty guz wide flows through it; parallel



* The tranſlator, naturally partial to the fruits of his labour, cannot help conſidering this narrative as both amuſing and curious. He need not remind his readers, that objects always aſſume a tinge from the optical medium through which they are viewed; the previous habits and previous purſuits of a traveller invariably direct his attention to correſponding particulars. The natural philoſopher and the moral philoſopher, the phyſician, the prieſt, and the ſoldier, will amaſs very different obſervations, from journeying over the ſame ground: the Engliſh and the French, the Italians, Germans or Spaniards, will contraſt the manners of the natives with thoſe of their own country, and will cenſure or approve by a ſtandard exiſting in the minds of each, and materially differing in all. The writer of this narrative was nothing of all theſe; he was a Perſian; and he was a painter: he is conſequently ſtruck with ſplendid ceremonies and ſingular edifices; and the ſimplicity of his relation might atteſt its authenticity, even had it not been inſerted in the body of a work of acknowledged and reſpected credit. Had the obſervations of Shadi Khuaja, the principal ambaſſador, been communicated to the hiſtorian; they might have been found to contain general views of politics, population, commerce and religion: poſſibly they might have proved more inſtructive; but they would certainly have been leſs amuſing.

† Khanbalic ſignifies, in the Mogul language, the reſidence of the Great Khan, and has at different periods been applied to different cities of China and Tartary, as the ſeat of empire happened to be removed from one to the other. The Moſlem writers invariably apply this title to the metropolis of China; and the Cambalu of the earlier European geographers was a corruption of the Tartar epithet. The controverſies which aroſe reſpecting its poſition, was the natural reſult of transferring the ſame name to places widely remote from each other.

‡ Khotaï is uſed by the Mahommedan writers to denote the empire of China; yet, in the courſe of this narrative, the terms of Chin and Machin will alſo be found to occur. It ſeems probable that theſe diviſions diſtinguiſhed the northern and ſouthern parts of the kingdom of Khotaï.

§ Unqueſtionably, Khondemir has here fallen into the miſtake we have above ſpecified. The city founded in Tartary by Cublaï Khan, the grandſon of the conquerer Ghenghiz Khan, doubtleſs held for a time the name of Khanbalic: it is alſo the city meant by European travellers, when they ſpoke of Cambalu, which they placed in Tartary; but it was not the city viſited by the Perſian ambaſſadors. Cublaï Khan gave his city the name of Kai-pim-fu, and the epithet of Cham-tu, or of ſupreme royal city: it was ſituated ſeventy leagues north of Pekin, and was the Khanbali or ſeat of empire of the firſt Mogul Emperors of China, though not of their ſucceſſors.

Digitized by Google

to this river runs a high road, which extends to the capital of Machin *; and though the diſtance be forty days journey, the whole of the road is paved, and an avenue of trees on each ſide, beneath the ſhade of which the traveller purſues his way; nor is any perſon ſuffered to injure the trees, nor lop off the branches. The road extends through innumerable towns, with idolatrous temples, and well-furniſhed ſhops. Some of the peculiarities of Khanbalic may be collected from the following narrative.

It is written in the Mutla Sadin †, that "in the year of the Hejirah 882 (1419), Shahrockh, Mirza ‡, appointed ſome of his courtiers, the principal of whom was Shadi Khoja, to proceed on an embaſſy to Khotaï. Mirza Baïſunecor, Sultaun Ahmed, and Khuaja Ghiaſeddin, a painter of conſiderable ingenuity, were nominated to accompany him. The latter was enjoined to commit to writing every thing he ſaw after leaving Herat, and the following particulars are extracted from his diary.

"The Khoraſans ſet out from Herat on the 16th of the moon Zicadel, 822 (1419). They arrived at Samarcand on the 22d of Mohurrim, 823 (1420). Here they remained until they were joined by the ambaſſadors of Mirza Siyurgamich, of Shah Malic, and of the king of Badoſchan. They left Samarcand on the 10th of the moon Sefer: on the 28th of the firſt Gemadi, they entered Chilca Yulduz, and though the ſun was then in Cancer, the waters were covered with ice two inches thick; rain and ſnow fell frequently, ſo that the Khoraſans had rather an unpleaſant journey, till, in the end of the ſecond Gemadi, they reached the city of Terfan §.

"The majority of the inhabitants of Terfan are idolaters, who perform the ceremonies of their religion in ſpacious temples: on the carpets

* By the capital of Machin; the tranſlator underſtands the city of Nankin, the capital of the ſouthern provinces.

† The Mutla Sadin was compoſed by Camaleddin Abdul Rezac, who lived at the court of Herat, and was ſent by Mirza Shahrockh, on an embaſſy to the Rajah of Bijanagur; it compriſes a general hiſtory of events, from the time of Sultaun Abu Saïd Bahauder Khan, down to the aſſaſſination of Mirza Sultaun Abu Saïd Gurcan.

‡ Shahrockh Mirza, the fourth ſon of Emir Timur, commonly called Tamerlane, ſucceeded by the death of his father to very extenſive poſſeſſions, to which, in the courſe of his reign, he added many valuable acquiſitions. Herat was the capital, and nearly the centre of his dominions.—At this period, the court of China, contrary to its uſual policy, appears to have cultivated, with aſſiduity, the friendſhip of the monarchs of Aſia. For we find that, in the year of the Hejirah 811 (1408), ambaſſadors arrived from Day Ming Khan, emperor of China, with letters of condolence on the death of Emir Timur: a ſecond embaſſy, from the ſame prince, reached Herat in 815 (1412), and on their return were accompanied by an envoy from Shahrockh: a third embaſſy arrived there in 820 (1417), and, like the former, were accompanied to China by a Perſian envoy. The fourth and laſt of which we have any account reached Herat in 822 (1419), and it was on this occaſion that Shahrockh reſolved to depute the ambaſſadors, of whoſe journey the particulars are now laid before the public, accompanied by envoys from his ſons, and other relations, who then governed the ſeveral provinces of his dominions. The whole of the correſpondence between theſe monarchs has been publiſhed by the late Mr. Chambers, with copious and inſtructive notes: and to his valuable work the preſent tranſlation may be conſidered as a ſupplement.

§ Yulduz and Terfan are inhabited by the Khalmuc-Tartars; and at the period when our travellers paſſed through theſe countries, were only ſubject to the Khan of the Khalmucs, entitled Kontaiſha; but about the beginning of the preſent century they were poſſeſſed by the Chineſe, who have ever ſince retained and extended their dominions on the ſide of Weſtern Tartary.

Digitized by Google

carpets of one of them was placed a large image, which they named Sacyo Muni *. On the 2d of Regeb they left Terfan, and reached Cara Khuaja † on the 5th. On the 10th they were accoſted by a party of Khotaï officers, who drew out a liſt of the names and number of perſons who accompanied the embaſſy. On the 28th they entered Camil.

"At Camil the Cid Fakhereddin has erected a magnificent moſque; but the idolatrous temples, filled with an endleſs variety of images of all ſizes, are alſo very ſplendid: above the door of one of theſe were ſeen two ſtatues of gigantic dimenſions, engaged in ſingle combat. A young Mogul, of a very graceful figure, named Timur Babari, then ruled in Camil.

"After leaving Camil ‡, they travelled 25 days through a dreary deſert §: on the 12th Shaban they perceived a flock of the animals named Gao Ketas, of whoſe ſtrength ſuch extraordinary ſtories are related, ſuch as that they are able to ſupport their riders for a conſiderable time on their horns. When they reached a place ten days journey diſtant from Sac-chu (the firſt town of Khotaï), they were met by a party of Khotaïs, who had been deputed to receive them. Here they halted; for from this place to the environs of Sac-chu, the deſert is totally deſtitute of water. The Khotaïs erected their tents, and placed ſofas in the midſt of a pleaſant grove, producing abundance of proviſions, ſuch as pork, fowls, and kid, with preſerved fruits, placing them in china diſhes, with ornaments affixed to each. The table was decorated with green ſprigs and leaves; and after dinner various intoxicating beverages were handed round. They took a liſt of the ambaſſadors and of their ſuite; and were particularly urgent that it ſhould be given correctly; alleging, that if any concealment were practiſed, their reception at court would be leſs agreeable: the merchants who had followed the ambaſſadors with a view to traffic, were enrolled as their ſervants, and obliged to act as ſuch during the reſt of the journey. The chief man amongſt theſe Khotaïs was named Dang Da-Ji: he commanded in one of the frontier provinces, and on the 16th Shaban invited the ambaſſadors to an entertainment. On their way to his tent, they remarked that it was ſurrounded

* The circumſtance here related is both important and curious; as it proves, from the moſt unbiaſſed teſtimony, the exiſtence of the religion of Buddha, with the appropriate Sanſcreet appellations, north of the 40th degree of latitude, amongſt a Tartar tribe, who knew nothing of Sanſcreet, but the names conſecrated by their mythology. Sacyo Muni, or the hermit Sacyo, is one of the names of Buddha, recapitulated by Omera Singh, in his Sanſcreet Dictionary.—D'Anville has placed Yulduz eaſt of Terfan: this muſt probably be a miſtake; for our travellers, in journeying from Samarcand, reach Yulduz, whence they proceed to Terfan.

† In ſome maps, the ſite of Cara Chuaja is marked by the name of Aramuth.

‡ The deſert of Xama, which bounds Camil on the eaſt, was, in the age of our travellers, the weſtern boundary of the Chineſe empire. This province, as well as Terfan, pays now a moderate tribute, and enjoys in return a lucrative commerce with the metropolis of China. Camil is alſo called Hami by D'Anville, and inſerted under that name in our maps. Paolo deſcribes the luxurious manners of its inhabitants, and adds, that they ſeemed born only for ſinging, dancing, reading, and writing, after their faſhion. Jealouſy, in the days of Paolo, formed no part of the character of the huſbands in Camil. This city is thought by D'Anville to be the Aſmirea of Ptolemy.

§ Between Camil and Sac-chu extends the deſert of Xama, chiefly conſiſting of arid ſand; though in ſome places there are foreſts, and our travellers mark one fortified ſtation in the route. The animals here mentioned are probably the Yak, or cow of Tartary, whoſe tail furniſhes the oriental luxury of Chawries.

Digitized by Google

ſurrounded on every ſide by the tents of his officers and men; and that the ropes were interlaced in ſuch a manner that no perſon could paſs through the encampment, excepting by the ſtreets, which terminated at four oppoſite gates on each ſide of the ſquare. A ſpacious area was left vacant in the centre; but in the midſt of it ſtood a very large tent, which almoſt covered an acre, and ſerved as a ſhop. The Chief's tent was ſupported in the centre by two lofty Khotaï columns, and leſſer ones ſupported the ſides to a great extent, of which ſome were of ſandal wood. The ambaſſadors were all placed on his left, and the nobility of Khotaï on his right, the left hand being accounted by them the moſt honourable ſtation. Before each of the gueſts two plates were placed, on one of which was dreſſed meat and pickles, and on the other bread and elegant ornaments of gilt paper and ſilk. The royal gurca* was exalted in a conſpicuous ſituation, and oppoſite to it were piled jars and vaſes, ſome of china, and others of ſilver. On each ſide of the gurca were ranged a band of muſicians both vocal and inſtrumental, and handſome youths, reſembling girls, with their cheeks painted red and white, and emeralds in their ears. A guard of ſoldiers ſtood under arms, in a line extending from the ſquare to the gate of the tent. After dinner, wine circulated freely. Emir Derſun†, who was chief officer of the commander, filled the cup, and ſent it round, accompanied by a box of flowers; ſo that every perſon who received the bowl was at the ſame time crowned with a feſtoon, till in a ſhort time the company outſhone the gayeſt parterre. Revellers appeared in maſques of ſtiff paper, formed like various animals, which entirely concealed their perſons; and the entertainment was prolonged by dances. Servants carried round plates of ſilberds, grapes, walnuts, garlic, onions, water and muſk melons; and to whomſoever the Emir ſent round the cup, a youth at the ſame inſtant preſented his plate, that the gueſt might ſelect what preſerves he choſe. A reveller in the maſque of a ſtork afforded much amuſement by his dancing, and the entertainment was protracted to a late hour.

"On the 17th Shaban the whole party reſumed their journey, and travelled till they reached Vecaraûl, an almoſt inacceſſible fortreſs ſituated on the ſummit of a mountain, where another liſt was drawn out of the perſons accompanying the embaſſy. Purſuing their journey through the deſert, the ambaſſadors at laſt reached Sac-chu, and alighted at a watch-tower cloſe to the city gate, whence they were carried to the duſter (office), and afterwards ſupplied with proviſions; each perſon being at the ſame time preſented with a ſilk night-gown, and having a ſervant aſſigned to attend him. The ſame cuſtom being obſerved at every watch-tower on the road, need not be repeated.

"‡ Sac-chu is a very extenſive city,

* The tranſlator confeſſes his inability to diſcover what is meant by the Chineſe term of gurca. At firſt, he imagined it was the royal ſtandard or banner; afterwards, when he found it was beat at the approach of the Emperor, he conceived it might be the inſtrument called a gong, whoſe ſound is heard at ſo great a diſtance.

† The perſon ſtyled Emir Derſun ſeems to have been a maſter of ceremonies, and to have charge of the Derſun, or public hall.

‡ Sac-chu is called by Paolo, Succir; by D'Anville, Shatchieu: the wooden cupolas mentioned by our traveller, are poſſibly the triumphal arches deſcribed by modern writers.

Digitized by Google

city, built in the form of a ſquare, and ſurrounded by a lofty wall. The ſtreets of the bazars are fifty guz in width, full of ingenious artiſans, and regularly ſwept and watered. In many houſes hogs are nouriſhed, and the butchers ſell pigs and kids tied together by the leg. The ſtreets of Sac-chu are all drawn in a ſtraight line, and interſected at right angles by others: each ſtreet is terminated at both extremities by wooden cupolas of ſingular elegance, having projecting beams richly ornamented. At equidiſtances on the wall are placed covered baſtions; the four city gates front each other; and although the diſtance between them be immenſe, yet, from the ſtraightneſs of the ſtreets, and the multitude of paſſengers, it appears inconſiderable: a tower of two ſtories ſurmounts each gateway. The number of temples is prodigious, with ſpacious courts paved with bricks and covered with carpets; young men are placed at the door, who give admittance with acclamations of joy. From Sac-chu to Khanbalic (which is the reſidence of the Emperor) are 99 yam or towers, adjacent to ſo many towns; and between each of them are ſo many furghu, which are towers 60 guz in height, in which ten ſentinels conſtantly keep watch. Each furghu is ſituated ſo as to be within view from the next; and if any accident occur, ſuch as the invaſion of an enemy, the ſentinels kindle a great fire; the ſame is done inſtantly by the next, until the information be conveyed to court. Intelligence may thus be conveyed in twenty-four hours from a place three months journey diſtant from the capital. Ca-yu-fu ſignifies a ſtation where couriers are placed for the tranſmiſſion of letters, and they are ſituated at regular diſtances, each meaſuring 10 mera, and 16 mera are equal to a farſang. Of the ten ſentinels employed at each furghu, two are conſtantly on duty; but the couriers at each ca-yu-fu buſy themſelves in other occupations, excepting when their ſervices are required.

"* Cam-chu is a ſtill more conſiderable city than Sac-chu, at the diſtance of nine yam; and here the principal dang-chi, or viceroy of the frontiers, reſides. At every yam 150 horſes and mules, with 60 carts, were provided for the Khoraſans: the men who took care of the horſes were named Ba-fud; of the mules, Lu-fu; and thoſe who drew the carts, Ju-fu: the latter tie ropes round their middle, and thus drag theſe carts in all ſeaſons. The ſervants who were aſſigned to attend the ambaſſadors ſpoke in a muſical tone, were extremely fair complexioned, wore falſe gems in their ears, and on their heads carried baſkets of fruits. The horſes furniſhed them were equipped at all points, having ſaddles, bridles, and whips, and the oſtlers ran before them until they reached the next yam. Diſhes of kid, pork, fowls, flour, honey, and garlic and onions preſerved in vinegar, were preſented to the ambaſſadors on their arrival at each yam; and in every town an entertainment was provided for them in the Dewan Khana (magiſtrates hall), which they named Derſun. In every Derſun, before the royal gurca was placed a throne, encircled by a ſilken curtain. On the ſteps

* Cam-chu is thought by D'Anville to be the capital of Serica, mentioned by Ptolemy. At all times it appears to have been a city of primary importance; it was the capital of a kingdom which the Hœi-hu founded in China, and which included a conſiderable portion of Tanguſtan: Paolo, who calls it Campition, ſays it was in his time the capital of Tanguſtan; and at this day Cam-chu is the reſidence of an imperial viceroy.

Digitized by Google

ſteps of the throne a perſon ſtood, and the ambaſſadors a few ſteps lower; other perſons ſtood on carpets reſembling Moſlems at evening prayer; then the perſon near the throne proclaims ſomething in a loud voice three times, when the whole aſſembly proſtrate themſelves, after which every man retires to his plate, and begins his dinner. The ambaſſadors viewed one temple in Cam-chu, which was a ſquare, each ſide meaſuring 500 guz. A coloſſal ſtatue of their deity repreſented him aſleep; the feet meaſured 9 guz, to which the other parts were in proportion. Other figures of different ſizes were above and below, ſome of them executed with ſuch ſkill as to appear animated and in motion; they ſeemed to repreſent the attendants on the principal perſonage: the walls were covered with admirable paintings. The temple was ſurrounded with a building like a caravanſera, ornamented with cloth of gold, gilt chairs, ſandal columns, girandoles, and china vaſes. In Cam-chu, one ſtructure particularly attracted the attention of the Khoraſans, who named it the vault of heaven. It conſiſted of 15 ſtories or ſtages, each conſiſting of a hall ſurrounded by a balcony: the walls were covered with paintings, amongſt which was a king ſeated on a throne, and environed by attendants of both ſexes. At the bottom were drawn the figures of huge demons, who appeared to ſupport the edifice on their backs, and to groan under its weight; it was 20 guz in circumference, and the height of each ſtory 12 guz; and though conſtructed of wood, it might be imagined of maſſive gold from its appearance. It covered a ſubterraneous grotto, from which a column extended to the top of the ſtructure. The lower extremity of this column was concealed by an iron ſeat, whilſt the upper ſupported a canopy which ſerved as a roof to the edifice; ſo that by the application of a ſlight degree of force to the lower extremity of the column, the whole ſtructure might be made to turn round. The preſents which the ambaſſadors had brought for the Emperor were received by his officers at this place, excepting a lion, which Saladdin, the lion-keeper, was ſuffered to carry to court himſelf.

"The ſumptuouſneſs of the repaſts which the Khotaï officers gave the ambaſſadors increaſed as they approached Khambalic; each night they reached a yam, and each week a city, until, on the 4th of the moon Shual, they arrived on the banks of the Caramuran. This river is nearly the breadth of the Gihon; a bridge of 23 boats is thrown acroſs it, bound together by chains of the thickneſs of a man's thigh, and extending about 10 guz on the ſhore on each ſide, where they are faſtened to two painted pillars, of the thickneſs of a man's waiſt. The boats are alſo fixed by grappling irons, and above them were laid the materials which formed the road. After croſſing the Caramuran, they entered a ſplendid city full of elegant buildings, and partook of a coſtly entertainment: they remarked a temple of ſurpriſing extent, and thought this city ſuperior to any they had yet ſeen. There were many taverns, at the doors of which ſat girls of wonderful beauty; indeed ſuch was the luſtre of their charms, that the Khoraſans named this city, Haſanabad, or the abode of beauty*.

"The

* Our author does not give the name of this city, but the Perſian hiſtorians mention a city on the banks of the Caramuran, called Charaja Beñi Jacſin, which was beſieged by Octaï Khan, and taken after a ſiege of 40 days.

Digitized by Google

" The ambaſſadors proſecuted their journey, and arrived, after croſſing ſeveral rivers, on the 27th Zicadeh 828, at Sedinfur.

" Sedinfur is a city of great extent, and immenſe population: it contains a very ſpacious temple, in which an image of their deity is placed, compoſed of a paſte richly gilt. It is of a gigantic ſize, be- 50 guz in height: from every joint iſſued hands, and in the palm of each hand were eyes. It was named " thouſand handed," and is one of the moſt celebrated gods of Khotaï: ſurrounding the temple are ſaloons, and chambers in ſeveral ſtories: the firſt ſtory is as high as the ancle of the image; the ſecond does not quite reach to his knee; the next aſcends in like manner; and the higheſt is on a level with the crown of his head, being ſurmounted with a canopy of ſuch magnificence as to dazzle the eyes of beholders. Each ſtory of the building is ſurrounded by a balcony: the image is in an erect poſture, and his feet meaſure ten guz in length; many other ſtatues of painted plaſter ſurround the coloſſus: the walls are covered with landſcape paintings repreſenting mountains and caverns, with figures of ſoldiers, officers and guards ſitting on the watch; beſides lions, tigers, dragons and trees, all depicted by the pencil of magic; ſo that the wall preſent to ſpectators an endleſs variety of admirable drawings. In Sedinfur they alſo remarked a vault of heaven, ſtill more ſuperb than the one already deſcribed. The ambaſſadors partook here of a ſplendid entertainment, after which, reſuming their journey early in the morning of the 8th Zihejeh, they reached the gates of Khanbalic.

" Here they beheld a city of incomparable magnitude, the length of each ſide of the city wall being one farſang*: the gateways were in good ſtyle of architecture, and each of them crowned with a triumphal arch. When the Khoraſans reached the foſſé, the gates were ſtill ſhut ſo that they entered by a baſtion which was then undergoing ſome repairs, and proceeded to the veſtibule of the palace of the Emperor Day Ming Khan†. At the diſtance of 700 paces they diſmounted, and walked over a pavement of flags. Before the entrance ſtood ten elephants, oppoſite to each other whoſe trunks ſcarcely admitted them to paſs; after which, they entered to a ſquare within the palace. Here, although it was ſcarce light, they found near 100,000 perſons aſſembled. Oppoſite to the reſidence of Day-Ming was a throne thirt

* The farſang may be conſidered as equivalent to 4 miles.

† " Day-Ming," ſays Mr. Chambers, " was the third prince of the dynaſty of Ming: and aſcended the throne in the year 1403, five years before the firſt of the embaſſies. It was the founder of this dynaſty, the father of this prince, that drew the Tartars of the race of Ghenghiz Khan entirely out of China: after which, he kept his court at Nan-Kin, where he had eſtabliſhed himſelf; but the above Emperor his ſon, removed it back to Pekin, in the 7th year of his reign. He is ſaid to have been generous, an encourager of learning, but was dreaded on account of ſome cruelties with which he began his reign. He died in 1426, after he had governed China 23 years." A few further particulars may not prove unacceptable. The father of this prince was a peaſant, and a native of the province of Kiam-nan, and of the family of Chu. Famine firſt forced him to become a bonze, and afterwards a ſoldier. He roſe by his military talents to the rank of a commander; turned his arms againſt his competitors, and finally againſt the Moguls, whom he expelled from China in 1367. Thus Chu became the founder of a dynaſty, which he named Ming, or luminous, and which ſubſiſted during thirteen ſucceſſive reigns, in great ſplendour. The name of Day-Ming was common to all the ſovereigns of this dynaſty, who appear to have aſſumed it on their acceſſion to the throne.

Digitized by Google

thirty guz in height; from the top of which rose pillars, each fifty guz high, which supported a canopy. Opposite to this throne were three gates, of which the middle one was largest, and opened only for the Emperor; the others were designed for the courtiers. Above the middle door was placed the gurca, and a bell, and persons attended to toll it when the king mounted the throne. Before sunrise the multitude increased beyond all computation; 2000 musicians were in attendance; 2000 soldiers kept guard, armed with battleaxes, clubs, spears, javelins, iron maces, hatchets, pikes, and swords. On each side were houses and columns of great height, and the whole square was paved with flags. When the sun rose, the watchmen, who stood upon the palace wall, beat the gurca and the drum, and tolled the great bell. Upon which the three doors were thrown open, and the crowd rushed in; it being the etiquette of this court to run into the presence of the sovereign. When the ambassadors entered, they found themselves in another square, still more superb than the first, and terminated by a palace of incredible grandeur. At that very time the attendants were employed in placing the throne, and covered it with yellow satin, on which were delineated representations of a simurgh and of a dragon. Khotaï officers stood on carpets spread on the steps of the throne: first, the commander of a tuman, then of 1000 and of 100, each in their respective places, holding in their hands a piece of wood of about a guz in length, from which they never ventured to lift their eyes. Behind these commanders stood officers of inferior rank, and soldiers with drawn swords arranged in lines; and the whole assembly were as mute and motionless as if deprived of life. After some time, the Emperor came out of the haram; a silver ladder of five steps was placed to facilitate his ascent to the throne, on which was a chair of sandal wood. His beard extended to his waist, and consisted of two or three hundred hairs, so long that three or four rings were affixed to it. A damsel, with a face like the moon, stood on each side of the throne; her musky tresses gathered into a knot; her face and neck uncovered, and a large jewel depending from each ear: they held paper and pens to minute such observations as the Emperor might dictate, and to read it to him after he retires into the haram; and if any orders are to be countermanded, they write from the women's apartments to the ministers. When the Emperor was seated, some of the courtiers made the Khorasans advance in front of the throne, whilst Day-Ming perused a list of their names. When this was over, he called for a list of the criminals brought to receive sentence: some were pinioned; others were tied to a board, having their heads through an aperture; each of them were held by the hair, by a person who stood behind, in readiness to execute the King's commands: Day-Ming sent a number of them to prison, and others he ordered for execution. Through the whole empire of Khotaï, no subject possesses the power of life and death, which is exclusively reserved to the Prince: culprits, after being tried by the competent magistrate, are sent to court with a board affixed to their necks, which specifies their crime, and its legal punishment: and though the residence of the criminal were a year's journey from Khanbalic, no delay is permitted on his route. When these trials were dispatched, the



Digitized by Google

Khoraſans were again carried in front of the throne, at the diſtance of fifteen gúz; and a courtier, ſitting on his knees, read from a book an account of their arrival. It ſtated, that the Khoraſans had performed a long and fatiguing journey; being ſent by Mirza Shahrockh and his ſons with preſents to the Emperor, and to bend the head of deſire to the duſt of obedience; and were in expectation of a favourable reception. Mulana Haji Yuſuf Cazi, who held a high office at the court of Day-Ming, and ſome other Mahommedan linguiſts, then advanced to the ambaſſadors, and told them, firſt to bend their bodies, and then to touch the ground thrice with their forehead. The ambaſſadors bent down as they were directed, but cautiouſly avoided touching the ground with their heads. They then produced the letters of Shahrockh, and thoſe of the princes of Khoraſan, wrapped in yellow ſatin, as the etiquette of this court requires, and held them above their heads in token of reſpect. Mulana Yuſuf took them, and gave them to an eunuch, who preſented them to the Emperor. He opened, read, and then returned them to the eunuch. Day-Ming, then deſcended from the throne, and ſat on a ſandal chair; 8000 jama, 2000 docla, and 2000 cuba (dreſſes of different kinds) were diſtributed amongſt the princes and courtiers, who immediately put them on. Seven of the Khoraſans were deſired to approach the chair: Shadi Khuaji and Cuca, the envoys of Mirza Shahrockh; Sultaun Ahmed Ghiaſeddin, ſent by Mirza Baiſuncor; Arazac, ſent by Mirza Siyurgamich; Ardovan, the envoy of Emir Shah Malic; and Tajeddi ſent by the King of Badoxſhan. Theſe ſat on their knees before Day-Ming, who inquired after the health of Mirza Shahrockh; and then aſked if Cara Yuſuf* paid tribute, and ſent vakeels to Herat? The Khoraſans replied in the affirmative, adding that the Khotaï ambaſſadors had ſeen his vakeels in that city, when they came with the tribute. He then demanded, if corn were cheap in Khoraſan, and proviſions plentiful? They replied, that thoſe articles were extremely abundant. On which, Day-Ming obſerved, "The heart of your ſovereign is fixed on God, and the beſtower of plenty has rewarded him with abundance." He added, "I could wiſh to ſend ambaſſadors to Cara Yuſuf, to purchaſe horſes, which are of an excellent breed in his country. Are the roads ſecure?" The Khoraſans replied, that, within the precincts of Shahrockh's dominions, no travellers encountered any impediment. The Emperor rejoined, "I am well aſſured of it: but you have come from a great diſtance; riſe, and refreſh yourſelves." They were then conducted to the exterior ſquare, where they dined; and were afterwards carried to the yam, and found ſofas, ſatin cuſhions, chairs, preſerves, grates, and mats, all arranged in good order for their reception. Sofas of various dimenſions were placed around the room. Each of the ambaſſadors had an apartment of this ſort allotted him, with ſtoves, cups, plates, and other neceſſaries; and a daily allowance of a kid, a couple of fowls, two mauns of flour, a meaſure of wheat, a large jar

* This queſtion implies a knowledge of the politics of the weſtern empires of Aſia. Cara Yuſuf at that time ruled over the provinces of Chaldea, Meſopotamia, Media, and a part of Armenia and of Georgia. Whilſt our ambaſſadors were on their route to Pekin, their maſter, Shahrockh Mirza, had marched againſt this Turk; but the death of the latter enſured to Shahrockh the fruits of a victory without its dangers.

Digitized by Google

jar of ſweetmeats, a veſſel containing honey; beſides garlic, onions, ſalt, a variety of vegetables, a diſh of preſerves were regularly brought them, and attendants were aſſigned them of elegant appearance. On the morning of the 9th Zihejeh, a meſſenger arrived, and told them to mount their horſes, for the Emperor meant to give them an entertainment. When they reached the palace, they perceived the crowd was as great as before; the courtiers conducted them through the firſt ſquare, and the ſecond where the throne ſtood, into a ſtill more interior one, where they beheld a very ſpacious area all paved, and a tent pitched on it; within which was a throne ſomewhat above a man's height from the ground, with ſilver ladders on three ſides for aſcending it; one in the front, and one on each ſide. Eunuchs ſtood near it, their mouths covered with thick paper; ſeveral ſeats were placed near the throne, with handles and rich ornaments. Utenſils reſembling thoſe which are uſed for burning incenſe were placed on every ſide, made of gilt wood. Commanders were ranged in order, dreſſed in armour, and carrying their weapons. Under the balcony of the tent ſtood the large gurca; near it a perſon ſat on a ſtool, and from him extended a long line of muſicians. Before the throne were ſpread ſeven umbrellas, of ſeven different colours; without the tent 2000 ſoldiers were drawn up, all clad in armour, and completely armed. There was a door oppoſite to the haram, and a large curtain with ſilk ropes was hung along the paſſage; the ends of theſe ropes were held by two eunuchs, and whenever they pulled them, the curtain rolled up, and the door was thrown open. When the whole aſſembly had taken their places, the Emperor entered by that door; the muſicians began a flouriſh, which ceaſed when he took his ſeat on the throne. About it was ſpread a large canopy of yellow ſatin, on which were depicted two dragons engaged in ſingle combat. The Khoraſans were carried in front of the throne, and cauſed to touch the ground, five times, with their foreheads: they were then led into a hall of the exterior court, where a collation was preſented, conſiſting of the moſt exquiſite dainties, and of more than 1000 diſhes. The Emperor's dinner was placed near the 7 painted umbrellas, in a receſs covered with yellow ſatin, and when it was carried in, all the muſicians began to perform; 7 loaves of bread accompanied it, and although the quantity of proviſions was already prodigious, the ſervants were perpetually bringing new diſhes. A number of beautiful youths, of both ſexes, were in the aſſembly; ſome ſung, others performed tricks; in the courts which encompaſſed the ſquare, an infinite variety of birds were kept, particularly pigeons and crows; the latter were ſo audacious as to ſnatch the morſel out of the hands of the gueſts; they were unconſcious of fear, and none ever diſturbed them. The entertainment laſted from matins to veſpers, when the company were diſmiſſed. The Khoraſans remained at Khanbalic during the ſpace of five months, and received the ſame daily allowance; beſides which they were frequently invited to entertainments. On the 27th of the moon Mohurrim 824 (1421), Mulana Yuſuf Cazi diſpatched a meſſenger to the Khoraſans, importing that the next day was, with the Khotaïs, the anniverſary of the new year, when the Emperor would remove to a new manſion, and that no perſon muſt appear in a white garment, that being

Digitized by Google

being the colour of mourning. At midnight of the 28th, an order arrived for the Khoraſans to attend the Emperor in his new manſion, the former one having laſted 19 years. The ſhops and houſes were ſplendidly illuminated with a blaze ſurpaſſing the light of day. In the new palace an immenſe multitude were aſſembled from all parts; from Khotaï, China, Machin, Kilmac, Tibet, &c. From the entrance of the court to the extremity of the building, meaſured 1925 paces: it was conſtructed of ſtone and brick, the latter being formed of porcelain earth. Day-Ming had entertained his courtiers the whole preceding day. The aſtrologers had predicted, that in that year the Emperor ſhould ſuſtain ſome injury from the element of fire; on this account the lamps were not arranged in the uſual manner. For it is uſual to have a lofty ſtructure of wood, from which branch innumerable lamps, all connected by threads, ſo that one being lighted ſets fire to the ſtring, which lights the next; and the whole is inſtantly in a blaze. Theſe illuminations laſt a week, during which every houſe is lighted up: all crimes are pardoned during theſe rejoicings; the Emperor makes large donations; debtors are liberated from their creditors, and priſoners diſcharged from confinement. On the 13th of Sefer the ambaſſadors were again conducted to court in the firſt palace: the multitude was ſtill prodigious: a gilt throne was already placed, and the doors opened: when the Emperor appeared, they all ſat on their knees. A ſecond throne was brought out, and placed near the firſt; three perſons aſcended it, and one of them read, in a loud tone of voice, an edict of the Emperor. The Khoraſans, not comprehending the Khotaï language, inquired its meaning, and learned, that three years had elapſed ſince the Emperor had celebrated this feſtival; that all priſoners, whether for crimes or debts, were therefore liberated, with the exception of perſons charged with murder. When the proclamation was finiſhed, it was placed below an umbrella affixed by a ring to a lofty column, and both were drawn up to the top by ſilken pulleys, whilſt the muſicians made the place reſound with their ſymphonies. The public officers proceeded to depoſit a copy of the edict in the yam; whence others were ſpeedily circulated throughout the whole empire.

"On the 1ſt of the moon Rubbialaûl, Day-Ming ſaid he meant to preſent with falcons, thoſe ambaſſadors who had brought him the beſt horſes. Accordingly he ordered three to be kept for Sultaun Shah, the envoy of Ulug Beg; three for Sultaun Ahmed, ſent by Mirza Baïſuncar; and three for Shadi Khuaja, the ambaſſador of Mirza Shahrokh; deſiring they might be kept in the palace until the departure of the ambaſſadors. On the 13th of the ſame month, the emperor went out on a hunting excurſion, and was to return on the 1ſt of the ſecond Rubbi. The Khoraſans went out to pay their reſpects; but at the door of the yam they were accoſted by Mulana Yuſuf Cazi, who, in a ſorrowful tone, acquainted them that the Emperor had mounted the horſe ſent in a preſent by Mirza Shahrokh, which had thrown him; and he was ſo highly incenſed at the accident as to threaten to ſend all the Khoraſans into perpetual confinement in one of the eaſtermoſt cities of the empire. The ambaſſadors were to the laſt degree concerned and affrighted at this diſaſter, and immediately proceeded towards the royal tents. A wall ſurrounded the encampment, of a ſquare form, being



Digitized by Google

500 paces on each ſide, 4 paces in breadth, and 10 guz in height; and, incredible as it may appear, this had been thrown up by the Khotaïs in one night. A deep ditch ſurrounded it, and the earth thus excavated was employed in the conſtruction of the wall. The encampment had two gates; in the midſt of it two ſquare canopies, each of 25 guz, were ſupported on four pillars, and on every ſide were tents of yellow ſatin. When they were about 500 paces diſtant from the encampment, Mulana Yuſuf told them to alight, and wait there till the Emperor ſhould paſs. He himſelf proceeded on, and when he entered the royal canopy, perceived Vali Daji and Jan Daji ſtanding at the foot of the throne, and gueſſed that it was debated what treatment the ambaſſadors ſhould experience. The Mulana, after performing the uſual ceremonies, pleaded for their ſafety; and urged the injury his Majeſty's reputation would ſuſtain by the ill treatment of perſons whoſe character was reſpected by all ſovereigns throughout the univerſe. Fortunately theſe remonſtrances produced the deſired effect: and the Mulana repaired to the Khoraſans, overcome with joy, exclaiming, "The Omnipotent God has ſhewed mercy this day, and moved the Emperor to pardon your involuntary crime." Soon after, Day-Ming mounted his horſe; it was a ſmall black one; on the white one ſent by Ulug Beg was a covering of yellow cloth: two attendants went on each ſide; he was dreſſed in red cloth of gold, and his beard was encaſed in a black ſatin ſheath. Seven covered palankeens were carried on men's ſhoulders, in which were the ladies of the haram, and one large vehicle was ſupported by 70 men. A great body of horſemen terminated the cavalcade, advancing in regular lines, in which each man had his ſtation allotted him, from which he was not ſuffered to depart. When the Emperor approached the place where the ambaſſadors ſtood, they all proſtrated themſelves on the ground: he ordered them to mount their horſes, which they did, and followed in his train. Day-Ming obſerved to Shadi Khuaja, as they rode along, that "Horſes and other preſents, which princes are in the habit of ſending to each other, ſhould always be of a ſuperior quality, in order that the friendſhip of thoſe ſovereigns may continually be augmented: whereas the horſe you brought me is ſo old that he fell down during the chaſe, by which accident I have hurt my arm, which is ſtill extremely painful." Shadi Khuaja replied, "That horſe was a favourite of Emir Timur Gurgan, and was ſent by Shahrokh as a token of peculiar regard." With this apology the Emperor ſeemed ſatisfied, and complimented the envoy on his ready anſwer; then calling for a falcon, he let looſe a bird, which the falcon purſued and ſeized: he then preſented each of the ambaſſadors with a falcon, Shadi Khuaja excepted. On their arrival near the ſuburbs of Khanbalic, an immenſe multitude was aſſembled to view the cavalcade, who implored bleſſings on their ſovereign in the Khotaï language, whilſt he rode at a quick pace to the palace. On the 4th day of the ſecond Rubbi, a meſſenger arrived to conduct the ambaſſadors to the court, who ſaid it was intended to confer on them marks of the royal favour. On their arrival, they found the Emperor on his throne, and perceived a great number of covered diſhes. When Day-Ming ſaw them, he ordered the diſhes to be placed be-



Digitized by Google

fore them. In the plate of Shadi Khuaja, he found an order for 10 ſilver cuſhions, 30 pieces of ſatin, 70 pieces of Kelaï, of Turcu, of Lu, and of Sa; with a Cabki, 6000 chaw, and 8 ſilk ſtuffs for his wife. [The tranſlator deems it ſuperfluous to inſert the preſents to the other ambaſſadors, particularly as he is unable to explain the Chineſe terms which occur in the paſſage.] After an audience, the Khoraſans retired again to the yam.

A favourite wife of the Emperor happened to die ſoon after; but this event was for ſome time concealed, and only publiſhed on the day preceding her interment. In the mean time, according to the prediction of the aſtrologers, who had foretold that in this year Day-Ming ſhould ſuſtain ſome damage from the element of fire, lightning fell upon the new palace, and conſumed the hall of audience, which was 80 guz long by 30 wide; and ſupported on columns beautifully painted. From thence the flame was communicated to a palace at the diſtance of 10 guz; the haram was totally conſumed, and about 250 adjoining houſes burnt to the ground. The fire could not be extinguiſhed till the hour of the ſecond prayer, on the enſuing day; but the Emperor and his courtiers paid little attention to this calamity, it having fallen out on a day appropriated to a feſtival of their religion. But early on the following morning he repaired to an adjacent temple, and, weeping, exclaimed, "O God! the heavens are in anger againſt me, though I have committed no crime! I never was a ſource of vexation to my father, nor my mother; neither have I practiſed any oppreſſion." Soon afterwards the Emperor became indiſpoſed, through anxiety; and it was not known in what manner the deceaſed princeſs was interred. It is reported, however, that the ladies of the royal haram are buried in a grotto of a certain mountain encloſed for that purpoſe; and that the horſes which belonged to them are ſuffered to range unmoleſted over the mountains, till their ſons claim them, when they have attained a certain age: the grotto is ſaid to be remarkably ſpacious, and many women and eunuchs receive five years wages for agreeing to live in it, and after their death are interred in it alſo.

The Emperor had not yet recovered from his indiſpoſition, when the Khoraſans, receiving permiſſion to depart, left Khanbalic about the middle of the ſecond Gemadi. They were accompanied by ſeveral Dajis, and, in the ſame manner as before, were ſumptuouſly entertained at every town they paſſed, always depoſiting their effects in the yam on their arrival. On the 17th of Zicadeh they reached Sac-chu, where the municipal officers punctually reſtored to each individual every article they had taken from them on their firſt arrival. At Sac-chu they met with ambaſſadors from Mirza Ibrahim and Mirza Ruſtrum, who had come from Shiraz, and were proceeding to Khanbalic: they reported that the road was infeſted by banditti, ſo that the Khoraſans halted a conſiderable time at Sac-chu.--About the middle of Mohurrim 825 (1422), they proceeded on their journey, and, after traverſing the deſert, they reached Andegan on the 21ſt of the firſt Gemadi. Here the ambaſſadors of Ulug Beg took the road to Samarcand, whilſt the reſt ſhaped their courſe for Khoraſan; and after croſſing the Amuvia, reached Balk, on the firſt of the moon Ramzan. On the 15th they arrived at Herat, and repreſented the above particulars of their journey, at the foot of the throne.



Digitized by Google

## *Narrative of a* JOURNEY *to* SIRINAGUR.

By Captain THOMAS HARDWICKE.

[Having juſt received from Calcutta a Copy of the Sixth Volume of the Reſearches of the Aſiatic Society, we have the ſatisfaction of preſenting to our Readers ſome intereſting Extracts from it.]

HAVING ſome time ago viſited the mountainous country of *Sirinagur*, I hope a ſuccinct detail of ſome of the moſt remarkable circumſtances which occurred in that journey will not be unacceptable to the Aſiatic Society.

On the 8d of March 1796 I commenced the journey from Futtyghur, in company with Mr. Hunter; and we arrived on the 19th of the ſame month at Anoopſheher: our route was circuitous, for the purpoſe of viſiting the ſeveral indigo plantations eſtabliſhed by European gentlemen in this part of Doǫab. Here were conſpicuouſly diſplayed the effects of ſkill, of induſtry, and of a ſpirit of commercial enterprize in beautifying and enriching a country, which, in other parts exhibiting only waſte and foreſt, ſupplies indeed matter to gratify the curioſity of a naturaliſt, but ſuggeſts to the philanthropic mind the moſt gloomy reflections.

At Anoopſheher I recruited the neceſſary ſupplies for the proſecution of my journey, and on the 23d continued my march alone; for my fellow traveller was under the neceſſity of returning from this place, to attend the Reſidency with Dowlut Row Scindiah, on a viſit to the Mahratta camp.

On the 30th of March I arrived at Nejeebabad: the town is about ſix furlongs in length, with ſome regular ſtreets, broad, and encloſed by barriers at different diſtances, forming diſtinct bazars. In the neighbourhood are the remains of many conſiderable buildings. Near the ſouth-weſt end of the town is a large garden, called *Sultaun Baugh*; containing in the centre a ſpacious ſquare building, erected by one of the ſons of Nejeeb-ud-Dowlah.

On the north-eaſt ſide of this garden, and at the diſtance of 800 yards, is another, in which lies buried Nejeeb-ud-Dowlah: his grave is without ornament, raiſed on a terrace a few feet from the ground, in an area of about 80 yards, ſurrounded by a ſquare building, formed into apartments and offices, for the accommodation of the ſervants appointed to perform the uſual ceremonies for the benefit of departed ſouls.

A conſiderable traffic is carried on here in wood, bamboos, iron, copper, and tincal, brought from the hills. It is alſo the centre of an extenſive trade from Lahore, Cabul, and Caſhmir, to the eaſt and ſouth-eaſt part of Hinduſtân.

At the diſtance of ten miles and ſix and a half furlongs from Nejeebabad, on the road to Hurdwar, is Subbul-gurh, a very extenſive line of fortification encloſing the town, both of which exhibit little more than naked walls falling to decay. Much of the ground within the fort is in cultivation. In the ſouth-eaſt curtain, or face of the fort, is a lofty brick-built gateway. The high road leads cloſe paſt the north-eaſt baſtion, and continues along the north face the whole length, within 30 or 40 yards of the ditch.

On the 1ſt of April I arrived at Unjeenee Ghaut, about three miles below Hurdwar, or the eaſtern ſide of the river. The town of Hurdwar occupies a very ſmall ſpot, conſiſting

Digitized by Google

fisting of a few buildings of brick, the property of eminent Goosaigns. It is situated on the point of land, at the base of the hills on the western side of the river.

The stream here divides itself into three channels, the principal of which is on the eastern side, and, running along a pleasant bank called Chandnee Gaut, meets the base of the hill, which gives this name to the gaut below. The deepest channel at present is in some places about 15 feet, a depth not long continued; and near the termination of each reach of the river, the stream breaks with rapidity over beds of large loose stones, sometimes with no more water than sufficient to give passage to large unloaded boats. The points of the islands, several of which are formed in the bed of the river, are principally of loose pebbles and sand; but the rest of the land between the different channels is covered with the *Mimosa Catechu*.

The ascent of the hill called Chandnee, commences at a little distance from Unjennee, from which to the top of the hill I consider about two miles and a quarter. Some part of this distance, however, is a long and elevated level bank. The ascent to the high part of the hill is very steep, the path narrow, and requiring much attention and exertion to prevent accidents in stepping, from the looseness of the stones and earth.

On the top of this hill is a tersool, or trident, about 14 feet high, of stone, supported by a small square base of mason work: the base of the forks is ornamented on the east side with figures of the sun and moon, between which, upon the shaft, is the figure of Ganésa.

Near the base of the shaft, are the figures of Kaal-ka Dévi and Hanuman, the former on the east, the latter, west. The space on the summit of this hill is not twice larger than the square of the pedestal of the trident: from this a narrow ridge leads to another hill, something higher; and in this manner the hills here are mostly connected, the highest being generally of a conical form. They are very thinly clad with vegetable productions; the trees are few and small, and the grass, at this season of the year, parched up. In some parts of the hills, however, where the aspect is more northerly, the grass is more abundant, finer, and seemingly much liked by the cattle.

On the top of Chandnee a Brahman is stationed to receive contributions from visitors during the continuance of the *Mela*: the produce, he says, upon an average, is, for that time, about ten rupees per day.

This Mela, or fair, is an annual assemblage of Hindus, to bathe, for a certain number of days, in the waters of the Ganges, at this consecrated spot. The period of ablution is that of the Sun's entering Aries; which, according to the Hindu computation, being reckoned from a fixed point, now happens about 20 days later than the vernal equinox. It accordingly fell on the evening of the 8th of April. But every twelfth year, when Jupiter is in Aquarius, at the time of the Sun's entering Aries, the concourse of people is greatly augmented. The present is one of those periods, and the multitude collected here on this occasion may, I think, with moderation, be computed at two million of souls *. Although the perform-



* This estimate may appear enormous; and it therefore becomes necessary to give some account of the grounds on which it was formed. Small sums are paid by all,

Digitized by Google

ance of a religious duty is their primary object, yet many avail themselves of the occasion to transact business, and carry on an extensive annual commerce. In this concourse of nations, it is a matter of no small amusement to a curious observer, to trace the dress, features, manners, &c. which characterize the people of the different countries of Cabul, Cashmir, Lahore, Boutan, Sirinagur, Cummow, and the plains of Hindustân. From some of these very distant countries, whole families, men, women, and children, undertake the journey, some travelling on foot, some on horseback, and many, particularly women and children, in long heavy carts, railed, and covered with sloping matted roofs to defend them against the sun and wet weather; and during the continuance of the fair, these serve also as habitations.

Among the natives of countries so distant from all intercourse with people of our colour, it is natural to suppose that the faces, dress, and equipage of the gentlemen who were then at Hurdwar, were looked upon by many as objects of great curiosity; indeed it exceeded all my ideas before on the subject, and as often as we passed through the crowd in our palankeens, we were followed by numbers of both women and men, eager to keep pace, and admiring, with evident astonishment, every thing which met their eyes. Elderly women in particular, salaamed with the greatest reverence; many shewed an eagerness to touch some part of our dress, which being permitted, they generally retired with a salaam, and apparently much satisfied.

At our tents, parties succeeded parties throughout the day, where they would take their stand for hours together, silently surveying every thing they saw.

Sometimes more inquisitive visitors approached even to the doors of the tent, and finding they were not repelled, though venturing within, they generally retired with additional gratification; and frequently returned, as introductors to new visitors, whose expectations they had raised by the relation of what themselves had seen.

The most troublesome guests were the Goosaigns, who being the first here in point of numbers and power, thought it warrantable to take more freedoms than others did; and it was no easy matter to be at any time free from their company: it was, however, politically prudent to tolerate them; for, by being allowed to take possession of every spot round the tents, even within the ropes, they might be considered as a kind of safeguard against visitors of worse descriptions; in fact, they made a shew of being our protectors.

In the early part of the fair, this sect of fakeers erected the standard of superiority, and proclaimed themselves regulators of the police.

Apprehending opposition in assuming this authority, they published an edict, prohibiting all other tribes from entering the place with their swords, or arms of any other description. This was ill received at first, and for some days it was expected

all, at the different watering places; and the collectors at each of these, in rendering their accounts to the *Mehunts*, who regulate the police, are obliged to form as exact a register as a place of so much bustle will admit of. From the principal of these offices the number of the multitude is found out, probably within a few thousands. The Goosaigns, on whose information the calculation was formed, had access to these records; and the result, as delivered above, was thought more likely to be under than over the truth.

Digitized by Google

pected force muſt have decided the matter; however the Byraagees, who were the next powerful ſect, gave up the point, and the next followed their example. Thus the Gooſaigns paraded with their ſwords and ſhields, while every other tribe carried only bamboos through the fair.

The ruling power was conſequently held by the prieſts of the Gooſaigns, diſtinguiſhed by the appellation of Mehunts, and during the continuance of the fair, the police was under their authority, and all duties levied and collected by them. For Hurdwar, though immediately connected with the Mahratta government, and at all other ſeaſons under the rule and control of that ſtate, is, on theſe occaſions, uſurped by that party of the fakeers who prove themſelves moſt powerful; and though the collections made upon pilgrims, cattle, and all ſpecies of merchandize, amount to a very conſiderable ſum, yet no part is remitted to the treaſury of the Mahratta ſtate.

Theſe Mehunts meet in council daily; hear and decide upon all complaints brought before them, either againſt individuals, or of a nature tending to diſturb public tranquillity, and the well management of this immenſe multitude.

As one of theſe aſſemblies was on the high road near our tents, we had frequent opportunities of noticing their meetings; and one of our ſepoys having occaſion to appear before it in a cauſe of ſome conſequence, it gave us an opportunity of learning ſome thing of the nature of their proceeding.

The ſepoy, it ſeems, on leaving the ſtation where his battalion was doing duty, was entruſted by one of the native officers with fifty rupees, and a commiſſion to purchaſe a camel. With the intention of executing this truſt, he mixed with a crowd where ſome camels were expoſed for ſale; and while endeavouring to cheapen one to the limits of his purſe, ſhewing the money, and tempting the camel-merchant to accept for his beaſt the fifty rupees, he drew the attention of a party of Marwar men, who ſoon meditated a plan to get it from him. Five or ſix of thoſe men, ſeparating from the crowd, got round him, ſaid, they (or one of them) had loſt his money, to the amount of fifty rupees; that he, the ſepoy, was the perſon who had it; and, with much clamour and force, they got the money from him. Fortunately the ſepoy's comrades were near; he ran towards them, and communicated the alarm, and got aſſiſtance before the fellows had time to make off or ſecrete the money; they, however, aſſumed a great deal of effrontery, and demanded that the matter ſhould be ſubmitted to the deciſion of the Mehunts: before this tribunal the caſe was conſequently brought, and an accuſation laid againſt the ſepoy by theſe men of Marwar. The money was produced and lodged in court, and the cauſe on both ſides heard with deliberation. Unluckily for the Marwarees, they had neither opportunity to examine or change the money, and knew not what ſpecies of coin made up this ſum; which circumſtance led to their conviction, for, being enjoined by the Mehunts to deſcribe the money they had loſt, they named coin very different from what the purſe contained; but when the ſepoy was called upon to anſwer the ſame queſtion, he ſpecified the money exactly. The judges immediately gave a deciſion in favour of the ſepoy, and reſtored him his money: the Marwars were fined each in the ſum of five rupees, and ſentenced to receive each fifty



Digitized by Google

ſtripes upon their bare backs with the korah.

The Gooſaigns maintained an unconteſted authority, till the arrival of about 12 or 14,000 Seik horſemen, with their families, &c. who encamped on the plains about Jualapore. Their errand here was avowed to be bathing; and ſoon after their arrival, they ſent Oodaſſee, their principal prieſt, or Gooroo, to make choice of a ſituation on the river ſide, where he erected the diſtinguiſhing flag of their ſect for the guidance and direction of its followers to the ſpot. It appeared, however, that no compliments or intimation of their intentions had been made to the ruling power, and the Gooſaigns, not willing to admit of any infringement of their authority, pulled down the flag, and drove out of the place thoſe who accompanied it. Some ſlight reſiſtance was ſhewn by the Seiks, in ſupport of their prieſt and the dignity of their flag, but it was repelled with much violence; and the Gooſaigns, not content with driving them away, abuſed and plundered the whole party to a conſiderable amount.

The old prieſt, Oodaſſee, on his return to the Seik camp, complained to Rajah Saheb Sing, their chief, in the name of the body collective, of the inſult and violence they had met with from the Gooſaigns.

A conſultation was immediately held by the three chiefs of the Seik forces, viz. Rajah Saheb Sing of Puttealah, and Roy Sing and Shere Sing of Booreah, who ſilenced the complainants by promiſing to demand redreſs and reſtitution for what they had been plundered of.

A vakeel was immediately diſpatched with a repreſentation from the Seiks to the Mehunts, pointing out the right they conceived they poſſeſſed, in common with all other nations, to have acceſs to the river; and complaining of the wanton inſults they had met with from their tribes, when in the peaceable execution of their duty: however, as they had no remedy, to make amends for ſome part of the ill-treatment they met with, they demanded an immediate retribution of all they had been plundered of, and free acceſs to the river or place of bathing.

The Mehunts heard their complaints, expreſſed concern at what had happened, and promiſed their aſſiſtance in obtaining the redreſs ſought for; and the matter for the preſent reſted here; the Gooſaigns giving back to the Seiks all the plunder they had taken, and admitting of their free ingreſs and egreſs to the river.

All was pretty quiet during the few remaining days of bathing; but on the morning of the 10th of April, (which day concluded the Mela, or fair,) a ſcene of much confuſion and bloodſhed enſued. About eight o'clock on that morning, the Seiks, (having previouſly depoſited their women, children, and property, in a village at ſome diſtance from Hurwar,) aſſembled in force, and proceeded to the different watering places, where they attacked with ſwords, ſpears, and fire-arms, every tribe of fakeers that came in their way. Theſe people made ſome reſiſtance, but being all on foot, and few if any having fire-arms, the conteſt was unequal; and the Seiks, who were all mounted, drove the Sannyeſſees, Byraagees, Gooſaigns, Naagees, &c. before them with irreſiſtable fury. Having diſcharged their pieces within a few paces, they ruſhed upon thoſe unfortunate pilgrims with their ſwords, and having ſlaughtered a great number, purſued the remainder,

Digitized by Google

der, until, by flight to the hills, or by ſwimming the river, they eſcaped the revenge of their purſuers.

The confuſion ſpread amongſt other deſcriptions of people was inconceivable; and every one thinking himſelf equally an object of their reſentment, ſought every means of ſafety that offered: many took to the river, and in the attempt to ſwim acroſs, ſeveral were drowned: of thoſe who endeavoured to eſcape to the heights, numbers were plundered; but none who had not the habit of a fakeer was in the leaſt hurt: many parties of ſtraggling horſemen now ranged the iſland between Hurdwar and Unjinnee-gaut, plundering the people to the very water's edge, immediately oppoſite to us: fortunately for thouſands who crowded to this gaut, the greateſt part of one of the Vizier's battalions, with two ſix-pounders, were ſtationed here; two companies of which, with an addition of a few of our own ſepoys, and a native officer, whom Captain Murray very judiciouſly ſent acroſs the river, kept the approach of the horſe in check. Finding they could not attack the crowd on the water's edge without receiving a ſmart fire from the ſepoys, as well as expoſing themſelves to the fire of the guns, they drew off, and about three o'clock in the afternoon all was again quiet.

At this time the cauſe of ſuch an attack, or the future intentions of this body of Seiks, was all a myſtery to us; and popular report favoured the conjecture, that they intended to profit from the preſent occaſion, and, by croſſing the river, at a few miles lower down, return and plunder the myriads of travellers who crowded the roads through Rohilcund. However, the next morning diſcovered they had no ſuch intentions; as, from the adjacent heights, we ſaw them take their departure in three diviſions, bending their march in a weſterly courſe, or directly from us. The number which had crowded to the river ſide, oppoſite to our tents, was too great to be ferried over in the courſe of the night, and conſequently remained in that ſituation, fearful of the approach of day, and in dreadful alarm from the expectation of another viſit from the Seiks; but by eight o'clock their minds were more at eaſe, and they offered up their prayers for the Engliſh gentlemen, whoſe preſence, they univerſally believed, had been the means of diſperſing the enemy.

From the various information we had now collected, we concluded this hoſtile conduct of the Seiks was purely in revenge againſt the tribes of fakeers: many of the wounded came to our camp to ſolicit chirurgical aſſiſtance; and they all ſeemed very ſenſible that they only were the objects of the enemy's fury.

Accounts agree that the fakeers loſt about 5000 men killed, among whom was one of their Mehunts, named Maunporee; and they had many wounded: of the Seiks, about 20 were killed, but the number of the wounded not known.

The mountains in the neighbourhood of Hurdwar afford but little amuſement for the mineralogiſt; nor is a foſſil to be found in them, impregnated with any other metal than iron.

In ſome ſituations, where the fall of water has expoſed their ſurface for one or two hundred feet, nothing more is exhibited than an argillaceous marl, varying in hardneſs and colour according to the metallic particles they contain: ſometimes this variety is ſhewn very diſtinctly *ſtratum ſuper ſtratum*, the loweſt conſiſting rather of ſiliceous particles,

Digitized by Google

particles, having loose quartzose sand, with very little earthy mixture, and crumbling to pieces with the least application of force: the next a fine smooth marl, of a dull cineritious grey, compact and soapy to the touch; it is quickly diffusible in water, and does not effervesce in acids: the next is of a pale liver-coloured brown, possessing properties like those of the preceding one, but somewhat more indurated, and most likely containing more iron: the fourth, or superior stratum, is still browner than the last, and exhibits in its fracture small shining micaceous particles. In other places the whole side of a mountain consists of siliceous sand mixed with mica and some calcareous earth; the whole very slightly connected, laminated, and tumbling in large quantities into the watercourses below; sometimes found sufficiently indurated to bear the violence of the fall. From the place called Neel-koond, a winding nullah of about a mile in length falls into the Ganges a little above Unjinnee: in the bed of it a greater variety of stones is found than might be expected from the nature of the hills, in which the source of it lies: thus granite and opaque quartz, of different colours, are found in pretty large rounded masses; yet no such stones, as far as observation can trace, form any part of the mountains of this neighbourhood.

The high ground between the bank of the Ganges and the mountains also contains many of these stones, in a loose unconnected state; some lying very deep in the earth, as may be seen in the side of the bank exposed to the river: these bear a perfect resemblance to those stones in the beds of the nullah and Ganges, which owe their form to the attrition of rolling currents for ages: but the elevated situation in which these are bedded, leaves no room for supposition, when, if ever, they were subject to such action.

The riches of the vegetable kingdom, however, made ample amends for the want of variety in the mineral productions. As an enumeration of the plants I met with during my stay at this place would interrupt the thread of my narrative, I have subjoined them in the form of an Appendix, together with all the others found in the course of my tour; adding such remarks on their history or economical uses as I judged might be interesting. I have only to observe, that the season just now is not very favourable for finding herbaceous plants in flower; the greatest abundance of this description is brought forward by the periodical rains, and a visit in the months of September and October would no doubt be attended with a very successful investigation. On the other hand, to explore the loftier products of these extensive forests with the deliberation the research requires, it should be begun in January and continued till the end of April.

As a necessary measure previous to my proceeding on my intended journey to Serinagur, I dispatched a servant with a letter to the Rajah of that place, signifying my intentions of visiting his capital, and forwarding, at the same time, a letter I had the honour to receive from the Vizier Asoph-ul-Dowlah, through the kind influence of the Resident Mr. Cherry. My servant returned on the day I was quitting Hurdwar (12th April) with the Rajah's acknowledgment of my letter, and a purwannah or pass through his dominions, written in the ancient Hindu character.

On the 12th of April I took my departure from Hurdwar, or Unjinee.

Digitized by Google

jinee-gaut; and on the 18th, making two marches of it, arrived at Nejeebabad. This was certainly a retrograde motion: but two or three reaſons operated to induce me to change the route I originally intended to take; firſt, Hurdwar was a place of leſs ſecurity for the cattle and baggage I muſt leave behind, and the difficulty of feeding them greater, than in a place where eſtabliſhed bazars produced abundance of grain.

Secondly, ſome little inconveniences, neceſſary to my manner of travelling, I could not get made up here: and thirdly, the road direct from Hurdwar to Serinagur was more difficult of acceſs, and worſe ſupplied with proviſions and water, than the one recommended from Nejeebabad; I, therefore, decided in favour of the latter.

Among other preparations, while here, a ſubſtitute for a palankeen was neceſſary; and I made up what is called a Chempaan, which is nothing more than a litter, of about five feet in length and three in breadth, ſupported between two bamboos or poles fixed to the ſides a little above the bottom, and carried in the manner of what is called in Bengal a Tanjaan, by a ſhort yoke fixed between the poles near the ends, and parallel to them.

On the 20th I commenced my march from Nejeebabad, and encamped at the petty village of Coadwara, at the diſtance of eighteen miles. This village is ſituated at the diſtance of three furlongs within the barrier of this gaut, where is the firſt aſcent of the hills through a rugged road. The barrier is a large double gate of plank, flanked on the left by a precipice, and on the right by a wall of looſe ſtones, connected with the neighbouring ridge of hills. This point of land, including the village, is nearly encircled by the Koa-nullah, a ſhallow but clear and rapid ſtream; but being ſurrounded on the north, eaſt, and ſouth, by higher mountains, the ſituation muſt be, at ſome ſeaſons, intolerably hot, and probably unhealthy.

Theſe ranges of hills riſe, with a moderate though unequal ſlope, from the plains below, and are ſkirted by deep foreſts, extending from Hurdwar, through Rohilcund, Oude, and the countries to the eaſtward, and producing many kinds of valuable timber, and an abundant ſtore of plants never yet perhaps brought under the ſyſtematical examination of the botaniſt. They alſo abound with game of many deſcriptions. Elephants are found here, and ſometimes range beyond the ſkirts of the woods, to the great injury of whatever cultivation they meet with: but their depredations are particularly directed to ſugar plantations.

They are conſidered inferior in ſize and value to the elephants brought from the eaſtern countries, and are ſeldom caught but for the purpoſe of taking their teeth.

The ſoil of theſe foreſts varies, from a black ſat earth, where the trees or ſhrubs, which it nouriſhes, acquires a large ſize, to a firm reddiſh clay, and mixtures of gravel and looſe ſtones of various deſcriptions.

On the 21ſt I marched to Amſore, a ſmall village on a little cultivated ſpot. The firſt part of the road lay in the bed of the Koa-nullah, and the whole of it was ſo rugged, that although the diſtance is only computed four coſs, (and I judge it not to exceed ſeven miles,) I employed three hours and a half in walking it, and my baggage did not arrive till ſix hours after I ſet off. The general direction of the road is N. E. by E.

Digitized by Google

On

On the 22d, a walk of two hours and forty minutes carried me to Ghinouly, the diſtance of which from Ainſore I compute to be eight miles; the road being much leſs obſtructed than yeſterday. Towards the beginning of this day's march, the road paſſes between two ſtupendous rocks. The ſtones in this part of the nullah lying in very large maſſes, the ſtream paſſing between with great rapidity, and the only path acroſs being on ſpars laid from rock to rock, the paſſenger is expoſed to imminent danger. Farther on, I met with one of the ſmall water-mills called Punchuckee, which was now working. The conſtruction is very ſimple: the ſtones, which are little larger than thoſe turned by the hand, and called chuckies, are worked by means of a horizontal wheel; the ſpokes of which are cut like the valves of a venetian window, and ſet obliquely into the caſe of a perpendicular ſhaft: and upon theſe valves, a ſtream of water, from a narrow ſpout at about four feet elevation, falls with force enough to give briſk motion to the machine. The water is brought to it by banking up the ſtream of the nullah till it acquires the neceſſary elevation. The hopper is a conical baſket, ſuſpended with the narrow end of the cone over the hole in the ſtones; and being kept in a gentle motion, it ſupplies them conſtantly and regularly. In this manner, two men, relieving each other, will grind from four to ſix maunds of grain in twenty-four hours.

The village at Chinouly conſiſts of three huts. Seldom more than five or ſix together are to be met with; and it is deemed a large village that has ſo many as ten.

The hills, in this ſituation, are not ſo cloſe as thoſe in the road behind me; the ground between, on each ſide of the nullah, elevated and very pleaſant; and the cultivation carried to the very ſummits of thoſe mountains. The ſides of all look greener than thoſe hitherto ſeen, but I was not ſenſible of any moderation in the heat of the day. The thermometer was up to 95, and never lower than 72 within my tent.

On the 23d, after a walk of three hours and ten minutes, I arrived at Doſah, an inconſiderable village on the banks of the nullah, along which lay the greateſt part of the road from my laſt encampment. This day's journey exhibited a conſiderable variety of ſcenery; being now a rugged path between abrupt impending rocks, and now little open ſpaces ſurrounded with gently ſloping hills, the ſides of which are diverſified with clumps of fir, oak, and ſaul, and with cultivated ground. In one of theſe latter ſituations, the water is conducted from one ſide of the nullah to the fields on the other, by an ingenious though ſimple contrivance. A trough, formed by hollowing the body of a large fir-tree, is placed acroſs, where the over-hanging rocks favour the communication, and conducts a ſtream ſufficient for irrigation.

The Koa nullah has its ſource about three miles above Doſah, to the north; and its firſt ſmall branch riſes in a ſpring at Dewara-Kaal, and receives increaſe from ſeveral ſmall rills iſſuing from the ſurrounding hills between Dewara-Kaal and this place.

The bed of the nullah here contains great quantities of mica, of various tints, according to the impregnation with iron or other metallic ores: the mountains exhibit very conſiderable maſſes; and in many places it falls crumbling down their ſides into the water-courſes

Digitized by Google

courſes below. Thence it is carried away by the currents, ſhining at the bottom with a luſtre little leſs brilliant than ſilver. None of it, however, is of ſo pure a tranſparency as to ſerve the purpoſes to which this ſubſtance is uſually applied.

The thermometer, to-day, was at the higheſt 90, and at four in the morning down to 65; the wind variable and threatening change of weather.

The ſportſmen may here find ample ſource of amuſement. Black partridges, hares, and quails, are found in plenty, without much labour; and the eager purſuer, who does not conſider the aſcending of heights, and creeping into jungles, material obſtacles to his amuſement, will find two ſpecies of fowls, and the deer called *Parah* by the natives. *(Cervus porcinus*, L.*)*

The fiſh of the nullah are ſmall, but make a well taſted fry, and are an unaccountable variety to the ſcanty ſupply of animal food procurable: they are moſtly of the genus *Cyprinus*, four ſpecies of which I particularly remarked. The manner of taking fiſh in theſe ſhallow rapid nullahs, may not be unworthy of notice. One method is by rod and line: about eight or ten yards of one end of the line is filled with nooſes, or ſnares, formed of horſe hair, from one or three to four hairs ſtrong, according to the ſize of the fiſh expected to be caught; and at intervals of about fifteen inches, oblong pieces of iron are fixed, to prevent its being carried away by the force of the current: the other end of the line, perhaps ten or twelve yards, is paſſed through a bow at the end of a ſhort rod, and kept in the hand below; and both are managed in the ſame manner as a trowling rod and line: thus prepared, the fiſherman caſts the end with the ſnare acroſs the ſtream, where he lets it remain about half a minute; during which time, he pokes a light forked ſtick, carried in the right hand, into holes about the ſtones; thus driving the fiſh up the ſtream, againſt the ſnares of the line; and on taking it up, generally has ſecured from one to four fiſh. By theſe ſimple means he ſeldom fails, in about half an hour, to get a tolerable fry.

Another method practiſed by the natives, is to ſtupify or kill them with vegetable ſubſtances: for this purpoſe they make choice of a pool formed by the current, and, turning the ſtream, by heaping up ſtones, ſtop up the ſupply of freſh water into it; in the ſame manner, cloſing every outlet; then bruiſing the root of a tree common here, they caſt a quantity into the pool, and in about half an hour its deleterious effect ſeldom fails to ſhew itſelf: the fiſh, unable to preſerve their equilibrium, tumble about, riſe to the ſurface of the water, and are eaſily taken with the hands.

On the 24th, in three hours thirty-five minutes, I reached Belkate. The ſcenery on this day's march was more beautifully diverſified than in any preceding one. The foreſts of oak, fir, and boorans *, are here more extenſive, and the trees of greater magnitude than any I have yet ſeen. Unfortunately, neither the traveller's mind, nor his eye, can be enough diſengaged to admire in ſecurity the ſublimity of this proſpect: for, after the aſcent of a pretty high ridge of mountains, the road is continued along their ſide; winding, and ſo narrow that, without conſtant attention, you are in danger of being precipitated

* See the catalogue annexed to this paper.

Digitized by Google

tated to an alarming depth of valley on the right.

The ſpot on which I encamped is a narrow valley, ſeparating the villages of Bedeyl and Belkate, which are nearly oppoſite to each other; the river Nayaar running between, with a ſtream beautifully tranſparent in the direction of W. N. W.

The principal ſource which forms this river, if I am to truſt the authority of the natives, lies at a place called Doobree, about 48 coſs, or four days' journey eaſt (to a man on foot, without burthen); and iſſues, in a conſiderable ſtream, from the root of a tree called Beh-kul. It falls into the Ganges, about nine miles below Dew-praag; with which, I find, the natives have ſome communication in the rainy ſeaſon; and through this channel carry on a ſmall traffic in grain, iron, &c. in canoes formed from the trunk of large ſemel trees.

I croſſed the river in knee-deep water, and pitched my tent under a large mangoe-tree, where two or three trees more afford ample ſhade for ſervants of all deſcriptions.

The mountains in the neighbourhood of this valley lie in lamellated ſtrata, of various coloured fiſſile ſtones or ſlate; from a dull clay colour to aſh, blueiſh, black, light brown, and ferruginous brown; in ſome places, a vein of white quartz runs through in an irregular direction. The houſes here are covered with a kind much reſembling the common writing ſlate.

On the 25th, I walked, in two hours and fifteen minutes, to Nataana, a village of five or ſix houſes, upon the brow of a ſloping hill. It looks into an exceſſive deep valley, formed by the ſurrounding hills into a narrow bottom, reſembling an inverted cone; and cultivated in ridges, down their ſides, to the very baſe. The road from Belkate aſcends gradually, and the elevation here is ſuch as conſiderably to reduce the temperature of the air. From an accident to my thermometer, I could only eſtimate this by my ſenſations, which did not indicate a higher degree than 85 at noon. The natives ſay it continues thus cool all the month of May, and they ſeldom at any time experience exceſſive heat.

I pitched my tent at the diſtance of three quarters of a mile from the village, near a little ſtream of water, which ſupplies the wants of the inhabitants. It iſſues from the mouth of a bull rudely hewn out of the rock, and falls into a reſervoir below. The ſtream is not larger than a muſquet barrel, but the ſupply is always conſtant and clean. The wheat in ſome parts is now ripe, and women employed in reaping it.

The mountains, for ſome miles round Nataanee, have a naked appearance. No trees to be ſeen, but upon diſtant hills; ſome buſhes grow along the ridges formed for banking up the earth; and the ſtanding corn is almoſt the only vegetation beſides to be ſeen. The ſoil is ſcanty, and very ſtony; and the crops thin, except thoſe near the village, which are improved by the little manure the inhabitants give the land; they ſeem too indolent, however, to extend this improvement beyond one or two ridges: indeed, as the carriage muſt be upon their own backs, the labour would be great. Their only cattle are bullocks; but thoſe, as far as I could obſerve, are not uſed for the carriage of burthens. They draw the plough, trample out the corn; and the milk of the cows forms a principal part of the people's ſuſtenance. Ever ſince I aſcended the gauts, I obſerved the ſame features mark the breed of oxen in thoſe hills: they

are

Digitized by Google

are low, not exceeding the height of the ſmall Bengal cows; their bodies ſhort and thick; legs very ſhort; but ſlight appearance of that fleſhy protuberance common to the male of theſe animals in Hinduſtân; their horns are ſhort, tapering, wide at their baſe, and gradually approximating towards their points, with a ſlight curve inwards; their heads ſhort and thick: the prevailing colour is from red to dark brown, with black noſes, and black tips to their tails.

Curioſity led me into the village, but what chiefly excited my attention, was the appearance of uncleanlineſs, indolence, and poverty: the only proof of their attention to ſome kind of comfort, is in the ſtructure of their houſes, which are of ſtone, laid in common mortar, with a ſloping roof covered with fine ſlate, raiſed to a ſecond floor, which is occupied by the family, while the lower, or ground one, gives cover to their cattle in bad weather.

Their cows are the only animals to be met with among them; they have neither dog, cat, ſheep, or common fowls.

On the 26th I marched to Adwaanee, along a range of mountains covered with foreſt trees of various ſpecies. The diſtance from Nataana, by computation of the natives, is four coſs. I was three hours and five minutes in walking it, and conſidering the nature of the road, and time loſt by the ſtoping, I conclude the true diſtance to be about eight and a half miles. The diſtance would be conſiderably leſs on a line drawn from Nataana to this place, which regains the former direction, and places Adwaanee about north-eaſt from the point marched from.

This ſituation is a narrow, elevated ridge, expoſed to the influence of a bleak and chilling wind. The only remnant of human induſtry is the ſcattered ruin of a houſe for the accommodation of travellers.

On the 27th, at half an hour paſt four in the morning, I proceeded on my journey. The road continuing with an aſcent for about half an hour, brought me to the ſummit of a ridge, from whence is ſeen the lofty chain of ſnowy mountains in a very extended line from eaſt to weſt. Thoſe mountains are ſeen from ſome parts of Rohilcund; but ſo remote and indiſtinct as to give no idea of the magnificent ſcenery that now opened to my view, the grandeur of which was every moment increaſing by the more powerful illumination of the riſing ſun.

One of the moſt conſpicuous ſummits of this chain is diſtinguiſhed by the name of Hem, near the baſe of which is the famous place of Hindu worſhip, called Buddee-nauth. It is marked to travellers by the greater breadth of its top, and riſing in four or five rugged but rather conical points. Its bearing, from where I made theſe notes, was N. N. E.

The road from this ridge gradually deſcending, I arrived, at thirteen minutes paſt ſeven, at Teyka-ca Maanda. Here is only one indifferent building for the accommodation of travellers, and a few ſcattered hamlets appear on the ſides of diſtant mountains.

The air proved here as cold as at Adwaanee, and having no ſhelter from trees, was the more ſmartly felt. The rocks are of a coarſe dull granite in ſome places; and in others, extenſive beds of various kinds of ſchiſtus appear, moſt of them lying in a vertical poſition, and near the upper ſurface dividing into fine laminæ, exhibiting colours inclining to purple, yellow, and

Digitized by Google

and green. That moſt expoſed to air crumbles to duſt under its influence.

On the 28th I walked in two hours and fifty-five minutes to Chet-kote, ſituated in a confined valley, where the heat was exceſſive. In the early part of the march, over a gentle aſcent, the ſnowy mountains, which had been concealed by a hill in front, ſuddenly emerging, preſented a ſpectacle truly magnificent.

April 29, 1796, *Sirinagur.* I left Chet-kote this morning, at twenty-five minutes paſt four, the deſcent ſtill continuing; and twenty minutes walk brought me to a pretty large nullah, which falls into the Aluknundra, a ſhort diſtance below Sirinagur. By banking up the ſtream, it is raiſed to an height ſufficient to work two or three of thoſe little mills, called pun-chukees, which, from their vicinity to the metropolis, are kept in conſtant employ. This nullah is called Koonda Gaad. The road continued along it for twenty-two minutes walk through little fields of unripe corn: leaving the nullah, I aſcended for thirteen minutes, which brought me to the ſummit of a ridge, from whence I had a diſtinct view of the town and valley of Sirinagur, and the winding courſe of the Aluknundra river through it, running in the direction from eaſt to weſt along the north ſide of the town. On the top of this hill, a fakeer has ſtationed himſelf, to contribute to the relief of the thirſty traveller, and deals out the waters of the holy Ganges for a pecuniary compenſation.

About fifteen minutes before ſix o'clock I reached the valley, and the banks of the river five minutes after. I was here met by a perſon of the Rajah's houſehold, who was ſent to congratulate me on having ſurmounted the obſtacles of a difficult journey, and to know what he could do for me, or what contribute to my immediate accommodation; offering, if a houſe would be acceptable, to clear one for my reception. The compliment was pleaſing, but I knew too well the ſtructure of their habitations to ſuppoſe they could furniſh me with better accommodation than my tent. Therefore I declined the offer, and choſe for my encampment a pretty thick mangoe grove, on the ſouth-weſt end of the town, near the foot of the hills.

As I may now promiſe myſelf a little reſt from daily fatigue, I will take a ſlight retroſpect of the country I have travelled over, before my attention is called to the objects that may here be worth particular notice.

From the gaut of Coadwara to Sirinagur, is an aſſemblage of hills jumbled together in many forms and directions; ſometimes in chains lying parallel to each other, but of no great extent, and often connected at their termination by narrow ridges, and of various ſhapes, and the diſtances between each range ſhort, conſequently the vallies much confined; and a late traveller juſtly obſerves, "Not a ſpot is to be ſeen that would afford room to accommodate one thouſand men in tents."

Some of theſe ranges are covered with foreſts, and are always green, ſome are naked and ſtony, neither affording ſhelter to the birds of the air, nor the beaſts of the field.—The number in cultivation form the ſmalleſt part; but ſo few traces of either houſes or inhabitants are to be ſeen, that, to ſum up the whole in one general concluſion, depopulation and poverty are ſtriking features throughout, and the greater ſhare of the country ſeems to be rather in the undiſturbed poſſeſſion of the birds and beaſts of the foreſts, than appropriated



Digitized by Google

appropriated to the residence of man.

In the evening of this day, the Rajah paid me the compliment of a visit, accompanied by his two brothers, and some other officers of his suite, besides a considerable crowd; of which, however, many more were led to gratify curiosity, than belonged to the train of the Rajah. Himself and brothers were on horseback; and, except one or two others, the rest followed on foot. They dismounted at the entrance into the grove, where I met the Rajah, and after the usual salutation, he introduced me to his brothers Pra-Kerem-Sah and Pretem Sah.

This ceremony over, we proceeded to the tent, which was soon filled by this party of all descriptions: much order, however, was observed; and the Rajah, after some few questions and complimentary remarks, staid about twenty minutes, when, night approaching, he apologized for his hasty departure, and took leave.

He appears to be about 27 years of age, in stature something under middle size, of slender make, regular features, but effeminate. He speaks quick, and not remarkably distinct. His elder brother is a stouter and more manly person; about 24 years, though he has the looks of riper age than his brother. They bear no resemblance to each other. The younger is a strong likeness of the Rajah in make, features, and voice; a little under him in size, and I believe about 19 years of age.

In their dresses no signs of greatness or ostentation appear; they were in plain muslin jamahs and coloured turbans and kummerbunds, without jewels or other decorations; nor was the dress of the Rajah in any respect more distinguishing than those of his brothers.

I found the heat of the day very distressing; sometimes without a breath of air, and when any was evident, it came with a very unpleasant warmth.

In the evening of the following day, I returned my visit to the Rajah. He received me at the entrance of a court in front of the house, and conducted me by the hand to a square terrace in the centre of it. I was here introduced to his Vizier and Dewan; and after being seated and compliments over, he commenced a conversation, by asking several questions relative to my journey, manner of travelling, purpose for which I undertook such an expedition, repeating several he had asked the preceding day on that subject.

He made some remarks relative to the extent of the British possessions in India; spoke of the Rohilla expedition, and noticed the knowledge the English possess in the art of war with admiration, and as unequalled by any other nation. He begged to be indulged with the sight of the exercise as practised by our troops, and the little party of sepoys with me performed it, much to his amusement and satisfaction. After a short stay of about an hour, the evening being far advanced, I took my leave.

The valley of Sirinagur extends about a mile and a half to the eastward, and as much to the westward of the town. The river Aluknundra enters the valley near a village called Seerhote, which bears E. ¼ N. from the town. Its course is nearly from east to west; the breadth of the channel, from bank to bank, 250 yards, but in the dry season it does not exceed 80 or 100 yards. At the western extremity of the valley, the current strikes with violence against the stony base of the mountain. Near this



Digitized by Google

place the river is croſſed by means of a contrivance called here a *joolah*. Two ſcaffolds are erected in the form of a gallows, one on each ſide of the ſtream: over theſe are ſtretched very thick ropes, to form on each hand a ſupport for the reſt of the bridge. To theſe, by means of pendant ropes, a ladder is fixed horizontally, and over this tottering frame the travellers paſs. The main ropes are ſo ſlack, that the middle of the bridge is within a foot of the water. Its breadth will barely admit of two perſons abreaſt. The current beneath runs with rapidity, and it would be dangerous even to a good ſwimmer to fall from this bridge into the river. The breadth of the ſtream, at this part, is about 80 yards, and its depth from 10 to 20 feet. Its bed is compoſed of large rounded ſtones, pebbles, gravel, and ſand. In two or three places large fragments of rock remain; but if no obſtacles of greater conſequence exiſt, to retard the navigation of this branch of the river, floats of timber, or canoes, might at all ſeaſons find a paſſage through.

The town of Sirinagur occupies nearly the centre of the valley; it is in length about three-quarters of a mile; the breadth is much leſs; its form ſomewhat elliptic. It is formed with little attention either to order or convenience. The houſes are of ſtone, rough and irregularly put together with the common earth; generally raiſed to a ſecond floor; and all are covered with ſlate. They are ſo crowded as to leave little more ſpace for the ſtreet than is ſufficient for two perſons to paſs one another. The principal ſtreet, and indeed the only one deſerving that name, runs eaſt and weſt through the middle of the town: this is pretty broad, and is the only market of the place.

The Rajah's houſe is about the middle of the town, and is the largeſt in it, one part of it being raiſed to a fourth ſtory. It is built of a coarſe granite, has the appearance of being very old, is much out of repair, and exceedingly ſhabby.

The town viewed from an eminence exhibits nothing ſtriking or pleaſing to the fancy. The roads which lead into the town, excepting one, are very narrow, planted on each ſide with hedges of *Euphorbia Canarienſis*, and backed with a wall of looſe ſtones.

In a country poſſeſſing ſuch a variety of climate, it is natural to aſk what advantages induced the primitive ſettlers to prefer the burning valley of Sirinagur for the ſeat of government, to the more temperate and healthy ſituations in other parts of this mountainous tract. The reſult of my inquiries was what I expected. No other parts of the mountains, in the vicinity of the holy waters of the Ganges, poſſeſs, at the ſame time, an equal extent of plain ground, and convenience of a ſufficient and conſtant ſupply of running water, two indiſpenſible requiſites in the formation of an extenſive ſettlement, and particularly to ſettlers whoſe religious tenets teach them (and juſtly ſo) to conſider the former among the moſt valuable gifts of nature, and enjoin them to a very liberal uſe of that bleſſing in the performance of ſome of the ſacred functions of their caſt.

The foundation of this *raje*, by the records kept in the archives of the ſtate, is placed at a very remote period; but they are ſo blended with fabulous deſcription, that the account will hardly admit of being related, much more of receiving the ſanction of authenticity.

It is ſtated, that, 3774 years before

Digitized by Google

fore the acceſſion of the preſent Rajah, the country was divided into 22 pergunnahs, under the government of ſeveral chiefs, independent of each other: that they were united by the victorious exertions of a native of Ahmedabad Gujerat, named Bohg Dhunt, who, with his brother Sedjee Dhunt, left their native country to ſeek for better fortune; and entering the hilly tract, now called Sirinagur, took ſervice with the Rajahs of the country. The former, entered into the ſervice of the Chaandpore Rajah, with whom, in a few years, he acquired conſiderable conſequence, and was entruſted with high military authority. In this ſituation, at the advice of a *Jougee*, who appeared in a viſion, he formed the ambitious deſign, not only of ſeizing the poſſeſſions of his maſter, but of aiming at the conqueſt of the whole country; and ſuch was his ſucceſs, that, after depoſing the Rajah of Chaandpore, who was by far the moſt powerful in the country, the reſt became an eaſy conqueſt, and in the ſpace of a few months the whole 22 diſtricts are ſaid to have been ſubdued to his control, and he continued to govern them under the title of Rajah of Geruaal (the ancient name of the country), during the reſt of his life. Dates are wanting to aſcertain the length of his reign, as alſo to prove who were his ſucceſſors, till the fifteenth generation of lineal deſcent, when Adjey Paal appears. He is ſaid to have been the founder of Sirinagur, and there fixed the ſeat of government, where it has continued, under a ſucceſſion of 60 Rajahs, including the preſent reigning one, Purdoo Maan Saa.

At my particular requeſt to the Rajah, I was furniſhed with the following table of the princes who have governed this country.

| Names. | Number of Years reigned. |
|---|---|
| Bohg Dhunt, the firſt Rajah, between whoſe reign and Adjey Paal, 900 years paſſed, of which no records exiſt | 900 |
| Adjey Paal | 50 |
| Bejey Paal, his ſon | 60 |
| Laak Paal | 55 |
| Dehrm Paal | 65 |
| Kerrem Paal | 70 |
| Narrain Deo | 72 |
| Hurr Deo | 45 |
| Govin Deo | 49 |
| Raam Deo | 51 |
| Runjeet Deo | 53 |
| Inder Sain | 35 |
| Chunder Sain | 39 |
| Mungul Sain | 32 |
| Choorr Mun | 29 |
| Chinta Mun | 33 |
| Pooren Mun | 27 |
| Birk-e Baan | 79 |
| Bir Baan | 81 |
| Soorey Baan | 79 |
| Kerreg Singh | 60 |
| Sooret Singh | 72 |
| Maha Singh | 75 |
| Anoop Singh | 59 |
| Pertaub Sing | 29 |
| Aurree Sing | 39 |
| Jaggen Naat | 55 |
| Byjee Naat | 65 |
| Gookul Naat | 54 |
| Raam Naat | 75 |
| Goopee Naat | 82 |
| Lechme Naat | 69 |
| Preeim Naat | 71 |
| Szada Nund | 65 |
| Perma Nund | 62 |
| Maha Nund | 63 |
| Sooka Nund | 61 |
| Suba Chund | 59 |
| Terra Chund | 44 |
| Maha Chund | 52 |
| Goolab Chund | 41 |
| Ram Narrain | 59 |
| Gobind Narrain | 35 |
| Lechmen Narrain | 37 |
| Jogget Narrain | 32 |
| Mataub Narrain | 25 |
| Sheetaub Narrain | 37 |
| Aunund Narrain | 42 |
| Herry Narrain | 45 |
| Maha Narrain | 35 |
| Renjeet Narrain | 31 |
| Raam Roo | 33 |
| Chirſtu Roo | 49 |
| Jeggé Roo | 44 |
| Her Roo | 32 |
| Futteh Sah | 39 |
| Dooleb Sah | 50 |
| Purteet Sah | 35 |



Digitized by Google

| Names. | Number of Years reigned. |
|---|---|
| Lallet Sah - - - - - - - | 39 |
| Who died in 1781, and left four ſons, was ſucceeded by the eldeſt, | |
| Jakert Sah - - - - - - - | 2½ |
| And was ſucceeded by his brother, the preſent Rajah, | |
| Purdoo Maan Sah. | |
| Total number of years, | 3774½ |

The extent and limits of this raje, according to the information given by the Rajah's Dewan, are marked on the ſouth by Koadwara Gaut, computed forty coſs from Sirinagur; on the north by Budrenaut, called ten days' journey; and on the weſt by Beſhwa, thirty days' journey.

The annual revenue of this country, if the Rajah's word is to be taken, does not exceed five lacks and 6000 rupees. This includes duties on exports and imports, the produce in grain, &c. working of mines and waſhing of gold.

The collections on cultivation are in ſome places paid in kind, in others in ſpecie, and generally in the proportion of one half of the produce of the ſoil.

The remittances in ſpecie to the capital, I believe, are very inconſiderable; for a great deal goes in the payment of the troops allowed to each diſtrict, one fourth of whom are never in employ. It is alſo a cuſtom to pay by tunkhas on different diſtricts, the troops about the capital, ſome deſcriptions of ſervants, and even the dancing girls and muſicians who are kept in monthly hire. Of the latter deſcription I met ſeveral travelling, perhaps 20 or 80 coſſes, with an order on ſome Zemindar for three or four months arrears of pay.

The produce on waſhing the ſands for gold does not depend on the quantity found, but upon the number employed in this buſineſs, each man undertaking this reſearch pays to the Rajah for that privilege, the ſum of 100 rupees yearly, and the quantity obtained is the property of the worker without deduction. The different places where it is ſought for are Kerempraag, Paeenkunda, Dewpraag, Rickercaſe, and Laker Gaut. The poſition of theſe five places, from the beſt deſcriptions I could obtain, are as follows: Kerempraag lies three days journey to the eaſtward of Kedarnaut, and on the ſmall river called the Pinder, which has its ſource in the diſtrict called Budhaam, farther eaſt, but here joins the Aluknundra; Paeenkunda is on the Ganges; Dewpraag at the confluence of its two branches called Aluknundra and Baghyretty; Rickercaſe is on the Ganges, about 120 coſſes above Hurdwar; and Laker Gaut a few coſſes lower on the ſame river.

At Naagpore and Dhunpore, the former 40 coſſes N. E. and the latter 50 coſſes N. of Sirinagur, are two copper mines. Theſe are worked eight months in the year. The richneſs of the ore varies much, but upon an average produces 50 per cent of pure metal; one half of which goes to the Rajah, the other to defray the expence of extracting it from the mines, ſmelting, and paying overſeers.

At Deſſouly, 55 coſſes E. of Sirinagur, is a lead mine, the whole produce of which goes to the Rajah, and the people who work it are kept in conſtant pay, though their labour is only required eight months out of twelve, and ſometimes not ſo long; the quantity of ore extracted being in proportion to the demand the Rajah has for it. As a greater encouragement to the people who undertake the working of this mine, and in conſideration of

Digitized by Google

of the injury to which their health is expoſed, they have ſmall portions of land given to them, on the produce of which no tax is levied by the Zemindar.

Iron is produced in ſeveral parts of the country, but particularly at Chaandpore, Belungh, Beechaan, and Cholah; but the labour of extracting it is ſo great, that the Rajah gives up the whole to thoſe who will work it.

Other ſources of revenue are, the importation of rock ſalt and borax from Bootan; muſk in pods, chowries, hawks male and female, from the countries bordering on Buddreenaat.

From Paeenkunda come a ſpecies of blanket called Punckee. They are of ſheep's wool, of a texture reſembling thoſe ſold in the Dooab, and called Looeas, but ſtronger and finer.

From Rohilcund all kinds of cotton cloth are imported, as alſo conſiderable quantities of ſalt, the kind brought from Lahore, known commonly by the name Nemuk Lahooree. This the Bootan people carry back in exchange for the merchandize they bring. A kind of rice is alſo imported from the ſouthern countries below the gauts, remarkable for the odour it diffuſes when boiled. It is produced in ſeveral parts of Hinduſtân, but particularly in the mountainous countries of Ramghur.

At the different gauts or paſſes into the mountains, duties on imports, and ſome kind of exports, are levied; which, according to the beſt information I could obtain, is, on an average, about ſix per cent. on their value; but on ſome particular articles an additional duty is laid. The paſs at Coadwara is rented by an officer called Hakem, who pays annually to the Rajah 12,000 rupees.

Upon the authority of the Rajah's hiſtorian, this raje was for many years exempt from tribute to any one. In the reign of Acbar, that prince demanded of the Rajah of Sirinagur, an account of the revenues of this raje, and a chart of the country. The Rajah being then at court, repaired to the preſence the following day: and in obedience to the commands of the King, preſented a true ſtatement of his finances; and for the chart of the country, he humorouſly introduced a lean camel, ſaying, "this is a faithful picture of the territory I poſſeſs; *up and down*, and *very poor*." The king ſmiled at the ingenuity of the thought, and told him, that from the revenue of a country realized with ſo much labour, and in amount ſo ſmall, he had nothing to demand. From that period to the invaſion of the country, by the Gorka Rajah, it does not appear that tribute has been paid to any one; but on the reſtoration of peace, ſome time in the year 1792, that Rajah demanded, in conſideration of relinquiſhing all the conqueſts he had made in the Sirinagur country, that it ſhould be ſubject to the payment of the ſum of 25,000 rupees annually. This ſtipulation was ratified by the Sirinagur Rajah, and the tribute is regularly paid. A vakeel, on his part, reſides at the court of the Gorka Rajah; and at the period when the tribute becomes due, an officer is ſent half way between Napaul and Sirinagur to meet and receive it.

The ſtanding forces of the Rajah conſiſt of about 5000 men, commonly called Peadahs: theſe are variouſly armed, according to the cuſtom of the part of the country in which they are ſtationed; that is to ſay, with matchlocks, bows and arrows, and the ſword and ſhield:



Digitized by Google

the greater number bear the latter, and it is the eſtabliſhed and favourite weapon of the country. This body of men is diſtributed through the ſeveral diſtricts to aſſiſt in the collections of the country. One thouſand of the number remain at the capital. No attention is ſhewn either to their dreſs or diſcipline, and they are paid with little regularity.

The natives of Sirinagur profeſs the Hindu religion, in the exerciſe of which I could not diſcover any variation from the practice of the lower parts of Hinduſtân.

The town is inhabited by two races of people, diſtinguiſhed by a difference of feature. This I am inclined to account for, by ſuppoſing that many of the natives of the lower countries have, at different and diſtant periods, emigrated to this part of the world for the advantage of commerce. It is alſo common for men of opulence and extenſive trade, in other parts of India, to ſend their agents here to eſtabliſh a kind of central communication between Bootan and the lower Hinduſtan. Many of theſe people have ſettled for the reſt of their lives, and their families naturalized, and, knowing no other homes, have continued and increaſed. From the difference in ſtature and features between theſe people and the aborigines of the country, it may be concluded they have little or no intercourſe together. The latter are of lower ſtature, they have better proportioned limbs, faces rounder, eyes a little ſmaller, and noſes ſhorter, but not flattened.

The dreſs of the inhabitants of the Sirinagur mountains is ſeldom more, among the men, in the cold ſeaſon, than a coarſe thick blanket folded looſely over the body, ſo as to cover all the breaſt, and reaching juſt below the knee. The legs and arms remain uncovered; on their heads they wear a ſmall cap, and on their feet a kind of netted ſandal made of leather thongs, with ſoles of thicker leather. In the hot ſeaſon they wear a kind of frock of a coarſe cloth, manufactured in the country from the common cultivated hemp. This the women alſo wear, made into a cloſe bodied kind of gown and petticoat, with ſleeves to the elbow, above the breaſt drawing together with a ſtring. Over all they wear a looſe cotton cloth of lighter texture; they have ſeldom any other ornaments than beads of glaſs about their necks, and rings of various coloured glaſs upon their wriſts.

I obſerved many of the natives of Sirinagur afflicted with thoſe tumours in the neck, commonly called wens: ſome were of a very large ſize, but never troubleſome or attended with pain. From my inquiries, this diſorder is not general through the country, but incident only to thoſe natives who reſide near rivers which receive increaſe from the melting ſnows.

The country to the northward of Sirinagur, when viewed from one of the higheſt ridges above the valley, diſcovers five or ſix ranges or broken chains of hills riſing with a gradation above each other. The laſt, or moſt elevated, reaches, to appearance, about half way up from the baſe of the ſtupendous Himalaya, whoſe ſnowy ſummit terminates the view from hence. None of the intermediate ranges exhibit the ſmalleſt appearance of ſnow; and though in the winter ſeaſon thoſe neareſt to the high ridge may receive partial falls of it, yet no part remains long upon their ſurfaces.

With the inclination to pay all poſſible deference and ſubmiſſion to the accuracy and judgment of Mr. DANIEL, who viſited this capital



Digitized by Google

in 1789, yet I must here notice a remark by Mr. RENNELL, in his last valuable Memoir of a Map of Hindustân, given upon the authority of the former. The reader is there induced to conclude, that a part of the base of the snowy mountains is at a very inconsiderable distance from the valley of Sirinagur.

Mr. DANIEL acknowledges, however, he trusted to the reports of the natives, who make the distance 14 or 15 geographical miles. But it is certainly much greater, and, I believe, cannot be less than 80 English miles.

I have observed elsewhere, that in tracing the river Alkunundra from below, upwards through the valley of Sirinagur, the course is eastern; and I find, as far as the information of the natives can be trusted, that in a distance of about three days' journey, it takes a more northerly direction near a place called Roodreepraag, where it is joined by a river about half its size, called Kallee Gonga, the source of which is in the mountains near Kidaar-nauth to the north: and its principal branch from a place called Sindoo Sogur, issuing out of the rocks. From Roodrepraag the course is continued about N. E. and at the distance of three days' journey in that direction, near Kerempraag, the Aluknundra receives a small river called Pinder, the source of which is in Budhaan, the country bordering the Rajah's territories on the N. E.

From Kerempraag, at the distance of two days' journey, in much the same direction, and near a place called Nundpraag, it receives the Gurrela Ganga. This branch runs through the district of Dessouly, and has its source in the mountains to the eastward.

From Nundpraag the Aluknundra is said to take a more northerly direction, and at Bissenpraag receives a river from the eastward as large as itself, called Dood Ganda, or the milk river; it also is known by the name Dhoulee. Pretty near its junction with the Aluknundra, it runs between two villages called Gurra and Nitty.

Bissonpraag is situated near the base of the mountain on which stands the famous temple of Buddrenaat; and is of some importance, as being the residence of the Pundits and principal Hindus of Buddrenaat. Here they hold their durbars, exercise their laws and the duties of their religion in the greatest state of security from foreign intruders, and can at any time seclude themselves from the rest of the world, by a removal of the joalahs, or rope bridges, which form the communication across the Aluknundra.

The town consists of about 800 houses; it is a place of some trade, and the inhabitants are all Hindus: my informer told me, no one of any other religion has yet found his way to Buddrenaat, and that if I attempted the visit, it must be at the express permission of the Rajah of Sirinagur. It was hitherto a part of my plan to proceed as far as that celebrated spot, and I had every encouragement to believe this permission would have been granted me. But I found, on the most particular inquiry as to the nature of the road, that I should not be able to execute the journey in less than fifteen days, even without halting for the purpose of rest, or prosecuting my inquiries relative to the nature or productions of the country. My return, therefore, could not have been effected in time to leave the mountainous country before the commencement of the periodical rains. I consequently determined on leaving Sirinagur, and marching back by the way I came.



Digitized by Google

The immediate execution of this plan became neceſſary, becauſe the exceſſive heat had already begun to ſhew its influence upon my ſervants, two or three of whom were laid up with violent fevers. I therefore took leave of the Rajah on the evening of the 2d, and next morning began my march towards Futtyghur; which was accompliſhed without any occurrence that merits to be recorded.

## APPENDIX.

ENUMERATION *of* PLANTS *noticed in the preceding Tour, between Hurdwar and Sirinagur, in the months of April and May* 1796.

MONANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

*Coſtus Specioſus* of Dr. SMITH.—Common to the ſkirts of theſe mountains; the ſtems now in a dry and withered ſtate, the roots brought thence have ſince flowered. Flowers white, large, produced in a cloſe imbricated terminal ſpike. Leaves ſeſſile, in ſpiral like order, lanced, entire, one nerved, ſmooth, veinleſs. Calyx above, cylindrical, tubular, three cleft; diviſions lanced, erect, coloured, permanent. Petals three, unequal, ovate, pointed, with the baſe ſlightly truncated. Nectary one leaved, large, waving, ſpreading, two lipped: baſe tubular, ſuperior lip oblong, lanced, three toothed, ſhorter than the inferior, anther-bearing. Anthers oblong, two parted, adhering to the upper lip of the nectary, an inch below the point. Germ beneath, roundiſh, gibbous, ſtyle ſhorter than the nectary, filiform, placed between the anthers. Stigma headed. Pericarp, &c. as in LINN. crowned with the highly coloured calyx. Flowers in Auguſt.

*Curcuma.*—In the foreſts between Hurdwar and Coadwara Gaut, now in flower. Scape from nine to twelve inches high, crowded with yellow flowers and numerous large ovate-pointed bracts, imbricated; and towards the extremity of the ſcape, highly coloured with a roſe red. Leaves radical, long and lanced, but do not appear during inflorescence.

DIANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

*Jaſminum* 1.—With climbing ſtem columnar; branches oppoſite, diſtant. Leaves ſimple, oppoſite, petioled, oblong, ovate, accuminate, entire ſmooth, four inches by one and a half. Flowers axillary, ſometimes terminal; peduncles long, ſlender, threadform, two or three from the ſame baſe, one flowered. Calyx very ſmall, tubular, five toothed; toothlets ſhort. Corol tubular, long. Border five-parted, diviſions longer than the tube, linear. Found climbing among other buſhes at Doſah.

*Jaſminum* 2.—Leaves ſimple, paired, few, petioled, ovate, much rounded, entire, terminated by a ſhort obtuſe acumen; the large leaves three and a half inches long, two and a half broad. Flowers in ſmall terminal cymes. Calyx belled, ſmall, five-toothed; toothlets linear, diſtant. Corol tubular, cylindrical. Border the length of the tube, five-parted, oblong, equal. Grows to a ſmall tree in the foreſts about Hurdwar. Flowers white, ſweet-ſcented.

*Jaſminum* 3.—Leaves alternate, pinnated with an odd one; leaflets from two to three pair, ſubſeſſile, lance-ovate, entire, ſmooth, the lower ones leaſt, terminal one largeſt, eleven lines by five, but variable. Petioles angular. Peduncles terminal, ſlender, one-flowered. Calyx ſmall, belled, five-toothed; toothlets, awled, ſmall, diſtant. Corol tubular, long. Border five-parted, diviſions ovate, ſhorter than the tube, ſpreading. Branches angular, ſtraggling. Found on the ſide of a water-courſe between the mountains at Adwaanee; grows to a large buſh, flowers yellow, and very ſweet.

*Juſticia Thyrſiformis.*—Leaves oppoſite, petioled; elliptico-lanceolate, entire. The flowers are produced on thyrſe-like terminal ſpikes, intermixed with numerous oblong bracts, ringent, and of a dull orange colour. It comes neareſt to *Juſticia Coccinea* of Dr. SMITH, in 2d Faſ. No. 8. The trivial name is added on the opinion of Dr. ROXBURGH. It grows to a large buſh on the ſides of the Koa-nullah, near Amſour.

*Salvia integrifolia.*—Leaves oppoſite, ſeſſile, ſub-ovate, entire, woolly, moſtly from the lower part of the ſtem. Flowers in whorls; of a light blue, about ſix in each whorl. Calyx two-lipped, the upper lip three toothed, the lower two toothed, and twice longer; the mouth much enlarged. Grows among ſtones, with a ſtrong fibrous root, difficult to withdraw. Stem herbaceous, about a foot high, angular. The natives gather the young flowers, and dreſs them with their common food. The ſpecific name is given on the opinion of Dr. ROXBURGH.

TRIANDRIA

Digitized by Google

TRIANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

*Valeriana.*—Leaves various, thoſe of the root hearted, obtuſe, entire; petioles ſemi-cylindrical, long, downy, ſtem leaves ſeſſile, more pointed, ſometimes ſlightly lobed at the baſe. Flowers triandrous, of a pale pink and white, in compound terminal umbells. Seeds crowned with a twelve-rayed pappus. Root fleſhy, ſending forth many long ſlender fibres, ſoon after taken out of the earth becomes highly ſcented, which it retains as long as in a vegetating ſtate. It is found in ſeveral parts of the mountains, affects moiſt and ſhaded ſituations, is herbaceous, grows to about eighteen inches high, very ſlender. It ſeems to differ only in the root from the *Jatamanſi* of Dr. ROXBURGH, to which theſe have no reſemblance.

TETRANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

*Ixora tomentoſa* of Dr. ROXBURGH.—Found in the neighbourhood of Ghinouly, near the Koa-nullah, acquires the ſize of a pretty large tree, though of deformed growth, now in flower. Flowers white, numerous.

PENTANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

*Androſace rotundifolia.*—A beautiful little herbaceous plant, found in great abundance on the moſt elevated ridges of mountains, one day's journey S. W. of Sirinagur. Leaves radical, petioled, ſubrotund, irregularly ſinuated. Petioles very long, villous. Flowers about the ſize of a cowſlip, in umbells, a pretty mixture of white and red, with tints of yellow. Involucre many leaved, the leaves toothed. Perianths unequal, in ſome flowers larger than the corol, many ſcattered hairs mixed with the flowers.

*Lonicera quinquelocularis.*—A pretty large buſh, with long ſlender branches. Leaves oppoſite, petioled, ovate pointed, ſometimes elliptical, entire. Flowers axillary, on ſhort ſolitary peduncles, each peduncle raiſing two ſeſſile florets. At the baſe of the florets, a one-leaved bract, or rather, I think, common calyx, two parted, diviſions ovate, concave, coloured. Proper perianth above, ſmall, five toothed, coloured, withering. Corol one petalled, tubular. Border two parted, or two lipped: upper lip oblong, obtuſe, entire, reflected; lower more than twice broader; four toothed. Pericarp, in an half ripe ſtate, appears to be a capſule five celled, with about five ſmall ovate red ſeeds in each cell. Dr. ROXBURGH conſiders the characters of *Lonicera* and *Hamellia* united in this plant, but thinks the irregular corol will fix it as a ſpecimen of the former, and to the ſecond ſection thereof, and comes neareſt *Xyloſteum*; but the five-celled capſule, and very ſhort common peduncle, preclude the idea of their being the ſame. It grows in the valleys about Adwaanee.

*Verbaſcum Thapſus.*—In the valley near Doſah, a robuſt plant, from four to five feet high, and, from the profuſion of its yellow flowers, very ſhowy. The natives have a ſuperſtitious notion of the efficacy of this plant, in protecting them from the viſitation of evil ſpirits. It is known by the name *Aakul-ber*, or *ver.*

*Datura Stramonium.*—In every part of the mountains where villages are found. The natives are well acquainted with its narcotic powers, and infuſe the ſeeds to increaſe the intoxicating powers of their common ſpiritous liquors. The capſules they uſe as a ſuppurative. *Datura* is alſo the name of this plant in moſt parts of Hinduſtân; and probably has been carried from the eaſt to the weſtern world.

*Ebretia Tinifolia.*—Found both above and below the gauts; grows to a pretty large tree, now in flower; ripens its fruit about the end of May. The berry is about the ſize of a pepper-corn, one celled, four ſeeded, of an orange yellow, inſipidly ſweet. The natives pickle the unripe berries in vinegar, and eat them with their common food.

*Ventilago.*—Leaves alternate, petioled, two faced, oblong, ovate, acuminated, ſlightly ſerrated; ſerratures wide, unequal: petioles very ſhort, cylindrical, downy. Panicles terminal, peduncles downy. This plant climbs over other trees with a ſtrong contorted ſtem. The natives of the mountains apply the bark in a green ſtate to many uſeful purpoſes, as cordage.

*Celaſtrus Scandens* 1.—In moſt of the foreſts about Hurdwar, and valleys above the gauts.

*Celaſtrus* 2.—Leaves alternate, petioled, ſubrotund, acuminated, ſerrulate, ſmooth. Branches ſlender, cylindrical, ſpotted. Flowers in terminal dichotomous panicles, very ſmall, pale green. Grows to a ſmall tree, in the valley about Doſah and Ghinouly.

*Cedrela.*—The tree commonly called *Toon*, deſcribed by Sir W. JONES, in the Aſiatic Reſearches, vol. iv. p. 281, is found in the foreſts bordering the mountains below the gauts. Grows to a tall tree, but ſeldom of conſiderable thickneſs. Is more in eſteem for houſehold furniture by Europeans, than for any uſe the natives put it to; bears reſemblance to mahogany, but of much coarſer fibre. Doubtful genus coming neareſt to *Hirtella*—

Digitized by Google

*Is.*—A small tree on the verge of a rivulet a few miles S. W. of Sirinagur, near the road. Leaves diffuse, petioled, ovate, entire, smooth. Petioles long, cylindrical, highly coloured, of a dark shining red, the nerves and veins of the leaves, young branches and leaves, coloured in the same manner. Flowers very small, produced on terminal compounds diffuse panicles. Peduncles long, very slender, filiform, hairy, stained. Calyx beneath, five cleft, divisions equal, ovate, pointed. Corol, five petals, equal, ovate, obtuse, filaments five, very short. Germ, reniform, compressed. Style from the depressed margin of the germ, very short. Stigma simple, a little depressed. Pericarp, resembles a legume, about the size of the seed of *Ervum-lens*, reniform, containing one seed of the same shape, attached to the future of the valve.

*Vitis.*—Leaves agree pretty well with the description of *v. Indica*, except that in this plant they are extremely hoary on both sides, white beneath, brown above, five nerved. The petioles, peduncles, and cirri, are also very hoary. Grows in dry situations in the forests about Dosah and Belkate, now in flower.

*Gurdenia Ulginosa* 1. ROXBURGH.—Grows to a large tree in the forests, on the borders of the mountain between Hurdwar and Coadwara. The flowers hexandrous, very large, coreaceous, of a cream white. It is found also in the lower parts of Rohilcund, near Futtyghur; flowers in the month of June.

*Gardenia* 2.—A small tree in the vicinity af Hurdwar, thorny, branches opposite and thorny, thorns opposite, diverging, rigid, straight, one terminating the branch, an inch or more in length. Leaves obovate, attenuated at the base, half sessile, bundled, three or more entire. Flowers mostly hexandrous; of a yellowish white mixed with green, scattered about the extremities of the branches, sessile; during inflorescence, few leaves on the tree, and those of the preceding year, ripe fruit remaining, about the bigness of a middle sized orange, orbicular; resembles more a drupe than berry. Seeds numerous, nestling in a softish pulp, contained in a hard five or six valved shell; and this enveloped in a spongy fleshy pulp, half an inch thick, of a greenish white within, externally of a brownish ash, and smooth.

*Gardenia* 3.—A plant of humble growth, shrubby, none seen exceeding two feet in height, growing among fragments of rocks on the elevated ridge near Chichooa. Leaves terminating the branches, without order, rather crowded, petioled, mostly obovate, entire, smooth, one inch by half an inch, petiole very short. Flowers axillary, single, on solitary short peduncles, of a greenish white colour, and very sweet to the smell. Perianth above, one leaved, half five cleft divisions awled, erect, permanent. Corol funel form, tube long, widening upwards, partly closed about the middle by a ring of silky down. Border five parted, divisions ovate, equal. Filaments short, within the tube. Another oblong, partly within the tube. Germ globular. Style length of the tube. Stigma two lobed, lobes ovate, flattened, oppressed. Pericarp, a berry crowned with the calyx, about the size of a common pea, one celled, four seeded.

*Nerium reticulata*, 1.—A strong climber, about the trees near Amsour.

*Nerium*, 2.—With leaves opposite, petioled, ovate, pointed entire, downy; petioles very short, gibbous; follicles two, long, a little compressed, breadth of the forefinger. The flowers terminate the branches on four or five short divided peduncles, about the size of a primrose, of a greenish white, very sweet scented. It is found in plenty in the forests at the foot of the gaut. Both flower and fruit now on the tree. The nectary in this species differs from the generic description; it is here composed of twelve yellow tridentated scales about half the length of the stamens, neither are the anthers terminated by threads, but rigid at the apices. I have called it a *Nerium* in deference to the judgment of a better botanist, but it will bear a comparison with the next genus Echites, I think.

*Echites Antidysentricum*, ROXBURGH.—A small tree in the forests about Hurdwar. Leaves opposite, half or sub-petioled, ovate, oblong, pointed, entire, waved, smooth, shining, one nerved, with many pairs of lateral parallel ribs. The *Linnean* characters of the fructification do not strictly agree with this plant. The nectary is here wanting. Anthers almost at the bottom of the tube, filaments scarcely any. The follicles agree with those of *Nerium Antidysentricum*. The seeds are in great repute among the natives of Hindustan as a vermifuge.

Genus not determined.—A small tree, or rather large bush, growing by the road side near Teykaka Maanda. Leaves about the tops of the branches, irregularly opposite, petioled, ovate, variously

Digitized by Google

ly pointed, ſerrated, ſmooth, one nerved; petioles ſhort. Flowers panicled about the ends of the branches; yellowiſh, with many brown veins, more coloured above. Calyx five cleft, expanding, the diviſions ſlightly lacerated at the edges, rounded, coloured. Corol five petaled; petals oblong, ovate, obtuſe, twice larger than the calyx, with a ſhort claw. Filaments five, ſhorter than the corol, enlarged below, and reſembling the germ, ſlightly coaleſcing at the baſe into a ring. Anthers oblong, erect. Germ above, orbicular, ſmooth, the ſize of the glandulous baſe of the ſtamens in the centre of them. Style the length of the ſtamens, filiform; ſtigma ſimple, truncated. Pericarp not ſeen.

PENTANDRIA DIGYNIA.

*Apocynum.*—A ſtrong climbing buſh, ſpreading itſelf with much profuſion over the underwood of foreſts between Doſah and Sirinagur. The flowers numerous, pure white, and highly ſcented, ſize of a primroſe, branches cylindrical, oppoſite, leaves in the ſame order, petioled, lance-ovate, entire, ſmooth; petioles ſhort. Calyx five parted, ſmall, lanced, downy. Corol one petaled, wheeled, tube length of the calyx. Border five cleft; ſegments equal, rounding, ſpreading. Nectary five glandulous bodies ſurrounding the germ; filaments five, ſhort, compreſſed, internally downy; anthers rigid, oblong, pointed, converging, cleft at the baſe. Germs two. Style length of the ſtamens; ſtigma oval, compreſſed, two lobed, attenuated. Pericarp, follicles two, oblong, bellied, pointed, ſmooth, one celled, one valved, ſeeds numerous, imbricated, compreſſed, crowned with long ſilky pappus. It bears ſome affinity to the genus Eches. It is found in ſeveral parts of Rohilcund and the Duab.

*Aſclepias*, doubtful.—A ſhrubby climber now coming into flower; branches cylindrical, ſmooth, oppoſite. Leaves oppoſite, heart ovate, much wounded beneath, pointed above, petioled. Flowers in axillary nodding cymes, of a pale green. Calyx five cleft, ſmall, villous, diviſions ovate, equal, ſpreading. Corol flat. Border five cleft; ſegments broad, obtuſely ovate. Nectary, five glandular corpuſcles, into which the anthers are inſerted without filaments. Germs two. Styles none. Pericarp not ſeen, therefore its place in the ſyſtem yet doubtful. Found near the gaut of Coadwara.

*Herniaria*, doubtful.—A ſhrubby buſh with numerous ſlender ſtems and branches, and covered with a profuſion of minute yellow flowers. Leaves alternate, petioled, ovate, rather elliptical, entire, ſmooth, petioles ſhort. Calyx five parted, diviſions unequal, erect, coloured. Corol none. Nectary, five minute glandulous three toothed ſcales, ſurrounding the foot of the ſtyles. Filaments five, caſſilary longer than the calyx, erect, inſerted into the baſe of the calyx. Anthers ſimple, erect. Styles two, filiform. Stigmas ſimple, recurvated. Germ too minute for inſpection in its preſent ſtate; and as the pericarp is not yet ſeen, future obſervation muſt determine the genus, yet doubtful. Many buſhes of it grew in the foreſt about Coadwara. It was obſerved in the middle of May; therefore we may conclude the month of June would be a fitter time for the examination.

*Gentiana Nana.*—Growing and flowering in much abundance and beauty on the elevated mountains near Chichooa.

PENTANDRIA TRYGINIA.

A ſlender twiggy climbing plant on the mountains near Hurdwar. Branches alternate, columnar, ſmooth, ſcattered. Leaves alternate, ſhortly petioled, ovate, oblong, attenuated, ſometimes a little hearted at the baſe, entire, ſmooth, diſtant. Near the termination of each branch is generally one ſimple cirrus. Flowers terminal, ſometimes axillary, in ſlender diffuſe panicles, rather inconſpicuous, and very ſmall. Calyx one leaved, half five cleft, diviſions equal. Corol none. Stamens five, little longer than the calyx. Anthers twin. Germs three, orbicular, ſmooth, very ſmall. Style one, the length of the ſtamens, ſtigma headed, five cornered. Pericarp.

PENTANDRIA PENTAGYNIA.

*Linum Trigynum*, ROXBURGH.—A plant well known in our gardens at Cawnpore and Lucknow by the name *Gul-aſburfee*, is a native of the high mountains between Nataana and Adwaanee. It is perennial, ſhrubby, grows to a ſpreading buſh about four feet high, ſtem and branches erect, ſlender, biped. It makes a handſome appearance with its numerous yellow flowers in March and April; would doubtleſs, by ſome care, thrive in the climate of Britain.

HEXANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

*Berberis Ilicifolia.*—Grows in plenty in the valley through which the Koa nullah has

Digitized by Google

has its courſe, now full in flower, and green fruit. The fruit, when ripe, is black, and eaten by the natives. The wood is of a deep yellow, and uſed in dyeing; but, under the management of the natives, the colour is not permanent.

HEXANDRIA TRIGYNIA.

*Rumex Ægyptius* and *Rumex Acetoſella.*—Along the ſides and dry parts of the Koa-nullah.

OCTANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

*Polygonum Convolvulus.*—Growing along the ſides of the Koa nullah. In ſome parts of theſe mountains it is cultivated for common food among the poorer natives.

ENNEANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

*Laurus Caſſia.*—Grows to the ſize of a ſmall tree, on the ſides of the mountains near the roads to the northward of Belkate. In addition to the *Linnean* generic characters noticed, petals hairy; anthers the length of the filaments, ſlightly compreſſed, four celled, four valved, or with four lids, which on the exclufion of the pollen fly up, and leave the cells very diſtinct.

DECANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

*Bauhinia Scandens.*—Growing on the ſkirts of the foreſt along the Ganges near Hurdwar, ſpreading itſelf moſt profuſely over the heads of every other tree; and moſtly concealing with its broad leaves the foliage and branches of the trees on which it climbs. The flowers are a mixture of white and cream colour, produced on ſimple terminal racemes. Stamens unequal, three only fertile. Legume large, compreſſed. Found alſo on the mountains above the gauts.

*Bauhinia Variegata.*—Common to the mountain; alſo a variety with milk white flowers, both in flower.

*Guilandina Moringa.*—In the foreſts at the foot of the mountains. Trees very large and numerous, now in fruit only.

*Murraya Exotica.*—Growing to the ſize of a large buſh in the valley near Amſour, now in flower.

*Melia Azadirachta.*—Grows to a large ſpreading tree in the foreſt near Coadwara, now in flower.

Doubtful.—Growing near Coadwara at the foot of the gaut, and in the neighbourhood of Hurdwar, a large ſpreading lofty tree, full in flower, the young leaves juſt ſtarting forth; theſe are pinnated: leaflets from five to ſix pair, with an odd one, ſeſſile, ovate, pointed, ſerrated. Flowers of a pale yellow, varied by tints of browniſh orange from the coloured calyxes, produced on terminal compound racemes. Calyx one leaved, pitchered, coloured, mouth five cleft, expanding, withering. Corol, petals five, lance-linear, alternate with the diviſions of the calyx, and inſerted into the ſinuſes. Stamens, filaments ten, awled, hairy, the alternate ones ſhorter, inſerted into the calyx, anthers oblong, furrowed. Piſtil, germ above, roundiſh, ſlightly depreſſed. Style thread-form, the length of the calyx, hairy, partly coloured. Stigma headed, depreſſed, five cornered. Pericarp drupe, dry, orbicular, with diſtant rounded angles, depreſſed. Seed, nuts five, ſize of a ſmall pepper-corn, roundiſh, hard, furrowed, each containing one ſeed of the ſame form. It comes neareſt to *Quiſqualis*, and if it cannot be admitted there, will probably form a new genus.

Doubtful.—Growing in foreſts of oak on the high ridge of mountains near Adwaance, a large tree juſt now conſpicuous for its abundant diſplay of large crimſon flowers, leaves without order about the upper part of the branches, petioled, lance-oblong, entire, ſmooth above, hoary, white beneath. The flowers are produced on terminal ſimple racemes. Calyx one leaved, very ſmall, coloured, five toothed, toothlets obtuſe, the two ſuperior ones larger, deciduous. Corol one petaled, large, tubular, bell-mouthed, tube very wide, contracting at the baſe. Border five cleft, diviſions broad, unequally and nicked. Stamens, filaments ten, of unequal lengths, the longeſt the length of the corol, erect, appreſſed to the ſides of the germ. Anthers oblong, thick, incumbent. Germ above, columnar, hoary, marked with the preſſure of the ſtamens. Style longer than the ſtamens. Stigma headed, round, depreſſed. Pericarps, capſule, columnar, ten celled, many ſeeded. It approaches neareſt to *Rhododendron*, but will probably not be admiſſible there, and perhaps will form a new genus. The natives called it *Boorans*: the wood is uſed for making the ſtocks of matchlocks.

*Arbutus*, doubtful.—A tree of medium ſize found in foreſts of fir, oak, &c. between Natcana and Adwaance. Crowded racemes of white monopetalous flowers, terminal and drooping. Leaves alternate, petioled, ovate, pointed, entire. Calyx half five cleft, ſmall, diviſions ovate, erect. Corol pitchered, many times longer than the calyx, bellied, neck very narrow; mouth five toothed, toothlets equal, ſhort, obtuſe. Stamens, filaments,



Digitized by Google

filaments ten, sometimes longer than the corol, and confined by the narrowness of the neck within it, awled, thick at the base, somewhat hairy, inserted into the base of the tube. Germ above, globular, seated on a five cornered fleshy receptacle. Pericarp (in an unripe state) berry five celled, many seeded. The natives call the tree *Aiaar*, and apply the expressed juice of the leaves with much success in cutaneous eruptions.

DECANDRIA TRIGYNIA.

*Banisteria Benghalensis*, LIN. Syst. Nat. cur. GMEL. ii. p. 724.—*Gærtnera* Indica ib. p. 685.—*Hiptage Mada blota*, GÆRTNER, ii. 169, t. 116.—*Gærtnera Racemosa*, ROXB. *Ind. Plants*, Vol. I. No. 18. —This plant so well described by the late Sir WILLIAM JONES, Vol. IV. *Asiatic Researches*, grows in great abundance in several parts of the mountains, but particularly on the banks of the Koa nullah near Dosah, climbing profusely upon other trees, and beautiful in the display of its crowded racemes of flowers.

DECANDRIA PENTAGYNIA.

*Spondias Myrobalanus*.—A forest tree between Amsour and Ghinouly, now in flower.

*Sedum Album*.—Growing out of the interstices of stone walls laid against the slopes of mountains to retain the soil from washing down. The white flowers have tints of pale red, and make a pretty shew in so humble a plant.

*Oxalis Acetosella*.—On the heights of Chichooa, on a small spot of pasture.

*Cerastium Alpinum*.—About Teykaka Maanda.

Doubtful.—Found in the neighbourhood of Adwaance. A slender bushy shrub. Leaves opposite, sub-petioled, lance-ovate, sometimes obtuse, serrulate, rough, downy beneath. Calyx one-leaved, belled; border half five cleft; division equal, ovate, pointed, erect. Corol, petals five, ovate, cut off at the base, equal, about twice longer than the calyx, spreading. Nectaries, ten oblong, compressed, erect scales, forming a coronet, but not conjoined; as long as the petals, the alternate ones less, broadest at their apices, and widely notched, stameniferous, seated on the germ covering receptacle. Stamens, filaments ten, very short, filiform, of which five are inserted into the apices of the longest nectarious scales, and five into the sides of the shorter about the middle. Anthers globular, four cornered, alternately less, erect. Germ above, globular, covered with a fleshy depressed ring. Styles five, filiform, length of the petals, approximated, rising through the middle of the germ covering receptacle. Stigmas simple. Pericarp (in an unripe state) capsular, round, five celled. Seeds numerous, attached to a receptacle in each cell. It will most likely form a new genus. The flowers are white, on terminal, solitary racemes, and scattered.

DODECANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

*Cartaeva Tapia*.—A forest tree in the neighbourhood of the mountains, and now in flower.

*Grislea-tomentosa*. Dr. ROXBURGH.—In great plenty about Hurdwar, and the interior part of the mountains. The flower used as a cooling medicine by the natives, and as a colouring drug in combination with the root of *Morinda Citrifolia*, in dyeing red, as described by Dr. HUNTER in *Asiatic Researches*, Vol. IV.

DODECANDRIA TRYGINIA.

*Euphorbia-Canariensis*.—In several parts of the mountains.

ICOSANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

*Punica-granatum*.—Growing on the sides of the mountains between Belkate and Nataana, two or three small trees, now in flower; the fruit never eatable, the natives say; called by them *Daarmee-Kutta*.

*Prunus*.—A cherry tree of common size found in several places between the mountains. Leaves irregularly alternate, petioled, serrulated, smooth, shining, with two globular glands at the base. The fruit in clusters, about the size of the black Herefordshire cherry, of a roundish oval, acid and astringent in a ripe state, and of a dull red colour. The nut furrowed and thick. The wood is in much esteem among the travelling fakeers for bludgeons and walking-sticks, and known in common by the name of *Puddum*.

ICOSANDRIA DIGYNIA.

*Crataegus*.—Growing among detached rocks on the high mountains near Chichooa. Stem woody, slender, procumbent. Branches without order, mostly two-faced, columnar, terminating with an obtuse rigid point. Leaves, the youngest fascicled, when more advanced appear alternate, petioled, wedge-form, sometimes ovate, entire, hairy beneath, smooth and staining, above five-eighths of an inch in length, including a petiole of one-eighth. Peduncles axillary, solitary, one-flowered, short, hairy. Calyxes hairy. Flowers white,

Digitized by Google

white, fragrant. Berry size of a common pea, red when ripe.

ICOSANDRIA PENTAGYNIA.

*Pyrus.*—With branches alternate, slender, cylindrical. Leaves about the ends of the branches, long-petioled, ovate, acuminated, serrulate, smooth. Peduncles solitary, cylindrical, long, erect, intermixed with the leaves. Fruit globular, size of a pigeon's egg, of a russet-brown, spotted, harsh to the taste, and stony. Grows to a small tree in several parts of the mountains between Nataana and Adwaanee. Flowers in March.

*Spiræa?* doubtful.—Leaves alternate, oblong, ovate, petioled, entire towards the base, obscurely crenate upwards, sometimes entire. Corymbs terminal. Flowers small, numerous, of a yellowish white. Calyx, corol, stamens, and pistil, not materially differing from the *Linnean* characters: but to these must be added in the present species—Nectary twelve small, fleshy, compressed, oblong scales, covering the base of the stamens, and united below to the side of the calyx, emarginated above. Pericarp not seen. Grows to a tall slender twiggy bush. Found a few miles S. W. of Sirinagur, near the village of Nandaala. It most resembles *S. Crenata* of LINNÆUS.

ICOSANDRIA POLYGYNIA.

*Rosa.*—Stems numerous, smooth, thorny. Leaves alternate. Petioles thorny, pinnated, from three to five pair of leaflets with an odd one, ovate, pointed, smooth, serrated. Germ ovate, smooth. Peduncles hispid. Flowers pure white in great profusion, and highly fragrant, resembling in smell the clove. Very large bushes of this rose are found in the valleys of these mountains, called by the natives *Koonja.*

*Rubus.*—Numerous straggling bushes, found most part of the way between Coadwara-gaut and Sirinagur, producing yellow fruit the size of the common red raspberry, of an agreeable acidulated sweet, and which affords a most acceptable means of relieving the thirsty traveller. The stems, branches, and petioles are very hispid, and armed with short recurvated prickles. Racemes terminal. Flowers white. Leaves alternate. Leaflets pointed, ovate, serrated. Called by the natives *Gowryphul.*

*Rubus Adaeus.*—Found in oak forests a few miles S. W. of Sirinagur, and in the valley of Sirinagur. Flowers of a pink red. Fruit agreeable to the taste, but possessing in a very small degree the flavour of cultivated raspberry. The stems and branches smooth, armed with strong recurvated prickles, as also the common petiole. Leaflets from three to five pair, with an odd one. Sessile, ovate, deeply serrated, white beneath.

*Fragaria Sterilis.*—On the sides of those mountains which are much shadowed and soil rich.

*Potentilla fragarioides.*—On the mountains about Nataana.

*Potentilla reptans.*—On the high ridge near Chichooa.

POLYANDRIA MONOGYNIA.

*Lagerstroemia Montana.* ROXBURGH.—This tree grows to sixty or seventy feet high. Stem straight, thick, and clear of branches to a great height (40 feet). Flowers with much beauty in the month of May. Grows both above and below the gauts. Trees not numerous.

Doubtful.—Found between Adwaanee and Teykaka Maanda, a small tree thickly covered with flowers of a yellowish white, and so fragrant as to be evident to the senses at a considerable distance. It bears the following characters. Leaves alternate, petioled, ovate, serrated, about the base almost entire, smooth above, nerves hairy beneath. Petioles very short, channeled, hairy. Racemes rather simple, terminal, and from the axils of the leaves, numerous. Peduncles hairy. Calyx perianth, one leaved, half five cleft, coloured: divisions thin, obtusely ovate, rather unequal. Corol, petals five, ovate, rounded, two a little less, slightly adhering to each other at the base. Nectaries five, rounded, compressed glands, sitting on the germ, surrounding the style. Stamens, filaments thirty or more, longer than the corol, unequal, slightly attached to the base of the petals. Anthers roundish, erect. Germ beneath. Style shorter than the filaments, thicker, compressed. Stigma headed, depressed. Pericarp (in an unripe state) two celled, in each two or three ovate seeds. It has most affinity perhaps with the genus *Tilia*, except in the pericarp; and on the examination of this, when it can be obtained perfect, we must depend to ascertain its place in the system.

POLYANDRIA POLYGYNIA.

*Uvaria.*—Near Coadwara above the gauts, a very lofty tree.

DIDYNAMIA GYMNOSPERMIA.

*Ballota.*—A bushy half shrubby plant on the side of the mountains, and near the road descending into the valley of Belkate. About three feet high, seemingly annual, stems and branches four cornered

Digitized by Google

cornered. Leaves oppoſite, petioled, ovate, acuminate, ſerrated, (teeth diſtant, deep, obtuſe,) downy, veined. Flowers axillary. Peduncles very ſhort, ſolitary, ſix flowered, have the appearance of verticles, bracted. Calyx tubular, long, ten ſtriated, bell-mouthed. Border five parted; the diviſions ſubovate, veined, leaf-like, as long as the tube, erect. The reſt of the fructification not differing materially from the generic characters of LINNÆUS. The whole plant is extremely bitter, and uſed by the natives in watery infuſions as a ſtomachic.

DIDYNAMIA ANGIOSPERMIA.

*Bignonia Chelonoides.*—Grows to a pretty large tree in the neighbourhood of Hurdwar and Coadwara. Nothing remains to be ſaid in addition to the minute deſcription given of this plant by the late Sir W. JONES, *Aſiatic Reſearches*, Vol. II.

*Gmelina Arborea.*—A large ſpreading tree in the neighbourhood of Hurdwar, and foreſts on the ſkirts of thoſe mountains, now in flower; the fruit ripens about the end of May. The wood is light, and uſed by the natives of Hinduſtân for making the cylinders of thoſe drums called D'holuka. Name of the tree *Kum-haer*.

*Volkameria? bicolor.*—A very handſome ſpecies, (if a *Volkameria,*) the trivial name taken from the party-coloured corol, one diviſion of which is of a fine blue, the others pure white. Racemes terminal, compound, large. Leaves oppoſite, petioled, from ſix to ten pair on a bronchlet, ovate, lance-acuminated, entire towards the baſe, above, (as far as the acumen,) ſerrated. The calyxes and ſeeds of this plant are highly aromatic. It grows in abundance in ſeveral valleys of theſe mountains, now in full flower and ripened ſeeds.

*Vitex trifolia.*—Common both above and below the gauts.

MONODELPHIA MONOGYNIA.

A tree in the foreſts near Coadwara, now in fruit, a large berry as big as a common ſized lemon, and ſomewhat of that ſhape, growing in large cluſters, five or ſix, ſeſſile, and crowned with the enlarged permanent calyx, ſome retaining the whole of the dry fructification, perfect enough for examination, and which exhibit the following characters. Calyx four parted above; diviſions ovate, obtuſe, concave. Corol, petals four, rather obovate, oblong, twice the length of the diviſions of the calyx (1 inch 1-13th), truncated at the baſe; ſtamens, filaments very numerous (300), capillary conjoined in a ring below, and ſeated on the receptacle covering the germ. Style longer than the ſtamens, thicker, filiform. Stigma headed. The berry is compoſed of a ſpongy whitiſh pulp. Seeds ſix, eight, or more neſtling, about the ſize of the ſeeds of a citrón, and of that form, a little compreſſed. Leaves terminating the branches ſub-ſeſſile, ſubrotund, attenuated at the baſe, ending in a ſhort acumen above, ſerrated, large. A perfect deſcription and figure of this plant may be expected from the extenſive and invaluable collection of Mr. R. BRUCE, where it has been for ſome years, and forms one of the many new genera wherewith that gentleman is about to enrich the ſcience of Botany.

MONODELPHIA DECANDRIA.

*Geranium.*—A very ſlender herbaceous kind, growing among weeds and buſhes on the higheſt mountains about Nataana. Leaves petioled, from three to five lobed, lobes ſtrip'd. Petioles very long, filiform. Peduncles axillary, ſolitary, reſembling the petioles, one flowered. Flowers pale roſe, with a deep purple eye at the baſe of each petal.

MONODELPHIA POLYANDRIA.

*Bombax Ceiba.*—Grows in the valleys of theſe mountains to a very conſiderable tree, none exceeding it in ſize and regularity of growth: its wood is converted to many uſes where lightneſs more than ſtrength is ſought for. For the ſcabbard of ſwords it is much uſed, and canoes of large ſize are hollowed from its trunk. A variety of this tree is alſo found with flowers of a reddiſh yellow, the petals oblong ovate.

*Bombax Goſſypium.*—A ſmall tree, a great ornament to the ſloping ſides of the mountains in the vicinity of Hurdwar; the flowers yellow, large, and conſpicuouſly bright, on ſimple terminal racemes, no leaves during inflorescence. The wood of this tree reſembles, for its lightneſs, that of *Bombax Ceiba*, and the young branches abound in a tranſparent white mucilage, which is given out on immerſion in cold water. Seeds ſent to the Botanical Garden in Calcutta have come up.

DIADELPHIA DECANDRIA.

*Robinia* 1.—A large tree with ſpreading buſhy head, leaves pinnated, leaflets petioled, two pair with an odd one, large, ovate, entire, ſhortly acuminated, ſmooth, ſhining. Racemes axillary, ſimple, large and ſhowy. Flowers white

mixed

Digitized by Google

mixed with pink. Peduncles *common*, columnar, long; *proper*, short, one flowered. Legume short, between oval and kidney shape, turgid, a little compressed, one seeded, seed more reniform, compressed, covered with a dark brown aril. The leaves, racemes, &c. have an unpleasant smell. The natives apply the expressed juice of the unripe legumes as a remedy for the itch. The tree is called by them *Pitpapra*, is found both below and above the gauts.

*Robinia* 2.—With woody climbing stem and branches, leaves pinnated with an odd one, leaflets from three to five pair, with short gibbous petioles, oblong ovate, (5 inches by 3,) obtusely pointed, entire, common petioles very long, downy. Racemes terminal, simple, flowers of a dull white. Peduncles downy. Legumes oblong, linear, compressed, smooth. Seeds about six, compressed, of a roundish kidney shape. The ripe legumes fly open with considerable force and noise, and take a twisted form. It is common in every forest above the gauts, is found also along the banks of the Ganges, as low as Futtyghur, where seeds are probably brought by the current and lodged, not being found in the jungles of the Doab.

*Robinia* 3. Doubtful.—With strong contorted stem 20 inches circumference, climbing over the highest trees about Hurdwar, now (April) without leaves, but loaded with long terminal pendulous racemes of blue and white flowers. Peduncles columnar, downy, proper, one flowered. Legumes long, sublinear, compressed, pointed with the persisting style, hairy, adhering to the skin when handled, and slightly irritating. Seeds about six, kidney shape, compressed, smooth, varying in colour, size of those of *Ervum-lens*. The parts of fructification agree best with the characters of *Robinia*. The leaves not yet seen.

*Pterocarpus*.—The most common tree in the forests, on the skirts of these mountains, delights in a flat rich soil. Is a timber of extensive use, hard, durable, and handsome; well known in Hindustân under the name of *Seessoon*.

POLYADELPHIA POLYANDRIA.

*Hypericum*.—An under shrub of much beauty, on the elevated hills between Dosay and Bedeyl. Grows to about three feet high, branches numerous, cylindrical, smooth, all terminated with corymb-like clusters of large yellow pentagynous flowers. Leaves opposite, sessile, oblong, oval, entire, smooth, the large leaves about three and a half inches by one and a half. Capsule five celled, many seeded; seeds oblong.

SYNGENESIA POLYGAMIA ÆQUALIS.

*Prenanthes*.—A very pretty half shrubby species, growing out of the hard clay banks of the Ganges near Hurdwar. Stems numerous and procumbent, very leafy, and marked with the vestiges of fallen leaves. Flowers in corymb-like panicles terminating the branches, a pretty mix of white and red, florets five fold. Leaves without order, petioled, obovate, widely serrated, entire towards the base. Seeds five, crowned with a hairy pappus seated on the naked receptacle.

On the sides of the mountains between Dosah and Belkate, a small tree, with black fissured bark, irregular crooked branches. Leaves about the ends of the branches without order, petioled, elliptical, one nerved, entire, about six inches long, white beneath, with a dense cottony down, smooth above. Petioles and peduncles downy, like the leaves. Flowers in cymes terminating the branches, possessing the following characters: Calyx oblong, formed of about twelve unequal imbricated lance-shaped scales, increasing in size from the base, the interior series much longer, erect, and retaining the florets. Corol compound, tubular; corollets hermaphrodite, constantly four equal. Proper, tubular, slender, longer than the calyx. Border five cleft; laciniæ long, linear. Stamens, pist, &c. as in the genus *Cacalia*. Seeds solitary, oblong, attenuated at the base, silky pappus, hairy, stiff, erect, the length of the stamens. It comes nearest to the genus *Cacalia*, and to *C. Asclepiadea*.

*Leontodon Taraxacum*.—On the high mountains near Chichoos. *Hypochoeris-glabra* and *Hypochoeris-radiata*.—On the mountains about Teykaka Maanda and Chichoos.

SYNGENESIA MONOGAMIA.

*Lobelia Kalmii*.—On the sides of the mountains near Dosah.

*Viola-palustris*.—On the sides of the mountains between Adwaanee and Teykaka Maanda.

*Impatiens Noli-tangere*.—In the bed of the Koa nullah, a shewy handsome plant, now in flower.

GYNANDRIA DIANDRIA.

*Limodorum*.—In the low grounds near Asoph-gur below Hurdwar. Bulbs solid, large, smooth, mostly triangular, the corners pointed, sending forth a few

Digitized by Google

few fibres; scape simple, from the middle of the bulb, columnar, smooth, erect, about twelve inches high. Flowers scattered, petals oblong-linear, nearly equal. Nectary three cleft, the middle division much larger, rounded. It resembles *L. Virens* of Dr. ROXBURGH.

*Epidendrum* 1.—Leaves two ranked, sessile, sheathing the stem, oblong-linear, carinated, ending as if cut off. Racemes axillary, simple, drooping. Peduncles as long as the leaves, cylindrical; *proper*, one flower. Flowers scattered, large, white mixed with pink, and very fragrant. Bracts lanced, concave, coloured, one to each proper peduncle. Nectary horn-shaped, incurvated. It adheres to the stems of trees by many strong fibres shooting forth from among the leaves. It approaches nearest to *E. furvum*.

*Epidendrum* 2.—Leaves radical, sessile, lanced, entire, succulent, the interior margin of each leaf, near the base, is split open longitudinally, forming a sheath which receives the edge of the adjoining leaf: leaves seldom exceeding one inch and a half in length: racemes simple, from the centre of the leaves, but little longer, slender, many flowered. Capsule six-angled, broader above. Roots fibrous, numerous, slender, spreading themselves into the fissures of the bark of large trees. The above two species common both in valleys, and on the tops of mountains.

GYNANDRIA DECANDRIA.

*Helicteres Isora.*—In great abundance along the skirts of the mountains from Hurdwar to Coadwara, now in flower, very well known in most bazars under the name *Merowuie*, from the resemblance its contorted capsule bears to a screw, the Hindu name for that instrument.

GYNANDRIA POLYANDRIA.

*Grewia* 1.—With leaves alternate, short petioled, three nerved, ovate, much pointed, serrated, harsh to the touch. Calyx five-leaved; leaves lance-linear, nerved, spreading. The petals resemble the leaves of the calyx, but are smaller. Filaments numerous, germ roundish, obtusely four-cornered, villous. Stigma headed, depressed, five-lobed, or cleft. The flowers are of a greenish white, mostly in threes on one common pedancle; peduncles solitary, and opposed to the leaves. Grows to a small tree, numerous on the banks of the Ganges, near Hurdwar.

*Grewia* 2.—Leaves alternate, petioled, three-nerved, ovate, serrated, tomentose, more so beneath than above, white, and resembling the feel of velvet; petioles very short, downy; peduncles axillary, crowded, short, trichotomous, downy. The flowers are much smaller than in the preceding species, and of an orange yellow, the calyxes covered with the same velvet-like knap, the germ thickly enveloped therein, and the younger branches also covered with it. This grows to a large tree in the mountains about Amsore. Fruit not seen.

*Pothos.*—With large hearted petioled leaves, entire, without nerves, smooth, petioles long, carinated, sheathing the stem. Flowers not seen; the large cylindrical spadix now crowded with ripe seeds of an irregular ovate shape, about the size of a common pea, covered with a soft aril of a deep red, numerous, and affixed to a common receptacle, the whole externally defended by a thick capsular covering, internally marked with as many cells as seeds, externally with numerous reticulated lines, and minutely dotted. On handling the broken pieces of this covering, many shining needle-like points penetrate the skin, and produce irritation. The stems slender, jointed, sending forth fibres, which spread on the bodies of those trees over which they climb. The natives call it *Hrat-phool*, from the irritation excited by uncautiously handling it. It seems to be *Appendix porcellanica* of RUMPHIUS.

MONOECIA TETRANDRIA.

*Betula.*—Leaves alternate, petioled, ovate, obtuse, obscurely serrated. Peduncles axillary, aments sessile, conical, about the size of a small nutmeg, the dry aments the only part of the fructification seen. Grows to a pretty large tree, the bark is an article of trade into the plains of Hindustân, said to be used by the manufacturers of chintz to dye red, known by the name *Atteesi*. Saw several trees between Dosah and Belkate.

*Cicca disticha.—Averrhoa acida*, LIN. Syst. ed. XIII. 357.—*Terme* GÆRTN. 2. 487. t. 180.—*Phyllanthus*, ROX.—A forest tree in the valleys of these mountains, now in flower; grows to a considerable size.

*Morus* 1.—Leaves alternate, petioled, oblong, ovate, widely and unequally serrated, acuminated, rough, three nerved, about four and a half inches long. Petiole one and a half inch, channelled. Peduncles axillary, solitary, short, hairy.



Digitized by Google

Aments cylindrical, short, dense; florets all female. Grows to a small tree in the jungles about Dosah.

*Morus* 2.—Leaves alternate, petioled, ovate, pointed, a little hearted at the base, from three to five lobed, unequally serrated, teeth obtuse, scabrous about two and a half inch, and petiole three quarters of an inch. Peduncles fascicled, axillary; aments diffuse; florets peduncled, all male. Grows to a small tree in the forests near Coadwara.

*Morus* 3.—Leaves alternate, petioled, ovate, somewhat hearted, acuminated, widely and unequally serrated, downy on both sides, and rough to the touch, six inches long; petiole one inch, channelled. Peduncles axillary, solitary, short; aments cylindrical, dense, short, both male and female. The fruit when ripe about the size of the first joint of the middle finger, of a deep red, approaching to black; insipidly sweet and mucilaginous. Grows to a tall tree with spreading head; found near the village of Nataana.

MONOECIA POLYANDRIA.

*Quercus.*—Leaves alternate, petioled, ovate-lance, serrated, teeth distant and rigid, smooth and shining above, hoary, with a dense down beneath, one nerved, from which are fourteen or fifteen pairs of parallel veins. The full grown acorns now in the trees, consequently flowers in the coldest time of the year; and we may conclude, from its situation here, it would bear the climate of Britain. The thickest forests are in the neighbourhood of Adwaanee; the trees rather low, but have the appearance of age, though none exceeded in circumference twelve feet, and fifty in height. The wood is of a reddish brown, very hard, and for this property refused by the natives for any purpose but firewood.

*Juglans.*—Three or four trees in the neighbourhood of Nataana, the fruit yet small, covered with a dense hair. Leaves pinnated with an odd one; leaflets sessile, lance-oblong, entire, smooth, the lower pair least, each pair increasing in size upwards. Growing on the sides of the mountains in a very stony soil.

*Carpinus*, doubtful.—A low ill-formed tree on the sides of the mountains between Dosah and Belkate. Leaves without order about the ends of the branches, pinnated; leaflets about four pair, broad, ovate, very obtuse, entire, beneath downy; common petiole columnar, downy, at its origin gibbous; proper, very short, cylindrical, downy. Flowers on long amentaceous spikes, crowded, but not imbricated, those bearing the female flowers longest. Calyx of the male flowers is formed of six spreading unequal leaves, the middle one many times longer than the rest, one nerved, veiny. Corol none. Filaments from seven to eleven, scarcely evident, inserted within the leaves of the calyx. Anthers oblong, four cornered, thick, hairy, erect. Female calyx one leaved, three parted, resembling a ternate leaf, with sessile leaflets, the divisions unequal, the middle one much the longest, oblong, rounded above, one nerved, veined. The only appearance of corol are four oblong scales, seated on the germ, round the foot of the style, spreading equal. Germ globular, a little pointed above, hairy. Style short, thick, cylindrical; stigmas two, about the length of the style; thick, slightly compressed, hairy. Pericarp, capsule globular, two celled, hairy. This has not been seen in its perfect state.

MONOECIA MONADELPHIA.

*Pinus tada.*—Between Ghinouly and Srinagur several mountains are seen covered with this species of fir, the tallest appeared to be from 60 to 70 feet in length; one which had fallen measured 65 feet, and in circumference 7½ feet. The natives prefer it to most other wood for building, and many other uses, for the convenience with which they work on it with their bad tools. It is also used for the purpose the trivial name implies, and is the only light they employ in their copper and lead mines. The means of transporting this useful timber from the situations it is found in, to the plains of Hindustan, appear too difficult and expensive to offer any encouragement for such an attempt.

DIOECIA DIANDRIA.

*Salix.*—Leaves alternate, petioled, lanced, acuminated, unequally serrated, smooth, white beneath; stipules lateral, semicordate, large, serrated, paired. It flowers in November; and in a considerable number of willows, all produced from the same source, none but male plants have been found, and the flowers hexandrous. They grow in plenty on the banks of the Ganges above and below Hurdwar, acquire the height of 40 feet, in circumference seldom exceeding 30 inches. The wood is white, and very fragile.

DIOECIA

DIOECIA PENTANDRIA.

*Zanthoxylon.*—A small thorny bushy tree growing on the sides of the mountains about Natasna and other places. Leaves unequally pinnated; leaflets sessile, from three to six pairs, the lower pair smallest, increasing upwards, the terminal one being the largest, oblong-lance, obscurely and distant serrated, dotted, smooth, largest, about three inches long and one broad; between each pair of leaflets a solitary straight rigid prickle. Petiole winged, along the middle prominent. Flowers inconspicuous, on short axillary compound racemes (both on male and female plants.) The short bunches of fruit ripen in May; the capsule about the size and shape of a small pepper-corn; these and every part of the plant possess an aromatic and durable pungency. The natives scour their teeth with the young branches, and chew the capsules as a remedy for the tooth-ach. They believe that the capsule, with the seeds bruised, being thrown into water, renders it fit for drinking, by correcting any noxious quality which it may have. The branches cut into walking sticks with their thorns rounded off, have a formidable appearance, and may properly be called Herculean clubs. It differs much from the figure in Catesby's *Carolina.*

*Cannabis Stativa.*—This plant is cultivated in several parts of the mountains for two purposes; one for the manufacture of a coarse thick cloth which the poorer people wear, and the other in making an intoxicating drug. Much used, mixed with tobacco, in smoking, by the people of many parts of Hindustan, and is an article of traffic between the inhabitants of this range of mountains to the eastward and the natives of the low countries.

DIOECIA DODECANDRIA.

In a shady valley near Ghinouly, a tall, slender, straggling tree, now in flower, the fructification too complicated for abbreviated description, or comparison with other genera, therefore the full characters are here given. Branches alternate, straggling, few. Leaves alternate, towards the extremities of the branches petioled, ovate, entire, smooth above, slightly downy beneath, about nine inches in length. Petioles very short, columbar. The flowers are axillary, produced in a kind of single umbel, three or more from the same axil. Common pedunckes cylindrical, about half an inch in length, downy; *partial* similar, a little shorter; *proper* still shorter, about two lines in length.

Characters of the male flowers. Calyx universal involucre, five parted, perhaps five leaved; divisions rounded, concave, expanding; *partial*, of similar form, carrying six florets in its base; proper perianth six parted, divisions lance-ovate, hairy, expanding, sometimes reflected. Corol none. Stamens, filaments mostly thirteen, filiform, unequal in length, hairy, inserted into the base of the calyx, the seven shortest or interior series furnished towards the foot of each with a pair of compressed kidney-shaped glands, inserted singly by a minute thread into the sides of the filament; the six exterior, or longest, simple. Anthers oblong, four celled, two of which are lateral, and two near the apex in front, each furnished with a lid, which, on the exclusion of the polen, are forced up and show the cells distinct.

Female.—Calyx, universal and partial involucre as in male. Proper perianth, five or six cleft, less hairy, more coloured than in the male, the lacinia of the border small, ovate, thin, withering. Corol none, unless the coloured perianth is so called. Nectaries, six pair of glands resembling those of the male flower, affixed in the same manner to six short hairy filaments, with the addition of a linear hairy scale or filament at the back of each, but distinct, all inserted into the base of the calyx. Pistil, germ above, roundish, ovate. Style cylindrical, obscurely furrowed down the middle; stigma two parted, spreading. Pericarp, a berry, at present about the size of an orange seed, ovate, one celled, one seeded.

N. B. Sometimes the glands in the male flowers are one less, the same number of filaments, however, remain (13.) The partial involucre is sometimes found with five florets only in its base; the number of its divisions in that case was one less, viz. four. The flowers of the male plant are larger and more numerous. The natives distinguished the male and female trees by different names; the former they called *Kutmorea*, and the latter *Puprea.* It is found also in the forests near Coadwara below the gaut.

POLYGAMIA MONOECIA.

*Terminalia Alata-glabra.*—Grows to a very lofty tree in the valleys of these mountains. Stem straight and clear from branches to a great height. The



Digitized by Google

characters given to the genus *Chuncoa*, in Gmelin's edition of the *Syſtema Naturæ*, agree well with this plant.

*Mimoſa Catechu* 1.—In great abundance in the foreſts of theſe mountains, and iſlands of the Ganges near Hurdwar, now deſtitute of foliage, a ſhabby thorny tree, the dry legumes hanging in great abundance; flowers during the rainy ſeaſon.

*Mimoſa* 2.—A large tree bearing great reſemblance to *Mimoſa lebbeck*, now in flower in the foreſts near Coadwara. Leaves twice pinnated, abruptly from ten to twelve paired; leaflets ſeſſile, from thirty-two to thirty-four pair, halved longitudinally about three-eighths of an inch long by one eighth, downy. Petioles and peduncles downy, one globular gland on each common petiole an inch below the leaves, and another ſimilar, but ſmaller, between the terminating pair of leaflets. Stipules lateral, paired, ovate, acuminated, one nerved, veiny, downy, large. Thoſe on the peduncles reſemble them, and are perhaps bracts. The flowers reſemble thoſe of *M. lebbeck*. It comes neareſt to *M. arborea*.

POLYGAMIA TRIOECIA.

*Ficus laminoſa*.—An humble ſpecies, growing among detached rocks, in a ſmall water-courſe, and other moiſt places along the valley of the Koa nullah. The ſtem is procumbent, ſhrubby, diffuſe. Leaves oppoſite, lanceolate, entire; fruit laminous. The natives collect the leaves to feed their cattle with, and call it *Chancherree*.

*Ficus* 2.—A ſlender buſhy kind, in dry elevated ſituations near Doſah. Leaves alternate, on ſhort hairy petioles, ovate, pointed, entire, thickiſh, with prominent reticulated veins. Peduncles axillary, ſolitary, cylindrical, ſhort, hairy; fruit globular, about the ſize of a marrow-fat pea, downy. Calyx beneath, three parted, downy; it bears ſome reſemblance to *F. pumila*.

*Ficus* 3.—Growing in the ſame ſituations with the above; a ſtronger buſh. Leaves alternate, few, diſtant, oblong; ſometimes much rounded above, but acuminated, entire, rough, three nerved, with diſtant veins running into each other along the margin of the leaf; petioles very ſhort, hairy. Fruit axillary, ſolitary, ſeſſile, rough, globular, about the ſize of a ſmall gooſeberry. Comes neareſt to *F. Microcarpa*.

*Ficus* 4.—A large tree in the foreſts along the Koa nullah, though on elevated ſituations. Leaves ovate, obtuſe, entire, large, downy. Peduncles variably produced from the ſtem and branches, crowded, cylindrical, ſhort, downy. Fruit globular, as large as a ſmall pullet's egg. When ripe eatable, of a yellowiſh green, mixed with red, not very deſirable to the taſte of an European, but by the natives eſteemed a good fruit. Called by them *Timla*.

CRYPTOGAMIA FILICES.

*Aſplenium*.—Growing on the bodies of trees covered with moſs. Frond ſimple, lance-linear, narrow, attenuated at both ends, ſmooth, entire; the fructification in diſtinct, diſtant, round parcels along the margin, and over which, when mature, the ſides of the frond are reflected, the whole contorting and reſembling a worm.

*Polypodium*.—Growing in ſimilar ſituations with the above. Frond ſimple, lance-linear, acuminated, entire, woolly. The fructification covering the whole of the diſk, except at the two extremities; the oppoſite ſide ſmooth and pitted. Roots fibrous, numerous, capillary.

*Adianthum ſerrulatum*.—Frond compoſite. Leaves longitudinally ſtriated. Found on the ſides of every hill.

*Marattia alata* and *lævis*.—Theſe two beautiful ferns are moſtly found together in moiſt and ſhaded ſituations, particularly on the more elevated part of the mountains about Adwaanee and Nataana.

Among many plants obſerved, whoſe place in the ſyſtem, for want of particular parts of the fructification, could not be aſcertained, the following may deſerve noticing here.

*Kó-iy-p, bul*, (country name,) GLADWIN's *Mat. Med*.—This is a middle ſized tree indigenous to theſe mountains, the bark of which is much valued in Hinduſtân for its aromatic and medicinal properties, and ſold in every bazar under this name. The fruit is a drupe, about the ſize of a ſmall nutmeg, of a round oval, the nut bony, furrowed, one celled, one ſeeded, covered with a thin pulp, with a carbuncled ſurface, red when ripe, and very agreeable to the taſte, highly eſteemed by the natives. The branches are oppoſite, cylindrical, much marked with the veſtiges of fallen leaves. Leaves irregularly oppoſite, rather crowded about the extremities of the branches, petioled, ovate, pointed, ſometimes eliptical, entire, ſmooth. Petioles ſhort, channelled. Flowers (according to information from the natives) in the month

Digitized by Google

month of March. It would probably bear the climate of Britain.

No name.—In the neighbourhood of Hurdwar, a large ſpreading tree, without foliage or flowers. The full pericarps hanging in many cluſters, conſiſting of five inflated large kidney-ſhaped capſules, united at one end to the apex of a ſhort woody peduncle, pointed at the other, the points inclined inwards, each capſule in ſize, &c. reſembling the follicle of *Aſclepias gigantea*, downy, one celled, with a dorſal ſuture the whole length. Seeds from ſix to eight, ovate, about the ſize of a citron ſeed, black, covered with a white meally ſubſtance attached by one end to the edges of the future. Some appearances warrant the concluſion it is a ſpecies of *Sterculia*. From the body of the tree exudes a white pellucid gum, diſcovering ſimilar properties to the gum taken from *Sterculia platanifolia*, and which ſo much reſembles gum *Tragacanth*, that it has been collected and ſold on the ſuppoſition of being ſuch. Whether it will ſtand the teſt, and be received as ſuch in Europe, time will ſhew. The plant producing that genuine gum is not found on this ſide of India, to the beſt of my information.

## NARRATIVE *of a* JOURNEY *from* AGRA *to* OUJEIN.

By WILLIAM HUNTER, Eſq.

*From the ſame.*

BEFORE entering on the following narrative, it will be proper to detail ſome of the principal circumſtances which led to the journey that is the ſubject of it. About the month of September 1790, Scindiah, who was engaged in a war with the Rajahs of Jayanagar and Joudhpoor, but had for about two years remained quiet at Matra, and conſided the operations of the campaign to his generals, thought it expedient (although his arms had lately been crowned with ſignal ſucceſs at Meertah, where the whole force of Joudhpoor was with great ſlaughter overthrown) to take the field in perſon.

When his intention was certainly known, Major Palmer, the Engliſh Reſident at his court, who was then at Agra, offered to accompany him on the expedition. He replied, that as he expected to return ſoon, he was unwilling to put the Reſident to an unneceſſary inconvenience. Scindiah directed his courſe towards Jayanagar, which, being deſtitute of the means of defence, and governed by a prince, young, unexperienced, devoted to pleaſure, incapable of ſerious attention, and irreſolute in his councils, was thrown into the greateſt conſternation. The Rajah and his ally of Joudhpoor gladly ſubmitted to any conditions of peace that Scindiah thought proper to dictate. They agreed to pay a heavy fine, and a conſiderable annual tribute; and they ceded the fortreſs and diſtrict of Ajimere, which had been ſurrendered to them in a treacherous or cowardly manner during the war, by the officer to whom Scindiah entruſted their defence.

Having brought this affair to a happy concluſion, Scindiah marched to Ajimere, where he was joined by his army from Joudhpoor. Here he had not remained long before he was invited by the Rana of Oudipoor, to aſſiſt him in recovering his authority, and in reducing to obedience Bheem Sing, the governor of the fortreſs of Cheitore, who had thrown off his allegiance, and was in arms againſt his ſovereign. The Rajah of Oudipoor is looked upon as the head of the Ra-



Digitized by Google

jepoot tribes, and has the title of Rana by way of pre-eminence. His family is alſo regarded with high reſpect by the Muſſulmans themſelves; in conſequence of a curious tradition relating to his genealogy. He is ſaid to be deſcended in the female line from the celebrated Anûſhirwân, who was the King of Perſia at the birth of Mahommed; and thus to have in that line, a common origin with the Seids deſcended from Huſſein the ſon of Ally. The circumſtance is remarkable, and it is certainly worthy of a careful inveſtigation. For, if admitted, it proves ſo cloſe an intercourſe to have exiſted at that time between the natives of India and the neighbouring Pagan nations, as, compared with the ancient prohibition of the intermixture of different caſts, to eſtabliſh the exiſting traces of a common origin.

But the Rana, though the firſt in dignity, is inferior in power to the Rajahs of Jayanagar and Joudhpoor; and the ſtrength of the fortreſs of Cheitore, which is ſituated on a high and rugged mountain, encouraged Bheem Sing, one of his moſt powerful vaſſals, to throw off the yoke of ſubjection.

Scindiah readily accepted the invitation, and proceeded to Cheitore, where he was met by the Rana. He inveſted the fort; and although his progreſs againſt a place of ſuch ſtrength was neceſſarily ſlow, he at length reduced Bheem Sing to ſuch ſtraits, that he ſurrendered the fort and ſubmitted himſelf to the Rana. Scindiah at firſt put a garriſon into the fort, but ſoon after delivered it over to the Rana, in purſuance of their previous agreement.

After remaining here ſome time, Scindiah determined, inſtead of returning to Matra, to proceed farther ſouthward. A variety of motives has been aſſigned for this journey, which terminated in his death, and probably contributed to accelerate that event. The meaſure was liable to ſtrong objections; and no diſſuaſives were ſpared on the part of Rana Khan, one of Scindiah's oldeſt counſellors and moſt faithful ſervants, perhaps the only one who followed his fortunes from pure perſonal attachment; conſcious of which, the prince always honoured him with the appellation of brother. The recent conqueſts in Hinduſtân were ſtill in a very unſettled ſtate; the ſtipulated tribute from the Rajahs of Jayanagar and Joudhpoor was yet unpaid, and thoſe chiefs would gladly have ſeized any opportunity of evading the performance of their compact, in which attempt they might expect to be well ſupported by their warlike Rajepoots, who burned with impatience to ſhake off the galling yoke of the Mahrattas. The northern and weſtern frontiers lay expoſed to the annual incurſions of the Seiks, who might be encouraged by the abſence of the chief to acts of greater audacity. Laſtly, the jealouſy entertained by the Poonah government, of the great acceſſion of power which had accrued to Scindiah, from the conqueſt of Hinduſtân, was no ſecret; and the auxiliaries, that under the command of Holcar and Ally Bahauder, were ſent him by that court, when he was preſſed by a combination of the Rajepoot, Mogul and Afghan forces, were now become at leaſt ſuſpicious friends, if not ſecret and domeſtic foes, envious of his exaltation, and willing to embrace any occaſion of aggrandizing themſelves at his expence.

On the other hand he probably conceived, that while the tranquillity of his poſſeſſions in Hinduſtân

Digitized by Google

dnſtân would be ſufficiently ſecured, by committing them to the protection of the ſame armies by which they had been acquired, under the command of the leaders who had hitherto conducted thoſe armies to victory, ſome important advantages were to be obtained by his preſence at Poonah. He hoped, by eſtabliſhing an influence at that court, to obtain an order for the recall of Holcar and Ally Bahauder, and thus to be left in ſole poſſeſſion of the new conqueſts. As the expence of making and maintaining thoſe conqueſts, in the name as he pretended, and on the behalf of the Peſhwa, had greatly exceeded the revenues derived from them, he hoped to receive from the treaſury of Poonah, the balance, which, on a compariſon of accounts, was allowed to be eight crores of rupees. Laſtly, as his paternal eſtate in the Deccan was deſtitute of ſtrong places, he was deſirous of obtaining a grant of ſome fortreſs adjoining to it, for the ſecurity of his family and poſſeſſions. Theſe were the principal heads inſiſted on, in his negociations with the court of Poonah; and his hopes of eſtabliſhing an influence there (beſides what he might expect from the gratitude of the Peſhwa and of Nana Furnaveſe, one of whom owed the ſovereignty, and the other his office of prime miniſter, in a great degree to Scindiah's exertions), were founded on the reſpectable force by which he was attended, ſufficient to awe the government and make it afraid to diſoblige him. For the reſt, he truſted to his own addreſs, in flattering the vanity and amuſing the levity of the Peſhwa, ſo as to create in his mind a perſonal attachment towards himſelf.

Beſides theſe grand objects, he had others in view of a ſubordinate nature. He had been fourteen years abſent from Oujein, the capital of his jaghire; and many complaints having reached him, of maladminiſtration on the part of thoſe entruſted with authority there, his preſence became neceſſary for the rectification of abuſes.

To theſe political motives were added the calls of *ſuperſtition*, to which this chief, though in other reſpects poſſeſſing a vigorous mind and an enlightened underſtanding, ſeems to have ever lent a willing ear. Though born and educated in the Hindu religion, and ſcrupulouſly obſervant of all the uſuages it enjoins, he ſhewed a great complaiſance towards the inſtitutions of Mahommed. And here, by the way, we may obſerve, that theſe two religions have exiſted together in Hinduſtân for ſo long a time that the poſſeſſors of both have acquired a habit of looking on each other with an eye of indulgence unuſual in other countries between thoſe who maintain ſuch oppoſite tenets. Thus, the Hindû is often ſeen to vie with the diſciple of Ally, in his demonſtrations of grief for the fate of the two martyred ſons of that apoſtle, and in the ſplendor of the pageantry annually exhibited in their commemoration. He pays a reſpect to the holidays preſcribed by the Koran, or ſet apart for the remembrance of remarkable events in the life of the prophet or his apoſtles. This degree of complaiſance is perhaps not ſurpriſing in the diſciple of Brahma, whoſe maxim is, that the various modes of worſhip practiſed by the different nations of the earth, ſpring alike from the Deity, and are equally acceptable to him. But even they who follow the intolerant doctrines of the Koran are no longer thoſe furious and ſanguinary zealots, who, in the name of God and his prophet, marked their courſe with deſolation and ſlaughter, demoliſhing the Hindu temples, and erecting



Digitized by Google

moſques or their ruins. They found the patient conſtancy of the Hindu ſuperior to their violence; that the fear of torments and of death was unable to make him deſert the tenets which his anceſtors had handed down to him from an unfathomable antiquity; but that if left in the quiet poſſeſſion of theſe, he was a peaceable, induſtrious, and valuable ſubject. Accordingly we obſerve among the Muſſulmans of Hinduſtan, a great deference for the prejudices of their neighbours or dependants of the Hindu perſuaſion. Particularly in the *hooly*, or ſaturnalia of India, when liberty of ſpeech and action towards ſuperiors are allowed to as great an extent as among the ancient Romans, the Muſſulmans are ſeen to enter into the diverſions with as much alacrity as the Hindus themſelves.

Thus the Mahratta prince was not altogether ſingular in the attempt to unite the obſervance of both religions; but his complaiſance in this reſpect was certainly carried to an unuſual length; which is accounted for in the following manner. Shah Munſoor, a Muſſulman fakeer, who pretended to the gift of prophecy, being conſulted by Scindiah, foretold his future greatneſs; ſaying, "Go, I have given "you the country as far as Delhi." Such a prediction addreſſed to a mind ſo ambitious, ſo perſevering in the attainment of any object once propoſed to itſelf, and ſo ſtrongly tinctured with ſuperſtition, may have been very inſtrumental in bringing about its own accompliſhment. However this may be, it was fully verified, and Scindiah naturally looked on the memory of the Shah with great veneration. He kept his diſciple and ſucceſſor Hubeeb Shah conſtantly about his perſon, aſſigned him a jaghire and a numerous retinue, and daily performed the ceremony of proſtration before him, and of kiſſing his feet. Shah Munſoor was buried at Beer, a place in the Nizam's dominions, and Hubeeb Shah had frequently urged Scindiah to viſit the tomb of that ſaint. Several circumſtances contributed at this time to give weight to his advice. Beſides the veneration Scindiah had for the prophet of his greatneſs, and the efficacy he might aſcribe to ſuch a pilgrimage in promoting the future ſucceſs of his affairs, he was anxious for a ſon to be the heir of his fortunes, and hoped to obtain this boon by his devotion at the holy ſhrine. One of his favourite wives, alſo, was lingering under a fatal diſtemper, and ſhe imagined that the influence of the holy man's aſhes afforded the only proſpect of relief.

From Cheitore he accordingly marched to Oujein, and finding that city expoſed to frequent robberies and other diſorders from the neglect of juſtice, for the exerciſe of which the perſons entruſted with the adminiſtration pretended they had not a ſufficient force, he gave the police and judiciary power in charge to one of his own confidential ſervants, whom he ſupported with a body of ſoldiers; leaving the management of the revenue in the hands of the former collectors. After ſtaying twenty-three days, he continued his march.

Theſe tranſactions occupied the ſpace of a year and five months, at which time, in conſequence of Scindiah's application for that purpoſe, Major Palmer received orders to join him. He determined to proceed by the way of Gualior, though a circuitous road, becauſe it lies through countries where Scindiah's paſſes would be reſpected.

On the 23d of February 1792, we marched from Agra to Baad, a ſmall



Digitized by Google

ſmall village lying S. 25 W. diſtant in a ſtraight line ten and a half Britiſh miles. The road lay through a fertile and well cultivated country, interſperſed with clumps of mango *(Mangifera Indica)*, *Neem*, *(Melica Azadirachta)*, and wild date *(Elate Sylveſtris)*.

Feb. 24.—Marched to Munniah, S. 13 W. 16,8 miles. This is an inconſiderable village. On the march we croſſed two rivers, the Utingen and Ban-Gunga. On the banks of the latter ſtands Jahjow, where there is a handſome ſeray built of ſtone. This village is rendered famous by two deciſive actions fought on nearly the ſame ſpot, cloſe to it. The firſt on the 8th of June 1658, N. S. wherein Aurengzebe totally defeated his brother Dara Shekoh; and the ſecond in the year 1709, between the two ſons of Aurengzebe, Shah Aalum, and Azim Shah, in which the latter was ſlain, and left to his brother undiſputed poſſeſſion of the Indian empire*.

Feb. 25.—Marched S. 12 W. 9,2 miles to Dholpoor, a pretty large town, ſituated within a mile of the Chumbul, on the banks of which is a fort of the ſame name with the town. The hilly country begins at this place. One remarkable conical hill near the town has on the top of it a tomb ſurrounded with a ſtone wall. The lower part of the hill is compoſed of a reddiſh ſchiſtus, and the upper of free-ſtone.

Feb. 26.—Marched to Choola-Seray. The diſtance is only 5,8 miles S. 33 E.; but the Chumbul at the fort is deep; and in order to ford it at Keyteree, near four miles higher up, the road makes a circuit among hills and broken ground, ſo as to meaſure twelve miles and three quarters.

The Chumbul is one of the moſt conſiderable rivers of Hinduſtân. Taking its riſe near the ancient city of Mundu, in the heart of the province of Malwa, within fifteen miles of the Nerbudda, it purſues a north-eaſterly direction, and after waſhing the city of Kotah, and receiving the tribute of many ſubordinate ſtreams, at length empties itſelf into the Jumna, twenty miles below Etâwa. The whole length of its courſe is about 440 miles. The breadth of its channel, at the ford of Keyteree, is three quarters of a mile. That village ſtands on the ſouthern bank, which is bold and lofty. In the rainy ſeaſon, when the channel is full, the proſpect of ſuch a body of running water, bounded by hills, which riſe in a variety of fantaſtic ſhapes, forms a landſcape peculiarly intereſting to a traveller whoſe eye has been fatigued with contemplating the uniformity

* Such was the information received from the people on the ſpot; but the account given by Eradut Khan, who was preſent in the laſt of theſe battles, proves it to have been fought nearer to Agra.

On the day before the action Azim Shah was encamped "between Jahjow and Agra, on a barren plain, void of water, ſo that the army was much diſtreſſed."—*Memoirs*, p. 30. This muſt have been between the Ban-Gunga, which runs paſt Jahjow, and the Utingen, which is diſtant from it eight miles and a half on the road towards Agra.

On the morning of the battle, (June 19, 1709, N. S.) the prince Bidar Bukht, who commanded the advanced guard of Azim Shah's army, having reached a village near which was a ſtream of clear water, was adviſed by Eradut Khan to halt. This could be no other than the Utingen, which is the only ſtream of water between Jahjow and Agra. The prince conſented to follow his advice, but afterwards, in the abſence of Eradut Khan, advanced; giving up the advantages of the water: and as he appears to have marched at leaſt an hour after this before he met with the enemy (*Memoirs*, p. 33,) we may ſuppoſe the engagement to have commenced at the diſtance of three miles from the Utingen, on the ſide of Agra.

Digitized by Google

formity of that vaſt plain which is embraced between the Ganges and the Jumna.

Choola Seray is a ſmall village with a mud fort, in which reſides a collector on the part of the Mahrattas.

Feb. 27.—Marched S. 29 E. 17,2 miles to Noorabad, a large village on the ſouth bank of the Sank river, over which is a bridge of ſeven arches, very well built of ſtone. Adjoining to the village is a pretty large garden encloſed by a ſtone wall; the work of Aurengzebe, as appears by the following inſcription, in Perſian, over the gate, of which the following is a tranſlation:

"This garden was planted by the King Aalumgeer,
"Whoſe univerſal bounty rivals that of the Sun in all his ſplendour:
"When he demanded a ſentence to denote its date,
"An inviſible voice replied, thou haſt ſeen the *garden of beauty*."
Anno Hejira 1077:

anſwering to the year of our æra 1666.

Within the garden is a monument to the memory of Goonna Begum, a princeſs celebrated for her accompliſhments, as well as for the vivacity of her wit, and the fire of her poetical genius. Several of her lyric compoſitions in the Hindoſtanee language are ſtill ſung and admired*. She was the daughter of the Nabob Ally Kooli Khan, ſurnamed Chinga, or Sheſh Angooſhtee, from having ſix fingers on each hand; a munſubdar of 5000 horſe. His daughter, after being betrothed to Shujah-ud-Dowlah was married to Ghazer-ud-deen Khan; and this rivalſhip is ſaid to have in part laid the foundation of the mortal enmity which afterwards ſubſiſted between that Vizier and the Nabob Sufder Jung, the father of Shujah-ud-Dowlah. The ſhrine bears this inſcription: "Alas! Goonna Begum!" The letters in the original, taken as numerical characters, give the date 1189 of the Hejira, or of our æra 1775.

From this garden the hill and fort of Gualior are ſeen, bearing S. 32 E.

On this march, beſides the Sank, we croſſed two other rivers, the Cohary or Quaree, and Ahſin; both fordable. The face of the country is bare, being deſtitute of trees and almoſt without cultivation. Near the road are ſeveral ſmall forts, ſome of mud and others of ſtone, poſſeſſed by petty chiefs, who derive a precarious revenue from predatory attacks on the unwary and defenceleſs traveller.

Feb. 29.—Marched S. 27½ E. 13,2 miles to Gualior, and encamped to the north-weſt of the fort. The hill on which ſtands this celebrated fortreſs, runs from N. 13 E. to S. 13 W. It is in length one mile and ſix-tenths. Its greateſt breadth does not exceed 300 yards. The height at the north end, where it is greateſt, is 342 feet. At this end is a palace, and about the middle of the fort are two remarkable pyramidal buildings of red ſtone. They are in the moſt ancient ſtyle of Hindu architecture, and are ſaid to have been built for the reſidence of the mother-in-law and ſiſter-in-law of a Rajah who reſigned in a very remote period, when this fortreſs was the capital of an extenſive empire. A ſtone parapet runs all round cloſe to the brow of the hill, which is ſo ſteep, that it was judged perfectly ſecure from aſſault, till Major Popham took it by eſcalade on

* One of them is inſerted by Sir William Jones in the Aſiatic Reſearches, vol. I. p. 55.

Digitized by Google

on the 3d of Auguſt 1780*: the only gate is towards the northern extremity of the eaſt ſide, from which, by ſeveral flights of ſteps, you aſcend to the top of the rock. Within are ſeveral large natural cavities in the rock, which contain a perpetual ſupply of excellent water. On the outſide, about half way up, are many cells, which contain the figures of men and animals, carved in the ſame manner as thoſe excavations themſelves, out of the ſolid rock. Along the eaſt ſide, near the ſummit, runs a line of blue enamel, very freſh and brilliant; a proof that this manufacture attained conſiderable perfection in Hinduſtân at an early period.

The town, which runs along the eaſt ſide of the hill, is large, well inhabited, and contains many good houſes of ſtone, which is furniſhed in abundance by the neighbouring hills. Theſe form a kind of amphitheatre, ſurrounding the fort and town, at the diſtance of from one to four miles: they are principally compoſed of a reddiſh ſchiſtus, which ſeems to contain a large proportion of iron. Their ſurface is rugged, and they are deſtitute of vegetable productions. To the eaſtward of the town runs the ſmall river Soonrica, which at this ſeaſon is nearly dry. At the diſtance of 700 yards from the northern extremity of the fort is a conical hill, having on the top a remarkable ſtone building. It conſiſts of two high pillars joined by an arch. It ſeems to be of ancient workmanſhip, but I could not learn for what purpoſe it had been erected. Beyond the river Soonrica is a handſome ſtone building, with a cupola covered with blue enamel, the tomb of Mahommed Ghous, a man celebrated for learning and ſanctity in the time of the Emperor Akbar. Within the incloſure which ſurrounds this monument, is a ſmall tomb to the memory of Tan-ſein, a muſician of incomparable ſkill, who flouriſhed at the court of the ſame monarch. The tomb is overſhadowed by a tree, concerning which a ſuperſtitious notion prevails, that the chewing of the leaves will give an extraordinary melody to the voice.

The diſtrict depending on this town, which includes the country of Ghod, yields twenty-two lacks of rupees, fifteen of which are paid into the treaſury, the remaining ſeven going to the expences of collection. The adminiſtration of the province was at this time entruſted by Scindiah to Ambajee Ingla, one of his principal generals; in whoſe abſence, his brother Khundoojee was collector of the revenue, and governor of the fort.

A conſiderable trade is here carried on in cloth from Chanderi, and indigo. About ſeven coſs from hence, on the road to Nirwir, at the village of Beereih is a mine of iron, which is worked to conſiderable

* The particulars of this brilliant achievement, which reflects equal honour on that officer who commanded in chief, and on Capt. Bruce, who propoſed the meaſure, and led on the party which firſt gained a footing on the rock, are too well known to ſtand in need of recapitulation in this place. The fort was ſoon after delivered, agreeably to the terms of alliance, to the Rana of Gohud. But that prince having failed in the performance of his engagements to the Engliſh government during the war, and afterwards deviated from the conditions of the treaty with the Mahrattas, wherein he had been included, was juſtly abandoned to their reſentment. Scindiah inveſted the fort, and after a fruitleſs ſiege of many months, prevailed by corrupting a part of the garriſon, who admitted his troops. The Rana was ſoon after compelled to deliver himſelf into the hands of Scindiah, who ſhut him up in the fortreſs for the remainder of his life. That was not of long continuance, and his death has been uſually aſcribed to violent means. The prevailing report in the adjacent country is, that poiſon was adminiſtered, which not proving effectual, he was ſtrangled.

Digitized by Google

able advantage. The fort itſelf, from its great ſecurity, is made uſe of by Scindiah as the place of confinement for his ſtate priſoners, and the grand repoſitory of his artillery, ammunition, and military ſtores.

From Gualior, the ſtraight road to Oujein paſſes by Nirwir and Seronge. But as the Rajah who then poſſeſſed Nirwir was a man of a treacherous character, ſtained with barbarous maſſacres, and maintained a troop of banditti to plunder every traveller that came within their power, it was recommended to us to go by the route of Jhanſi.

The progreſs of the Mahrattas in Hinduſtân being marked, like that of a peſtilential blaſt, with deſtruction; an object of no pleaſing contemplation: yet it may not be ungrateful to the benevolent reader to hear, that the cruel Rajah of Nirwir, expelled from his fort, and reduced to depend, for a ſcanty pittance, on the bounty of the invaders, has no longer the power of doing miſchief.

On the 6th of March we proceeded to Antery S. 16, E. 129 miles. The road lies between ranges of hills. It is ſufficiently wide, but in many parts ſo encumbered with large round ſtones, as to be with difficulty paſſable by wheel carriages. The firſt hills towards Gualior are of the ſame texture with thoſe which environ the front; but thoſe towards Antery are of a quartzoſe ſtone. Antery is a pretty large walled town, with a fort adjoining; ſituated at the foot of the hills on the banks of the ſmall river Dealoo.

March 7.—Marched to Dibborah, S. 28, E. 15 miles. The road is good, over a champaign country, pretty well cultivated. The crop of barley at this time was ripe. Dibborah is a ſmall village belonging to Rajah Pirtiput of Pachour. That is a fort ſituated on an oblong hill, which, as well as two other forts belonging to the ſame Rajah, was in ſight on this day's march. The Rajah is, by extraction, a Jaut. He is ſaid to have made an obſtinate reſiſtance againſt the Mahrattas on their entrance into this country; but he has been compelled to pay them a tribute.

March 8.—Marched S. 26½, E. 13,8 miles, to a ſpot about three miles to the north weſt of Ditteah. The tents had been ſent on to be pitched beyond the town. But the Rajah, who is tributary to the Mahrattas, having fallen greatly in arrears, the approach of our people raiſed an apprehenſion that a detachment of troops was coming from Gualior to exact payment by force.

Under this miſconception, the Rajah refuſed to permit our tents to approach nearer the town. But, no ſooner were they better informed, than the uncle of the Rajah came with a numerous retinue to pay his reſpects to the Reſident, and with great eagerneſs of hoſpitality invited us to pitch the next day on a ſpot cloſe to the palace.

Cloſe to the encampment of this day, is a pretty high and rugged hill of quartz, ſome pieces of which are beautifully cryſtallized. On its ſide grows the *Trophis aſpera* of Kœnig, called *Saboora*. On this poor rocky ſoil it is low and buſhy; but in the plains it is a tree of conſiderable magnitude. From an idea of its aſtringent or antiſeptic virtue, the natives uſe little pieces of the wood, ſplit at one end into a kind of bruſh for cleaning their teeth; the uſe of theſe they recommend as a preſervative againſt tooth-ach, or a remedy for that diſeaſe.

On the ſame rocky hill grows a beautiful ſpecies of *Evolvulus*, of a blue

Digitized by Google

a blue colour, called by the natives *Sehewa*. It is the *E. alſinoides* of Linnæus. It was alſo found in plenty on the argillaceous hills of Dholpoor and Gualior. Within the fort at the latter place, it abounded ſo much that in many ſpots a carpet of the fineſt azure ſeemed to be ſpread on the ground.

March 9.—Marched through the town of Ditteah, which is in length about a mile and a half, and nearly as much in breadth; populous and well built; the houſes being of ſtone, and covered with tiles. It is ſurrounded by a ſtone wall, and furniſhed with gates. At the north-weſt extremity is a large building, with one large and ſix ſmaller cupolas, which was the ancient habitation of the Rajahs, and is now inhabited by ſome relations of the family; but the preſent Rajah has built a palace for himſelf, without the town, on the north-eaſt ſide. It ſtands on an eminence, and commands a view of the country as far as Pachour on one ſide, Nirwir on another, and Jhanſi on a third. Cloſe to this hill is a pretty extenſive lake, on the bank of which we encamped. Bearing, and diſtance from the laſt encampment, S. 48½, E. five miles two furlongs.

This town is in the province of Bundlecund: the inhabitants are a robuſt and handſome race of men, and wear the appearance of opulence and content. Like the other Bundélahs, they have the reputation of a warlike people; and about two years after our viſit, they gave a ſignal proof how well they merit that character. Gopal Row Bhow, Scindiah's commander in chief in Hinduſtân, having marched with all his army againſt Ditteah, to compel payment of the tribute, and exact a fine, was oppoſed by the Rajah's forces. An engagement enſued, in which the troops of Ditteah charged, ſword in hand, the veteran battalions of De Boigne, which were commanded by Major Frimont, an officer of ability and experience. The Bundélahs ſhowed no fear of the muſket and bayonet, and there were ſeveral inſtances of grenadiers being cut down, while their bayonets were buried in the breaſt of the aſſailant's horſe. The brigade loſt 800 men in this attack, and Major Frimont himſelf aſſured me, that nothing but a continual diſcharge of grape-ſhot from the guns preſerved it from utter deſtruction.

The diſtrict yields a revenue of nine or ten lacks of rupees annually, ſubject to the payment of a tribute to the Mahrattas; the amount of which varies with their power to exact it.

This evening the Reſident received a viſit from the Rajah, whoſe name is Sutterjeet, a man about forty years of age, about ſix feet high, of an athletic form, and graceful deportment; with a countenance not unpleaſing, except that the exceſſive uſe of opium has given him an air of ſtupidity. Notwithſtanding his habits of intoxication and an inordinate indulgence in ſenſual pleaſures, he is fond of athletic amuſements, particularly the chaſe. His activity and courage in the attack of the boar, the neel-gaw (antelope *picta* of Pallas, or white-footed antelope of Pennant,) here called *roz*, and of the tiger, with all of which the neighbouring foreſts abound, are greatly extolled.

The following day we halted to return the Rajah's viſit, and on the 11th March marched to Jhanſi, and encamped to the S. W. of the fort. Courſe S. 86½, E. diſtance fifteen and a half miles. This is a conſiderable town, though ſmaller than Ditteah. It is commanded by a ſtone fort on a high hill; to the ſouth eaſt

Digitized by Google

east of which, at the distance of five or six hundred yards, is another hill nearly on a level with the fort. The district dependent on this town, which yields about four lacks of rupees per annum, belongs to the Peshwa; and having been for fifty years uninterruptedly in his possession, it is quieter and better cultivated than most of the neighbouring territories, which have undergone frequent changes. On this account it is frequented by the caravans from the Deccan, which go to Furruckabad and the other cities of the Duab. Hence an afflux of wealth, which is augmented by a considerable trade in the cloths of Chanderi, and by the manufactures of carpets, and of bows, arrows, and spears, the principal weapons of the Bundélah tribes.

The Subahdar of Jhansi, Rogonath Harry, commonly resided at Burwa-Sagur, and left the care of Jhansi to his younger brother Sheuram Bhow. This gentleman paid the Resident a visit on the evening of his arrival. He is a tall, handsome man, and of genteel demeanour. At his request we halted next day, and returned his visit in the evening. He received us at his house in town, where we saw his brother, Litchmun Row, elder than Sheuram Bhow, but younger than the Subahdar. He was merely in a private capacity. Formerly he was in Scindiah's service, and about two years before this period was sent into Bundlecund with a considerable force and twenty-two guns. But he was defeated by Nooni Erjun Sing, a Bundélah chief, with the loss of all his guns and baggage.

March 18.—Marched S. 36½ E. twelve miles five furlongs, to Burwa. Sagur, so called from a rivulet named the Burwa, which runs past it, and, by embankment, is made to form a very large pond (in Hinduee *Sagur*) at the back of the fort or castle. The village is small, but contains several good houses, and the fields about it are very well cultivated. The castle in which the Subahdar resided, resembles an old gothic building. It was built by an ancient Rajah of Ouncha, and is said to be one of fifty-two forts, for the building of which he gave order in one day. This ancient city of Ouncha lay on our right on this day's march; it is situated on the banks of the Betwa, about nine miles S. E. by S. from Jhansi. The Rajah of Ouncha was formerly the head of the Bundélah tribes, from whom the other Rajahs received the *teeka*, or token of investiture. But his revenue has, by various defalcations, been reduced to one lack of rupees, and his consequence has proportionably declined. The name of the present Rajah is Bickermajeet.

On this day's march we passed the Betwa for the first time. This river, from its source south of Bopal, to its confluence with the Jumma below Calpee, describes a course of 340 miles in a north easterly direction. Its bed where we crossed was three furlongs in breadth; sandy, and full of round stones. The water at this season is only knee-deep; but in the rains it swells to such a height as to be impassable. Two miles from Burwa Sagur we passed the Bhood nullah, on a bridge of eight arches, built by the present Subahdar.

On our arrival we were agreeably surprised to receive from the Subahdar, a present of cabbages, lettuce, celery, and other productions of an European garden. In the evening the Subahdar paid us a visit: he appeared to be about sixty years of age, rather below the middle stature; his countenance bespoke intelligence, and his manners were pleasing.

Digitized by Google

ing. Having had occaſion, on account of ſome bodily infirmity, to repair to the Engliſh ſtation of Khanpoor for medical aſſiſtance, he had contracted a reliſh for European manners and cuſtoms. He had diſcernment enough to perceive our ſuperiority in arts and ſciences over his countrymen; and poſſeſſing a ſpirit of liberal inquiry, and an exemption from national prejudices, which is very uncommon among the natives of Hinduſtân, he was very deſirous of gaining a knowledge of our improvements. Next morning when we returned his viſit, he received us in an upper room of the caſtle, which, inſtead of Hinduſtany *muſlum*, was furniſhed with chairs and tables in the European manner. He ſhowed us ſeveral Engliſh books, among which was the ſecond edition of the Encyclopedia Britannica. Of this he had got all the plates neatly copied by artiſts of his own. To get at the ſtores of ſcience which theſe volumes contain, he had, even at that advanced period of life, formed the project of ſtudying the Engliſh language. He expreſſed great anxiety to procure a teacher, or any book that could facilitate his purſuit; and was highly gratified by Lieut. M'Pherſon's preſenting him with a copy of Gilchriſt's Dictionary. He entertained us with ſeveral tunes on a hand organ which he had got at Khanpoor; and exhibited an electrical machine, conſtructed by a man in his own ſervice. The cylinder was a common table ſhade; with this he charged a viol, and gave pretty ſmart ſhocks, to the no ſmall aſtoniſhment of thoſe who were the ſubjects of his experiments, and of the ſpectators. As the weather was very dry, the operation ſucceeded remarkably well. He even propoſed ſenſible queries on the nature of the electric fluid, and the parts of the phial on which the accumulation took place; as, whether in the glaſs, or the coating? &c. which ſhewed that he did not look on the experiments with an eye of mere childiſh curioſity, which is amuſed with novelty, but had a deſire to inveſtigate the cauſe of the phenomena. I am ſorry to add, that this man being, about two years ago, ſeized with ſome complaint which he conſidered as incurable, repaired to Benares, and there drowned himſelf in the Ganges.

March 15.—Marched S. 9 E. 11 8 miles to Pertipoor, a ſmall village belonging to the Rajah of Ouncha. The road is ſtony, and much covered with thorns.

March 16.—Marched S. 17 E. 13 miles to Bumouree. The road more open, eſpecially towards the end. We encamped on a plain very prettily ſhaded with clumps of trees. The village ſtands upon a riſing ground; the houſes are of ſtone, covered with tiles; the ſtreets wide and clean.

March 17.—Marched S. 25 E. 11,3 miles to Belgaung. The road lies through a wood, in the beginning much encumbered, afterwards more open. In the woods we met with the *Bombax Goſſipium* of Linnæus, a beautiful tree of middling ſize, which grows ſtraight, and has but few branches all at the top. It bears large yellow flowers in cluſters at the end of the branches. At the time I ſaw it, it had no leaves.

March 18.—Marched S. 2 W. 10,05 miles to Tearee. The road in the beginning encumbered with bruſhwood, but afterwards clear and the country cultivated. The crop of wheat and barley was nearly ripe. This is a large village, with a fort on an adjoining height. It is in the diſtrict of the Ouncha Rajah.



Digitized by Google

jah. Chanderi is reckoned ſixteen coſs from hence, and Chatterpoor twenty-five.

March 19.—Marched S. 23½ W. 11,97 miles to Marounee, a pretty large village, with a fort, belonging to Ram Chund, the Rajah of Chanderi, which is diſtant fourteen coſs towards the N. W. The Rajah lives in a kind of religious retirement at Oude, and has left the adminiſtration in the hands of his ſon, who pays a tribute to the Mahrattas. The road was good except at paſſing the ſmall river Jumnar, the banks of which are ſteep, and its bed full of large round ſtones. Alſo, towards the end of the march, the ground is broken into holes. The country open and pretty well cultivated.

March 20.—Marched S. 56 W. 8,07 miles to Sindwaha, through a country the moſt completely cultivated that I have ever beheld in Hinduſtân. The plain, as far as the eye could reach, was covered with a luxuriant crop of wheat and barley. It is in the diſtrict of Chanderi, but belongs to a Rajepoot chief, who is in ſome meaſure independent of the Rajah, only paying chout to the Mahrattas. Near the village is a pretty large tank, banked in with ſtone. To-day we croſſed the ſmall river Jamny, and a nullah. On the banks of this nullah I found the *D'hawry (Aſi. Reſ.* vol. iv. p. 42) which I learn from Dr. ROXBURGH is the *Lythrum fruticoſum* of LINNÆUS*.

March 21.—Marched S. 21¼ W. 9,32 miles to Narat. Road interſected with ſeveral nullahs and broken ground: the country cultivated, but not ſo well as yeſterday. This village is ſituated at the foot of the hills which ſeparate Bundlecund from Malava. It belongs to the Bundélah Rajah of Gurcootah, but pays one fourth of the revenue to the Mahrattas, who have a Pundit here on the part of the Subahdar of Great Sagur, for the collection of it.

March 21.—Marched S. 23½, W. 8,85 miles to Maltown. The road lies through a paſs in the hills, the firſt part narrow, ſteep, much encumbered with ſtones and thick jungle. Above the gaut there is a good road, with a gentle declivity all the way to Maltown, and a mile beyond it, where we encamped. This is a large village, with a ſtone fort. It belongs to the ſame Rajah as Narat, and pays chout in a ſimilar manner.

March 23.—Marched S. 64 W. 11,92 miles to Khemlaſa, a large walled town, and adjoining to it a fort built on a hill. It belongs to the diſtrict of Sagur, which is diſtant about 17 coſs to the ſouth-eaſtward. The Subahdar of Sagur is ſon to Balajee of Calpee. The diſtricts under Balajee, his brother, Gungadher, and his ſon, yield a revenue of about thirty lacks of rupees, of which nine are remitted to Poonah.

March 24.—Marched N. 85 W. 10,62 miles to Koorwey and Boraſo, two towns almoſt united on the banks of the Betwa. They are of conſiderable ſize, and at the former is a large ſtone fort. They are inhabited by Patans, who ſettled here about 100 years ago, in the time of Aurengzebe. Their chief, and the head of the preſent Bopal family, were brothers, and obtained their reſpective eſtabliſhments at the ſame time. The preſent Nabob is Hoormut Khan. His revenue is ſaid

* The editors of Dr. ROXBURGH's work refer it to the genus *Griſlea*, with the trivial name of *tomentoſa*, which ſeems to have been applied from ſome miſconception, as the leaves, though whitiſh beneath, are ſmooth.

Digitized by Google

ſaid to be between one and two lacks of rupees, but it is ſequeſtered for the payment of a debt to the Mahrattas; ſo that he has nothing more for his expences than they chooſe to allow him. The road was good, the country well cultivated.

March 26.—Marched S. 23½ W. 11,3 miles to Kirwah; croſſed the Betwa cloſe to yeſterday's encampment. The banks are ſteep, and the bed ſtony. The ſoil adjoining is a black mould; but two miles and a half farther on we entered on a clay, the ſurface of which was covered with reddiſh ſtones that ſeemed to contain iron. This extended for a little way on each ſide of the road, where the ground was high, and appeared to be little capable of cultivation; but at ſome diſtance, the fields, which lay lower, are covered with grain. This kind of ſoil continued for two miles, and terminated at a ſmall nullah, near the banks of which is a plantation of date trees (*Elate Sylveſtris*). For the remaining part of the way, the ſoil is the ſame black mould that we had ſeen in the laſt marches. The grain was in great part cut down and carrying into the villages. The road good, the country well cultivated. Kirwah is a middle-ſized village in the diſtrict of Koorwey. At the diſtance of three coſs to the ſouth-eaſtward, is ſeen a remarkable conical hill, at the foot of which is a large town named Odipoor, which belongs to Scindiah. There was formerly a fort on the hill, but that has fallen to ruin, or been deſtroyed.

March 27.—Marched S. 5½ W. 8,12 miles, to Baſouda, a large town belonging to the diſtrict of Bhilſah. The road was in general good, the ſoil alternately black mould and a reddiſh clay, with ſtones of a ferruginous appearance. Where the black mould is, the country is well cultivated: the other ſeems unſuitable to vegetation, and conſequently remains waſte.

March 28.—Marched S. 13½ W. 14,3 miles to the ſmall river Gulcutta, or cut-throat, ſo named from murders committed on its banks. The road good. Soil a black mould; country well cultivated; grain almoſt all cut down.

March 29.—Marched S. 28 W. 10,53 miles to Bhilſah. Road good, ſoil as before. The wheat harveſt, which is the principal grain of the Rubbee, was got in. They cultivate very little barley. In the Khereef they have a good deal of rice, alſo *Jooar* (*Holcus Sorghum*, LINN.) and *Moong* (*Phaſeolus Mungo*), but no *Bajerah* (*Holcus Spicatus*). Celebrated as this place is for tobacco, we could get none of a good quality. The crop of the former year had been all exported, and the new one was too freſh to be fit for uſe. The town, or, as it is called, the fort of Bhilſah, is encloſed with a ſtone wall, furniſhed with ſquare towers and a ditch. The ſuburbs without the wall are not very extenſive, but the ſtreets are ſpacious, and they contain ſome good houſes. The town is ſituated nearly on the ſouth-weſt extremity of the diſtrict, where it is contiguous to that of Bopaul. To the eaſtward of the town, at the diſtance of ſix furlongs from the wall, is a high rock, very ſteep, on the top of which is a dargah, conſecrated to the memory of a ſaint, named Seid-jelal-ud-deen Bokhari. On the top of this rock I found a pretty large tree of the *Sterculia urens* (ROXBURGH'S Indian Plants, Vol. I. No. 24.), here called *Curheree*.

April 1.—Marched S. 64 W. 7,32



Digitized by Google

7,82 miles to Goolgaung, a small village in the territory of Bopaul. The road lies acroſs the Betwa, the bed of which is rocky, very uneven and ſlippery. The remainder was a good carriage road. The laſt part lies between hills, which abound with a great variety of vegetable productions. Among theſe we found *Tendu (Dioſpyros Ebenum)*, *Acorp (Alangium Hort. mal.* iv. 1726.), and a ſhrub for which I could get no name at this place. In the Duab it is called *Binna*, or *Ponga*. It is the *Ulmus integrifolia*, ROXBURGH'S Indian Plants, Vol. I. N° 78.

April 2.—Marched S. 64 W. 7,82 miles to Amary, a village in the Bopaul diſtrict, ſituated between two pretty high hills, and partly built on the face of the moſt ſoutherly of the two. In the way lies the ſmall river *Ghora-Puchar*, ſo named from the great number of large, round, ſlippery ſtones, with which its bed is filled, rendering the paſſage dangerous for horſes. The road to that river is through a jungle, and in ſeveral parts uneven; the remainder good, through a cultivated country.

April 3.—Marched S. 51¼ W. 16,11 miles to Bopaul. About four miles from Amary is a ſteep paſs, up hill, for the ſpace of about twenty paces. The remainder of the road is good. The firſt part of it is through a jungle, the laſt through a cultivated country. The town of Bopaul is extenſive, and ſurrounded with a ſtone wall. On the outſide is a large gunge, with ſtreets wide and ſtraight. On a riſing ground to the ſouth-weſt of the town, is a fort called Futteh-Ghur, newly erected, and not yet quite finiſhed. It has a ſtone wall, with ſquare towers, but no ditch. The ſpot on which it is built is one ſolid rock. To the ſouth-weſt, under the walls of this fort, is a very extenſive tank, or pond, formed by an embankment at the confluence of five ſtreams iſſuing from the neighbouring hills, which form a kind of amphitheatre round the lake. Its length is about ſix miles, and from it the town has the addition of *Tál* to its name. Theſe hills, and others in the neighbourhood, contain a ſoft free ſtone, and a reddiſh granite, the latter of which ſeems well calculated for buildings that will reſiſt water and the injuries of the weather: it is accordingly uſed in the new embankment which is now building at the eaſt end of the lake. From this part iſſues the ſmall river Patara, and it is ſaid that the Betwa takes its riſe from another part of the ſame.

The town and territory of Bopaul are occupied by a colony of Patans, to whom they were aſſigned by Aurengzebe. The preſent Nabob, Mahommed Hyat, a man about 60 years of age, had, from indolence, love of pleaſure, want of capacity, or devotion, (for I have heard each of theſe reaſons aſſigned,) reſigned the whole adminiſtration into the hands of his Dewan (ſince dead), who was born a Brahman, but purchaſed when a child by the Nabob, and educated in the Muſſulman faith.

The revenue of Bopaul is eſtimated at ten or twelve lacks of rupees. It does not pay any regular tribute to the Mahrattas, but from time to time a handſome preſent is given to conciliate their friendſhip. The people ſeem to be happy under the preſent government; and the Dewan, by his hoſpitality, and the protection afforded to ſtrangers, had induced the caravans and travellers in general to take this road between the Deccan and Hinduſtân.

April 7.—Marched S. 71 W. 14 miles to Pundah, a pretty large village

Digitized by Google

village in the Bopaul territory, and situated on the frontier. The first two miles past the town to the edge of the great lake were very stony; afterwards the road was good, the soil rich, and the country well cultivated. The crop now entirely got in.

April 8.—Marched S. 78 W. 9,47 miles to Sehore, a considerable town belonging to the Mahratta chief, Eetul Row. His deputy, Gopal Row, who resided here, had the collection of four pergunnahs, Sehore, Ashtah, and two others, amounting in all to about three lacks of rupees.

Sehore is situated on the banks of the little river Rootah-Seein, and is surrounded with a large grove of mango and other trees. Here is a considerable manufacture of striped and chequered muslins. The road was good, soil a black mould, but the cultivation partial.

April 9.—Marched N. 77 W. 11,19 miles to Furher, a town belonging to the heirs of the Mahratta chief, Naroo-Shunker. It is in the pergunnah of Shujawulpoor, which is divided from that of Sehore by the river Parbutty. The road good, and soil a fine black mould; but there is a good deal of waste land near the road side.

April 10.—Marched N. 50 W. 16,55 miles to Shujawulpoor. Road good; soil the same black mould as before. For the first ten miles very little cultivation, afterwards a good deal.

Shujawulpoor is a large town, situated on the north-east bank of the river Jamneary. It contains a fort, or walled town, and without the wall a good bazar, in which are many large well-built houses. The country is liable to the depredations of a set of robbers, called *Grassiah*, which, in some measure, accounts for the inferior state of cultivation. This is the head town of a pergunnah of eight lacks of rupees, held in jaghire from the Peshwa, by the heirs of Naroo Shunker. They were in camp with Scindiah, and rented the district to aumils, who were changed every two or three years. Those men collected what they could, oppressed the ryots, and brought depopulation on the country. About twelve years ago this district was under the management of Appah-K'handey Raw, and then it was well peopled and cultivated.

This is a considerable market for striped muslins, doputtahs, &c. Opium is cultivated to some extent, and is said to be of a good quality.

April 11.—Marched N. 75½ W. 11,87 miles to Beinsroud, a small village in the district of Shujawulpoor. Road good, soil as before, country more cultivated than yesterday.

In this country are many *Mawah* trees (*Bassia latifolia*, Roxburgh's Indian Plants, Vol. I. No. 19; *Madhuca*, Asiat. Res. Vol. I.) They were now in flower, and, as the number of seeds in the ripe fruit is very uncertain, which has caused some confusion, I this day examined the germina of twenty-one flowers. Thirteen had the rudiments of eight seeds, six of nine, and two of seven. The stamina were 24, 25, and 26; but I have formerly seen flowers with only 10.

April 12.—Marched W. 17,89 miles to Shahjehanpoor. The road was good, the soil as before, but the country appeared to have remained long uncultivated. It is all overgrown with brushwood, among which the *Plass* (*Butea frondosa*) and wild date (*Elate sylvestris*) hold the principal place.

Shahjehanpoor is a considerable town, and head of a pergunnah belonging to Scindiah. It lies on the



Digitized by Google

banks of the river Sagurmuttee. About half a mile to the weſtward of the town is a conical hill, which is conſpicuous at a great diſtance.

April 13.—Marched S. 59½ W. 16,66 miles to Turana, a town, and head of a perguṅnah belonging to Aheliah Bai. The firſt thirteen miles we met with very bad road, among rocks and broken ground incapable of cultivation. The remainder of the road was good, through a cultivated country. In the neighbourhood of Turana we found an avenue of young trees of conſiderable extent, which, we were informed by Aheliah Bai, was a taſte for improvements of this nature uncommon among Mahrattas; and this gave me a favourable impreſſion of that princeſs's government, which was confirmed by farther enquiry.

April 14.—Marched S. 48½ W. 12 miles to Tajpoor, a village belonging to Scindiah. The road ſtony, and the ground full of holes. Little cultivation.

April 15.—Marched S. 75½ W. 10,37 miles to Oujein. The road good. This city, called in Sanſcrit Ujjaini, and Awinti, or Avanti, boaſts a high antiquity. A chapter in the Poorans is employed on the deſcription of it. It is conſidered as the firſt meridian by the Hindu geographers and aſtronomers; ſo that its longitude from our European obſervations is an object of ſome curioſity. By a medium of eleven obſervations of Jupiter's firſt and ſecond ſatellites (taking the times in the ephemeris as accurate), I make its longitude from Greenwich 75° 51′ E. Its latitude, by a medium of eight obſervations, 23° 11′ 13″ N.

But the city which now bears the name, is ſituated a mile to the ſouthward of the ancient town, which, about the time of the celebrated Vicramadittya, was overwhelmed by one of thoſe violent convulſions of nature, which, from time to time, alter the ſurface of our globe. The following narrative of this event, involved in a cloud of fable, is handed down by the Brahmans. A certain deity, named Gundruſein, was condemned for an offence committed againſt the god Inder, to appear on earth in the form of an aſs; but on his entreaty, he was allowed, as a mitigation of the puniſhment, to lay aſide that body in the night, and take that of a man. His incarnation took place at Oujein, during the reign of a Rajah named Sunderſein; and the aſs, when arrived at maturity, accoſting the Rajah in a human voice, proclaimed his own divine origin, and demanded his daughter in marriage. Having, by certain prodigies, overcome the ſcruples of the Rajah, he obtained the object of his wiſhes. All day, in the form of an aſs, he lived in the ſtable on corn and hay; but when night came on, laying aſide the aſs's ſkin, and aſſuming the form of a handſome and accompliſhed young prince, he went into the palace and enjoyed till morning the converſation of his beauteous bride. In proceſs of time the daughter of the Rajah appeared to be pregnant; and as her huſband, the aſs, was deemed incapable of producing ſuch a ſtate in one of the human ſpecies, her chaſtity became ſuſpected. Her father queſtioned her upon the ſubject, and to him ſhe explained the myſtery. At night the Rajah, by her directions, hid himſelf in a convenient ſituation, and beheld the wonderful metamorphoſis. He lamented that his ſon-in-law ſhould ever reſume the uncouth diſguiſe, and, to prevent it, ſet the aſs's ſkin on fire. Gundruſein perceived it, and though rejoiced at the termination of his exile, denounced the impending

Digitized by Google

pending resentment of Inder for his disappointed vengeance. He warned his wife to flee; for, says he, my earthly tenement is now consuming, I return to heaven, and this city will be overwhelmed with a shower of earth. The princess fled to a village at some distance, where she brought forth a son, named Vicramadittya, and a shower of earth falling from heaven, buried the city and its inhabitants. It is said to have been cold earth, and to have fallen in small quantities upon the fields all around to the distance of several cos; but to a great depth on the town.

On the spot where the ancient city is said to have stood, by digging to the depth of from 15 to 18 feet, they find brick walls entire, pillars of stone, and pieces of wood, of an extraordinary hardness. The bricks thus dug up are used for building, and some of them are of a much larger size than any made in the present, or late ages. Utensils of various kinds are sometimes dug up in the same places, and ancient coins are found, either by digging, or in the channels cut by the periodical rains, having been washed away, or their earthly covering removed by the torrents. During our stay at Oujein, a large quantity of wheat was found by a man in digging for bricks. It was, as might have been expected, almost entirely consumed, and in a state resembling charcoal. The earth of which this mound is composed, being soft, is cut into ravines by the rains; and in one of these, from which several stone pillars had been dug, I saw a space from 12 to 15 feet long, and 7 or 8 high, composed of earthen vessels, broken and closely compacted together. It was conjectured, with great appearance of probability, to be a potter's kiln. Between this place and the new town is a hollow, in which, tradition says, the river Sipparah formerly ran. It changed its course at the time the city was buried, and now runs to the westward.

Adjoining to these subterraneous ruins on the present bank of the Sipparah, is the cave, or subterraneous abode of the Rajah Bhirtery. Before the gate of the court are two rows of stone pillars, one running from east to west; the other from north to south. You enter the court from the southward; within it are the entrances of two caves, or divisions of the palace. The outermost enters from the south, and is sunk about three feet under ground. From this entrance (which is on the side) it runs straight east, being a long gallery, supported on stone pillars, which are curiously carved with figures of men in alto relievo. These figures, however, are now much effaced.

The inner apartment also enters from the south. This is a pretty wide chamber, nearly on the level of the ground, the roof supported on stone pillars, over which are laid long stones, in the manner of beams. On the north side, opposite to the entrance, is a small window, which throws a faint light into the apartment. It looks down upon the low ground beneath the bank on which the building is situated. On the left hand, or west side of the apartment, is a small triangular opening in the stone pavement. Through this you descend about the height of a man, into an apartment truly subterraneous, and perfectly dark. This is also supported on stone pillars, in the same manner as the upper one. It first runs eastward, and then turns south. On the left hand side are two chambers about seven feet by eight. At the southern extremity is a door, which probably led into some farther



Digitized by Google

apartment, but it is shut up with earth and rubbish. The fakeers who reside here say a tradition exists, that one subterraneous passage went from hence to Benares, and one to Hurdwar; and they tell us, that this door was shut up about 12 or 14 years ago by the government, because people sometimes lost themselves in the labyrinth.

This is said to be the place in which the Rajah Bhirtery, the brother of Vicramadittya, shut himself up, after having relinquished the world. But there are various discordant accounts of its construction and date. By some it is said to have been constructed in its present form by Bhirtery himself. By others, these inner apartments are said to have been the mahl, or private chambers of Gundrusein, and the colonnade before the gate to have been his public hall of audience, or *Dewan-aum*. That this escaped the wreck of old Oujein, and either was not affected, or sunk gently down so as to retain its form, though thrown under the level of the ground.

Such are the present appearances of this ancient city, which above 1800 years ago was the seat of empire, of arts, and of learning; and it is a task worthy the present lovers of science to discover the means by which this great revolution has been effected. There are not, as far as my inspection goes, any traces of volcanic scoriæ among the ruins, nor are there in the neighbourhood any of those conical hills, which we might suppose to have formerly discharged fire, large enough to produce this effect. As tradition relates, that the river on that occasion changed its course, an inundation from it might be considered as the cause. And in fact this river, while we were at Oujein, did swell to such a height, that great part of the present town, though situated on a high bank, was overflowed, many houses within it, and whole villages in the neighbourhood were swept away by the torrent. But yet the size of the stream and length of its course, the source being only at the distance of about fourteen cos, seem unlikely to furnish water enough to produce so complete a revolution. Therefore we must consider the change of its course, in conformity to the tradition, rather as the effect than the cause of that event. An earthquake appears one of the most probable causes; and the only objection to it is the entire state in which the walls are found. They are said to have been found entire, but I am not able from inspection to determine whether or not they are so entire as to render the supposition of an earthquake improbable. The only remaining cause which I can think of, is loose earth or sand blown up by a violent wind. We have instances in Europe of whole parishes being buried by such an accident. The soil of the province of Malava, being a black vegetable mould, is unfavourable to this supposition; but even this when dry is a very light friable earth, and it may have been greatly meliorated in so long a period of ages. If we might be allowed to call in to our aid a tradition, which, though disguised in fable and absurdity, has probably a foundation in fact, it would be favourable to this hypothesis; for none of the other causes would so much resemble a shower of earth as this; and sand driven by the wind would naturally be accumulated to the greatest height on the towns where the buildings would resist its farther progress in the horizontal direction.

The present city of Oujein is of an oblong form, and about six miles in

Digitized by Google

in circumference, furrounded by a ſtone wall with round towers. Within this ſpace there is ſome waſte ground, but the inhabited part occupies by far the greateſt portion; it is much crowded with buildings, and very populous. The houſes are built partly of brick, partly of wood. But even of the brick houſes, the frame is firſt conſtructed of wood, and the interſtices filled up with brick. They are covered either with a lime terrace, or with tiles. The principal bazar is a ſpacious and regular ſtreet, paved with ſtone. The houſes on each ſide are of two ſtories. The lower, to which you mount from the ſtreet by five or ſix ſteps of ſtone, are moſtly built of ſtone, and are taken up with ſhops. The upper, of brick or wood, ſerve for the habitations of the owners.

The moſt remarkable buildings are four moſques erected by private individuals, and a great number of Hindu temples. Of theſe the moſt conſiderable is a little way on the outſide of the town, at Unk-pat, a place held in great veneration, as being that where Kreeſhen and his brother Bulbudder, or Bildeo, received the rudiments of their education. Here is a ſtone tank with ſtone ſteps leading down to the water's edge: and this is ſaid to be of great antiquity. But it has been incloſed with a ſtone wall, and two temples erected within the incloſure, about 25 years ago, by Rung Row Appah, of the tribe Pawar. Theſe temples are ſquare, with pyramidal roofs. That on the right as you enter the gate, contains the images of Ram, Litchmun, and Sita, in white marble; and that on the left, thoſe of Kreeſhen and Radha, the firſt in black, and the ſecond in white marble. All theſe figures are well executed.

Scindiah's palace in the city, which is yet unfiniſhed, is an extenſive and ſufficiently commodious houſe, but without any claim to magnificence; and it is ſo much ſurrounded with other buildings, as to make very little appearance on the outſide. Near it is a gate, which, being all that remains of a fort ſaid to be built ſoon after the time of Vicramadittya, may be conſidered as a good ſpecimen of the ancient Hindu architecture.

Within the city and near the eaſtern wall is a hill of a conſiderable height, on the top of which is a Hindu temple of Mahadeo, and adjoining to it the tomb of a Muſſulman ſaint named Goga Sheheed. This hill is conſpicuous from a diſtance, and a ſpectator on the top of it commands an extenſive proſpect on every ſide. To the northward, he ſees, at the diſtance of four miles, the rude and maſſy ſtructure of Calydeh, an ancient palace built on an iſland in the Sipparah, by a King of the family of Gour*. There are two ſquare buildings, each covered with a hemiſpherical cupola, and divided below into eight apartments beſides the ſpace in the centre. The communication with the land is made by a ſtone bridge over one of the branches into which the Sipparah is here divided. Below the bridge are ſeveral apartments, conſtructed on a level with the water; and the rocky bed of the river is cut into channels of various regular forms, ſuch as ſpirals, ſquares, circles, &c. to which in the dry ſeaſon



* A deſcription of this extraordinary fabric is inſerted in the Oriental Repertory, Vol. I. p. 266, from a letter of Sir C. W. Malet, dated at Oujein, 13th April 1785. The author gives an extract from a hiſtory of Malava, which proves the building to be the work of Sultaun Naſir-ud-deen-Gilgee, ſon of Ghehás-ud-deen, who aſcended the throne of Malava in the year of the Hejira 905, and reigned 11 years and 4 months.

Digitized by Google

the current is confined. Turning to the weſtward, he traces the winding courſe of the Sipparah through a fertile valley, where fields of corn and clumps of fruit-trees intermingling diverſify the proſpect, till his attention is arreſted by the fort of Beiroun-ghur, ſituated cloſe on the oppoſite bank. It is about a quarter of a mile in length, ſurrounded by a rampart of earth, and contains an ancient temple, dedicated to the tutelary divinity of the place, whoſe name it bears. Still farther up the ſtream, and nearly oppoſite to the middle of the town, are the gardens of Abha-chitnavees and Rana Khan. On the latter no decoration of art has been ſpared; the former wantons in all the luxuriance of nature. Exactly over theſe, at the diſtance of half a mile from the river, is a grove of trees on a riſing ground. It contains the tomb of another ſaint named Shah Dawul, but is more remarkable for having been the ſcene of a bloody action, about thirty years ago, between Scindiah and one of his Sirdars named Rágoo, who, from having the command of certain troops of horſe, was called Págiah. This officer had been detached by Scindiah with a conſiderable force to levy contributions in Oudipore, and having received the money, refuſed to account for it. His maſter confined his family, who had remained in Oujein; in conſequence of which, Rágoo marched at the head of 30,000 men to attack Scindiah, who was in Oujein with only five or ſix thouſand. With this inequality the fight began on the plain adjacent to Shah Dawul's durgah; but Scindiah was joined by 6000 Gooſſains; and a chance ſhot having killed Rágoo, his adherents were routed.

The proſpect on this ſide is bounded by a ridge of hills, at the diſtance of about three miles. It runs from N. N. E. to S. S. W. and is ſeven miles in length; theſe hills are chiefly compoſed of granite, and from them the ſtone employed in building is ſupplied. But they are covered with vegetable mould to a ſufficient depth to admit of cultivation.

To the ſouth-weſt is a wide avenue of trees, which terminates a courſe of two miles, at a temple of Ganeſa, ſurnamed Chintamun. It is viſited by numerous proceſſions at certain ſtated periods.

The ſouth wall of the town is waſhed by the Sipparah, which makes a ſudden turning at this place. This extremity of the city, called Jey-ſing-poorah, contains an obſervatory built by the Rajah Jey Sing of Ambheer, ſince named from him Jeynagur. He built obſervatories at five different cities, viz. Delhi, Matra, Jeynagur, Benares, and Oujein, as he informs us in the preface to the aſtronomical tables publiſhed by him, which, in compliment to the reigning Emperor, he intitled Zeej Mahommedſhahy.

Turning to the eaſt, we are preſented with a different proſpect. As far as the eye can reach is a level plain, which is only interrupted by a conical hillock at the diſtance of three miles, beyond which is an extenſive lake, that lies cloſe on the left of the road that leads to Bopaul. On the right of the road, at the ſame place, is a Rumnah belonging to Scindiah, well ſtocked with deer.

The Rajah Jey Sing held the city and territory of Oujein of the Emperor in quality of Subahdar; but it ſoon after fell into the hands of the Mahrattas, and has belonged to Scindiah's family for two generations. The diſtrict immediately dependent on the city yields a revenue of five lacks per annum; and comprehends

Digitized by Google

comprehends 175 villages. The ancient landholders, who were deprived of their poſſeſſions by the Mahrattas, ſtill retain ſome forts diſperſed over the province; and, partly by treaty with the conquerors, partly by force, receive a proportion of rents from the adjacent villages. One of theſe people, who are called Graſſiah, is Hurry Sing, a Rajepoot: he poſſeſſes the mud fort of Dooletia, about ten miles from Oujein. He commands a body of 200 Graſſiahs; and a neighbouring village, Khelana, the rent of which is 2000 rupees a year, pays him 150, or 7½ per cent. on the revenue. But theſe free-booters, not contented with the regular contribution, exerciſe the moſt lawleſs rapine, ſo that travelling is unſafe; and they watch the occaſion which any caſual confuſion or diſtreſs of the government, or the withdrawing troops for foreign ſervice, occaſionally affords them, to extend their ravages to the gates of the city, or even within the walls.

The officers of government are almoſt the only Mahratta inhabitants of Oujein. The bulk of the people, both Hindus and Muſſulmans, ſpeak a dialect very little different from that of Agra or Delhi. The Muſſulmans form a very conſiderable proportion of the inhabitants, and of their number a great part is compoſed of a particular claſs, here known by the name of Bohrah. They diſtinguiſh their own ſect by the title of Iſmaeliah, deriving their origin from one of the followers of the prophet named Iſmacel, who flouriſhed in the age immediately ſucceeding that of Mahommed. This ſingular claſs of people forms a very large ſociety, ſpread over all the countries of the Deccan, particularly the large towns. Surat contains 6000 families, and the number in Oujein amounts to 1500. But the head-quarters of the tribe is at Burhanpoor, where their *moullah* or high-prieſt reſides. The ſociety carries on a very extenſive and multifarious commerce in all thoſe countries over which its members are diſperſed; and a certain proportion of all their gains is appropriated to the maintenance of the moullah, whoſe revenue is conſequently ample. He is paramount in all eccleſiaſtical matters, and holds the keys of paradiſe; it being an eſtabliſhed article of faith, that no man can enter the regions of bliſs without a paſſport from the high prieſt, who receives a handſome gratuity for every one he ſigns. But he alſo exerciſes a temporal juriſdiction over his tribe, wherever diſperſed; and this authority is admitted by the various governments under whoſe dominion they reſide, as an encouragement to theſe people, who form the moſt induſtrious and uſeful claſs of the inhabitants. A younger brother of the moullah reſides at Oujein, and with that ſame title exerciſes, over the Bohrahs reſident there, the authority ſpiritual and temporal annexed to the office. Five mohillahs of the city are inhabited by them, and ſubject to his juriſdiction.

On our arrival at Oujein, we had plenty of excellent grapes from Burhanpoor. By the time this ſupply was exhauſted, the grapes produced at Oujein came into ſeaſon. Theſe are inferior in ſize and flavour to the former. But a ſingularity in this climate is, that the vine produces a ſecond crop in the rainy ſeaſon. This however is acidulous, and much inferior to the firſt. The other fruits are the mango, guava, plantain, melon, and water-melon, two ſpecies of *Annona ſquamoſa* and *reticulata (Shereeſah* and *Atah)*, ſeveral varieties of the orange and lime

Digitized by Google

lime trees; the *Falsah (Grewia Asiatica)*, from which the natives make a most refreshing slightly acidulous sherbet; and, as a rarity in a few gardens, the *Carica Papaya*.

The soil in the vicinity of Oujein, and indeed over the greatest part of the province of Malava, is a black vegetable mould, which, in the rainy season, becomes so soft that travelling is hardly practicable; on drying, it cracks in all directions; and the fissures are so wide and deep in many parts by the road side, that it is dangerous for a traveller to go off the beaten track, as a horse getting his foot into one of these fissures, endangers his own limbs, and the life of his rider. The quantity of rain which falls in ordinary seasons is so considerable, and the ground so retentive of moisture, that wells are hardly used for watering the fields. Thus a great part of the labour incident to Hindustân is saved. But this very circumstance makes the suffering more severe upon a failure of the periodical rains; for the husbandman, accustomed to depend on the spontaneous bounty of heaven, and unprovided with wells in his fields, is with difficulty brought to undertake the unusual labour of watering, especially as it must be preceded by that of digging the source.

The harvest, as in Hindustân, is divided into two periods, the *Khereef* and *Rubbee*; the former being cut in September and October, and the latter in March and April. The kinds of grain cultivated here, taken in the order of ripening, are as follow:

KHEREEF.—1. *Mukha*, in Hindustân *Bhoottah*; *Zea Mays*. It was in flower the 20th of July, and is gathered in August or September.

2. *Congree Panicum Italicum*, was in flower July 28th.

3. *Oord*, or *Mash*; *Phaseolus Max*; flowers in July and August, ripe about the end of September.

4. *Moong Phullee*, *Arachis Hypogæa*, (ground-nut or pig-nut of the West-Indies,) was in flower in September.

5. *Maud* or *Mal*; *Cynosurus Coracanus*, LINN. *Eleusine Coracana*, *Gært.* in Hindustân the name is *Murhua*; in the Carnatic *Natcheny*; and in Mysore *Râgy*.

6. *Bajera**, is a small round grain, esteemed very nutritious, but heating, and somewhat hard of digestion. Being very cheap, it is principally used by the poorer class of inhabitants, and by the Mahrattas, who make of it flat cakes, of which a horseman can carry under his saddle a sufficient provision for many days. It was in flower the 13th September, and is reaped in October.

7. *Jooar*. *Holcus Sorghum*; LINN.

*Andropogon Sorghum*, ROXB.

The culm is very strong, and grows to the height of seven or eight feet. The spike egg-shaped, nodding or hanging (sometimes erect), six or seven inches in length, and about nine in circumference. Its times of flowering and reaping are the same with the last.

The *Holcus cernuus*, which is the third species described by Sig. ARDUIN, *(Sagg. di Padoa,)* does not appear

* The *Holcus spicatus* of LINN. A description and figure of it are given in the first volume of the Transactions of Padoua (p. 124) by Sig. P. Arduin. He obtained the seeds from Tunis, where it is called *Drob*. The internal structure of the fructification, and the form of the spike, agrees so well with the *Bajera*, that I have no hesitation in referring them to the same species. But the specimen represented by Sig. Arduin is much more ramified, with the culm and principal spike larger than I have ever seen. This is probably a variety produced by diversity of soil and cultivation.

Digitized by Google

appear to differ from this, except as a variety; the erect or recurved position of the panicle depending on its size and weight, compared with the strength of the stalk. But it is subject to another variety still more remarkable. The hermaphrodite calyx is sometimes bisiorous, and ripens two seeds; sometimes uniflorous, producing only one. I have found, mixed in the same field, plants with erect lax panicles, and others more compact and nodding. The former had most frequently one flowered calyces, and the latter two flowered. But in some instances the one and two flowered are found on the same head, and even in the same branch of the panicle. The seeds in the first case are round, in the second hemispherical, one side of each being flattened by their mutual contact. To ascertain the matter more accurately, I sent seeds of both kinds to Doctor Roxburgh, who sowed them in the botanical garden at a distance from one another. The plants came up with one and two flowered calyces indiscriminately, and flowers of both kinds were even mixed in the same panicle.

8. *Moong; Phaseolus Mungo.* The specific difference between this and the *Oord (P. Max)* is very difficult to establish, yet its constancy forbids us to consider them as mere varieties.

1st. The stalks of the *Oord* are hispid in a less degree than those of the *Moong*.

2d. The stipules of the former are more acute than those of the latter.

3d. The leaves are rather more acute.

4th. The legumes shorter.

5th. The seeds of the *Oord* larger, more compressed and black; those of the *Moong* smaller, rounder, and green.

This was ripe about the end of October, being about a month later than the *Oord*.

9. *Bertee;* a species of *Panicum*, used in food; was in seed the 6th of October.

RUBBEE.—1. *Wheat; Triticum.* The species cultivated here has the following marks: Calyces four-flowered, ventricose, smooth, imbricated; the two outer florets with long beards; the third with hardly any; the fourth and innermost neuter. From this character I am doubtful whether it should be referred to the species *æstivum* or *spelta*, or whether it may not be a new species. It was in the ear at Oujein the 30th of January; and on the 19th of March, at the distance of six days journey, we found it ripe.

2. *Channah, Cicer arietinum.*

3. *Masoor*, a small legume which I have not sufficiently examined. *(Ervum Lens?)*

4. *Toor* or *Arher; Cytisus Cajan.* It is sown soon after the setting in of the rains, the seed being mixed with those of *Jooar Bajera*, and other grain of the Khereef. When they are removed, the Cytisus remains, and its harvest is about the same time with the wheat.

5. *Pease*; here called *Buttlee*: ripe in the cold season.

*Rice* is cultivated only on a few detached spots, which lie conveniently for water, but the quantity is so small that it can hardly be reckoned among the crops. In a list I received of the cultivated grains, I find the name of *Cablee Channah*, but not having seen it, can give no account of it.

*Barley* is not cultivated; the soil is unfavourable to this grain; and, besides, the farmers say it would require artificial watering.

The principal articles of export trade are—cotton, which is sent in large quantities to Guzerat; coarse stained

Digitized by Google

ſtained and printed cloths; *Aal*, or the root of the *Morinda Citrifolia*, and opium. As the manner of preparing this drug differs in ſome reſpects from that which is practiſed in other parts of India, I ſhall give an account of it, which I received from ſome experienced cultivators. The poppy is ſown in December; the ground is well manured with cow's dung and aſhes: it is ploughed ſeven times, then divided into little ſquares of two, or two and a half cubits: in theſe the ſeeds are ſown in the proportion of one ſeer and a half, or two ſeers *, to a begah †. After eight or nine days the ground is watered; that is, it is completely overflowed to the depth of a few fingers breadth, and this operation is repeated at the diſtance of ten or twelve days for ſeven times. After each time of watering, when the ground is a little dried, but ſtill ſoft, it is ſtirred with an iron inſtrument ſo as to looſen it effectually, and the weeds are carefully removed. Alſo, if the plants come up very cloſe, they are thinned, ſo that the remainder may be at the diſtance of four or five fingers breadth from one another. The plants thus pulled out when very young, are uſed as a pot-herb; but when grown a little larger, as a foot and a half in height, are unfit for this uſe, from their intoxicating quality.

The poppy flowers in February, and the opium is extracted in March or April, ſooner or later, according to the time of ſowing. The white kind yields a larger quantity of opium than the red: the quality is the ſame from both. When the flowers are fallen off, and the capſules aſſume a whitiſh colour, it is time to wound them. This is done by drawing an inſtrument with three teeth at the diſtance of about half a line from one another, along from top to bottom of the capſule, ſo as to penetrate the ſkin. Theſe wounds are made in the afternoon and evening, and the opium gathered the next morning. They begin at day-break and continue till one *pahar* of the day is paſſed. The wounds on each capſule are repeated for three ſucceſſive days: the whole capſules in a field are wounded, and the opium gathered in fifteen days. In a plentiful ſeaſon and good ground, they obtain from ſix to nine ſeers of opium from a bigah of ground: a ſmall crop is from two to four ſeers.

In this diſtrict all the opium, even at the time of gathering, is mixed with oil; and this they do not conſider as a fraudulent adulteration. The practice is avowed, and the reaſon aſſigned is to prevent the drug from drying. The people employed in gathering it have each a ſmall veſſel containing a little oil of ſeſamum, or of linſeed. The opium which has flowed from the wounded capſules is ſcraped off with a little iron inſtrument, previouſly dipped in oil. A little oil is taken in the palm of the hand, and the opium gathered with the iron inſtrument is wiped on the hand and kneaded with the oil: when a ſufficient quantity is collected in the hand, it is thrown into the veſſel with oil. The whole quantity gathered is, when brought home, kneaded into a maſs, and thrown into a veſſel with more oil, in which the whole crop of the ſeaſon is collected. Thus it is evident that the proportion of oil in any given quantity of opium is not determined with much accuracy; but they compute that the oil amounts to half the quantity of the pure drug, or one third of the mixed maſs.

The adulterations practiſed ſecretly, and conſidered as fraudulent, are

* The ſeer is eighty rupees weight.

† One hundred cubits ſquare.

Digitized by Google

are mixing the powder of the dried leaves of the poppy, and sometimes even ashes.

When cheap, it sells for fifteen rupees; and when dear, or of a superior quality, for twenty-five or thirty rupees per *d'hiree*, a weight of 5¼ seers, each seer being the weight of 80 rupees.

It is exported to Guzerat, Marwar, &c.: the merchants from different parts of the country advance money to the cultivator while the crop is on the ground: when the drug is ready, they receive it, and settle the price according to the quality and the season. The plant is sown repeatedly on the same ground without limitation, as they find it does not exhaust the soil.

The mixture of oil renders this opium of a very inferior quality to that of the eastern provinces, and particularly renders it unfit for making a transparent tincture.

Fine white cloths are imported from Chanderi and Sehore, and from Burhampoor they receive turbans, *saries*, and other stained goods. From Surat are imported various kinds of Europe and China goods, many of which we purchased here at a cheaper rate than we could in the English settlements. Also pearls, which are partly consumed here, and partly exported with advantage to Hindustân. *Asa-fœtida*, which is produced in Sind, and the provinces beyond it, comes here through Marwar, and is exported to the eastward to Mirzapoor, &c. On the other hand, diamonds from Bundlecund go by this place to Surat.

But the carrying trade between the provinces to the west and eastward is carried on to a much greater extent, and to more advantage at Indoor than here; because the duties there are lower. At that place only four or five annas are exacted on a bullock-load, which may be worth three or four hundred rupees; whereas at Oujein they amount to 10 per cent. on the value of the goods exported or imported; so that, on such articles as only pass through the place, the duties consume 20 per cent. of the profit. The reason is obvious. Indoor had the good fortune to be under the prudent and peaceable administration of Aheliah Bai, a princess, who, free from ambitious views, had only the internal prosperity of her country and the happiness of its inhabitants at heart; whereas Scindiah, led away by the dazzling prospect of extending his conquests, and acquiring great political influence, maintained expensive armaments, exhausted his treasury, and was forced to abandon his subjects to the rapacity of those who supplied the means of carrying his schemes into execution.

We remained at Oujein from the middle of April to the middle of March, and so had an opportunity of observing nearly the whole vicissitude of the seasons. In the months of April and May, the winds in the day time were strong and hot; the thermometer exposed to them being from 93 to 109 at four in the afternoon. These winds, with little deviation, came from the westward. The heat at nine in the evening varied from 80 to 90. But the mornings during all this time were temperate, in only one instance rising so high as 81, and some being as low as 69. From the 18th to the 25th of May we had frequent squalls from N. W. and W. N. W.; once from N. E. attended with thunder, lightning, and rain. The quantity that fell during these eight days amounted to about ten inches. This weather, the inhabitants informed us, was unusual at that season. It produced a temporary coolness; but the sky having cleared up before the end of the month, the air returned

to

Digitized by Google

to its former temperature, or rather exceeded it, for the morning heat now sometimes amounted as high as 58.

On the 11th of June the rains set in, and the quantity that fell during the season was as follows:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| May, as above, about | 10 inches | 5 days |
| June - - | 3,521 | 9 |
| July - - | 12,071 | 22 |
| August - - | 21,088 | 22 |
| September - | 5,651 | 9 |
| | 42,341 | 67 |

The rain terminated on the 14th of September. From the middle of June to the middle of July, the afternoon heat varied from 107 to 86, gradually diminishing as the season advanced, and sometimes from the continuance of rain was as low as 80. The morning was more uniform, its extremes lying between 87 and 77: the evening between 90 and 75. The weather during this period was constantly cloudy, sometimes hazy: the wind uniformly from the westward, varying from N. W. to S. W.

From the end of this period to the termination of the rains, the afternoon heat was from 89 to 74. The limit between the two periods was strongly marked; July the 15th, at 3 *p. m.* being 91; 16th, at the same hour, 78. The morning, from 80 to 71; evening, from 80 to 72. During this period the clouds were so heavy and so uniformly spread over the whole face of the heavens, that the sun could seldom dart a ray through the gloom. The rain was frequent and long continued, but seldom heavy. The only instance in which the rain of one day amounted to so much as three inches, was in the space between the 15th of August at 7 *p. m.* and the 16th at 9½. The rain during this period of 26½ hours was incessant, and the quantity amounted to 10,128 In. It then abated, but did not entirely cease till the 17th at 4½ *p. m.* The quantity in that interval was 0,629. This it was which caused the inundation formerly mentioned. The waters continued to rise till the 16th at midnight, and then gradually subsided; but it was several days before the river was fordable by men or horses.

The winds during this period were most frequently W. sometimes N. W. or S. W. twice S. S. W. four times S. and thrice easterly; commonly light breezes.

After the rains were over, and the sky cleared up, the mid-day and afternoon heat increased. By the 23d of September it was 92; October 1, 101; and till the middle of November, was seldom under 90. The morning heat, during that period, gradually decreased from 78 to 46; the evening, from 79 to 57. The dew towards the end of this period was very heavy.

The winds for the first two days continued at west; afterwards calms and light airs at N. E. to the end of September. To the middle of October those from the N. W. quarter prevailed of moderate force, but with frequent calms. To the end of the month the N. E. prevailed, and the mornings were hazy. In November, till the 6th, the easterly was the reigning wind; after which, to the 15th, the N. E. recovered its prevalence: the weather was less hazy than towards the end of the preceding month. On the other hand, during October there was not a cloudy day. To the 8th of November they were frequent, and on the 4th a little rain fell; after that, to the 15th, the sky was clear, and the only two hazy mornings were in this period.

At this time (15th November) I was seized with a fever, which interrupted the meteorological observations till the 1st of February.

All

Digitized by Google

All that I know of the weather in that interval is, that about the middle of December we had it ſtormy, with thunder, and a pretty heavy fall of rain.

From the 1ſt of February to the 14th of March, when we left Oujein, the afternoon heat varied between the extremes of 78 and 103. The firſt on February 9, with wind at N. N. W.; the ſecond, March 12, wind W.; ſky at both times clear. Morning heat from 46 to 67; evening from 55 to 76.

The weſterly were the prevailing winds during this period, varying between N. N. W. and S. S. W. In February the eaſterly wind was obſerved twice in the morning, four times at mid-day, and twice in the evening. It did not occur once during our ſtay in March. The ſky was clear, excepting the 4th of February, which was cloudy, with a ſhower of ſmall rain.

The foregoing abſtract gives a pretty diſtinct idea of the weather we met with during our reſidence at this place; but we cannot from thence form an eſtimate of the climate. The quantity of rain in particular was allowed by the oldeſt inhabitant to be greater than they ever remember to have ſeen. The country had ſuffered three years of drought previous to our arrival, in conſequence of which wheat flour ſold at ten ſeers for a rupee. The coarſer grains were proportionably dear, which placed the means of ſubſiſtence ſo far beyond the reach of the poorer inhabitants, that hundreds were reduced to the humiliating neceſſity of ſelling their children to procure a ſcanty meal for themſelves. But the deficiency of rain, though ſeverely felt, was not the only cauſe of all this diſtreſs. The ſcarcity was artificially increaſed by the rapacity of Cablee Mull, the perſon entruſted by Scindiah with collecting the revenues of the diſtrict. His wealth and influence enabled him to hoard up large magazines of grain, and thereby keep the price far beyond its natural ſtandard. And when Sudaſheu Naick, an eminent banker, whoſe diſintereſted benevolence deſerves to be recorded by a much more eloquent pen, attempted to throw open his own ſtores, and ſell the grain at a moderate price, no means of obſtruction and intimidation that the union of artifice with power could afford, were left unemployed to make him deſiſt from his purpoſe. So that he was obliged to confine the exertions of his humanity to feeding the poor at his own houſe; and in this manner, thouſands owed the preſervation of their lives to his bounty.

The patient forbearance of the Hindu under this dreadful calamity has been noticed by ſeveral writers. In this inſtance, the indignation of the inhabitants at the unfeeling avarice of their rulers could not be concealed. But inſtead of breaking open their granaries, demoliſhing their houſes, maltreating their perſons, or contumelioufly burning them in effigy, the uſual proceedings of an enraged European mob, they contented themſelves with making a repreſentation of funeral rites, and proclaiming that the Hâkem was dead, and Sudaſheu Naick appointed to fill his place.

The abundant rain which fell this ſeaſon triumphed over all oppoſition. Before we marched, wheaten flour had fallen to 20 ſeers per rupee. The greedy monopoliſts ſaw thoſe hoards which the anguiſh of the famiſhed poor could not unlock, conſigned to putrefaction, or ſelling at conſiderable loſs, while the ſmile of plenty and content brightened the face of the peaſant in every part of the province.

Fevers,



Digitized by Google

Fevers, chiefly intermittent, prevailed very generally towards the end of the rains, and increased in frequency till the middle of November. A variety of causes contributed to their production. The debility induced by deficient nourishment, predisposed the bodies of the poorer class to be acted upon by every exciting cause. The unusual quantity of rain, and very moist state of the atmosphere, contributed to increase the universal relaxation; the water collected in standing pools, some of which, of great extent, were close to the city wall, in drying up, left a putrid fomes; and, lastly, the great afternoon heat in October and November, followed by the cold and damp of the evening, gave irresistible activity to the preceding causes, in constitutions which had hitherto resisted their influence. This it was which occasioned the universal prevalence of the disease among our sepoys and servants after the 1st of October, when we left our habitations in town, and went into tents. Before the rains we had encamped in a grove adjoining to the garden of Rana Khan; but when we marched out, this ground was covered with a crop of corn not yet ripe; and, besides, it was low, and having been overflowed to a considerable depth in the inundation, threatened to be mischievous by its dampness. The place we fixed on for an encampment was near half a mile farther to the W. N. W. It was an elevated spot, to which the inundation had not reached, covered on the S. W. by the small grove of Shah Dawul, but perfectly open on every other side. The nearest part of the hilly ridge was at the distance of two miles and a half, the extremities of the ridge lying N. 10 W. to S. 60 W. or comprehending 110 degrees of the horizon. To the S. and S. E. the Jeerah nullah was within a furlong and a half of our tents. As it had swelled to a considerable height during the rains, and was now gradually drying up, it was natural to look for the source of miasma in putrifying vegetable matter left on its banks. But its bottom and banks were a stiff clay, affording little matter of this kind; and the prevailing winds from the beginning of October to the middle of November, were the N. W. W. N. W. and N. E. none of which could convey exhalations from the nullah. Therefore we are obliged to look for some other cause of the prevailing epidemic, and one amply sufficient, I apprehend, will be found in the want of cover to protect the men against the scorching heat of the day, and the chilly damps of night. They themselves at length became sensible of the unhealthiness of the spot, although they entertained superstitious notions of its cause, ascribing it to the indignant manes of those who were slaughtered in the battle formerly described. At their request, some time in December, the camp was removed into the grove near Rana Khan's garden, from which the crop had by this time been carried off. I was then incapable of observing the effects of this change, but have been informed that the disease rapidly declined, and soon disappeared. This fact pleads strongly in favour of an opinion advanced by Dr. Jackson*, that clear elevated situations, notwithstanding the free circulation of air, are, from unavoidable exposure to the morbid causes above enumerated, less favourable to health than has been supposed; and that, "instead of danger, there is safety in the shelter of wood." The question is the high-

* Treatise on the Fevers of Jamaica, Chap. IV. p. 83–88.

Digitized by Google

eſt importance; the doctor ſupports his argument with ability, and the whole paſſage deſerves the moſt ſerious conſideration of thoſe who are entruſted with the choice of ground for the encampment of troops.

The only complaint which I obſerved to be endemial was the *dráeunculus*, or Guinea worm, the hiſtory of which is too well known to require any deſcription in this place*. It is called by the Spaniards *Culebrilla*, or little ſerpent, and ſeems to be the ſame that is deſcribed by M. De la Condamine, and known to the French at Cayenne by the name of *Vermacaque*. The only difference between the deſcriptions of the inſect in theſe different countries, is in their length; thoſe of Cayenne being only ſaid to be ſeveral inches; whereas, thoſe of Africa and the Eaſt Indies are known to amount to ſome ells. And this diverſity in the diſcription by different authors is probably rather owing to the accidental circumſtance of the ſpecimens that fell under the obſervation of each, than to any real variety or ſpecific difference between the animals of the two continents. The name by which they are known at Oujein, and I believe in other parts of Hinduſtân, is *Neruah*.

The cauſe of their production is ſtill involved in obſcurity. I have met with three hypotheſes to account for it: 1ſt, that it is cauſed by the malignity of humours, depoſited and fixed, in ſome part of the cellular texture. This I was ſurpriſed to ſee aſſigned as the moſt probable by the authors of the French Encyclopædia; after the doctrine of equivocal generation had been ſo completely refuted and univerſally abandoned. 2dly, In Dr. Ree's edition of Chambers's dictionary, I find it aſcribed to the drinking of ſtagnant and corrupted water, in which it is probable the ova of the animal lie. 3dly, It has been alleged that certain inſects which inhabit the air or water in thoſe countries pierce the ſkin and depoſit their ova, which produce the worms in queſtion.

Without pretending to decide between theſe two laſt ſuppoſitions, or adverting to the difficulty of conceiving how the ova could preſerve their vitrifying principle through the proceſſes of digeſtion, chylification, and circulation, till they are finally depoſited by the capillary arteries in the cellular texture; the obſervation that theſe inſects are only found in the extremities, and moſt frequently in the lower, which are moſt expoſed to immerſion in ſtagnant water, pleads ſtrongly in favour of the third hypotheſis. The following fact renders it probable that the generation and growth of the worm, after the ova have been depoſited, is very ſlow. Although the complaint was very frequent among the inhabitants of Oujein, our people remained exempt from it during our reſidence there for eleven months; but in the month of Auguſt following (five months after we left the place) the diſeaſe broke out in many. In all the caſes which fell under my obſervation, the worm was lodged in the lower extremity, excepting one inſtance.



* *Tilaria medinenſis*, Linn. Syſt. Nat. cur. Gmel.—*Gordius medinenſis*, Syſt. Nat. ed. xii.—*Vena medinenſis*, Welsch. Sloan.—*Dracunculus perſarum*, Kæmp. The laſt author gives a very intereſting hiſtory and deſcription of the animal, which he ſays he was twice able to extract at one operation, entire and alive. Thrown into warm water, it became flaccid and motionleſs: being taken out, it was more rigid, and moved obſcurely; but when immerſed in cold water, it bent and moved itſelf violently, and, as if impatient of the cold liquid, frequently raiſed its head above the ſurface. *Amæn. Exot. p.* 524, *et ſeq.*

Digitized by Google

This patient, who was a bheasty, or waterman, had the complaint break out in his arm. The nature of his profession exposed his arms more than those of other people, to the attacks of the parent insect, supposing her to reside in the water*.

The method of extraction practised by the natives of Oujein differs in nothing from that described by authors; except that in gently pulling and rolling it on a pin, when they feel a resistance, they have recourse to friction, and compressing the part in various directions. This is not confined to the tumour, but extended over the limb to some distance. It is said to loosen the worm from its adhesions to the subcutaneous parts, and thus facilitates its extraction. In the American process, the rubbing of the wound with a little oil is taken notice of, but that seems to be adopted with a different view. The accident of breaking the worm was in some instances followed by violent inflammation and tedious suppurations, breaking out successively in different parts of the limb; but I did not hear of any instance of mortification from this cause.

March 1793.—The Resident having received instructions to return to Hindustân; on the 14th of March 1793, proceeded to Gutteah, a village under the management of Appah Khandey Raw. It lies from our camp at Oujein N. 27 E. 14,79 miles. The road was in general good, over an open well cultivated country. Only in crossing three ridges of rising ground, the number of stones gave some impediment, and we found three nullahs, the banks of which being steep, render the passage of carriages difficult.

March 15.—Marched N. 15¼ E. 16,5 miles to Tenauriah, a village possessed by a Grassiah zemindar, who holds it of Scindiah, and pays between three and four thousand rupees annually.

March 16.—Marched N. 12 E. 10,53 miles to Ager, a large town with a stone fort, belonging to Rung Row Powar. To the S. W. of the town is a fine lake. The road in general good, soil reddish, or iron-coloured.

March 17.—Marched N. 12¼ E. 16,59 miles to Soufner, a pretty large town belonging to Scindiah, and under the management of Appah Khandey Raw, whose Aumil resides here. The road lies across several low ridges of hills, and is in general full of little stones. The soil of a rusty iron colour; very little cultivation.

March 18.—Marched N. 17½ W. 14,5 miles to Perawa, a town belonging

* Dr. Chisholm ascribes the disease which is very prevalent among the negroes in Grenada, to their drinking the water of certain wells, in which the naked eye distinguishes innumerable animalcules. On one estate, where no other water can be had, they are attacked regularly every year about the beginning of November; in the month of January the disease spreads through the greatest part of the gang; and in the month of March it entirely disappears till the following November. On other estates the disease was equally frequent, till the obnoxious wells were filled up, cisterns built, or wells dug in places not subject to the influence of the ebb and flow of the tide; at the return of the usual period of the appearance of the Guinea worm, nothing of the kind happened. This is a strong proof that the insect which produces the worm resides in the water, but it is equally reconcileable to the supposition that the ova are deposited under the skin, when any part of the external surface is immerged in the water, as to that of their propagating after their being swallowed with the drink. As we know that most insects have certain stated seasons for procreation, we can easily account for the periodical recurrence of the disease; but I could not learn at Oujein that it observes any such regular alternation in that climate. Dr. Chisholm observes, that the worm in Grenada is not confined to the extremities.—*Chisholm on the Malignant Pestilential Fever*, p. 34.

Digitized by Google

belonging to Tuckojee Holcar, whoſe Aumil reſides here. Road good, ſoil black and ſpongy, like the moſt of Malava, but little cultivated. The diſtrict dependant on this town yields one lack of rupees annually.

March 19.—Marched N. 20½ W. 15,91 miles to Soonel. The road and ſoil on this day's march much the ſame as yeſterday. A good deal of *Jooar* ſtubble by the road ſide, and ſome wheat now ripe.

Soonel is a town of conſiderable extent, of a ſquare form, and encloſed with a ſtone wall. Two broad ſtreets croſs one another at right angles, in the middle of the town, which is the *Chowk*. There are 82 villages in this pergunnah, which is held as a jaghire by Khandey Raw Powar, the elder brother of Runy Raw Appah.

March 21.—Marched N. 4½ E. 16,05 miles to Julmee. Road in general good. Paſſed the *How* river and two nullahs. The ford of the firſt being very ſtony, is difficult. Soil black; much cultivation of wheat and poppy. Julmee is a pretty large village, which was aſſigned by the Peſhwa as a jaghire to Naroojee Goneiſh, formerly Dewan to the Subahdar Holcar. Since the death of Naroojee it has been held by Holcar himſelf. Several villages between Soonel and this place belong to the Rajah of Kotah.

March 22.—Marched N. 5½ W. 15,56 miles to Muckundra. Road in general good; only near the villages of Aſcali and Telakhairee, it lies over a ſtratum of ſlate which is very ſlippery. A good deal of poppy is cultivated near theſe villages, Abegah, they ſay, yields about five ſeers of opium. Muckundra is a ſmall village, ſituated in a valley, nearly circular, about three quarters of a mile in diameter, ſurrounded by very ſteep hills, and only acceſſible by an opening to the ſouth and another to the north; each of which is defended by a ſtone wall and a gate. At theſe gates are poſted chokeydars, belonging to the Rajah of Kotah. This is the only paſs within many miles through a ridge of mountains which extends to the eaſt and weſt, dividing the province of Malava from the diſtrict called Haroutee, or country of the tribe Hara. The water here is got from a large *bowly*, or well, faced with ſtone. It is ſaid by the natives to be of a hurtful quality; and that ſuch as drink of it for the firſt time are liable to fevers.—Chandkhairee, where at this ſeaſon is a large market for horſes and other cattle, is diſtant from this place ſeven coſs to the eaſtward.

March 23.—Marched N. 36½ W. 17 miles to Puchpahar. The paſs through the hills was narrow and ſtony; the road afterwards good. Near Puchpahar paſſed over a bed of ſchiſtus, in ſtrata inclined to the horizon. The country rather thinly cultivated; a good deal of graſs by the road ſide.

March 24.—Marched N. 18½ W. 8,64 miles to Anandpoor, a ſmall village, near which is a large tank with a ſtone wall, and buildings on the bank of it. Road good, thro' a jungle of plaſs* and other ſhrubs. Soil of a reddiſh colour; little cultivation. Cloſe to Anandpoor the road runs over a ſtratum of ſchiſtus.

March 25.—Marched N. 8½ E. 5,17 miles, and encamped in a tope, among gardens near the city of Kotah. Road in general good; in ſome parts a ſtratum of ſchiſtus. This city is of conſiderable extent, of an irregular oblong form, encloſed with a ſtone wall and round baſtions. It contains many good ſtone houſes, beſides ſeveral handſome public edifices. The palace of the Rajah is an



* *Butea frondoſa*. Roxb. Ind. Pl. Vol. I. No. 21.

Digitized by Google

elegant ſtructure. The ſtreets are paved with ſtone. It has on the weſt the river Chumbul, and on the north-eaſt a lake ſmooth and clear as cryſtal, which on two ſides is banked with ſtone, and has in the middle a building called *Jug-mundul*, which is conſecrated to religious purpoſes. Near the north-eaſt angle of the city, and only ſeparated from the lake by the breadth of the road, is the *Cheterec*, or mauſoleum of one of the Rajahs. It is a handſome building; the area on which it ſtands is excavated, ſo as to be ſeveral feet lower than the level of the country; and paved with ſtone. On front of the building are placed ſeveral ſtatues of horſes and elephants hewn out of ſtone.

To the ſouth of the city, about three furlongs beyond the wall, is a place conſecrated to the celebration of Ram's victory at Lanka, on the Duſſerah, or 10th of *Koonar Sukul Puc/h*. There is a ſquare terrace of earth raiſed about two feet above the ground, and at a little diſtance to the ſouth, an earthen wall with a few round baſtions. Behind this, in a recumbent poſture, is an enormous ſtatue of earth, which repreſents the demon Rawoon. On the day above named, all the principal people aſſemble at this terrace, on which ſome guns are drawn up. Their fire is directed againſt the earthen wall, and continues till that is breached, and the image of Rawoon defaced or demoliſhed.

The revenue of Kotah is thirty lacks of rupees; out of which is paid, though not regularly, a tribute of two lacks yearly to Scindiah, and as much to Holcar. The preſent Rajah is named Ummeid Sing. His uncle, who was his immediate predeceſſor, was aſſaſſinated about twenty or twenty-five years before, by his Dewan Zalim Sing, a Rajepoot of the tribe *Jhala*. He ſeized and ſtill retains the adminiſtration, having left nothing but the name and pomp of Rajah to the preſent incumbent. The Rajah's family is of the tribe *Hara*.

We halted here two days, which were employed in receiving and paying viſits, and on the 28th marched N. 21½ E. 6,29 miles to Gowmuch. The road good; but the bed of the Chumbul, which we forded at Gowmuch, was ſtony, uneven and ſlippery. This is a ſmall village dependant on Paten, from which it is diſtant one coſs. Paten contains ſome conſiderable buildings erected by the Rajahs of Boondee, viz. a palace and a temple dedicated to Viſhnu. It is the head of a pergunnah, containing 42 villages, and belongs half to Scindiah, and half to Holcar.

March 29.—Marched N. 48 W. 9,6 miles to Teekeree, a village belonging to Scindiah, dependant on Paten. Road good; ſoil greyiſh; a good deal of jungle by the road ſide.

March 30.—Marched N. 56½ W. 11,2 miles to Boondee. Road in general good, but broken ground on both ſides of it; in ſome places ſtony; little cultivation; much jungle.

The town of Boondee is ſituated on the ſouthern declivity of a long range of hills which runs nearly from eaſt to weſt. The palace of the Rajah is a large and maſſy building of ſtone, is about half-way up; and a kind of ſtone fortification runs to the top of the hill. The paſs thro' the hill lies to the eaſtward of the town, and is ſecured by a gate at each end.

The Rajah named Biſhun Sing, of the tribe *Hara*, is aged nineteen or twenty. His family and that of Kotah are nearly related. That of Boondee is the elder branch, and was formerly the chief in point of power: but

Digitized by Google

but its poſſeſſions have been reduced, by the irruptions of the Mahrattas and encroachments of the Kotah family, to the revenue of ſix lacks; of which even a fourth part, or chowt, is paid to the Mahrattas; one half to Scindiah, and the other half to Holcar.

March 31.—Marched N. 10,28 miles to Dublana, a pretty large village in the diſtrict of Boondee.—Road in general good; ſoil grey and light; very duſty; little cultivation. Much jungle, conſiſting chiefly of *Palaſa (Butea frondoſa)*, *Babool (Mimoſa nilotica)*, *Careel*, or *Teantee* (a ſpecies of *Capparis*), and *Jand (Adenanthera aculeata* of Dr. Roxburgh, deſcribed by him in the Aſiatic Reſearches, Vol. IV. under the name of *Proſopis aculeata*).*

April 1.—Marched N. 69 E. to Doogaree, a pretty large village belonging to Boondee. It is nearly ſurrounded with hills, and has to the weſtward an extenſive lake. On the bank, where it joins to the village, is an old houſe of the Rajah, on a pretty high hill; and on the extremity of a promontory, that runs into the lake, is a temple conſecrated to Mahadeo. Great part of the road on this day's march lay over ſchiſtus, the ſtrata of which was nearly vertical; and numerous little pieces of quartz lay ſcattered on the ground.

In the lake, with its leaves floating on the water, grows a ſpecies of *Menyanthes*, here called *Poorein* or *Teeptee*. The hills round the edge of the lake are compoſed of ſchiſtus diſpoſed in the ſame vertical ſtrata as that on the road. The promontory that runs out into the lake has a vein of quartz running acroſs it. On theſe hills I found the *Hees (Capparis Sepiaria)*, the *Hinguta* (a new genus of the order *Decandria Monogynia*, which has been deſcribed by Dr. Roxburgh under the Hindû name *Garu)*, and the *Evolvulus*, which I formerly obſerved to abound on the hills of Dholpore, Gualion, and Ditteah.

April 2.—Marched N. 62½ E. 12,42 miles to Bahmen-gaung, a village encloſed by a mud wall with baſtions. It belongs to Aheliah Bai. Road over the ſame vertical and oblique ſtrata as yeſterday; with ſimilar little pieces of quartz ſcattered on the ſurface. Little cultivation; low foreſt; chiefly the *Butea frondoſa* by the road ſide.

April 3.—Marched N. 25 E. 10,8 miles to Ooniara. The road pretty good; little cultivation, and not much jungle; but a dry plain, in which the ſoil is grey and very duſty.

This is a large town, ſurrounded by a wall partly of mud and partly of ſtone. Within the ſtone encloſure is a handſome houſe of the Rajah. Round both walls runs a ditch. The Raw or Rajah is of the tribe *Nirooka*, and a feudatory of the Rajah of Jeynagur. The preſent one, named Bheem Sing, is only twelve or fourteen years of age. The tribute paid to Jeynagur is 35,000 rupees to the ſircar, and 5000 to the offices of government.

As we are now entered on the territories dependant on Jayanagar or Ambhèr, ſome account may naturally be expected of the family which for a long ſeries of ages has held dominion over them. The following particulars reſt on the authority of XAVIER DE SILVA, the confidential ſervant of the preſent Rajah.

The tribe of Rajepoots, to which this family belongs, is named *Cuchwaha*, and is of the *Suryabans*; of children of the ſun; being deſcended from Rama, the celebrated Rajah of Ayodhya.



* *Proſopis ſpicigera*, Roxb. Ind. Pl. Vol. I. No. 63.

Digitized by Google

Rama had two ſons, one named Loh, the other Cuſh; the deſcendants of Loh are named Bud-Gujer; and the deſcendants of Cuſh, Cachwaha. From Cuſh, the Jayanagar chronologers reckon 210 Rajahs in ſucceſſion to Prithi-Raj, who ſucceeded to the muſnud of Ambher, in Sumbut 1559, or A. D. 1502; and died in Sumbut 1584, having reigned twenty-four years eight months and twenty days.

Prithi-Raj had eighteen ſons. 1. Bharamul, who ſucceeded him. —2. Bhim, eſtabliſhed the Raj of Nirwir.—3. Sancaji, who built Sanganer.—4. Raimul.—5. Bhim-pal. —6. Muctaji. The four laſt left no deſcendants. To the remaining twelve ſons, Prithi-Raj, to avoid the contention which he foreſaw was likely to happen after his death; aſſigned in his lifetime, portions of territory which deſcended to their offſpring, and are called the twelve chambers *(Cuthri)* of the houſe of Cuchwaha.

The names of theſe ſons of the families deſcended from them, of their diſtricts, and their preſent chiefs, together with the number of troops they can furniſh, are as follows:

| | *Sons of Prithi Raj.* | *Families deſcended from them.* | *Diſtricts or Cutari.* | *Forces in Horſe and Foot.* | *Preſent Chiefs.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 7 | Gopal; his ſon Natha | Nathawat - | Samut - - - | 10,000 | *Rawul Inder Sing.* |
| 8 | Purinmul | Purinmulout | Antiently Bhuſawah; now Bunhera - | 2,000 | Thakur *Beiri Sal.* |
| 9 | Jugmal, his ſon Chungar - - | Chungarout - | Antiently Samīwar now Bujpooe - | 7,000 | Thakurs *Dilel Sing*, and *Pakar Sing.* |
| 10 | Bijabun - - - | Bijalout - - | Antiently Nibalah, now Sambhera | 2,000 | Thakur *Chapan Sing.* |
| 11 | Sultaq - - - | Sultanout - | Canura - - - | 5,000 | Thakurs *Surej Mul* and *Kurin Sing.* |
| 12 | Chaterbhoj - - | Chaterbhojout | Antiently Buniar, now Bicru | 8,000 | Thakur *Bhag Sing.* |
| 13 | Bulbhuder - - | Bulbhuderout | Ajroul - - - | 2,000 | Thakur *Cuſul Sing.* |
| 14 | Calian - - - | Calianout - | Caluwar . - - | 5,000 | Thakur *Runjit Sing*, of Cohah. |
| | | | | 41,000 | |
| 15 | Rupſi-Bevragee | His deſcendants were ſettled in the Zillah of Ajmer, about Rupnagar, whoſe deſcendants were *Futteh Sing* and others in Nirwir. | | | Of theſe four ſons no deſcendants are now remaining. |
| 16 | Shamin-das | | | | |
| 17 | Purrah-Sing | | | | |
| 18 | Ram-Sing | | | | |

Diſtrict *Babila*. *Sabun Cuthri.*

Digitized by Google

But, to complete the Number of Chambers, four other Tribes have been adopted in their room.

| *Families.* | *Diſtricts.* | *Force.* | *Preſent Chiefs.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| | | 41,000 | |
| Gopawat | Mahar | 2,000 | Rawul *Bukhtawar Sing.* |
| Bulbeerputa | Wangah | 2,000 | Thakur *Gulab Sing.* |
| Suberamputa | Beider | 7,000 | Rawul *Hury Sing.* |
| Chumbhani | Banſkahua | 5,000 | Thakur *Padam Sing.* |
| | | 57,000 | |

But the whole of the Families deſcended from the Rajahs of Ambher, are in number 53; of which the principal (beſides all thoſe enumerated) are:

| *Families.* | *Force.* | *Preſent Chiefs.* |
|---|---|---|
| Rajawut, of which family is the preſent Rajah. They are the deſcendants of the Rajah Man-Sing, and were at firſt diſtinguiſhed by the name of Manſingout — — — | 15,000 | |
| Sekhawut — — — | 30,000 | The Thakur of Jinjhua, with others of leſs conſequence. |
| Niruca — — — — | 20,000 | Raw Rajah *Bukhtawar Sing*, of Macheri, and the Rajah of Uniara. |
| Hamirdeka Madhani, &c. — — | 25,000 | |
| | 147,000 | |

The ſucceſſion of the Rajahs of Ambher from Prithi-Raj to the preſent time, is as follows:

1. Prithi-Raj.—A. D. 1502.
2. Bharamul.
3. Bhugwunt-Das.
4. Man-Sing.
5. Jugut-Sing.
6. Maha-Sing.
7. Jey-Sing 1.
8. Ram-Sing.
9. Kiſhen-Sing.
10. Biſhen-Sing.
11. Jey-Sing II. ſurnamed Seway; was ſeated on the muſnud in Sumbut 1750, the 10th of Phalgun Kriſhen Puckſh; and died in Sumbut, 1800.
12. Iſhri-Sing.
13. Madu-Sing.
14. Prithi-Sing.
15. Purtab-Sing.

From Prithi-Raj to the preſent time, being a period of 295 years, we have fifteen reigns, giving 19⅔ years to each reign. If we allow the ſame length to each of the reigns from Cuſh the ſon of Rama, to Prithi-Raj, we ſhall place Cuſh about the year 2628 before Chriſt.

Next day our tents were ſent on, but ſtopped at a fort named Rampoora, diſtant ſix miles. This formerly belonged to the Rajah of Jeynagur, and was by him aſſigned to the prieſt Jograj; but at the ſettlement made in 1791 with Tuckojee Holcar, this fort, with a territory of 60,000 rupees, was ceded to him. It ſtill remained in his poſſeſſion, and the command of it was entruſted to a Seik named Kirpal Sing. This man, hearing that we were going to the camp of Gopal Bow, the general of



Digitized by Google

Scindiah, with whom Holcar was then in a ſtate of actual hoſtility, arreſted our tents. No arguments could prevail with him to releaſe them, till a letter was ſent to Holcar, who was encamped at no great diſtance. He expreſſed great diſpleaſure at the conduct of Kirpal Sing, and diſpatched a meſſenger with orders to attend our camp, and give peremptory orders to all his aumils, that none ſhould preſume to give us moleſtation.

The obſtacle to our journey being thus removed, we marched on the 8th of April N. 47 E. 13,75 miles to Burwarrah, which belongs to a Thakur named Bickermajeet, of the family *Rajawut*, a relation and tributary of the Rajah Jeynagur. This is a mud fort, with round baſtions and a ditch.

April 9.—Marched N. 39½ E. 9,8 miles to Bhaugwunt-gurh, a village ſituated at the foot of a hill, and having a ſmall fort or watch-tower on the top of the hill. It is held by a Rajepoot Thakur, named Abhey Sing, and is dependant on the diſtrict of Rintimbour, or the new city Madhoo-poor, which is five or ſix coſs eaſtward. Road ſtony; in many parts the ſame perpendicular and oblique ſtrata of ſchiſtus, as in ſome of the former marches. Very little cultivation near the road ſide, but a good deal of low jungle. Here I found in conſiderable quantity the *Mimoſa cinerea*, conſpicuous by its elegant pink and yellow flowers. It is the ſame ſpecies that was found by Mr. Bruce in Abyſſinia, under the name of *Ergett y'Dimmo*, or Bloody Ergett, in alluſion to which he propoſes to call it *Mimoſa ſanguinea*. The wood is ſaid to be very ſtrong and durable.

April 10.—Marched N. 32¼ E. 10,94 miles to Khernee, a pretty large village, ſurrounded with a ſtone wall, belonging to Soorejmul of the tribe *Rajawut*, whoſe chief place of reſidence is at Sowar, diſtant nine coſs towards the S. W. Road in general good, but very heavy ſand for half a mile, in the bed of the river Bemas. No cultivation except a few fields cloſe to the village.

April 11.—Marched N. 40½ E. 6,84 miles to Mularna, a mud fort with a double wall, round baſtions, and a ditch. It belongs to the Thakur Beireeſal of Jehelaia, which is ſaid to be about fifteen coſs off. Jeynagur is reckoned from hence 28 or 30 coſs, Rintimbour 8 coſs, and the new city 8 coſs farther, in the ſame direction. Road good, the firſt part ſandy, afterwards a blackiſh ſoil; now in ſtubble.

April 12.—Marched N. 60 E. 18,39 miles to Amergurh, a ſmall village, with the remains of a fort now in ruins. It was part of the jaghire of Dowlet Ram (ſince dead) the miniſter of the Rajah of Jeynagur. Road ſandy, near the end much broken ground.

For the direction of future travellers it is neceſſary to remark, that, by the miſinformation of our guides, we were led to Amergurh, which is out of the ſtraight road to Khooſhal-gurh. By ſtopping at Batudoh, Meenapara, or Mutchipoor, either of which villages was as large, and ſeemed as well able to ſupply our wants as Amergurh, we ſhould have avoided the broken ground, ſhortened the whole diſtance, and divided it more equally.

April 13.—Marched N. 71 E. 6 miles to Khooſhal-gurh, a mud fort, with double wall, round baſtions, and a ditch; it belonged to Dowlet Ram, whoſe ſecond ſon, Hir Narrain, was reſiding here; it was built by Khooſh Hallee Ram, the elder brother of Dowlet Ram. Road ſandy.



Digitized by Google

April 14.—Marched N. 34 E. 11 miles to Peelaudoh, a large village (ſaid to contain 1000 houſes) belonging to Jograj Mahunt. A Cheelah of his was living here in charge of it. Road to-day ſmooth, firſt part ſandy, afterwards a firm clay. The corn all got in.

Jeynagur is reckoned 30 coſs from hence, to the weſtward; Carouly 8 coſs about E. S. E; Khooſhalgurh 5 coſs, and Hindoun 7 coſs.

April 15.—Marched N. 61 E. 17,12 miles to Hindoun, which has been a large city, and ſtill contains pretty extenſive buildings; but, from the depredations of the Mahrattas, is now very thinly inhabited. It belonged to Dowlet Ram, the ſon of whoſe maternal uncle was reſiding here. Road in general good; about half-way paſſed the dry bed of a river, which was deep ſand.—Much foreſt, eſpecially in the firſt half of the road; little cultivation.

April 16.—Marched N. 49 E. 9,4 miles to Surout, a large village ſurrounded with a mud wall, and having within it a ſquare mud fort, with double wall and ditch. It belongs to Bijey Sing, or Bijey Naut, of the tribe *Sultanout*. Road good; much jungle; little cultivation; ſoil ſandy.

April 17.—Marched N. 49 E. 11,42 miles to Biana, which has been a large city, and included Agra among its dependencies. The town is ſtill conſiderable, and contains many large ſtone houſes; it was formerly the reſidence of a powerful Rajah named Bijey Paal, of the tribe *Jadoun*, from whom the preſent family of Carouly is deſcended. But his principal city and fort was on the top of the adjoining hill, and the preſent town was only a ſuburb. The whole ridge of the hill is covered with the remains of large buildings, among which the moſt remarkable is a fort, called Bijeymunder, containing a high pillar of ſtone called Bheem-lat, or the Teelee, or oilman's lat or ſtaff. This pillar is conſpicuous at a great diſtance. The town and diſtrict now belong to Ramjeet Sing, the Rajah of Bhirtpoor. This prince is the ſon of the celebrated Soorej-mul, head of the once powerful nation of the Jaats. Having rendered eſſential ſervice to Scindiah about the time of his entrance into Hinduſtân, he has been treated with more indulgence than moſt of the native princes; and his poſſeſſions are ſtill conſiderable, including three large forts, viz. Deeg, Bhirtpoor, and Combhere.

April 18.—Marched N. 61½ E. 9,62 miles to Rudawull, a village belonging to the ſame Rajah. Road good, and the country in a good ſtate of cultivation.

April 19.—Marched N. 62 E. 9,56 miles to Kanua, a village alſo belonging to Bhirtpoor. Road good, country cultivated.

April 20.—Marched N. 66½ E. 9,59 miles to Futtehpoor-Sicri. Road good; country well cultivated. A range of ſtony hills for a good part of the way, cloſe on the left. When we approach near to Futtehpoor, many ruins of tombs on the left.

Futtehpoor is encloſed with a high ſtone wall of great extent, built by the Emperor Akber. The ſpace within does not appear to have ever been nearly filled with buildings, and the part now inhabited is but an inconſiderable village. This ſpace is divided by a hilly ridge of conſiderable elevation, which runs nearly from S. W. by W. to N. E. by E. and extends beyond the encloſure four or five miles on each ſide. Theſe hills are compoſed of a greyiſh ſtone, and have ſupplied the materials of which the city wall is built.

Near

Digitized by Google

Near the centre of the enclosure, on the most elevated part of the rock, is built the tomb of Shah Selim Cheestee; by the efficacy of whose devotion, the Empress of Akber, after remaining for several years barren, became pregnant, and bore a son: who, in honour of the saint, was named Selim, and, on mounting the throne of Hindustân, assumed the title of Jehangeer. The approach to this mausoleum irresistibly impresses the mind of a spectator with the sensation of sublimity. The gate, a noble gothic arch in a rectangular screen of majestic elevation, stands on the brow of the hill towards the south. To this you ascend by a flight of steps, the uppermost of which being equal in length to the breadth of the screen, every one, in descending, is increased by the breadth of a step. Thus the whole forms half the frustum of a pyramid, the magnitude and simplicity of which, compared with the rugged surface of the rock, improves the grandeur of the prospect. From the top of this gate, the view of the surrounding country is extensive and highly diversified. The mausoleum at Agra, at the distance of 23 miles, is distinctly seen.

By this gate you enter a square court of 440 feet within the walls. All around is a wide verandah, containing ranges of cells for the accommodation of Durveishes. In the centre is a square building of white marble, the sides of which are beautifully cut into lattice-work. The side of this measured within is 46 feet. The verandah is about 15 feet broad on every side; and in the centre is a small chamber, which contains the tomb: a neat sarcophagus, enclosed with a screen of latticed marble, inlaid with mother of pearl. The delicacy of the workmanship renders this an object of exquisite beauty.

Immediately to the westward of this, on the same ridge, is an antient palace of Akber. It is a rude building of red stone, and of so irregular a form as not to be easily described. In one square court the pavement is worked with squares, in the manner of the cloth used by the Indians for playing the game called Pacheesi. Here it is said Akber used to play this game; the pieces being represented by real persons. On one side of the court is a little square apartment, in the centre of which stands a pillar, supporting a circular chair of stone, hollowed out like troughs, which extends from the four sides of the apartment to the chair. Here the Emperor used to sit and direct the moves of the people who represented the pieces in the game above-mentioned. Near to this, on the plain below, is a little circular tower, planted thick on all sides, and from top to bottom, with elephants teeth; and terminated above with a cupola, under which it is said the King used to sit, to view the combats of elephants.

Being now within a forced march of the conclusion of our journey, we marched a little after midnight, (N. 77 E. 22,42 miles;) and next morning, April 21, arrived at the mausoleum of Mumtaza Zemani at Agra, having been absent exactly 14 months.



Digitized by Google

## *An* ACCOUNT *of the* PETROLEUM WELLS, *in the Burmah Dominions: extracted from the Journal of a Voyage from* Ranghong *up the River* Erai-Wuddy *to* Amarapoorah, *the present Capital of the Burmah Empire.*

By Captain HIRAM COX, Resident at Ranghong.

[From the 6th Volume of the Asiatic Researches.]

SATURDAY, January 7, 1797, wind easterly, sharp and cold, thick fog on the river until after sun-rise, when it evaporated as usual, but soon after collected again, and continued so dense till half-past eight *a. m.* that we could barely see the length of the boat.

Thermometer at sun-rise 52°, at noon 74°, in the evening 69°; general course of the river N. 20° W. main breadth from one to one and a half miles; current about two and a half miles per hour.

East bank high, rugged, barren downs, with precipitous cliffs towards the river; a free stone intermixed with strata of quartz, martial ore and red ochre; beech moderately sheiving, covered with fragments of quartz, silex, petrifactions and red ochre, and with rocky points projecting from it into the river.

Western bank a range of low sandy islands, covered with a luxuriant growth of reeds. These at present narrow the stream to three quarters, and in some place to half a mile, but are overflowed in the rains; the main bank rather low and sandy, subject to be overflowed its whole breadth about three miles to the foot of a range of low woody hills, which, in point of vegetation, form an agreeable contrast to the eastern shore: these hills are bounded to the eastward, at the distance of about twenty miles from the river, by an extensive range of high mountains clothed with wood to their summits.

At half past ten came to the lower town of Rainanghong; a temple in it of the antique Hindu style of building.

At noon came to the centre town of Rainanghong, (literally the town through which flows a river of earth oil,) situated on the east bank of the river, in latitude 23° 26′ N. and longitude 94° 45′ 54″ E. of Greenwich. Halted to examine the Wells of Petroleum.

The town has but a mean appearance, and several of its temples, of which there are great numbers, falling to ruins: the inhabitants, however, are well dressed, many of them with gold spiral ear ornaments; and are undoubtedly rich, from the great profit they derive from their oil wells, as will be seen below.

At two *p. m.* I set off from my boat, accompanied by the *mewthaghee*, or zemindar of the district, and several of the merchant proprietors, to view the wells. Our road led to the E. N. E. through dry beds of loose sand in the water courses, and over rugged arid downs and hillocks of the same soil as described above; the growth on them consisting of scattered plants of *Euphorbium*, the *Cassia* tree, which yields the *Terra Japonica*, commonly called *cutch* or *cut*, and used throughout India as a component part of a *beera* of *paun*, also a very durable timber for lining the oil wells, and lastly the hardy *Biar*, or wild plum, common in Hindustân.



Digitized by Google

The ſky was cloudleſs, ſo that the ſun ſhone on us with undiminiſhed force, and being alſo unwell, I walked ſlowly, and as we were an hour in walking to the wells, I therefore conclude they are about three miles diſtant from the river; thoſe we ſaw are ſcattered irregularly about the downs, at no great diſtance from each other, ſome perhaps not more than thirty or forty yards. At this particular place we were informed there are 180 wells, four or five miles to the N. E. 340 more.

In making a well, the hill is cut down ſo as to form a ſquare table of fourteen or twenty feet for the crown of the well; and from this table a road is formed, by ſcarping away an inclined plain for the drawers to deſcend, in raiſing the excavated earth from the well, and ſubſequently the oil. The ſhaft is ſunk of a ſquare form, and lined, as the miner proceeds, with ſquares of caſſia wood ſtaves: theſe ſtaves are about ſix feet long, ſix inches broad, and two thick; are rudely jointed and pinned at right angles to each other, forming a ſquare frame about four and a half feet in the clear for the uppermoſt ones, but more contracted below. When the miner has pierced ſix or more feet of the ſhaft, a ſeries of theſe ſquare frames are piled on each other, and regularly added to at top; the whole gradually ſinking as he deepens the ſhaft, and ſecuring him againſt the falling in of the ſides.

The ſoil or ſtrata to be pierced is nearly ſuch as I have deſcribed, the cliffs to be on the margin of the river, that is, firſt, a light ſandy loam intermixed with fragments of quartz, ſilex, &c.; ſecond, a friable ſand ſtone, eaſily wrought, with thin horizontal ſtrata of a concrete of martial ore, talc, and indurated argil, (the talc has this ſingularity, it is denticulated, its lamini being perpendicular to the horizontal lamini of the argil, on which it is ſeated,) at from ten or fifteen feet from the ſurface, and from each other, as there are ſeveral of theſe veins in the great body of free ſtone. Thirdly, at ſeventy cubits more or leſs from the ſurface, and immediately below the free ſtone, a pale blue argillaceous earth (ſchiſtus) impregnated with the petroleum, and ſmelling ſtrongly of it. This they ſay is very difficult to work, and grows harder as they get deeper, ending in ſhiſt and ſlate, ſuch as found covering veins of coal in Europe, &c. Below this ſhiſt, at the depth of about 190 cubits, is coal. I procured ſome, intermixed with ſulphur and pyrites, which had been taken from a well deepened a few days before my arrival, but deemed amongſt them a rarity, the oil in general flowing at a ſmaller depth. They were piercing a new well when I was there, had got to the depth of eighty cubits, and expected oil at ten or twenty cubits more.

The machinery uſed in drawing up the rubbiſh, and afterwards the oil from the well, is an axle croſſing the centre of the well, reſting on two rude forked ſtaunchions, with a revolving barrel on its centre, like the nave of a wheel, in which is a ſcore for receiving the draw-rope; the bucket is of wicker work covered with dammer, and the labour of the drawers, in general three men, is facilitated by the deſcent of the inclined plain, as water is drawn from deep wells in the interior of Hinduſtân.

To receive the oil one man is ſtationed at the brink of the well, who empties the bucket into a channel made on the ſurface of the earth, leading to a ſunk jar, from whence it is laded into ſmaller ones, and immediately carried down to the river

Digitized by Google

river either by coolies or on hackeries.

When a well grows dry, they deepen it. They say none are abandoned for barrenness. Even the death of a miner, from mephitic air, does not deter others from persisting in deepening them when dry. Two days before my arrival, a man was suffocated in one of the wells, yet they afterwards renewed their attempts without further accident. I recommended the trying the air with a candle, &c. but seemingly with little effect.

The oil is drawn pure from the wells, in the liquid state as used, without variation; but in the cold season it congeals in the open air, and always loses something of its fluidity; the temperature of the wells preserving it in a liquid state fit to be drawn. A man who was lowered into a well 110 cubits in my presence, and immediately drawn up, perspired copiously at every pore: unfortunately I had no other means of trying the temperature. The oil is of a dingy green, and odorous; it is used for lamps, and boiled with a little dammer (a resin of the country), for paying the timbers of houses, and the bottoms of boats, &c. which it preserves from decay and vermin; its medicinal properties known to the natives is as a lotion in cutaneous eruptions, and as an embrocation in bruises and rheumatic affections.

The miners positively assured me that no water ever percolates through the earth into the wells, as has been supposed. The rains in this part of the country are seldom heavy, and during the season a roof of thatch is thrown over the wells. The water that falls soon runs off to the river, and what penetrates into the earth is effectually prevented from descending to any great depth, by the increasing hardness of the oleaginous argil of shist; this will readily be admitted when it is known, that the coal mines at Whitby are worked below the harbour, and the roof of the galleries not more than fifty feet from the bed of the sea; the deficiency of rain in this tract may be owing to the high range of mountains to the eastward, which range parallel to the river, and arrest the clouds in their passage, as is the case on the eastern side of the peninsula of India.

Solicitous to obtain accurate information on a subject so interesting as this natural source of wealth, I had all the principal proprietors assembled on board my boat, and collected from them the following particulars; the foregoing I learned at the wells, from the miners and others.

I endeavoured to guard against exaggeration, as well as to obviate the caution and reserve which mercantile men in all countries think it necessary to observe, when minutely questioned on subjects affecting their interests; and I have reason to hope my information is not very distant from the truth.

The property of these wells is in the owners of the soil, natives of the country, and descends to the heir-general as a kind of entailed hereditament, with which it is said government never interferes, and which no distress will induce them to alienate. One family perhaps will possess four or five wells. I heard of none who had more; the generality of them have less, they are sunk by and wrought for the proprietors: the cost of sinking a new well is 2000 tecals flowered silver of the country, or 2500 sicca rupees; and the annual average net profit 1000 tecals, or 1250 sicca rupees.

The contract price with the miners for sinking a well is as follows: for the 40 cubits they have 40 tecals, for the next 40 cubits 300 tecals, and beyond these 80 cubits to the

Digitized by Google

the oil they have from 30 to 50 tecals per cubit, according to the depth (the Burmah cubit is nineteen inches Engliſh), taking the mean rate of 40 tecals per cubit, and 100 cubits as the general depth at which they come to oil, the remaining 20 cubits will coſt 800 tecals, or the whole of the miners wages for ſinking the ſhaft 1140 tecals; a well of 100 cubits will require 950 caſſia ſtaves, which, at 5 tecals per hundred, will coſt 47½ tecals. Portage and workmanſhip in fitting them, may amount to 160 tecals more; the levelling the hill for the crown of the well, and making the draw road, &c. according to the common rate of labour in the country, will coſt about 200 tecals, ropes, &c.; and proviſions for the workmen, which are ſupplied by the proprietor when making a new well, expences of propitiatory ſacrifices, and perhaps a ſeigniorage fine to government for permiſſion to ſink a new well, conſume the remaining 512¼ tecals: in deepening an old well, they make the beſt bargain in their power with the miners, who rate their demand per cubit according to its depth or danger from the heats or mephitic air.

The amount, produce, and wages of the labourers who draw the oil, as ſtated to me, I ſuſpect was exaggerated or erroneous from miſinterpretation on both ſides.

The average produce of each well, per diem, they ſaid, was 500 viſs, or 1825 lbs. avoirdupois, and that the labourers earned upwards of eight tecals each per month; but I apprehend this was not meant as the average produce, or wages for every day or month throughout the year, as muſt appear from a further examination of the ſubject; where facts are dubious, we muſt endeavour to obtain truth from internal evidence. Each well is worked by four men, and their wages is regulated by the average produce of ſix days labour, of which they have one ſixth, or its value at the rate of one and a quarter tecals per hundred viſs, the price of the oil at the wells. The proprietor has an option of paying their ſixth in oil; but I underſtand he pays the value in money, and if ſo, I think this is as fair a way of regulating the wages of labour as any where practiſed; for in proportion as the labourer works he benefits, and gains only as he benefits his employer. He can only do injury by overworking himſelf, which is not likely to happen to an Indian. No proviſions are allowed the oil drawers, but the proprietors ſupply the ropes, &c.; and laſtly, the King's duty is a tenth of the produce.

Now ſuppoſing a well to yield 500 viſs per diem throughout the year, deducting one-ſixth for the labourers and one-tenth for the King, there will remain for the proprietor, rejecting fractions, 136,876 viſs, which at 1¼ tecals, the value at the wells, is equal to 1710 tecals per annum. From this ſum there is to be deducted only a trifle for draw-ropes, &c. for I could not learn that there was any further duties or expence to be charged on the produce; but the merchants ſay they gain only a neat 100 tecals per annum for each well, and as we advance we ſhall have reaſon to think they have given the maximum rather than the minimum of their profits; hence, therefore, we may infer, that the groſs amount produce per annum is not 182,500 viſs.

Further, the four labourers ſhare, or one ſixth, deducting the King's tithe, will be 2250 viſs per month of thirty days, or, in money at the above price, 28 tecals 50 avas, or 7 tecals 12 avas each man per month: but

Digitized by Google

but the wages of a common labourer in this part of the country, as the ſame perſons informed me, is only 5 tecals per month when hired from day to day; they alſo admitted that the labour of the oil drawers was not harder than that of common labourers, and the employment no way obnoxious to health. To me the ſmell of the oil was fragrant and grateful, and on being more indirectly queſtioned, (for on this part of the ſubject, perhaps owing to the minuteneſs of my inquiries, they were moſt reſerved,) they allowed that their gain was not much greater than the common labourers of the country; nor is it reaſonable to expect it ſhould, for as there is no myſtery in drawing of oil, no particular hardſhips endured, or riſk of health, no compulſion or prevention pretended, and as it is the intereſt of the proprietors to get their work done at the cheapeſt rate, of courſe the numbers that would flock to ſo regular and profitable an employment would ſoon lower the rate of hire, nearly at leaſt to the common wages of the country: beſides, I obſerved no appearance of affluence amongſt the labourers; they were meanly lodged and clad, and fed coarſely, not on rice, which in the upper province is an article of luxury, but on dry grains and indigenous roots of the nature of *Caſſada*, collected in their waſtes by their women and children. Further, it is not reaſonable to ſuppoſe that theſe labourers worked conſtantly—nature always requires a reſpite, and will be obeyed, however much the deſire of gain may ſtimulate; and this cauſe muſt more particularly operate in warm climates to produce what we often improperly call indolence. Even the rigid *Cato* emphatically ſays, that the man who has not time to be idle is a ſlave. A due conſideration of this phyſical and moral neceſſity, ought perhaps to vindicate religious legiſlators from the reproaches too liberally beſtowed on them for ſanctioning relaxation: be that as it may, I think it is ſufficiently apparent that the article of wages is alſo exaggerated, and that 500 viſs muſt only be conſidered as the amount produce of working days, and not an average for every day in the year. The labour of the miners, as I have obſerved above, is altogether diſtinct from the oil drawers, and their pay proportioned to their hardſhips and riſks they endure.

Aſſuming therefore as data, the acknowledged profit of 1000 tecals per annum for each well, which we can hardly ſuppoſe exaggerated, as it would expoſe the proprietors to an additional tax, and the common wages of precarious employment in the country, that is one month with another, including holidays, the year round; 4½ tecals per month, as the pay of the oil drawers, which includes the two extremes of the queſtion, it will make the average produce of each well per diem 300 viſs, or 109,500 viſs per annum, equal to 395,675lbs. avoirdupoiſe, or 178 tons 955lbs. or in liquid meaſure 798 hogſheads of 68 gallons each; and as there are 520 wells regiſtered by government, the groſs amount produce of the whole per annum will be 56,940,000 viſs, or 92,781 tons 1560lbs. or 412,360 hogſheads; worth at the wells, at one and a quarter tecals per hundred viſs, 711,750 tecals, or 289,737 ſicca rupees.

From the wells the oil is carried in ſmall jars, by cooleys, or on carts, to the river; where it is delivered to the merchant exporter at 2 tecals per hundred viſs, the value being enhanced three-eighths by the expence and riſk of portage; therefore the groſs value or profit to the country of the whole, deducting five

pe-

Digitized by Google

per cent. for waſtage, may be ſtated at 1,081,860 tecals, or 1,362,825 ſicca rupees per annum, yielding a direct revenue to the King of 186,232 ſicca rupees per annum, and perhaps thrice as much more before it reaches the conſumer, beſides the benefit the whole country muſt derive from the productive induſtry called into action, by the conſtant employment of ſo large a capital on ſo gruff an article. There were between 70 and 80 boats, average burthen 60 tons each, loading oil at the ſeveral wharfs, and others conſtantly coming and going while I was there. A number of boats and men alſo find conſtant employment in providing the pots, &c. for the oil; and the extent of this ſingle branch of internal commerce (for almoſt the whole is conſumed in the country) will ſerve to give ſome inſight into the internal commerce and reſources of the country.

At the wells the price of the oil is 7 annas 7 pice per 112lbs. avoirdupoiſe; at the port of Ranghong it is ſold at the rate of 3 ſicca rupees 3 annas and 6 pice per 112lbs.; or per hogſhead of 63 gallons, (weighing 504lbs.) 14 rupees 7 annas 9 pice, excluſive of the caſk; or per Bengal buzar maund, 2 rupees 5 annas 8 pice; whereas the muſtard ſeed and other vegetable oils ſell at Ranghong at 11 rupees per buzar maund.

To conclude, this oil is a genuine petroleum, poſſeſſing all the properties of coal tar, being in fact the ſelf-ſame thing; the only difference is, that nature elaborates in the bowels of the earth, that for the Burmahs, for which European nations are obliged to the ingenuity of Lord DUNDONALD.

---

## *On the* POISON *of* SERPENTS.

By W. BOAG, Eſq.

[From the 6th Volume of the Aſiatic Reſearches.]

### SECTION I.

I PROPOSE in this paper to make ſome inquiry into the nature of the poiſon of the ſerpent, and to aſcertain, as far as I am able, the moſt ſucceſsful method of removing the diſeaſe it produces.

Whether the principles I ſhall endeavour to eſtabliſh will be admitted as ſatisfactory, or ſanctioned by future and more extenſive experience, I cannot pretend to determine; but the diſcuſſion cannot be altogether deſtitute of utility in this climate, where ſerpents are much more numerous and much more dangerous than in Europe.

I ſhall begin by obſerving, that by far the greateſt numbers of ſerpents are not venomous. In the 13th edition of the Syſtema Naturæ, publiſhed by Profeſſor GMELIN, we find a liſt of 219 different kinds of ſnakes; and LINNÆUS informs us, that about one in ten only are poiſonous: we alſo know it to be true, that many ſnakes which poſſeſs a poiſonous quality are not mortal to man, though they may be deſtructive to ſmaller animals.

It would be a deſirable thing to be able to aſcertain, from the appearance of a ſnake, whether it be venomous or not; but theſe animals ſo nearly reſemble one another, that it is impoſſible, without great experience, to diſtinguiſh them. The ſkin

Digitized by Google

skin on the belly and tail of serpents, is composed of scales, which vary in number and arrangement in different serpents. Upon this circumstance LINNÆUS has founded his division of the serpent tribe into six distinct genera. But this division, however useful it may be to the naturalist, is of little use to the physician, who is desirous of distinguishing the harmless from the venomous serpent; the colour, which is most commonly attended to, is a very fallacious mark, for it commonly changes with age: a serpent with a large head, is generally suspected to be venomous; but the mark which is chiefly to be depended on, is the large canine teeth, or fangs, fixed in the upper jaw, which are commonly two in number, but sometimes more. These teeth are covered with a membranous sheath, and are crooked, moveable, and hollow, to give passage to the venom, which they receive from a small reservoir, that runs along the palate of the mouth, and passes through the body of each fang. This reservoir contains but a very small quantity of venom, which is forced out of it when the animal attempts to bite, by a strong muscle fixed to the upper jaw, and that covers it nearly through the whole of its length. This is the means of defence given to serpents: it has been well observed by LINNÆUS, that if nature has thrown them naked on the ground, destitute of limbs, and exposed to every injury, she has, in return, supplied them with a deadly poison, the most terrible of all weapons, and which has made them, from the earliest ages, to be regarded as objects of horror, or religious veneration, by the human race.

SECTION II.

The symptoms which arise from the bite of a serpent are commonly pain, swelling and redness in the part bitten; great faintness, with sickness at stomach, and sometimes vomiting succeed; the breathing becomes short and laborious, the pulse low, quick, and interrupted: wound, which was at first red, becomes livid, black and gangrenous; the skin of the wounded limb, and sometimes of the whole body, takes a yellow hue; cold sweats and convulsions come on, and the patient sinks, sometimes in a few hours, but commonly at the end of two, three, or four days.

This is the usual progress when the disease terminates fatally; but happily the patient will most commonly recover, a reflection which should moderate the fears of those who happen to be bitten by snakes, and which at any rate should as much as possible be resisted, as the depressing passion of fear will in all cases assist the operation of the poison.

We read in authors, that the bite of some snakes produces symptoms peculiar to themselves*. The asp is said to produce an universal torpor and lethargy, without pain: for this reason, we are told, CLEOPATRA, the celebrated Queen of Egypt, preferred a death inflicted by the bite of this animal to any other. This is a fact concerning which historians may differ; but it appears certain, from some cases related by Captain GOWDIE, in Dr. RUSSELL's late splendid publication, and by other writers, that the bite of serpents will in this manner sometimes produce death. LUCAN, in his Pharsalia, mentions a variety of serpents that infested the Roman army



* Heritinandel, malabarensium coluber, ictu corrumpit carnes totius corporis humani, ut putrescant, decidant, et, post mille tormenta, moriatur vulneratus. Parata tamen huic malo medela est in Antidesmæ decocto aquoso, copiosius hausto.—*Amœnitat. Academ.* vol. i. p. iii.

Digitized by Google

in its march over the Lybian Deſert, and he diſtinguiſhes them by the various ſymptoms they produced. But the dreadful catalogue given by LUCAN ſhould rather be conſidered as poetical embelliſhments, than hiſtorical facts; and whatever truth may be in this variety of ſymptoms, it is infinitely of more importance to know that the nature of the venom is the ſame in all of them, and conſequently to be removed by the ſame means: this opinion appears to be juſt and natural, though it may not admit of any direct proof. It has uniformly been obſerved, that even the ſame ſerpent poſſeſſes very different degrees of power in its bite, according to the ſeaſon of the year, and other circumſtances. This is beautifully touched upon by VIRGIL, when ſpeaking of a ſerpent that was in his time common in Italy:

Poſtquam exhauſta palus terræque ardore dehiſcunt,
Exilit in ſiccum, et flammantia lumina torquens
Sævit agris, aſperque ſiti, atque exterritus æſtu.
Ne mihi tum molles ſub dio carpere ſomnos,
Neu dorſo nemoris libeat jacuiſſe per herbas:
Cum poſitis novus exuviis, nitiduſque juventa
Volvitur, aut catulos tectis, aut ova relinquens
Arduus ad ſolem, et linguis micat ore triſulcis.

VIRG. GEORG. *lib.* 3.

### SECTION III.

We are now to inquire in what manner the venom produces ſuch fatal effects upon the human body. This, it will be admitted, is a very intereſting queſtion, and has given riſe to a great variety of opinions; but, after all, no ſubject ſeems to be leſs underſtood. Ancient writers have offered a variety of crude conjectures which have deſervedly been forgotten; they however made one important obſervation, "that the poiſon produced its effects in conſequence of a wound, and through the medium of the blood." Upon this view of the diſeaſe the whole of their practice was founded; it was the object of all their applications, as expreſſed by CELSUS, "*quo plus vitiati jam ſanguinis extrahatur.*" This opinion, however, did not continue to be maintained: later phyſicians, ſupported by the reſpectable authority of Dr. MEAD, obſerving how quickly death ſometimes follows the bites of ſerpents, concluded that the venom could act through the medium of the nerves only. This is one of thoſe vague conjectures which has ſerved at one time or other to obſtruct the progreſs of every ſcience, and which owes its reputation to a ſort of readineſs in explaining every thing, becauſe it can explain nothing in an intelligible manner. The celebrated Italian naturaliſt, FONTANO, has freed us from this difficulty, by demonſtrating, from a great variety of experiments on different animals, that the venom of the viper is perfectly innocent when applied to the nerves only; that it produces in them no ſenſible change, and that they are incapable of conveying the poiſon to the animal. On the other hand, he has ſhewn, in a very ſtrict manner, that it acts immediately upon the blood; that through the medium of this fluid it deſtroys the irritability of the muſcular fibres, and produces death. Neither is it difficult, upon this view of the ſubject, to underſtand how the poiſon may ſometimes produce very ſudden death; for, if this active matter happens to be thrown immediately into a large vein running along the ſurface of the body, it will more readily be carried to the vital parts, and may render the uſe of the moſt powerful remedies ineffectual.



Digitized by Google

The ground being so far cleared, the question now occurs, what is the peculiar quality of the venom which enables it to produce such direful effects? Till we can answer this question in a satisfactory manner, it is evident that the practice in this disease must be guided by chance, and we can entertain no rational hope of correcting the poison. It is not many years since this subject seemed to be covered with an impenetrable veil, and FONTANO, among all his reasonings upon the poison of the viper, does not once attempt to remove it. It is therefore an agreeable reflection, that the rapid progress which chemistry has made of late years, enables us to enter upon this part of the subject with some degree of confidence; and if it should be thought I have failed in determining this question with sufficient precision, the view here taken of the subject may not be altogether destitute of use. It is an opinion, at least as old as PLINY*, that the blood is a living fluid; but it was reserved for the late celebrated physiologist, Mr. J. HUNTER, to place this opinion among the number of those truths that can no longer be disputed. How the life of this fluid begins, and in what the living principle itself consists, are matters concerning which we shall probably remain for ever ignorant; but it has been established beyond all controversy, that the life of the blood immediately depends upon the action of the atmospheric air, to which it is exposed in its passage through the lungs. The human heart, and in general the heart of all animals with warm blood, before it is returned to the right ventricle of the heart, has performed two circles, a lesser between the heart and the lungs, and a larger between the heart and the rest of the body. While the blood passes through the lungs, it undergoes a very remarkable change in its colour and other properties: a certain portion of the atmospheric air is attracted and absorbed, while the remainder carries off by expiration that matter in the blood which is either useless or noxious to the body. The atmosphere we live in, it is now well known, is a compound fluid, one fourth part of which is called pure, or oxygen air, and the remainder, and larger portion, noxious, or azotic air; but it is the former part only which is attracted by the blood as it passes through the lungs, and contributes to the support of animal life; from whence also, *the red colour of the blood, and the heat of animals is derived.* Independently of the direct proofs of these facts, afforded by chemical experiments, they admit of further illustration from serpents themselves. The heart of serpents, and other cold blooded animals, has but one cavity, and the blood performs but one circuit round the body, so that a small portion only passes through the lungs; hence little of their blood is exposed to the action of the atmosphere; it is therefore but little loaded with oxygen, it is not of so high a colour, and the heat of their bodies is less.

These fundamental truths have already given a new appearance to the theory and practice of medicine, and they now lead me to conjecture that the poison of serpents acts upon the blood, by attracting the oxygen which it receives from the atmosphere on its passage through the lungs, and upon which its validity depends.



* In treating on the blood, he observes, "Magna et in eo vitalitatis portio. Emissus spiritum secum trahit, tamen tactum non sentit."—PLIN. Secund. Nat. Hist. lib. xi. cap. 38.

Digitized by Google

In ſupport of this opinion I would adduce the following arguments:

1. Man, and other warm blooded animals, expoſed to an atmoſphere deprived of oxygen, quickly expire. The poiſon of a ſerpent, when introduced into the blood, alſo cauſes death; but, carried into circulation by a wound, and in very ſmall quantity, its operation is comparatively ſlow and gradual.

2. The appearances on diſſection in both caſes are very ſimilar. The blood becomes of a darker hue, and coagulates about the heart and larger veſſels; the irritability of the fibres are nearly to the ſame degree deſtroyed, and the body has a ſtrong tendency in both inſtances to putreſcency.

3. Doctor MEAD mixed the venom of the viper and healthy blood together out of the body, and he did not perceive that it produced any change in its appearance: this aroſe from his mixing a ſmall quantity of the venom with a large quantity of the blood: but if two or three drops of venom be mixed with forty or fifty drops of blood, it immediately loſes its vermillion colour, becomes black, and incapable of coagulation.

4. It is a very remarkable circumſtance, that the poiſon of the ſerpent has moſt power over thoſe animals whoſe blood is the warmeſt, and the action of whoſe heart is the moſt lively; while, on the contrary, it is not a poiſon to the ſerpent itſelf, nor in general to cold-blooded animals. The reaſon appears to be this: cold blooded animals do not require a large quantity of oxygen to preſerve them in health; this is evident from the conſormation of their heart and reſpiratory organs, as already mentioned. It does not however follow, that no quantity of the venom would deſtroy them; for it is alſo evident, from their poſſeſſing reſpiratory organs of any kind, that a certain quantity of oxygen is abſolutely neceſſary; and hence we know that ſome of them, ſuch as frogs, may be killed by the venom, though it always produces its effects more ſlowly upon them than upon animals with warm blood.

Having thus endeavoured to aſcertain the method in which the poiſon operates, it may now be aſked, what ſubſtance can it be that ſo ſtrongly attracts the oxygen of the blood? The venom is inodorous and inſipid; contrary to the opinion of Dr. MEAD, it is neither ſharp nor fiery, for it has ſcarcely any perceptible taſte: it has the appearance and ſenſible properties of an animal mucus; but this mucus is evidently a vehicle to ſome very active matter: on this ſubject it would not be difficult to conjecture; but as, in the preſent ſtate of our knowledge, no conjecture we could offer could be eſtabliſhed upon any ſatisfactory grounds, we ſhall leave this part of the ſubject for future inveſtigation.

### SECTION IV.

We now proceed to inquire into the moſt ſucceſsful method of curing the diſeaſe which the poiſon produces; and this part of the ſubject will, we hope, afford an additional proof, that the view here taken of the operation of the poiſon is moſt probably a juſt one.

It would be an endleſs and unprofitable taſk to enumerate all the remedies which have been impoſed upon the credulity of mankind as ſpecifics againſt the poiſon of ſerpents—they have been obtained from all the kingdoms of nature; and there is no country, however rude and barbarous, where the inhabitants have not boaſted of ſome ſpecific peculiar to themſelves. The ancient phyſicians highly extolled various preparations of the viper itſelf



Digitized by Google

ſelf as a remedy in this diſeaſe: it would have been a fortunate circumſtance if the ſame animal that produced the poiſon, ſhould alſo have afforded an antidote to deſtroy it. Human ſaliva, as we are informed by SENECA and the elder PLINY, was believed to be a powerful remedy for the bite of a viper. The *Pſylli* and *Marſi*, in ancient times, pretended to poſſeſs ſome charm in their perſons deſtructive to the poiſon of ſerpents; and we are told by Mr. BRUCE, that a ſet of men ſtill exiſt in Egypt, who will ſuffer themſelves to be bitten, and with impunity, by the moſt venomous ſerpents in the country, whoſe bite would be to others certain and ſpeedy death. A great variety of vegetables have been celebrated in different countries for the bite of the ſerpent, and none more highly than the root of the *Ophirrhiza Mungos* LINN. concerning which KÆMPFER relates very ſurpriſing effects. It is chiefly uſed for the bite of the *Cobra de Capello (Coluber Naja*, LINN.) by the natives of this country, and it would appear that they place great confidence in it *. In America alſo, a variety of ſnake-roots have been diſcovered, and other vegetable remedies, which ſeem in general to unite the two qualities of warmth and bitterneſs; and it is very probable that, by rouſing the vital functions, they may be of ſome uſe in aſſiſting nature to reſiſt the deadening operation of the poiſon.

The volatile alkali is the remedy moſt commonly employed by phyſicians, both in this country and in Europe; but the belief which formerly prevailed, that it poſſeſſed ſome ſpecific power which corrected the poiſon, ſeems to be now very generally relinquiſhed †. And it is now acknowledged to have no other action than that aſcribed to it by Mr. WILLIAMS, of ſtimulating the heart and vaſcular ſyſtem to a more vigorous exertion.

The calces, or, as they are more properly called, the oxyds of ſome metals, as arſenic, mercury, and ſilver, have been made uſe of; the efficacy of which, as remedies in this diſeaſe, merit a more attentive conſideration.

Arſenic has long been employed by the natives of this country, ſince it forms the principal ingredient in what is called the Tanjore pill. The little experience collected by Europeans, does not enable us to form any very exact judgment reſpecting it. The remedy itſelf produces very violent effects, and, if uſed with any freedom, might occaſion death. It is therefore difficult to diſtinguiſh the effects of the remedy from the ſymptoms of the diſeaſe; it ſhould probably be employed in deſperate caſes only, and where no other powerful remedy can be procured. For though it



* A particular deſcription of this plant will be found in the 2d vol. of the *Amœnitat. Academicæ*. In the 4th vol. of the *Aſiat. Reſearches*, Sir W. JONES deſcribes a plant under the name of *Chandraca*, which, from the quality aſcribed to it by the Bengal peaſants, of curing animals bitten by ſnakes, he conjectures may be the ſame. There ſeems to be much obſcurity among authors in their account of this plant, which ſufficiently juſtifies the conjecture of Sir W. JONES. It is named by different writers, *Rametul*, *Naghawalli*, *Ekawerya*, *Caju-ular*. I took ſome pains to inquire among the natives for this root. A ſpecimen was brought me by a ſnake-doctor, which correſponded to the deſcription given of it by KÆMPFER. He named it *Naghawalli*: he ſaid, when a perſon was bit by the *Cobra de Capello*, the piece of it was rubbed upon the eye-lids, lips, and tongue, that it produced ſickneſs and vomiting, but had no effect upon thoſe who were not bitten. I chewed ſome of it; it was bitter and aromatic.

† *Aſiat. Reſearches*, Vol. II.

Digitized by Google

may be very well adapted to counteract the poiſon, yet I think it neither ſo ſafe, nor ſo efficacious, as other remedies which are now to be mentioned.

The preparations of mercury, ſo far as I can judge from the limited opportunities I have of collecting information from books, ſeems alſo to have been but little uſed in this diſeaſe, although mercury is a remedy from which, I think, much benefit might be expected. I find in the *Syſtema Naturæ*, the following obſervation on the *Coluber Rhedi*, LINN. "*Morſu celerrime lethalis, niſi mercurii ſolutione gummoſa, et gentianæ decocto ſuccurritur ægro.*" If mercury ſhould ever come into uſe in this country, it ſhould certainly be employed in a more effectual manner than is commonly practiſed; and if we are right in aſſerting that the nature of the poiſon is the ſame in all ſerpents, the obſervation of LINNÆUS reſpecting the *Coluber Rhedi*, will, with ſome limitation, apply to them all.

We are indebted to FONTANO for any knowledge we poſſeſs on the uſe of the lunar cauſtic, which is a preparation of ſilver in the nitric acid; and conſidering the length of time that has elapſed ſince his publication, and the advantages reſulting from its uſe, it is wonderful it has not excited more general attention.

I ſhall compriſe the reſult of FONTANO's experiments on this ſubſtance in a few words. He firſt mixed the venom with the lunar cauſtic, applied this mixture to a wound, and found that the venom was rendered entirely innocent, while the corroding power of the cauſtic was diminiſhed. He next wounded a variety of animals with venomous teeth, ſcarified the wounds, and waſhed them with a ſolution of lunar cauſtic in water: by this means the lives of the greateſt number of animals were ſaved, though they were ſuch as he knew were moſt eaſily to be killed by the poiſon, and the death of others was retarded. He alſo tried a weak ſolution of the ſame remedy internally with remarkable ſucceſs, and upon the whole he congratulates himſelf in ſeeing his labours at length rewarded by the diſcovery of a true ſpecific remedy for the bite of the ſerpent.

FONTANO was led to the uſe of this remedy by no previous theory, for neither before nor after his diſcovery does he attempt to account for its effects; and the infinite variety of his experiments, as well as the fidelity and accuracy with which he relates them, entitle him to our confidence and praiſe.

I am now to explain in what manner the ſucceſsful uſe of theſe ſubſtances ſupports the principles we have been endeavouring to eſtabliſh; and here again I am under the neceſſity of aſſuming ſome facts which are eſtabliſhed and indiſputable.

1. Oxygen enters into the compoſition of all acids, and is the principle, as its name imports, upon which their acidity depends.

2. Metals are united with oxygen under various circumſtances, but chiefly in two ways: the firſt is by burning them in an open fire, or, to ſpeak more correctly, by the contact of heat and air, when they are converted into metallic oxyds: the ſecond, by the decompoſition of acids, when they form compound ſalts.

3. Oxygen is attracted by different metals with different degrees of force; thoſe which attract it with the leaſt force, are the perfect metals, as platina, gold, ſilver; hence they cannot be converted into an oxyd by expoſure to heat and air, except

Digitized by Google

except at very high temperature. After them comes mercury, and after it, the imperfect and semi-metals; these last, of which arsenic is one, for the most part attract oxygen strongly, and are generally found united with it under various forms in the bowels of the earth *.

Oxygen, we have already observed, is a principle which enters into the composition of the blood, and performs a very important part in the animal economy. It must also be evident that the blood may be more or less loaded with this principle, and that disease may be produced, either by too great or by too small a quantity being present in the circulating mass. We have already said, that the disease produced by the bite of a serpent arises from the subtraction of oxygen from the blood; the indication of cure must therefore be to supply this oxygen which we suppose to be withdrawn. The most obvious method of accomplishing this will be, to employ such substances as are known to contain oxygen in the greatest abundance, and to part with it with the greatest facility. This is precisely the character of the lunar caustic, which is made by dissolving silver in the nitric acid, and is also accurately ascertained; it differs from the common nitrous acid; and afterwards evaporating and crystallizing the solution. The composition of the nitric acid is also accurately ascertained; it differs also from the common nitrous acid of the shops, by containing a greater quantity of oxygen, and in a singularly loose form: so that if our reasoning upon the poison of the serpent be in any degree correct, no medicine would appear to be better calculated than this to obviate its effects.

The application of the foregoing principles will explain the probable efficacy of the different metallic preparations we have just spoken of, which will be connected with the order of their attraction for oxygen, and the quantity they contain: it will also lead us further to improve and perfect the practice; for whenever a person is bitten by a serpent, and danger is apprehended, every means should be employed, which human ingenuity has discovered, of speedily oxygenating the system.

Whether the same method might not be applicable to the diseases arising from some other animal poisons, is a subject which remains for experience to determine. There is great reason to believe that the venereal poison is removed by this method †, and it is not improbable that the same practice might be successful in the *Rabies Canina*. This disease, however, very seldom makes its appearance in this part of India, although it is mentioned by the natives as not a very uncommon disease at Poonah. I lately attended in this place, with Mr. SCOTT, a man who had been bit by a dog, and who was supposed to have some symptoms of this disease: we suspected at first, and were soon convinced, that the whole was imaginary, for the man without any assistance quickly recovered; and this is the only instance I have had an opportunity of seeing in India.

I shall conclude this paper by giving a connected view of what appears to be the most advisable method of treating the bite of a ser-



* I am very sensible, that the terms perfect, imperfect, and semi-metals, are improper; for all metals are equally perfect of their kind: but I have complied with the common terms, that I might the more readily be understood.

† I refer here to a paper published by Mr. SCOTT on the Nitric Acid.

Digitized by Google

pent, which is apprehended to be venomous. This obviously divides itself into the external treatment of the wound, and the internal use of medicines to counteract the action of the poison in the blood.

The *Psylli*, as already mentioned, possessed a high reputation for curing the bites of serpents; but their whole method, when stripped of mystery and fable, consisted in sucking the wound. This practice is recommended in strong terms by Celsus, who observes, that it is not only harmless to the person who sucks the wound, but will save the life of the person wounded: "*ergo quisquis id vulnus exsuxerit, et ipse tutus erit, et tutum hominem præstabit.*" Though I would not be so sanguine in the success of this practice, yet, as giving one chance to escape, it ought not to be omitted. A ligature should, as soon as possible, be tied above the part bitten, so as to impede, but not entirely stop the circulation of the blood; for the bite of a serpent is for the most part superficial, and the poison is carried into circulation by the smaller vessels on the surface. The wound should next be scarified, and washed with a solution of the lunar caustic in water: I would prefer, for this purpose, a weak solution, because it may be used more freely, and frequently repeated. The same medicine should also be given internally, and repeated at intervals, as circumstances might point out. The foregoing reasoning upon this medicine induced me some months ago to make trial of it internally in a different disease: this, therefore, is not the place to state the result of these trials; but it is proper to mention, that I know, from repeated experience, it may be taken two or three times in the day, in the quantity of half a grain dissolved in two ounces of pure water *, and its use persisted in for several days with great safety. The principal effects it produces are a heat in the stomach and breast, and after a time a tenderness in the gums, and a disposition to bleed, but without that swelling and pain attending the use of the oxyds of mercury.

To these means might be added, especially if the symptoms that may have come on are not materially relieved, a warm bath acidulated with the nitric acid. In this bath, which should be made sufficiently strong to produce a very sensible irritation on the skin, the wounded limb and a great part of the body might be placed for half an hour, and repeated as circumstances might direct. We are informed by Fontano, that he found a bath of warm water exceedingly useful; he says that it lessened the pain, abated the inflammation, and the part bitten did not become so livid and changed. I apprehend that the moderate addition of the nitric acid to this bath would be a great improvement: it has been made use of successfully in this place, by Mr. Scott, in some cases of *Lues Venerea*, and I have used it in some bad sores in this country with great effect.

There are a variety of other methods of oxygenating the blood, but all of them may not be so well adapted to remove the disease, nor of such easy application and attainment. I should hope, if the foregoing plan be diligently pursued, it would, in almost every instance, be sufficient to effect a cure. The blood may be oxygenated through the medium of the

* The water should be distilled, or at least it should be rain-water, otherwise the lunar caustic will be in part decomposed, which will be evident by a white cloud forming in the solution.

Digitized by Google

the lungs, either by expoſing the patient to an atmoſphere loaded with nitric vapours in the manner recommended by Dr. C. SMYTH, in contagious diſeaſes, or a more highly oxygenated atmoſphere might be breathed by means of a pneumatic apparatus, adapted for the purpoſe, as recommended by Dr. BEDDOES.

But as this paper has already extended to a greater length than I at firſt intended, I content myſelf with barely mentioning theſe methods, and muſt refer to the authors themſelves for a particular account of the practice here alluded to.

I hope I have ſaid enough to ſhew that the principles I have attempted to eſtabliſh are at leaſt ſupported by probability; that the method here propoſed has already been ſanctioned by a more certain experience than any other; and that it affords the moſt likely means of counteracting the deadly poiſon of the ſerpent.

It is, however, to experience alone we muſt truſt for the ultimate deciſion upon this ſubject; and, to whatever concluſion this may lead us, I ſhall moſt willingly follow; profeſſing myſelf much more anxious for the diſcovery of truth, than for the ſupport of any of the opinions ſtated in this paper. I ſhall think myſelf ſufficiently happy, if this Eſſay ſhould in any way tend to elucidate a ſubject, as important, as it is obſcure.

## SUPPLEMENT *to the foregoing* PAPER *on the* POISON *of* SERPENTS.

HAVING at length ſucceeded in procuring a ſnake with the venomous teeth and poiſon bag entire, but which are commonly extracted in thoſe ſerpents which the natives carry about with them, I reſolved to make ſome experiments with it. The ſnake I had procured was a large *Cobra de Capello (Coluber Naja*, LINN.) and which is generally repreſented to be the moſt venomous of all ſerpents.

*Experiment* I.—I was, in the firſt place, deſirous of aſcertaining the power of the venom: for this purpoſe the ſnake was made to bite a young dog in the hind leg, and for which no medicine internal or external was made uſe of. The dog, upon being bit, howled violently for a few minutes; the wounded limb ſoon became paralytic: in ten minutes the dog lay ſenſeleſs and convulſed; in thirteen minutes he was dead.

*Experiment* II.—A dog of a ſmaller ſize, and younger, was now bitten in the hind leg, when he was inſtantly plunged into a warm nitric bath, previouſly prepared for the purpoſe; as ſoon as poſſible after he was in the bath, the wound was ſlightly ſcarified, and a weak ſolution of lunar cauſtic in water was poured down his throat: but the ſymptoms made the ſame progreſs as in the firſt experiment, and the dog died in the ſame time. Upon opening theſe two dogs, about half an hour after death, the blood in the heart and in the larger veſſels was of a dark colour, in a fluid ſtate, and did coagulate on expoſure to the atmoſphere.

*Experiment* III.—After the interval of one day, the ſame ſnake was again brought and made to bite a young puppy in the hind leg, but above the part to be bitten I had previouſly tied a ligature: immediately after he was bitten the wound was ſcarified and waſhed with a ſolution of lunar cauſtic. The dog did

Digitized by Google

did not appear to feel any other injury than what might ariſe from the ligature round his leg: half an hour after he was bitten, the ligature and dreſſing, which conſiſted of lint dipped in the ſolution of lunar cauſtic, were removed. The dog ſoon began to ſink, gradually loſt the uſe of his limbs, breathed quick, convulſed, and died in half an hour more. On opening this dog, the blood coagulated readily on being emptied from the veſſels.

*Experiment* IV.—Another dog was now bitten in the hind leg, and immediately after a ligature was applied, as in the preceding experiment: the wound was ſcarified and waſhed as before, and for two hours the dog continued lively and well, when the ligature was removed.

*Experiment* V.—Another puppy having been bit in the ſame place, the wound was ſimply ſcarified and waſhed with a ſolution of the lunar cauſtic, and for two hours the animal continued free from diſeaſe. In theſe two laſt experiments the dogs were very young, and fed by their mother's milk; at the expiration of the time mentioned, they were carried to her, but ſhe avoided them, and they both died in the courſe of the day.

*Experiment* VI.—Obſerving in the laſt experiments, that the venom was probably weakened by uſe, I waited for two days, and reſolved to try a ſecond time where no medicine was made uſe of. A dog was accordingly bitten by the ſame ſnake in the uſual manner, and in twenty minutes he was dead. It is, however, worthy of notice, that though the mortal progreſs of the poiſon was certain as before, it did not now appear to produce any pain; the animal did not howl upon being bit, but gradually ſunk and died. The blood of this dog alſo continued in a fluid ſtate, and was of a dark colour.

*Experiment* VII.—A ſecond dog being now bit, the wound was ſcarified and waſhed with a ſolution of lunar cauſtic, and the ſame medicine given in ſmall quantities internally, and repeated at intervals. The dog appeared to be but little affected for about half an hour, when he vomited violently for ſeveral times, gradually ſunk, and died at the expiration of an hour. The blood in this dog coagulated after death.

*Experiment* VIII.—A third dog being bit in the ſame manner, the wound was waſhed with a volatile alkaline ſpirit, and the ſame medicine given internally diluted with water, and repeated at intervals. This dog was in a ſhort time convulſed; vomited ſeveral times, and then ſeemed to revive: but he ſoon relapſed, and in three hours he was dead. This dog was not opened.

*Experiment* IX.—After the interval of two days, the ſame ſnake was brought, and as the volatile alkali appeared to have been of ſome uſe in the laſt experiment, it was determined to try it firſt; and this experiment, as well as ſeveral of thoſe already related, was conducted by my friend, Dr. Moir, with attention and accuracy. A dog was accordingly bitten in the uſual place; and the volatile alkali given as in the preceding experiment: the dog was dead in eighteen minutes.

*Experiment* X.—To a dog bitten in the ſame place, immediately after the former, that we might have the means of aſcertaining the remedy, nothing was given; he died in eighteen minutes.

*Experiment* XI.—Obſerving in the ſeventh volume of the medical facts publiſhed by Dr. Simmons, that Cayenne pepper was a powerful remedy for a vegetable poiſon obtained from the roots of the *Jatropha Manitrot*, or bitter *Caſſada*, I determined to make trial of it. To a dog

Digitized by Google

a dog bitten in the uſual manner, five grain pills of the pepper were given, and the wounded limb was waſhed with an infuſion of it in warm water. Theſe pills had been repeated four times in the ſpace of an hour, when the dog died.

*Experiment* XII.—A young puppy was now bitten in the ear, and exactly half an hour after the ear was cut off. The wound made by the knife bled freely. The dog continued lively for ſome time, but in half an hour he began to droop, and in half an hour more died. It is obſerved by FONTANO, and he ſufficiently well accounts for it, that in biting the ears of animals, a drop of venom collects on the ear, at the hole made by the tooth: this was very remarkable in the experiment now related: a quantity of venom, like a large drop of yellow ſerum, collected on the ear and trickled to the ground.

It may be proper in general to obſerve, that, in all thoſe experiments, the part bitten did not ſwell nor inflame; a livid mark could be diſtinguiſhed where the tooth entered, but could be traced only for a very little way. When the wounds were ſcarified, they bled little or none at all: but before death they commonly bled freely, and the ſcarifications were exceedingly diſcoloured.

In all the dogs which were opened the blood was found to be in a fluid ſtate. Upon examining, after death, thoſe animals which died by the poiſon of the viper, the Abbé FONTANO commonly obſerves, that he found the blood coagulated about the heart and larger veſſels. My experience has not confirmed this obſervation, which I attribute to the great difference in point of ſtrength poſſeſſed by the venom of the ſnake made uſe of in the preceding experiments. In thoſe caſes where the poiſon acted rapidly, the blood, when emptied from the veſſels, ſhewed no diſpoſition to coagulate, and ſeemed to be of a darker colour than natural: but in thoſe caſes where the animals died more ſlowly, the blood readily coagulated on expoſure to the atmoſphere. It is not foreign to the preſent ſubject to obſerve, that, while the poiſon of ſerpents in mingling with the blood has a ſtrong tendency to prevent its coagulation, it on the contrary more readily coagulates in thoſe animals who have breathed pure oxygen air*.

Theſe experiments will, perhaps, ſerve little other purpoſe than to prove the quick and deſtructive operation of the poiſon of this kind of ſerpent, and of the inefficacy of the moſt celebrated remedies which have been hitherto diſcovered. It is certain, however, that, upon larger animals, the progreſs would have been neither ſo rapid nor deſtructive, and upon the human body it is alſo probable that remedies might have been employed with greater ſucceſs: for the delicacy of the human ſkin is very great, and the abſorption of any remedy that might be applied to it, extenſive and ſpeedy. Dogs, we are told, do not perſpire, and it is probable that there exiſts much correſpondence between the powers of abſorption and perſpiration.

The little ſucceſs attending the uſe of the lunar cauſtic in theſe experiments, affords a ſufficiently convincing proof, that the ſnakes made uſe of by the Abbé FONTANO, and the one made uſe of by me, poſſeſs very different degrees of ſtrength in their venom: there are one or two experiments where this remedy appeared to be uſed with ſome effect; but I imputed it to the weakened power

* BEDDOES on Factitious Airs.

Digitized by Google

power of the venom by uſe: and I am fully convinced that the poiſon of this kind of ſerpent, when it is in full vigour, is ſo certainly and rapidly deſtructive, at leaſt to ſmall animals, that neither the lunar cauſtic, nor probably any other remedy, could be applied in a ſhorter time. No experiment could be better calculated than this laſt, to ſhew the power of the venom of this kind of ſerpent; for FONTANO obſerves, that it is very difficult to kill either dogs or rabbits when bitten in the ears; and out of all the experiments he makes upon the ears of theſe animals, and where no attempt was made to relieve them, none of them died.

I am therefore ſtill of opinion, that the method of cure mentioned in the foregoing paper is the moſt rational, and the moſt likely to ſucceed in preventing death, as well as the other bad conſequences which ſometimes follow the bite of a ſerpent that is not mortal. In the uſe of the nitric acid bath I ſhould have much confidence; and this confidence ariſes from a greater experience of its powerful influence upon the human body in different diſeaſes: this experience will ſoon be communicated to the public by my friend Mr. SCOTT, whoſe labours in the application of a moſt powerful and uſeful agent in medicine, and eſpecially uſeful as applied to the inhabitants of warm climates, merit the greateſt praiſe.

## *A Treaty between* MAHOMMED *and the* CHRISTIANS.

A TREATY, ſuppoſed to have been made between Mahommed and the Chriſtians, was lately tranſlated from the original Arabic into French, by Citizen VILLEBRUNE, who has prefixed to his tranſlation a learned commentary, wherein he gives an account of the manner in which the original was obtained and has been preſerved, and at the ſame time endeavours to prove its authenticity. We have not been able to procure a copy of VILLEBRUNE's publication; but the following account of it, together with the Treaty, which appeared in the *Moniteur* in Auguſt laſt, we have tranſlated for the entertainment of our readers.

The writer in the *Moniteur* has not ſtated the proofs by which he ſays VILLEBRUNE has maintained that this Treaty is in reality the production of Mahommed; nor are we informed that the tranſlator has publiſhed the Arabic original, the internal evidence of which would have enabled us to decide whether or not it be a forgery, without employing much reaſoning on the ſubject. It appears to us, that this is the ſame Treaty which was publiſhed by SIONITA, at Paris, in the year 1630, intitled "Mahommed's Patent in favour of the Chriſtians," the authenticity of which was admitted by SALMASIUS, and denied by GROTIUS; which was ſupported by RENAUDOT, and doubted by HOTTINGER; which MOSHEIM, in his Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory, inclines to believe ſpurious, and which ABULPHARAGIUS, the primate of the Jacobites, inſiſts is genuine. It would be of little utility, and leſs amuſement, to revive, in the preſent day, this antiquated controverſy about a matter of mere curioſity, and upon which the critical acumen of SALMASIUS, and the genius and learning of GROTIUS, were ſo unprofitably employed. As far, however, as we can judge of the Treaty by the French tranſlation in the *Moniteur*, which, by the way, does not appear to be very happily executed, there does not ſeem much reaſon to queſtion its authenticity. Some parts of the phraſeology, and many of the ſentiments, accord with thoſe of the Khoran; and the ſpirit of liberality

Digitized by Google

lity which it breathes throughout, correſponds with the lenity which ABULFIDA informs us, Mahommed ſhewed to the Chriſtians of Arabia, after the different tribes of the Arabs had embraced his doctrines, and ſubmitted to his power. It is indeed certain, that Mahommed made war on the Jewiſh tribes of *Kainoka*, *Nadhirites*, *Koraidba*, and *Chaibar*; that he treated them with the harſheſt rigour, and finally baniſhed them from the peninſula of Arabia; but, it is equally well atteſted, that the Chriſtians were excluded only from the city of Mecca and its precincts, which, being conſidered as ſacred, were rendered inacceſſible to the profane*. The ſpirit and tenour of this Treaty, therefore, appears to be reconcileable with the hiſtory of Mahommed, as well as with his principles and conduct; but it could have been deſigned to extend only to the *Marcionites*, the *Manichæans*, the *Jacobites*, and the *Neſtorians*, who had preached their "fantaſtic opinions and apocryphal goſpels" in Arabia, upwards of 150 years before the birth of Mahommed; and ſuppoſing it to be genuine, it muſt have been concluded ſubſequent to his war with HERACLIUS, in the year 630 of the Chriſtian æra.

---

## *A Treaty made between* MAHOMMED *and the* CHRISTIANS *of all Sects; by which they are allowed the free Exerciſe of their Worſhip, and ſecured in their Properties and Hierarchies.*

(Tranſlated from the French of L. DE VILLEBRUNE.)

[*Publiſhed in the Moniteur Univerſel.*]

The author begins by giving his opinion upon this ſingular compoſition.

About ſixteen years ago, he ſays, a treaty made between Mahommed and the Chriſtians of all the ſects of his time, was mentioned in the Engliſh papers; by virtue of which treaty, he ſecured to them their properties, their free worſhip, and the preſervation of their hierarchies.

A private perſon, it was ſaid, arriving at London from Conſtantinople, brought a work with him in French, on the Seraglio, in which this treaty was mentioned as ſtill exiſting, and preſerved in the archives of the Divan, where it was kept hidden from the Chriſtians. The miniſters of France hearing of this, ordered the treaty to be looked for in the royal library, ſuppoſing it had been printed in the laſt century in France; but it was looked for in vain. The librarian ſaid to me, "Free us from this perplexity: we are looking for a treaty of Mahommed's, which the miniſter requires. We are told that it was printed at Paris." I ſhewed him directly where it was. I had met with the copy printed at Paris, in Holland, whilſt I was ſtudying the oriental languages, and I had tranſlated it from the original, having found the Latin tranſlation defective in many places.

The Citizen Villebrune relates, that, when chief librarian to the national library, he began to make an edition of his tranſlation, which was interrupted. He mentions a Latin tranſlation of this treaty printed by Lejay in 1760, two copies of which, he ſays, ſhould be in the national library.

Then running over all the objections which might be made againſt the

* See Abulfida, Gagnier, D'Herbelot, and Gibbon's Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire, vol. ix.

Digitized by Google

the authenticity of this treaty, the Citizen Villebrune anſwers them by ſuch details as would be ſufficient to ſhew his profound erudition, if that was not already ſo generally known. We ſhall not follow him through this diſſertation; but we mean to give our readers the whole of the Treaty attributed to the Prophet.

*Treaty and Convention made by* MAHOMMED, *the prophet of God, with the People of the Chriſtian Faith.*

Mahommed the prophet writes this to all men, in order to announce and make known to them the word of God; and that the law of God may remain fixed according to the Chriſtian rite, as well in the eaſt as in the weſt, in all civilized and in barbarous nations, near or far off, known or unknown.

He depoſits with them this writing as a treaty to be ſtrictly obeyed, and a ſtipulation publicly made; ſo that the law reſulting from it ſhall become the baſis of juſtice, and an engagement that muſt be exactly fulfilled.

Therefore he who follows Mahommedaniſm and ſhall refuſe to obey, and violates this treaty, ſo comporting himſelf like the unfaithful, will be conſidered as having rejected the conditions of the treaty of God, as having renounced the promiſes therein made, and as having been wanting to his own conſcience, whether he be a ſovereign, or any other man amongſt the Believers and Muſſulmans.

Therefore in granting to the Chriſtians this treaty mutually binding, and which they required, not only from me, but in the name of all other Muſſulmans, wiſhing that I ſhould make a treaty with them in the name of God, and a general covenant with the Prophets, the Envoys, the Elect, the Saints, Believers and Muſſulmans, anterior and future; I then in the name of God, and with a reſignation as ſincere as a prophet ſhould have, and a meſſenger endowed with the ſame attributes, namely thoſe of the divinity, do ordain the following clauſes and conditions:

I will protect the Judges of the Chriſtians in my provinces with my cavalry, and with my infantry, my auxiliaries, my diſciples, my believers, in whatever place they ſhall be, againſt the enemy, either at a diſtance or near, in peace or in war: I will take them under my protection, I will keep the enemy from their churches, their chapels, their oratories, from the hoſpitals of their pilgrimages, in whatever place they ſhall be, upon a mountain, or in a valley, or in a grotto, or in a houſe, or on the plains, or on the ſands, or in any building whatever.

I will protect their religion, their properties, wherever they ſhall be, in the eaſt or in the weſt, on land and at ſea, as I would defend my own perſon and ſeal, and the Believers and Muſſulmans.

Under my protection they ſhall be ſafe from all vexation, violence, offence, oppreſſion and trouble. I ſhall be behind them and around them, defending them againſt the common enemy with my diſciples, my auxiliaries, and my people in general.

Thus having the ſovereignty over them, and by that bound to be their guardian, I will defend them from all grievances, and nothing ſhall befall them that will not befall likewiſe to my people, who will aſſiſt in ſtrengthening my undertaking. I will exempt them from all charges, even thoſe which the allies will bear by the commutations and contributions; and in this reſpect they ſhall do nothing but from free will. They ſhall not then bear any charges, nor ſuffer any conſtraint on this ſubject.

A biſhop ſhall not be expelled from his ſee, nor a Chriſtian from his church, nor a monk from his monaſtery, nor a pilgrim diſturbed in his pilgrimage, nor a hermit driven from the ſolitude of his mountain. No part of their churches ſhall be taken and employed in building a temple or an habitation for Muſſulmans. He that ſhall do ſo will thereby violate the treaty of God, injure his Prophet, and inſult the ſanctity of God.

Hermits ſhall not then be taxed, nor biſhops, nor in general thoſe who are not ſubjected to taxation: they ſhall give only what they themſelves chooſe.

The rich aſſociated merchants, the pearl fiſhers, thoſe who ſearch the mines for diamonds, for gold, for ſilver; thoſe who have a great trade in harneſs for horſes; in herbs: rich Chriſtians in ſhort ſhall only be taxed twelve deniers a year in whatever dwelling-place they may be where they are fixed and ſettled. But if they have no habitation, and are only paſſing without having any ſettled dwelling-place, they ſhall not be ſubject to any contribution or tax, unleſs they poſſeſs a part of the land of ſome perſon who pays a tax to the legitimate ſovereign. In that caſe they ſhall be ſubject to the ſame contribution as any other in the like ſituation.

No perſon ſhall be taxed but in proportion to their means. Thoſe ſhall not be inconſiderately taxed who are taxed for land, habitation, or the produce of the ſoil.—Nothing ſhall be required of any one but what

Digitized by Google

what any other tributary of the ſame claſs would pay.

Thoſe who are compriſed in this treaty ſhall not be compelled to march with the Muſſulmans againſt the enemy, to fight, or to act as ſpies to diſcover their force, for war does not belong to theſe people; and this treaty is to releaſe them from being conſtrained to it; for the Muſſulmans ſhall guard them, and protect them from all offence. They ſhall not then be under any obligation to accompany the Muſſulmans, who alone ſhall march againſt the enemy, and give them battle.

Neither ſhall any ſubſidy be exacted from them, either in cavalry, or in arms; what they furniſh ſhall be voluntary. We ſhall be grateful to them for it, and they ſhall be indemnified.

No Muſſulman ſhall practice any extortion, or be guilty of any other offence againſt the Chriſtians, or ſeek to take any advantage of them, unleſs it be that of rendering them ſervice. He ſhall ſpread the wing of mercy over them, ſhall keep all evil from them, and all offence whereſoever they may be.

If a Chriſtian commit a crime or offence of any ſort, the Muſſulmans ſhall go to his aſſiſtance, ſhall hinder the completion of his crime (if it be yet poſſible), or ſhall interpoſe in his behalf, and act as a mediator between him and the perſon or perſons offended.

If he be able to purchaſe the redemption of his crime, that redemption ſhall be facilitated; he ſhall not be abandoned, he ſhall not be rejected. In ſhort, I grant this treaty to the Chriſtians, that every thing that is in favour of the Muſſulmans may be alſo ſo to the Chriſtians, as every thing that is unfavourable to the Muſſulmans ought likewiſe to be ſo to the Chriſtians; ſo that the advantages and diſadvantages may be common.

In virtue of this treaty, the grant of which could not be refuſed to a reaſonable demand, and a ſincere reſolution of faithfully fulfilling its tenor; the Muſſulmans are obliged to defend the Chriſtians from all grievances, and to ſhew every ſentiment of humanity in their favour; ſo that both Muſſulmans and Chriſtians ſhall neceſſarily participate in the ſame advantages and diſadvantages.

Concerning marriage nothing ſhall be done inconſiderately. The parents of a young girl ſhall not be ill-treated or injured in order to force them to marry her to a Muſſulman. No violence ſhall be done them, though they ſhould oppoſe the union of the betrothed perſons; for that union ſhould only be with their good-will, and their full approbation and conſent.

If a Chriſtian woman lives with a Muſſulman, he ſhall allow her to follow her religion, according to the doctrines of her prieſts and ſuperiors, to the end that ſhe may receive their inſtructions. He ſhall by no means conſtrain her to renounce her religion, by threatening to ſend her away. He ſhall not force her to abjure her faith; if he does ſo, and to that end ill treats her, from that moment he violates the treaty of God, breaks this ſtipulation of his Prophet, and appears before God in the number of the liars.

If the Chriſtians wiſh for a contribution or any other aſſiſtance from the Muſſulmans to repair their churches and monaſteries, the Muſſulmans ſhall contribute; but this ſhall not be conſidered as a debt contracted by the Chriſtians, it ſhall be conſidered only as aſſiſtance given them in ſupport of their religion and faith, by virtue of the treaty made by the Prophet of God, and purely as a preſent made them in order to fulfill the treaty between them and the Prophet of God.

If a Chriſtian is in the company of Muſſulmans, they ſhall not ſhew him any enmity; they ſhall not ſay to him with a tone of authority: Be my meſſenger, my guide; they ſhall not oppreſs him with any forced commiſſions, or do any thing that may give riſe to a bloody fray. He that ſhall ſo conduct himſelf, ſhall be conſidered as an impious man, a rebel to the will of God, and a violator of his commandment.

But the conditions of this treaty, by which the Prophet of God engages the Chriſtians by their religion and conſcience, to adhere under the ſeal of the good faith with which he has granted it, are theſe:

No Chriſtian ſhall give ſhelter in his habitation to any military man enemy to the Muſſulmans, either ſecretly or openly; they ſhall admit none of their enemies, nor receive them hoſpitably in their caves, nor in the places conſecrated for their worſhip.

The Chriſtians ſhall not furniſh the enemies of the Muſſulmans either with men or arms, either cavalry or infantry; they ſhall give the enemy no pledge, nor ſhall receive none from them; they ſhall not correſpond with them, nor make any treaty with them; and if theſe enemies retire to any place, they ſhall leave them to defend themſelves; then it will remain to theſe enemies to defend their lives, and their religion at the price of their blood, whereſoever they may be, or ſhall be found.

The Chriſtians may not prevent the Muſſulmans from taking ſubſiſtence for three days, both for them and for their people, and for their beaſts of burden; they ſhall

Digitized by Google

ſhall even give them variety in their proviſions, and refuſe them nothing in this reſpect.

They ſhall defend them from all grievances and from all violence, and if it ſhould happen that any Muſſulman ſhelters himſelf in their habitations, either in one part or another of their dwelling-places, they ſhall treat them as friends, relieve their wants, and be ſolicitous to ſhew them every kindneſs in their misfortune; they ſhall never diſcover them to the enemy; and they ſhall in no manner depart from their duty in theſe reſpects.

Whoever among the Chriſtians ſhall refuſe theſe conditions, and breaks them, ſhall no longer have any ſhare in the articles ordained by the treaty of God and his Prophet, nor to the firm promiſes which he has made to the chief eccleſiaſtics, to the monks, and to the Chriſtians in general, on the part of the people, followers of the Khoran.

The Prophet in the name of God adjures his people, by their faith, to obſerve this treaty ſtrictly in every point, in whatever place they are, or may be: he pledges himſelf alſo by his own faith, and that of the Muſſulmans in this depoſit which he leaves them; and he requires an entire obedience, for which the recompence is certain. May this treaty be perpetuated to all ages, to the laſt hour, and to the end of the world! And to this writing made between the Prophet of God and the Chriſtians with theſe clauſes and conditions which they have mutually agreed to, enjoining its ſtrict obſervance, have ſigned:

Abubacre-Aſſadieq, Omar Ben-Alchatab, Othman Ben Aſan, Ali-Ben-Abi-Taleb, Moavia Ben-Abi-Sofian, Abu-Abdarda, Abu Adrin, Abu Horain, Abdalla-Ben Maſud, Abdalla-Ben-Alabbas, Hamza Ben-Abdi-Motalleb, Fodail Zaido Ben-Thabet, Abdalla Ben Zaid, Harſus Ben-Zaid, Alzobair Ben Aauiam, Saad Ben Moad, Ben-Matun, Abdalla Ben-Omar, Alaas, Aben Rabiaa, Hazan Ben-Thabet, Giafar Ben Abi Taleb, Aben-Alabbas, Talha Ben-Abdalla, Saad Ben-Abade, Zaido Ben-Aream, Sahal Ben-Baida, Daud Ben Giobair, Aba-Alaalia, Abu Ahrifa-Ben Ozair, Hafchem Ben-Aſſia, Omar Ben-Jamin, Caab Ben-Malec, Caab Ben Caab.

May the good will of God be with them all!

And Moavia Ben-Abi-Sofian, one of the ſoldiers of the Prophet of God has written this, being ſecretary, the laſt day of the moon of the fourth of the Hejira at Medina.

May God reward thoſe that have ſigned this, as witneſſes of what is in this writing; and glory to God, ruler of the world!

## *Narrative of an Eye-Witneſs to the horrid Cuſtom of the Brahman Females burning themſelves on the Death of their Huſbands.*

[This cuſtom is not confined to the Mahratta Provinces, but is alſo practiſed in the Provinces under the Britiſh Government; and ſo ſtrong are the prejudices of the Hindus in this reſpect, that it has not been deemed politic to prohibit it.]

POONAH, 24*th July* 1786.

This evening about five o'clock I was haſtily called to be a ſpectator of the ſhocking ceremony of ſelf-devotion ſometimes practiſed amongſt the Brahman females on the death of their huſbands.

Soon after I and my conductor had quitted the houſe, we were informed the *ſuttee* (for that is the name given to the perſon who ſo devotes herſelf) had paſſed, and her track was marked by the goolal and beetle-leaf, which ſhe had ſcattered as ſhe went along. She had reached the *mootah* which runs cloſe under the tower before we arrived, and having performed her laſt ablutions, was ſitting at the water's edge: over her head was held a punkar, an attendant fanned her with a handkerchief, and ſhe was ſurrounded by her relations, a few friends and ſome choſen Brahmans, the populace being kept aloof by a guard from government. In this ſituation, I learn from good authority, ſhe diſtributed among the Brahmans

Digitized by Google

Brahmans two thouſand rupees, and the jewels with which ſhe came decorated; reſerving only, as is uſual on theſe occaſions, a ſmall ornament in her noſe, called *mootee*, (perhaps from a pearl or two on it,) and a bracelet of plain gold on each wriſt. From her poſture I could ſee only her hands, which, with the palms joined, roſe above her head in an attitude of invocation. Quitting, therefore, this poſt, I removed to an eminence, that gave me an opportunity of obſerving the conſtruction of the funeral pile, and commanded the pathway by which I underſtood ſhe would approach it.

The ſpot choſen for its erection was about forty paces from the river, and directly fronting the ſuttee. When I came up, the frame only was fixed; it conſiſted of four uprights, each of about ten feet high; they ſtood rather more than nine feet aſunder lengthwiſe, and under ſix in breadth; ſoon after, by ropes faſtened near the top of the uprights, was ſuſpended a roof of rafters, and on it again heaped as many billets as it would bear; beneath aroſe a pile of more ſubſtantial timbers, to the height of four feet, which was covered over with dry ſtraw, and buſhes of a fragrant and ſacred ſhrub called *toolſee*. The ſides and one end being then filled up with the ſame materials, the other extremity was left open as an entrance. After this ceremony, the lady got up and walked forward, ſupported in the midſt by her friends: ſhe approached the door-way, and there having paid certain devotions, retired a few yards aſide, and was encircled as before. The dead body now brought from the bank (whence it had hitherto remained cloſe to the place the ſuttee lately ſat on) was laid upon the pile, and with it ſeveral ſweetmeats, and a paper bag, containing either flour or duſt of ſandal. The widow got up, and walked three times ſlowly round the pile; then ſeating herſelf oppoſite to the entrance, on a ſmall ſquare ſtone, conſtantly uſed on ſuch occaſions, and on which two feet were rudely ſketched, ſhe received and returned the melancholy compliments of her companions with great ſerenity: ſhe then ſtood up a ſecond time, and, having ſtroaked her right hand over the heads of a favoured few in a very fervid manner, gently inclining her perſon towards them, ſhe let her arm fall round their necks in a faint embrace, and turned from them. Then, with her hands upheld to heaven, but with her eyes caſt on the ground, ſhe continued for ſome time fixed and immoveable; at length, without altering a feature, or betraying the ſmalleſt ſymptom of agitation, ſhe aſcended the door-way unaſſiſted, and, laying down beſide her huſband's corpſe, gave herſelf, in the meridian of health and beauty, a victim to the flames. As ſoon as ſhe entered, ſhe was hid from our view by bundles of ſtraw, with which the aperture was cloſed up, and all the actors in this tragic ſcene ſeemed to vie with each other who ſhould be moſt forward in hurrying it to a concluſion. At once, ſome darkened the air with a cloud of goolol; ſome, darting their hatchets at the ſuſpending cords, broke the laden roof upon her; and others ruſhed eagerly forward to apply the fatal torch: at this moment of agony, when the mind muſt have loſt its influence, the trumpets broke forth from every quarter.

When the conflagration took place, and not till then, the pile was fed for a time with large quantities of ghee thrown by the neareſt



Digitized by Google

of kin; but, except the *toolſee* and ſtraw before-mentioned, no combuſtible whatever, that I either ſaw or could learn, was uſed in preparing the pile. It is ſaid to be the cuſtom, that as the ſuttee aſcends the pile, ſhe is furniſhed with a lighted taper to ſet fire to it herſelf; and my companion, who was a Brahman, aſſerted that in this inſtance it was the caſe; but I traced the whole progreſs of the ceremonies with ſo cloſe and eager an attention, that I think I may ſafely contradict him.

As curioſity may be excited to know ſomething of the ſubject of this terrible, though here not uncommon immolation, I have collected the following particulars:

The lady's name was *Tooleſboy*; her huſband's, *Ragaboy Tauntea*; he was about thirty years old, and nephew to *Junaboy Daddah*, a perſon of diſtinction in this place; a little girl about four years of age, the fruit of their union, ſurvives them. *Tooleſboy* was nineteen, her ſtature above the middle ſtandard, her form elegant, and her features intereſting and expreſſive; her eyes, in particular, animated and commanding: at the ſolemn moment in which I ſaw her, theſe beauties were eminently conſpicuous.

---

## *Deſcription of various Articles found in the Palace at Seringapatam, and ſent to England as Preſents to the Royal Family, and to the Court of Directors of the Eaſt India Company.*

### *Memorandum reſpecting the Hunting Eſtabliſhment of Tippoo Sultaun, at Seringapatam, with an account of the Chetas ſent to His Majeſty.*

The principal amuſement followed by Tippoo Sultaun at Seringapatam, for ſeveral years, was to hunt antelopes with chetas*. His predilection for this diverſion was manifeſted in the precautions taken to preſerve the game, and the attention paid to render the ſport as perfect as poſſible. A conſiderable tract of ground to the S. W. of Seringapatam, and called the *Rumna*, was excluſively appropriated for the maintenance of the game, and guarded with the utmoſt vigilance. There were ſeveral hunting bungalows † in different parts of the rumna for the Sultaun to retire to after the fatigues of the day. To each of theſe was attached a ſmall eſtabliſhment of ſervants, who were reſponſible for the care of the buildings and gardens ‡. The number of chetas in Tippoo's

* A ſpecies of ſpotted tyger, and known, in the relations of travellers, under the name of hunting leopard. See annexed account.

† A name uſed in India for a ſmall light building.

‡ Each of theſe gardens contained four ſmall but neat buildings, regularly diſpoſed, and fronting each other; the ground between them being laid out in walks of the Cypreſs trees. The ground adjacent to the buildings was alſo laid out in gardens; and the whole was ſurrounded by a thick hedge, through which there were entrances and gates.

N. B. The Sultaun choſe whichever of the buildings he preferred, and the party took the others.



Digitized by Google

Tippoo's poſſeſſions at the period of the capture of Seringapatam, amounted to ſixteen; the greater part of them were well trained. Each cheta had an eſtabliſhment of four men*, one cart, and four bullocks; and the whole were under the ſuperintendance of a meer ſhikar, or chief huntſman, with a certain number of aſſiſtants.

Whenever Tippoo determined to take the amuſement of hunting, one day's notice was generally given to the huntſmen, to prepare the chetas and bullocks; and on the evening preceding the day appointed for this amuſement, ſix or eight chetas were carried out to ſome village near the ſpot of the rumna fixed on as the rendezvous for the hunters. At day-break the following morning, the Sultaun, accompanied by one or two of his ſons, and ten or twelve favourite noblemen, proceeded to the rumna. On theſe excurſions he was attended by a few horſemen, and ſome officers called Mootafurrikas, (independent officers not belonging to any corps,) who were conſtantly attached to the Sultaun's perſon, and remained near him on all occaſions, both at the palace and in the field. Very little ſtate was obſerved, and no perſons were preſent but thoſe who received particular invitations. The Sultaun generally reached the rumna by about ſix o'clock, and then immediately the hunt took place as follows:

Each cheta was carried on a light cart, drawn by two bullocks regularly trained for the purpoſe. The huntſman of each cheta was ſeated on his reſpective cart, and the other attendants ran cloſe to it on foot. The carts followed each other in regular ſucceſſion, the meer ſhikar conducting the leading cart. The cheta was hoodwinked, and all the ſpectators and ſportſmen kept cloſe to the carts, and endeavoured to preſerve ſilence in order not to alarm the game.

The huntſmen followed any direction acroſs the country which they thought proper. On diſcovering a herd of deer, they proceeded with more caution, and endeavoured to take up ſuch a poſition as ſhould oblige the antelope, when chaſed, to run up hill, or over broken ground; in either of which caſes, the probability of ſucceſs is much in favour of the cheta. When they arrive within four or five hundred yards of the game, the men on foot turned the cheta's head towards the antelope, uncovered the cheta's eyes, and then let him looſe.

The great aim of the cheta is to place himſelf exactly behind his prey; and the ſkill and caution he diſplays in attaining his object, conſtitutes one of the principal beauties of this diverſion. The cheta continues to be very cautious till he is within two hundred yards of the antelope; he then gets bolder, begins to run, and follows his prey with the greateſt rapidity for about three or four hundred yards, when he is either ſucceſsful, or gives up the chaſe. In the latter caſe, he generally moves about ſlowly, and prowling, till his keeper comes up: the cheta then ſuffers himſelf to be hoodwinked, and conveyed back to the cart. If the cheta has been ſucceſsful, after ſeizing the antelope, he holds it by the neck with his mouth, in ſuch a manner as not to hurt it, and keeps the prey down on the ground in this poſition until the keeper arrives: he is then hoodwinked; the throat of the antelope is cut, and a leg or two



* 1 Huntſman, 2 Keepers, and 1 Bullockman.

Digitized by Google

given to the cheta as his reward; after which, he is carried back without any difficulty to the cart. If it ſhould be wiſhed, however, the antelope may be taken *alive** from under the cheta, who, when hoodwinked, is perfectly manageable, the ſpectators keep at a proper diſtance till the huntſman has covered the eyes of the cheta, but they may always chooſe their ground in ſuch a manner as to ſee the whole of the hunt.

A cheta will run two or three times in a day, and often is ſucceſsful in every chace. He always ſelects the largeſt buck of the herd, though it ſhould not be in ſo favourable a poſition for his purpoſe as many other ſmaller deer. In large herds, two or four chetas are let out, and then the ſport is highly diverſified and intereſting.

After hunting until ten or eleven o'clock, the Sultaun retired with the party to the next bungalow, where he paſſed the remainder of the day, and in the evening returned to his palace in Seringapatam.

*A deſcription of the Cheta*†.

The cheta is the animal mentioned by Tavernier, Bernier, and other eaſtern travellers, under the name of the *hunting leopard*. It differs, however, from the leopard properly ſo called, in the following particulars:

Firſt, in ſhape.—It is of a long make, narrow deep cheſt, and ſlender waiſt. Its legs alſo are very long in proportion to the body; in which particular, as well as in its general form, it bears a greater reſemblance to the greyhound, than to its *cogeners* of the feline tribe.

2dly, The ſize of the cheta's head is ſmaller in proportion to its body than that of the leopard, or of moſt other quadrupeds. The colour of the iris is of a deeper yellow than in the leopard, and its face is diſtinguiſhed by a dark line reaching from the corner of the eye to that of the mouth on each ſide.

3dly, The hair on the throat, breaſt, belly, and the under ſide of the tail, is much longer than on the other parts of the body; it is of a duſky white colour, with few or no ſpots. The hair on the upper part of the neck, and on the ſhoulders, is alſo ſomewhat longer than on the body, though not ſufficiently ſo to entitle the cheta to the ſpecific name of *Felis Zubata*, which Linnæus has given it.

4thly, The ſpots on the cheta, inſtead of being diſpoſed in circles like thoſe of the leopard and panther, are each diſtinct. The body and limbs, excepting where the long hair extends, are thickly covered with theſe ſpots, varying in ſize, of a dark colour, and a round or oval ſhape, on a light tawny brown ground. The ears, which are ſhort and round, are each marked behind with a broad dark bar; and the tail, which is long, ſlender, and ſomewhat buſhy at the end, is marked with four ſuch bars from the tip upwards.

5thly, The laſt and principal difference between the cheta and leopard is in reſpect to diſpoſition; the leopard is incapable of being tamed, and always retains its fierce malevolent habits. The cheta is eaſily broken in and trained for the chace, I have never ſeen one, however, that could be ſaid to be thoroughly

4

* This is ſeldom practiſed, and requires management and confidence in the huntſman

† This deſcription is written by J. Fleming, Eſq. of the Bengal Medical Eſtabliſhment, and the other parts, only of the memorandum, by Capt. Sydenham.

Digitized by Google

roughly tamed. It ſtill retains ſome ſhare of its natural ferocity and treachery, which it betrays by its reſtleſsneſs, the obliquity of its movements, and the duplicity of its looks. It ſuffers no one to approach it familiarly but its keeper, and even he careſſes it with caution and diffidence. It muſt be led to the chace chained and hoodwinked; and all that can be expected from it, even when it has been carefully trained, is that it ſhould return quietly to its keeper when the chace is over.

The ſize of a full-grown cheta is as follows:

| | *ft.* | *in.* |
|---|---|---|
| Length from the noſe to the tail | 3 | 8 |
| Length of the tail | 2 | 3 |
| Height at the ſhoulder | 2 | 4 |
| Height at the rump | 2 | 3 |

Mr. Pennant's deſcription of the cheta (Hiſt. of Quadr. vol. 1, page 284) is tolerably correct; but his figure is a very bad one, and conveys a very erroneous idea of the ſhape of the animal.

The chetas that will be preſented to his Majeſty by the Court of Directors, were caught in the woods near Rydroog. They are about three years old, were trained at Seringapatam, and have been frequently hunted by Tippoo Sultaun.

Their daily food is ſix pounds of mutton, with as much water as they can drink. This allowance is ſometimes varied to three fowls. A *maſſala*, or mixture of ſpices, is given to them once a day with their food, and ſerves to keep them in health and ſpirits. Each cheta has two keepers; and one cart with two trained bullocks is ſent at the ſame time as a ſpecimen of the carts uſed at Seringapatam. The cart ſent to his Majeſty was actually one of the Sultaun's, and has frequently been uſed by him; and the bullocks are alſo part of his hunting eſtabliſhment.

Three of the keepers were formerly in Tippoo's ſervice; their names are—

| *Names.* | *Country.* | *Caſt.* | *Time of ſervice in the Hunting Department.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Sheikh Meun, | Carnatic, and carried away in Hyder's invaſion. | Sheikh, | Near 8 years. |
| Abdul Rohman, | Seringapatam, | Do. | 7 Do. |
| Sheikh Imaum, | Do. | Do. | 1 Do. |

The remaining three were engaged at Calcutta, and are—

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Seikh Mahomed, | Bengal, | Seikh. |
| Meer Bukſoo, | Do. | Syed. |
| Mirza Ahmed, | Hyderabad, | Moyal. |

*Note of the Articles ſent.*

Tippoo's Wardrobe. For the Hon. Court of Directors.

The Golden Tyger's Head and Carpet.—Formed part of the throne of Tippoo Sultaun. A drawing and deſcription of it was ſent home by the overland diſpatch in September. The Carpet is a Royal one, and was uſed by Tippoo.—Recommended to be preſented to His Majeſty.

Wooden Tyger.—Recommended by the Governor General to be preſented to His Majeſty.

Three Chetas, or Hunting Tygers, with a Hunting Cart, two trained Bullocks, and every other article neceſſary for hunting the Cheta in England, in the ſame manner as the Royal hunt of the Sultaun was conducted at Seringapatam. Theſe are accompanied by ſix native huntſmen, three from Tippoo's ſervice.—Recommended to be preſented



Digitized by Google

fented by the Court to His Majeſty.

A rich War Jacket and Turban, worn by Tippoo Sultaun.—The Governor General requeſted that this might be preſented by Major Davis to His Royal Highneſs the Prince of Wales, in his Lordſhip's name.

A War Dreſs and Turban.—The Governor General requeſted that this might be preſented by Major Davis to His Royal Highneſs the Duke of York, in his Lordſhip's name.

*Memorandum relative to Tippoo Sultaun's Wardrobe.*

The wardrobe of Tippoo Sultaun was conſiderable, both with reſpect to the number and variety of the dreſſes. It contained only the clothes that were in conſtant uſe: all kinds of cloths, muſlins, &c. were kept in the *Toſhekhana*, or royal ſtore-rooms, in which were depoſited a very large and ample quantity of European and Indian cloths of almoſt every kind. Theſe have been ſold on account of the army as part of the prize.

Soon after the capture of Seringapatam, the Princes, ſons of Tippoo Sultaun, requeſted and obtained permiſſion to ſelect ſome dreſſes from their father's wardrobe for their own uſe. The remainder was purchaſed on account of the Company, by order of the Governor General, in conſequence of intelligence communicated by Colonel Welleſley, that the Mahommedans remaining in Myſore intended to purchaſe it for the purpoſe of diſtributing the ſeveral articles worn by Tippoo as ſacred relics of his pretended prophetic and holy character. With the exception of ſuch articles as were deemed unworthy of being ſent to England, and of a war dreſs ſent to His Royal Highneſs the Duke of York, the whole of Tippoo's wardrobe is now tranſmitted to the Court of Directors, under the care of Major Davis, late Aid-du-Camp to the Governor General.

It may not be improper to obſerve, that in the Deccan, or ſouthern part of India, the Mahommedans clothe themſelves as follows:

Full-dreſs. 1ſt, Jamahs, or long gowns, num aſtums, or dreſs jackets; 2d, pukrees, or turbans; 3d, pai jamahs, or drawers; 4th, kummerbunds, or ſaſhes, (cloths) round the waſte; 5th, roomalls, or handkerchiefs.

Undreſs, worn in private and at home. 1ſt, Augurkas, or plain cloth and muſlin jackets; 2d, kulahs, or ſmall caps; 3d, duputtahs, a kind of kummerbund, part of which is rolled round the waiſt, and the remainder thrown acroſs the body over the ſhoulders.

The preſent wardrobe was packed in four cheſts, numbered and containing, viz.:

Box, No. 1.—84 Turbans of different ſorts and colours. Among theſe are two curious worked pink turbans, with inſcriptions at the ends from the Koran. When worn, the turban is ſo made up that the ends may hang over and be ſeen.—The dark green turbans were much uſed by Tippoo, his family, and all the Syeds at Seringapatam.

50 Pocket handkerchiefs.

Box, No. 2.——57 Jamahs, or gowns of different kinds.

14 Augurkas, or plain jackets.

26 Kulahs, or caps.

2 Pair of moſahs, or leather boots.

Box, No. 3.——54 Afteems, or jackets of various kinds.

36 Pai Jamahs, or drawers.

40 Duputtahs, or cloths for the undreſs.

20 Kummerbunds, or ſaſhes.

10 Roomalls—rich handkerchiefs to

Digitized by Google

to be ſuſpended from the khurjer, or dagger (worn in the full-dreſs) by way of ornament. There are two with inſcriptions from the Koran on them. Theſe are tuburrucks or holy gifts from Mecca.

1 Rezai, or ſhawl quilt.

Box, No. 4.——Contained two trunks, in one of which was the Sultaun's bedding; in the other there were two green war helmets, dipped in the waters of the fountain of *Zum-zum* at Mecca, and hence ſuppoſed to be invulnerable; one *peitu*, or cuiraſs, to cover the body.

N. B. In the wardrobe there were ſeveral jackets, turbans, and handkerchiefs, marked with the *bubbe-ree*, or tyger ſtripe, which deſerve attention. The tyger ſtripe was the royal mark, and was peculiar to Tippoo and his family; no other perſon dared to uſe it on any occaſion.

*Memorandum reſpecting the Tyger's Head.*

This head formed part of the throne of Tippoo Sultaun. It is made of wood, and is covered with plates of pureſt gold, about one-tenth of an inch in thickneſs. The teeth are of rock cryſtal, and the eyes of the ſame material.

The throne was of an octagonal form, and entirely covered with ſimilar plates of gold, marked with the tyger ſtripe. Over the throne was raiſed a canopy of gold, ſupported by eight light but ſtrong pillars.

There was a fringe of pearls round the top of the canopy, of about four inches in depth; and the whole was crowned by a *huma* † made entirely of precious ſtones, and ſent to England, in Auguſt 1799, by the ſhip Cornwallis. This head, with four legs, repreſenting the legs of a tyger, was placed under the throne, which was ſuppoſed to be ſupported by the royal tyger, the diſtinctive mark and armorial bearing of Tippoo's family. The ſeat of the throne was about four or five feet from the ground, and the whole height to the top of the canopy from eight to nine feet. It appears from a manuſcript hiſtory of Seringapatam, by Colonel Read, of the Madras army, that this throne was begun about the period of Tippoo's expedition againſt the Nairs, in 1788. A little before his march againſt the Rajah of Travancore, in 1789, the Sultaun iſſued orders throughout his territories, that, intending to mount his throne, all perſons who were about to be married might repair to Seringapatam, and would have their marriage expences defrayed by the Government. Accordingly, ſome thouſands proceeded to the capital, but were ſo terrified by a report that the Sultaun had reſolved to make Mahommedans of the Hindus, that they all fled from the danger. Defeated at the Travancore lines, Tippoo dropped his intention of aſcending the throne, and ſome years afterwards is ſaid to have made a vow never to uſe it, until he had recovered the provinces ceded to the Engliſh by the treaty of Seringapatam, in 1792.

The head is accompanied by a ſmall but rich and beautiful carpet, uſed by Tippoo upon his muſnud, on days of ſtate and public ceremony.

*Memorandum relative to the Wooden Tyger, &c. found in Seringapatam.*

This piece of mechaniſm repreſents a royal tyger in the act of devouring a proſtrate European. There are ſome barrels, in imitation of an



† This bird is an emblem of Royalty in the Eaſt.

Digitized by Google

organ, within the body of the tyger, and a row of keys of natural notes. The ſounds produced by the organ are intended to reſemble the cries of a perſon in diſtreſs, intermixed with the roar of a tyger. The machinery is ſo contrived, that while the organ is playing, the hand of the European is often lifted up to expreſs his helpleſs and deplorable condition.

The whole of this deſign was executed by order of Tippoo Sultaun, who frequently amuſed himſelf with a ſight of this emblematical triumph of the *Khoodadaud** over the Engliſh Sircar.

This piece of mechaniſm was found in a room of the palace, at Seringapatam, appropriated for the reception of muſical inſtruments, and hence called the Ragmehal.

*Memorandum reſpecting the War Dreſs for his Royal Highneſs the Prince of Wales.*

This war dreſs was worn by Tippoo Sultaun, in his campaign in Adoni, in 1786, againſt the Nizam and Mahrattas. He was then in the plenitude of his power. Rajah Khan, the Sultaun's favourite ſlave, knew the dreſs immediately on its being ſhewn to him after the reduction of Seringapatam, and confirmed the fact above ſtated.

This kind of dreſs (made, however, of leſs coſtly materials) was much worn by the Mahommedans of Myſore. There were few troops in the world, perhaps, more perſonally active and vigilant than Tippoo's irregular horſe; and as each man generally truſted to himſelf alone, it became an object to improve his perſonal means of defence. Theſe dreſſes were uſed as a ſort of armour, and were certainly ſerviceable in this reſpect, though heavy and cumberſome both to the horſe and rider: the latter, however, was no doubt willing to ſacrifice a part of his own convenience for a proportionate degree of ſecurity; and it is perfectly certain that theſe ſtuffed and quilted jackets were frequently found to reſiſt the ſabres even of our European cavalry.

*Memorandum reſpecting one of Tippoo Sultaun's War-Dreſſes for his Royal Highneſs the Duke of York.*

This dreſs (which belonged to Tippoo Sultaun) is called a *chelta*, a Perſian word implying forty folds. The inſcription in the inſide, however, ſtates, that there are forty-five folds in the body of the dreſs.

The turban has been dipped in the waters of the fountain of *Zum Zum* at Mecca, and is hence ſuppoſed to be invulnerable. It is a *tuburrook*, or holy gift.

The noſe-piece of the turban has ſeveral Arabic inſcriptions in letters of gold, and taken chiefly from the Koran. They are all invocations to the prophet Mahommed, to protect the wearer. This kind of dreſs is uſed as armour by horſemen in Hinduſtân, and, though heavy and cumberſome both to the horſe and rider, is much worn by the warriors of the Deccan, by whom it is conſidered as ſabre-proof, and who (generally engaging ſingly or in irregular parties) are obliged to pay particular attention to their own perſonal means of defence.

This dreſs was taken from Tippoo's wardrobe, which contained no other but the clothes or armour in conſtant uſe.

* Tippoo called his dominions the *Sircar Khoodadaud*, or God-given Sircar.



Digitized by Google

## *A Diſquiſition on Regal Succeſſion. By Jaganatha Tercapanchanana. From the* DIGEST *of* HINDU LAW, *tranſlated from the Original Sanſcrit. By Mr.* COLEBROOKE.

[The following intereſting extract being too long, as well as too extraneous, to introduce into our Review of the valuable work from which it is taken, we have inſerted it under this head of our publication; conſidering the information it contains of too much importance to be omitted. The law of ſucceſſion among the antient Hindu Princes is here laid down, defined and illuſtrated by the Commentator, with a preciſion and clearneſs which evince much vigour of intellect, great accuracy of judgment, and ſtrong diſcriminative powers.]

If a king give the whole of his dominions to his eldeſt ſon qualified for the empire, although his other ſons be void of offence, the gift is valid, provided it be the act of a prince neither inſane nor otherwiſe diſqualified; for it is done in conformity with the practice of former kings (as ſhown in ſacred and popular hiſtories) without offence on the part of the other ſons, or of their father. Thus Deſarat'ha* intended to commit his kingdom to Rama, in the preſence of Vaſiſht'ha and many other ſages, and in preſence of the citizens at large, although Bharata and his other ſons were faultleſs; but afterwards, excluding Rama and the reſt, he gave his kingdom to Bharata, as a boon to Caicéyi†. Even now it is ſeen in practice, that entire kingdoms are ſeverally held by one prince, although he have brothers.

Some, remarking that the kingdom of Ayodhya was not divided, hold that kingdoms are indiviſible on the authority of cuſtom, although it be not expreſsly declared in the text of any ſage‡. Though one kingdom may have been undivided, can the practice be grounded on the *Veda?* may it not have been ſome cuſtom accidentally *eſtabliſhed?* Let it not be ſaid, that the conſecration of the eldeſt ſon, to the excluſion of the reſt, appears from the ſpeech of Vaſiſht'ha in the *Ramayana* of Valmici.

"Among all the ſons of Icſh-
"wacu§, the firſt born is king:
"thou, ſon of Raghu‖, art firſt
"born, and ſhalt this day be con-
"ſecrated to the empire.

2. "This preſcriptive law in thy
"family thou canſt not now reject,
"O ſon of Raghu! Rule like thy
"father, far-famed prince, the vaſt
"empire of the gem-producing
"earth."

The difficulty is removed by limiting this rule to the poſterity of Icſhwacu; for he ſays "among the ſons of Icſhwacu," and adds "in thy family." Shortly before *the paſſage quoted*, and after the curſe *pronounced by* Jabali, Vaſiſht'ha ſays:

"Jabali

* Fifty-fifth of the ſolar race. † Wife of Deſarat'ha.

‡ This digreſſion is not altogether miſplaced; for the great poſſeſſions, called Zemindaries in official language, are conſidered by modern *Hindu* lawyers as tributary principalities: and it might ſeem neceſſary to determine whether they be alienable and hereditable by the ſame rules with other landed property.

§ Son of Menu, and firſt of the family named Children of the Sun.

‖ Fifty-third of the ſolar race.

Digitized by Google

"Jabali knows the courſe of this world; he has ſaid this, wiſhing to diſſuade thee:"

It is implied by this verſe, that the ſages utter what is calculated to diſſuade Rama from his intention of retiring to the foreſt, in compliance with his father's commands. It may therefore be ſaid that the ſpeech is adapted to diſſuade Rama from his deſign of reſiding in the foreſt, and does not eſtabliſh an *univerſal* law, that the firſt born ſhall take the kingdom. When Rama aſcended to the abode of Lacſhmi, his own ſons, and the ſons of his younger brothers, were ſeverally conſecrated to different portions of the empire; now Rama, wholly wiſe, and the inſtructor of mankind, did not act inconſiſtently with the law.

It ſhould not be argued, that, among the deſcendants of Icſhwacu, the eldeſt may not have been *always* conſecrated to the empire; but it was practiſed in the family of Bharata*: thus when Pandu retired to the foreſt, his kingdom, governed by Dhritaraſhtra†, fell under the domination of Duryodana; but, recovered by Bhima and his brothers, was enjoyed by Yudhiſht'hira, and not ſhared by his brethren; therefore, kingdom is indiviſible. But the inauguration of the ſons of Lacſhmana, mentioned in the *Ramayana*, was not a conſecration to the paternal kingdom, but to new dominions, given at the pleaſure of the donor, and conquered by their father: thus the two ſons of Bharata were conſecrated kings of *Gandharva*, conquered by Bharata; the two ſons of Satrughna were conſecrated kings of two cities founded in the foreſt of *Mad'hu*, which had been conquered by Satrughna; and two cities, founded in the region *Cærapat'ha*, were given to the two ſons of Laeſhmana. The younger brothers of Rama, and the younger brothers of Yudhiſht'hira, *who were both* images of the Supreme God and of deities, *(the firſt* born to ſlay Ravana; *the latter*, to relieve the earth from *the* burden *of a multitude of tyrants;)* may have ſurrendered ſovereign power, from reſpect to their elder brothers.

It is ſaid, that the ſpeech of Yudhiſht'hira to Arjuna, in the *Mahabharata*, is delivered with conſideration of the reſpect due to Arjuna and the other brothers, in the order of ſeniority:

"The brave Bhima-Sena is worthy of dominion: what is empire to me, who am *thus* unmanned?

2. "I cannot bear theſe reproaches, which you utter in wrath: let Bhima be king; I wiſh not to live, O Hero! depreſſed as I now am."

In anſwer to the objection, how can Yudhiſht'hira, ſpeaking from his own affliction, be affirmed to reſpect Arjuna as next in ſeniority? it is added, that he acknowledged it on account of his dejection at his own unfitneſs for war; and there is no intention of denying the ſeniority of Arjuna: accordingly the conſecration of the five ſons of Yayati‡, an anceſtor of Bharata, is mentioned in the *Herivanſa:* and the conſecration of other princes, both in this and other families, is alſo mentioned in the *Herivanſa* and other works: ſuch were Nriga, Nara, Crimi, Suvrata, and Sivi, ſons of Uſinara; Vriſhadarbha, Subira, Cecaya, and Madra, ſons of Sivi§; and

* Twenty-ſecond of the lunar race.
† The blind elder brother of Pandu.
‡ Fifth of the lunar race.
§ Deſcendants of Anu, ſon of Puru, and to whom the north was allotted by that prince. In the *Bhagavata* four ſons of Uſinara are named: Sivi, Varma, Sami and Dacſha.

Digitized by Google

and Mudgala, Srinjaya, Vrihadiſhu, Yavinara, and Crimilaſwa, ſons of Vayaſwa, and ſurnamed Panchala. The inference is denied; for there is no proof that a partition was made of their paternal kingdoms; and it is difficult to eſtabliſh the great reſpect ſhewn by Lacſhmana and the other *brothers of* Rama, by Bhima and other *brothers of* Yudhiſht'hira, by Duhſaſana and other *brothers of* Duryodhana, and by *all* others *similarly circumſtanced*. If Bhima, Arjuna, and the reſt, through reſpect alone, ſurrendered the empire to which they were entitled, why did they not yield their *common* wife Draupadi to Yudhiſht'hira alone?

But, in fact, a kingdom ſhould be divided among virtuous brothers, able and willing to protect it; for ſages have not inſerted kingdoms under the title of indiviſible property. It does not become men born in theſe days to imitate the conduct of Rama, Yudhiſht'hira, and others, who were endued with immeaſurable ſtrength, courage, ſelf-command, virtue and knowledge, and were attended by Vaſiſht'ha and other ſages. The ſpeech in the *Ramayana*, ("among all the ſons of Icſhwacu, the firſt born is king, &c.") is adapted to diſſuade Rama from retirement in the foreſt; for Satrughna divided and gave to his ſons the kingdom which he acquired in the foreſt of *Mad'hu*.

Let it not be objected, that, were it ſo, Vaſiſht'ha would be a liar: for, adverting to the fact, that the firſt born happened, in *all* previous inſtances, to be conſecrated to the empire, he mentions that fact. As it is not expreſsly declared that the ſons of Uſinara received the paternal kingdom, ſo it is not declared that they received any other than the paternal dominions. Conſequently, there is no proof that a kingdom is indiviſible: but thoſe who are qualified to govern the realm, receive kingly power; and thoſe who have great qualifications abandon the paternal dominions and conquer other realms, but do not re-aſſume the hereditary empire. The government of the realm, the protection of ſubjects, and the payment of tribute by modern princes ſubject to a paramount ſovereign, may, in this view of the ſettled uſage, be determined with little *exertion* of intellect.

We infer, from a paſſage of the *Adhyatma Ramayana**, "a ſon *who obeys not his father* is dirt," and another of the *Sri Bhagavata*, "it is thy father's command," that the ſon who refuſes his aſſent to the father's gift of chattles, ſhall be reſtrained from ſuch perverſe conduct; nor is it queſtioned but he may have ſome ſhare of the paternal effects. However, the hiſtory of kingdoms ſhows, that, to the excluſion of this ſon, one eminently endued with the virtue of juſtice, and other excellencies, is entitled to the royal authority. If the maxim, that a kingdom is indiviſible, be not deduced from collections of law, ſtill the kingdom would with difficulty be taken by all the brothers. Thus Somaca, deſcended from the Panchala, had a hundred ſons, and Drupada, ſon of Priſhata, the youngeſt of thoſe ſons, is mentioned as king in the *Herivanſa*: of the reſt not even

* Aſcribed to Vyaſa. The paſſage, to which this ſhort quotation alludes, is a ſpeech of Rama, in anſwer to the reproaches of Caiceyi: "Say not ſo; I would give my life for my father; I would drink deadly poiſon; I would forſake my wife Sita, or my mother Cauſal; I would relinquiſh the empire. He who, unbidden, fulfils his father's wiſh, is firſt of ſons; he who does ſo when commanded, holds a middle rank; he who, though bidden, complies not, is *vile as* dirt."

Digitized by Google

even the names are recorded. In the *Ramayana* of Valmici, Caiceyi thus addreſſes Manthara, diſtreſſed at hearing the *intended* conſecration of Rama:

"In Rama there is nothing inauſpicious, nor is there malevolence in his great ſoul: have no apprehenſions, therefore, hearing of Rama's conſecration.

2. "A hundred years after Rama, Bharata ſhall ſurely obtain, in his turn, the kingdom of his anceſtors."

Here is intimated the regular ſucceſſion of brothers to the kingdom of their anceſtors, not their partition of the realm. Had ſhe ſeen, or heard of, the partition of kingdoms, ſhe would require for Bharata a ſhare of the dominions, not regular ſucceſſion to the whole. It is evident that kingdoms in general were then indiviſible.

Immediately after the paſſage quoted, Manthara replies:

"If Raghava * be king, his ſon, and after him another, and again another deſcendant, will be kings.

2. "Caiceyi! Bharata will be excluded from the royal race. All the ſons of kings do not remain in obedience to the eldeſt:

3. "But, of many ſons, one only is conſecrated to the empire. If all were kings, it would be the higheſt injury:

4. "Therefore, ſpotleſs beauty, kings commit the affairs of government to their eldeſt ſons, or to others more virtuous.

5. "Doubtleſs they conſecrate to the empire the eldeſt *by birth or excellence*, and never commit the entire kingdom to his brothers."

In anſwer to the ſuppoſition, that Bharata might ſucceed after a hundred years, ſhe ſays, "if Raghava (meaning Rama) be king, his ſon and remoter deſcendants will ſucceed; there will be no room for the inauguration of Bharata: conſequently thou erreſt †." By this, Caiceyi's ſuppoſition is not confirmed; *on the contrary*, the title of the middle brother to ſucceed after the death of his elder brother, although he leave a ſon, which, from what Caiceyi had ſaid, might have been inferred as founded on ſcripture, is refuted. "The ſucceſſion of Rama's poſterity will exclude Bharata:" that is, no one of the deſcendants of Bharata will be king. If Bharata, obeying Rama, be ſupported by him like a ſon, will he ſhare the empire, or *ultimately* obtain the whole? In anſwer to this, it might be aſked, do all the ſons of kings obey the eldeſt? In fact they do not: therefore Bharata will not long remain in obedience to Rama; nor will he be allowed to ſhare the empire. "Even among many ſons, one only is conſecrated;" that is, all the ſons do not ſhare the empire: how then ſhould a brother *obtain a ſhare after the eldeſt has gained poſſeſſion of the whole?* Uſage, not the ſcripture, is the ground of conſecrating one ſon only. This ſhe intimates *in the third verſe*: it would be an injury, if all were conſecrated; that is, the empire would be impaired by diviſion, or ſtrife might ariſe between the brothers, ſhould they reſide in ſeparate dominions. Therefore, "kings commit the affairs of government to the eldeſt ſon." May not the middleſt, or other ſon, be inaugurated? Since the eldeſt ſon, being firſt, cannot

* *Raghava*: general patronymick of the poſterity of Raghu, but here reſtricted to Rama, as in the ſpeech of Vaſiſht'ha to Rama, already quoted.

† This gloſs is ſomewhat abridged from the original.

Digitized by Google

not be paſſed over, his conſecration is directed; but if he be vicious, another ſon, who is virtuous, may obtain the kingdom: conſecration to empire is thus ſhown; therefore, *ſhe adds*, the eldeſt ſon of Rama, and not Bharata, will obtain the empire.

It ſhould not be objected, that the ſpeech of Mant'hara is intended to excite diſcord, and is no authority. Such a diſpoſition would not be excited in *the mind of* a hearer by the ſuggeſtions of a perſon ſpeaking inconſiſtently with the reaſon of the law, with expreſs ordinances, and with received uſage: it may be affirmed, that the ſpeech of Mant'hara is not inconſiſtent with theſe three. It is conſiſtent with the reaſon of the law; for ſhe ſhows the argument of it: *and* it is conſiſtent with ſettled uſage; for Vaſiſht'ha ſubſequently declares, that, "among all the ſons of Icſhwacu, the firſt born "is king:" and the doubt above-mentioned, whether the declaration of Vaſiſht'ha be reſtricted to the poſterity of Icſhwacu, is obviated by the general aſſertion of Mant'hara.

It ſhould not be objected, that, were it ſo, the allotment of a divided kingdom to the two ſons of Satrughna would contradict that aſſertion: and it would be inconſiſtent with an expreſs ordinance; for, in the want of expreſs texts of law, partition by a father ought to be made in the ſame mode with partition among heirs. If no contradiction be apprehended, there is nothing to prevent partition: and the reaſon of the law has more authority in judicial procedure than *the letter of* expreſs ordinances. Thus Miſra ſays, "civil law is indeed founded on reaſon, not on revelation;" that is, he does not lay much ſtreſs on the *Veda* in judicial deciſions, (for a text of the *Veda*, on partition by a father, is preſerved by Baudhayana,) but eſtabliſhes the ſuperior authority of the reaſon of the law, in compariſon with *the letter of* expreſs ordinances.

Some explain the ſecond verſe, "all the ſons of kings do not retain life, when the eldeſt brother remains:" and they quote the remainder of Mant'hara's ſpeech.

"Rama and Lacſhmana are cloſe-"ly united *in mutual friendſhip*; "their brotherly affection, like *the* "*union of* the *twin* ſons of Aſwini, "is known to the world *.

2. "Rama, therefore, will in "nothing injure Lacſhmana; but, "doubtleſs, he will injure Bharata.

3. "Thy ſon, therefore, muſt ha-"ſten to the foreſt from thy mother's "houſe: ſuch muſt be his fate.

"Rama does not regard Bharata, "as he does Lacſhmana: the life of "thy ſon (now reſiding in his ma-"ternal grandmother's houſe) will "therefore be attempted by Rama, "when he has obtained the empire; "and, to ſave his life, Bharata muſt "retire to the foreſt." This they hold to be implied by this ſpeech. But that expoſition is wrong; for it would be a vain repetition of what had been already ſaid, and would be ſpoken without cauſe.

Therefore, ſhould a father, hearing theſe inſtances from the *Puranas* and other works, commit the kingdom to his eldeſt or other virtuous ſon, the gift muſt neceſſarily be conſidered as valid, *even* according to the opinions of Miſra and others: there is no difficulty in aſſerting, that the nullity of gifts, as mentioned by them, ſuppoſes caſes other than *the gift of* a kingdom; for a different practice in reſpect of royal ſucceſſion is mentioned in the *Ramayana*.

Should

* Literally, "Rama is cloſely united to the ſon of Sumitra; and Lacſhmana, to the deſcendant of Raghu:" to avoid ambiguity, the patronymics are omitted, and the phraſe ſhortened.

Digitized by Google

Should he commit the kingdom to his daughter's ſon or other *remote heir*, although his *own* ſon be void of offence, then indeed it ſhould be determined as is propoſed; but if he make a proviſion for the ſupport of his other ſons, and give his kingdom or other landed property to one ſon, then the gift is valid according to all opinions; for his family is not *thereby* deprived of ſubſiſtence. It is not proper to aſſert, that he who has power to give away the perſon of his ſon, has not power to give away immoveable property without the aſſent of his ſon.

If, making a proviſion for ſons void of offence, he give his kingdom to his daughter's ſon, or to a ſtranger, what is the rule in that caſe? The gift even of a kingdom is valid, as it is of *other* landed property; for no ſpecial prohibition, nor any ſuch uſage, is found in regard to kingdoms. But no father, who diſtinguiſhes right from wrong, would be ſo diſpoſed.

If a king paramount, viewing the inſtances of kingdoms given by a father as above mentioned, give the whole kingdom to one brother, without intending an injury *to the reſt*, he commits no offence, for he is equal to a father. But if the father die after giving away his kingdom, and the king paramount direct that it ſhould be diſpoſed of according to law; in this caſe, it does not appear conſiſtent with the reaſon of the law, that one brother ſhould take the whole, without the aſſent of the reſt.

What is the "ſubſiſtence of the family?" ſpeaking of the ſons of kings. As much as each conſumes in food and apparel: not merely enough to ſupport life; for a man, retiring to the foreſt, may ſupport life upon leaves, roots, fruit, and the like; and the ſubſiſtence of the family, mentioned by all ſages, would be unmeaning. But, ſhould another of the king's ſons ſay, "needing as much food and as much raiment as this anointed brother, I give as much to the poor and helpleſs: theſe wants cannot be ſupplied *out of* that appanage;" his claim ſhould not be admitted by the paramount: no other, not even his father, can be equal to that *conſecrated brother;* for the law admits, *that a king is* a portion of *the divinity of Indra* and other deities; and royalty obtains much reverence. Even *Brahmanas* pronounce the praiſes of kings: *Brahmanas* reverend themſelves, even in the ſight of deities; for, to them are duties committed; to them are the *Vedas* intruſted; and to them is great favour ſhewn by the ſupreme ruler, becauſe, contemning riches, they accept a ſubſiſtence on alms alone, in ſubjection to others. Thus, in the *Sri Bhagavata*, Criſhna ſays of Sanacha and the reſt:

"Sri, for whoſe momentary regard others perform auſterities, deſerts not me, (though I need her not,) becauſe I acquire merit from reſpect *ſhown* to theſe, the duſt of whoſe lotos-like feet is holy, and who inſtantly remove every foulneſs."

Though ſome modern prieſts are, in a certain degree, leſſened by their miſconduct, ſtill great reſpect ſhould be ſhown to them, in honour of former generations; and becauſe it is ſaid *by a deity* in another *Puraña*, "a *Brahmana*, learned or unlearned, is my body:" it is not proper that one bound to reſpect ſhould notice the faults of a perſon to whom reverence is due.

From apprehenſion of offending very great perſons, it is not *here* examined whether ſome modern princes, who are not independent in the government of their ſubjects, but merely employed in levying the revenue of the paramount, ſhould, or ſhould not, be acknowledged as kings.

Digitized by Google

# POETRY.

## SELECT STANZAS, *imitated from* HAFIZ.

THE anguiſh of love I have borne,
Do not aſk me its pains to unfold;
In abſence I've wander'd forlorn,
But that torture can never be told.

Thro' the world without love I had ſtray'd,
Till at length a ſweet raviſher came;
My heart's warm emotions ſhe ſway'd,—
But I cannot reveal her dear name.

In the ſoft hour of ſilence laſt night,
Such words from her lips fell ſo ſweet,
As fill'd my fond heart with delight—
But thoſe words aſk me not to repeat.

A lip of the ruby's bright hue,
I have preſſ'd, and the joy thrill'd my heart;
Tho' I ſpeak of the tranſport to you,
Whoſe the lip—I will never impart.

Alone in my cottage retired,
Ah! ſtill there's no end of my woes;
Such the love which my boſom has fired;
Such the grief as I cannot diſcloſe.

E. C.

## ODE *traduite de* HAFIZ, *par* Sir W. JONES.

C'eſt à toi, matineux zéphire,
A m'apprendre dans quels climats
On voit les raviſſans appas
De l'objet pour qui je ſoupire.

Dans

Digitized by Google

Dans quels lieux, bravant les rigueurs
De mon implacable fortune,
Trouverai-je la belle lune
Qui detruit ſes admirateurs ?

La nuit étend ſes voiles ſombres ;
Sur la terre eſt ſemé l' effroi ;
Aiman préſente devant moi
Sa vallée et ſes triſtes ombres :
Où ſe cachent les brillans feux
Dont on yit ces plaines reluire ?
Helas ! qui vondra me conduire
Vers l'objet de mes tendres voeux.

D'inſenſés l'univers abonde,
L'homme bientôt perd ſa raiſon ;
On en voit dans cette ſaiſon,
Qui cherchent un ſage à la ronde.
Heureux qui pénétre l'objet
Du ſens caché de mes paroles,
Celui qui les trouve frivoles
Sauroit-il garder le ſecret ?

J'ai mille amoureuſes affaires,
A régler avec tes cheveux,
Où ſommes nous ? cenſeur fâcheux,
Où ſont tes reproches ſévères ?
Ah ! j'ai perdu le jugement !
De tes treſſes l'aimable chaîne
A toute heure vers toi m' entraîne :
Ou revoir ce lien charmant !

En vain aux plaiſirs tout convie,
Les danſes, le vin coloré,
Les roſes tout eſt préparé,
Sans toi qu' imparfaite eſt la vie !
Où te chercher, objet chéri !
En vain Hafiz dans ces bocages
Se trouve à l'abri des orages,
L'epine eſt au roſier fleuri.

Digitized by Google

# CHARACTERS.

THREE BIOGRAPHICAL MEMOIRS, *deſigned to illuſtrate the Riſe of* HYDER ALLY KHAN, *the firſt Mahommedan who ruled in* MYSORE; *to which are ſubjoined, Explanatory Notes.*

## FIRST MEMOIR *.

HIS anceſtors are ſaid to have enjoyed the office of Cazy in the pergunnah of Cohir, ſituated in the ſubah of Hyderabad. His father was originally a Jemidar of foot in the fort of Colar, but afterwards taken into the ſervice of the Rajah of Srirunga-puttun. Hyder ſucceeded his father in this ſtation, and eventually acquired a high degree of confidence, and the command of the Rajah's guard. Exaltation being inſcribed on his forehead, he ſeized a favourable opportunity to confine the Rajah, and, ſeizing on the Delaway (by which term the miniſter is diſtinguiſhed in that country), put him to death. Having in this manner freed himſelf from all reſtraint, he remitted a peſhcuſh (tribute) to Nizam-ud-dowla, Aſof Jah, the Subahdar of the Deccan; from whom he received in return a ſunud (grant) for the Zemindar of Srirungay-puttun, the dignity of commander of ſeven thouſand horſe, with the title of Hyder Ally Khan, Bahauder. He afterwards conquered Naïrwar, Sunda, and Bednore, from their reſpective poſſeſſors, adding the ſpoils thus acquired to the booty he had already collected in Srirunga-puttun. He next ſeized on Guerumconda, and other mahls, which formerly pertained to the Nuab of Kirpa †, but had been relinquiſhed by him to the Mahrattas, in lieu of chowt: The ſircar (diſtrict) of Sera was next attacked, and the Mahrattas expelled; but Madhoo Row (ſon of Row Baba Gee) advancing with a powerful army, recovered that diſtrict, and, on his return, ſtationed troops to prevent any future encroachments, exacting at the ſame time from Hyder the ſum due for tribute. His campaign



* This memoir is literally tranſlated from a biographical work of the higheſt reputation throughout Hinduſtân, intitled, "Meaſer-al-Omra," or Memoirs of the Nobility. It was written by the celebrated Shah Nuaz Khan and his ſon the Nuab Sumſam-ud-dowla, both of them diſtinguiſhed ſtateſmen at the court of the Subahof the Deccan. This ſhort outline of Hyder's life was written by the latter, and although in ſo abridged a form as by no means to ſatisfy the public curioſity, yet as the reputation of the writer, and his acceſs to information, are both unqueſtionable, it may prove uſeful as a criterion to try the authenticity of more detailed accounts, rejecting without heſitation every circumſtance incompatible with this narrative.

† This name, for what reaſon I know not, is uſually written Cudapa. They are both corruptions of Cripa, mercy. Our readers will find a place afterwards mentioned, by the name of Kirpanat Ghaut. Kirpa-nat (the merciful lord) is an epithet of Criſno.

Digitized by Google

againſt the Engliſh was vigorous and ſucceſsful, and followed by a peace, concluded on favourable terms. The internal diſſenſion of Mahrattas afforded him an opportunity of extending his dominions to the banks of the Criſna *; and the conqueſt of Sitoldurg, the ſtrong-hold of a Zemindar, conſiderably augmented his ſtrength at this day, being in the year of the Hejira 1193. Hyder has poſſeſſed himſelf of Kirpa, and impriſoned the Fouzdar Abdul Halim Khan, in the fortreſs of Srirunga-puttun. His revenues, his treaſures, and his troops, are now become highly formidable, and continue progreſſively to increaſe; his artillery numerous and efficient, and his diſcipline rigorous and exact, ſo that he may bid defiance to the hoſtile attacks of the neighbouring princes.

---

SECOND MEMOIR †.

The progenitors of Hyder Ally Khan were accounted amongſt the moſt reſpectable inhabitants of Cohir, a town 28 coſs weſt from Hyderabad, on the road to Calberga ‡. They are of the tribe of Moſlems, denominated Shaikl. Coreſhi §, and the office of Cazy, have been ſucceſſively held by their family ſince the time of Sultaun Abdula ‖. Hyder's grandfather was named Golaum Doaſt Mahommed; he left Cohir on account of a family quarrel relative to inheritance, and went to reſide at Sera. His relations continued at Cohir, where their poſterity ſtill dwell; but Golaum Doaſt retaining his enmity, never ſaw them more. For two or three years he ſuffered from want and penury, being without occupation; after which he got the command of 150 men from the Hakim of Sera ¶. But afterwards marrying a daughter of Parſa Munchi, a conſiderable perſon of Colar, he removed his reſidence to that place. This was conſidered a great marriage

* The Criſna, or black river, is ſynonymous with Cali, which Lieut. Wilford imagines to be the Nile, to the banks of which he traces various emigrations of Hindus at a diſtant period. Criſna is ſpecifically mentioned as one of the epithets of the Cali. Might it not be advileable to inveſtigate whether the local peculiarities of the Cali of the Puranas could be diſcovered on or near the banks of the Criſna, in the Deccan, before penetrating at once into the remote wilds of Abyſſinia?

† The ſecond memoir is tranſlated from the written narrative of an intelligent native at Hyderabad. It is perfectly conſiſtent with the firſt, and therefore entitled to credibility; it is ſo alſo as the teſtimony of a man whoſe place of reſidence enabled him to aſcertain the truth of the facts he relates, and whoſe readers muſt have been competent to detect and expoſe the fallacy of his ſtatements, had any ſuch occurred. Notwithſtanding theſe preſumptions in favour of his accuracy, ſome anachroniſms and ſome miſtatements of revenue have been diſcovered by his tranſlator, who has judged it proper to omit them. Thoſe who are acquainted with the habitual inaccuracy of eaſtern writers, in theſe two particulars, will not from this circumſtance be diſpoſed to detract from the general authenticity of his narrative.

‡ If Cohir be on the road betwixt Hyderabad and Calberga, it is probably placed too far north on the maps of the Deccan, where it is written Coyr.

§ The Coreſhi ſhaikhs pretend to be deſcendants of that tribe of noble Arabs, who had charge of the temple at Mecca, before the æra of Mahommed. The ſame pretenſions to high birth have multiplied the number of Cids throughout the Moſlem ſtates.

‖ Sultaun Abdula was the laſt prince but one of the dynaſty of Cuttub Shahi, who reigned in the Deccan. He died in the year 1668, and was ſucceeded by his ſon-in-law Abul Haſan, a native of Hamadan in Perſia, in whoſe reign the kingdom of Golconda was reduced to a province of the Mogul empire. It is to be lamented that the manuſcript of Captain Scott, who has with ſo much ability tranſlated the work of Ferishta, ſhould have been ſingularly defective in the hiſtory of the kings of this dynaſty.

¶ "The Hakim of Sera." This expreſſion, which ought properly to be rendered by

Digitized by Google

marriage for Golaum Doaſt, the Munchi being deſcended from a family of Cids. His firſt child was a ſon, and named Futteh Ally. Soon after his birth, Golaum Doaſt died, leaving his widow pregnant. This child was a daughter, and named Khedija Banu. The widow remained with her children in Colar; and as her ſon was educated in the houſe of his grandfather, who was a Cid, he was ſometimes called Mir Futteh Ally. Colar is a mahl of Sera, 40 coſs diſtant from Arcot, near the ſummit of a gaut named Kirpanat-gaut; here Hyder was born. His father, Futteh Ally, commanded 1500 matchlock-men in the ſervice of the Hakim of Sera; and in that country it is cuſtomary to call Jemidar of foot, Naïco *. It was from this circumſtance he derived the name of Futteh Naic, which was by no means an hereditary appellation, his anceſtors being all perſons highly reſpectable. It was cuſtomary for the Hakim of Sera to pay his troops, by giving them aſſignments on the renters of the diſtricts, which were willingly accepted by the military. The ſum of 10,000 rupees being due from the Hakim to the troops commanded by Futteh Naic, the accountants furniſhed him with an aſſignment on Mir Ally Acber Khan, who then farmed certain mahls of Sera. Futteh Naic, relying on the high reputation and unſullied integrity of Mir Ally, gladly accepted the aſſignment, and received from the latter his promiſſory note, payable after ſix months. In the interim Mir Ally died; the Hakim of Sera confiſcated his property for a balance of revenue, and Futteh Naic's aſſignment remained as a debt due by the heirs of the deceaſed. He repaired to the ſpot, and finding the widow totally unable to diſcharge his demand, and ſeeing his money loſt, he bethought himſelf of the advantages of connecting himſelf with a family ſo deſervedly eſteemed; and thinking the criſis favourable for ſuch a propoſal, he demanded her daughter in marriage. The lady, ſeeing no alternative, gave her conſent, and the Naic was ſoon after united to Majedda Begum, who (if I miſtake not) was ſtill alive in the year of the Hejirah 1196 (1781). Futteh Naic cancelled the aſſignment, and taking his new relations under his protection, removed the whole family from Kirpanat to his own houſe in Colar. When the Begum became pregnant, they viſited the ſhrine of a celebrated devotee, named Hyder Shah, who predicted that the child ſhould be a ſon, and ordered his parents to name him Hyder Ally. This ſon was born in the year of the Hejirah 1131 (1718). Futteh Naic continued to enjoy his command, under the Hakim of Sera, without aſpiring to a more elevated ſtation, till the affairs of that diſtrict began to fall into extreme confuſion; and the zemindars with-holding the revenues, the troops remained unpaid, and diſperſed in different directions.



by the magiſtrate of Sera, is retained for a particular reaſon. It is extremely material to inquire who this Hakim was, ſince it is aſſerted that, Sera was a ſubah, on which Myſore was a dependance. It is certain, however, that Sera itſelf was only a ſircar of the ſubah of Bijapur, and that this Hakim was only the Fouzdar appointed by Bazalet Jung, then ſubahdar of Bijapur, and by no means a ſubahdar himſelf.

* The word "Naïc" has been ſuppoſed by Mr. Moore to have the ſame relation to Naiket, that "Naïb" has to Naibet. Here it muſt be remarked, that Naïc is a Sanſcrit, Naïb an Arabic term; theſe languages have not the moſt diſtant analogy in their rules of derivation, nor is there any ſuch word as Naicat. Naïc, in Sanſcrit, ſignifies an officer or commander.

Digitized by Google

Amongſt others, Futteh Naïc, with his corps, amounting then to 1000 matchlock-men, were taken into the ſervice of the Rajah of Srirunga-puttun *, in 1140 (1727). Srirunga-puttun is a powerful kingdom, ſituated in the ſubah of Bijapur †: the ſovereigns bear the title of Dipoc Rajah ‡, becauſe both day and night burning lamps are continually carried before them, even when they go to the chace. The Rajah is of the tribe of Uriar, and of a Telinga family; for in that country the only Rajepoot families are the Uriars and the Jeſwars. The late Rajah was named Vencata Chilum Criſho Raj, and had ſeveral brothers. The climate of Srirunga-puttun is temperate, and the waters extremely ſalubrious; the ſoil fertile, and its ſurface, at all ſeaſons, verdant and productive. The crops conſiſt chiefly of wheat, barley, and a great variety of vetches: rice is little cultivated, and ſeſamum not at all. In that kingdom, the prince dedicates his time to amuſement, and affairs of ſtate are conducted ſolely by his miniſter. When Futteh Naïc was taken into the Rajah's ſervice, the miniſter was named Dalaway Gorachuri Nundoraj, a man of ability, and poſſeſſing the entire confidence of his ſovereign. The vigilance and fidelity of Futteh Naic, made in time a favourable impreſſion on the mind of the Dalaway; and in affairs of truſt, he and his corps were preferred to the reſt of the army. In 1151 (1738) Futteh Naic died, and the Dalaway, in return for his fidelity, beſtowed the command of his corps on his ſon Mir Hyder Ally, who was thenceforth named Hyder Naic. The confidence enjoyed by the father was now tranſferred to the ſon; and the latter was zealous, by his exertions, to prove that it was not undeſerved. At laſt, Gorachuri adopted Hyder as his own ſon, and employed him in matters of the higheſt moment; his conſummate talents were acknowledged univerſally, and his generoſity captivated the hearts of the military. Ambition had now taken poſſeſſion of his mind, and, regardleſs of a ſolemn treaty, he propoſed to Gorachuri to ſeize on Bangalore, as it was well known the Rajah was unprepared for defence. The miniſter, ſeduced by his arguments, conſented to this act of treachery; and Hyder, in 1159 (1746), with his own corps, aided by a detachment of about 6000 men, marched from Srirunga-puttun. The Rajah of Bangalore, relying on the defenſive treaty which exiſted between him and the Rajah of Srirunga-puttun, was taken totally unprepared; yet, from the natural ſtrength of the place, he was able to hold out a month, and then ſubmitted to pay Hyder four lacks of rupees, and to hold his country by agreement

* Srirunga-puttun has not exiſted as a capital quite two centuries. It derives its name from the temple of Srirunga, (the beautiful Sri, goddeſs of abundance, the Ceres of the ancient mythology of Europe.) Puttun is the manner in which the Perſians write the Sanſcrit word Patana, a city. Seringapatam, a further corruption, is now juſtified by univerſal uſage.

† It is well known that the Mogul princes of Delhi, though they never ſubdued the whole of the Deccan, had nevertheleſs parcelled it out into ſix ſubahs, as it was preſumed it would be conquered at ſome future period. But the deſcendants of Timur have not yet ſeen the whole of the Deccan annexed to their dominions, though they have lived to witneſs the irretrievable loſs of their former poſſeſſions. In this chimerical diviſion, Myſore was included in the ſubah of Bijapur.

‡ In Sanſcrit, dipo ſignifies a light or lamp, and dipoc a beſtower of light. If the word be dhipoc, it has a reference to the myſtic flame which conſumes the body of the Indian Cupid.

Digitized by Google

agreement for eight lacks. Hyder left a Brahman, named Sumbhunat, at Bangalore, to receive the money, and withdrew with his army to Srirunga-puttun, where he found the Rajah and his miniſter enchanted with the ſucceſs which attended this exploit, and diſpoſed to load him with freſh favours. The Rajah of Bangalore treated Sumbhunat at firſt with reſpect, but ſecretly prepared for hoſtilities; and as ſoon as he thought himſelf in a condition to throw off the yoke, he threw the Brahman into priſon. When intelligence of this event reached Srirunga-puttun, Hyder was detached at the head of an army conſiſting of 12,000 horſe and foot, to reduce Bangalore to obedience. He arrived there, after a march of ten days; the Rajah came out to meet him to the diſtance of 12 coſs, and after an obſtinate engagement on the 6th of the moon Sifer, 1160 (1747), victory declared for Hyder. The fort fell into the hands of the conquerors, which afforded them a conſiderable booty; the Rajah Lekhymen Raj was taken priſoner, and all his family thrown into confinement. A ſmall portion only of the booty was ſent with congratulations to Gorachuri; Sumbhunat was again ſtationed in the fort, and Hyder buſied himſelf in viſiting the mahls, and adjuſting in perſon the demands of revenue, accounts of which he tranſmitted to the Dalaway, who, pleaſed with his exertions, aſſigned the conqueſt in jaghire upon the General, with orders to remain there and defend his new poſſeſſions. Hyder Ally now perceived with triumph his ambitious views faſt ripening into maturity, and began to invite troops from every quarter, on pretence of preſerving his conqueſts. Some years afterwards he attacked the zemindary of Chuc Balapur, 86 coſs diſtant from Bangalore; the Rajah held out only a couple of days, after which he took to flight, leaving a rich booty to the invaders; of all which, only a few rarities, with a letter of congratulation, were tranſmitted to court. But, ere this, the miniſter had ſeen cauſe to repent of the blind partiality which had induced him to raiſe Hyder Ally to ſo dangerous a height of power and authority, and propoſed to his council a plan for inveigling him to court and ſecuring his perſon. The councellors unanimouſly concurred in the neceſſity of adopting this reſolution, and promiſed their perſonal aſſiſtance towards carrying it into effect. In proſecution of this deſign, a letter was diſpatched to Hyder from the Dalaway, in which he expreſſed a ſtrong deſire to ſee him, and inviting him to appear once more at court. Hyder had a private emiſſary, to whom he paid 500 rupees per month, for furniſhing him with intelligence of what paſſed at court, to which this perſon had free acceſs; and through his means was apprized of the deſign of the letter before its arrival. After conſidering the ſteps it became neceſſary to take, he marched from Chuc Balapur to Bangalore, and there collecting his forces, proceeded to Srirunga-puttun, where he encamped in the garden of the Maha Rani, mother of the Rajah. In the evening, he went as uſual to pay his reſpects to the Dalaway, attended by a few truſty followers; but although every thing had previouſly been arranged for his aſſaſſination, the opportunity was ſuffered to eſcape, and no attempt was made. The next viſit was fixed for the perpetration of this act; but the perſonal attachment of the officers and ſoldiers to Hyder, induced ſome of them to acquaint him with the plans in agitation againſt him. Though perfectly well acquainted



Digitized by Google

with it before, Hyder affected much surprise and alarm at this intelligence, and consulted the officers on the means of removing the minister from his office. Some days were spent in forming his arrangement, after which he proceeded to the minister's house, on pretence of paying him a visit, and stationing a party of soldiers at the door, entered the house with a numerous train of attendants, and made prisoners, without resistance, the Delaway and his whole family. A detachment was now sent to reduce the fort; but the Rajah submitted voluntarily, and thus avoided the death which awaited his minister. A few days afterwards, the Rajah, sending for Hyder Ally to court, caused him to be seated near the throne, and declared that "it had long been his intention to depose Gorachuri from the office of Dalaway, and to confer it on Hyder; that measure being now happily effected without his interference, he cheerfully resigned into his hands the conduct of public affairs." Hyder, perceiving the Rajah sufficiently intimidated, was profuse in his protestations of fidelity, and alleged the minister's design upon his life as the sole cause of the commotion which had taken place. Next day, however, he repaired again to court, and demanded a sunud (grant), conferring the office of Dalaway on him and his posterity for ever. The Rajah, dreading the consequences of a refusal, acquiesced in this demand, and contented himself with requiring an ahed-nama (a contract) for him and his heirs, acknowledging their allegiance, and stipulating obedience. Thus Hyder Ally acquired the real sovereignty of Srirunga-puttun, but continued his respectful behaviour to the titular prince; all conquests are made in his name, and presents are sent to him on such occasions. From this time, Hyder paid assiduous court to the subahs of the Deccan; frequently transmitting petitions, and sometimes peshcush (tribute), in hopes of obtaining the distinctions of rank, though long without success. Some years afterwards, Bydri Sumbhu, Rajah of Bednore, died without issue; though previous to his demise he had adopted a young Brahman, named Rajah Maha Budhi. The widow, however, assumed the government, and Maha Budhi fled to Srirunga-puttun, where he solicited Hyder to invest him with the Raj (kingdom) of Bednore, and to expel the queen. Hyder accordingly marched against the Rani of Bednore, and defeated her: she took refuge in the fort, which was reduced after a siege of twenty-seven days. The Brahman, with whom Hyder had concluded a treaty, now thought himself at the summit of his ambition, when the latter caused him to be put to death, and thus added the Raj of Bednore to his previous acquisitions. Kirpa-raj, the zemindar of Sunda, which was dependant on Bednore, wisely submitted himself and country to the dominion of Hyder. After assessing the territory of Bednore and Sunda, by ascertaining the actual produce, he caused the lands contiguous to the city of Bednore, which had been for some time neglected, to be again brought into cultivation, and changed the name of the city to that of Hydernagurs. It was about this time that the subah of the Deccan, Nizam-ud-dowla, conferred on Hyder the title of Nuab Hyder Ally Khan, Bahauder, and invested him with the usual insignia* of

* These insignia are the Mahi, or fish's head figured on the extremity of a mace; the Nowbet, a small drum sounded before persons of quality; and the Khelat, or honorary dress.

Digitized by Google

of nobility. In 1178 (1764) he directed his arms againſt the countries of Coorga and Malabar; theſe had, from a very early period, been ſubject to the Rajahs of Anagundi, who once ruled with undiſputed ſway over the ſix Subahs of the Deccan*. The Coorja Rajah, who was by birth a Naïr, came out to meet him: hoſtilities were continued for a month with various ſucceſs; till at laſt the Rajah, ſuffering a total overthrow, ſhut himſelf up in the fort of Coorga. The ſiege laſted three months and eight days, when the place ſurrendered on the 14th Mohurrim, 1179 (1765); but the Rajah had previouſly fled into Malabar. Hyder, after fixing the revenue of Coorga, appointed Mahommed Sama to the government, and proceeded in perſon againſt Rajah Lekhymen Raj, who had afforded ſhelter to the Rajah of Coorga. The ſiege of his principal ſtrong hold laſted four months, when the Rajah deſtroyed himſelf by poiſon, and his children were ſuffered to live on ſigning an abdication of their rights. Two years afterwards he enlarged his poſſeſſions in Malabar. At a ſubſequent period Nizam-ud-dowla applied to Hyder to aſſiſt in expelling the Mahrattas from Sera, which he happily effected; though the latter, taking advantage of Hyder's wars with the petty princes of Malabar, ſoon returned, and made themſelves once more maſters of that ſircar†, from whence they were again expelled by Ally. The forts of Gojimder, Badami, and Dharwar, though of great natural ſtrength, he conquered from Roghu Raw within the ſpace of one year. The Mahratta chief, Morari Row, was expelled from Guti, and that diſtrict added to the dominions of Hyder. Raïdurg and Sitoldurg, with the adjacent diſtricts, were poſſeſſed by two brothers, named Porſuti Burma, and Juggoti Burma; they ſuſtained the repeated attacks of Hyder during a period of five years, but were at laſt forced to ſave themſelves by flight, whilſt their inacceſſible faſtneſſes ſerved to augment the ſtrength of their enemy. The territory of Kirpa, which belonged to Halim Khan, was his next valuable conqueſt, and, when united with his previous acquiſitions, conſtitute a dominion ſo powerful as to overawe the Deccan. Of his long wars with the Engliſh nation it were tedious to enter into particulars; ſuffice it to ſay that no deciſive action had put a period to hoſtilities, when, on the firſt of the Moon Mohurrim, 1197 (1782), the Nabob relinquiſhed his earthly ſovereignty to his ſon Futteh Ally Khan, commonly named Tipu Sahib, and to Curim Sahib, both of them legitimate. Hyder Ally Khan was unqueſtionably a perſon of great prudence, valour and magnanimity: among our cotemporaries it were vain to ſeek for his equal.

---

THIRD MEMOIR ‡; *being part of a ſpeech delivered at the India-Houſe by Mr. Moore on the 18th November* 1799.

"Neither Hyder Ally nor his ſon



* The Rajahs of Anagundi are deſcendants of the antient Monarchs of Bijanagur whoſe authority extended over the whole of the peninſula; but there is reaſon to doubt whether it ever prevailed over the whole country ſouth of the Nerbudda.

† Though it be inconteſtibly true that there never exiſted a ſubah of Sera, yet the poſitive teſtimony of this writer is here given, who calls it a ſircar. The Mogul diviſion of territory was as follows: A ſubah was divided into ſo many ſircars; a ſircar into ſo many pergunnahs; and a pergunnah into ſo many mahls. The term chucla ſeems afterwards to have been adopted, inſtead of ſircar; and in Bengal they have both given way to the word zilla, uſed to denote the ſame ſub-diviſion.

‡ With the intelligent proprietor from whole ſpeech the third memoir has been extracted,



Digitized by Google

Tippoo were tyrants, as they had been that day called. We may learn from printed, as well as from living information, that Hyder Ally was regularly trained to arms under his father, Nadim Naic, who was a general of 10,000 horse in the service of the empire, and settled at Divancilli in the country of Bangalore*. We first heard of Hyder as a commander in Nasir Jung's army before Pondicherry, about the middle of the present century, from whence he retired to assume the office of commander in chief of the Mysore army, which devolved to him by law on the death of his brother, Ismael Naic, on whom that office had been conferred, with the complete cession of the fortress of Bangalore and that country, before partially held by his father, as a fief under the empire†. This grant had been conferred on Hyder's brother, for a signal conquest obtained over the Mahrattas; so that, on the death of his father and brother, Bangalore became wholly vested in Hyder's family, and Hyder thence became commander in chief of the two armies. Various were the contests to which the Deccan was then subject; but Hyder, who had learnt his tactics in the French camps under M. de Maiffin and M. de Bussi, always obtained the laurel. In these contests the subah of Sera had been seized by the Mahrattas, and Bazalet Jung (the Nizam's brother) could not retake it without the assistance of Hyder. Hyder assisted, and achieved the conquest; in consequence,

tracted, the translator of the preceding ones has not the honour of being in any degree acquainted. He well knows, however, that whatever comes from him is entitled to respect; and explicitly disclaims all intention of insinuating that Mr. Moore has advanced a single fact which he did not believe to be true. The most cursory perusal of the foregoing memoirs will detect a wide discrepancy in various important particulars: and Mr. Moore seems to have extracted his wholly from a French publication, the translation of which is intitled "The history of Ayder Ali Khan, Nabob Bahauder; or New Memoirs concerning the East Indies, by M. Le Maitre de la Tour." A much less degree of acumen than Mr. Moore evinces in the course of his speech, might have been sufficient to discover the little reliance which is to be placed in a work replete with more gross and palpable errors, and with more unfounded invectives against the English nation, than are usually to be found in the writings, even of the author's countrymen. It may not be superfluous to furnish an example.

"The Mahrattas," says M. Le Maitre, "had lately received a considerable check on the banks of the Kistna, in a battle they had lost against the united armies of the Grand Visir of the Empire, and of Abdalla, king of the Patanes, in which 60,000 Mahrattas were left on the spot. Abdalla and Suja Dowla, finding too much difficulty in forcing a passage over the Kistna, made use of stratagem: They pretended to quarrel, and Abdalla departed as if intending to return to his own dominions. Raguba, being advised of this, passed the Kistna to attack Suja Dowla, who pretended to avoid him; but, sending intelligence to Abdalla, the two allies joined, and forced their enemy." It is unnecessary to pursue the quotation: every one knows that neither Ahmed Shah, (whom this author calls Abdalla), nor Shujah-ud-dowla, Visir of the Empire, ever set their foot in the Deccan, nor approached the banks of the Crisna. But who was this Visir? "The Grand Visir was Shah Abdin Khan, or otherwise named Suja Dowla, who succeeded his grandfather Nizam El Molouc, and his father Grouzeddy Khan. He is, besides, sovereign of an extensive territory on the Ganges." Here we find Sujah-ud-dowla, Visir of Oude, confounded with Gazy-O'Dun Khan, the descendant of Asof Jah. After these quotations, persons conversant in the politics of Hindustan during the present century, will be qualified to appreciate the testimony of M. Le Maitre de la Tour.

* Vide M. Le Maitre, page 49.

† It appears very singular that, by the law of Mysore, a Hindu principality, one Mahommedan should succeed his brother in the office of Commander in Chief. Of this brother, Ismael Naic, neither the Nabob Sumsam-ed-dowla, nor the anonymous biographer, make the slightest mention: both saying that Hyder succeeded his father in the command of a party of foot soldiers. It will be found in M. Le Maitre, page 58.

Digitized by Google

ſequence, the Nizam, Bazalet Jung, and the then Viſir, Shuja-ud-dowla (afterwards our friend), obtained from the Emperor a firman, veſting Hyder with the ſubahdary of Sera, including Myſore, heretofore tributary to the empire as a dependancy of his ſubah*. Thus Hyder became the ſovereign of Myſore, and there can be no doubt that this his imperial patent will be found amongſt their ſtate archives at Seringapatam. But it does not appear that this grant to Hyder made any difference to, or was felt by the old Nand Rajah†, until the intrigues of the Durbar againſt Hyder made it neceſſary for Hyder's own ſafety. Hyder, obliged to take the field againſt ſome of the reſtleſs neighbours who ſurrounded him, during his abſence entruſted the government of Sera to his couſin and brother in law, Mirza Ally. Mirza, having gambled away the revenues, formed a conſpiracy againſt Hyder‡. Myſore was always governed by an ariſtocracy of Brahmans, under a ſyſtem of blind ſuperſtition and prieſtcraft, as are many other tributaries in the Deccan, where the original principles of the Hindû ſuperſtition ſtill prevail in their fulleſt political operation. Under this ariſtocracy of Myſore, the Rajah, or King (as he has been called), is a complete ſtate ſlave and priſoner. The Rajah, whoever he may be, in his office as head of the province, unites the emblems of royalty and the prieſthood ‖, wholly committing the concerns of the world to a Dayva, or Regent, of their election; and to give it the greater ſanctity amongſt the people, under a pretence of being ſolely occupied with the ſacred myſteries and the contemplation of a future ſtate, it was made their ſtanding ordinance, that he ſhould only make his appearance twice a year, in the united robes of royalty and the prieſthood. At the period I am ſpeaking of, Hyder held the office of Dayva, or regent, as well as of Sipuh-ſalar, or commander of the forces. But, during his abſence with the army, theſe Brahmans, with a view to change the regent in favour of a paramour of one of the ladies of the court, poſſeſſed of a great deal of money, entered into the conſpiracy with Hyder's couſin Mirza, to whom, as before mentioned, he had entruſted the government of Sera. Diſcovering this conſpiracy, what was done? What could any one have done? Hyder invited, if you will, he enſnared the old Nand Rajah and the two Princes to Seringapatam; declaring, that his horde of religious impoſtors ſhould have all the ſacred myſteries for themſelves, as he found it more adviſable for the ſafety and protection of the ſtate that the Rajah ſhould be ſeen twice a year at Seringapatam. Out of the revenues of Myſore, Hyder continued the ancient Cullumdan (or privy purſe) of two lacks of

* Both of the Perſian authorities, and M. Le Maitre himſelf, place the expulſion of the Mahrattas from Sera, ſubſequent to the aſſaſſination of the Miniſter, and virtual depoſition of the Rajah of Myſore. Mr. Moore has not ſtated his authority for thus inverting the order of facts. We have already ſtated, that Sera never was a ſubah; its Hakim therefore never had, nor pretended to, any authority over Myſore, which could juſtify Hyder in the depoſition of the Rajah, even if this ſuppoſed dignity were compatible with the order of events.

† Nundoraj, whom Mr. Moore calls the *old Nand Rajah*, was not the Prince depoſed by Hyder, but his brother. The Rajah of Myſore was confined, depoſed, and dead, many years before his brother experienced the treatment mentioned by Mr. Moore.

‡ Vide M. Le Maitre de la Tour, page 190.

‖ The Rajahs of Myſore were Rajpûts, and not Brahmans; with the emblems of prieſthood, therefore, they could have no concern.

Digitized by Google

of rupees* to the Rajah, to expend under his own eye, in an eſtabliſhment for his houſehold; and appropriated another to the uſe of each of the two Princes, on whom he conferred commands in his army; and I have no doubt, if living, they are now amongſt the priſoners in the Engliſh camp."

---

## *Further* ANECDOTES *of* TIPPOO SULTAUN,

Extracted from Colonel BEATSON's Account of the late War in Myſore.

[We have made the following Extracts from Colonel Beatſon's Publication, with a view to furniſh our Readers with every poſſible information relative to this extraordinary character.]

During the laſt ſeven years of Tippoo Sultaun's life, his conduct had been a continued ſcene of folly, caprice, and weakneſs. He appears to have been accompliſhed, and his favourite employment of late was to write memorandums of the moſt trivial occurrences. He was fond of reading, ſcrupulouſly attentive to matters of religion, and a rigid chaſtiſer of drunkenneſs and other vices.

All his actions of recent date ſeem to have proceeded from the impulſe of the moment; and it is impoſſible to trace any one fixed principle on which he regulated his conduct. His arrangements in every department conveyed the idea of an unſettled and capricious mind. Every year, often every month, preſented a new change of ſyſtem; and before it was at all comprehended, a freſh plan was introduced, and as quickly abandoned: a particular ſet of features or caſt of countenance was

* This act of generoſity is thus related by M. Le Maitre: "On the valuation of Nand Rajah's income, it was found to equal four lacks of rupees, two of which were given him for his own maintenance."

The tranſlator is not furniſhed with a correct copy of Mr. Moore's very able, argumentative and comprehenſive ſpeech: he believes, however, that it is aſſerted that Hyder and Tippoo were not uſurpers, and were not tyrants. He thinks he has proved that Hyder could derive no title to the throne of Myſore from a ſuppoſed appointment to a ſuppoſed ſubahdary; that Sera never was a ſubah, but a component part of the ſubah of Bijapur; and that the conqueſt of Sera, and this appointment, were at any rate ſubſequent to his uſurpation. It only remains to prove that they were tyrants, and without recalling to mind the cruelties exerciſed by Tippoo on our countrymen, whom the fortune of war had thrown into his hands, it will be judged ſufficient to mention the treatment experienced by the inhabitants of the countries he had conquered, and who had become his ſubjects. Of this number were the inhabitants of Calicut, whoſe antient ſovereign, though driven to the mountains, ſtill preſerved the affections of his former ſubjects. A Catholic miſſionary, who reſided at the time in a contiguous diſtrict, furniſhes the following dreadful particulars of the tyrant's barbarity: "He was preceded by 30,000 barbarians, who butchered every perſon who came in their way; and by his heavy cannon, under the command of General Lally at the head of a regiment of artillery. A great part of the inhabitants of Calicut, both male and female, were hung. He firſt tied up the mothers, and then ſuſpended the children from their necks. The cruel tyrant cauſed ſeveral Chriſtians and Heathens to be brought out naked, and made faſt to the feet of his elephants, which were then obliged to drag them about till their limbs fell in pieces from their bodies. This happened in the year 1789, at which time I reſided at Verapoli; I had then an opportunity of converſing with ſeveral who had eſcaped the fury of this mercileſs tyrant." *Vide* Bartolomeo's Voyage to the Eaſt Indies. The above expedition of Tippoo is imputed by Mr. Duncan, the reſpectable Governor of Bombay, to a determination to convert to the Mahommedan faith, or on failure to extirpate the whole race of Rajahs, Nairs and other Hindûs, "many of whom," ſays Mr. Duncan, "were accordingly ſeized on and circumciſed, whilſt others eſcaped; or, failing in the attempt, put themſelves to death to avoid loſs of caſt." Theſe examples only relate to the conduct of Tippoo; the character of his father, as pourtrayed by his actions, will ſpeak for itſelf in the foregoing pages.

Digitized by Google

was sufficient to raise one man from obscurity to splendour, and to precipitate another from honour to disgrace. His government may be said to have been in a state of incessant revolution, and, notwithstanding the minuteness and severity of his regulations, no prince was ever so grossly imposed upon. He does not appear, like the generality of Indian princes, to have been fond of hoarding his treasures; but, on the contrary, his pride was to have a number of dependants; and his indifference to the peculations of his servants was altogether unaccountable.

It is hardly possible to suppose that he wished to introduce the principle of equality among his subjects; but he disgusted all the men of rank and his father's servants by an indiscriminate and capricious mixture of men of the lowest rank with those of family and long services. He would promote a tipdar (commander of an hundred men), or a petty aumildar, to be a meer meeran (the highest military rank); and raise a rissaldar * to the honour of a meer assof †; or a wretched killedar, on the monthly pay of ten pagodas, to those of a meer suddoor ‡.

During the whole of the siege he appears to have laboured under an infatuation that Seringapatam ‖ was impregnable, and this idea was confirmed by the constant reports of his courtiers, who persuaded him, till within an hour of the assault, "that "the English would be obliged to "raise the siege from want of "provisions, and that their shot "had produced little effect on the "walls." In the morning of the 4th, however, on examining the works himself, his natural perception discovered to him the danger of his situation; but he never seems to have had an idea of yielding up his capital, even in the last extremity.

In short, the whole of his conduct since the year 1792 proves him to have been a weak, headstrong, and tyrannical prince, influenced in his views both foreign and domestic by a restless and implacable spirit, and totally unequal to the government of a kingdom which had been usurped by the hardiness, intrigues, and talents of his father§.

Tippoo Sultaun appears to have been born in the year 1749¶. His stature was about five feet eight inches; he had a short neck, square shoulders, and was rather corpulent; his limbs were small, particularly his feet and hands; he had large full eyes, small arched eyebrows, and an aquiline nose: his complexion was brown, and the general expression of his countenance not void of dignity.

It is related by Hubbeeb Oollah ** and

* Commander of ten to a hundred horse.

† A Member of the Board of Revenue.

‡ Superintendant-General of Forts, &c. also a Member of the Ordnance, or rather Board of Works.

‖ The Sultaun's constant expression upon every occasion was, "Who can take Seringapatam?"

§ I am indebted chiefly to the Marquis Wellesley for the materials from which this sketch of the character of Tippoo Sultaun has been drawn. As it appeared to be the most accurate delineation of any which had come to my hands, it is now offered to the public in the hope that it may not prove unacceptable. More particulars of the Sultaun's character will probably be gathered from the numerous original documents found in his palace, and now in the possession of the Governor-General.

¶ According to a manuscript history of Hyder Ally, in the possession of Major Allan, which corresponds nearly with the age of Tippoo Saib, was said to be at the time he commanded a detachment of his father's army in 1768.

** The Sultaun's principal Moonshy, or Secretary.

Digitized by Google

and Rajah Cawn*, both of whom were well acquainted with the Sultaun's character, that, in the lifetime of his father, he was univerſally eſteemed by the miniſters and favourites of Hyder's court, who had formed the moſt ſanguine expectations of his reign; but, from the moment he aſcended the muſnud, thoſe fair appearances began to decline, and his conduct from that period ſeemed to be directed wholly by ambition, pride, caprice, and cruelty.

The Britiſh Government, in particular, was the object of his irreconcileable hatred; which he often expreſſed in public, and eſpecially on one occaſion, in his durbar, when he declared, "That a nice ſenſe of honour ſhould be the predominant feature in the character of a king; and that one who had ſuffered misfortunes from the ſuperiority of his enemies, ſhould never be appeaſed until he had obtained ample revenge! That, for his part, he ſhould every day ſeek the moſt likely means for effecting the ruin of his enemies, and that his mind was principally occupied in the contemplation of this object. The means I have taken," he added, "to keep in remembrance the misfortunes I experienced ſix years ago† from the malice of my enemies, are to diſcontinue ſleeping in a cotton bed, and to make uſe of a cloth one: when I am victorious, I ſhall reſume the bed of cotton."

After the peace of 1792 ſome of his counſellors ſtrongly urged him to diſcharge the ſuperfluous perſons attached to the different departments of his government, and to diminiſh the extent of his military eſtabliſhment, without which his receipts would never be adequate to his expences. He replied, "Theſe people are fed by God, not by me;" and he never would liſten to ſuggeſtions for reducing any part of his eſtabliſhments.

He was fond of riding, and particularly excelled in horſemanſhip; he diſapproved of palankeens, hackeries, and all ſuch conveyances, as proper only for women. In his dreſs he was remarkably plain; he uſually wore a ſword ſlung acroſs his body, with a dagger in his girdle. Whenever he went abroad, either on horſeback or otherwiſe, he was accompanied by a numerous body of attendants, carrying muſkets and fowling pieces; and, with his retinue, he ſometimes appeared on the ramparts during the ſiege.

His thoughts were conſtantly bent on war and military preparations. He has been frequently heard to ſay, that in this world he would rather live two days like a tiger, than two hundred years like a ſheep. He adopted as the emblem of his ſtate, and as a ſpecies of armorial bearing, the figure of the royal tiger, whoſe head and ſtripes conſtituted the chief ornaments of his throne‡, and of almoſt every article which belonged to him.

Upon the arms of Tippoo Sultaun

* His favourite ſervant.

† Alluding to the conqueſts of Marquis Cornwallis.

‡ This throne was of conſiderable beauty and magnificence. The ſuppoſt was a wooden tiger as large as life, covered with gold, in the attitude of ſtanding; his head and fore legs appeared in the front and under the throne, which was placed acroſs his back. It was compoſed of an octagonal frame, eight feet by five, ſurrounded by a low railing, on which were ten ſmall tiger heads made of gold, beautifully inlaid with precious ſtones; the aſcent to the throne was by ſmall ſilver ſteps on each ſide. From the centre of the back part, oppoſite the large tiger's head, a gilded iron pillar roſe, ſeven feet high, ſurmounted by a canopy ſuperbly decorated with a fringe of pearls. The whole was made of wood, and covered with a thin ſheet of the pureſt gold, richly illuminated



Digitized by Google

taun there is a cypher, formed by the words "Aſſud oolla ul Ghaulib," in Arabic characters, ſignifying, "the Lion of God is the conqueror." Theſe are ſo arranged and intermixed as to produce a reſemblance of a tiger's face. The title of "Lion of God," was given by Mahommed to his ſon-in-law, Ally, to denote the proweſs and valour by which he ſignaliſed himſelf in fighting under the Prophet's banners. Innumerable are the traditions and records of the deeds of this celebrated warrior. Tippoo Sultaun ſeems to have adopted Ally as the guardian genius, or tutelary ſaint of his dominions; as the peculiar object of his veneration, and as an example to imitate. His ſelection of the tiger as an emblem, appears to have been intended in honour of Ally; for the natives of Hinduſtân make no diſtinction between a lion and a tiger. The former, it is ſaid, has been ſeen in the moſt northerly parts of Hinduſtân; but the fact is very doubtful: the latter abounds in every part of India. Hence the word *Aſſud*, which has been interpreted by all the European Orientaliſts to ſignify a lion, is by the natives of Hinduſtân termed *ſheer*, or tiger. Moreover *Hyder*, which alſo ſignifies a lion, but interpreted, like the former, by the natives of Hinduſtân, tiger, is another title of Ally: it was likewiſe the name of Tippoo Sultaun's father. The name of Hyder, thus diſtinguiſhed by the triple circumſtance of its being the title of Ally, the name of Tippoo Sultaun's aſſumed emblem, and the name of his father, the founder of his dominion, is introduced by him on every occaſion; and either the word at length, or its initial letter, is

minated with tiger ſtripes and Arabic verſes. The *huma* was placed on the top of the canopy, and fluttered over the Sultaun's head.

This bird, the moſt beautiful and magnificent ornament of the throne, was ſent by the Marquis Welleſley to the Court of Directors. It was about the ſize and ſhape of a ſmall pigeon; and intended to repreſent the fabulous bird of antiquity, well known to all Perſian ſcholars. Its tail, which was long, and its wings were in the attitude of fluttering: it was formed of gold, and was entirely covered with diamonds, rubies, and emeralds. In India it was valued at ſixteen hundred guineas.

The *huma* is thus deſcribed in Mr. Richardſon's Perſian Dictionary: "A bird peculiar to the Eaſt; it is ſuppoſed to fly conſtantly in the air, and never to touch the ground; it is looked upon as a bird of happy omen, and that every head it overſhades will in time wear a crown." He adds, that the Perſian word commonly denotes a bird of paradiſe, a phœnix, a large royal eagle, and a pelican.

Mr. D'Herbelot, in his Bibliotheque Orientale, has given the hiſtory and attributes of this bird at greater length: "*Homai* et *Humai*, mot Perſien qui ſignifie le plus noble oiſeau que les Orientaux connoiſſent. Les Perſans l'appellant auſſi *Bad Khour*, à cauſe qu'il ne vit, et ne ſe repait, à ce qu'ils diſent, que l'air et du vent.

"Il pourroit ſembler que ce fut l'oiſeau que nous appellons *de Paradis*, nommé par les Latins *Manucodiata*, vi pluſieurs auteurs Arabes et Perſiens n'aſſurient que le Humai eſt une eſpèce d'aigle royale qui ne mange point les aureurs oiſeaux, et qui ſe nourit ſeulement des os qu'elle trouve. Sâadi dit qu'il eſt eſtimé le plus excellent des oiſeaux, parce qu'il ne fait mai à aucun animal, et qu'il ſe contente de manger les os qu'il trouve.

"Il ne faut pas pourtant confondre cet oiſeau avec celui que les Perſiens appellent *Oſtukhan-khour* les *mangeur d'os*; car celui-ce eſt *l'Oſſifraga* des Latins, que nous appellons *l'Orfraye*, que déterre les corps, et mange leurs os dans les cimetières; ce qui lui a fait donner auſſi le nom *d'Avis Buſtuaria* chez les Latins.

"C'eſt du nom de cette aigle royale ou Humai que ſe forme le mot de Humaiaioun, qui ſignifie en Perſien, *Noble*, *Heureux*, *Excellent*, et *Auguſte*, à cauſe que l'ombre fait par cet oiſeau, en volant ſur la tête de quelqu'un, lui eſt, ſelon la tradition des Orienteaux un prognoſtic certain de fortune et de grandeur; ce qui fait dire au même *Râadi*, que perſonne ne recherchera jamais l'ombre du Chattuhant, quand bien même il n'y auroit point de Humai dans l'univers."

Digitized by Google

is ſtamped upon every article of every kind belonging to him.

Subſequently to the war between Tippoo Sultaun and the Engliſh, which terminated in 1792, he adopted as the ſtyle and title of his dominions the words *Khoodadaud Sircar*, which literally ſignifies "the government, the gift of God." By this title he invariably deſignated his government in all letters, inſtruments and documents whatever: the word *Khoodadaud* ſignifying literally, "the gift of God;" and the word *Sircar*, "government."

During the ſiege Hubbeeb Oolla was preſent at a durbar, when Tippoo obſerved to Budr-ul-Zemaun Khan (who defended Darwar ſo gallantly in the laſt war), "In the courſe of my life I have been preſent at many actions, but never at the defence of a fort. I have no idea of the proper method of defending this fort; after the preſent ſiege, by God's favour, I will make myſelf maſter of this part of the art of war."

When the Sultaun had any buſineſs of importance to tranſact, or any letters to diſpatch that required deliberation, he always devoted one day to his own reflections, before he took the opinion of any of his counſellors. After having ſufficiently conſidered the ſubject in queſtion, he aſſembled his principal officers of the departments of the ſtate, and writing in his own hand the nature of the ſubject to be referred to their conſideration, he required from each perſon an anſwer in writing. He derived little benefit, however, from theſe deliberations, as moſt of thoſe who were acquainted with the Sultaun's diſpoſition accommodated their opinions to his wiſhes. Some who had his welfare at heart, ſtated freely what they thought moſt beneficial, without paying any regard to his prejudices. On theſe occaſions the Sultaun never failed to manifeſt great reſentment, which he expreſſed to others whoſe ſentiments were ſimilar to his own, by ſaying contemptuouſly, "What are theſe fellows talking about? are they in their ſenſes? do give them a little underſtanding." His real friends, finding that their advice had no effect, but invariably proved injurious to themſelves and their families, were compelled at length to regulate their opinions by his whims and prejudices. No perſon was allowed to be preſent at theſe deliberations, except the confidential moonſhies and officers of the different departments.

The Sultaun was extremely averſe to ſpirituous liquors and to all kinds of exhilarating drugs, the ſale of which he prohibited throughout his dominions. When Meer Sadduck*, his miniſter, repreſented to him the loſs which he had ſuſtained in the courſe of a few years by his edicts againſt the ſale of thoſe articles, the Sultaun replied, "that kings

* Meer Mahommed Sadduck was an inhabitant of Arcot, and raiſed by Hyder Ally Khan, from the office of cutwal to his army, to be his dewan. In this ſtation, being continued by the late Sultaun, he ſoon became almoſt his ſole favourite. He probably owed his diſtinction to his ready execution of every command, however oppreſſive.

The inhabitants of the Sultaun's dominions univerſally deteſted Meer Sadduck, and aſcribed to him every act that was tyrannical. He was even ſuſpected of treaſon by all but his maſter; and after the fall of Seringapatam, it was almoſt impoſſible to perſuade any man that he did not invite the Engliſh into the country.

There is little doubt but he was killed by the Sultaun's troops in attempting to eſcape; and the ſhocking manner in which his body was mangled confirmed the report of his having fallen a ſacrifice to their vengeance. Their ſpirit of hatred did not reſt here: his body was dug up, and for upwards of two weeks was treated with inſult, by men, women, and children aſſembling round it, and throwing filth of all kinds upon it. Strong meaſures became neceſſary to put a ſtop to this extraordinary ſcene.

Digitized by Google

kings ſhould be inflexible in their orders; that God had forbidden the uſe of wine; and that he ſhould perſiſt in exacting a ſtrict obedience to his edicts on that ſubject."

He was paſſionately fond of new inventions, on which he laviſhed immenſe ſums, without reaping any adequate advantage. In his palace was found a great variety of curious ſwords, daggers, fuſils, piſtols, and blunderbuſſes; ſome were of exquiſite workmanſhip, mounted with gold or ſilver, and beautifully inlaid and ornamented with tigers' heads and ſtripes, or with Perſian and Arabic verſes.

The money expended in gratifying this propenſity, joined to the ſum of 3,800,000l. ſterling, which he was compelled to pay the allies at the concluſion of the war in 1792: and ſince that period his diſburſements having exceeded his receipts upon an average to the amount of ten lacks of pagodas, may account for the diminiſhed ſtate of the treaſure found in the fort of Seringapatam, which certainly fell far ſhort of general expectation. It is probable that if Tippoo Sultaun had lived a few years longer, he would have repleniſhed his coffers at the expence of his ſubjects.

The Sultaun generally roſe about break of day: after having *champoed** and rubbed, he waſhed himſelf and read the Khoran for an hour. He then gave audience to ſuch of his officers, civil or military, as it was neceſſary for him to ſee upon public buſineſs; and afterwards ſpent about half an hour in inſpecting the *Jamdar Khana*, which was a place where the jewellery, plate, fruit, and other articles were kept. Upon his return his breakfaſt was prepared for him, and at this repaſt a moonſhy and the three youngeſt children were generally preſent. On occaſions of particular buſineſs, he ſhut himſelf up with his counſellors, and the children were not ſent for. His favourites, and thoſe whom he was in the habits of conſulting, were Meer Sadduck, the Binkey Nabob, Sied Mahommed Aſoof, Purneah, Golam Ally, Ahmud Khan, (the late ambaſſador to Poonah), and his principal ſecretary, Hubbeeb Oollah.

During breakfaſt, the converſation, on the part of Tippoo Sultaun, turned chiefly on his paſt wars and exploits, and on his future projects; and this was the time when he dictated the heads of ſuch letters as he wiſhed to be written. His diet at breakfaſt conſiſted chiefly of nuts, almonds, fruit, jelly and milk.

After breakfaſt he dreſſed himſelf in rich clothes, and proceeded to the durbar, where he diſpatched the ordinary affairs of his government: upon other occaſions his dreſs was plain and coarſe. It was his cuſtom to review every morning the new levies and recruits, and to inquire into their caſt, country, and the extent of their religious knowledge. If he was ſatisfied with their examination, they were, in conſequence, entertained at a higher rate of pay; but if they were found deficient in a knowledge of the faith, they were delivered over to the Cazy of the Cutcherry to which they were attached, to be inſtructed in the principles of the Mahommedan religion. Theſe examinations often laſted for ſeveral hours. In the evening, when the Sultaun had leiſure, he commonly went out on horſeback, to ſuperintend the diſcipline of his troops. He generally ſtood upon the outwork before the bangalore, or eaſtern gate; and from thence directed their exerciſe and

* The operation of preſſing, or kneading the fleſh or muſcles, for the purpoſe of promoting the circulation of the fluids.

Digitized by Google

and manœuvres. On other days he inſpected the repairs of the fortifications and buildings.

Returning to the palace, he received the reports of the work done in the arſenals, manufactories, &c. the news of the day, and the communications from his ſpies and intelligencers. At this time, likewiſe, he delivered his orders, as well as his anſwers to petitions and letters from the different provinces.

He generally paſſed the evening with his three eldeſt ſons, one or two of the principal officers of each department of ſtate, a Cazy, and Moonſhy Hubbeeb Oollah. All theſe uſually ſat down to ſupper with him; and Hubbeeb Oollah aſſerts, that his converſation was remarkably lively, entertaining, and inſtructive. During his meals he was fond of reciting paſſages from the moſt admired hiſtorians and poets: ſometimes he amuſed himſelf with ſarcaſms upon the cauſers (infidels) and enemies of the ſircar; and often diſcourſed upon learned and religious ſubjects with the Cazy and Moonſhy. Having diſmiſſed his company, which he always did immediately after the repaſt, he was accuſtomed to walk about by himſelf for exerciſe, and when tired, to lie down on his couch and read a book, either upon the ſubject of religion or hiſtory, until he fell aſleep. Theſe were his uſual occupations, except on days of important buſineſs, or religious ceremonies.

---

## *A Short Account of* MUZAFFER JUNG,

From the KHAZANAH E AAMERAH.

[From Gladwin's Aſiatick Miſcellany, never before publiſhed in this Country.]

His name at firſt was Hidayet Mohiuddin Khan. He was the great grandſon of Sadullah Khan, the Grand Vizier of Shah Jehan; and his mother was the daughter of Nizam ul Mulk, in whoſe time he bore the office of Governor of Bijapur. But in the time of the deceaſed Nabob, Naſer Jung, he choſe to rebel againſt his uncle*. Hyſſein Doaſt Khan, vulgarly called Chunda, who was one of the chiefs of Arcot, joined him, and prevailed on him to attempt the capture of that place. He marched thither, was then joined by a great multitude of French from Pondicherry, who came thither at the inſtigation of Chunda, and attacked Anver-uddin Khan Shahamut Jung, of Goſſamow, who had been Nizam of Arcot ſince the time of Nizam ul Mulk. In that engagement, which happened on the 16th of Shaban†, in the year Hejirah 1162, Anver-uddin Khan was killed‡, after a brave reſiſtance. I have elſewhere given an account of Muzaffer Jung's being taken priſoner by Naſer Jung. After that prince's death, the Patan chiefs and the French placed Muzaffer Jung upon the muſnud; and he choſe a man named Ram Doſs for his dewan, giving him the title of Rajah Roganaut Doſs. This Ram Doſs was

a

* It may not be amiſs to obſerve here in what light M. Dupleix, who eſpouſed the cauſe of Muzaffer Jung, repreſents his pretenſions: "Ceſſendant par ſon teſtament, "Nizam Elmoulouk avoit nommé pour ſon ſucceſſeur Mouzaferzinque, ſon petit fils "et ſon ſeul heretier, qui fut en effet confirmé dans cette ſouveraineté par un firmaun "du Grand Mogul"

† July 21, 1749, by Gravius's tables.

‡ In Perſian, drank the crimſon cup of death.

Digitized by Google

a black-looking Brahman, an inhabitant of Chicacole, who was among the Muttuſiddies in the ſervice of the Nabob Naſer Jung*, and by no means of any diſtinction in that claſs of men; but as he beſtirred himſelf much in bringing about the murder of his former maſter, and attached himſelf ſtrongly to the intereſts of Muzaffer Jung, he thought proper to advance him to this eminent ſtation. He then went with the Patans to Pondicherry, and viſited the Governor of that place, after which he took with him a body of European troops, and ſet out for Hyderabad. He paſſed Arcot in his way, and from thence entered the † tetritories of the Patan chiefs; but there, by a wonderful diſpenſation of Providence, diſſenſions aroſe between the Patans and Muzaffer Jung; ſo that on the day they encamped at Lukritpally, the jealouſies that had hitherto been concealed blazed forth into an open rupture. A battle was fought, in which Muzaffer Jung and the French appeared on one ſide, and the Patans on the other: Himmut Khan, and the other Patan chiefs, were ſlain on the part of the latter, and Muzaffer Jung received a mortal wound by an arrow, which pierced the pupil of his eye. This event happened on the 2d February 1751.

Muzaffer Jung had made ſome advances in literature, and could repeat the Tahzib-ul-Mantik § by heart; but he had in fact no pretenſions to poetry. During the time he ſat on the muſnud, which did not exceed two months, I attended him for about twenty days at his deſire, when he choſe to converſe on literary ſubjects. His vanity was conſummate, and whebever he began to praiſe himſelf, in vain did his auditors exhauſt their whole ſtock of flattering expreſſions, by way of adminiſtering ſome medicine to his inveterate diſeaſe; his dropſical thirſt of applauſe was not to be aſſuaged.

During the government of Muzaffer Jung, Balajee Row came with a force from Poonah againſt Aurungabad and Rekkun-ud-dowlah, who preſided in thoſe parts, gave him fifteen lacks of rupees, and by that means averted the threatened calamity. This Rekkun-ud-dowlah was one of the principal lords in the court of the deceaſed Nizam-ul-Mulk. He died on the 20th March 1757.

Muzaffer Jung was the firſt that took Europeans into his ſervice, and drew them towards the Muſſulman territories. Before that the Europeans were in their reſpective ſea-ports, and did not ſet foot out of their own boundaries; but after the Nabob Naſer Jung was killed, Muzaffer Jung took the French into his ſervice, and made them his principal ſupport. On the death of Muzaffer Jung they continued in the ſervice of the Nabob Salabat Jung, obtained a grant of Chicacole, Rajamundry, and other places in jaghire, and arrived at an aſtoniſhing degree of power and influence; inſomuch that their authority was abſolute in the Deccan. Monſieur Buſſy, their commander, was honoured with the titles of Umdut-ul-Mulk and Seif-ud-dowlah; and Heyder Jung accepted the employment of firſt officer in Monſieur Buſſy's houſehold eſtabliſhment. —As, however, the Engliſh and French are from old at enmity together,



* In Perſian, the author calls him Nizam-ad-Dowlah, which was another of his titles; but the tranſlator has adhered to that which is moſt known to Europeans, and has followed the ſame rule with reſpect to Nizam-ul-Mulk and others.

† That is to ſay, Cudaſſah and Cannowl.

§ An Arabick treatiſe of logick.

Digitized by Google

gether *, and the ſea-ports of the two nations lie contiguous to each other, the Engliſh alſo conceived a deſire of meddling with the Imperial dominions; for *one plum gets colour by looking at another* †. They got poſſeſſion of ſome parts of the Arcot country, then conquered Bengal, and alſo took the port of Surat into their own hands. In the year 1760 they beſieged Pondicherry, took it from the French, and leveled its buildings with the ground; and then Chicacole, Rajamundry, and thoſe other places which went to compoſe the French jaghire, and which no one ever dreamt would be wreſted out of their hands, fell of themſelves into the poſſeſſion of the Engliſh.

## *A* CHARACTER *of the* HINDUS.

[From the Letters of LUKE SCRAFTON, Eſq.]

ON the whole, the Hindûs, uninfluenced by the Mahommedans, are a meek, ſuperſtitious, charitable people; a character formed by their temperance, cuſtoms, and religion. They are almoſt ſtrangers to thoſe paſſions that form the pleaſure and pain of our lives. Love, at leaſt all the violent tumults of it, is unknown to the Hindûs by their marrying ſo young, and by the little intercourſe they have with other women; ambition is effectually reſtrained by their religion, which has, by inſurmountable barriers, confined every individual to a limited ſphere; and all thoſe follies ariſing from debauchery, are completely curbed by their abſtaining from all intoxicating liquors. But from hence alſo, they are ſtrangers to that vigour of mind, and all the virtues grafted on thoſe paſſions which actuate our more active ſpirits. They prefer a lazy apathy, and frequently quote this ſaying from ſome favourite book: "It is better to ſit than to walk, to lie down than to ſit, to ſleep than to wake, and death is beſt of all." Their temperance, and the enervating heat of the climate, ſtarves all the natural paſſions, and leaves them only avarice, which preys moſt on the narroweſt minds. This bias to avarice is alſo promoted by the oppreſſion of the government, for power is ever jealous of the influence of riches. The Rajahs never let their ſubjects riſe above mediocrity; and the Mahommedan governors look on the growing riches of a ſubject, as a boy does on a bird's neſt; he eyes their progreſs with impatience, then comes with a ſpoiler's hand, and raviſhes the fruit of their labour. To counteract this the Hindûs bury their money under ground, often with ſuch ſecrecy as not to truſt even their own children with the knowledge of it; and it is amazing what they will ſuffer rather than betray it: when their tyrants have tried all manner of corporal puniſhments on them, they threaten to defile them: but even that often fails; for reſentment prevailing over the love of life, they frequently rip up their bowels, or poiſon themſelves, and carry the ſecret to the grave; and the ſums loſt in this manner, in ſome meaſure

* The expreſſion uſed here, in Perſian, is, "as the Engliſh and French read the go- "ſpel of enmity together;" which looks like a ſatirical alluſion to the inconſiſtency of continuing in a hoſtile ſtate while they profeſs in common to believe in that book, whoſe dictates are calculated to inſpire an oppoſite conduct. But the author probably did not know that this alluſion was capable of ſo extenſive a conſtruction.

† A proverb.

Digitized by Google

meaſure account why the ſilver in India does not appear to increaſe, though there are ſuch quantities continually coming into it, and none going out of it.

The Hindûs of the lower provinces are a ſlight made people. Rice is their chief food. It ſeems to afford but poor nouriſhment; for ſtrong robuſt men are ſeldom ſeen among them: though the people in general are healthy, yet they rarely attain to any great age, which is in ſome meaſure made up to them by an early maturity. They are married in their infancy, and conſummate at fourteen on the male ſide, and ten or eleven on the female; and it is common to ſee a woman of twelve with a child in her arms. Though a barren woman is rare among them, yet they bear but few children; for at eighteen their beauty is on the decline, and at twenty-five they are ſtrongly marked with age. The men indeed wear ſomething better, though they are alſo on the decline after thirty. Thus the ſpring of life is but of ſhort duration, and the organs decay before the faculties of the mind can attain to any perfection. Is nature then deficient? Surely not. We always ſee the organs of the body ſuited to the climate; nor do I know a ſtronger or more active race of people than the Malays, who live moſtly within ſix degrees of the equinoctial: We muſt rather look for it in that early indulgence in venereal pleaſures, their exceſſive abſtemiouſneſs, their ſedentary way of life, and in Bengal and the conquered provinces, in the dejected ſtate of their minds, oppreſſed with the tyranny of their conquerors. No wonder then, that, with ſuch cuſtoms, ſuch bodies, and ſuch minds, they fall an eaſy prey to every invader.

## *A* CHARACTER *of the* MUSSULMANS, *or* MOORS, *of* HINDUSTAN.

[From the ſame.]

THE word Moors is uſed by us to expreſs the Mahommedans of all ſects and countries who are ſettled in India. It is indeed neceſſary to have ſome general word; for whether Patan, Perſian, or Tartar by birth, it matters not; the enervating ſoftneſs of the climate ſoon forms but one common character of them, the diſtinguiſhing qualities of which are perfidy and ſenſuality: but it will be, nevertheleſs, neceſſary to trace their progreſs to that character, and to diſtinguiſh the various nations they come from, before they are melted down into the common maſs.

The Moors of India have the following origins:

The Arabs who came from the Perſian Gulph, ſettled at Maſulipatam; from thence made conqueſts of the open country up to Delhi, to which they gave a race of kings who were expelled by Tamerlane and his ſucceſſors; but they appear to have founded various colonies in different parts, who ſtill ſubſiſt, and are called Patans.

The Afghans, who came from Candahar and the mountains that divide Perſia from Hinduſtân, are alſo called Patans; but whence the word is derived, or why the appellation ſhould be common to both of them, I will not pretend to aſcertain. The Tartars, or the Mogul Tartars, who came in from Bochara and Samarcand with Tamerlane, are commonly called Moguls. The ſame name is alſo given to the Uzbec, Calmuc, and other tribes of



Digitized by Google

Tartars, who are continually coming in as a kind of adventurers, as well as the Perſians, who, ſince the deſtruction of their own empire, ſeek refuge at the courts of the Mogul and the Nabobs of the provinces. Theſe, with the ſlaves they have brought up to their own religion, compoſe the whole body of Mahommedans, whom we blend together under the general denomination of Moors, and who, though not in number the hundredth part of the natives, yet, by the diviſion of the Hindûs, keep almoſt the whole in ſubjection. Of theſe, the Moguls are in poſſeſſion of the throne of Delhi, and moſt of the principal governments and employments thereon.

If we could come at their true character, we muſt look for it in their education. Till the age of five or ſix, the boys of rank and family are left entirely to the eunuchs and women; and from the fondneſs and tenderneſs of their management, they firſt acquire a delicacy of conſtitution, a timidity, and an early tendency to the pleaſures of the ſeraglio. They are then provided with tutors to teach them the Perſian and Arabic languages; and at this early age they are brought into company, where they are taught to behave with great gravity and circumſpection; to curb every motion of impatience, learn all the punctilious ceremonies of the eaſtern courts, to ſay their prayers in public, and every exterior of devotion; and it is aſtoniſhing to ſee how well a boy of eight or nine years of age will acquit himſelf in company. They are alſo taught to ride and the uſe of arms, and are furniſhed with their ſhield and ſabre, and a little dagger at their waiſt, which is called a cuttary, the principal uſe of which is to ſtab on occaſions. When the hours of ſchool and company are paſt, they return to the ſeraglio, and the parents never ſcruple to admit them to all their plays and diverſions, at which are exhibited repreſentations of every thing that is beaſtly and unnatural, not in a manner to excite horror, but merely to afford diverſion. Nothing ever ſhocked me more than to ſee the inſenſibility of the parents, in expoſing ſuch ſcenes to the tender minds of their children. The ſlaves and women of the ſeraglio wait with impatience the firſt appearance of deſire to debauch them, unknown to the parents; and this manner of education continues till thirteen or fourteen, when they conſummate their marriages, which are made by their parents in their infancy, and a ſeparate houſehold is formed for them. They are then forbid their father's ſeraglio, are permitted to ſee none but their mothers, nor has the father even permiſſion to ſee his daughter-in-law; and from that time, that diſſimulation which they learnt from their father's leſſons and examples, is practiſed between father and ſon, and too often a jealouſy ariſes between them, which their hiſtory ſhews frequently ends in blood. This is the general education of all the great, and there are few exceptions. The poor and middling ſort are only curbed by the ſhortneſs of their finances; for as ſoon as they acquire money, they tread in the ſteps of their ſuperiors. Here then you ſee the ſeeds of that perfidy and ſenſuality which are the diſtinguiſhing qualities of an Indian Moor; qualities that would long ſince have deſtroyed the whole race of them, had they not been continually ſupplied with new recruits from their original country.

The Patans, as I ſaid before, are ſettled in numerous colonies in the interior of India, and chiefly in the barren

Digitized by Google

barren and mountainous parts, and appear to be the deſcendants of thoſe Arabs who came in from the gulph of Perſia, whoſe power was broke by Tamerlane and his ſucceſſors; but ſuch who had got poſſeſſion of any country difficult of acceſs, maintained themſelves there, and their deſcendants are the beſt ſoldiers of the empire, but are deteſted by the Moguls, who look on them to exceed themſelves in perfidiouſneſs and cruelty. They make a trade of hiring themſelves out, and, if they have an opportunity, make no ſcruple of dethroning the power which hires them. As to the Afghan Patans, they ſeldom continue here, they only make incurſions for plunder, and return with their booty. The Uzbec, Calmucs, and the various tribes of Tartars who come to ſettle here, when they firſt arrive, are a bold, hardy, martial people. Their ruſticity and the barbarity of their manners are greatly derided by the old ſtanders. They generally bring a good horſe with them, and are ſure to be taken into ſervice, for they are reckoned more faithful than other Mahommedans. They begin as a ſimple cavalier, and are preferred by degrees, till ſome of them come to great commands. At firſt they abhor the ſenſuality and effeminacy of their maſters; but by degrees their native manners wear off; they adopt the luxury they deſpiſed; they marry the women of the country; and their children, or at the utmoſt their grand-children, have nothing remaining of their Tartar origin; like our Engliſh hounds, when ſent abroad, the firſt of which retains ſome title of the qualities of a hound, but the next are no better than curs.

The Perſians are but a ſmall number; and on account of the fairneſs of their complexion, and politeneſs, are favourably received at court, the great men being deſirous of marrying them to their daughters, that they may keep up the complexion of their family: for, degenerate as the Moors are, they are proud of their origin; and as the Mogul Tartars are a fair complexioned people, a man takes his rank in ſome meaſure from his colour. As to the ſlaves bred up to the Mahommedan religion, they are much ſuch a race as the converts the Portugueze make to their religion; they are deſtitute of all the commendable qualities of the Hindûs, and acquire only the bad ones of the Mahommedans. I am ſenſible I have altogether given the Moors a deteſtable character; and I am ſorry to ſay it is ſo univerſally true, that I never knew above two or three exceptions, and thoſe were among the Tartar and Perſian officers of the army, whoſe native manners were not yet utterly corrupted.

Hoſpitality is, I think, the only virtue they can pretend to. It ſeems to be a refuge from the oppreſſion of the government; and many of them ſcruple a breach of faith with any man they have entertained under their roof. By this you would think friendſhip a ſacred bond among them. True it is ever in their mouths, but rarely in their hearts; and it is a word ſeldom uſed but to deceive. Their friendſhip, like their devotion, is all oſtentation; they will drink a dram in the intervals between each prayer, though all ſpirituous liquors are forbid by their laws, and they will ſtab while they embrace you; for which reaſon the great men never embrace but on the left, that the perſon they embrace may not come at their dagger with their right hand. The Mahommedans, in other parts of the world, are enthuſiaſts to their religion; but here the ſects of Oſman and Ally never diſagree about who was the lawful ſucceſſor to the caliphat, if they agree about



Digitized by Google

the ſucceſſion to the government they live under. There are but few moſques, ſtill fewer prieſts, and the great men, though, by habit, vaſtly punctual in their principal devotions, rarely go to the public moſques.

The Moors may be divided into two characters; thoſe who aſpire at power, and thoſe who are in poſſeſſion of it. The former are brave, active, viligant, and enterpriſing, ſometimes faithful to the party they engage with; but once in poſſeſſion of power, they ſeem to have ſought it only to abuſe it, by making it ſubſervient to their ſenſuality. The charms of the ſeraglio at once diſarm them; they abandon themſelves to their pleaſures, and ſeem to be fattening themſelves up for a ſacrifice to ſome one that poſſeſſes thoſe qualities themſelves have loſt.

## *Some Particulars tending to illuſtrate the peculiar* MANNERS *and* DISPOSITION *of the* HINDUS.

THE ſuperſtitious reverence paid by the Hindûs to the Brahmans, has, till of late years, been converted by this artful caſt into the means of ſetting the laws at defiance. No Hindu dared formerly to execute againſt a Brahman any proceſs or demand, either on the part of government, or individuals.

This idea was entertained by many of the Hindu inhabitants of Bengal, but more eſpecially by thoſe of the province of Benares; among whom, indeed, it is ſo generally received, that whenever it became neceſſary to uſe any coercion to enforce the payment of a public debt, ſome expedient was reſorted to, in order to deter the officers of the adawluts from proſecuting the demand. The difficulty thereby occaſioned in the realization of the public revenue, induced government to enact a regulation for the prevention of what had been ſo long and ſucceſsfully practiſed by the Brahman caſt for defrauding the public revenue.

The devices occaſionally practiſed, under ſuch circumſtances, by thoſe Brahmans, were lacerating their own bodies, either more or leſs ſlightly, with knives or razors; threatning to ſwallow, or ſometimes actually ſwallowing poiſon, or ſome powder pretended to be ſuch, or conſtructing a circular incloſure called a *koorh*, in which they raiſed a pile of wood, or other combuſtibles, and, betaking themſelves to faſting, real or pretended, place within the area of the *koorh* an old woman, with a view to ſacrifice her by ſetting fire to the *koorh* on the approach of the peon to ſerve them with any proceſs, or to exerciſe coercion over them on the part of government or its delegates. Theſe Brahmans, likewiſe, in the event of their not obtaining relief within a given time for any loſs or diſappointment juſtly or unjuſtly experienced, or, if under reſtraint, would alſo occaſionally bring out their women or children, and, cauſing them to ſit down in the view of the peon ſent on the part of government, brandiſh their ſwords, and threaten to behead or otherwiſe ſlay theſe females or children, on his nearer approach. And there are inſtances in which, from reſentment at being ſubject to arreſt, or other moleſtation, they have not only inflicted wounds on their own bodies, but put to death with their ſwords the females of their families, or their

Digitized by Google

their own female infants, or ſome aged female procured for the occaſion. Nor were the Brahman females always unwilling victims: on the contrary, from the prejudices in which they are educated, they in general conſider it incumbent on them to acquieſce cheerfully to this ſpecies of ſelf-devotement, either from motives of miſtaken honour, or of reſentment or revenge; believing that, after death, they ſhall for ever haunt, and become the tormentors of thoſe who are the occaſion of their being ſacrificed. This cuſtom, ariſing entirely from the inordinate pride and ſelf-eſteem in which the brahminical tribe indulge themſelves, has, as is before obſerved, induced government to enact a law, declaring perſons who kill the children of a female of their family, under ſuch circumſtances, liable to be tried for murder.

A remarkable and very tragical inſtance of the peculiarity of the Hindu temper, in the reſpect above deſcribed, occurred in one of the northern diſtricts of Benares in 1788, when Mr. Duncan, the preſent governor of Bombay, was reſident there.

A Brahman having fallen in arrears for rent, the native collector, after preſſing him unſucceſsfully for payment, found it neceſſary to inflict a ſlight corporal puniſhment, as it was evident that the excuſes he alleged for non-payment were mere evaſions. The puniſhment inflicted was only four or five ſtrokes on the back with a bamboo walking-cane. This ſlight chaſtiſement was ſoon reported in the diſtrict to have been ſo ſevere as to have cauſed the man's death, or at leaſt to render his recovery impoſſible: and this report no ſooner reached the ears of his relations, than they immediately ſet fire to his houſes. His wife, who had been abſent at the river bathing, at this juncture returned, and, on being told by her huſband's relations what had been reported to them of her huſband's treatment, deliberately committed herſelf to the flames, by ſuffering herſelf to be ſhut up within the bamboo incloſure ſurrounding the houſe; and thus periſhed a willing victim to the violence of the Hindu temper, which may be further eſtimated by the following anecdote, related by the man himſelf, in praiſe of his deceaſed wife. He informs us, that, about twelve years before, having had a diſpute with one of his brethren, in which he was not likely to get the better, he, according to the brahminical cuſtom, determined to kill himſelf, by ripping up his belly; but was prevented by his wife, and other females—his wife deſiring that ſhe might die in his ſtead, and aſſigning as a reaſon that he might get another wife, but ſhe not another huſband: upon which he deliberately ſtruck her on the back of the neck with his ſword, with the intention of killing her, and with the deſign to rip up his own belly as ſoon as ſhe had expired; but he was prevented from the laſt act by the interference of other people. The wound which the woman received was ſo deep as to render her recovery for a long time doubtful.

The inconſiſtencies in the Hindu character may be ſtill further illuſtrated, by the following account of a deliberate act of ſuicide, which happened at a village a few miles from Benares:—A man, excited by an old grudge againſt two of his neighbours, in conſequence of a diſpute about the common uſe of a ſugar-mill, and about watering their grounds, without attempting to ſeek redreſs where it could eaſily have been obtained, and without any coercion, or even any demand upon him, he proceeded to his opponent's door, and there, with a razor, rip-



Digitized by Google

ped open his own belly, and then desired to be carried to Mr. Duncan, the resident, saying that he should there obtain justice: but the wound proving mortal, he expired a few hours after his arrival at Benares.

This savage custom, arising entirely from the inordinate pride and self-esteem in which the braminical tribe indulge themselves, obtained to a great extent in the time of Bulwant Sing and Cheyt Sing, both of whom, being Brahmans, do not appear to have given it any sort of discountenance. Scarcely two years before the expulsion of the latter, a Brahman, who was under arrest for arrears of rent, set fire to his house, and, cutting off the heads of two or three of his women, sent them to the Rajah's court. Cheyt Sing having then the administration both of civil and criminal justice in his own hands, took no steps to suppress this barbarous custom.

Another custom of the Brahmans, very common at Benares, and not unfrequent in Bengal and Behar, continued until the year 1795, when it was prohibited by government. This was the practice of a kind of sorcery, in which the Hindûs are strong believers, and which the Brahmans never fail, on all occasions, to turn to their own account. When a Brahman, therefore, wanted to realize any claim or expectation, such as the recovery of a debt, or to extort money for any real or pretended charity, this expedient seldom failed to accomplish his purpose, until government found it necessary to interpose, by declaring the practice illegal, and punishable by banishment from the province. This was called sitting *dhurna*. Accordingly, for some of the purposes above mentioned, a Brahman proceeded, either with some offensive weapon, or with poison, to the door of another inhabitant of the same town or village, and there taking post, sat down in a peculiar posture; it being understood, according to the generally received opinions on this subject, that he remained fasting in that place until his object was attained; and that it was equally incumbent on the party who was the occasion of the Brahman thus sitting, to abstain from nourishment until the latter was satisfied. During the operation of this practice, ingress and egress to and from the house was more or less prevented; it being generally believed that neither the one nor the other could be attempted, but at the risk of the Brahman's wounding himself with the weapon, or swallowing the powder or poison, with which he came provided. These Brahmans, however, have been frequently obliged to desist, and remove from sitting *dhurna* by the officers of the courts of justice, without any ill consequence resulting; it having been found by experience, that they seldom or ever attempt to commit suicide, or to wound themselves or others, after they are taken into custody.

A recent and fatal instance of Hindu infatuation occurred within the zilla, or district of Calcutta, in 1798, when five convicts in the Fouzdarry jail conceived the extraordinary idea of rendering themselves invulnerable, and free from the painful or mortal effects of blows from swords, or any weapon whatever. For this purpose they rubbed each other on the outside of the shoulders with the juice of a certain root, which proved to be a rank poison; insomuch that three of them almost immediately died; the other two, by medical assistance, recovered.

*A Bio-*

Digitized by Google

## *A Biographical Account of the* ANCESTORS *of the preſent* RAJAH *of* COORGA.

ABOUT the year 1682 of the Chriſtian Æra, the Coorga country was governed by Moodrajee Warriar, who had three ſons, viz. 1ſt, Seerboy Dudd Veer Werrappa Warriar; 2d, Appajee Rajah; 3d, Nunderauge Rajah. He was ſucceeded, in 1681, by his eldeſt ſon Dudd (or the great) Veer Werrappa.

In Moodrajee's time, Periapatam was a diſtinct rajahſhip; held, however, by Nanjoor Rajah, of the ſame blood with the family of Coorga. The Ikery or Bednore ſtate was then ruled by Saum Sheker Naik; Yengtadree Naik was at that time Rajah of Beloor; and Myſore was governed by Dudd Chriſtna Raje Warriar.

The Myſore Rajah conquered the ſtate of Periapatam; but, advancing into Coorga, was ſucceſsfully oppoſed by Dudd Veer Werrappa, who alſo, during the ſame warfare, repelled an invaſion from Cottiote, defeating and killing the Rajah who headed the Cottiotians at the head of the Tomara Ghaut. The Myſore Rajah then turned his arms againſt Beloor, of which diſtrict he had nearly completed the conqueſt, when Dudd Veer Werrappa aſſerted his right to a ſhare, and actually got poſſeſſion of part of it, about a century back, called Yelalwara Seemy; but to avoid a renewal of hoſtilities with the Myſore Rajah, conſented to pay that prince half the revenue of the new acquiſition.

Soon after the above events, Saum Sheker Naik, the Ikery or Bednore Rajah, having preſſed the Cherical Rajah very cloſe, and nearly made a conqueſt of his country, came to an accommodation with his humbled opponent, and agreed to receive a large ſum of money in conſideration of withdrawing his forces, and Dudd Veer Werrappa conſented to become ſecurity for the payment; in return for which, and partly from motives of perſonal regard, the Ikery and Coorga families being cloſely allied, Saum Sheker made the Coorga chieftain a gift of a ſmall tract of territory below the ghauts, which afterwards took the name of Amra, and was compoſed of portions from villages, included in a diviſion of the lower country, denominated the Nine Diſtricts. Six or eight years after which, Dudd Veer Werrappa made another addition to his territory, by the purchaſe of the diſtrict of Soulea from the Bednore Rajah.

In the year 1730, Dudd Veer Werrappa was ſucceeded by his grandſon Chick (or the leſſer) Veer Werrappa, whoſe uncle, Appajee, died in 1738, as did ſhortly after Nunderauge; and the demiſe of Saum Sheker left his adopted ſon, Boodee Boſop Naik, on the Bednore throne. Myſore was at this time governed by another adopted ſon, named Shaum Raje Warriar, whoſe young ſon, Chick Chriſtna Raje Warriar, was ſpeedily ſubſtituted in his ſtead. This latter prince was ſucceeded in Myſore by a princeſs called Rana Duddama, whilſt Boodee Boſop was, in like manner, ſucceeded at Bednore, by a female, named Ranna Irmajee. Hyder Ally ſoon afterwards uſurped the throne and principality of Ranna Duddama, and about the year 1761 compelled Chick Veer Werrappa of Coorga to aſſign to him the management and revenue of the half of Erſawaraſeemy, eſtabliſhing the fort of Malypatam as the boundary of their

Digitized by Google

their reſpective countries in that quarter. In the following year, or 1762, Hyder made a conqueſt of Bednore.

Chick Veer Werrappa died about the year 1766; he was ſucceeded by Moodee Rajah, a ſon of Appajee Rajah, whoſe progeny were termed the Hallery branch of the Coorga family, jointly with another prince alſo named Moodee Rajah, ſon to Nunderauge, whoſe offſpring were denominated the Hurmalleh branch. Theſe princes both died in 1767, leaving Linga Rajah of the former branch, and Mulleh Rajah of the latter houſe, grandſons of Appajee and Nunderauge, as the oſtenſible repreſentatives.

For eight years after Hyder's conqueſt of Bednore, he never queſtioned the Coorga chieftain's right to Amra and Soulea; but, in 1768, he ordered it to be inveſtigated, which turned out ſo much in favour of the Coorga Rajah's right, that the uſurper not only confirmed him in thoſe poſſeſſions, but, for reaſons with which we are unacquainted, conferred on him the property of the diſtricts of Panjeh and Bellaree. Six months afterwards a contention aroſe between Linga Rajah and Malleh Rajah, the former aſſerting the right of his nephew Appajee, and the latter eſpouſing the cauſe of his ſon Dewappa, in his claim to the ſucceſſion; a civil war enſued, in which the Hallery branch were defeated and expelled by Dewappa. The exiles thereon applied to Hyder for aſſiſtance in re-eſtabliſhing them, whoſe troops were defeated on their firſt invaſion of Coorga; but returning with a more conſiderable force, and entering a part of the country where the adherents of the Hallery family were better enabled to countenance them, they ſucceeded, about four years afterwards, in 1773 or 1774, in depriving Dewappa of his authority, who thereupon ſought refuge in Cottiote, where he died in exile; and his father having died ſome time before, the Hurmalleh branch of the Coorga family thus became extinct.

Linga Rajah's reſources being exhauſted in the civil war which had diſtracted the country, and Dewappa having carried off with him all the treaſure he could amaſs, the former was unable to reimburſe Hyder for the expence he had incurred, in any other way than by paying him a yearly tribute, which, in 1775, he agreed to do to the amount of 24,000 rupees. Hyder, on this occaſion, authoriſed Linga Rajah (the regent for his nephew Appajee,) to take poſſeſſion of a part of Wynaad, which the Cottiote Rajah, about ſixty or ſeventy years before, had wreſted from Coorga, and forcibly withheld.

No ſooner had the above arrangements taken place, than Hyder, in the ſame year, 1775, judging, as would appear, that his ſervices to Linga Rajah were under-rated by the payment of the ſtipulated tribute, required of him the ſurrender of the five diſtricts of Erſawaraſeemy, Amra, Soulea, Panjeh, and Bellaree, which Linga Rajah was conſtrained to comply with; and the former diſtrict was from thence annexed by Hyder to his cutcherry of Arkulgoor above the ghauts, whilſt the other four diſtricts lying below the ghauts were annexed to Mangalore.

Linga Rajah, on this, entered that part of Wynaad which he had been put in poſſeſſion of by Hyder, and advanced to Calpatty, a place on the further border of that tract, which he garriſoned with 2000 men, and maintained himſelf in it until the year 1781; but being then ſtraitened for proviſions, and the means of ſupplying them, was compelled



Digitized by Google

pelled to abandon it. An attempt was afterwards made to take poſſeſſion of it; with which view, two young Rajahs of Coorga marched with a body of troops, who were defeated, and their two leaders killed by the Cottiotians.

During theſe tranſactions, Appajee having died, and his uncle Linga Rajah who had ſucceeded him dying alſo in 1779, the Coorga country devolved to his ſon Veer Rajender, the preſent poſſeſſor; who being then only ſixteen or ſeventeen years of age, Hyder took advantage of his youth, and, under the maſk of friendſhip, aſſumed the entire rule of the country, pleading the Rajah's incapacity for the cares of government at that early time of life. A perſon named Soober Saya was appointed Hyder's agent in the management of Coorga, wherein he adminiſtered for two or three years; but the inhabitants, attached to their native chief, and impatient under foreign controul, roſe and expelled Hyder's agents in 1782: a few months after which that uſurper died in the Carnatic, and the people of Coorga, animated by their late ſucceſſes, reſumed poſſeſſion, it is ſaid, of Amra, Soulea, Panjeh, Bellaree, and Erſawaraſeemy, which the Rajah had been deprived of in 1775; in the mean time, however, and on the breaking out of the above revolt, Hyder had ordered the Rajah and his family to be ſhut up in the fort of Gouroor, from which, on Tippoo's acceſſion in 1783, they were removed to that of Periapatam.

After the peace with the Engliſh in 1784, Tippoo ſent an army to recover poſſeſſion of Amra, Soulea, Panjeh, and Bellaree, in which he failed; but ſoon afterwards granted a general amneſty for the Coorga Rajah's connexions, both above and below the ghauts; and the country was, in or about the year 1785, committed by that prince to the management of an aumil named Rajeb Ally. The Coorga people, however, again revolted during the ſecond year after this appointment, and repoſſeſſed themſelves of the whole of Coorga Proper, as well as the dependent diſtricts, keeping Rajeb Ally ſhut up in the fort of Makara. A ſevere warfare then enſued, which ended in a treacherous peace, whereby the Sultaun contrived, by an inſidious plot, to cut off, and carry away into bondage, the greater part of the unſuſpecting Coorga nation, on which one half of Coorga Proper, and the whole of Erſawaraſeemy, was annexed to Periapatam, and Mackara made the chief cutchery of the other half, the lower diſtricts of Amra and Soulea becoming once more annexed to Mangalore; in which ſtate matters remained till the preſent Rajah made his eſcape from Periapatam in the year 1788. A ſubtle agent of the Cottiote Rajah, named Nagapen, in the courſe of the ſame year, negotiated an inſidious invitation from that chieftain to the Coorga Rajah, by which the latter was induced to pay the former a viſit in Cottiote, where he was treacherouſly made a priſoner, and forced to purchaſe his releaſe, by ſigning a grant, making over to the temple at Montana, in atonement for the death of a former Cottiote Rajah at Tomara, as already noticed, the diſtricts of Katta-Patta-Naad, Amatta-Naad, and Yedea-Naloo-Naad, and the ſpot in Tomara, called Buppoo-Naad, where the Cottiote Rajah had been ſlain.

The Coorga Rajah was then releaſed, and aſcended the ghaut into his own country. About ten or fifteen days afterwards, he was followed by a force from Cottiote, to take poſſeſſion of the diſtricts which he had been compelled to cede: but he

Digitized by Google

he refuſed to deliver them; becauſe his ſigning the deed by which they were ceded was a forced act, and therefore invalid in itſelf, and equally invalid on the ground which the Cottiote Rajah had adopted for his claim, viz. the killing a Rajah of Cottiote by the Coorgies, which had ſubſequently been doubly atoned for, by the ſlaying of two Rajahs of the Coorga family by the Cottiotians. The Coorga Rajah having the Cottiote detachment in his power, extorted a deed from their chief in his turn, whereby he was compelled not only to cancel that which he had lately forced the Coorga Rajah to ſign, but alſo to relinquiſh all his claim to that part of Wynaad which had been in diſpute.

The Coorga Rajah afterwards aſſembling the remainder of the inhabitants of his almoſt depopulated country, entered upon a determined ſeries of hoſtilities againſt Tippoo; and, while he was abſent on one of his excurſions, a party of the Cottiote people made a ſudden inroad into his country, burnt one of his family houſes, and killed ten of his people, two of his women, and a child, which he never had an opportunity of revenging; for he was engaged in this warfare with Tippoo, when the war broke out in 1789 between that prince and the Engliſh, which terminated in his being taken under the Company's protection, at the peace of Seringapatam, in March 1792.

## *An Account of the* LIFE *of Sir* WILLIAM JAMES, *Bart.*

SIR WILLIAM JAMES embarked in a ſea life at twelve years of age; he was more than twenty years at ſea before he got the command of a ſhip: he was with Sir Edward Hawke in the Weſt Indies, in 1738, as a junior officer. Some years after, he commanded a ſhip in the Virginia trade: in her he was taken by the Spaniards in the gulph of Florida, and carried a priſoner to the Havannah. His ſufferings after his captivity will be related hereafter. In the beginning of 1747, he went to the Eaſt Indies as chief officer of the Eaſt India Company's ſhips, and performed two voyages in that ſtation. In 1749, the Eaſt India Company appointed him to the command of a new ſhip called the Guardian, equipped as a ſhip of war; in her he ſailed to Bombay, to protect the trade on the Malabar coaſt, which was much annoyed by the depredations of Angria and other pirates, with which thoſe ſeas ſwarmed.

During two years, he was conſtantly employed in convoying the merchant ſhips from Bombay and Surat to the Red Sea, the Gulph of Perſia, and up and down the Malabar coaſt, from the Gulph of Cambray to Cape Comorin. He was frequently attacked on this ſervice by the different piratical ſtates. At one time, when he had nearly ſeventy ſail of ſhips and veſſels under his charge, he was aſſailed by a large fleet of Angria's frigates and gallivats full of men: with the Guardian, Bombay grab, and Drake bomb-ketch, he engaged the enemy, and kept them in cloſe action, while his fleet got ſafe into Tellicherry. In this conflict, he ſunk one of the enemies largeſt gallivats, and obliged the reſt to ſeek for ſafety in Gheriah and Severndroog.

About the beginning of the year 1751,

Digitized by Google

1751, Sir William was appointed commander in chief of the East India Company's marine forces, and hoisted his broad pendant on board the Protector, a fine ship of 44 guns. On April 2, he was sent with the Protector, Guardian, Bombay grab, and Drake bomb, with some gallivats, to attempt such of the ports belonging to Angria, which lie to the northward of Gheriah, his principal fortress and capital.

The chief of these fortresses was Severndroog, where Angria's forces refitted and took shelter when they could not reach Gheriah; it was well defended by batteries along the shore, and the entrance of the harbour was secured by a strong castle, on which were mounted seventy pieces of cannon. Angria's people considered Severndroog as their strongest hold next to Gheriah. Sir William having reconnoitred the place, and informed himself of its strength, brought his ships with a leading wind, close to the castle walls, and, by a steady well-directed fire, (while the Drake threw in her bombs,) soon brought a parley, and in less than three hours the governor surrendered the castle, and the vessels in the harbour: from hence Sir William went to Fort Victoria, which quickly followed the fate of Severndroog; and the next day four other forts were numbered in his conquests. All these falling, was a severe blow to Angria, who had a short time before attacked a fleet of Dutch ships, under the protection of a 50 gun ship and a frigate: the Dutch fleet was dispersed, and the 50 gun ship and some of the merchantmen were brought in great triumph to Gheriah.

When Sir William returned with his victorious fleet to Bombay, he found Admiral Watson there with three line of battle ships and some frigates, &c. The government of Bombay consulted with the admiral about means to destroy the power of Angria; and the Mahratta states joined in the confederacy, for they had suffered by his depredations.

Sir William was sent with his little squadron to reconnoitre Gheriah, a place represented to be almost impregnable from the sea. He judiciously stood close in to the walls, under the cover of night, and with his boat sounded and examined the channels leading to the harbour and inner road; in the day time he stood in within gun-shot of the walls, and having in two days made himself perfectly master of the enemy's strength, he returned to Bombay. This piece of service he performed with so much promptness and skill, that he received the thanks of the Governor and Admiral; and they were so well persuaded, from his report, of the practicability of the enterprise, that no time was lost in equipping the ships and embarking the troops.

The squadron formed off Gheriah, the 10th of February 1756. Sir William, in the Protector, led the squadron to the attack in one division, while another division of frigates led the bomb-ketches in another line: a heavy and tremendous fire began on our part from the ships of the line, while the shells were thrown with great success from the bombs into the harbour, where all Angria's ships were hauled for safety. These were soon set on fire by the bombs: the fire from the castle and batteries soon slackened, and before the evening set in, the castle surrendered, and Gheriah and all its dependencies fell into our hands. Thus shortly ended an enterprise, which, for many years, had been in contemplation by the European governments in India, but which was never before



Digitized by Google

fore attempted, from an idea that no force ſufficient could be brought againſt the walls of this caſtle. Lord Clive, at this time a Lieutenant Colonel, commanded the land forces.

On the Malabar coaſt, ſoon after this, he fell in with a French ſhip from Mauritius, very much his ſuperior in men and guns; ſhe was called L'Indienne: after a ſmart action ſhe ſtruck, and Sir William carried her in triumph to Bombay.

Sir William James, in an eminent manner, diſplayed his nautical abilities, by ſhewing that, in diſpite of a contrary monſoon, a communication between Bombay and the Coromandel coaſt may be effected in caſes of exigency.

This paſſage was attempted by Sir William in the firſt inſtance, and he accompliſhed it in nearly as ſhort a time as it uſually was done in the favourable monſoon. It was of the utmoſt moment that he ſucceeded at the time he did; for by it he confirmed to Admiral Watſon, then in the Ganges, the intelligence of the war with France, and brought to his aſſiſtance five hundred troops, by which the Admiral and Colonel Clive were enabled, in March 1757, to take Chandernagore, the chief of the French ſettlements in Bengal.

In effecting this paſſage, the Commodore croſſed the equator in the meridian of Bombay, and continued his courſe to the ſouthward as far as the tenth degree, and then to the eaſtward in the meridian of Atcheen-head, the north-weſt extremity of Sumatra, from whence, with the north-eaſt monſoon, which then prevailed in the bay of Bengal, he could with eaſe gain the entrance of the Ganges, or any port on the Coromandel coaſt.

In the beginning of this narrative, it was mentioned, Sir William had ſuffered ſhipwreck. The uncommon hardſhips he and his people encountered were as follows:

After they were releaſed from the Spaniſh priſon at the Havannah, they embarked in a ſmall brig for Carolina. The crew of the brig, and Sir William and his people, amounted to fifteen. The ſecond day after putting to ſea, a very hard gale of wind came on: the veſſel ſtrained, and ſoon became ſo leaky, the pumps and the people bailing could not keep her free; and at length, being worn out with labour, ſeven of them, with Sir William, got into the only boat they had, with a ſmall bag of biſcuit and a keg of water; the veſſel ſoon after diſappeared and went down. They were twenty days in this boat without a compaſs: their biſcuit ſoon got wet with the ſea, which for two days made a breach over the boat; a ſnuff-box Sir William had with him ſerved to diſtribute their daily allowance of water; and after encountering every difficulty of famine and ſevere labour, on the twentieth day they found themſelves on the iſland of Cuba, not ten miles from whence they had been embarked out of a Spaniſh priſon. But a priſon had no horrors to them: the Spaniards received them once more into captivity; and it is remarkable, that only one out of the ſeven periſhed, though after they got on ſhore but few of them had the uſe of their limbs for many days.

In the year 1759, Sir William returned to his native country. The Eaſt India Company preſented him with a handſome elegant gold-hilted ſword, with a complimentary motto expreſſive of their ſenſe of his gallant ſervices. Soon afterwards he was choſen a director, and continued a member of that reſpectable body more than twenty years; in which time he had filled both

Digitized by Google

both the chairs. He was fifteen years deputy-master of the corporation of the Trinity-house; a governor of Greenwich hospital; served two sessions in Parliament for West Looe; and on the 25th of July 1778, the King was pleased to create him a baronet.

He planned the reduction of Pondicherry during the American war, and received a rich service of plate from the India Company, as a testimony of their sense of his skill and judgment in that affair.

On the 16th of December 1788, Sir William died, aged sixty-two. In the year following, a handsome building was erected on his estate in Kent, near the top of Shooter's-hill: it is built in the style of a castle, with three sides, and commands a most extensive view. The lowest room is adorned with weapons peculiar to the different countries of the East. The room above has different views of naval actions and enterprises painted on the ceiling, in which Sir William had been a considerable actor. The top of the battlements is four hundred and eighty feet above the level of Shooter's-hill, and more than one hundred and forty feet higher than the top of St. Paul's cupola. On a tablet over the entrance door is this inscription:

This building was erected MDCCLXXXIV, by the Representative of the late Sir WILLIAM JAMES Bart.
To commemorate that gallant officer's Achievements in the East Indies, during his Command of the Company's Marine Forces in those Seas; and in a particular Manner to record the Conquest of the Castle of Severndroog, on the Coast of Malabar, which fell to his superior Valour and able Conduct on the 2d day of April, M,DCC,LV.

Of Sir William, it is said, by a person who knew him intimately near thirty years, and was well acquainted with his professional abilities, that, as a thorough practical seaman, he was almost without an equal; as an officer, he was brave, vigilant, prompt and resolute; patient in difficulty, with a presence of mind that seemed to grow from danger.

---

## *An Account of the* LIFE *of* LUIS DE CAMOENS, *the celebrated Portugueze Poet.*

[Extracted from the Introduction to the English Translation of the Lusiad.
By WILLIAM JULIUS MICKLE.]

WHEN the glory of the arms of Portugal had reached its meridian splendour, Nature, as if in pity of the literary rudeness of that nation, produced one great Poet, to record the numberless actions of high spirit performed by his countrymen. Except Osorius, the historians of Portugal are little better than dry journalists. But it is not their inelegance which rendered the poet necessary: it is the peculiar nature of poetry to give a colouring to heroic actions, and to express an indignation against the breaches of honour, in a spirit that once seizes the heart of the man of feeling, and carries with it an instantaneous conviction. The brilliant actions of the Portugueze form the great hinge which opened the door to the most important alteration in the civil history of mankind: and to place these in the light and enthusiasm of poetry, that enthusiasm which particularly assimilates the youthful

Digitized by Google

youthful breaſt to its own fires, was Luis de Camoens, the poet of Portugal, born.

Different cities claimed the honour of his birth; but, according to N. Antonio, and Manuel Correa, his intimate friend, this event happened at Liſbon in 1517. His family was of conſiderable note, and originally Spaniſh. In 1370, Vaſco Perez de Caamans, diſguſted at the Court of Caſtile, fled to that of Liſbon, where King Ferdinand immediately admitted him into his council, and gave him the lordſhips of Sardoal, Punnete, Marano, Amendo, and other conſiderable lands; a certain proof of the eminence of his rank and abilities. In the war for the ſucceſſion, which broke out on the death of Ferdinand, Caamans ſided with the King of Caſtile, and was killed in the battle of Aljabarrota. But though John I. victor, ſeized a great part of his eſtate, his widow, the daughter of Gonſalo Tereyro, grand-maſter of the order of Chriſt, and General of the Portugueze army, was not reduced beneath her rank. She had three ſons, who took the name of Camoens. The eldeſt of the family intermarried with the firſt nobility of Portugal, and even, according to Caſtera, with the blood-royal. But the family of the ſecond brother, whoſe fortune was ſlender, had the ſuperior honour to produce the Author of the Luſiad.

Early in his life the misfortunes of the poet began. In his infancy, Simon Vaz de Camoens, his father, commander of a veſſel, was ſhipwrecked at Goa, where, with his life, the greateſt part of his fortune was loſt. His mother, however, Anne de Macedo of Santarene, provided for the education of her ſon, Luis, at the univerſity of Coimbra. What he acquired there, his works diſcover: an intimacy with the claſſics, equal to that of a Scaliger, but directed by the taſte of a Milton or a Pope.

When he left the univerſity, he appeared at court. He was handſome *, had ſpeaking eyes, it is ſaid, and the fineſt complexion. Certain it is, however, he was a poliſhed ſcholar, which, added to the natural ardour and gay vivacity of his diſpoſition, rendered him an accompliſhed gentleman. Courts are the ſcenes of intrigue, and intrigue was faſhionable at Liſbon. But the particulars of the amours of Camoens reſt unknown. This only appears: he had aſpired above his rank, for he was baniſhed from the court; and in ſeveral ſonnets he aſcribes this misfortune to love.

He now retired to his mother's friends at Santarene. Here he renewed his ſtudies, and began his poems on the diſcovery of India. John III. at this time prepared an armament againſt Africa. Camoens, tired of his inactive obſcure life, went to Ceuta in this expedition, and greatly diſtinguiſhed his valour in ſeveral rencontres. In a naval engagement with the Moors in the Straits of Gibraltar, in the conflict of boarding, he was among the foremoſt, and loſt his right eye. Yet neither the hurry of actual ſervice, nor the diſſipation of the camp, could ſtifle his genius. He continued his *Luſiadas*, and ſeveral of his moſt beautiful ſonnets were written in Africa, while, as he expreſſes it,

One

* The French Tranſlator gives us ſo fine a deſcription of the perſon of Camoens, that it ſeems to be borrowed from the Fairy Tales. It is univerſally agreed, however, that he was handſome, and had a moſt engaging mien and addreſs. He is thus deſcribed by Nicholas Antonio, "*Mediocri ſtatura fuit, et carne plena, capillis uſque ad croci colorem flaveſcentibus, maxime in juventute. Eminebat ei frons, et modius naſus, cætera longus, et in ſine craſſiuſculus.*"

Digitized by Google

One hand the Pen, and one the Sword employ'd.

The fame of his valour had now reached the court, and he obtained permiſſion to return to Liſbon. But while he ſolicited an eſtabliſhment which he had merited in the ranks of battle, the malignity of evil tongues, as he calls it in one of his letters, was injuriouſly poured upon him. Though the bloom of his early youth was effaced by ſeveral years reſidence under the ſcorching heavens of Africa, and though altered by the loſs of an eye, his preſence gave uneaſineſs to the gentlemen of ſome families of the firſt rank where he had formerly viſited. Jealouſy is the characteriſtic of the Spaniſh and Portugueze; its reſentment knows no bounds, and Camoens now found it prudent to baniſh himſelf from his native country. Accordingly, in 1553, he ſailed for India, with a reſolution never to return. As the ſhip left the Tagus, he exclaimed, in the words of the ſepulchral monument of Scipio Africanus, *Ingrata patria, non poſſidebis oſſa mea!* "Ungrateful country, thou ſhalt not poſſeſs my bones!" But he knew not what evils in the eaſt would awake the remembrance of his native fields.

When Camoens arrived in India, an expedition was ready to ſail to revenge the King of Cochin on the King of Pimenta. Without any reſt on ſhore after his long voyage, he joined this armament, and in the conqueſt of the Alagada iſlands, diſplayed his uſual bravery. But his modeſty, perhaps, is his greateſt praiſe. In a ſonnet he mentions this expedition: we went to puniſh the King of Pimenta, ſays he, *e ſuccedeones bem*; "and we ſucceeded well." When it is conſidered that the poet bore no inconſiderable ſhare in the victory, no ode can conclude more elegantly, more happily than this.

In the year following he attended Manuel de Vasconcello in an expedition to the Red Sea. Here, ſays Faria, as Camoens had no uſe for his ſword, he employed his pen. Nor was his activity confined in the fleet or camp. He viſited Mount Felix and the adjacent inhoſpitable regions of Africa, which he ſo ſtrongly pictures in the Luſiad, and in one of his little pieces, where he laments the abſence of his miſtreſs.

When he returned to Goa he enjoyed a tranquillity which enabled him to beſtow his attention to his epic poem. But this ſerenity was interrupted, perhaps by his own imprudence. He wrote ſome ſatires which gave offence, and by order of the Viceroy Franciſco Barreto, he was baniſhed to China.

Men of dull abilities are more conſcious of their embarraſſment and errors than is commonly believed. When men of this kind are in power, they affect great ſolemnity; and every expreſſion of the moſt diſtant tendency to leſſen their dignity, is held as the greateſt of crimes. Conſcious alſo how the man of genius can hurt their intereſt, they bear an inſtinctive antipathy againſt him, are uneaſy even in his company, and on the ſlighteſt pretence are happy to drive him from them. Camoens was thus ſituated at Goa; and never was there a fairer field for ſatire than the rulers of India at this time afforded. Yet whatever eſteem the prudence of Camoens may loſe in our idea, the nobleneſs of his diſpoſition will doubly gain. And ſo conſcious was he of his real integrity and innocence, that in one of his ſonnets he wiſhed no other revenge on Barreto, than that the cruelty of his



Digitized by Google

his exile ſhould ever be remembered*.

The accompliſhments and manners of Camoens ſoon found him friends, though under the diſgrace of baniſhment. He was appointed commiſſary of the defunct in the iſland of Macao, a Portugueze ſettlement in the bay of Canton. Here he continued his Luſiad; and here, alſo, after five years, he acquired a fortune, though ſmall, yet equal to his wiſhes. Don Conſtantine de Braganza was now Viceroy of India, and Camoens, deſirous to return to Goa, reſigned his charge. In a ſhip, freighted by himſelf, he ſet ſail, but was ſhipwrecked in the gulph, near the mouth of the river Mehon, on the coaſt of China. All he had acquired was loſt in the waves: his poems, which he held in one hand, while he ſwimmed with the other, were all he found himſelf poſſeſſed of, when he ſtood friendleſs on the unknown ſhore. But the natives gave him a moſt humane reception: this he has immortalized in the prophetic ſong, in the tenth Luſiad†; and in the ſeventh he tells us, that here he loſt the wealth which ſatisfied his wiſhes.

*Agora*

* Caſtera, who always condemns Camoens as if guilty of ſacrilege, when the ſlighteſt reproach of a grandee appears, tells us, "that poſterity by no means enters into the reſentment of our poet, and that the Portugueze hiſtorians make glorious mention of Barreto, who was a man of true merit. The Portugueze hiſtorians, however, knew not what true merit was. The brutal uncommercial wars of Sampayo, are by them mentioned as much more glorious than the leſs bloody campaigns of a Nunio, which eſtabliſhed commerce and empire. But the actions of Barreto ſhall be called to witneſs for Camoens.

We have ſeen Sowza's villainous negotiation in favour of Meale Khan, and the dangerous war which it kindled. Barreto took up the ſame buſineſs, and Meale Khan, in breach of the treaty with his brother Hydal Khan, was by him proclaimed King of Vizapore. This begat a war, which ended in the captivity of Meale Khan, and the diſgrace of the Portugueze, who were ſtript of the territory and revenues promiſed them by the uſurper. In the ſpirit of Sampayo, Barreto's officers deſolated the coaſts of Malabar and Ceylon. Becauſe Hydal Khan ſought reveſige for the favour ſhewed to the uſurper, Barreto ſent Coutinho to attack Salſette and Bardes, all the ſea-ports of which he deſtroyed with fire and ſword, and returned, ſays Faria, with *honour* and riches to Goa. Hydal Khan, on this, raiſed a great army. Barreto did the ſame; but, though he made a winter campaign, did nothing, ſays Faria, worthy of hiſtory. The King of Cind deſired Barreto's aſſiſtance to cruſh a neighbouring Prince, who had invaded his dominions. Barreto went himſelf to relieve him; but having diſagreed about the reward he required, for the King had made peace with his enemy, he burned Tata, the royal city, killed above 3000 of the people he came to protect, for eight days deſtroyed every thing on the banks of the Indus, and loaded his veſſels, ſays our author, with the richeſt booty hitherto taken in India. The war with Hydal Khan, kindled by Barreto's treachery, continued. The city of Dabul was deſtroyed by the Viceroy, who, ſoon after, at the head of 17,000 men, defeated the injured Hydal Khan's army of 20,000. While horrid deſolation followed theſe victories, and while Hydal Khan raiſed new armies, Duarte Deza treacherouſly impriſoned the King of Ternate and his whole family, though in alliance with Portugal, and ordered them to be ſtarved to death. This kindled a war which endangered the Moluccas, and ended in the ſubmiſſion of the Portugueze. Such was the monſter Barreto, the man who exiled Camoens, and ſuch were the villains who acted under him.

† Having named the Mehon;

*Eſte recebera placido, & brando,*
*No ſeu regaço o Canto, que molhado, &c.*

Literally thus: "On his gentle hoſpitable boſom *(ſic* brando *poetice)* ſhall he receive the ſong wet from woeful unhappy ſhipwreck, eſcaped from deſtroying tempeſts, from ravenous dangers, the effect of the unjuſt ſentence upon him, whoſe lyre ſhall be more renowned than enriched." When Camoens was commiſſary he viſited the iſlands of Ternate, Timor, &c. deſcribed in the Luſiad.

Digitized by Google

*Agora da esperança ja adquirida, &c.*
Now bleſt with all the wealth fond hope could crave,
Soon I beheld that wealth beneath the wave
Forever loſt ——
My life, like Judah's heaven-doom'd King of yore,
By miracle prolong'd——

On the banks of the Mehon he wrote his beautiful paraphraſe of the pſalm, where the Jews, in the firſt ſtrain of poetry, are repreſented as hanging their harps on the willows by the rivers of Babylon, and weeping their exile from their native country. Here Camoens continued ſome time, till an opportunity offered to carry him to Goa. When he arrived at that city, Don Conſtantine de Braganza, the Viceroy, whoſe characteriſtic was politeneſs, admitted him into intimate friendſhip, and Camoens was happy until Count Redondo aſſumed the government. Thoſe who had formerly procured the baniſhment of the ſatirift, were ſilent whilſt Conſtantine was in power. But now they exerted all their arts againſt him. Redondo, when he entered on office, pretended to be the friend of Camoens; yet, with all that unfeeling indifference with which he made his moſt horrible witticiſm on the Zamorin, he ſuffered the innocent man to be thrown into priſon. After all the delay of bringing witneſſes, Camoens, in a public trial, fully refuted every accuſation of his conduct while commiſſary at Macao, and his enemies were loaded with ignominy and reproach. But Camoens had ſome creditors; and theſe detained him in priſon a conſiderable time, till the gentlemen of Goa began to be aſhamed, that a man of ſuch ſingular merit ſhould experience ſuch treatment among them. He was ſet at liberty; and again he aſſumed the profeſſion of arms, and received the allowance of a gentleman volunteer, a character at this time common in Portugueze India. Soon after Pedro Barreto, appointed Governor of the fort at Sofala, by high promiſes, allured the poet to attend him thither. The Governor of a diſtant fort, in a barbarous country, ſhares in ſome meaſure the fate of an exile. Yet, though the only motive of Barreto was, in this unpleaſant ſituation, to retain the converſation of Camoens at his table, it was his leaſt care to render the life of his gueſt agreeable. Chagrined with his treatment, and a conſiderable time having elapſed in a vain dependence on Barreto, Camoens reſolved to return to his native country. A ſhip, on the homeward voyage, at this time touched at Sofala, and ſeveral gentlemen*, who were on board, were deſirous that Camoens ſhould accompany them. But this the Governor ungenerouſly endeavoured to prevent, and charged him with a debt for board. Anthony de Cabral, however, and Hector de Sylveyra, paid the demand, and Camoens, ſays Faria, and the honour of Barreto, were ſold together.

After an abſence of ſixteen years, Camoens, in 1569, returned to Lifbon, unhappy even in his arrival, for the peſtilence then raged in that city, and prevented his publication for three years. At laſt, in 1572, he printed his Luſiad, which, in the opening of the firſt book, in a moſt elegant turn of compliment, he addreſſed to his prince, King Sebaſtian, then in his eighteenth year.



* According to the Portugueze life of Camoens, prefixed to Gedron's, the beſt edition of his works, Diogo de Couto, the hiſtorian, one of the company, in his homeward voyage, wrote annotations upon the Luſiad, under the eye of its author. But theſe unhappily have never appeared in public.

Digitized by Google

The King, says the French translator, was so pleased with his merit, that he gave the author a pension of 4000 rials, on condition that he should reside at court. But this salary, says the same writer, was withdrawn by Cardinal Henry, who succeeded to the crown of Portugal, lost by Sebastian, at the battle of Alcazar.

But this story of the pension is very doubtful. Correa, and other contemporary authors, do not mention it, though some late writers have given credit to it. If Camoens, however, had a pension, it is highly probable that Henry deprived him of it. While Sebastian was devoted to the chace, his grand-uncle, the Cardinal, presided at the council board, and Camoens, in his address to the King, which closes the Lusiad, advises him to exclude the clergy from state affairs. It was easy to see that the Cardinal was here intended. And Henry, besides, was one of those statesmen who can perceive no benefit resulting to the public from elegant literature. But it ought also to be added, in contemplation of his character, that under the narrow views and weak hands of this Henry, the kingdom of Portugal fell into utter ruin; and on his death, which closed a short inglorious reign, the crown of Lisbon, after a faint struggle, was annexed to that of Madrid. Such was the degeneracy of the Portugueze, a degeneracy lamented in vain by Camoens, and whose observation of it was imputed to him as a crime.

Though the great patron* of one species of literature, a species the reverse of that of Camoens, certain it is, that the author of the Lusiad was utterly neglected by Henry, under

* Cardinal Henry's patronage of learning and learned men, is mentioned with cordial esteem by the Portugueze writers. Happily they also tell us what that learning was. It was to him the Romish Friars of the East transmitted their childish forgeries of inscriptions and miracles. He corresponded with them, directed their labours, and received the first accounts of their success. Under his patronage it was discovered, that St. Thomas ordered the Indians to worship the cross; and that the Moorish tradition of Perimal (who having embraced Mahommedanism, divided his kingdom among his officers, whom he rendered tributary to the Zamorin) was a malicious misrepresentation, for that Perimal, having turned Christian, resigned his kingdom, and became a monk. Such was the learning patronised by Henry, under whose auspices that horrid tribunal, the Inquisition, was erected at Lisbon. And he himself long presided as Inquisitor-General. Nor was he content with this, he established an inquisition also at Goa, and sent a whole apparatus of holy fathers to form a court of inquisitors, to suppress the Jews and reduce the native Christians to the See of Rome. Nor must the treatment experienced by Buchanan at Lisbon be here omitted, as it affords a convincing proof that the fine genius of Camoens was the true source of his misfortunes. John III. earnest to promote the cultivation of polite literature among his subjects, engaged Buchanan, the most elegant Latinist, perhaps, of modern times, to teach Philosophy and the *Belles Lettres* at Lisbon. But the design of the monarch was soon frustrated by the clergy, at the head of whom was Henry, afterwards the sovereign. Buchanan was committed to prison, because it was alleged he had eaten flesh in Lent, and because in his early youth, at St. Andrew's in Scotland, he had written a satire against the Franciscans; for which, however, ere he would venture to Lisbon, John had promised absolute indemnity. John, with much difficulty, procured his release from a loathsome jail, but could not effect his restoration as a teacher. No, he only changed his prison; for Buchanan was sent to a monastery *to be instructed by the monks*, the men of letters patronised by Henry. These are thus characterised by their pupil Buchanan: *nec inhumanis, nec malis, sed omnis religionis ignaris.* "Not uncivilized, not flagitious, but ignorant of every religion." A satirical negative compliment, followed by a charge of gross barbarism. In this confinement, Buchanan wrote his elegant version of the Psalms. Camoens, about the same time, sailed for India. The blessed effects of the spirit which prosecuted such men, are well expressed in the proverb, "*A Spaniard stript of all his virtues makes a good Portugueze.*"

Digitized by Google

under whoſe inglorious reign he died in all the miſery of poverty. By ſome it is ſaid he died in an alms-houſe. It appears, however, that he had not even the certainty of ſubſiſtence which theſe houſes provide. He had a black ſervant, who had grown old with him, and who had long experienced his maſter's humanity. The grateful Indian, a native of Java, who, according to ſome writers, ſaved his maſter's life in the unhappy ſhipwreck where he loſt his effects, begged in the ſtreets of Liſbon, for the only man in Portugal on whom God had beſtowed thoſe talents which have a tendency to erect the ſpirit of a downward age. To the eye of a careful obſerver, the fate of Camoens throws great light on that of his country, and will appear ſtrictly connected with it. The ſame ignorance, the ſame degenerated ſpirit, which ſuffered Camoens to depend on his ſhare of the alms begged in the ſtreets by his old hoary ſervant, the ſame ſpirit which cauſed this, ſunk the kingdom of Portugal into the moſt abject vaſſalage ever experienced by a conquered nation. While the grandees of Portugal were blind to the ruin which impended over them, Camoens beheld it with a pungency of grief which haſtened his exit. In one of his letters he has theſe remarkable words: *Em fim accaberey à vida, e verràm todos que fuy afeiçoada a minho patria,*" &c. "I am ending the courſe of my life, the world will witneſs how I have loved my country. I have returned, not only to die in her boſom, but to die with her." In another letter, written a little before his death, he thus, yet with dignity, complains, "Who has ſeen on ſo ſmall a theatre as my poor bed, ſuch a repreſentation of the diſappointments of fortune? And I, as if ſhe could not herſelf ſubdue me, have yielded and become of her party; for it were wild audacity to hope to ſurmount ſuch accumulated evils."

In this unhappy ſituation, in 1579, in his ſixty-ſecond year, the year after the fatal defeat of Don Sebaſtian, died Luis de Camoens, the greateſt literary genius ever produced by Portugal; in martial courage, and ſpirit of honour, nothing inferior to her greateſt heroes. And in a manner ſuitable to the poverty in which he died, was he buried. Soon after, however, many epitaphs honoured his memory; the greatneſs of his merit was univerſally confeſſed, and his Luſiad was tranſlated into various languages *. Nor ought it to be omitted, that the man ſo miſerably neglected by the weak King Henry, was earneſtly inquired after by Philip of Spain, when he aſſumed the crown of Liſbon. When Philip heard that Camoens was dead, both his words and his countenance expreſſed his diſappointment and grief.

From the whole tenor of his life, and from that ſpirit which glows throughout the Luſiad, it evidently appears that the courage and manners of Camoens flowed from true greatneſs and dignity of ſoul. Though his poliſhed converſation



* According to Gedron, a ſecond edition of the Luſiad appeared in the ſame year with the firſt. There are two Italian and four Spaniſh tranſlations. An hundred years before Caſtera's verſion, it appeared in French. Thomas de Faria, Biſhop of Targa, in Africa, tranſlated it into Latin, and printed it without either his own or the name of Camoens: a mean but vain attempt to paſs his verſion upon the public as an original. Le P. Niceron ſays, there were two other tranſlations. It is tranſlated alſo into Hebrew with great elegance and ſpirit by one Luzzetto, a learned and ingenious Jew, author of ſeveral poems in that language, and who, about thirty years ago, died in the Holy Land.

Digitized by Google

ſation* was often courted by the great, he appears ſo diſtant from ſecurity, that his imprudence in this reſpect is by ſome highly blamed. Yet the inſtances of it by no means deſerve that ſeverity of cenſure with which ſome writers have condemned him. Unconſcious of the feelings of a Camoens, they knew not that a careleſſneſs in ſecuring the ſmiles of fortune, and an open honeſty of indignation, are almoſt inſeparable from the enthuſiaſm of fine imagination. The truth is, the man, poſſeſſed of true genius, feels his greateſt happineſs in the purſuits and excurſions of the mind, and therefore makes an eſtimate of things, very different from that of him whoſe unremitting attention is devoted to his external intereſt. The profuſion of Camoens is alſo cenſured. Had he diſſipated the wealth he acquired at Macao, his profuſion indeed had been criminal; but it does not appear that he ever enjoyed any other opportunity of acquiring independence. But Camoens was unfortunate, and the unfortunate man is viewed

——through the dim ſhade his fate caſts o'er him:
A ſhade that ſpreads its evening darkneſs o'er
His brighteſt virtues, while it ſhews his foibles
Crowding and obvious as the midnight ſtars,
Which in the ſunſhine of proſperity
Never had been deſcried——

Yet after the ſtricteſt diſcuſſion, when all the cauſes are weighed together, the misfortunes of Camoens will appear the fault and diſgrace of his age and country, and not of the man. His talents would have ſecured him an apartment in the palace of Auguſtus, but ſuch talents are a curſe to their poſſeſſor in an illiterate nation. After all, however, if he was imprudent on his firſt appearance at the court of John III. if the honeſty of his indignation led him into great imprudence, as certainly it did, when at Goa he ſatiriſed the Viceroy, and the firſt Goths in power; yet let it alſo be remembered, that "the gifts of imagination bring the heavieſt taſk upon the vigilance of reaſon; and to bear thoſe faculties with unerring rectitude, or invariable propriety, requires a degree of firmneſs and of cool attention, which does not always attend the higher gifts of the mind. Yet difficult as nature herſelf ſeems to have rendered the taſk of regularity to genius, it is the ſupreme conſolation of dullneſs and of folly, to point, with Gothic triumph, to thoſe exceſſes which are the overflowings of faculties they never enjoyed. Perfectly unconſcious that they are indebted to their ſtupidity for the conſiſtency of their conduct, they plume themſelves on an imaginary virtue, which has its origin in what is really their diſgrace. Let ſuch, if ſuch dare approach

* Camoens had not eſcaped the fate of other eminent wits. Their ignorant admirers contrive anecdotes of their humour, which in reality diſgrace them. Camoens, it is ſaid, one day heard a potter ſinging ſome of his verſes in a miſerable mangled manner, and by way of retaliation broke a parcel of his earthen ware.—"Friend, ſaid he, you deſtroy my verſes, and I deſtroy your goods." The ſame fooliſh ſtory is told of Arioſto; nay, we are even informed, that Rinaldo's ſpeech to his horſe in the firſt book,

*Ferma Belarde mio, &c.*

was the paſſage miſtuned; and that on the potter's complaint, the injured poet replied, "I have only broken a few baſe pots of thine not worth a groat, but thou haſt murdered a fine ſtanza of mine worth a mark of gold. But both theſe ſilly tales are borrowed from Plutarch's Life of Arceſilaus, where the ſame dull humour is told of Philoxenus. "He heard ſome brick-maker's miſtune one of his ſongs, and in return he deſtroyed a number of their bricks."

Digitized by Google

approach the ſhrine of Camoens, withdraw to a reſpectful diſtance; and ſhould they behold the ruins of genius, or the weakneſs of an exalted mind, let them be taught to lament, that nature has left the nobleſt of her works imperfect *."

---

[To the above Account of the Life of Camoens, we cannot deny ourſelves the pleaſure of ſubjoining the following beautiful and pathetic deſcription of the departure of VASCO DE GAMA and his crew from Liſbon, when he ſailed on his firſt voyage to India. It is, perhaps, the happieſt ſpecimen we could give of the animated and glowing ſtrains of the *Luſiad*. The deſcription is ſuppoſed to be given by GAMA.]

Where Tago's yellow ſtream the harbour laves,
And ſlowly mingles with the ocean's waves,
In warlike pride my gallant navy rode,
And proudly o'er the beach my ſoldiers ſtrode.
Sailors and landmen marſhall'd o'er the ſtrand,
In garbs of various hue around me ſtand;
Each earneſt firſt to plight the ſacred vow,
Oceans unknown and gulphs untried to plow:
Then turning to the ſhips their ſparkling eyes,
With joy they heard the breathing winds ariſe;
Elate with joy beheld the flapping ſail,
And purple ſtandards floating on the gale:
While each preſaged that great as Argo's fame,
Our fleet ſhould give ſome ſtarry band a name.

Where foaming on the ſhore the tide appears,
A ſacred fane its hoary arches rears:
Dim o'er the ſea the evening ſhades deſcend,
And at the holy ſhrine devout we bend;
There, while the tapers o'er the altar blaze,
Our prayers and earneſt vows to Heaven we raiſe.
"Safe thro' the deep, where every yawning wave,
"Still to the ſailor's eye diſplays his grave;
"Through howling tempeſts, and through gulphs untried,
"O mighty God! be thou our watchful guide."
While kneeling thus before the ſacred ſhrine,
In holy Faith's moſt ſolemn rite we join;
Our peace with Heaven the bread of peace confirms,
And meek contrition every boſom warms:
Sudden the light's extinguiſh'd, all around
Dread ſilence reigns, and midnight gloom profound;
A ſacred horror pants on every breath,
And each firm breaſt devotes itſelf to death,
An offer'd ſacrifice, ſworn to obey
My nod, and follow where I lead the way;



* This paſſage in inverted commas, is cited, with the alteration of the name only, from Langhorne's account of the Life of William Collins.

Digitized by Google

Now proſtrate round the hallow'd ſhrine we lie*,
Till roſy morn beſpreads the eaſtern ſky;
Then, breathing fixt reſolves, my daring mates
March to the ſhips, while pour'd from Liſbon's gates,
Thouſands on thouſands crowding, preſs along,
A woeful, weeping, melancholy throng.
A thouſand white-robed prieſts our ſteps attend,
And prayers and holy vows to Heaven aſcend;
A ſcene ſo ſolemn, and the tender woe
Of parting friends, conſtrained my tears to flow.
To weigh our anchors from our native ſhore—
To dare new oceans never dar'd before—
Perhaps to ſee my native coaſt no more.
Forgive, O king, if, as a man I feel,
I bear no boſom of obdurate ſteel.
(The godlike hero here ſuppreſt the ſigh,
And wip'd the tear-drop from his manly eye;
Then thus reſuming—) All the peopled ſhore
An awful ſilent look of anguiſh wore;
Affection, friendſhip, all the kindred ties
Of ſpouſe and parent languiſh'd in their eyes:
As men they never ſhould again behold,
Self-offer'd victims to deſtruction ſold;
On us they fixt the eager look of woe,
While tears o'er every cheek began to flow;
When thus aloud—Alas! my ſon, my ſon!
An hoary ſire exclaims, oh! whither run,
My heart's ſole joy, my trembling age's ſtay,
To yield thy limbs the dread ſea-monſter's prey!
To ſeek thy burial in the raging wave,
And leave me cheerleſs ſinking to the grave!
Was it for this I watch'd thy tender years,
And bore each fever of a father's fears!
Alas! my boy!—His voice is heard no more,
The female ſhriek reſounds along the ſhore:
With hair diſhevell'd, through the yielding crowd
A lovely bride ſprings on, and ſcreams aloud;
Oh! where, my huſband! where to ſeas unknown,
Where would'ſt thou fly me, and my love diſown!
And wilt thou, cruel to the deep conſign
That valued life, the joy the ſoul of mine:
And muſt our loves, and all our kindred train
Of rapt endearments, all expire in vain!

All

* This fact is according to hiſtory: Aberat Olyſippone proſſe littus quatuor paſſuum millia templum ſanè religioſum et ſanctum ab Henrico in honorem Sanctiſſimæ Virginis edificatum . . . . . In id Gama pridie illius diei, quo erat navem conſcenſurus, ſe recipit, ut noctem cum religioſis hominibus qui in ædibus templo conjunctis habitabant, in precibus et votis conſumeret. Sequenti die, cum multi non illius tantum gratia ſed aliorum etiam, qui illi comites erant, convenisſent, fuit ab omnibus in ſcaphis deductus. Neque ſolum homines religioſi, ſed reliqui omnes voce maxima cum lacrymis á Deo precabantur, ut benè et proſperè illa tam periculoſa navigatio omnibus eveniret, et univerſi re benè geſta incolumes in patriam redirent.

Digitized by Google

All the dear tranſports of the warm embrace,
When mutual love inſpired each raptured face!
Muſt all, alas! be ſcatter'd in the wind,
Nor thou beſtow one lingering look behind!

Such the lorn parent's and the ſpouſe's woes,
Such o'er the ſtrand the voice of wailing roſe;
From breaſt to breaſt the ſoft contagion crept,—
Mov'd by the woeful ſound the children wept;
The mountain echoes catch the big-ſwoln ſighs,
And through the dales prolong the matron's cries;
The yellow ſands with tears are ſilver'd o'er,
Our fate the mountains and the beach deplore.
Yet firm we march, nor turn one glance aſide
On hoary parent, or on lovely bride.
Though glory fir'd our hearts, too well we knew
What ſoft affection and what love could do.
The laſt embrace, the braveſt worſt can bear;
The bitter yearnings of the parting tear
Sullen we ſhun, unable to ſuſtain
The melting paſſion of ſuch tender pain.

## MANNERS *of the* INHABITANTS *of the* MAURITIUS.

Taken from the very intereſting Hiſtory of that Iſland, juſt publiſhed,

By CHARLES GRANT, Viſcount de VAUX.

The Iſle of France was an abſolute deſert when Maſcaregnas diſcovered it. The French, who firſt eſtabliſhed themſelves there, were certain planters from the Iſle of Bourbon, who brought with them ſimplicity of manners, good faith, an hoſpitable diſpoſition, and an indifference for riches. M. de la Bourdonnais, who may, in ſome degree, be conſidered as the founder of this colony, brought ſome workmen along with him. When, however, he had rendered this iſland intereſting by his labours, and it was thought convenient as a ſtaple for their commerce of the Indies, perſons of all conditions ſettled in it.

The agents of the Company, who poſſeſſed all the principal employments in the iſland, exerciſed too much of that financial diſpoſition, which is diſcouraging to thoſe who are employed in cultivating the earth. The whole of the public eſtabliſhment was at their diſpoſal; they, at the ſame time, controlled the police, the civil adminiſtration, and the magazines of the iſland; ſome of them cleared the land and built houſes, all of which they diſpoſed of at a very high price, to thoſe who had ventured hither in hope of advancing their fortune. There was conſequently a great outcry againſt them; but the power was in their hands, and complaint was of no avail.

Several perſons in the marine ſervice of the French India Company ſettled here. They had long complained, that while they encountered dangers, and ſuffered fatigues, in ſupport of the Eaſt Indian commerce,



Digitized by Google

others acquired the emoluments of it. As this ſettlement was ſo near to India, a ſanguine hope of advantage from fixing in it, animated their minds, and they became its inhabitants.

Several military officers of the Company arrived here; they were very reſpectable perſons, and ſome of them diſtinguiſhed for their birth. They could not imagine that an officer would debaſe himſelf ſo far as to receive orders from a man who had formerly been a clerk in an accompting-houſe, though he might condeſcend to receive their pay. Nor did they like the ſailors, who are too peremptory in their manners. On becoming inhabitants, they retained their original diſpoſition, and conſequently did not advance their fortunes.

Some of the King's regiments put in here, and made ſome ſtay; while ſeveral of the officers, allured by the beauty of the climate, and the love of repoſe, were induced to eſtabliſh themſelves in the iſland: but every thing was at the diſpoſition, and ſubmitted to the power of the Company.

The inhabitants were alſo increaſed by the arrival of ſome miſſionaries of the order of St. Lazarus.

To complete the ſettlement of this iſland, ſome merchants, with ſmall capitals, arrived, and found it without commerce. Theſe people augmented the abuſes of money jobbing, which they found already eſtabliſhed, and employed themſelves in forming petty monopolies; they ſoon became obnoxious, and obtained the name of *Banians* or *Jews*. On the other hand they affected to deſpiſe any particular diſtinctions of the inhabitants, and were fond of propagating the opinion, that, after having paſſed the line, a general equality prevailed.

Such was the ſituation of this colony when it was ceded to the King in the year 1765.

One part of the inhabitants, who were attached to the Company from gratitude, beheld with pain a royal adminiſtration; while the other part, who had ſo long looked for the favour from a new government, ſeeing it principally occupied in plans of economy, were proportionably chagrined and diſappointed.

The ſoldiers furniſh a conſiderable number of workmen, as the moderate heat permits the white people to work in the open air; though they have not been rendered ſo beneficial to the colony as they might have been, in a more enlarged diſpoſition of their capacities.

Though the ſea-faring people are always going and coming, they have, nevertheleſs, a conſiderable influence on the manners of the colony. Their policy is to complain alike of the places which they left, and of thoſe at which they arrive: they have always bought too dear and ſold too cheap, and think they are ruined if they do not gain an hundred and fifty per cent.

An hogſhead of claret coſts five hundred livres, and every thing elſe in proportion. It is ſcarce credible, that the merchandize of Europe is dearer here than in India; and that Indian commodities fetch a higher price here than in Europe. The maritime people are ſo neceſſary to the inhabitants, that they are held in great conſideration.

The greater part of the married people live on their plantations; and the women ſeldom viſit the town, but when they are tempted by a ball, or are called to perform ſome eſſential duties of their religion. They are paſſionately fond of dancing; and no ſooner is a ball announced, than they come in their palankeens

Digitized by Google

palankeens from every quarter, as the roads will not admit of wheel carriages.

The women have but little colour, but they are well made, and in general handſome. Nature has given them a conſiderable portion of wit and vivacity; and if their education were not neglected, their ſociety would be very agreeable: they are very fond mothers; and if they ever fail in fidelity to the marriage vow, it is too often owing to the indifference of their huſbands, or to the Pariſian manners which have been introduced among them. Their ordinary dreſs is fine muſlin, lined with roſe-coloured taffetas.

They poſſeſs, in a great degree, the more eſtimable domeſtic qualities; they ſeldom or never drink any thing but water, and their cleanlineſs is extreme. Their children are never confined in ſwaddling clothes, but run about almoſt as ſoon as they are born; they are often bathed, and allowed to eat fruit at their own diſcretion. As they are left entirely to themſelves, and are uncontrolled by the ſuperintendance of education, they ſoon become ſtrong and robuſt, and their temperament advances in proportion. The females are ſometimes married at eleven years of age.

There are about four hundred planters in this iſland, and about an hundred women of ſuperior rank, not more than ten of whom live in the town. On firing the evening gun at eight o'clock, every one retires to his own habitation.

---

## *An intereſting Account of the* LIFE *of the* PRINCESS WOLFENBUTTEL *of* RUSSIA.

*A very ſingular Character who reſided at the Mauritius.*

[From the ſame Work.]

The Baron Grant, in his letters X. and XI. written in the year 1750 and 1751, deſcribes, in a very intereſting manner, the ſcenes of domeſtic life in that country; but we ſhall content ourſelves with extracting one of the principal facts mentioned in the firſt of theſe two letters, and in the ſecret memoirs of Mr. Duclos concerning the curious hiſtory of the Princeſs Wolfenbuttel, who paſſed ſome years at the iſles of France and Bourbon, during the reſidence of Baron Grant there.

Charlotte Chriſtina Sophia de Wolfenbuttel, wife of Czarovitz Alexis, ſon of Peter the Firſt, Czar of Muſcovy, and ſiſter of the Empreſs of Charles VI. was born the 26th of Auguſt 1694. This Princeſs, though poſſeſſed of beauty, grace, and virtue, in a very high degree, became an object of averſion to her huſband; a man of a moſt ferocious and ſavage character. He had ſeveral times attempted to poiſon her, when ſhe was ſaved by counteracting medicines.

At length he one day gave her ſuch a violent kick on her belly, when ſhe was eight months advanced in her pregnancy, that ſhe fell ſenſeleſs on the floor, which was ſoon encrimſoned with her blood. Peter the Firſt was then engaged in one of his journies. His ſon, having every reaſon to believe that his unfortunate Princeſs would not recover, ſet off immediately for his country-houſe.



Digitized by Google

The Countess of Konismarck, mother of Marshal de Saxe, attended on the Princess when she was brought to bed of a dead child, and nursed her with unceasing care; being sensible, however, if the Princess recovered, that she would perish, sooner or later, from the brutal nature of the Czarovitz, formed a plan to gain over the women belonging to the Princess, to declare that she and the infant were both dead. The Czarovitz accordingly ordered her to be interred without delay, and without ceremony. Couriers were dispatched to the Czar to inform him of the event, and all the courts of Europe put on mourning for the bundle of sticks which was interred!

In the mean time the Princess, who had been removed to a retired spot, recovered her health and strength; when possessed of some jewels, with a sum of money which the Countess of Konismarck had procured for her, and clothed in the dress of common life, she set off for Paris, accompanied by an old German domestic, who passed for her father. She made but a short stay there, and having hired a female servant, proceeded to a sea-port, and embarked for Louisiana.

Her figure attracted the notice of the inhabitants, and an officer of the colony, named D'Auband, who had been in Russia, recollected her.

It was, however, with some difficulty that he could persuade himself of the reality of what he saw. Indeed it was scarce possible to believe, that a woman in such a situation, could be the daughter-in-law of the Czar Peter.

However, to ascertain the truth, he offered his services to the pretended father, and at length formed an intimate friendship with him; so that they agreed to furnish a house, and live together at their common expence.

Some time afterwards the gazettes, which arrived in the colony, announced the death of the Czarovitz. D'Auband then declared to the Princess his knowledge of her, and offered to abandon every thing to conduct her to Russia.

But she, finding herself infinitely more happy than when she was within the verge of royalty, refused to sacrifice the tranquillity of her obscure situation, for all that ambition could offer her. She only exacted a promise from D'Auband to maintain the most inviolable secrecy, as well as conduct himself towards her as he had hitherto done.

He made the most solemn declaration that he would obey her commands; and it became his interest to be faithful. The beauty, understanding, and virtues of the Princess, had made a very deep impression on him, and habitual intercourse had served to strengthen it. He was amiable and young, and she was not insensible to his attentions. They continued, however, to live in their usual way, but became every day dearer to each other.

The old domestic, who passed for the father of the Princess, at length died; and she could no longer, according to the rules of decorum, live with D'Auband as she had hitherto done, under the apparent authority and protection of a parent. In this delicate situation, D'Auband unfolded to her the dispositions and sentiments of his heart; and proposed to add a new veil to her real condition, by becoming her husband. She consented to his proposition; and this Princess, who had been destined to wear the crown of Russia, and whose sister actually wore that of the German empire, became the wife of a Lieutenant of Infantry. In the first year of her marriage she had a daughter, whom she nursed and educated herself, and instructed in

Digitized by Google

in the French and German languages.

They had lived ten years in this happy ſtate of mediocrity, when D'Auband was attacked by the fiſtula; and his wife, alarmed at the danger which generally accompanies the operation neceſſary for the cure of that diſorder, inſiſted that it ſhould be performed at Paris.

They accordingly ſold their habitation, and embarked on the firſt veſſel that ſailed for France. On their arrival at Paris, D'Auband was attended by the moſt ſkilful ſurgeons; and till his cure was completed, his wife never quitted him for a moment, nor ſuffered any other perſon to perform the tender offices which were neceſſary in his ſituation; ſhe waited upon him throughout his illneſs with the moſt watchful and patient affection. On his recovery, D'Auband, in order to ſecure to her the little fortune he poſſeſſed, ſolicited from the French East India Company, an employment in the iſle of Bourbon, where he was appointed major.

While he was engaged in ſoliciting this buſineſs, his wife ſometimes went to take the air with her daughter in the gardens of the Thuilleries. One day as ſhe was ſitting upon a bench, and talking with her daughter in German, that ſhe might not be underſtood by thoſe who were near her, Marſhal de Saxe paſſed by, and hearing two ladies ſpeak in his own tongue, ſtopped to look at them. The mother lifting up her eyes, and recollecting the Marſhal, inſtantly threw them to the ground; when he, ſtill more attracted by her embarraſſment, ſuddenly exclaimed, "Is it poſſible, madam——!" She did not, however, permit him to finiſh the ſentence, but riſing from the ſeat, begged him to accompany her to a more retired part of the garden, where ſhe acknowledged herſelf; and, after having requeſted his entire ſecrecy, invited him to ſee her at her own habitation, when ſhe would inform him of every thing which concerned her.

On the following day Marſhal de Saxe paid her a viſit, and heard the recital of her adventures, as well as the ſhare which the Counteſs of Konigſmarck, his mother, had in them. She conjured him, at the ſame time, not to reveal any thing reſpecting her to the King, till a negociation which her huſband was agitating was concluded, and which would be completed in three months. The Marſhal ſolemnly promiſed to comply with her requeſt, and paid his viſits to her and her huſband in the moſt ſecret manner.

The three months being almoſt expired, the Marſhal, on calling to ſee her, was informed that ſhe and her huſband had quitted Paris two days before, and that M. D'Auband had been named to a Majority in the iſle of Bourbon.

On this information, the Marſhal went immediately to Verſailles, to give an account to the King of every thing that related to the Princeſs; when his Majeſty ſent for the miniſter of marine, M. de Machault, and without aſſigning any reaſon, ordered him to write to the Governor of the iſles of Mauritius and Bourbon, to treat M. D'Auband with every poſſible mark of diſtinction; which order was punctually executed; according to the report of Baron Grant, who had been a long time in her ſociety; and remarks as an extraordinary circumſtance, that he had ſeen that Princeſs pregnant when ſhe was upwards of fifty, about the year 1745. The King alſo wrote to the Queen of Hungary, with whom he was then at war, to inform her of the fortune and ſituation of her aunt. The Queen accompanied her letter of thanks to the King, with one to the Princeſs,

in

Digitized by Google

in which she invited her to come and reside with her; but on condition that she would quit her husband and daughter, for whom the King engaged to make a suitable provision. The Princess did not hesitate a moment to refuse these conditions, and remained with her husband till the year 1747, when he died.

Being a widow, and without children, she returned to Paris, and took up her abode at the Hotel de Peru. Her design was to retire to a convent; but the Queen of Hungary offered to fix her at Brussels, with a pension of 20,000 florins; but (adds Mr Duclos), I am altogether ignorant whether she went to reside there; but this I know, that within these six years she was at Vitry, where she lived in a very recluse manner, with no more than three servants, one of whom was a negro. She was then called Madame de Moldack; but I know not who M. de Moldack was, and when she married him. She is now a widow; I saw her as she was taking a walk, in the year 1768 *.

## Life of M. D'Apres de Mannevillette, *Knight of the Order of the King, Correspondent of the Royal Academy of Sciences, and Associate of the Royal Marine Academy.*

[From the same Work.]

John Baptiste Nicholas Dennis D'Apres de Mannevillette, was born at Havre de Grace, on the 11th February 1707: his father was John Baptiste Claude D'Après, Esq. and lord of the manor of Blangy, captain of a ship in the service of the French East India Company: his mother was Mademoiselle Françoise Marion.

M. D'Après de Blangy did not confide to a stranger the important care of forming the mind of his son to science, and his heart to virtue; he was himself the preceptor of his child; and he fulfilled that office which affords the most sensible delight to a parent, as it is the most sacred of his duties.

The young D'Après manifested, in his earliest years, a decided preference for the profession of his father, and his education was anxiously directed to that object. Nor was the parental care disappointed; for he was far advanced in the study of the mathematics, at an age when the generality of children can scarce stammer forth a dead language, which is of less utility to the marine than any other profession. In short, never did sentiments of enthusiasm for a maritime life appear at an earlier hour, and with a more decided energy, than in the character of M. D'Après de Mannevillette.

In 1719, M. D'Après de Blangy was appointed to the command of the Solide, which the French East India Company had destined for Bengal. The early age of his son had determined him to leave the boy at Havre; but his earnest entreaties prevailed, and he was permitted, at length, to accompany his father; while an honorary commission of ensign on board the ship was obtained for him.

The Solide touched at the Isle of Bourbon for refreshment, and then proceeded

* This last account was written in 1771.

Digitized by Google

proceeded to Pondicherry, where at arrived after a paſſage of twenty-ſeven days, having purſued the general track, and with a degree of celerity of which there is no other example.

M. D'Après de Mannevillette employed every moment of his voyage in making practical applications of the knowledge he had already acquired. A new career of ſtudy preſented itſelf to his genius, and new difficulties offered themſelves to be ſurmounted by him. The theory of the young ſailor was confirmed by, as it was conſolidated with, progreſſive experience.

On his return to France in 1721, he haſtened to Paris, in order to perfect himſelf in aſtronomy and geometry: his maſters were M. M. de Liſle and Deſplaces; and the rapid progreſs which he made in both thoſe ſciences, did equal honour to the diſpoſitions of the ſcholar and the talents of his inſtructors. After having drawn from the works of the moſt eminent geometricians, and the ſociety of learned men, all the knowledge neceſſary to a navigator, he departed, in 1726, with the rank of fourth officer on board the ſhip, Marechal D'Eſtrées, which the French India Company had ordered to Senegal and the American iſlands.

This voyage was not fortunate: the earthquake which alarmed thoſe iſlands on the 20th of September 1727, was accompanied with a dreadful hurricane, which either ſunk or greatly injured all the veſſels in thoſe ſeas. The Marechal D'Eſtrées, on ſetting ſail from the *Caye* St. Louis, was attacked by the tempeſt: in a ſhort time the rigging was rendered uſeleſs, and the maſts gave way to the violence of the wind. It was perceived, at the ſame time, that the ſhip leaked; and while one part of the crew was employed at the pumps, the other was occupied in attempting to tow her to Cape François; where, after much fatigue and danger, ſhe at length arrived. In this port, every exertion was made to repair the damages ſhe had ſuſtained in the tempeſt; and ſhe was no ſooner refitted for ſea, than the unlimited confidence of the captain, in the capacity of the pilot, became more fatal than the ſtorm. The ſhip had ſcarce cleared the port, than ſhe was embarraſſed by the rocks of *La Caye*. The young D'Après had foreſeen and foretold the danger into which the captain had brought himſelf, and pointed out, with modeſt confidence, the means of being extricated from it; but the evidence of a young man of twenty years of age was rejected with diſdain and reproach, for attempting to direct thoſe who had grown old on the ſeas. The opinions of the latter were followed; and the ſhip having ſtruck upon a rock, there was no reſource for the crew to ſave themſelves from inſtant death, but to cling to the upper part of the maſts, as the ſhip itſelf had already ſunk. Fortunately they had ſucceeded in getting out the long-boat and the barge, by which the greater part landed on the Great *Caique*, while the captain and ſixteen men puſhed forward to gain the *Port de Paix*.

M. D'Après de Mannevillette remained with thoſe on the *Caique*, without ſhelter of any kind, and in danger of dying with hunger, as there was nothing to ſuſtain him and his companions, but a ſmall portion of proviſions which the ſailors had preſerved from the fury of the waves. At length a boat arrived to ſave him and his aſſociates in misfortune from the fate that threatened them.

He now returned to France, and three years paſſed away without being

Digitized by Google

being able to obtain any employment from the Directors of the India Company; but, as he was not formed for inactivity and repose, he, during that time, made two voyages to America on board mercantile vessels.

In 1730, he was appointed by the French India Company second in command of the brig Le Fier. The voyage he made in this vessel, gave him an opportunity of observing the coast of Africa from Cape Blanc to Bisseau. The remarks which he made in the course of it, formed the superstructure of that celebrated work with which he has enriched his country.

On his return to France in 1732, M. D'Après remained some time at L'Orient, where he married Madamoiselle de Binard; but love and hymen did not quench his predominant passion, and he soon quitted the arms of his wife to follow M. de Tredillac to Cadiz, and from thence to the Madeiras: nor did he return to his country but to leave it again. M. Pocreau, captain of the Galatée, had received orders from the French India Company to set sail for Pondicherry, and in his way thither to pass through the Mosambique Straits. Such a voyage was precisely calculated to inflame the desires of M. D'Après; he accordingly solicited a situation in the Galatée, and obtained it.

He returned in 1735, and departed again in 1736, on board the Prince de Conti, in the service of the French India Company, of which he was appointed second lieutenant.

In his voyage he employed Hadley's quadrant, which had hitherto been exclusively used by the English navigators; and, on his return to France, his first care was to state, in a public print, his high estimation of that curious machine; and by thus procuring a reputation to this foreign invention in his country, he may be said to have added to its most valuable acquisitions.

The trial that he made in 1740, in another voyage to India, of a machine presented to the Academy of Sciences by M. Pitot, one of its members, was not so satisfactory. The object of this invention was to measure the track of ships; but it did not answer the end proposed by it, and gave only a favourable idea of the talents of the inventor.

In all his voyages, M. D'Après was unceasingly employed on the important design which he had conceived of correcting the charts of the Indian Ocean, and of the eastern coast of Africa and Asia.

"We may be assured," says Fontenelle, "that the charts of three quarters of the globe are but rough and imperfect sketches; and that even the charts of Europe, though so much labour has been employed on them, are far from being correct resemblances of the original." If, therefore, the charts of Europe received such an opinion of their inaccuracy from such a man, how much more subject to critical objection must be those of India? It was to remedy so many errors, and which have been so fatal to navigators, that M. D'Après, with an indefatigable zeal, collected all the memoirs, charts, draughts, and journals, which he could obtain in the various countries where he had been; and by comparing them with his own observations, he, at length, produced the Neptune Oriental, which holds the highest rank among the works that have been published on the important subject of maritime geography, and deserves the gratitude of every commercial nation.

M. D'Après, who was as eager in the attainment of knowledge, as he

Digitized by Google

he was negligent in the acquisition of riches, had made his voyages rather as a philosopher than a merchant: his fortune, therefore, was not sufficient to bear the expences which the publication of his work required. He accordingly applied to the French East India Company, who were ultimately to reap the fruit of his labour, for support and assistance. They, however, required the previous approbation of the Academy of Sciences, which being readily granted, the Neptune Oriental was engraved and printed at the expence of the Company. It appeared in the month of November 1745, and the King permitted the author to present the first copy to him.

The eulogiums which this work received were not confined to France: all the navigators and learned men of other countries gave the author the most flattering testimonies of their regard. But M. D'Après appeared to be more anxious to merit applause by a continuance of his exertions, than to sit down in the quiet enjoyment of it; he therefore received, in 1749, from the French East India Company, the command of the ship the Chevalier Marin, bound to Senegal. This expedition gave him an opportunity of pursuing fresh researches; and now it was that he first attempted to determine the longitude at sea, by the distance of the moon from the stars and sun; a very bold attempt, which, from a want of proper instruments, was not so successful as it has since been. It appears that Appian was the first who conceived the idea of making the observations of the moon subservient to the determination of the longitude at sea. Gemma Frisicus and Kepler adopted his views; but it was reserved for the age in which we live to realize, by practice, the theories of those astronomers.

M. Halley, convinced, from his own experience, of the insufficiency of the common methods employed by seamen to find the longitude, proposed to determine it by the motions of the moon, and the occultation of the stars occasioned by that planet; but the honour of having first employed this method belongs solely to M. D'Après de Mannevillette.

On the 21st of October 1750, he departed again for India, on board the ship le Glorieux, to the command of which he had been appointed by the Company; by whom he was instructed to determine, in a more exact manner than had hitherto been done, the position of the Cape of Good Hope, and the Isles of France and Bourbon. He was also ordered to examine the eastern coasts of Africa, from Laurent Bay to the Cape of Good Hope. He received on board his ship the celebrated Abbé de la Caille, whom the government sent to the Cape of Good Hope, to make observations of great importance to the improvement of astronomy, and to measure a degree of the meridian.

M. D'Après put into Rio de Janeiro on the 25th of January 1751, and arrived at the Cape on the 30th of March following; from whence he proceeded to fulfil the object of his mission, and accordingly steered towards the Isles of France and Bourbon. He determined, with the utmost precision, the position and form of those islands; and he detected an error o about nine leagues in the extent of the Isle of France from north to south, which he fixed at eleven leagues two-thirds, while the old surveys had given it twenty-one.

Two years after, the Abbé de la



Digitized by Google

Caille received the orders of government to visit both those islands, and to repeat the same operations; and the calculations of the geometrician were in exact conformity to those of the navigator. M. D'Après, on examining, in his turn, the survey which the Abbé de la Caille had made of the Cape of Good Hope, discovered that he had not placed Cape False enough to the south.

M. D'Après, having executed his commission respecting the Isles of France and Bourbon, set sail in the ship the Treize Cantons, the Glorieux having been detained by the governor of the Isle of France for the service of the colonies, to take a survey of Madagascar and the coast of Africa.

In the year 1754, M. D'Après rendered a signal service to navigation. Till that period, the French, in their passage from the Isles of France and Bourbon to India, had conceived an insuperable dread of the Archipelago, which extends from the north to the north-east of Madagascar; nor had any of them attempted to pass it, though it would have shortened the passage upwards of three hundred leagues. M. de la Bourdonnais had, indeed, in the year 1742, made some attempt to determine the possibility of this passage; but the war which took place soon after, obliged him to occupy himself with other objects.

Admiral Boscawen, in 1748, had the courage to attempt this passage with a fleet of twenty-six ships; but the French seamen were contented to admire his spirit, without following his example. M. D'Après was the first Frenchman who ventured to pursue the same course as the English admiral. He also dissipated the apprehensions of navigators, by giving a description of the islands and dangers which are met with in that Archipelago.

His health being exhausted by so many voyages, and such a succession of laborious occupations, he stood in need of repose; and his sole occupation was in giving his work every improvement which subsequent experience and reflection enabled him to do. The instructions which he published in 1766, by order of the Minister of Marine, for ships bound for Europe to the East Indies, was rewarded by the favour of the court, and the ribband of the Order of the King. In 1775, a new edition of the Neptune Oriental appeared under the auspices of his Majesty, who was pleased to permit it to be dedicated to him.

We shall content ourselves with transcribing what was written on the death of M. D'Après, by Mr. Dalrymple, so well known in this country, in Europe, and in India, for his superior knowledge of maritime geography.

"M. D'Après was not one of those men which are seen every day. Very few, indeed, have advanced so far in that branch of science to which he devoted his life. No maritime geographer, of any age or country, can be compared to him. His equal has never existed."

This illustrious navigator was employed in arranging materials which were to form a supplement to the second edition of the Neptune Oriental, when death deprived the world of this great man, on the 1st of March 1780; but M. D'Après de Blangy thought it a duty incumbent on him, for the public good, and for the honour of his brother, to publish this supplement.

*Authentic*

Digitized by Google

## *Authentic* ANECDOTES *of the* MILITARY LIFE *of General* GEORGE HARRIS.

THE father of General Harris was the youngeſt of ſeven children, whoſe parents dying while he was yet in his infancy, the care of his education was undertaken by his maternal uncle, the Rev. Michael Bull, rector of Braſted in Kent; who firſt placed him at the grammar ſchool at Seven Oaks, and from thence removed him to Bennet's College, Cambridge. He took orders, with ſanguine hopes of preferment, from the eſteem which the then Duke of Dorſet had always expreſſed for his uncle; but theſe hopes were never realized, and he remained a village curate, till a paralytic ſtroke rendered him incapable of officiating. He had married very young, and became the father of ſeven children, of whom General Harris was the eldeſt ſon.

General Harris had been placed at Weſtminſter ſchool at an early age, where he was ſupported by a moſt affectionate mother, with the aſſiſtance of his grand-uncle, Mr. Bull; but the expence of a claſſical education, together with the little encouragement which the ill ſucceſs of his father in the church held out to him in that line, induced him to enter the army. Lord George Sackville, then maſter-general of the ordnance, had been his father's claſs-fellow at college; and, as that nobleman's father had been always conſidered as the patron of Mr. Harris's family, Lord George was applied to in favour of young Harris. The application ſucceeded, and early in 1759, he received his warrant as Cadet, at the Royal Academy at Woolwich. From the handſome manner in which this favour was conferred, great hopes were entertained that his lordſhip would continue to patronize him; but the unfortunate ſituation in which that nobleman was involved after the battle of Minden, put an end to thoſe hopes. He was, however, fortunate enough to meet with another patron. The Marquis of Granby, who ſucceeded Lord George Sackville as maſter-general of the ordnance, had alſo been an old college companion of Mr. Harris's father. Truſting to the generous diſpoſition of that nobleman, a letter was addreſſed to him, reminding him of his former intimacy with the father, and recommending the ſon to his notice. This letter had the deſired effect: Mr. Harris was ſoon after appointed a Lieutenant Fireworker. Lord Granby's friendſhip was not ſatisfied with this firſt act of kindneſs. Being then in Germany, he wrote to his brother, Lord Robert Sutton, that, as a peace was expected, the battalion of artillery to which Mr. Harris belonged, would probably be reduced; he therefore begged that the offer might be made him of quitting it, and of accepting an Enſigncy in the 5th regiment of foot.

Mr. Harris embraced the offer, and joined that regiment in the beginning of 1763, at Bedford, where the corps was at that time quartered, and where an occurrence ſoon after happened in which he gained conſiderable credit. Sailing in a pleaſure-boat, on the river Ouſe, with a party of his brother officers, one of them employed in the management of the boat, ſlipped his foot and fell overboard; Mr. Harris inſtantly leapt into the water, and ſaved his companion at the imminent hazard of his life.

In 1763, Enſign Harris went



Digitized by Google

with the regiment to Ireland. In 1765, he purchaſed a Lieutenancy; and Major Roſs, then commanding the 5th regiment, entertained ſo high an opinion of his ſkill in military diſcipline, and his knowledge of regimental duty, that he perſuaded him to purchaſe the adjutancy of the corps. He performed the duties of that ſituation with no leſs credit to himſelf than ſatisfaction to his ſuperior officers (the preſent Duke of Northumberland and Sir William Meadows), and he continued to hold it until 1770, when he effected the purchaſe of a company, and was appointed by Lieutenant Colonel Meadows to the command of the grenadiers.

It ſhould here be noticed, that, in 1768, by the advice of his Colonel, he got an officer to officiate for him as Adjutant, and travelled into France with a view to ſtudy tactics, and to make himſelf acquainted with the language of that country, ſo uſeful to military men. How much he profited by his journey, our military readers will be able to judge of from the remainder of this narrative.

In 1774, Captain Harris embarked with the 5th regiment for America. In the year following, he was preſent at the affair at Lexington, where he had the honour of being appointed with his grenadiers to cover the retreat; a ſervice which he executed with much judgment and addreſs, but in which he loſt one of his lieutenants and ſeveral of his brave men. On the 17th of June following, at the well-known battle of Bunker's Hill, Captain Harris received a dangerous wound in his head at the commencement of the action, and the command of the grenadiers devolved on his firſt lieutenant, Lord Rawdon (now Earl of Moira.) Lord Rawdon, ſuppoſing the wound to be mortal, endeavoured to remove him from the ſpot, where he fell, to prevent his being trampled on; but being by this time ſomewhat recovered, he deſired that he might be allowed to remain in action, and it was only at the earneſt entreaties of his men that he permitted them to carry him to the ſurgeons. The contuſion in his head was ſo great, that it became immediately neceſſary to trepan him. The operation was performed with ſucceſs, and in ſix weeks he was enabled to leave his bed. His ſpeedy recovery, owing in a great meaſure to his healthful conſtitution, was not a little accelerated by the benevolent attention of a reſpectable family in Boſton, who daily ſupplied him with freſh mutton to make broth, when he could not poſſibly have obtained it for money.

By the time he was ſufficiently recovered to join his regiment, the ſeaſon for active ſervice was paſt, and Lieutenant Colonel Walcot, then in command of the 5th regiment, offered him leave of abſence to go to England, in order to recruit his ſtrength; which offer he accepted of, and repaired thither.

Having completely re-eſtabliſhed his health, he returned to America, and was fortunate enough to join his regiment before the opening of the campaign in 1776, and to be preſent at all the actions of that campaign. After the march to and from Trenton, he was ſelected by Lord Cornwallis to be the bearer of a letter from his lordſhip to General Waſhington.

In 1777, he embarked with the reſerve of the army, commanded by Sir William Howe, on board of Lord Howe's fleet. They ſailed from New York in Auguſt, and in September arrived at the head of the Elke. In the attack on Iron Hill, which immediately followed, Captain

Digitized by Google

Captain Harris was ſhot through the leg while performing the active and arduous ſervice of covering the guns of the battalion with his grenadiers, and of driving the enemy from the woods and hedge-rows. Although his wound muſt have been extremely painful, he did not quit the field; but having procured a horſe, he purſued the enemy in the retreat, and diſplayed a degree of ſpirit and firmneſs not often attainable in ſuch ſituations. At the battle of Brandy Wine, which took place a few days ſubſequent to this action, Captain Harris could not be prevailed on to remain in the rear with the other wounded officers; but when the army was ordered to form, mounted a horſe, and ſhared with his faithful grenadiers the glory of that day. After the action, the wounded being ordered to Wilmington, on the Delaware, and his wound having taken an unfavourable turn, he found it neceſſary to accompany them thither.

He was not long, however, in recovering from his wound; and when he joined the army at Philadelphia, he obtained the temporary command of his regiment, in conſequence of the death of his friend Colonel Walcot. About this time a circumſtance occurred, which proved equally honourable to Captain Harris, and to the noble Lord (Cornwallis), then ſecond in command of the army. One day, at Sir William Howe's table, the converſation turning on the advantage, but extreme difficulty, of aſcertaining the depth of the ditch of Mud Fort, the ſiege of which had juſt commenced, a variety of different opinions were entertained as to the poſſibility of obtaining the information required. When Captain Harris returned to his tent, he conſidered the ſubject, and thought that, with the aſſiſtance of one of his grenadiers, who was a reſolute fellow, and an excellent ſwimmer, he could venture to fathom the ditch. He accordingly waited on Lord Cornwallis, and offered to make the attempt next evening. His lordſhip ſmiled at the offer; ſaid he was obliged to him; that he would acquaint Sir William Howe of his zeal; but hoped to procure the deſired information without riſking ſo uſeful a life. Captain Harris had obſerved a peculiarity in his lordſhip's looks and manner, which denoted ſomething more than a general approbation of his conduct and zeal; nor was he miſtaken in this, for in a few days afterwards he was raiſed to the rank of Major.

The 5th regiment was employed on every active ſervice that was performed previous to the evacuation of Philadelphia, and Major Harris, when that event took place, became perſonally acquainted with the late illuſtrious Earl Howe, in conſequence of having commanded the detachment that covered the embarkation of the troops.

Soon after the evacuation of Philadelphia in 1778, a large detachment was formed of ten regiments, of which the 5th was one, under Major General Grant, for an expedition to the Weſt Indies, when the reſerve, conſiſting of the flank companies and 5th regiment, was formed, under the command of Brigadier General Meadows, and the battalion of grenadiers was given to Major Harris. We muſt obſerve here, that Maj. Harris left America with a melancholy preſage of the reſult of the unfortunate war in that country; and entertaining the higheſt reſpect for the military talents of Sir William Howe and Lord Cornwallis, his mind was filled with proportionable regret, in contemplating the nature of the war which they had been called upon to conduct: a war in which their ableſt

plans

Digitized by Google

plans and beſt concerted enterpriſes were defeated by the phyſical reſources of the enemy, and in which, therefore, they could neither render eſſential ſervice to their country, nor gain true glory to themſelves.

On the 13th of December 1778, the reſerve landed at the grand *Cul de Sac*, on the Iſland of St. Lucie, and loſt no time in puſhing forward to the heights on the north ſide of the bay, of which having ſoon made themſelves maſters, they were ordered by General Grant to the Vigie, on the north ſide of the Carenage harbour. The gallantry which this detachment diſplayed in repulſing the Count D'Eſtaing, at the head of a large army, as well as in their ſucceſſive attacks on the enemy, is well known, and will not ſoon be forgotten: and Major Harris's conduct, on that occaſion, as ſecond in command, was mentioned with particular approbation in General Grant's public diſpatches. Of the coolneſs and diſcipline of this diſtinguiſhed body of men, thoſe who are verſed in military hiſtory muſt have often heard; but two circumſtances relative to their conduct that day, deſerve to be recorded: Having but a ſmall ſupply of ammunition, Major Harris was obliged to order Captain Shaw (now Lieut. Colonel of the 74th regiment) with the 40th grenadiers to remain without firing a ſhot, although then expoſed to a very heavy fire from the enemy: his orders were obeyed with the moſt entire regularity, notwithſtanding the loſs of ſeveral men in killed and wounded. And the 35th, commanded by Captain Maſſey, to whom he had given ſimilar orders, had, by miſtake, deſired his men to preſent, which Major Harris obſerving, called out to them to recover and ſhoulder, which, with uncommon ſteadineſs, the men obeyed, without a ſingle firelock going off. In this affair the Major had the misfortune to loſe a brother, no leſs diſtinguiſhed than himſelf for manly ſenſe and exemplary bravery.

During the Major's ſtay at the Vigie, it fell to his lot again to ſave the life of a brother officer (Brigade-Major Roſs), who had imprudently attempted to ſwim in the ſurf, which at times runs ſo extremely high at that place.

Shortly after the Count D'Eſtaing had left the iſland, the Britiſh troops were embarked on board the fleet, which, under the command of Admiral Biron, had joined the grand fleet under Admiral Barrington. The troops had been embarked with a view to retake the iſland of Grenada; but the French fleet, in the mean time, having received a conſiderable reinforcement under the command of Count de Graſſe, it became neceſſary to abandon the project, the French fleet having, in conſequence of this acceſſion, outnumbered that of the Engliſh by four ſail of the line. This circumſtance, however, did not delay the well-known engagement which ſoon after took place between the two fleets, and in which Major Harris being on board the Elizabeth with Captain Preſcott, volunteered to ſerve as his Aid-du-camp.

About this period, Major Harris had the ſatisfaction to attain an object which he had long ſought for with an ardent ſolicitude. The purchaſe of his Lieutenancy and Company had been effected by the generous kindneſs of his mother; and as ſhe could not afford to ſpare ſo much money out of her own limited fortune, ſhe looked for the repayment of it in that prudence and economy which he ſo largely inherited from herſelf. Her expectations were not diſappointed; he now completed the payment of above 1500l. ſaved entirely from his pay.

In

Digitized by Google

In the latter end of 1779, Major Harris obtained leave of abſence to return to England. In his paſſage thither, he had the misfortune of being captured by a French privateer, the captain of which, after treating him and his other priſoners with much kindneſs, put them on ſhore near St. Maloes. The Engliſh priſoners were eighty in number, all of them maſters or mates of merchant veſſels, except that diſtinguiſhed naval officer Lord Cranſton, who thenceforward lived in great friendſhip with Major Harris. From St. Maloes the priſoners were ſent to Dole, and thence to Laval. During their ſtay at Dole, Lord Cranſton and Major Harris were taken much notice of by the Count D'Oſſun, ſon of the Duke de Noilles, then commandant at that place. Through his kindneſs they obtained permiſſion, ſome time after their arrival at Laval, to return to England on their parole, and to travel to Oſtend by way of Paris. In December 1779, they landed at Dover, where Major Harris had the ſatisfaction to learn, that officers taken on board neutral veſſels were not to be conſidered as priſoners of war. Thus relieved from the apprehenſion of being detained in England, until he ſhould be exchanged for an officer of equal rank, he expeditiouſly finiſhed the buſineſs on which he had deſired to come home, and in the courſe of three weeks ſailed from Portſmouth to rejoin his regiment. On his arrival at Barbadoes, he found that the 5th regiment was under orders to be drafted, and the commiſſioned and non-commiſſioned officers to be ſent to England. In conſequence of this arrangement, Major Harris was anxious o return by the earlieſt and moſt con enient opportunity. He was now married: Mrs. Harris had accompanied him to Barbadoes; and ſince he had no further duty with his regiment, he was, on her account, the more deſirous to quit the Weſt-Indies. As they were on the point of embarking, Major Harris received an order to remain: he was conſtrained to ſeparate from Mrs. Harris, and ſhe proceeded to England. But, the expedition on which it had been deſigned to employ him not having taken place, he was ſent to England with the officers and ſtaff of his regiment, and after a ſhort but dangerous paſſage arrived at Plymouth.

About this time, through the friendly exertions of the Duke of Northumberland, Lord Percy, and General Meadows, he was appointed Lieutenant Colonel of the 5th regiment; and on Chriſtmas day, he and his family embarked at Portſmouth for Ireland, having under his command ſome of the officers, the ſurgeon, quarter-maſter, and non-commiſſioned officers of his regiment. After meeting much boiſterous weather in the Engliſh Channel, they were aſſailed by a ſtorm off the head of Kinſale, in which, owing to the drunkenneſs of the pilot, and the ignorance of the maſter, they narrowly eſcaped ſhipwreck. The pilot had brought the ſhip to anchor ſo cloſe to the rocks, that if the cable had parted, every ſoul on board muſt inevitably have periſhed. In this ſituation the ſtorm raged with ſuch violence, that for many hours no boat ventured from the ſhore to their relief, though ſignals of diſtreſs had been repeatedly made. At laſt, however, one boat came to their aſſiſtance, but the ſea was ſo extremely turbulent, that the boatmen were unable to approach the ſhip's ſide, leſt the boat ſhould be daſhed to pieces againſt it. At this critical time the ſhip's crew mutinied, three anchors were found inadequate to hold the ſhip, and as the boat was



Digitized by Google

only large enough to contain a few people, Colonel Harris saw little chance of saving the officers and men under his charge: he, therefore, determined to put Mrs. Harris and his infant child, together with some of the soldier's wives, into the boat; but to remain himself with his people. This was a trying and painful moment. He was to part with his wife, without telling her of his determination, being certain that if he had done so, she never would have consented to leave him.—Slings were then prepared, and Mrs. Harris and the child were lowered into the boat by a rope suspended from the yard-arm of the ship; the women who were to accompany them then followed in the same manner, and Colonel Harris gave orders to let go the rope by which the boat was fastened to the ship. Thus Mrs. Harris was made acquainted with her husband's resolution: She got on shore without any accident befalling either herself or the child; but of her sensations on the occasion, such readers as this anecdote is calculated to interest, will form a more just idea from their own feelings, than from any description we can give them. Fortunately her distress was not of long duration. The intrepidity of Colonel Harris prevailed over the mutinous disposition of the sailors; they yielded to his remonstrances, put themselves under his command, and by his exertions the ship was saved.

In 1787 the regiment was ordered for Canada; but the war being now over, he remained at home with his family. He was not, however, to continue long with them at this time. His friend Sir William Meadows being appointed Governor of Bombay, he requested Colonel Harris to accompany him thither, which kind entreaty the consideration of the future welfare of his family induced him to consent to. In the beginning of 1788, he sailed for Bombay as one of General Meadows's suite, and, soon after his arrival at that place, he was appointed Military Auditor General. For his conduct in this situation he received the thanks of the Court of Directors, although they chose to remove him from it, on account of his not belonging to their service.

In January 1790 Colonel Harris accompanied Sir William Meadows to Madras, on his being appointed Governor of that presidency. After a short stay there, he joined the army at Tritchinopoly in the quality of Secretary to Sir William Meadows; and among other confidential trusts, the grain department was placed under his charge. During the whole of the following campaign he attended Sir William Meadows, and was present at the storming parties of Bangalore, Nundydroog, and Severndroog. Before the action on the 15th of May 1791, Lord Cornwallis put him in command of the second line of the army, in a manner very flattering to his feelings. In this command he gained much credit, by judiciously posting Captain Drummond and the grenadier company of the 36th regiment, with two six pounders, by which means he saved the wounded, all the followers of the army and the disabled guns, from falling into the hands of the enemy's cavalry. The battle was soon won by the able dispositions of Lord Cornwallis, and the gallant conduct of General Meadows, Colonel Stewart, and the Line.

On the termination of the war with Tippoo Sultaun, in 1792, Colonel Harris preferred returning to England with his friend Sir William Meadows, and seeing his family, to the advantages he would have derived from going to Bengal with the 76th regiment, of which he was now

Digitized by Google

now Lieutenant Colonel, as his rank of full Colonel in the army would, on that eſtabliſhment, have entitled him to conſiderable emoluments. Theſe, however, were matters which he could never place in competition with the delight of ſeeing Mrs. Harris and his children after ſo long an abſence. He accordingly haſtened home; and had the pleaſing, though melancholy ſatisfaction, of arriving in time to attend the death-bed of his aged and affectionate mother.

Having made ſome domeſtic arrangements, he again went to India in May 1794, accompanied by Mrs. Harris and his eldeſt daughter, and landed at Calcutta in the October following; where he remained Commandant of Fort William until January 1797, when being very unexpectedly appointed Commander in Chief at Madras, with the rank of Lieutenant General, he repaired thither. On his arrival at that government, he found the military patronage entirely engroſſed by the Governor; and conſidering this not only an aſſumption of the privileges of the ſtation he was appointed to fill, but as a material injury to the Madras army, he at once remonſtrated againſt it, in ſtrong and decided terms. Many endeavours were uſed, and much argument was employed, to perſuade him to yield to the wiſhes of the Governor; and it was even urged that the General's private intereſt might ſuffer eſſentially, by his perſiſting to claim his right to the patronage of the army under his command. But the General was too well convinced of the juſtice of his claim to ſubmit to the fallacious reaſons that were advanced, much leſs to be diverted from his duty by any ſiniſter attempt to ſeparate his intereſt from it. He, therefore, repreſented the matter to the Honourable the Court of Directors, who paſſed a reſolution, by which it was decreed, that all military recommendations to the Madras government, ſhould be made by the Commander in Chief, and not by the Civil Governor. Hence the Madras army have now the ſatisfaction to know, that their ſeparate and individual merits ſhall be appreciated by their Commander, who can alone poſſeſs the means of becoming acquainted with them.

In February 1798, the General was appointed to ſucceed Lord Hobart, as Governor of Madras; and an opportunity ſoon occurred, which enabled him to diſplay much promptitude, vigour, and deciſion, in the new ſituation in which he had been placed. The Marquis Welleſley had communicated to him his plan for deſtroying the French party at Hyderabad, requeſting that it might be carried into immediate execution. The General conſequently loſt not a moment in laying the plan before his own council, where it met with conſiderable oppoſition; notwithſtanding which, he put it in force in the expeditious and able manner that is ſo well deſcribed in the Governor General's public diſpatches*. And we have beſides good authority to ſay, that his Lordſhip has given the General great credit for his exertions in this ſervice, in his private letters to his Majeſty's Miniſters, as well as to the Court of Directors; a ſervice which he juſtly terms "the leading ſtep to the glorious conqueſt of Myſore."

In the war with Tippoo, which ſucceeded this event, the General's military talents were called forth to the greateſt advantage: and whether we obſerve him preparing for the campaign, by making the neceſſary appointments and arrangements from his knowledge of the individual merits of the officers under his com-



* See the firſt Vol. of our Regiſter, State Papers, page 49.

Digitized by Google

mand, not from favour or partiality, or afterwards, in his prudent management and gallant conduct of the army, he equally claims our applauſe. But ſome parts of his conduct deſerve to be particularly noticed. The ſtratagem of croſſing the Cavery, without moleſtation, at a place altogether unexpected by Tippoo, after leading him to imagine that the Britiſh army was following his retreat on the north ſide of the river, was a ſtroke of maſterly generalſhip. The rapid attacks on the Sultaun's poſts on the very day that the army took up ground before Seringapatam, and on the ſucceeding day (6th of April), whereby a decided ſuperiority was obtained for our arms during the ſiege, evince much diſcernment and ſagacity: and under cover of theſe attacks, completely gaining twenty-four hours on the enemy; for a detachment commanded by Major General Floyd, which the General had ſent to ſtrengthen the Bombay army, ſufficiently proves the ability with which the whole manœuvre was planned and conducted. But, above all, his having marched into the enemy's country, ſtormed and took poſſeſſion of its capital, made nearly an entire conqueſt of its extenſive and populous provinces, and finally terminated the war within three months from the period of its commencement, are circumſtances ſo fortunate, brilliant, and glorious, that in the page of Indian hiſtory they are alone ſurpaſſed by the beneficial conſequences which have been derived from them.

Were it neceſſary, we might here advert to ſeveral documents to prove the Marquis of Welleſley's high ſenſe of the General's honourable and diſintereſted conduct throughout the whole of the war; particularly in reſpect of the prize-money, which we ſee, by authentic documents, the General DISTRIBUTED IN THE STRICTEST CONFORMITY TO THE EXPRESS AND POSITIVE ORDERS OF THE GOVERNOR GENERAL IN COUNCIL. His own ſhare of the prize-money the General lent to the Madras government, then much in want of caſh, at a very conſiderable loſs to himſelf. The profits ariſing from the Bazar fund, during the campaign, he made a preſent of to different charitable inſtitutions at Madras; but his largeſt donation was to the Aſylum for the male children of European ſoldiers, by which the ſociety for its regulation were at once enabled to give an additional meal a day to the children, as a permanent increaſe of their allowances. The thanks which the General has received from both Houſes of Parliament and the Eaſt India Company, are well known: and though we do not obſerve that any of thoſe marks of the favour of his Sovereign have been conferred upon him, which are uſual on ſuch occaſions, we can aſſure our readers that this circumſtance is not owing to any neglect on the part of his Majeſty's Miniſters: for the General has refuſed the Iriſh Peerage; and the preſent vacant Red Ribbon has been offered to him, which, as a military honour, perhaps his friends may ſtill perſuade him to accept.

Such has been the military career of this active and valuable officer, and ſuch the ſucceſs with which it has been crowned.



Digitized by Google

## *A few Authentic* ANECDOTES *of the* MILITARY LIFE *of Major-General* FLOYD.

GENERAL FLOYD was born of reſpectable parentage: his father was captain-lieutenant in the 1ſt dragoon guards; his mother was the daughter of a clergyman. He had the misfortune to loſe his father when he was only eleven years old; but he was patronized by his father's friend, the late Earl of Pembroke, who procured him a Cornetcy in Elliot's light dragoons.

In 1760 he went with that regiment to Germany, when he was only twelve years old; and was preſent at the battle of Emſdorf, in which he had his horſe ſhot, cloſe to the French line, and made a very narrow eſcape. In conſequence of the attention he beſtowed on his duty, General Elliot took particular notice of him, and, during twenty years that he remained in his regiment, the General manifeſted the greateſt friendſhip for Mr. Floyd. In 1778 he was appointed Major to the 21ſt dragoons; and in the year following, Lieutenant-Colonel of the 23d dragoons (now the 19th). With this corps he ſoon after went to India, where, in a few years, he gained much credit for the high ſtate of diſcipline to which he brought them, notwithſtanding the difficulty of training the horſes of that country.

In 1790, at the battle of Santtinmungulum, a detachment of cavalry, commanded by Colonel Floyd, was attacked by the whole of Tippoo's horſe, and notwithſtanding the ſuperiority of the latter, they were repulſed with conſiderable loſs. This detachment alſo behaved with much ſpirit and bravery in the action of the thirteenth and fourteenth of September, when, towards the cloſe of the ſecond day, the enemy were beaten from the field. At Bangalore, the Colonel, with his cavalry, attacked the rear of Tippoo's line of march, and took ſeveral guns, camels, elephants, &c. &c; but the Colonel received a ſhot in the face, and his fall threw the ſquadron into diſorder: two of his men, however, having raiſed him from the ground, and placed him on a horſe, the detachment recovered its order, and joined the main body of the army. In the firſt victory obtained by Lord Cornwallis before Seringapatam, Colonel Floyd's cavalry were again engaged, and fought with their uſual gallantry. They followed him through every danger and difficulty; and on many occaſions ſaved his life, by hazarding their own in its defence.

In 1795 this zealous officer attained the rank of Major General. In the late glorious war with Tippoo Sultaun, he was ſecond to General Harris in command of the army; and in that high ſtation acquitted himſelf with great ability, and with his accuſtomed ſucceſs. At the battle of Malavilly, his cavalry deſtroyed a whole cuſhoon of Tippoo's beſt infantry.

On General Floyd's return to his native country, in July 1800, after an abſence of nineteen years, he was honoured with the particular notice of his Majeſty, who has ſince conferred on him a ſubſtantial mark of his favour.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

AN

# ACCOUNT OF BOOKS

## FOR THE YEAR 1800.

*The Works of Sir* WILLIAM JONES, *continued.*

WE reſume the pleaſing taſk of laying before our readers ſome account of the contents of the remaining volumes of this univerſal ſcholar. In our laſt publication, we adverted to the contents of the three firſt volumes: three more remain, to conclude our ſummary analyſis.

The 4th volume opens with "the ſpeeches of Iſæus, in cauſes concerning the law of ſucceſſion to property at Athens, with a prefatory diſcourſe, notes critical and hiſtorical, and a commentary." This, with the reſt of the compoſitions contained in it, was publiſhed previouſly to Sir William's departure for India.

"Iſæus," ſays our author, "the maſter of Demoſthenes, and the true fountain of that eloquence which afterwards flowed with ſo impetuous a ſtream, is by ſome ſuppoſed to have been a Chalcidian, and by others, with greater appearance of probability, an Athenian; but whatever country may claim the honour of being his birth-place, it is certain that he was educated at Athens, where he became famous as a pleader of cauſes after the cloſe of the Peloponneſian war." The circumſtances of his life are now unknown; and of fifty of his ſpeeches which were extant in the ninth century, the ten tranſlated by our author are all which remain. The writers of antiquity, who have treated ſo diffuſely of the Grecian orators, ſay little of Iſæus. Sir William attributes their ſilence to this orator "having confined his talents to the narrow limits of the bar, and the compoſition of forenſic arguments; which, however intereſting to lawyers, cannot be ſuppoſed to attract the notice of ſcholars in general ſo much as the pompous and ſolemn orations on treaties and embaſſies, or the various events of an obſtinate war." Yet the merit of Iſæus was recogniſed by Demoſthenes, who choſe him for his maſter in preference to Iſocrates; and Dionyſius of Halicarnaſſus declares his opinion, that "the ſpeeches of Lyſias reſemble ancient pieces of painting, in the ſimplicity of their colours, and the graceful correctneſs of their outlines; while thoſe of Iſæus are like the more modern pictures, which are leſs accurately drawn, but finiſhed with bolder ſtrokes of the pencil, decorated with a greater variety of tints, and enlivened with a ſtronger



Digitized by Google

a ſtronger oppoſition of light and ſhade." Theſe ſpeeches furniſh the Engliſh reader with an agreeable ſpecimen of the forenſic eloquence which prevailed at Athens during the moſt flouriſhing period of that celebrated republic: they illuſtrate, in a perſpicuous manner, the laws and modes of judicial proceedings, in cauſes which relate to property and inheritance. "If," ſays our author, "they ſhould be thought manly, nervous, acute, pertinent, and better in moſt reſpects than the generality of addreſſes to an Engliſh jury on ſimilar ſubjects, we ſhall have a kind of model, by which the ſtudent may form himſelf, allowing for the difference of Athenian laws and manners; and, if they ſhould appear inferior in all thoſe qualities to the ſpeeches uſually delivered by our leading advocates, we ſhall have reaſon to congratulate our age and country, and to triumph in the ſuperiority of our talents; for our pleaders often make the ableſt and moſt ſpirited replies, without a poſſibility of premeditation; and wonderful, indeed, muſt be the parts and eloquence of thoſe whoſe unprepared effuſions equal or ſurpaſs the ſtudied compoſitions of the ancient orators." A ſubject of higher triumph is afforded by the ſuperior purity with which the Britiſh laws are adminiſtered: in Athens, the merits of the caſe were weighed againſt merits of a very different deſcription, and the popular topics ſo frequently introduced by the pleaders evince the force of adventitious circumſtances to ſubvert or modify the fundamental principles of equity. "That their clients had contributed largely to defray the expences of the ſtate, had furniſhed gallies, ſerved chargeable offices, given handſome entertainments, and lived parſimoniouſly in private, that they might act liberally in public, while their adverſaries either concealed their fortunes, or were remiſs and penurious in their contributions," were arguments deemed not unworthy the mouth of the pleader, nor below the attention of the judge. The peruſal of theſe orations tends to confirm the remark of Hume, that, "whether a man was a citizen or a ſtranger among that people, it ſeems requiſite, either that he ſhould impoveriſh himſelf, or that the people would impoveriſh him, and perhaps kill him into the bargain." Lyſias, indeed, mentions it coolly as a maxim of the Athenian people, that, whenever they wanted money, they put to death ſome of the rich citizens, as well as ſtrangers, for the ſake of the forfeiture. We will content ourſelves with citing one paſſage from Iſæus, to juſtify our obſervation, wherein Theopompus endeavours to exculpate himſelf from a charge of parſimony, introduced in a cauſe reſpecting a landed eſtate: "When the Proſpattian farm," ſays he, "became the property of my wife, ſhe perſuaded me to emancipate one of my ſons, that he might continue the name, and preſerve the family of her deceaſed brother Macartatus; not that my parting with that eſtate might exempt me from ſerving in public offices—for that made no difference, as I had ſerved before it came to me, and was among the readieſt to join in contributions, and to perform all the duties which you required of me; ſo that this informer moſt falſely charges me with being an uſeleſs, yet an opulent, citizen."

From the forum of Athens we are tranſported by the verſatile talents of our author to the deſerts of Arabia; the ſubtle arguments of the Athenian pleader give way to the bold imagery of the eaſtern lover. The poems named Moallacat, from having

Digitized by Google

having been ſuſpended in the temple of Mecca, were compoſed previous to the æra of Mahommed, and conſtitute the only literary monument of the ancient manners of Arabia. The Nomadic tribes, who ſtill traverſe the ſandy deſerts, exhibit at this day, a living picture of the ſtate of ſociety deſcribed and embelliſhed by the warm imagination of the half-civilized poets. In the delineation of the manners peculiar to roving tribes, the principal charm of theſe poems muſt be acknowledged to conſiſt; for the imagery, though rich, is not pleaſing; the metaphors are oftener ſtriking than juſt; and the tranſitions are too rapid and too diſtant to be followed without an effort that does violence to the judgment. The poem of Amriolkais is amatory: it commences with the painful recollection of ſeparation and abſence; but the juvenile poet is reminded of former amours, of which the impreſſion ſeems ſtill ſtronger than of the laſt, and conſoles himſelf by reflecting that he is a general favourite of the fair. The recapitulation of his adventures leads to the mention of his horſe, which he deſcribes much more particularly than his miſtreſs; but, fortunately, as we think, for his auditors, the whole party is diſperſed by a violent ſtorm, the deſcription of which contains ſome extravagant imagery and ſtrange aſſociations.

"O friend! ſeeſt thou the lightning, whoſe flaſhes reſemble the quick glance of two hands amid clouds raiſed above clouds?

"The fire of it gleams like the lamps of a hermit, when the oil, poured on them, ſhakes the cord by which they are ſuſpended.

"I ſit gazing at it, while my companions ſtand between Daaridge and Oahaib; but far diſtant is the cloud on which my eyes are fixed.

"Its right ſide ſeems to pour its rain on the hills of Katan, and its left on the mountains of Sitaar and Yadbul.

"It continues to diſcharge its waters over Cotaiſa, till the ruſhing torrent lays proſtrate the groves of Canahbel-trees.

"It paſſes over Mount Kenaan, which it deluges in its courſe, and forces the wild goats to deſcend from every cliff.

"On Mount Taima it leaves not one trunk of a palm-tree, nor a ſingle edifice which is built by well-cemented ſtone.

"Mount Tebeir ſtands in the height of the flood, like a venerable chief wrapped in a ſtriped mantle.

"The ſummit of Mogaimir, covered with the rubbiſh which the torrent has rolled down, looks in the morning like the top of a ſpindle encircled with wool.

"The cloud unloads its freight on the deſert of Ghabeit, like a merchant of Yemen alighting with his bales of rich apparel.

"The ſmall birds of the valley warble at day-break, as if they had taken their early draught of generous wine mixed with ſpice.

"The beaſts of the wood, drowned in the floods of night, float, like the roots of wild onions, at the diſtant edge of the lake."

As the verſion is literal, it is much to be lamented that the original Arabic and the Engliſh tranſlation were not printed on oppoſite pages, in this ſplendid edition of the works of our great Orientaliſt. It is true, the Arabic is ſubjoined in Roman characters; but ſo imperfectly do theſe repreſent the original, that they are unintelligible without a conſtant reference to the tranſlation, more particularly to thoſe who ſtudied Arabic in Hinduſtân, where the pronunciation is widely different from that adopted by Sir William.

The poem of Tarafa was compoſed after having loſt, by his negligence, his brother's flocks, and experienced the cenſure of his kinſmen for his remiſſneſs. It deſcribes the charms of love and voluptuouſneſs, and the glory reſulting from warlike exploits, oppoſed to the cold-blooded prudence of the mean and avaricious; and prefers preſent enjoyment to remote proſpects of precarious advantage. We have



Digitized by Google

ſeen theſe maxims clothed in the poliſhed graces of Roman verſe, by Horace; let the Arabian poet now be adduced, and compared with the diſciple of Epicurus:

"Oothu, who cenſureſt me for engaging in combats and purſuing pleaſures, wilt thou, if I avoid them, enſure my immortality?

"If thou art unable to repel the ſtroke of death, allow me, before it comes, to enjoy the good which I poſſeſs.

"Were it not for three enjoyments, which youth affords, I ſwear by thy proſperity, that I ſhould not be ſolicitous how ſoon my friends viſited me on my death-bed.

"Firſt, to riſe before the cenſurers awake, and to drink tauny wine, which ſparkles and froths when the clear ſtream is poured into it.

"Next, when a warrior, encircled by foes, implores my aid, to bend towards him my prancing charger, fierce as a wolf among the Gadha-trees, whom the ſound of human ſteps has awakened, and who runs to quench his thirſt at the brook.

"Thirdly, to ſhorten a cloudy day, a day aſtoniſhingly dark, by toying with a lovely delicate girl under a tent ſupported by pillars:

"A girl, whoſe bracelets and garters ſeem hung on the ſtems of Oſhar-trees, or of ricinus, not ſtripped of their ſoft leaves."

The poem of Zahair, which was written when the poet had attained a very advanced age, was intended to commemorate the virtues of two patriotic chiefs: the concluſion is proſaic and proverbial; but it opens in a tender elegiac ſtrain:

"Are theſe the only traces of the lovely Ommauſia? Are theſe the ſilent ruins of her manſion, in the rough plains of Derraage and Mothatallem?

"Are the remains of her abode, in the two ſtations of Rakma, become like blue ſtains renewed with freſh wood on the veins of the wriſt?

"There the wild cows with large eyes, and the milk-white deer, walk in ſlow ſucceſſion; while their young riſe haſtily to follow them from every lair.

"On this plain I ſtopped, after an abſence of twenty ſummers; and with difficulty could recollect the manſion of my fair one, after long meditation."

From the ſpecimens we have exhibited, our readers will be qualified to appreciate the beauties and the defects of the firſt Arabian poets, whoſe compoſitions have reached us. The ſentiments uſually breathe a ſpirit of generoſity, gallantry, and valour, ſuitable to the ardent genius of free and roving tribes; but the incidents, which this ſtate of ſociety muſt have rendered highly intereſting, are obſcurely alluded to; and the expreſſion of genuine paſſion is often ſuſpended, for a tedious and minute deſcription of horſes and camels. To deny them all merit, were to be blind to ſome ſublime thoughts and fine verſes; but the authors muſt not be compared with the poets of Greece, of Rome, of Perſia, or of India. With the ſuperiority of claſſic productions of ancient Europe, no perſon was more deeply impreſſed than Sir William himſelf; and who was equally qualified to inſtitute a compariſon? "It muſt not be ſuppoſed," ſays he, "from my zeal for the productions of Aſia, that I mean to place it in competition with the beautiful productions of the Greeks and Romans; for I am convinced, that, whatever changes we make in our opinions, we always return to the writings of the Ancients as to the ſtandard of true taſte." It muſt be remarked, however, that when he wrote the above paſſage, he was not maſter of the Sanſcrit language; nor had he enjoyed the elegant ſimplicity of the Hindû drama in the compoſitions of Calidaſa, nor the beautiful lyrics of Jayadeva: yet we cannot doubt that his verdict would have been the ſame, though this laſt acquiſition muſt have conſiderably augmented his eſteem for Aſiatic literature.

We are next preſented with "Poems, conſiſting chiefly of tranſlations from the Aſiatic language." Solima, he informs us, is not a regular



Digitized by Google

tranſlation from the Arabic; but moſt of the figures, ſentiments and deſcriptions in it, were really taken from the poets of Arabia. The PALACE of FORTUNE was taken from a ſtory in the Behardaniſh of Colonel Dow, but embelliſhed with a variety of deſcriptions and epiſodes from other eaſtern writers. The general ſubject of the SEVEN FOUNTAINS was borrowed from a ſtory in a collection of tales by Ebn Arabſhah, on which an epiſode is engrafted from the Arabian Tales of one thouſand and one nights. The well-known ode of Hafiz, ſo juſtly admired, which appears in the Perſic Grammar, precedes an elegant imitation of the fourteenth Canzone of Petrarch, and ſome beautiful paraphraſes of ſelect paſſages in thoſe Sonnets which were compoſed after the death of Laura, in which the tender languor and querulous ſoftneſs of that delightful poet are happily infuſed into Engliſh verſe. Our inſertion of the following ode, tranſlated from the Turkiſh of Meſihi, will eaſily be excuſed by the lovers of poetry, and by thoſe who wiſh to be acquainted with the ſtyle of Lyric compoſition, now prevalent in the Eaſt.

A TURKISH ODE OF MESIHI.

I.

Hear how the nightingales on every ſpray
Hail in wild notes the ſweet return of May!
The gale, that o'er yon waving almond blows,
The verdant bank with ſilver bloſſoms ſtrows:
The ſmiling ſeaſon decks each flow'ry glade.
Be gay: too ſoon the flow'rs of ſpring will fade.

II.

What gales of fragrance ſcent the vernal air!
Hills, dales, and woods, their loveliеſt mantles wear.
Who knows what cares await that fatal day,
When ruder guſts ſhall baniſh gentle May?
E'en death, perhaps, our valleys will invade.
Be gay: too ſoon the flow'rs of ſpring will fade.

III.

The tulip now its varied hue diſplays,
And ſheds, like Ahmed's eye, celeſtial rays.
Ah, nation ever faithful, ever true,
The joys of youth, while May invites, purſue!
Will not theſe notes your tim'rous minds perſuade?
Be gay: too ſoon the flow'rs of ſpring will fade.

IV.

The ſparkling dew-drops o'er the lilies play,
Like orient pearls, or like the beams of day.
If love and mirth your wanton thoughts engage,
Attend, ye nymphs! (a poet's words are ſage.)
While thus you ſit beneath the trembling ſhade,
Be gay: too ſoon the flow'rs of ſpring will fade.

V.

The freſh blown roſe like Zeineb's cheek appears,
When pearls, like dew-drops, glitter in her ears.
The charms of youth at once are ſeen and paſt;
And Nature ſays, "They are too ſweet to laſt."
So blooms the roſe; and ſo the bluſhing maid!
Be gay: too ſoon the flow'rs of ſpring will fade.

VI.

See yon anemonies their leaves unfold,
With rubies flaming, and with living gold!
While cryſtal ſhowers from weeping clouds deſcend,
Enjoy the preſence of thy tuneful friend:
Now, while the wines are brought, the ſofas laid,
Be gay: too ſoon the flow'rs of ſpring will fade!

VII.

The plants no more are dried, the meadows dead,
No more the roſe-bud hangs her penſive head:
The ſhrubs revive in valleys, meads and bowers,
And every ſtalk is diadem'd with flow'rs;
In ſilken robes each hillock ſtands array'd.
Be gay: too ſoon the flow'rs of ſpring will fade.



Digitized by Google

VIII.

Clear drops each morn impearl the roſe's bloom,
And from its leaf the zephyr drinks perfume:
The dewy buds expand their lucid ſtore:
Be this our wealth, ye damſels, aſk no more.
Though wiſe men envy, and though fools upbraid,
Be gay: too ſoon the flow'rs of ſpring will fade.

IX.

The dew-drops ſprinkled by the muſky gale,
Are chang'd to eſſence e'er they reach the dale.
The mild blue ſky a rich pavilion ſpreads,
Without our labour, o'er our favour'd heads.
Let others toil in war, in arts, or trade.
Be gay: too ſoon the flow'rs of ſpring will fade.

X.

Late gloomy winter chill'd the ſullen air,
'Till Soliman aroſe, and all was fair.
Soft in his reign the notes of love reſound,
And pleaſure's roſy cup goes freely round:
Here, on the bank, which mantling vines o'erſhade,
Be gay: too ſoon the flow'rs of ſpring will fade.

XI.

May this rude lay from age to age remain
A true memorial of this lovely train.
Come, charming maid, and hear thy poet ſing!
Thyſelf the roſe, and he the bird of ſpring:
Love bids him ſing, and love will be obey'd.
Be gay: too ſoon the flow'rs of ſpring will fade."

A Latin verſion, or rather paraphraſe, of the ſame Ode, is ſubjoined. We inſert the laſt ſtanza, for the purpoſe of compariſon:

XI.

His iners modis, Meſſhi, mellium aptabas chelyn;
Veris ales eſt poeta; verna cantat gaudia,
Et roſas carpit tepentes e pullarum genis.
Nunc amandum eſt, nunc bibendum: floreum ver fugit, abit!

The hint of "Arcadia, a paſtoral poem," is taken from the thirty-ſecond paper of the Guardian. Our readers will doubtleſs recollect Mr. Addiſon's beautiful allegory, in which the palm of paſtoral poetry is awarded, after hearing the various claimants. On this ſubject, Sir William has compoſed a fine poem: but the ſimple charms of Addiſon's proſe is ſcarcely compenſated by the poliſhed graces of our author's muſe.

The firſt idea of Caiſſa, or the game at Cheſs, was taken from a Latin poem of Vida, entitled *Scacchia Ludus*; but moſt of the deſcriptions, and the whole ſtory, are our author's. It reminds us of the RAPE of the LOCK, in which a game at ombre is agreeably deſcribed, in all the majeſty of heroic verſe:

Long time the war in equal balance hung,
Till, unforeſeen, an ivory courſer ſprung;
And, wildly prancing in an evil hour,
Attack'd at once the monarch and the tower:
Sirena bluſh'd; for, as the rules requir'd,
Her injur'd ſovereign to his tent retir'd;
Whilſt her loſt caſtle leaves her threatning height,
And adds new glory to th' exulting knight.

"*Carminum Liber*" conſiſts of elegant compoſitions in Latin verſe: ſome are original; others, tranſlated from the Perſic and Arabic; and one of the moſt beautiful, from the Chineſe. "An Eſſay on the Poetry of Eaſtern Nations," was written before our author had an opportunity of ſtudying Sanſcrit. Yemen, or *Arabia Felix*, lies between the eleventh and fifteen degrees of north latitude, under a ſerene ſky, and expoſed to the moſt favourable influence of the ſun: it is incloſed, on one ſide, by vaſt rocks and deſerts; and defended, on the other, by a tempeſtuous ſea. The name of *happy*, beſtowed on it by the ancients, probably alluded to the valuable ſpice-trees and balſamic plants that grow on it, and, without ſpeaking poetically, give a real perfume to the air. "Now it is certain," ſays Sir William, "that all poetry

Digitized by Google

poetry receives a very considerable ornament from the beauty of natural images; as the roses of Sharon, the verdure of Carmel, the vines of Engaddi, and the dew of Hermon, are the sources of many pleasing metaphors and comparisons in the sacred poetry: thus the odours of Yemen, the musk of Hadramut, (we apprehend the musk deer is not a native of Arabia,) and the pearls of Omman, supply the Arabian poets with a great variety of allusions: and if the remark of Hermogenes be just, that whatever is delightful to the senses produces the beautiful when it is described, where can we find so much beauty as in the eastern poems, which turn chiefly upon the loveliest objects in nature?" Demetrius Phalereus assigns this as the reason why the poetry of Sappho is so universally admired. "It contains," says he, "the description of gardens and banquets, flowers and fruits, fountains and meadows, nightingales and turtle doves, loves and graces." In addition to the beautiful objects which the surrounding scenery suggests to the imagination of an Arabian poet, may be mentioned, the singular state of society which still prevails among the Nomadic tribes, who dwell constantly in tents, and remove from place to place according to the seasons. "Except when their tribes are engaged in war, they spend their days in watching their flocks and camels, or in repeating their native songs, which they pour out almost *extempore*, professing a contempt for the stately pillars and solemn buildings of the cities, compared with the natural charms of the country, and the coolness of their tents: thus they pass their lives in the highest pleasure, of which they have any conception, in the contemplation of the most delightful objects, and in the enjoyment of perpetual spring." This eloquent eulogium on the condition of the half-savage tribes of wandering Arabs, almost makes us to join in the exclamation of Voltaire, after reading Rousseau's ingenious rhapsody on the happiness of man in the first stages of society. "Jamais n'avoise je tant d'envie, de marcher à quatre pattes!" "Never had I so great an inclination to creep on all fours!" We are very ready to admit, however, that the state of society amongst the Arabs might be highly favourable to poetry: yet we recollect none which it has produced of uncommon merit, if those which compose the Moallacat be excepted: for the later productions of the Arabian poets were written by courtiers and literati, at the courts of the Khalifs, and other princes: nor will these, in our opinion, justify the preconception which our author's observations might excite. "When the religion and language of Mahommed were spread over the greater part of Asia, and the maritime countries of Africa, it became a fashion for the poets of Persia, Syria, Egypt, Mauritania, and even of Tartary, to write in Arabic; who have done little more than imitate the style and adopt the expressions of their models." — It probably escaped the attention of the editors to rectify an important mistake into which Sir William has inadvertently fallen in this Essay. "The descendants of Tamerlane carried into India the language and poetry of the Persians; and the Indian poets, to this day, compose their verses in imitation of them." Again, "The Indians are fond of poetry, which they learned from the Persians." Before the birth of Tamerlane, the Patan princes of Delhi and of the Deccan, had introduced the Persic language and poetry into Hindustan; many fine poets flourished at their courts,



Digitized by Google

amongſt whom may be mentioned Mir Khusru, whoſe verſes are ſtill read with rapture in the eaſt. The Hindûs had poets before the Perſians; nor have the former in any reſpect borrowed from the latter: but the Indians, to whom our author alludes, are the Mahommedan natives of India, whoſe compoſitions are uſually in Perſic: and even when they write in Hinduvi, they adopt the meaſures and expreſſions of the Perſian poets. "Eſſay on the Arts commonly called *imitative*;" "The Muſe recalled, an Ode on the nuptials of Lord Viſcount Althorp and Miſs Lavinia Bingham, eldeſt daughter of Charles Lord Lucan;" "An Ode in imitation of Alceus;" "An Ode in imitation of Calliſtratus;" "The Principles of Government, in a dialogue between a Gentleman and a Farmer;" "The character of John Lord Aſhburton;" "Ad Libertatem, Carmen;" though all excellent in their kind, it would exceed our limits to advert to ſeparately. The latter breathes the manly ſpirit of liberty and independence, ſuch as they were conceived in times more favourable than the preſent for their growth and advancement.

"*Lettre à Monſieur A—du P.*" The vanity and petulance diſcovered by M. Anquetil du Perron, in his Zendaveſta, provoked our author to adopt a tone of ſarcaſtic ſeverity, of which the reſt of his writings furniſhes no example. The arguments alleged by Sir William againſt the authenticity of the works attributed to Zoroaſter are two: firſt, their extreme abſurdity, unworthy the character of a law-giver, and the reputation which Zoroaſter held amongſt the philoſophers of antiquity: ſecondly, that a prodigious number of Arabic words are mingled with the Zend, Now, as Zoroaſter did not underſtand Arabic, it follows that the works attributed to that legiſlator are forgeries of the modern Guebres. Both of theſe arguments muſt be allowed ſtrongly to invalidate the authenticity of the works in queſtion. We have devoted conſiderable attention to the peruſal of the Vindidad Sade; and our concluſions are in all reſpects conformable to the opinion of our author. The Guebres, it is probable, have retained no other traces of their anceſtors, than ſome remains of their language, and ſome vague traditions: the former we infer from a ſtriking ſimilarity it bears to the Sanſcrit, of which M. Anquetil was indiſputably ignorant when he publiſhed his Zendaveſta, although we underſtand he has ſince compiled a Sanſcrit dictionary.

The 5th volume is written almoſt wholly in the French language, and dedicated to his Majeſty the King of Denmark. It compriſes a tranſlation from the Perſic of the life of Nadir Shah. The original work was written only twelve years before the appearance of its tranſlation, by Mirza Mahommed Mahadi Khan, a native of Mazenderan. Sir William conceives the author not to have been a military man, from the title of Mirza, which, when prefixed to the name, ſignifies, ſays he, a man of letters. This obſervation is unqueſtionably erroneous: the grandſons of Timur had all of them their title prefixed; but, except Ulug Beg, they neither were nor deſired to be conſidered as literary characters. We will endeavour to ſubmit to our readers a ſuccinct biography of Nadir Shah, whoſe conqueſts and whoſe cruelties were at once the admiration and dread of all Aſia. In executing this deſign, we ſhall not limit ourſelves to the information furniſhed by his hiſtorian, but avail ourſelves of other ſources which may tend to elucidate the life and actions of

Digitized by Google

this fatal conqueror: the work of Mirza Mahadi is compoſed in a ſtrain of high panegyric; we may learn from others to appreciate the value of his encomiums.

Nadir Culi Beg was born at Duſtghird Dérégez, a ſmall fort not far from Meſhed, the preſent capital of Khoraſan, which attracts at this day, from all parts of Perſia, the pious votaries of Ally to viſit the conſecrated ſhrine of Imam Ali Reza. His parentage is overlooked by his hiſtorian; whence we may conclude it was a mean one, and that Mr. Fraſer is miſtaken in aſſerting that his father was governor of the fort; but it is certain that he was of the tribe of Afshar, a race of Turcomans, who in ſummer tended their flocks on the plains of Meru, and in winter retired to the village which ſurrounded the fort of Dérégez. In 1712, he married the daughter of Baba Ally Beg, one of the principal Afshars of Abiverd; Mr. Hanway ſays, by the murder of her father: our hiſtorian aſſerts that Ali Beg perferred him to a number of rivals. By this lady Nadir had the prince Reza Culi Mirza, who was born in 1718. The ſteps by which he roſe to authority are indiſtinctly related by Mirza Mahadi, who is ſilent with regard to the ſignal victory he gained over the Uzbecks, with very unequal numbers: this ſilence leads us to doubt the fact, particularly as it does not appear that he ever was in the ſervice of the governor of Khoraſan, as ſtated by Hanway and Fraſer. Be this as it may, it is certain that he had acquired an extenſive influence over the wandering tribes of Afshars, Curds and Gelair, and had reduced ſeveral ſtrong holds, particularly Abiverd and Kelat, to obedience, before he commenced hoſtilities againſt Malic Mahommed Siſtani, who had erected an independent government in the city of Meſhed. But the artillery of Malic diſperſed the undiſciplined followers of Nadir, who retired to Abiverd, and added the forts of Necakilla and Bagvada to thoſe he already poſſeſſed in that quarter. Soon after he made himſelf maſter of the city of Meru, which had ſolicited protection from the enterpriſes of Malic; but the latter was now threatened with an attack from a different quarter. Shah Tahmaſp, king of Perſia, was on his march to reduce this rebellious chief, and ſummoned Nadir to attend him at the head of his followers. After quelling an inſurrection which menaced with ruin that unfortunate prince, our hero joined the Perſian army with his band of Afshars and Curds, and marched to lay ſiege to the city of Meſhed. Whilſt they lay before the city, Futteh Ally Khan, general and prime miniſter to Tahmaſp, was aſſaſſinated, and Nadir ſucceeded to theſe high offices. His hiſtorian imputes the murder to Tahmaſp; but Hanway, with greater probability, to the unprincipled ambition of Nadir Culi. Having now conducted our hero from his humble origin to the moſt diſtinguiſhed ſtation, it will be proper to take a retroſpective ſurvey of the ſtate of Perſia a few years previouſly to this event.

At the commencement of the eighteenth century, the ſceptre of Perſia was feebly ſwayed by the luxurious and indolent Shah Huſſain, a prince of the houſe of Sophi. The eunuchs of the palace had acquired an entire aſcendancy over the mind of this imbecile monarch: every thing was venal at the Court of Iſpahan; and ſubjects and ſtrangers ſeized with little oppoſition on portions of that dominion which the ſovereign ſcarcely ſtrove to defend. The Ruſſians extended themſelves along

Digitized by Google

along the ſhore of the Caſpian; the Turks took poſſeſſion of the weſtern provinces; the Abdallies ſeized on the city and territory of Herat; Malic Mahmud aſſerted his independence in Meſhed; and the Afghans under Mir Waïs erected an hereditary principality in Candahar, which was deſtined ſoon to overthrow the tottering ſtructure of the empire. In 1720 Mahmud, the ſon of Mir Waïs, conquered Carman; two years later he attacked Iſpahan, and after a ſiege, the horrors of which exceed all deſcription, wreſted the crown from the houſe of Huſſain. Before the ſurrender of the place, Shah Tahmaſp, the ſon and declared heir of that prince, had eſcaped from the city; the reſt of the royal family, Huſſein excepted, were put to death; Shiraz and the intermediate territory were added to the dominion of the Afghans, when Mahommed was ſeized with a diſorder which deranged his intellects, exhibiting a ſingular proof of the viciſſitudes of fortune. His nephew, Aſhruf, was choſen to ſucceed him by the military, whom he had gained to his intereſts; and the murder of his uncle Mahmud, was the bloody auſpices under which he mounted the throne. This event took place, according to Mirza Mahadi, in 1723; according to Kruſinſki and Hanway, in 1725; as Kruſinſki was then at Iſpahan, it is probable his date muſt be correct.

Shah Tahmaſp inherited the imbecility of his father; he repaired firſt to Cazvin; being purſued by the Afghans, he retreated ſtill farther into Armenia, where his impolitic conduct diſguſted thoſe it was his buſineſs to conciliate. From Armenia he went with a ſmall body of troops into Mazanderan, which province, and Aſterabad, were all which remained to the houſe of Sophi in 1725, when Nadir Culi was raiſed to the office of miniſter and commander in chief at the gates of Meſhed. This place was taken in the ſame year, and Malic Mahmud aſſumed the habit of a devotee. In 1726 a rebellion of the Curds occupied our hero during the greater part of the year. Semnan and other ſtrong holds, poſſeſſed by the Afghans, were reduced; when Nadir was attacked by a party of 8000 Afghans from Herat, whom he obliged to retreat. But the courtiers of Tahmaſp had long rendered their weak prince ſenſible of the ambitious deſigns of Nadir; they endeavoured to excite inſurrections againſt his authority, and were ſucceſsful: the year 1727 was ſpent in reducing the rebellious Curds, after which, marching into Mazanderan, he diſpoſſeſſed the officers who were appointed by Tahmaſp, and ſubſtituted perſons more attached to his own intereſt. In 1728 Nadir marched againſt the Abdallies of Herat, and in this ſucceſsful campaign defeated that warlike tribe in three different engagements; after which he reduced the city. Leaving a ſtrong garriſon for the ſecurity of this important conqueſt, our hero returned to Meſhed, but had ſcarcely reached it before he obtained information of an attack more formidable than any he had yet encountered. Aſhruf had concluded a treaty with the Turks, and was already on his march to oppoſe his victorious Afghans to the Perſian army under Nadir. The latter loſt no time in preparing to receive him, but immediately marched to Damgan, where the Afghans ſuſtained a ſignal defeat, after which Aſhruf retired to Iſpahan. Nadir purſued his ſucceſs; forced a dangerous mountain paſs, and again defeated the Afghans, thirty miles eaſt of the capital

Digitized by Google

tal of Perſia. Aſhruf now took flight with the remains of his army, and repaired to Shiraz, whilſt Nadir placed Tahmaſp on the throne of his anceſtors, after the Afghans had ruled and ravaged Iſpahan during a period of ſeven years. When the neceſſary arrangements were ſettled at Iſpahan, Nadir proceeded againſt Shiraz; a deſperate engagement took place in its vicinity, which terminated in the total defeat of the Afghans, when Aſhruf, thinking himſelf unſafe in the city, fled with a few followers into Carman, leaving the province of Pars in the hands of the conqueror. This event is ſaid by our author to have happened in January 1729; but Hanway and Fraſer place it a year later.

In 1729, (or 1730, according to the Engliſh writers,) Nadir took undiſturbed poſſeſſion of Khuziſtan for Shah Tahmaſp: marching from Shiraz, to expel the Turks from the provinces of Perſia which they had occupied, he paſſed through Shuſter (the capital of Darius), Khormabad, and Carmanſhah; here he received a formal reſignation in his favour, from Tahmaſp, of the provinces of Khoraſan, Mazenderan, Siſtan and Carman. He defeated the Turks near Nehavend, and again at Melair; theſe victories put him in poſſeſſion of Hamordan (the ancient Ecbatana): proceeding to Tauris, he encountered the moſt formidable army which the Porte could raiſe in that quarter; a ſignal victory preceded his entrance into Tauris, which completed the conqueſt of Azerbijan, and terminated the progreſs of Nadir in that direction. A more immediate danger ſolicited his attention elſewhere: Aſhruf was put to death in his flight by a nephew of Mahmud, whoſe brother Huſſein now ruled in Candahar, and inſtigated the Abdallies of Herat to revolt. This tribe marched againſt Meſhed, and defeated the governor; but, unable to reduce the place, they retired, after laying waſte the adjacent country. On receiving this intelligence, Nadir, after placing a ſtrong garriſon for the defence of Tauris, began his march for Meſhed, which he reached before the cloſe of the year.—The whole of the next year was ſpent in reducing the Abdallies of Herat; the ſtrength of the place by nature and art, the number, the valour and deſpair of the garriſon enhanced the difficulty of the attempt: ten months had elapſed before famine forced the Abdallies to throw open their gates, and the inhuman conqueror cauſed numbers to be maſſacred, amongſt whom the Engliſh writers include the governor, though that is denied by Mirza Mahadi. In the mean time, Shah Tahmaſp, deſirous of completing the expulſion of the Turks from the Perſian territory, had advanced with an army of 80,000 men to the walls of Erivan, without encountering oppoſition. But the Perſian troops were ſucceſsful only under Nadir; the King was defeated and put to flight, and thought himſelf fortunate in concluding a peace, by which the Aras Araxes was declared the common boundary of the empires. This peace Nadir, who had returned to Meſhed from the conqueſt of Herat, refuſed to ratify, and with a very powerful army marched to Tahiran in 1731, (according to Hanway and Fraſer in 1732.) At his approach the Ruſſians evacuated the province of Ghilan; and Nadir changed his route for Iſpahan, where, finding Tahmaſp altogether averſe to his deſigns, he depoſed that weak prince, and ſent him in luxurious confinement to the citadel of Meſhed. His

ſon,

Digitized by Google

ſon, an infant of eight months, was proclaimed King by the title of Shah Abbas the Third. Nadir Culi having thus aſſumed the ſole government, marched towards Carmanſhah, and before the end of the year reduced the ſtrong fort of Zehab, defended by a Turkiſh garriſon.

In 1732, (or 1733,) Nadir marched to Kercuc, and, after laying waſte the country in that quarter, proceeded along the banks of the Tigris to Bagdad. Having with much difficulty thrown a bridge acroſs the river, he had completed the blockade of the place, when intelligence was received that Topal Oſman Pacha was arrived at Kercuc with a prodigious army to raiſe the ſiege. Leaving a force ſufficient to keep up the blockade, he marched againſt the Pacha; the conteſt was long doubtful, but the Perſians, fainting with thirſt, (having been excluded from the river,) at laſt gave way, and ſuffered a total defeat. Nadir endeavoured to repair this misfortune at Hamadan, by collecting troops from all quarters, and again marched to try the event of another engagement with the Turks: by a feigned retreat he enticed them from their ſtrong intrenchments at Kercuc, and falling upon them ſuddenly, gained a complete victory, in which their general loſt his life. He now renewed the blockade of Bagdad; but, the commandant producing powers to conclude a peace, Canja, Shirvan and Teflis were reſtored to the empire of Perſia, and the ſiege of Bagdad was raiſed.

In 1733 (or 34), Nadir was occupied in reducing the rebellious governors of Khuziſtan and Fars, who had been recently appointed by himſelf; having completely ſucceeded in effecting this object, he returned to Iſpahan. But the Turkiſh governors who ruled the northern provinces reſtored to Perſia by the treaty of Bagdad, procraſtinating the ceſſion, Nadir determined to take poſſeſſion in perſon; and, marching with his warlike followers, croſſed the Aras and the Ker, (the Araxes and Cyrus,) and defeated and diſperſed the Leczis, a tribe who inhabited the mountains of Daghiſtan, after which he laid ſiege to the city of Ganja. The fortifications of this city being in good order, the commander brave, and the ſeaſon extremely ſevere, Nadir foreſaw that the ſiege was likely to prove of long duration: he therefore left a part of his army to conduct it, detached a conſiderable force to reduce Teflis, the capital of Georgia, and marched with the remainder towards Cars, a city of Armenia, where Abdalla Pacha had collected the whole of the Turkiſh forces, which compoſed an army of double the number of the Perſian troops. His march was obſtructed by the depth of the ſnow, but in the ſpring of 1734 he reached Cars; the Pacha declining an engagement in the field, Nadir returned to beſiege Erivan, the capital of Armenia. The Turks, miſtaking the cauſe of his retreat, marched from their entrenchments, and ſurrounded the Perſian army; but, after a deſperate combat, in which Abdalla was ſlain, the Turks were totally routed. This complete ſucceſs was followed by the immediate ſurrender of Erivan, Ganja and Teflis, where our hero repaired ſoon after, and ſpent the remainder of 1734 in expelling from Dagiſtan the Turkiſh partizans who had been active in exciting commotions. The evacuation of Derbend and Badcuh by the Ruſſians was a conſequence of theſe victories.

The plains of Mogan, abounding in

Digitized by Google

in rich paſtures, extend along the ſouthern bank of the river Aras, or Araxes: here Nadir had cauſed magnificent accommodations to be erected for a general council, convoked from all parts of Perſia. In this council he ſtated, that, Perſia being now reſcued from a foreign yoke, it became neceſſary to chooſe a ſovereign capable of maintaining her independence, and that his own wiſh was now to retire from a public life. Mr. Hanway ſays, that Shah Abbas died a few months before: be this as it may, the council were unanimous in declaring Nadir the only perſon to whom the crown could ſafely be confided; and with feigned reluctance he was induced to accept of the honours of royalty, in addition to the functions which he had long exerciſed. The ceremony was performed at Cazvin in 1735 according to our author, or a year later by the accounts of the writers ſo frequently cited. The firſt act of his adminiſtration was the abolition of the ſect of Shias, by an edict, directing a general conformity in the religious tenets and ceremonies of all believers in the Prophet. After reducing the revolted tribe of Bachtyars, he commenced his expedition againſt the Afghans of Candahar, and before the end of the year reached Siſtan in his route to that place.

The year 1736 was ſpent in the ſiege of Candahar: the Afghans, conſcious they had merited no clemency, fought with the fury of deſpair; but on the military operations of the ſiege we ſhall not here expatiate. During this blockade the Perſian officers detached againſt the Balochis completely reduced that ſavage people; whilſt the prince Reza Culi, penetrating with a conſiderable force to the banks of the Oxus, captured Balkh, and defeated the Uzbecks, headed by Abul Fyz Khan, king of Bockhara, in a pitched battle.

In 1737 the fort of Candahar was taken by ſtorm, and the garriſon, with few exceptions, put to the ſword; that ſtrong fortreſs was totally demoliſhed, and the inhabitants of the town removed to a new city named, from its founder, Nadirabad. After the conqueſt of Candahar, our hero proſecuted his march eaſtward, took poſſeſſion of Gazna, and, entering Hinduſtân, reduced the fort of Cabul. The motives for commencing hoſtilities againſt Mahommed Shah, emperor of Hinduſtân, are thus ſtated by Mirza Mahadi, and admitted by all the writers of India to have been well founded. Two applications had been made by Nadir to that prince, to ſtation a force on his frontiers, to prevent the flying Afghans from taking refuge in Hinduſtân. This had been promiſed, but neglected; and, during the ſiege of Candahar, a ſpecial meſſenger had been diſpatched with renewed ſolicitations and orders to bring back a definitive anſwer in forty days; but, though a twelvemonth had now elapſed, the meſſenger had ſcarcely been able to obtain a hearing from that indolent prince, or his negligent miniſters. From Cabul, Nadir again diſpatched a confidential ſervant, eſcorted by a ſmall party of Cabul horſemen, to learn the cauſe of the delay: theſe were intercepted in the route to Delhi, and moſt of them put to death. To theſe cauſes the hiſtorians of Perſia and India attribute Nadir's expedition into Hinduſtân; but Colonel Dow and Mr. Fraſer impute it to the perfidious promiſes and ſolicitations of Nizam ul Muluc and of Seadet Khan, without producing any proofs of ſuch ſignal treachery. Yet it is difficult to imagine what theſe noblemen could

propoſe

Digitized by Google

propoſe to themſelves by ſuch a meaſure: in high favour with their weak and indolent ſovereign, the ſubahdars of Deccan and of Oude had little to hope, but much to apprehend, from the ſucceſs of a Perſian invaſion. Croſſing the Atock at Peſhaver, Nadir proſecuted his march to Lahore, where the ill paid and worſe diſciplined bands of the Subahdar were incapable of reſiſting the Perſian veterans, and the cloſe of the year ſaw our hero in tranquil poſſeſſion of the whole ſubah.

The events of the year 1738 are too well known to require more than a brief recapitulation: At Serhind, Nadir learned that Mahommed Shah was encamped near Carnal, in a poſition defended by nature and art. He marched to that vicinity, and endeavoured in vain to bring on a general engagement. Seadet Khan ſoon after joined his ſovereign with the forces from Oude; his baggage was attacked, and the Subahdar marched with what forces he could collect to regain it; Nadir ſupported the Perſian detachment; the Viſier marched out to the aſſiſtance of Seadet Khan; the battle became general, and terminated in the total defeat of the Indian army; the Viſier died next day of his wounds. Seadet Khan was carried a priſoner to the Perſian camp. Next day negotiations for peace were ſet on foot by Nizam ul Muluc; Mahommed Shah ſubmitted to the conqueror, and, after ſome delay in adjuſting the terms, the Perſian army marched to Delhi. At the celebration of the Aïd al Zoha (the feaſt of ſacrifice) a report was ſpread through the city that Nadir was dead; the people armed and aſſaſſinated the Perſian ſoldiers diſperſed through the ſtreets; a general maſſacre of the inhabitants enſued, and the roads were heaped with the multitudes of dead. The treaſures collected by Nadir from this expedition have been eſtimated at one hundred and twenty millions ſterling, and the provinces weſt of the Indus were ceded to the empire of Perſia. After theſe arrangements, Nadir reſtored his crown to Mahommed Shah, who beſtowed a princeſs deſcended from Shah Jehan on Naſirula Mirza, the ſecond ſon of the conqueror, who before the end of the year reached Cabul, loaded with the ſpoils of Hinduſtàn, when he ſhaped his courſe to take poſſeſſion of Sind, ceded by the treaty with Mahommed Shah. The flight of the governor Khodayar Khan; his purſuit and capture, and reducing ſeveral ſtrong holds in that province, furniſhed employment for the year 1739.

In the year 1740, Nadir put in execution his long projected expedition into Turan; he reached Balkh in the month of July; that city and diſtrict (comprehending the ancient Bactriana) having been reduced previouſly by his ſon, Reza Culi. Abul Fyz Khan, a deſcendant of the conqueror Ghenghiz, then ruled in Bokhara; this prince having ſubmitted, was allowed to retain his territories, and his daughter given in marriage to Ali Culi, a nephew of Nadir. But Ilbars Khan, who reigned over the Uzbecks of Khuarezm, truſting in the remote ſituation and inacceſſible faſtneſſes of his country, refuſed to bend to the yoke, and drew upon himſelf the vengeance of this fatal victor: defeated in the field, Ilbars took refuge in a caſtle, which was at length forced, and the Uzbeck prince put to death: Kheyu, the capital of Khuarezm, was beſieged and taken, and many of its inhabitants tranſported to a new city, founded by our hero, near Abiverd, which he named Kheyu-abad. The



Digitized by Google

kingdom of Khuarezm was conferred on Tahir Khan, a couſin of the king of Bokhara, and, like him, deſcended from Ghenghiz. Nadir Shah reached his capital, Meſhed, before the cloſe of the year.

In 1741 Nadir marched from Meſhed to reduce the Leczis, who had revolted in Daghiſtan, ſituated on the weſtern ſhore of the Caſpian. In his route through Mazenderan, an unſucceſsful attempt was made to aſſaſſinate him. This attempt, Mirza Mahadi informs us, was made by a ſervant of Aca Mirza, chief of the tribe of Temni, who was puniſhed on confeſſion. Mr. Hanway relates, that the prince Reza Culi Mirza was the author of this attempt to aſſaſſinate his father: the cruel puniſhment of loſs of ſight, ſoon afterwards inflicted on this prince, affords ſome confirmation of the fact. Previouſly to his arrival, the greater part of Daghiſtan had been reduced by his officers; but the abrupt and ſnow-covered frontiers of Circaſſia ſtill harboured many tribes who continued to aſſert their independence. The year elapſed in fruitleſs endeavours to effect their entire ſubjection. The whole of the next (1742) was employed in the ſame manner; but having at laſt reduced Kara Kitaf, the principal ſtrong hold of the inſurgents, he returned to the plains of Mogan, whilſt the roads were covered with ſnow to a great depth.

Nadir had long ſolicited the Porte to conſent to the eſtabliſhment of a fifth ſect, which might be named from Iman Jaffier, and include the Perſians, (who had hitherto been conſidered heterodox,) amongſt the true believers of the religion of Iſlam: for this purpoſe a fifth pillar, in honour of the new ſect, was propoſed to be erected in the temple of Mecca. The Grand Signior and the Mufties of Conſtantinople refuſed their conſent to this propoſal, and Nadir determined to try the effect of hoſtilities. Entering the Turkiſh dominions he took the city of Kercuc, and advanced as far weſtward as Muſal, (the ancient Nineveh,) to which he laid ſiege; but propoſals for an accommodation being made, Nadir led his troops in a pacific manner to the vicinity of Bagdad. But in this year (1744) various inſurrections were excited; the Leczes had again revolted in Daghiſtan; the province of Shirvan took up arms in behalf of a pretended ſon of Shah Huſſein; and the governor of Fars, Tuckhi Khan, had hoiſted the ſtandard of revolt in Shiraz. Detachments from the main army were ſufficient to quell theſe partial diſturbances.

In 1744 the Porte openly eſpouſed the pretenſion of Sofi Mirza, a ſecond pretended ſon of Shah Huſſein, and by its emiſſaries endeavoured to unite the inhabitants of Georgia and Daghiſtan in his favour. Nadir marched againſt Cars, to which he laid ſiege; but an accommodation being propoſed, he led his army into Daghiſtan to puniſh the inſurgents, who thought themſelves ſecured by the inclemency of the ſeaſon.

In 1745, the Turks, after great preparations, advanced towards the frontiers of Perſia, on the ſide of Cars; whilſt another army was deſtined to invade the ſouthern provinces, from Bagdad. On receipt of this intelligence, Naſirula Mirza was detached againſt the latter; whilſt Nadir in perſon marched from Erivan to meet Mahommed Pacha, at the head of an army conſiſting of 100,000 cavalry and 40,000 foot. The armies met near Moradpeta, famous for the overthrow of Abdula Pacha; the reſult of the preſent day was no leſs diſaſtrous

Digitized by Google

diſaſtrous to the Turks; they were defeated, but the Pacha, rallying his forces, ſaved them by a ſkilful retreat from total deſtruction. Nadir was preparing for a ſecond attack, when he learned that they had murdered their general and were diſperſing in the utmoſt confuſion. In the midſt of this diſorder, the Perſians fell upon them and cut moſt of them to pieces. About the ſame time the prince Naſirula Mirza totally routed the ſouthern army in the vicinity of Muſd. Having now nothing to apprehend from that quarter, our hero marched to Iſpahan, whence he returned to Meſhed, the ſeat of his government, before the end of the year. The next, (1746), was not diſtinguiſhed by any remarkable military operations: a treaty of peace was at laſt concluded with the Porte, in which the eſtabliſhment of a fifth ſect of Moſlems was not inſiſted on by Nadir. The terms were arranged at Iſpahan, where the Turkiſh officers had repaired with the requiſite powers.

Of the cataſtrophe which in 1747 terminated this eventful hiſtory, no very diſtinct account has hitherto appeared. After the expedition to Khuarezm, ſays his hiſtorian, the character of Nadir Shah ſeemed entirely changed: he became cruel, jealous and tyrannical; blood flowed on every ſide; the ſlighteſt incident awoke ſuſpicion, and ſuſpicion was certain death. But, from the hour in which Reza Culi Mirza was deprived of ſight by the orders of his father, remorſe inflamed his ſanguinary temper; his rage became ungovernable, and friends and foes were alike expoſed to its fatal ſtroke. Inſurrections broke out in ſeveral parts of his dominions: marching to Meſhed, Nadir found the utmoſt diſorder prevalent in his capital; he ſent the princes to Colat as a place of ſecurity, diſpatched his nephew, Ally Culi, to quell a revolt in Siſtan, and proceeded in perſon againſt the Curds, who were in arms near Khabuſhan. On his arrival at Siſtan, Ally Culi joined the inſurgents, and at his inſtigation, when the main army had reached the vicinity of Khabuſhan, three principal officers entered the tent of Nadir on the night of the 8th June 1747, and put a period to the life of this conqueror. A party was immediately detached to Colat to ſeize the princes; they made their eſcape from the fort, but being purſued, were taken, when Reza Culi Mirza, Naſirula, and Iman Culi ſuffered the fate of their father. His favourite grandſon, Shahrockh Mirza being then only fourteen years of age, was reſerved for a ſtill ſeverer trial.

Thus fell the hero whoſe undaunted valour and conſummate military talents expelled the invaders of his country, by rendering the Perſian troops ſuperior in the field, to thoſe by whom they had been uniformly vanquiſhed; whoſe conqueſts cauſed a revolution at Conſtantinople, and overthrew in Perſia the dynaſty of Sofi; to whoſe generoſity the deſcendants of Ghenghiz and Tamerlane owed their reſtoration to the thrones of India and Bokhara. But his laurels were ſtained with blood; he ſubſtituted tyranny for anarchy, and his reign was as fatal as the diſorders which preceded it. His biography comprehends a ſummary hiſtory of Aſia, till the middle of the preſent century.

"*Traité ſur la Poeſie Orientale.*"—The vivid images which embelliſh the poetry of the Aſiatics are attributed by our author to their rich and copious idioms; to their mild and fertile climates; to the beautiful objects which nature has placed

Digitized by Google

placed in their view, and to the tranquil leisure devoted to the tenderest of passions. "Those," says Sir William, "who admit the justice of this remark, will not be surprised that the oriental poets surpass, in beauty of diction and strength of imagery, all the authors of Europe, excepting the lyric poets among the Greeks, Horace among the Romans, and Marino among the Italians." After several fine illustrations from the Arabian and Persian writers, he proceeds to consider oriental poetry in its six sources, "the military virtues, love, grief, instruction, reproof, and panegyric."—1st, The Arabians possess no epic poem in their language; the Shahnama of Ferdusi is the only eastern composition which merits that title, though both Persians and Turks have many poems which relate to military achievements, but blended with fabulous incidents of a different nature. The beauties of Ferdusi are considered as classed under the several heads of fable, characters, descriptions, and expressions, and are conceived by our author to be surpassed only by Homer. 2d, Amatory poems constitute the prevailing mode of composition in the east: the Arabs, Persians, and Turks, celebrate in their gazels the praises of love and wine; and the charms of voluptuousness are sung in innumerable verses, full of delicacy, of imagination, and of passion. The Persians are thought by our author to excel their rivals in the beauty of their odes, and he compares the poems of Hafiz with the admired productions of Anacreon and Sappho. 3d, Elegiac poetry. "We find no elegies in the Persian collections, and very few in those of the Turks." We cannot help regarding our author's assertion as much too general: for although we admit that the poems named Casida, which have been translated elegy, are not all of an elegiac nature, yet we recollect several Casida, of Sadi and other writers, which are strictly conformable to our ideas of an elegiac poem. Some fine specimens are given from the Arabic. 4th, The moral productions of the Asiatic muse are both numerous and excellent. 5th, Satires are also very numerous, and more remarkable for caustic severity than delicate reproof: they are mostly personal; sometimes they ridicule the inhabitants of a particular city; but there are few general satyrists in the style of Juvenal and Horace. 6th, Panegyrics. These, as Sir William observes, are the most common of any, for "in general the works of the Asiatics begin by the praises of the divinity, then comes that of the prophet, followed by those of their protectors." We may add, that these panegyrics are usually the worst poems in the collection; abounding in servile flattery and hyperbolical eulogies, without discrimination of character or situation.

"Odes D'Hafiz."—Several late writers have been at much pains to explain to the public the causes which render it so difficult to transfuse the beauties of Hafiz into English verse: and, indeed, the specimens they exhibit, prove that it is no easy matter to them. Sir William speaks little of the difficulty: he translates some of the odes; and, whether into English or French, his translation always conveys a lively image of the original:

ODE X.

I.

"O Toi, léger & doux Zéphire,
Quand tu passes par le séjour
Où l'objet de mon tendre amour
Entouré des grâces respire,
Fais qu'au retour, selon mes voeux
Ton haleine soit parfumée
De cette senteur embaumée
Qu'épand l'ambre de ses cheveaux.



Digitized by Google

II.

" Que de ſon ſouffle favorable
Mon être ſeroit ranimé,
Si par toi de mon bien aimé
J'avois un meſſage agréable!
Si trop foible tu ne peux pas
Porter ce poids, à ma prière
Jette ſur moi de la pouſſière,
Que tu recueilles ſous ſes pas.

III.

" Mon ame languit dans l'attente
De ſon retour ſi déſiré:
Ah! quand ce viſage adoré
Viendra-t-il la rendre contente?
Le pin ſera moins haut que mon cœur,
A préſent au ſaule ſemblable,
Pour cet objet incomparable
Il tremble d'amoureuſe ardeur.

IV.

" Quoique celui que mon cœur aime,
Pour ma tendreſſe ait peu d'égards
Helas! pour un de ſes regards
Je donnerois l'univers même.
Que ce ſeroit un bien pour moi,
Puiſqu'à ſes pieds le ſort m'enchaîne,
De n'avoir autre ſoin ni peine,
De ne vivre que pour mon roi."

" Diſſertation ſur la Litérature Orientale." An eloquent defence of oriental literature againſt the attacks of petulant critics, prone to cenſure what they do not underſtand. The hiſtories of Ebn Arabſhah, of Abel Feda, of Iſfahani, Mirkhond, and Noveiri, compriſe information highly intereſting to the general ſcholar; the eaſtern apologies inculcate in the moſt impreſſive manner the pureſt morality: in poetry the Aſiatics have attained the higheſt excellence; in proof of which our author ventures to compare an ode of Hafiz with the 32d ode of the 1ſt book of Horace. An animated exhortation to princes, to encourage oriental learning, by the erection of colleges, and the printing of manuſcripts, concludes the diſſertation.

" An Introduction to the Hiſtory of the Life of Nadir Shah; containing, 1ſt, a Deſcription of Aſia, according to the oriental geographers: 2d, a ſhort Hiſtory of Perſia, from the earlieſt times to the preſent century." The firſt of theſe may ſtill be advantageouſly conſulted by perſons unacquainted with Aſiatic geography; ſome particulars our author's ſubſequent information would have enabled him to correct: Mabar, which he places on the Ganges, is a corruption of the name Malabar; Manſura, which he ſays was the ancient name of Surat, is Bhacer on the Indus, Surat being a very modern city. The brief chronological hiſtory of Perſia which follows, from the impoſſibility of procuring better data, is conſtructed on the following principle: " In the infancy of the Perſian empire, the ſovereigns were almoſt deified by the people, whom they had civilized; the temperance of thoſe early ages might tend to lengthen their natural lives, and few of them were diſturbed by civil wars or rebellions: ſo that we may ſafely allow the ſpace of five hundred and ſixty years to the two firſt families of Perſian kings, or twenty-eight to a reign; which computation, if we count backwards, from the death of Darius, in the 330th year before Chriſt, will place the foundation of the Perſian monarchy in the 890th year before the ſame epoch, about 14 years, according to Newton, after the burning of Troy, and juſt a century before ſome general or feudatory of Tahmuras founded the dynaſty of the Aſſyrians." We will content ourſelves by remarking the manner in which Sir William reconciles the Perſian accounts of the ſecond or Caianian dynaſty of princes with thoſe of the Greeks. Afraſiah king of Turan, who had ſubdued Media, he ſuppoſes to be Aſtyages: Caï Cobad, who expelled the Scythians, Cyaxares: Caï Caus, from a common title, is called Darius the Mede: Caï Khoſru, Cyrus the Great. Between his ſon Lohoraſp and Cambyſes no analogy can be traced; but Guderz, a gene-



Digitized by Google

ral of Lohoraſp, who penetrated far into the weſt, was the Xerxes of the Greeks. Kyſtaſp is Darius Hyſtaſpes, in whoſe reign Zoroaſter flouriſhed in Perſia, Confucius in China, and Solon in Athens. Ardeſhir Derazdeſt is Artaxerxes Longimanus: in the reign of this prince, "Coreſh, deſcended from Lohoraſp, was ſent to puniſh Baltazzar, ſon of Bakhtnaſar, who was grown very inſolent in his government of Babylon; Coreſh conquered Baltazzar, and was raiſed by the King to the ſupreme command of that city, where he protected and encouraged the captive Jews. Whatever our chronologers ſay, it is not eaſy to conceive that the Jews were delivered by Cyrus the Great; perhaps, deceived by the name Cyrus, which the Greeks gave both to Khoſru and to Coreſh, they have fixed the return of the Jews much earlier than the truth."

The ſixth volume opens with the "Hitopadeſa of Viſhnuſarman."—Our author remarks, that "the fables of Viſhnuſarman, whom we ridiculouſly call Pilpay, are the moſt beautiful, if not the moſt ancient collection of apologues in the world. They are extant under various names in more than twenty languages; and, as the very exiſtence of Eſop, whom the Arabs believe to have been an Abyſſinian, appears rather doubtful, I am not diſinclined to ſuppoſe, that the firſt moral fables, which appeared in Europe, were of Indian or Ethiopian origin. In Perſian the word Bidpaï means willow-footed, which is nonſenſe; and Pilpaï, elephant-footed, which is not much better: but Caſheſi ſays, that, in Sanſcrit, the word ſignifies beloved, or favourite phyſician, and that is certainly the meaning of baidya priya, from which Bidpaï is formed; the author having been, it is ſuppoſed, of the baidya, or medical tribe, and a favourite of his Rajah." We muſt here obſerve, that there is no more reaſon for ſuppoſing Viſhnuſarman the author of theſe fables, than for ſuppoſing Sheherazad the author of the Arabian Nights, or Mr. Bickerſtaff of the Tatler; if ſuch a perſon as Viſhnuſarman ever exiſted, he was a Brahman, and could not be a baidya or phyſician, that being a very inferior caſt. The work, however, is ſtated in the introduction to be a compilation from the Panch Tantra, and lays no claim to originality; indeed we ſuſpect it to conſiſt of four chapters ſelected from the laſt-mentioned performance, and connected by a different hand. The enigma contained in the word Bidpaï or Pilpaï, has eſcaped the perſpicuity both of Sir William and Mr. Wilkins: we think we have accidentally hit upon it, and doubt not that the latter gentleman will acquieſce in our explanation, as ſoon as it is ſuggeſted. "Upaveda" ſignifies an inferior or ſupplementary Veda, and is frequently applied in Sanſcrit to moral treatiſes. The Hitopadeſa has been ſtyled, with great propriety, an Upaveda. The Perſians, ignorant of its meaning, have miſtaken it for the name of the author; and careleſs copyiſts have finiſhed it, by tranſpoſing the ſyllables, from Upa-veda to Ved-upa; whence Bidpaï, from an accidental ſimilarity to two Perſian words.

This is the ſecond Engliſh tranſlation of this pleaſing performance: we have collated both with the original; and the reſult of our obſervations is, that the preſent is the moſt literal and correct, whilſt Mr. Wilkins has been more happy in rendering the facetious humour of the original, which is leſs perceptible in the gravity of our author's ſtyle. Indeed, Sir William tranſlated his merely as an exerciſe,



Digitized by Google

without intending it for publication; had they been acceſſible to Phædrus or La Fontaine, theſe fabuliſts would have been ſupplied with an inexhauſtible fund of ingenious apologues, for the conveyance of moral truths in their ſprightly ſtrains. We inſert a ſpecimen:

"A noiſe only, when the cauſe of it is unknown, muſt not be dreaded; yet, by diſcovering the cauſe of an alarming noiſe, a woman of evil fame acquired reputation. How, ſaid the lion, was that?

"In the middle of Sriparvata mountain," ſaid Damanaca, "is a town called Brahmapura, and on one ſide of its ſummit, (according to the popular ſtory,) lived Guatacarna, (it ſhould be Ghuntacarna,) or Bell-ear, a Raciſhaſa (or cruel demon). One day a thief, eſcaping from a houſe in which he had ſtolen a bell, was killed, and eaten by a tiger on the top of this mountain; and the bell, which had dropped from his hand, was taken up by ſome monkeys, who from time to time made it ſound.

"The people of this town having diſcovered that a man had been killed, and hearing continually the noiſe of the bell, ſaid, that Guatacarna had in his rage eaten him, and they all fled from the town. It came into the head of a female pander, that the bell was only ſounded by monkeys; and ſhe went to the prince, ſaying, if you will advance me a large ſum of money, I will make the demon quiet. The king gave her a treaſure; and ſhe, having paid adoration to a certain quarter of the globe, made idols, and formed circles, acquired great reputation for ſanctity; ſhe then took ſuch fruits as monkeys love, and, having entered the foreſt, ſcattered them about, which the monkeys perceiving, quitted the bell, and eagerly devoured the fruits. The woman took up the bell, and went with it to the palace of the king, where all the people did her reverence. Hence, I ſay, A noiſe, &c."

It ſtrikes us that the gravity of the tranſlation agrees but ill with the nature of the ſtories.

"Sacontalá, or the Fatal Ring, an Indian drama, by Calidas; tranſlated from the original Sanſcrit and Pracrit."—Calidas was the firſt in reputation among the poets who flouriſhed at the poliſhed court of Avanti, in the century preceding the Chriſtian æra, who are celebrated under the name of the nine gems. The foundation of the piece is taken from the Mahabharat, whence the ſtory of Sacontala has been extracted and tranſlated by Mr. Wilkins. The dramatic poet has taken conſiderable liberties with his original; in the latter, the refuſal of Duſhmanta to acknowledge his ſon in preſence of the whole court, is occaſioned by his anxiety to produce ſuch convincing proofs of his birth as might effectually ſilence the voice of ſuſpicion, and vindicate the character of Sacontala: in the play his conduct proceeds from real forgetfulneſs, the effect of the fatal ring. We entirely concur in the opinion of the tranſlator, who conſiders this drama "as a moſt pleaſing and authentic picture of old Hindû manners, and one of the greateſt curioſities that the literature of Aſia has yet brought to light."

"Eight hymns to the Hindû Deities." Theſe poems have great merit in introducing to our acquaintance ſeveral of the principal deities of the Hindû mythology, in all the pomp of appropriate imagery. They are not tranſlations, although the Hindûs have numberleſs poetical addreſſes to their gods: they are not imitations of the ancients, tho' they have left us many beautiful ſpecimens of theſe compoſitions, which might be imitated and applied with great advantage to the Indian deities. Many beautiful, and many ſublime paſſages might be pointed out; whilſt ſome are too turgid and inflated, and others too metaphyſical for poetry.

"An Extract from the Bhuſhanda Rámáyan." This has, apparently, been tranſlated from the Perſic verſion of the Rámáyan, as the orthography is different from that adopted by our author, after he commenced his Sanſcrit ſtudies.

"Extracts

Digitized by Google

"Extracts from the Vedas."—We insert the celebrated Gayatri, or holiest verse of the Vedas:

"Let us adore the supremacy of that divine sun, the godhead who illuminates all, who recreates all, from whom all proceed, to whom all must return, whom we invoke to direct our understandings aright in our progress towards his holy seat."

The above is the whole of the Gayatri: what the succeeding verses are, or whence extracted, we are not informed; but the third extract, we apprehend, cannot be from the Vedas, from its mentioning various princes who assuredly lived posterior to the composition of that primæval code. The remaining extracts appeared in our last publication.

Prefaces to a printed edition of "The Seasons," a descriptive poem by Calidas; and of "Laili and Majnun," a Persian poem by Hatifi. The former is recommended to the Sanscrit student, as an easy and elegant work, well adapted for beginners.

"An Essay on the Law of Bailments," concludes this volume, and the works of Sir William Jones. It is, we understand, considered as a work of high legal authority on the subject, and is thus mentioned by Mr. Gibbon: "Sir William Jones has given an ingenious and rational essay on the law of bailments. He is perhaps the only lawyer equally conversant with the year-books of Westminster, the commentaries of Ulpian, the Attic pleadings of Isæus, and the sentences of Arabian and Persian Cazis." We may add the ordinances of the Sriti Sastra to the above list.

It is to be lamented that these inestimable stores of oriental learning had not been submitted to the perusal of an oriental scholar for the purpose of correcting mistakes in orthography. We insert a few corrigenda, to call the attention of the editors to the subject when a new edition is called for. 5th vol. page 306, "Homaï" for Jumna; 480 "Miahk" for Meshk; 429 "Almotapem" for Almotasem; 485 "Mekhaï" for Nekhahi.—6th vol. 105 "Saganca" for Sasanga; 73 "Guatacarna" for Ghuntacarna; 420 "Sufes" for Suras.

Of the wonderful attainments of Sir William Jones, it is difficult to speak in qualified terms; in discharging our duty to the public, we have freely pointed out whatever we considered as mistakes, but candour admits and requires the discharge of a more agreeable duty. His comprehensive mind seems to have embraced the whole circle of science in its ample grasp; and his works prove, that, in most branches of human knowledge, he had reached a high degree of excellence. His Latin odes are classical and elegant; his versions of Hafiz are the only real specimens, in our language, of the rich and copious strains of the Persian bard; the Institutes of Menu, Hitopadesa and Sacontala, throw more light on the manners, and civil and religious institutions of the Hindûs, than can be derived from all other sources collectively, if we except the agreeable translations of Mr. Wilkins; and his anniversary discourses communicate an infinite variety of curious and useful information, in a style at once elegant and impressive. His indefatig[illegible]t application exhibits an useful e[illegible]ble ple to literary men; but th[illegible]xam- and varieties of his att[illegible]extent who can hope to reach? [illegible]ainments, mature death, litera[illegible] By his pre- with one of the seve[illegible]ure has met sustained in the ei[illegible]rest losses it has for, highly as w[illegible]hteenth century; ances we have [illegible] value the perform- confident th[illegible] just analyzed, we are protracted [illegible]at, if his life had been [illegible] his future productions [illegible] would



Digitized by Google

would have ſupplied the moſt important deſiderata for the elucidation of ancient hiſtory, and thrown an entirely new light on the origin and progreſs of civil ſociety. The oriental muſes may now exclaim, "*Tecum una tota eſt noſtra ſepulta domus!*"

---

*The Geographical Syſtem of* HERODOTUS *examined, and explained by a Compariſon with thoſe of other ancient Authors, and with modern Geography. In the courſe of the Work are introduced Diſſertations on the Itinerary State of the Greeks, the Expedition of* DARIUS HYSTASPES *to Scythia, the Poſition and Remains of ancient Babylon, the Alluvions of the Nile, and Canals of Suez; the Caſis and Temple of Jupiter Ammon, the ancient Circumnavigation of Africa, and other Subjects of Hiſtory and Geography. The whole explained by eleven Maps adapted to the different Subjects, and accompanied with a general Index. By* JAMES RENNELL, F. R. S. *of London and Edinburgh, and late Major of Engineers, and Surveyor-General in Bengal.* 4to.—pp. 706.—Price 2*l.* 2*s.* in Boards. NICOL.

THE venerable Father of Grecian Hiſtory takes a rapid but extenſive ſurvey of the events which preceded the period of his compoſition; with devious courſe, he ranges through Europe, Aſia, and Africa, deducing from their uncertain origin the civil and military progreſs of the powerful ſtates of antiquity, and ſometimes venturing to penetrate the limits which concealed immenſe terræ incognitæ from the inquiſitive ſpirit of his countrymen. Indefatigable in his inquiries and candid in his ſtatements, he ſeems to have ſuppreſſed no circumſtance which came to his knowledge: no particular was too minute, and no incident too ludicrous, to merit a place in his narrative; and if the oldeſt profane hiſtory be not the moſt inſtructive, it is probably the moſt entertaining of any extant. But the utility which the ſtudent of hiſtory derives from geography, her ſiſter ſcience, is diminiſhed by the gradual changes produced by a ſeries of ages; empires which once overawed the univerſe, have diſappeared from the earth: languages which prevailed over extenſive regions, are no longer ſpoken, nor underſtood: ſplendid cities of antiquity are left without a veſtige to aſcertain their poſition; and where the ſame ſite is ſtill covered with a numerous population, a new name frequently conceals the priſtine appellation. Amongſt the modern geographers who have laboured to remedy this inconvenience, few have been more ſucceſsful than Major Rennell; and an analyſis of the important work now before us, will ſtill more amply juſtify the encomiums due to ſucceſsful diligence.

During the ſix hundred years which elapſed between the ages of Herodotus and of Ptolemy, a knowledge of the globe had made little progreſs towards perfection. Commerce had procured ſome details of the eaſtern Continent of Aſia; and the expedition of Alexander, and the Roman conqueſts, had diſſipated the

Digitized by Google

the cloud which hung over the weſtern extremity; but the real form of Africa and the Caſpian ſea, concealed from the later geographers of antiquity, were known to Herodotus. The boundaries of his excurſive reſearches are thus marked by our author:

"Of Europe and Aſia, collectively, the northern boundary was the ocean, whoſe ſhore was ſuppoſed to continue from the ſouth of the Baltic eaſtward; and perhaps touching the parallel of 60°. On the north eaſt, the mountains of Altaï, at the head of the Iriſh river, and the country of the Oigurs or Yugures, which is far advanced within great Tartary, ſeem to have terminated his knowledge: and on the eaſt, the great ſandy deſerts of Tartary, and the country of India; but of this laſt his ideas appear to be the moſt indiſtinct poſſible, both in reſpect of its extent and its hiſtory. The peninſula of India is darkly pointed out by the tract which extends very far to the ſouth of Perſia, and whoſe inhabitants are black; but it is given under too confined limits.

"The eaſtern extremity of Herodotus's world was a vaſt deſert, unknown and unexplored, and conſequently in extent indefinite. The remainder he knew to be ſurrounded by the ocean; including Africa, which he confined within limits very much narrower than the truth, both in reſpect to its length and breadth, although much wider than appears in the ſyſtems of other geographers."

Into the calculations, by which our author endeavours to aſcertain the diſtance deſigned under the denomination of a Stadium, we will not enter; poſſibly, a different meaſure of ſpace may have prevailed, under the ſame denomination, at different periods: but certainly different eſtimations of diſtance would more frequently enſue from imperfect information, and erroneous obſervations. The concluſion deduced from theſe reſearches is, that the mean ſtade of antiquity was equivalent to 505½ Engliſh feet, giving about 12 ſtades to a geographic mile.

The continent of Europe was ſuppoſed by Herodotus to extend to the eaſternmoſt ſhores of the univerſe, and interpoſed a barren and mountaneous region between the fertile plains of Aſia, and an ocean of doubtful exiſtence which waſhed the northern extremity of the earth. A thick cloud hung over the weſtern countries of Europe; the Caſſiterides were only known as iſlands which ſupplied the Phenicians with tin; the Celtæ inhabited the countries near the ſources of the Danube; the continent of Italy with its adjacent iſles and Grecian colonies are briefly mentioned in the courſe of his narrative: whilſt Rome, an inconſiderable ſtate in the centre of Italy, poſſeſſed little to attract the attention of ſtrangers, though her neighbours had already experienced the proweſs of her arms. The courſe of the Danube marked the northern limits of Thrace, whoſe inhabitants were divided into different tribes: the Getæ pretended to immortality; another tribe ſacrificed widows on the funeral pile of their huſbands, but a general ſimilarity pervaded the manners of the Thracians.

North of the Danube extended the country of the Scythians, whoſe wandering tribes had croſſed the Tanaïs, or Don, on the eaſt. It preſented a line of coaſt equal to 480 geographic miles; and the interior was waſhed by ſix rivers, excluſive of thoſe which marked its limits. The expedition of Darius Hyſtaſpes leads to an enumeration of the various tribes of Scythians; and of ſome cuſtoms prevalent at that early period, veſtiges may ſtill be traced amongſt the Nomadic hordes of the Ukraine.

"The Scythians, according to Herodotus, ſay, that the firſt patriarch and king of their country was Targitaus: that h had three ſons, from whom the four trabes of Anchatæ, Catieri, Traſpies and Paralatæ are deſcended. Now it is well known that amongſt the orientals, Turk, the reputed ſon of Japhet, is reckoned the patriarch of the tribes of Turkeſtan and Tartary. The Targitaus of Herodotus, has in



Digitized by Google

its root ſome affinity to the name Turk; as that of the Paracatæ, the tribe deſcended from the youngeſt ſon of Targitaus, to Perlus or Berlas, which deſigned the tribe laſt in rank of thoſe deſcended from Turk. Targitaus was ſaid to be the ſon of Jupiter; Turk of Japhet."

In this paſſage it may be obſerved, that the Moſlem writers are deſerving of no credit when they aſſign the origin of nations to founders of the ſame name: we have peruſed an eminent hiſtorian, who gravely enumerates Sinda and Hind, Deccan, Mehrat, Teling, and many others as the patriarchs of India; though the Sanſcrit ſignification of theſe words proves that they never could have been perſonal appellations. With regard to the ſimilarity between Jupiter and Japhet, both theſe names were equally unknown to Herodotus and to the Scythians. The ſettlement of theſe tribes on the rich paſtures of the Ukraine was of no remote date: the tide of emigration had already begun to propel the warlike hordes of the northern parts of Aſia, towards the ſettlements of their weſtern neighbours; and the Cimmerians, who anciently dwelt in the countries between the Don and the Danube, had already diſappeared before the invaſion of the Scythians, and added to the population of more weſtern regions. On the north, European Scythia was bounded by the Melanchlæni, named from their black garments; by the Androphage, whoſe name atteſts the barbarity of their manners; on the north weſt dwelt the Neuri, who once a year became wolves, and the effeminate tribe of Agathyrſi, who had their women in common, bounded the Scythian on the weſt. Between the Tanais and Oarus, (the Don and the Wolga,) we find the Sauromatæ, who boaſted their deſcent from the Amazons; the Budini, who wandered through the extenſive forests which ſkirt thoſe rivers; and the Thyſſagetæ, whoſe country terminated the march of Hyſtaſpes, in a northerly direction. The inhoſpitable Tauri, who dwelt in the Crimea, were not conſidered of Scythian origin. The ſepulchres of the Scythian kings were ſituated, ſays Herodotus, in the remoteſt part of their country. Many tumuli are ſtill found on the banks of the Tanais; and their barbarous funerals, as our author remarks, were common to other tribes of Tartars, in more recent periods. Whether the Scythian invaſion of Medea was the event alluded to by the prophet Ezekiel, where he deſcribes the hoſts of cavalry "coming like a ſtorm, and covering the land as a cloud," is a point ſtill undecided. Neither are we convinced that "there ſtill exiſts in the north-weſt part of Aſia, a rampart or mound with gates and towers, named by the eaſtern writers from Gog and Magog." The land of Gog and Magog is placed by oriental geographers north-eaſt of China, and we think it rather probable that the wall of China is the one deſigned by them, though the inaccuracy of their accounts, and particularly thoſe of the envoy of the Calif Wathec, have rendered its ſituation obſcure and perplexing. The ſubject recurs again in Major Rennell's account of the Hyperborians, who certainly are meant by Herodotus for the inhabitants of the country of Gog and Magog; but as the exiſtence of any other rampart than the wall of China reſts upon very doubtful authority, and as much that is ſaid concerning it will apply to the latter, we ſtill adhere to our former opinion.

Stretching eaſtward from the Wolga, Europe was in that direction

Digitized by Google

tion ſuppoſed, by Herodotus, co-extenſive with Aſia. On the eaſtern banks of that river dwelt the Turcæ, whom our author recogniſes in the Torgats, a Calmuc tribe, ſituated between the Wolga and Jaic, in the government of Saratow. A tribe of Scythians emigrated from the Ukraine, and ſeemed to have occupied the Deſht Kipchac. Farther eaſt, the Argippei, bald from their birth, having large chins and noſtrils like apes, ſpoke a peculiar language, and dwelt near Mount Arga, and the mountains of the Steppe. Proceeding in the ſame direction, we reach the Iſſedones, who are placed by Ptolemy in a ſituation correſponding with that of the Oigurs or Yugures, who inhabit the proper ſeat of the Calmucs, bordering immediately on the north eaſt of Caſia, eaſily recognized in the country of Caſgur. Theſe are denominated Eluths by the Chineſe, as we ſuppoſe from Yelduz, a tract of country which they poſſeſs. To this nation the Moguls are ſaid to be indebted for the uſe of letters: "they poſſeſſed," ſays our author, "a kingdom of conſiderable extent, formed of the two great provinces of Terfan and Hami (or Camil), which are ſituated in the very centre of Aſia. They are ſaid to have been maſters of the country as far northward as the ſprings of the Irtiſh, and the mountains of Altaï before-mentioned: and on the ſouth-weſt, they border on Caſgur." The Chineſe are ſaid to have conquered this country in 1757; but if Terfan and Camil be meant, theſe were conquered before 1721, according to M. de Lange; it is poſſible that Yelduz may have been the ſcene of Kien Long's victory in 1757. Their letters were probably the ſame as the Tibitian, which are derived from the Deva-nagari; and that the religion of Buddha prevailed amongſt the Eluths is proved by his image worſhipped at Terfan, under the appellation of Sacyo Muni. Eaſt of the Iſſedones dwelt Arimaſpians, who had only one eye: and beyond them the Gryffins guarded the gold, with which the land abounded. To the north of all theſe dwelt the Hyperborians, an unknown people, whoſe ſacred offerings were brought to Delos by the hands of virgins.

The continent of Aſia, as it was viewed by Herodotus, preſented an extent greatly inferior to that of Europe, which bounded it on the north; whilſt China, the Chineſe and weſtern Tartary, Tibet, and the peninſula beyond the Ganges, lay beyond the limits of his geographical knowledge. The Aſia of Herodotus conſtituted one unwieldy monarchy; it compriſed a variety of nations under one juriſdiction, whoſe manners preſented the refinement of civilized nations, and the barbarity of untutored ſavages; and whoſe languages were not underſtood over the whole of the empire. In a luminous diſquiſition on the various levels of the Aſiatic continent, our author aſſigns his reaſons for ſuppoſing the higheſt level to prevail near the eaſtern extremity. The mountainous ridge which under the name of Taurus approaches the ſhores of the Mediterranean, extends itſelf under various appellations to the remoteſt parts of Aſia; its numerous branches extending ſouthward incloſe fertile plains, the early ſeats of population, and ſupply the rivers which flow through them.

"The ridge of Imaus is properly the creſt of the mountains that form the weſtern declivity of a prodigious high level, which may be regarded as the firm body of eaſtern Aſia. It occupies a vaſt ſpace in the central part of Aſia, between Perſia, India, China, and Tartary; and from the borders of which, the great rivers of that continent deſcend in every direction; from

Digitized by Google

from the Oxus and Jaxartes on the weſt, to the Amur on the eaſt; and from the Ganges and Burrampooter on the ſouth, to the Oby and Jeniſea on the north. This vaſt upland tract, (the higheſt region, perhaps, of the old hemiſphere,) contains generally the country of the Calmucs, of the Monguls, Tibet and eaſtern Turkiſtan. The countries that ſurround this tract, taken in a very general view, may be regarded as placed on a kind of hanging levels, or deſcents, along the ſkirts of it; ſince the waters flow ſo uninterruptedly from every ſide, to the ſurrounding ſeas or lakes. Thoſe amongſt them which flow through the parallels, ſubject to the periodical rainy ſeaſon, have, by their alluvions, added vaſt plains equal themſelves to kingdoms, near the ſea coaſt; but the operation of alluvion proceeds but ſlowly, by ſuch rivers as do not undergo very great alterations in their bulk, at different ſeaſons; and ſuch are thoſe to the north. The greateſt alluvions in Aſia, therefore, are formed by thoſe ſtreams which deſcend from the ſouthern part of the elevated region in queſtion; that is, between Perſia and China, which are ſo ſituated as to receive the ſupplies of rain brought by the ſouth-erly monſoons.

"There is alſo reaſon to ſuſpect that China is on a higher level than the lands on the weſt. It is well known from the improvements in modern geography, that the high region of Tibet adjoins to China on the weſt; and that from it a mountainous ridge, or region, extends ſouth or ſouth-eaſtwards, ſeparating the peninſula of India, beyond the Ganges, from China. The great waters of China all run to the eaſt, thoſe of the peninſula to the ſouth—a ſtrong indication of different levels; and it cannot well be ſuppoſed that China is the loweſt of the two, when the aſtoniſhing length of courſe of the Kian-kew is conſidered, and moreover that China is a colder region than India in correſponding parallels."

Herodotus divided Aſia into four regions. The firſt comprehended the ſpace between the two ſeas, the gulph of Perſia, and the eaſtern part of the Euxine: it was occupied by four nations; the Perſians, who dwelt near the Indian ocean; the Medes, who bounded them on the north; the Saſpirians, a warlike tribe, who ſpread themſelves towards the Euxine; and the Colchians, who dwelt ſouth of the Phaſis. From this central region of Aſia, two others ſtretched to the Mediterranean, whoſe common limits were marked by the elevated ridges of Mount Taurus: of theſe the moſt northerly commenced at the Phaſis, and extended to the ſea along the Euxine to the Helleſpont, as far as the Sigeum of Troy; it compriſed no leſs than thirty different nations, and included weſtern Armenia and Aſia Minor. The third region was bounded on the north by the one juſt mentioned; it compriſed Aſſyria Proper, Babylonia, Arabia, Phenicia and Paleſtine, and was ſaid to contain only three nations. The laſt region lay to the eaſt of Perſia and Media, and was bounded on the north by the Caſpian ſea, and the Araxes; on the ſouth, by the Erythrean ſea; and on the eaſt, by the utmoſt known part of India: the different nations who compoſe its inhabitants are not enumerated.

The ridge of Imaus marked the boundaries of weſtern and eaſtern Scythia; the former included the Deſht Kipchac, weſtern Turkiſtan, and the northern part of Fergana; eaſtern Scythia was the country of the Maſſagetæ, and extended to the Iſſedones, whom our author recognizes in the Eigurs or Eluths; it conſequently was the eaſtern Turkiſtan, comprehending Caſgur, Khoten, Acſu, &c. Saca was a general appellation for a Scythian of whatever tribe, though it was thought to be derived from a particular one. "It is poſſible," ſays our author, "that the general denomination of Sacæ, was of the ſame import, perhaps even a part of the very ſame name, with the Koſaki of modern times; that is, wanderers, freebooters, or banditti." Were we to hazard a conjecture on the ſubject, it would be that the Scythians derived this appellation from being of the religion of Buddha, or Sacyo. The

æra

Digitized by Google

æra in uſe amongſt the votaries of Sacyo at this day is named "Saci;" the modern Scythians or Tartars are adherents of his doctrine, or Sacæ; and the hypotheſis would account for its being applied to the Scythian generally, which otherwiſe remains unexplained. The Sacæ are mentioned in the Puranas as an uncivilized nation; and that Sacyo, of all the epithets of Buddha, was moſt univerſal, appears from his being worſhipped under that name from Terfan to Japan.

The numerous provinces which compoſed the immenſe empire of Darius, ſurnamed Hyſtaſpes, is divided into twenty ſatrapies; the nations included in each, and the ſpecific tribute which each ſatrapy contributed as its aſſeſſment, are detailed by Herodotus. Our author, in a perſpicuous commentary, has pointed out the local ſituations occupied by each; and if the remote date of the original compoſition be conſidered, it will excite ſurpriſe to find ſo few nations mentioned, whoſe habitations cannot be aſcertained by poſitive circumſtances, or probable inference. To enumerate the various tribes which compoſed this immenſe maſs of population, would exceed the limits of our review; much more to ſtate their actual or relative ſituation, and the ingenious reaſonings from which ſome of them are deduced. Beginning with the maritime provinces of Aſia Minor, the enumeration is extended to the tribes who inhabited the northern parts of India, where the five rivers unite their waters with the Indus. We will ſelect from the catalogue whatever may appear beſt calculated to gratify the curioſity, or contribute to the amuſement of our readers. Some intereſting remarks occur relative to Phenicia and Paleſtine. "Herodotus believed that Seſoſtris over-ran Aſia, and, paſſing into Europe, conquered Scythia and Thrace; and that thus far the monuments of his victories may be diſcovered. Alſo, that he left a detachment in Colchis; the relation of which circumſtance has given reaſon to ſuppoſe, that the Egyptians were black, and had criſped and curling hair like the negroes." The cuſtom of circumciſion he refers to Egypt and Ethiopia, where he ſays it may be traced to the remoteſt antiquity, obſerving that both the Phenicians and Syrians admitted it had been introduced from thence into their country. To this quarter of the world he alſo refers the important invention of letters, which long continued in Greece to be named Phenician letters, from the people who firſt made them known in Europe.

"The extended ſcale of the Phenician commerce is a theme of ancient hiſtory as well ſacred as profane. The amber of Pruſſia, and the tin of Britain; the linen of Egypt, and the ſpices of Arabia; the ſlaves of Caucaſus, and the horſes of Scythia; appear to have centered in their emporium. There is, however, no intimation of Indian productions, in the catalogue of merchandizes juſt mentioned. According to our author, India had been recently explored, by the orders of Darius Hyſtaſpes, and ſeems to have been little known to the Perſians before this time. Ezekiel propheſied concerning the deſtruction of Tyre, only 60 or 70 years before Darius; and, as we have ſaid, no traces of Indian products or manufactures appear in his catalogue. The two accounts therefore agree, and impreſs an idea that the Phenicians did not trade to India at that period. Had they known and traded to India through the Perſian empire, the Perſians doubtleſs would not have been ignorant of India; which, if we are to credit our author, they were, previous to the expedition ſet on foot by Darius, and conducted by Scylax, who firſt explored the Indus, and the coaſts between it and Perſia."

On this paſſage two remarks naturally occur. Firſt, that amongſt the ſpices of Arabia brought to Tyre,

Digitized by Google

Tyre, cinnamon was undoubtedly one: either the Phenicians brought it from Ceylon themſelves, or they muſt have had it from Arabians who ſailed thither; in either caſe that iſland was known to the ſubjects of Darius. That the Indian Nard was in the ſame predicament ſeems at leaſt a probable ſurmiſe. If the Hyſtaſpes of the Greeks was the Kiſhtaſp of the Perſian writers, an hypotheſis juſtified by chronology, and ſupported by ſtrong probability, he reſided chiefly at Balkh, a city near the eaſtern extremity of his dominion, where it would be ſingular indeed if India was unknown; though the navigation of the Indus by Scylax might have been the firſt attempt of that nature. Zoroaſter flouriſhed in his reign; and the eaſtern tradition reports, that many Brahmans from the remoteſt parts of India were among the firſt converts to the new ſyſtem of faith.

"It is well known that there were two countries of the name of Media, at the time of the Macedonian conqueſt; and that they were called the greater and the leſſer. The greater anſwers to the modern diviſion of Al Gebal, or Irac Agemi; the leſſer to Azerbijan, which was called by the Greeks Atrepatia, perhaps meaning to imitate the former.

"Media Magna, or Media Proper, occupies the midland and elevated tract between the approximating parts of the Caſpian ſea and the Perſian gulph; having the low lands of Suſiana on the ſouth, and the hollow ſemicircular tract which embraces the ſouth part of the Caſpian ſea (and which contains the provinces that may with propriety be termed Caſpian) on the oppoſite ſide. It formed alſo the central part of the great Perſian empire of that day; and was from climate, verdure, and richneſs of ſoil, the moſt beautiful of its provinces. In the deſcription of modern travellers and geographers, Media is more commonly reckoned the weſtern part of Perſia, it being in reality its moſt weſtern province; Mauni Zagros forming the common boundary between Perſia and Turkey. Iſpahan, the preſent capital, is ſituated in the ſouth-eaſt corner of the diviſion of ancient Media.

"Media boaſted of the ſplendid city of Ecbatana, the ſummer capital of the Perſian monarchs. This city was unqueſtionably on or near the ſite of Hamadan in Al Gebal. A great number of authorities concur in proving this, although many refer it to Tauris, or Tabriz, in Azerbijan; Mr. Gibbon and Sir W. Jones among the reſt. Media alſo boaſted of Rages, perhaps of equal antiquity; afterwards revived under the modern name of Rey, by the Mahommedans, and which was one of the largeſt and fineſt cities of the eaſt, but is now a maſs of ruins. The ruins of the two cities of the name of Rey are noticed by travellers in the plain, at about fifty miles to the weſt of the Caſpian ſtrait, which was the poſition of Rages."

We will now, at the hazard of exceeding the limits we had preſcribed to ourſelves, extract the paſſage of Herodotus which relates to India, with ſuch of our author's obſervations as are neceſſary, intermixed with ſuch remarks as ſuggeſt themſelves from a peruſal of both, and reference to eaſtern compoſitions:

"The Indians, the moſt numerous nation of whom we have any knowledge, were proportionally taxed; they formed the twentieth ſatrapy, and furniſhed 600 talents in golden ingots." *Herodotus. Thalia.*

Major Rennell obſerves, that it is not known how much of India Darius poſſeſſed; but the tribute of it, if rightly ſtated, was immenſe.—By Herodotus's deſcription it might be concluded that the King poſſeſſed little beyond the Indus, ſave the Panjab, Sindi, and the country along the Indus generally; in addition to all the Indian provinces ſituated on the Perſian ſide, and which were indeed very extenſive; that is to ſay, Cabul, Candahar, and that wide ſtripe of country along the Indus to the ſea.—But all theſe collectively could never produce ſo vaſt a ſum as 600 talents in gold, each of which were reckoned equal to thirteen in ſilver. In fact, our author detects a miſ-

take

Digitized by Google

take into which Herodotus had fallen, in conſequence of which he thinks himſelf authoriſed to deduct four-tenths of the whole. "But it is yet," adds he, "too large out of all proportion, it being four and a half times as much as Babylonia and Aſſyria, which formed one of the richeſt of the ſatrapies. That the tribute was paid in gold appears very probable; for we learn from the Ayin Akbery, that the rivers which deſcend from the northern mountains in the weſt of India, yielded much gold."

"The Ethiopians who border upon Egypt, with their neighbours, reſemble in their cuſtoms, the Calantian Indians: they have the ſame rites of ſepulture, and their dwellings are ſubterraneous." *Herodotus.*

Who are the Indians named by Herodotus Callantiæ, or Callatia, and whoſe manners reſemble the Ethiopian Troglodytes? The remark furniſhes ſome confirmation of the ſyſtem ſo ingeniouſly imagined by Captain Wilford, who for Callatiæ would doubtleſs propoſe the emendation either of Kiratæ or Pallitæ, who, if his conjecture be well founded, emigrated from India to Ethiopia.

"The Indians procure the great number of golden ingots which, as I have obſerved, they preſent as a donative to the King, in this manner: That part of India which lies towards the eaſt is very ſandy; and indeed, of all nations concerning whom we have any authentic accounts, the Indians are the people of Aſia who are neareſt the eaſt, and the place of the riſing ſun. The part moſt eaſtward is a perfect deſert, from the ſand. Under the name of Indians many nations are comprehended, uſing different languages; of theſe ſome attend principally to the care of cattle, others not; ſome inhabit the marſhes, and live on raw fiſh, which they catch in boats made of reeds, divided at the joint, and every joint makes one canoe. Theſe Indians have a dreſs made of ruſhes, which, having mowed and cut, they weave together like a mat, and wear in the manner of a cuiraſs." *Herodotus.*

Major Rennell remarks, that the ſandy deſert above mentioned was that of Jeſſelmer, called alſo Rheghiſtan, (or the country of ſand,) which proves that the empire of Darius and the knowledge of Herodotus were confined to the country contiguous to the Indus and its branches.

"To the eaſt of theſe are other Indians, called Padæi, who lead a paſtoral life, live on raw fleſh, and are ſaid to obſerve theſe cuſtoms: if any man among them be diſeaſed, his neareſt connexions put him to death, alleging in excuſe that ſickneſs and waſting would injure his fleſh. They pay no regard to his aſſertions that he is not really ill, but without the ſmalleſt compunction deprive him of life. If a woman be ill, her female connexions treat her in the ſame manner. The more aged among them are regularly killed and eaten; but to old age there are few who arrive, for in caſe of ſickneſs they put every one to death." *Herodotus.*

Major Rennell juſtly obſerves how diſſimilar the manners of the Indians of Herodotus are to thoſe deſcribed by the hiſtorians of Alexander, which prevail with little alteration at this day. He conjectures that the Padæi, being one of the moſt eaſtern tribes, may have been named from Padda, a name of the Ganges; "ſo that the Padæi may anſwer to the Gangaridæ of later Greek writers." We would ſearch for the ſavage Padeï in a different direction; for ſouth of Potyid, or Tibet, are ſtill formed traces of wild people, with more or leſs of that priſtine ferocity, which, as Sir W. Jones obſerves, firſt induced their anceſtors to ſecede from the civilized inhabitants of the plains and valleys. Captain Turner relates, that raw fleſh is ſtill eaten in thoſe countries, and their ſavage habits would probably reach Herodotus in an exaggerated form. It is, however, certain that the Puranas enumerate ſeveral tribes of cannibals who dwelt in the conti-

guous

Digitized by Google

guous countries under the names of Rakhas, Crabyada, &c.

" There are other Indians who, differing in manners from the above, put no animal to death, ſow no grain, have no fixed habitation, and live ſolely upon vegetables. They have a particular grain, nearly of the ſize of a millet, which the ſoil ſpontaneouſly produces, which is protected by a calyx; the whole of this they bake and eat. If any of theſe be taken ſick, they retire to ſome ſolitude, and there remain, no one expreſſing the leaſt concern about them during their illneſs, or after their death." *Herodotus.*

Major Rennell obſerves, that " here truth and miſrepreſentation are blended together. It is true that they abſtain from animal food; that they live on rice and vegetables; and that they expoſe their ſick to, oftentimes, untimely death: but it is not true that they have no fixed habitation, for no people in the world live ſo much in one place; nor that they live on grain produced ſpontaneouſly, for none are greater cultivators." We muſt here remark, that the deſcription of Herodotus applies in every particular to the Saniaſi, or wandering devotees; and we have no doubt that it was for them originally intended.

" Among all the Indians whom I have ſpecified, the communication between the ſexes is like that of the beaſts, open and unreſtrained," &c. *Herodotus.*

The Puranas mention a nation who inhabit a neighbouring country, in which this cuſtom prevailed; this ſtate of ſociety is termed Poſudharma, or the law of brutes.

" There are ſtill other Indians towards the north, who dwell near the city of Caſpatyrum and the country of Pactyica. Of all the Indians theſe in their manners moſt reſemble the Bactrians; they are diſtinguiſhed above the reſt by their bravery, and are thoſe who are employed in ſearching for the gold. In the vicinity of this diſtrict there are vaſt deſerts of ſand, in which a ſpecies of ants is produced, not ſo large as a dog, but bigger than a fox. Like the ants common in Greece, which in form alſo they nearly reſemble, they make themſelves habitations in the ground, by digging under the ſand. The ſand thus thrown up is mixed with gold duſt, to collect which the Indians are diſpatched into the deſerts. To this expedition they proceed, each with three camels faſtened together, a female being ſecured between two males, and upon her the Indian is mounted, taking particular care to have one which recently has foaled. The females of this deſcription are in all reſpects as ſwift as horſes, and capable of bearing much greater burdens.

" Having thus connected their camels, the Indians proceed in ſearch of the gold, chooſing the hotteſt time of the day as moſt proper for their purpoſe; for then it is that the ants conceal themſelves under the ground. In diſtinction from all other nations, the heat with theſe people is greateſt, not at mid-day, but in the morning. They have a vertical ſun till about the time when, with us, people withdraw from the forum, during which period the warmth is more exceſſive than the mid-day ſun in Greece, ſo that the inhabitants are then ſaid to go into the water for refreſhment. Their mid-day is nearly of the ſame temperature as in other places, after which the warmth of the air becomes like the morning elſewhere; it then progreſſively grows milder, till at the ſetting ſun it becomes very cool." *Herodotus.*

The time of full forum is fixed by the beſt authorities at nine in the morning, and probably people withdrew from it about ten. Major Rennell aſks, " if this very extraordinary miſapprehenſion be not occaſioned by the neglect of reducing the time to the meridian of the place? For," ſays he, " by the difference of longitude between Greece and Hither India, it would certainly happen, that when it was nine o'clock in Greece, it would be about noon on the banks of the Indus." Mr. Beloe conſiders the remark as a ſtrong proof of the ignorance of Herodotus on ſubjects of this kind. We are diſpoſed to think, on the other hand, that the obſervation applies to ſuch parts of India

Digitized by Google

India as lie under the alternate operation of the ſea and land breezes, where the morning is, in fact, uſually hotter than at noon. From this truth the abſurd inference was probably drawn, that the ſun in thoſe countries was vertical in the morning.

"As ſoon as they arrive at the ſpot, the Indians precipitately fill their bags with ſand, and return as expeditiouſly as poſſible. The Perſians ſay that theſe ants know and purſue the Indians by their ſmell, with inconceivable ſwiftneſs. They affirm, that if the Indians did not make conſiderable progreſs whilſt the ants were collecting themſelves together, it would be impoſſible for any of them to eſcape. For this reaſon, at different intervals, they ſeparate one of the male camels from the female, which is always fleeter than the males, and are at this time additionally incited by the remembrance of their young whom they had left. Thus, according to the Perſians, the Indians obtain their greateſt quantity of gold; what they procure by digging is of much inferior importance." *Herodotus.*

The fabulous narrative above detailed, becomes intereſting from its being connected with ſome curious literary facts. Pliny gives the ſame account of the Indian termites, whoſe neſts are ſo diſproportioned to the ſize of the inſect, which Herodotus does; adding, that "in the temple of Hercules, at Erythræ, the horns of an Indian ant were to be ſeen, an aſtoniſhing object." Demetrius Triclinius mentions that there are in India winged animals, named ants, which dig up gold. But what is moſt extraordinary is, that the reſpectable hiſtorian De Thau, tells us, that Shah Thamas, Sophi of Perſia, ſent, in the year 1559, to Soliman, an ant like theſe here deſcribed. The moſt ſingular circumſtance remains to be mentioned: Herodotus ſtates that his information reſpecting the manner in which gold was procured in India, was derived through the medium of the Perſians: now, whoever will take the trouble to conſult Khondemir's geographic treatiſe, article "Hinduſtân," will find the ſtory related with all the above particulars; which proves that this tradition was current in Perſia from the time of Herodotus to the beginning of the 16th century.

"Thus it appears that the extreme parts of the habitable world are diſtinguiſhed by the poſſeſſion of many beautiful things, as Greece is for its mild and temperate ſeaſons. India, as I have already remarked, is the laſt inhabited country towards the eaſt, where every ſpecies of birds and of quadrupeds, horſes excepted, are much larger than in any other part of the world. Their horſes are not ſo large as the Niſean horſes of Media. They have alſo a great abundance of gold, which they procure partly by digging, partly from the rivers, but principally by the method above deſcribed. They poſſeſs likewiſe a kind of plant, which, inſtead of fruit, produces wool of a finer and better quality than that of ſheep: of this the natives make their clothes." *Herodotus.*

Thus we find that the Indians were clothed in muſlin dreſſes manufactured of cotton, in the time of Herodotus. Carpaſus, one of the names by which the cotton plant was known to the ancients, is a corruption of the Sanſcrit word capas. It may eaſily be inferred from the extreme population aſcribed to India by the father of hiſtory, that the majority of its inhabitants were not diſgraced by the ſavage manners which he imputes to them, though they may poſſibly have been applicable to ſome of the tribes inhabiting that vaſt extent of country. But it is time we ſhould now return to Major Rennell, whom we would not have quitted ſo long, had the ſubject been leſs connected with the more immediate object of our publication.

The 14th ſection embraces an intereſting diſcuſſion concerning the ſite and remains of ancient Babylon. The ſpace within the walls cannot be reduced under 72 ſquare miles;

Digitized by Google

miles; but our author, arguing from the vaſt extent of country neceſſary to ſupply with proviſions a population ſufficient to cover that area, concludes, that "the founder of Babylon extended, either through oſtentation or ignorance, the walls of his city, ſo as to include an area that could never be filled with habitations." In proof of this conjecture, Major Rennell ſtates that "the preſent city of Baſſora, according to the deſcription of M. Niebuhr and others, is much to the point of our argument; and is alſo ſituated in the very ſame region with ancient Babylon. The circuit of its walls, according to M. Niebuhr, is about 7 Britiſh miles, (Mr. Irwin ſays 12,) and may contain about 8 ſquare miles; and yet M. Niebuhr reckoned, in 1766, only 40 to 50,000 inhabitants. The ground within the walls has both date-groves and corn-fields in it: and M. Niebuhr very aptly compares it with ancient Babylon in this reſpect. By the plan, it ſeems as if leſs than one third was occupied by habitations, in the uſual ſtyle of building in Aſia."

The ſite of Babel is determined by tradition, by notices in ancient authors, and by the deſcription of its remains by modern travellers. The firſt aſſign it a poſition in the vicinity of the town of Hella, on the Tigris; by the ſecond its diſtance is nearer aſcertained from the fountains of Bitumen at Is (Hit); as alſo its ſituation with reſpect to Seleucia, which the Theodoſian tables ſtate at 44 Roman miles. Now the ſite of Seleucia is determined by the remains of the ſtately palace of Nuſhirvan, named Tac Keſri, which ſtood in the city of Cteſiphon, on the oppoſite bank of the Tigris. On the authority of Abulfeda, our author aſſerts that Cteſiphon was the Parthian or Perſian name of that city. The Perſian hiſtorians are ignorant of this name, and mention Medain as the name it received at its foundation, from extending on both banks of the river. Of the remains of antiquity ſtill ſcattered over the plains adjacent to Hella, Major Rennell has collected an intereſting account from various modern authorities, and the whole ſection will be found replete with curious and inſtructive information.

The laſt ten ſections of this important publication refer to the continent of Africa, and, in conſequence of the recent diſcoveries in that quarter, are more diſtinguiſhed by novelty than the beginning of the work. Perhaps no book extant conveys more authentic information reſpecting ancient geography; yet, owing (as we think) to an inherent defect in the original plan, it has dilated into a bulk by no means requiſite for the elucidation of the ſubject.

Strictures

Digitized by Google

*Strictures on the Aſiatic Eſtabliſhments of Great Britain, with a View to an Inquiry into the true Intereſts of the Eaſt India Company; comprehending the Riſe and Progreſs of our Settlements in India, the Claim of individual Traders to a Participation of our Eaſtern Commerce, with an Elucidation of the Means by which thoſe Claims may be made compatible with National Proſperity and the Welfare of the Company; with a Chart, &c. &c.* By WILLIAM PLAYFAIR, *Author of the Political and Commercial Atlas, &c. &c.* 4to. 102 pp. CARPENTER and Co. 1799.

MR. PLAYFAIR is a gentleman already known to the public by his commercial tables; by his developement of the cauſes which led to the revolution in France; and by the work alluded to in the above title-page. In the publication now before us, many important innovations are recommended and announced, in the ſtate of intercourſe which has hitherto ſubſiſted between Great Britain and her Indian poſſeſſions. As we have the misfortune to view the ſubject in a light very materially different from that in which it has been conſidered by the ingenious writer; perhaps the moſt candid mode of criticiſm will be, to exhibit an analyſis of his publication, which may include the facts and inferences which conſtitute the baſis of the new ſyſtem; and to conclude each portion with a brief expoſition of the arguments which prevent us from admitting the accuracy of his deductions.

In a dedication to the Lords and Commons of Great Britain, our author repreſents himſelf as altogether diſintereſted in the diſcuſſion he has undertaken. "If my information or knowledge," ſays he, "is not equal to that of ſome writers on the ſame ſubject, at leaſt none ever wrote on it that had leſs intereſt to miſlead others or be himſelf miſled." In his preface we find the object of his work thus ſtated: "It is neceſſary in this place to obſerve, that ſeveral great queſtions muſt ſoon be agitated:—of theſe the free trade is one; the annual ſum to be paid to Government is another; beſides thoſe which a general peace muſt neceſſarily occaſion. It is our wiſh to anticipate theſe great queſtions, and to point out the beſt means of diſcuſſing and reſolving them. Another object is to unite the proſperity of this country with the views and intereſts of commercial men;" (are they at variance?) "to promote the public revenue; to extend navigation, by drawing to Britiſh ports, in Britiſh bottoms, the ſurplus trade of India; and to prevent, as much as poſſible, with due regard to ſound policy and juſtice, the interference of foreign nations in our eaſtern commerce. For while there remains Britiſh capital to be employed, it ought to be employed at home, and in that commerce which is moſt likely to enrich the ſtate as well as the individual. It is alſo to be obſerved, that inſtead of ſo great a proportion of this valuable branch of trade being, from excluſive reſtrictions, diverted into other channels, it is for the intereſt of the Eaſt India Company, as it is beſide the wiſh of Government, that the whole of the produce and manufactures of our Aſiatic dependencies ſhould, as the



Digitized by Google

grand emporium, centre in Great Britain. Impreſſed with theſe ſentiments, the writer does not heſitate to ſubmit his work to the Proprietors of India Stock, to commercial men of every deſcription, and to all thoſe who are in any ſhape concerned in Eaſt India affairs, or who may wiſh to attain a knowledge of them."

*Introduction.*—"In times of remote antiquity, the Indian commerce proved a copious ſource of wealth to the intermediate nations, by whom it was cultivated; nor were the advantages reſulting from it of a caſual nature, but permanent as the commerce itſelf; being founded on the univerſal demand which, in all ages, has obtained for the productions of that country. Enervation and envy, the uſual concomitants of affluence, were generally the cauſes which produced the decline of thoſe commercial ſtates; and England, now at the acmé of commercial proſperity, has reaſon to apprehend a ſimilar reverſe. At ſuch a criſis, the chairman of the Eaſt-India Company, by his denunciation of illicit trade, diſcovered his intention of deſtroying all competition by foreign nations; private merchants ſaw the poſſibility of their reputation ſuffering from the ſame cauſe; and the impreſſion thus imprudently made, *muſt be removed by the actions and conduct of the Company.*"

We flatter ourſelves that Mr. Playfair will admit, that in the courſe of our analyſis, we have exhibited an impartial and candid ſtatement of his principal arguments. How far they are ſtrictly logical, and how far they are at all applicable, it is the province of our readers to determine; with them alſo it will remain to conſider, whether it were neceſſary to introduce Babylon and Tyre, Alexandria and Palmyra, in order to demonſtrate that Mr. *Bonſanquet* has acted injudiciouſly in that part of his conduct which has excited our author's diſapprobation.

*Chap.* 1. "The charter of the Eaſt-India Company contains many excluſive clauſes, but is not in itſelf excluſive. Thoſe clauſes originated in financial views, and were calculated for the prevention of ſmuggling; but the magnitude of their capital, could it be ſufficiently extended, *would give it in fact very nearly a complete monopoly.* Every monopoly implies conditions both with regard to the public and the government; the former is entitled to expect a full ſupply of Indian commodities at a reaſonable price; and in this expectation they are not diſappointed. The Government is entitled to expect that the Company will contribute towards the expences of the State; but the annual ſum of 500,000l. which is now fixed by written compact, having been ſettled without due inveſtigation of the Company's ability, is ſuffered to run into arrears: thus they contribute nothing; the arrears have accumulated to a ſum which it were ruinous to exact, and the claims of the government remain undiſcharged."

The obſervations of our author on the above topics are equally pertinent and important; they deſerve very ſerious conſideration, both from the members of the legiſlature, and the proprietors of India ſtock.

*Chap.* 2. Treats of the riſe and progreſs of the Eaſt-India Company as a commercial body. The concluding reflection alone is recommended by novelty. "Commerce is founded on induſtry, and ought to be free from the ambition of conqueſt. While the Eaſt-India Company continued in the line of mer-



Digitized by Google

chants, when poſſeſſed of factories and other commercial eſtabliſhments only, their ſucceſs was clear and certain. The proprietors divided 8 per cent. of actual profit on their capital ſtock. But we ſhall find from the time the Eaſt-India Company rendered their affairs complicate, by interfering in the politics of the country, and the natural conſequences of conqueſt, the acquiſition of territorial revenue, the concern, taken *in toto*, has afforded leſs advantage; for, though dividends have not decreaſed, the debts have augmented at a very amazing rate; and certainly warrant us in the concluſion, that if the baſis be ſolid, at leaſt the mode of conducting the buſineſs requires alteration and amendment, taking our view from the moment the Company obtained territory."

The inference we are diſpoſed to draw from the above ſtatement, which is incontrovertibly juſt, is very different from that which Mr. Playfair probably deſigned to inculcate. It may be ſtated as follows: The Eaſt-India Company, as a chartered body, derive little advantage from an immenſe acquiſition of territory. But are not theſe territorial poſſeſſions of the laſt importance to government, both in a financial and a political point of view, by contributing to the neceſſities of the ſtate, directly through the medium of taxation on imports, and indirectly by enriching the individuals who compoſe the community; whilſt their poſſeſſion excludes foreign nations from an advantage, the enjoyment of which would ſoon erect a formidable rivalſhip to our maritime power? If this queſtion be reſolved in the affirmative, it remains to conſider whether theſe poſſeſſions are likely to be beſt governed through the medium of the Company; if this alſo be conceded, it will require little argument to evince the neceſſity of ſupporting that body in the enjoyment of ſuch privileges as are eſſentially requiſite for that purpoſe. The diminution of profit might be an argument with the Company for relinquiſhing their territorial poſſeſſions; but can with no propriety be adduced to juſtify an infringement of their privileges.

*Chap.* 3. Relates "the riſe and progreſs of the Eaſt-India Company as delegated ſovereigns of the territorial poſſeſſions in India." From this ſlight ſketch of a ſubject ſo often detailed, we ſhall content ourſelves with ſtating the reſult, viz. "That from 1757 to 1765 a territorial revenue, cuſtoms included, amounting to 146,384l. per annum, was in little more than ſeven years increaſed by the means of conqueſt and alliance to 1,600,000l.; from which period to the preſent time it has been greatly augmented, and now actually produces nearly eight millions ſterling of abſolute revenue."

*Chap.* 4. Inſtitutes "an examination of the Company's charter, and the rights it grants and guarantees." The following ſummary will convey an idea of its contents. We find the connection between the Board of Directors and the Board of Controul admirably contrived; we find that what concerns the laws, government, &c. of our territorial domains, approaches pretty near perfection, and that means of puniſhing thoſe in high ſituations who venture to abuſe the power with which they are entruſted, is the principal defect. In viewing the laws and regulations which regard the general monopoly and private trade, we find the latter under many unneceſſary and improper trammels, and that foreigners have a preference that will in the end prove very deſtructive to the



Digitized by Google

country. We likewiſe are of opinion, that the ſinking fund for paying off the debt, is not founded upon a ſolid baſis, and is not in proper hands; and laſtly, that the annual ſurplus of 500,000l. to be paid to government for the charter, has not been fixed with a proper regard to the circumſtances of the caſe." It were ſuperfluous to obſerve that the judicial and political topics above introduced, occupy but little of our author's attention when compared with the commercial. "The whole aim of our eſtabliſhment in India," ſays he, "is certainly for the benefit of this country. It would be a vain, a falſe, a flimſy aſſertion, to ſay, that in that government the happineſs of the inhabitants is the primary and principal object." We ſhall not incur the cenſure of affected philanthropy for declaring an opinion, that, in every meaſure of public importance in which the intereſts of India are involved, the happineſs of the native inhabitants ſhould conſtitute a primary conſideration, from motives of policy as well as of humanity; and that the intereſts of commerce ſhould not be put in competition with the comforts of 30 millions of obedient ſubjects, but that it ſhould be a *ſine qua non* in every diſcuſſion wherein they are concerned. Some inconſiſtency is perceptible with regard to foreigners; in one paſſage Mr. Playfair exaggerates the dangers accruing from the envy of the European ſtates; in another his object ſeems to be to exclude them from all participation in the Indian commerce.

*Chap.* 5. We have now arrived at the Chapter which contains all the argument adduced in ſupport of the projected innovations, and will inſert the paſſages as they occur in the words of the author. It treats of "the finances and gains of the Eaſt-India Company, its ſtate as a commercial body, and aſſigns reaſons why it neither can nor ought to embrace the whole of the trade." The affairs of the Eaſt-India Company have generally, ſays Mr. Playfair, been viewed too much in detail. Such an obſervation *in limine* is not calculated to impreſs the idea of accurate reaſoning.

"The Company divides 10½ per cent. on its real capital, amounting to 6,000,000 of India ſtock, or to 12,000,000 of money, which is 660,000l. a year of total dividend. Of that capital 4,200,000l. is lent to Government at 3 per cent. producing an annual ſum of 126,000l. and leaving a dividend ariſing from the commerce and territory to the annual amount of 534,000l.

"The ſum of 84,000l. which the nation gains by the loan, borrowing it at 3 per cent. inſtead of 5 per cent. is at preſent the only advantage it receives from the Aſiatic trade; and as to the ſtockholders they divide only 60,000l. more than ſimple intereſt for their money! Such are the mighty profits ariſing from the almoſt excluſive commerce of the Eaſt, and the poſſeſſion of a territory upwards of 1200 miles in length, and 450 in breadth, peopled with above 26,000,000 of inhabitants, and one of the moſt fruitful portions of the globe. The duty on goods imported cannot be conſidered as any thing; becauſe, let the trade be free or not, it will equally produce. There are about 1200 ſpeakers and voters at the India-Houſe; ſuppoſing two-thirds of the ſtock to be in their hands, it would make about 50l. a year profit to each above the common rate of intereſt." In a ſubſequent paſſage we find the following ſtatement, which explains ſtill more perſpicuouſly our author's idea.

"Total

Digitized by Google

| | |
|---|---|
| "Total dividends - - - £. | 660,000 |
| Of this comes from Government for the intereſt of money lent at 3 per cent. - - - | 126,000 |
| "Remains dividend ariſing from commerce and territory - - | 534,000 |
| "Deduct intereſt on capital at 5 per cent. on 7,800,000l. For taking the whole ſtock at 12,000,000l. in money, and deducting the money lent to Government, there remains 7,800,000l. on which dividends are made; therefore the fair intereſt is to be deducted, and what remains is profit - | 390,000 |
| "Total gain ariſing from the trade is - - - - - - - | 144,000 |
| "This 144,000l. is divided between the nation and the ſtockholders. As the 4,200,000l. lent to Government is under the common rate of intereſt 2 per cent. we muſt conſider that as annually paid to it - | 84,000 |
| "Gain clear to ſtockholders - | 60,000 |

"Thus," ſays Mr. Playfair, "a trade almoſt excluſive, that has ſucceſſively enriched every nation that ever poſſeſſed it, the progreſs of which we have briefly ſtated, and in aid of which there is a territorial revenue greater than that of the Emperor of all the Ruſſias, ſtill does not equal the profits of a ſingle merchant, when all accounts are balanced, and the reſult fairly brought to account." The cauſes aſſigned by Mr. Playfair, for this ſingular phenomenon, are the Company's debts, their inadequate capital, their expenſive eſtabliſhments, and their neglect of commerce.

Such are the facts adduced to evince the neceſſity of important changes in the ſyſtem of Indian commerce, which has hitherto ſubſiſted. Mr. Playfair manifeſtly conſiders the Company merely as a trading body, and, to judge of their utility, only deſires to inſpect their balance ſheet. The political purpoſes for which, under the controul of His Majeſty's Miniſters, they have proved themſelves ſo well adapted by the nature and conſtitution of their eſtabliſhments, by the preſcription of long cuſtom, and by the public opinion in Aſia, have been overlooked in the diſcuſſion. We ſhall alſo overlook them, and, conſidering the Company as a body of merchants, addreſs them in the language ſuggeſted by the arguments of our author: "*Your ſucceſs has by no means been proportioned to your expectations; your profits are ſurely much leſs than they ſhould be; we ſuſpect you are but indifferent merchants, and will therefore raiſe up an hoſt of competitors to contend with you in the market; and that trade by which you gained ſo little when a monopoly, ſhall now be clogged by reſtrictions, and reduced by competition. We admit the public have no right to complain, as you ſupply them with your commodities at a rate much below what they could hope for; but we cannot endure to ſee your expectations of vaſt dividends ſo frequently fruſtrated, and will therefore annihilate them entirely.*"

With regard to the nation, Mr. Playfair appears to have fallen into ſtill more important miſconceptions, when he ſtates that the ſum of 84,000l. which the nation gains by the loan, borrowing it at 3l. per cent. inſtead of 5l. per cent. is at preſent the only advantage which it receives from the Aſiatic trade." He proceeds indeed upon the aſſumption, that "the duty on goods imported cannot be conſidered as any thing; becauſe, let the trade be free or otherwiſe, it will equally produce." But Mr. Playfair muſt certainly have forgotten that the Company's inveſtments, amounting to a million annually, are procured from the ſurplus revenue of the territorial poſſeſſions, or from money raiſed



Digitized by Google

on the credit of that ſurplus revenue. The funds, therefore, from which private merchants could import goods to an equal extent, muſt be remarkably deficient, and cauſe a proportionate deficiency in the revenue from cuſtoms. The means deviſed by the ingenious ſpeculatiſt to obviate this inconvenience, will be conſidered in their proper place. Here we think ourſelves warranted in ſtating the following advantages as accruing to the nation from its political and commercial connexions with India, on the preſent footing. 1ſt. The duties on exciſe and India goods, purchaſed with the ſurplus revenue. 2d. The half million ſtipulated for by Government, which, though ſuffered to fall in arrears, is not relinquiſhed. 3d. Employment of Britiſh capital to the amount (as ſtated by our author) of 7,800,000l. 4th. The transfer of capital to Great Britain by the fortunes remitted by individuals; the income ariſing from which is ſpent in this country, in the encouragement of manufactures, the conſumption of commodities taxed to the conſumer, and ſince the income tax, as a direct object of finance. 5th. And poſſibly the moſt important is the prodigious extenſion of maritime power occaſioned by the India trade operating as a poſitive acceſſion of ſtrength to this kingdom, and a diminution of that which would otherwiſe be participated among foreign nations, or eventually monopolized by ſome preponderating power. 6th. The public being ſupplied with Indian commodities cheaper than they would be ſupplied by private merchants, as is admitted by our author. 7th, An annual export of Britiſh manufactures, to a larger amount than can advantageouſly be diſpoſed of, conſequently larger than would be exported by private traders. Many other collateral advantages might be enumerated, but our object is already more than attained. We proceed with our analyſis.

*Chap.* 6. We candidly confeſs our incapacity to reconcile the obſervations which occur in this chapter with thoſe of the preceding, but hope our readers may prove more acute. "The territorial revenues of India, ſo far as they can be applied, ought to be employed in doing the greateſt poſſible good to this country; in exporting, on the one hand, ſuch articles as the private trader dare not attempt to do, from the low prices ſuch articles bring in India; and on the other, to import ſuch articles of Indian produce as bears the ſmalleſt profit in the European market. We mean here," ſays Mr. Playfair, "to be underſtood, that as the Company enjoy ſo conſiderable a bonus from the liberality and good-will of the nation, they are bound to employ a part of it in ſuch a way as to remunerate the public for the ſacrifice which they make." *The laſt chapter* was occupied in proving that each proprietor divides only 50l. per annum above the common intereſt of money; *here* we find it aſſumed that the advantages are ſo great, that in return the Company ſhould engage in ſpeculatious without proſpect of advantage: *there*, the profits were conſidered as illuſory; *here*, they are repreſented as immenſe.

*Chap.* 7. This chapter will by ſome be conſidered as the nucleus around which the others have accreted, with little expence of time or labour to the writer; it treats of a trade which ſome have conſidered illicit; it abounds in acrimonious ſtrictures on the conduct of Mr. Boſanquet; it exaggerates the alarm which this conduct has excited in the commercial world, and in confident language inſiſts on the neceſſity the

Digitized by Google

the Company has thereby incurred of making ample atonement for the offence. When the exacerbation always reſulting from perſonal attack has ſubſided, the following ſtatement of the tranſaction alluded to will be admitted juſt, probably by all parties. A vigilant and conſcientious chairman of the Eaſt-India Company, ſaw reaſons to ſuſpect practices of a very improper nature in a gentleman of the firſt conſideration and reſpectability. Regardleſs of perſonal inconvenience and obloquy, he inſtituted an inquiry into the circumſtances; the reſult has been the entire exculpation of the individual implicated, and a very worthy and amiable man has now the ſatisfaction of knowing, that ſuſpicions excited by a combination of unfortunate circumſtances, have been removed in the manner beſt calculated effectually to vindicate his character.

*Chap.* 8. Is important, and comprehends what Mr. Playfair terms "a plan for reconciling the intereſt of the Eaſt-India Company with thoſe of free traders, and for ameliorating the ſituation of both." It is introduced by commercial aphoriſms, ſome of which are unfortunately inapplicable to India. "Our firſt attention ſhould no doubt be directed to the manufacture of the ſtaples of our own country. But, after this branch of buſineſs is carried to the greateſt perfection of which it is capable, let all poſſible encouragement be given to the produce of our own colonies or other dependencies." This produce, Mr. Playfair thinks, ſhould be imported in the raw material, in order to increaſe the manufactures of this country. "The legiſlature might alſo ſtipulate, that any veſſel belonging to private merchants, clearing from the cuſtom-houſe with a view to perform an India voyage, ſhould be *obliged* to export a certain quantity of Britiſh manufactures in proportion to the tonnage of the veſſel to be employed. Let it be free to the merchants, and to every trading body in Great Britain, to export, on payment of the eſtabliſhed duties, whatever manufactures they ſhall think proper, or whatever may be the produce of theſe kingdoms, as returning cargoes allow the importation of every article or commodity that may be deemed marketable: excepting ſuch as may be judged neceſſary for the excluſive trade to be preſerved to the Eaſt-India Company, or ſuch in general as may be prohibited by the laws of England."

The articles to which our author is diſpoſed to reſtrict the Company's excluſive trade, are teas, raw ſilk, nankins, opium, Mocha coffee, pepper, cardamums, and ſandal-wood. "And as a very particular encouragement, the Company ſhould continue to enjoy the profitable privilege of being the medium for remitting the annual ſurplus revenue of India." Mr. Playfair afterwards aſſerts, that "the commerce between Great Britain and Aſia may be augmented *ad infinitum*; but it has hitherto been confined by impolitic regulations, and particularly impolitic prohibitions. It is entirely the fault of the legiſlature, and not any want of enterprize in the people, that our trade to the Eaſt has not by this time been more than doubled; *for it is certain*, that the inhabitants of that part of the world would be inclined to deal largely in the produce and manufactures of Great Britain; and where caſh is wanting, they have abundance of valuable ſtaples to barter for our commodities. If the mercantile genius of the nation had full ſcope, what commerce might not be carried on in the export of ſlight woollens, hardware, guns, eſpecially thoſe of a



Digitized by Google

ſmall calibre, muſkets, military ſtores, and ammunition, anchors of different ſizes, &c. &c. and the imports of raw ſilk, indigo, Bengal ſugar, ſalt-petre, &c. &c. The excluſive charter which prevents Britiſh adventurers from trading in thoſe and other articles to the eaſtward of the Cape of Good Hope, is of infinite hurt to the Britiſh manufacturers, as well as traders." After having attempted to prove that "a very large portion of capital will leave this kingdom, and be employed on the Continent, unleſs Britiſh ſubjects, Britiſh ſhips, and Britiſh capital, are put at leaſt on an equal footing with thoſe of neutral nations in trading to India." Mr. Playfair ſuggeſts regulations for that purpoſe. He accordingly propoſes that individual houſes (does Mr. Playfair mean particular houſes licenſed for the purpoſe?) in our different ſettlements ſhould be allowed to ſend home their own cargoes in their own ſhips, whether Britiſh or India built, and to return either with a cargoe or on freight.

The laſt chapter preſents ſome deſultory reflections on the ſhipping intereſt, the Cape of Good Hope, and on the comparative importance of the India trade and India territory. In this, or in the appendix, we have not diſcovered any thing which claims our remark; but will conclude our ſtrictures with a few general obſervations applicable to ſuch parts of our author's plan as have not been already noticed.

Trade is uſually founded on a reciprocity of wants; but to this rule the Indian commerce conſtitutes a remarkable exception. The inhabitants of thoſe favoured climates have few wants, and thoſe are amply gratified by their native productions: barter, therefore, the uſual mode of intercourſe amongſt diſtant nations, cannot be reſorted to in a conſiderable degree; the wants are all on one ſide, the commodities on the other. But conqueſt obtained for the Engliſh nation, in thoſe remote regions, a fertile territory, abounding in ingenious artizans, and yielding a large revenue. What was gained by valour has hitherto been ſecured by moderation and juſtice. After defraying the charges incident to extenſive eſtabliſhments, a portion of that revenue ſtill remained; it was inveſted in the manufactures of the country, and tranſported to Great Britain; another portion is ſent to China, for the more profitable productions of that empire; and a part is conveyed to other ſettlements, to anſwer the deficiencies of their revenue. Thus Bengal is ſubject to a double drain; for, firſt, its manufactures are exported without any return either in goods or ſpecie: and, ſecondly, an actual exportation of ſpecie conſtantly ſubſiſts. But, in addition to this, the private fortunes acquired by the Company's ſervants (in a manner, with few exceptions, highly honourable to themſelves) conſtitute a fund perpetually renovating and requiring a channel of remittance. On this fund the trade of foreigners has hitherto been carried on: it is in its nature limited, and incapable of being extended beyond certain, and that not very wide, boundaries. It conſtitutes a third drain from the province of Bengal; but it is, like the former, irremediable. The reſtrictions on the private trade of Britiſh ſubjects to India has thrown this chiefly into the hands of foreigners; to ſome it appears ſufficiently important to juſtify the interference of the Legiſlature to ſecure it to Britiſh ſubjects. Perſons leſs acquainted with the ſituation of the Eaſtern world, combine this with other advan-

tages,

Digitized by Google

tages, and, miſtaking the luxuries and the wants of oriental nations, think our manufactures might, if properly managed, command an extenſive ſale. Others who have reſided in Bengal, and remarked its fertile ſoil, and the induſtrious ingenuity of its peaceful inhabitants, conceive that the Company export too little from thence, and that private merchants ſhould be ſuffered to perform what they are unable to effect; forgetting that beyond the limited fund we have alluded to, the capital for that purpoſe muſt chiefly be carried thither in ſpecie; and that in any other mode they muſt add to the impoveriſhment of that province, in the exact ratio of their exports. Some, indifferent to the comforts of the native inhabitants, recommend exporting the raw productions of that country to enrich the manufactures of this: The ſpirit of innovation ſo much declaimed againſt, but ſtill ſo active, has gone forth; and the intereſt of the Indian provinces, with the privileges of the Eaſt India Company, are the only circumſtances undeſerving of attention in the eyes of mercantile ſpeculators. The wiſdom of Government, we truſt, will not be dazzled by illuſive projects, nor exaggerated ſtatements.

---

*A Voyage to the Eaſt Indies.* *By* FRA PAOLINO DA SAN BARTOLOMEO. *Continued.*

IN our former publication we gave a ſuccinct account of the contents of the firſt book of Fra Paolino's work, and ſome particulars of the life of the author; intimating, at the ſame time, our intention to proſecute our analyſis of the ſecond book in our preſent volume. To this part of our taſk we now proceed:

*Chap.* 1. *Birth and Education of Children.*—"The Indians of Malabar ſay, that women conceive in ſilence, but bring forth amidſt noiſe." Among them, the ſtate of pregnancy is conſidered as highly honourable; and indeed it may be remarked, that the Hindû inſtitutions generally have a ſtrong tendency to promote population. In the ſeventh month of geſtation a ceremony is performed, which our author conceives analogous to thoſe repreſented on ſome of the Grecian vaſes; "and I am fully convinced," he adds, "that a ſatisfactory explanation of them cannot be given till they are compared with the manners of the orientals." The ceremony he alludes to we conceive to be an oblation to fire, preſcribed by the Vedas to be occaſionally performed during the period of geſtation; Fra Paolino conſiders it in a different light: *judicent eruditi.* On the ſalubrious effects of the cuſtoms practiſed by the Hindûs with regard to their infant progeny, many judicious obſervations occur: the frequency of the cold bath, the freedom from ligatures, and the exerciſes reſembling the Roman Juvenilia, in which they are early initiated, conduce to a robuſt and healthy configuration of body. "In a word," ſays he, "I ſeldom ſaw in India a perſon either lame, crooked, or otherwiſe deformed. The people of Malabar, who live towards the weſt, are much handſomer and more robuſt than the natives of Coromandel, or the Tamulians on the eaſtern coaſt of India." An exact regiſter of births in each caſt has been kept in India from time immemorial; an inſtitution

Digitized by Google

inſtitution originally political, but which, under the Mahommedan princes, ſerves only to aſcertain the pedigree of individuals. "The education of youth in India is much ſimpler, and not near ſo expenſive as in Europe. The children aſſemble half naked under the ſhade of a cocoa-nut tree, place themſelves in rows on the ground, and trace out on the ſand with the fore finger of their right hand, the elements of their alphabet, and then ſmooth it with their left when they wiſh to trace out other characters. This method of teaching writing was introduced into India two hundred years before the birth of Chriſt, according to the teſtimony of Megaſthenes." It is ſingular that Megaſthenes ſhould have given evidence to a fact which happened one hundred years after his own death: about three hundred years before the birth of Chriſt, Megaſthenes reſided at the Court of Sandrocotta, as envoy from Seleucus Nicator. In a perſon who has publiſhed a Sanſcrit grammar, (we have not ſeen it,) it is wonderful to meet with ſo many miſapprehenſions as abound in the work before us. Fra Paolino mentions in this chapter, that *Saraſvada* ſignifies the art of ſpeaking with elegance, and that *Amara Singha* is the name of a Sanſcrit dictionary. Now *Sereſvati* is the name of the Goddeſs of Science; and *Amara Singha*, of the author of a well-known dictionary: his orthography is uniformly erroneous in ſubſtituting the letter *D* for *T*, and *G* for *C*; theſe we conceive to be the Malabar pronunciation; but would not a Sanſcrit ſcholar have been able to detect and avoid ſuch inaccuracies?

The ſecond chapter, which treats of marriage, we have inſerted entire in our laſt volume.

*Chap.* 3. *Laws of the Indians.*—Their penal code, according to this ſuperficial ſketch, is directed principally againſt twelve crimes: 1ſt, Murder, which is extended by moſt to the death of a cow, and by ſome to that of all ſentient beings: 2d, theft: 3d, adultery: 4th, falſehood, which is ſtill, however, too prevalent: 5th, ebriety; "the contempt which the Indians entertain for the Europeans ariſes chiefly from the latter being ſo much addicted to drinking:" 6th, loſs of caſt, an uſeful inſtitution, erecting the whole tribe into a ſort of *cenſores morum*: 7th, demolition of edifices: 8th, adulteration of coin: 9th, cruelty and oppreſſion: 10th, violence againſt prieſts, philoſophers, and women: 11th, withholding payment of debts: and, laſtly, entering a temple without the preſcribed purifications.

It might be conſidered illiberal were we to inſinuate that Fra Paolino did not underſtand a language of which he has publiſhed a grammar. It muſt, however, be acknowledged extremely ſingular, that, in proof of the above-mentioned Hindû laws, he has quoted one Sanſcrit book where no ſuch thing is to be found, and three treatiſes on the laws of the Buddhiſts, preſerved in the libraries at Rome, and brought from Pegu. But the ſyſtem of the Talapoins differs eſſentially from that of the Brahmans; can it be imagined that a Sanſcrit ſcholar would have recourſe to the former to illuſtrate the juriſprudence of the latter? In our former volume we remarked that our author, ſomewhat petulantly, contradicted the aſſertion of Sir W. Jones, that the Vedas exiſted 1000, if not 1500 years before the birth of Chriſt. Fra Paolino ſhall now be adduced to prove them of a ſtill higher antiquity. "In the laws of the Talapoins," ſays he, "a great number of

Digitized by Google

of Sanſcrit words occur, from which there is ſtrong reaſon to conjecture they were originally written in the Sanſcrit language. 2d, It is highly probable they were committed to writing about 1600 years before Chriſt, at a period when the ſchool of the Samonei was in a flouriſhing condition." He then remarks, that theſe laws belong to the Sama, the ſecond Veda of the Hindûs. If the laws of the Talapoins were committed to writing 1600 years before Chriſt, and extracted from the Vedas, the latter muſt have been ſtill older, and Fra Paolino's contradiction of our great Orientaliſt will be as difficult to reconcile with his own ſtatement, as the manner of it with politeneſs.

*Chap* 4. *Claſſes, or Families of the Indians.*—Amongſt the Brahmans there are various degrees of rank, proportioned to the ſacerdotal functions they are qualified to perform. There are alſo various philoſophical ſects, as our author terms them, viz. the Brahmacheri, or the continent; the Grihaſta, or the married; the Vanapreſta, or the anchoret; and the Bhicſhu, or the mendicant! "To the laſt ſect, or order," ſays he, "belong thoſe philoſophical begging monks, known under the name of *Talapoins*, who, in the firſt century of the Chriſtian æra, emigrated from India, and introduced the religion of Buddha, or Goutama, in Pegu, Siam, China, and Japan." Though, unqueſtionably, the mendicants of India are not all Buddhiſts; yet it is poſſible that the religion of Buddha may have been conveyed into thoſe countries by mendicants.—But how muſt we reconcile the date above mentioned with the ſuppoſed antiquity of 1600 years before Chriſt, the æra aſſigned by our author for the compoſition of the ſacred books of the Talapoins in the Pali language? "The tuft of hair left by the Brahmans on the crown of the head, which every-where elſe is cloſe ſhaved, is a diſtinguiſhing mark of their caſt, and ſhews that the perſon who bears it, is conſecrated to the prieſthood." Did our author ever ſee a Hindû of any caſt, however low, who was not diſtinguiſhed by the ſame mark? The Cſhetria caſt ſuggeſts to our author a digreſſion on the hiſtory of India; it commences with an inaccurate copy of the chronological table drawn up by Sir W. Jones, which, however, is not acknowledged.—Next follows a liſt of kings who actually exiſted; amongſt theſe he includes only thoſe mentioned by the Greeks; and, to finiſh the chain of abſurdities, he places Vicramaditia fifty-ſix years before Chriſt, and Salbahan, the prince who depoſed and put him to death, ſeventy-eight years before the ſame period. "The Vaiſia, with their families, generally live in the country, where each has his own houſe and ſeparate grove. In the latter ſtands a ſmall temple, with an image of Siva, or of ſome other deity, to which flowers are preſented every morning, after they have performed their ablutions." "The fourth noble caſt (why noble?) conſiſts of the Sudra. The meaner caſts are called *Niſha (Niſhada* is the word) and *Chandal*; that is, contemptible, low, impure."

*Chap.* 5. *Adminiſtration of Juſtice among the Indians*, is applicable ſolely to the dominions of the Rajah of Travancore, with many other parts of our author's work.

*Chap.* 6. *Languages of the Indians.*—"The Samſkreda is the mother of all the languages in India: but each of the dialects have their own alphabets, which, in regard to its ſhape and form, is different from all the reſt. The moſt remarkable circumſtance

Digitized by Google

circumſtance here is, that all the component parts in the alphabet of the Burmans in Pegu and Ava are contained, but with ſome variation, in the Ethiopic alphabet of Gheez and Ambhar, have the ſame value, and are joined together in like manner. It appears to me hiſtorically certain, that the Peguan Burmans obtained from India the writings extant in the ſame æra, as well as the alphabet belonging to that language, and inſtructions how to learn it. With regard to the Ethiopic alphabet, which has a certain reſemblance to the Samſcredamic, there is reaſon to ſuppoſe it was brought to Ethiopia by thoſe Indian gymnoſophiſts, who, in the time of Apollonius, reſided on a certain mountain not far from the Nile. Who knows but the Ethiopians, Perſians, Tibetians and Peguans might have carried the Sanſcrit language with them from India to their preſent countries?" We have not been able, on compariſon, to diſcover any ſimilarity between the Burman and Ethiopic character: it is certain, however, that the latter reſembles the Devanagari, in a very ſingular ſyllabic arrangement; though the language partakes more of an Arabic than of a Sanſcrit admixture. The dialects enumerated by our author are, 1ſt, the ſacred language of Ceylon, which, he ſays, is ſtill ſpoken in the kingdom of Candy. He does not ſurely mean the Pali; yet is not the Pali the ſacred language of Ceylon? 2d, The Tamulic language, ſpoken in Tanjore, Madura, Maiſar, and Concan. 3d, The Malabar language, which extends from Cape Comari to Canara. 4th, The Canarian language, which prevails as far as Goa. 5th, The Maraſhda, ſpoken by the people whom our author ſays are improperly called Mahrattas. 6th, "The Telinga, an harmonious, nervous, maſculine, copious, and learned language!!" ſpoken on the coaſt of Oriſſa, and in Golconda. 7th, "The common Bengal language; a wretched dialect, corrupted in the utmoſt degree." 8th, "The Devanagaric, or Hinduſtân language, ſpoken at Benares." Is it poſſible that the author of a Sanſcrit grammar ſhould not know that Devanagari is the name of its peculiar character, which Fra Paolino has here miſtaken for a diſtinct language? 9th, The Guzeratic; and, 10th, the Nepalic. "I have clearly proved that they all proceed from the Sanſcrit, though Mr. Wilkins and Sir W. Jones maintain, that the Nagru, or Devanagari, makes properly the original and true character of the Samſcred language, and that it is by no means of Indian extraction, but was tranſplanted into India from Perſia." The miſconceptions contained in the above paſſage are ſo numerous, important, and obvious, that we ſhould think our time ill applied in explaining their cauſe. A catalogue of Indian books follows; but, excepting the dictionary ſo often mentioned, we imagine Fra Paolino had ſeen none of them in Sanſcrit; for he ſays, "the Mahabharada, or Great Hiſtory, is written in Malabar verſe, and conſiſts of eighteen books." This poem was originally compoſed in Sanſcrit, of which innumerable copies are ſtill extant, though our author appears to have been unacquainted with that circumſtance: indeed, though it be ſo frequently quoted by him, one would be induced to think he had never ſeen it, even in Malabrian; for he ſays, "Aadiparba is a poem, the ſubject of which is the origin of all things." Now the poem here mentioned as a diſtinct work, is only the firſt book of the Mahabharat. But the endleſs criticiſms required by our author

Digitized by Google

thor can contribute little to the amuſement of our readers; we will therefore purſue the thread of our analyſis, without interrupting it further by our animadverſions.

The ſeventh chapter relates to the religion and deities of the Indians. Thoſe who are converſant with the ſubject will not expect to ſee the veil of myſtery which ſtill obſcures it, removed by Fra Paolino. The particulars he mentions conſtitute detached, and probably not very important, portions of one great ſyſtem, which the limited reſearches of Europeans have hitherto been unable to develope. Of the three great ſects, and the points on which they differ, Captain Wilford has given the beſt account, in his Diſſertation on Egypt and the Nile; and to thoſe who have peruſed it, it were ſuperfluous to ſtate the crude and imperfect notions of our author. Suffice it to ſay, that he conſiders Bhavani as the ſymbol of nature; whilſt Brahma, Viſhnu and Siva repreſent the three elements of earth, water and fire. A catalogue, rather than an account, is ſubjoined, of the inferior divinities, genii, and ſtations of rewards and puniſhments.

Chapter 8 treats of the hieroglyphical marks of diſtinction amongſt the Indians. "It is a part of the ſuperſtition and religious practices of the Indians to paint on their forehead or breaſt certain hieroglyphical marks, which ſerve to ſhew either their peculiar veneration for ſome particular deity, or their attachment to a certain philoſophic ſect. Thoſe who underſtand the ſecret meaning of theſe marks of diſtinction can immediately tell, when they meet a pagan Indian, to what religion or ſchool he belongs." This is an uſeful chapter; but we could not render it intelligible without the engravings.

*Chap.* 9. *Diviſion of Time, Feſtivals, and Calendar of the Indians.* —An enumeration of the ſigns of the Zodiac occaſioned Fra Paolino to aſſert that Cancer has been very improperly called Carcata by Sir Wm. Jones, when he ſhould have ſaid Carkidaga. But Sir William did not intend to give the Malabar appellation, and is not reſponſible for his critic's ignorance of Sanſcrit. The latter ſuppoſes that the Indian months are named from the ſigns. If this be the caſe in Malabar, (which we greatly doubt,) it is peculiar to that country. Some intereſting obſervations occur relative to the Indian ages and cycles; but as all that is valuable is taken from the Aſiatic Reſearches, it were uſeleſs to comment on them here. A ſuperficial account of the feſtivals cloſes this chapter: there is room for an intereſting work on this ſubject, which ſhould contain extracts from the Puranas, explanatory of their origin, and the ceremonies and recitations performed at their celebration. Such an account of the Indian Faſti would indicate the ſource, hiſtorical or aſtronomical, to which the wild, but intereſting fables of this antique race, muſt be chiefly referred.

The 10th chapter relates to muſic, poetry, and architecture. "It is a certain truth, long known, that the art of poetry flouriſhed in the earlieſt periods among the eaſtern nations. Thus the Hebrews had their hymns and their popular ſongs long before they were acquainted with the method of committing their thoughts to writing. As a proof that they had made conſiderable progreſs in this art, I need mention only the book of Job, and the ancient ſong which is to be found in the writings of Moſes. It may be readily conjectured that the Indians alſo, a people who attained ſooner to cultivation than many others,

Digitized by Google

others, were not deſtitute of poetry ſome thouſands of years ago; and indeed ſeveral pieces which belong to that period are ſtill extant. Of this kind are ſome war ſongs, which celebrate the exploits and heroic deeds performed by the god Rama, the Indian Bacchus, in the iſland of Lanca, or Ceylon. They contain panegyrics on the firſt Indian warriors and heroes, on the love of one's country, on the virtues of the people, and the happy condition of India during the remoteſt periods; all objects which give full ſcope to the imagination, and animate the ſoul with a deſire of achieving ſplendid actions." Our author then gives a ſtanza of a Sanſcrit ſong, and many examples derived from the Malabars: none of them poſſeſs ſufficient merit to demand inſertion. "During the ſong they frequently clap their hands; often change their tone and voice, according as the circumſtance may require; ſing ſometimes in piano, and ſometimes forte; and either let the tone iſſue through the noſe, or force it out between their teeth with the greateſt violence, and by quick and repeated clapping with the tongue. All this gives it the character of a bacchanalian and warlike muſic, which imitates the noiſe made by people engaged in battle. Their paſtoral ſongs, on the other hand, are full of ſoft and tender expreſſions, and have in them ſomewhat languiſhing. They deſcribe the kind of life which the god Criſno led as a ſhepherd during his reſidence on earth; but the former celebrate either the god Rama as a hero, or deſcribe the actions performed by Criſno in the war which he carried on in conjunction with the five brothers, Pandu, or Pandava, againſt their relations the Curavas." In treating of architecture, our author obſerves, "that the temples, their external incloſure excepted, are built either in a conical and pyramidical form, or cylindrical and round. Both theſe forms have a ſymbolic alluſion to that of Mahadiva, the great God; or, what amounts to the ſame thing, the Sun." To this remark, however, "the pagodas at Mahavalipuram, Salſette, and the iſland of Elephanta, form exceptions, theſe being cut out in the ſolid rock." Fra Paolino conſiders the latter "to have been temples dedicated to Mithra, who was worſhipped," ſays he, "not only in Perſia, but in India." The rude ſtate of painting and ſculpture amongſt the Indians is imputed by our author, with great probability, to the neceſſity under which the artiſt labours, of accommodating his deſign to the preconception of the prieſts." The Brahman preſcribes the figure and form which a ſtatue muſt have: under theſe, and no other, it muſt be painted; and the leaſt part of his care is, whether theſe be conſiſtent or not with the rules of art and good taſte." Some uſeful obſervations on the arts conclude this chapter; the medicine and botany of the Indians occupy the next, and the following ones relate to the departure of the author on his voyage to Europe.

The groſs errors which diſfigure too many paſſages in this work may induce our readers to imagine, that we have devoted to it more of our attention than it may reaſonably claim. Theſe errors are in ſome degree compenſated by uſeful information of a geographical and economical nature. The dogmatiſm of the writer would have induced us to expoſe a much more numerous liſt of abſurdities, did we not recollect that a more minute criticiſm would contribute little to the amuſement of our readers.

*Letters*

Digitized by Google

*Letters on India, Political, Commercial and Military, relative to Subjects important to the British Intereſts in the Eaſt; addreſſed to a Proprietor of Eaſt India Stock: by Lieutenant-Colonel* TAYLOR, *Author of Travels from England to India, Conſiderations on the Practicability of an Overland Communication between Great Britain and her Eaſtern Dependencies, &c. &c.* 4to, 270 pp. Carpenter, 1800.

IN Colonel TAYLOR's former publication we did not diſcover that general knowledge, comprehenſive intellect, or accurate reaſoning, which qualify their poſſeſſor to engage ſucceſsfully in political diſcuſſion. Vague aſſertions and deſultory remarks, are ſometimes miſtaken for ſpecific information and profound reflection. His "Letters on India," however, come recommended by (at leaſt) ſome portion of local knowledge, by a very apparent deſire to obtain more, and an extreme readineſs to favour the public with the reſult of his inquiries. We proceed to analyſe their contents.

In his preface, Col. Taylor remarks, that "certain cauſes and events have for more than thirty years paſt had a direct tendency to open a more general participation in the lucrative trade with India. The partition of Poland, the annihilation of the Turkiſh empire by the joint or ſeparate efforts of the Ruſſians and Auſtrians, the jealouſies of the French and Dutch, the blended politics and intrigues of the nations on the ſhores of the Baltic, ſeem to have had ſome reference, near or remote, to that object." The above paſſage furniſhes a happy example of that vague and inconcluſive manner which too frequently uſurps the place of argument. Does the Colonel mean that the events above alluded to, opened to the nations of Europe a more general participation in Indian commerce? That they bore ſome relation to it, "near or remote," will not be diſputed, tho' it were difficult to ſtate what. The French have evinced their intention of retaining poſſeſſion of Egypt, and of reſtoring it to that flouriſhing condition in which it may become moſt ſubſervient to the political and commercial views of France. Thoſe views probably tend to the interception of a portion of the Indian trade; the other ſtates of Europe will coaleſce in this deſign, in order to break the monopoly of the Britiſh, and to diminiſh the maritime power of this empire. The Porte is the natural ally of France, and may ultimately acquieſce in her poſſeſſion of Egypt; but Ruſſia, with which this nation has hitherto been united by a reciprocity of intereſts, is the power on which our author builds his hopes of weathering the ſtorm with which we have to contend.

*Letter 1ſt.*—"The *phaſes*," ſays Col. Taylor, "which late revolutions in your governments have diſplayed, ought to convince us, that it is the intention of the Court of Directors, in conjunction with his Majeſty's Miniſters, to bring about ſome changes, in the name of reforms, in all your various departments." What thoſe changes are cannot be inferred from this work; but the author conſiders them, even ſhould they extend to the transfer of the army and territory from the Company to Government, as very unintereſting to the body of proprietors. The reported transfer of Canara and Malabar to the Preſidency of Fort St. George, he views in a very different light; as a branch of implied contract with the Bombay ſervants,



Digitized by Google

a total discouragement to emulation, and a singular reward for the valour which procured the Bombay army such deserved applause at the termination of the late hostilities.

*Letter 2d.*—Our author here states his apprehension of the consequences of a measure, as he thinks, so detrimental as well as *unconstitutional*, as the transfer of Canara and Malabar to the Presidency of Fort St. George. He recommends their being added to Bombay as equally just and politic, in which case Mangalore might probably be considered the best situation for the seat of Government; whilst Seringapatam would form a grand link in the chain of connection. If the measure he deprecates should, however, be judged necessary, he trusts that a complete transfer of the Bombay Establishment, without injury to the rank of the Civil and Military Servants, may at the same time be effected, and the whole be incorporated with the Establishment of Madras.

*Letter 3d.*—The possession of Egypt by the French is considered by our author as equally important to that republic, as it must prove in its consequence detrimental to this nation. On this account, Colonel Taylor esteemed it his duty in 1798 to represent, "that the Nile, which is known to fertilize the country through which it runs, flows, by a long and straight course, through the kingdoms of Abyssinia and Nubia, before it descends into the lower country, where it forms, by many branches, the Delta of Egypt."—So far the Colonel's information can boast of little novelty; but what follows will make ample amends. "*The mutual intercourse of these "countries, by means of the naviga-"tion of the Nile, is very great; "and notwithstanding the prolific "and abundant soil of Lower Egypt, "it is very much in want of many "supplies from those countries, thro' "which the Nile runs and waters "in its course.*" We have only to refer to the accounts of all travellers who have visited that country, for a complete refutation of this statement.

The situation of the coast of Malabar and its vicinity to the Straits of Babelmandel, the great plenty of shipping, together with our naval force in those seas, would enable the East India Company to detach from their settlements on that coast, an army of native troops, to occupy the banks of the Nile, and entirely to cut off the communication between Upper and Lower Egypt. These troops might, by way of the Red Sea, be landed at Cosair, from whence they could be marched to Gherna on the Nile. The Arabs would fully attract the attention of the French on the side of Syria, and towards the Delta and the Mediterranean sea.

But what grounds has the Colonel for expecting the co-operation of the Arabs, who are understood to have espoused the cause of France? If this plan should not succeed, however, our author has an infallible one in reserve, which must not be resorted to but in the last emergency; for, "there is no doubt that the plan of the great Albuquerque could be carried into execution, *and the current of the Nile diverted into the Red Sea—Egypt would become an uninhabited desert, and the present people would be obliged to retire into Syria!*" To attack such a proposition by serious argument, were to pay a bad compliment to the understandings of our readers.

*Letters 4th and 5th.*—"However prejudicial the possession of Egypt by France may prove to Great Britain, it may be apprehended that the other nations of Europe will not consider

Digitized by Google

conſider it in the ſame light; and even that many of them may view the participation of Indian commerce which may eventually reſult from it, as an object of acquiſition. This conſideration renders it important to adopt, without delay, active meaſures for the expulſion of the French from that country; without relying on the feeble efforts of the Porte for that purpoſe. The co-operation of the Arabs might, in our author's opinion, be eaſily obtained, and prove of eſſential utility.

*Letter 6th.*—It is here our office to announce ſome very ſingular aſſociations of ideas, which Col. Taylor conſiders deſerving of public attention. The influence of French example and morality will render each ſtate attentive ſolely to ſelf-aggrandizement, without regarding the means. The Emperor's acceptance of Venice, ſays our author, was as unprincipled as the French attack upon it. "Is it not becauſe a trade to India can be carried on by that means? and may it not therefore be ſuppoſed, that the Emperor wiſhes ſucceſs to the expedition to Egypt?" As a reward for preſerving the peace of Turkey, Colonel Taylor thinks it probable that "Egypt might on the ſcore of compenſation be the equivalent for theſe ſervices. Auſtria in poſſeſſion of the Adriatic and Egypt, would, without doubt, attempt a trade to India." This would ſtimulate the jealouſy of Ruſſia, "and the reſult would be the partition of the dominions of the Ottomans, and the renovation of the empire of the Greeks." That all this will one day take place does not, our author thinks, require a prophetic eye to diſcern. But the natural ally of Great Britain is Ruſſia; to cement that alliance by promoting the commercial proſperity of that riſing ſtate ſhould be the policy of England. "Situated for the moſt part in a cold and ungrateful climate, Ruſſia has the moſt occaſion to trade with India, which produces all the aromatics which the inhabitants of cold climates want; and a ſettlement on the ſouth-eaſt corner of the Caſpian Sea would anſwer every purpoſe. In this ſituation, it is to be apprehended, that the great powers in India, far up the country towards Perſia, and to the weſt of Delhi, aided by European engineers and officers, with ordnance and artillery-men, would march againſt our ſettlements down the Ganges, and we ſhould not have time even to take leave of India." A canal drawn from the Don to the Wolga would, to uſe our author's language, "interſect the great continent of the world. When it ſhall be poſſible for a ſhip to ſail from the Gulph of Finland to the Caſpian, from thence by the Boſphorous to the Black Sea, and by the Dardanelles and Straits of Gibraltar to return to the Baltic, the world will aſſume a new appearance—!!" The means of cementing more ſtrongly the alliance between Ruſſia and Great Britain, is by admitting of her participation in the trade to India. In return for this conceſſion, "Ruſſia ſhould unite with Great Britain, to keep ſhut the communication with India by the way of Egypt and the Red Sea, and in preventing the Cape of Good Hope from again changing hands." Beſides, "an army of Ruſſians and Coſſacs might be led by the city of Balkh to the frontiers of Hinduſtân. The ſource of the Amu and the Behat are but a few miles aſunder. On the latter ſtands Cabul, the ſeat of empire of Zemaun Shah. Both rivers ariſe near Bamian, a conſiderable town in Zabuliſtan. An army well appointed, would be more than a match for the irregular tribes of Zemaun Shah. An attack on his principal territories would preſerve



Digitized by Google

tranquillity in India." Such are the ſpeculations of Colonel Taylor. Our readers will certainly require no obſervations from us, to enable them to appreciate their value; we will, therefore, content ourſelves with remarking, that the ſource of the Oxus or Amu is eaſt of Badakhſhan, and many degrees eaſt of the ſituation aſſigned to it by our author—that Cabul is not ſeated on the Behat, but on the river Attoc; and that neither the Oxus nor Behat approach within ſeveral degrees of Bamian.

*Letter 7th.*—The moſt important information we have collected from this publication, is a diſcloſure of the motives for the late Embaſſy to Perſia. "The invaſion of the province of Khoraſan, of Herat, and thoſe countries which lie on the ſide of Perſia, and have been wreſted from it, is part of the plan formed by the Governor General for the ſafety of Britiſh India. An Ambaſſador has, I underſtand, been diſpatched from our Aſiatic Government to the Court of Perſia, offering the aſſiſtance of the Company's troops to reſtore the diſmembered parts of that extenſive empire to their former allegiance." A ſuperficial account of Ahmed Shah Abdalli, derived apparently from Captain Scott and Major Rennell, and of his ſucceſſors, occupy the remainder of the letter. Some inaccuracies occur againſt which it is our duty to guard our readers. "The Sirr flows from the Aral through the country of the Kherghies." The truth is, that river flows through the country of the Kherghies and diſembogues itſelf in the Aral. "The Mahommedans of the Patan or Afghan dynaſty purſued their conqueſts with ſucceſs till the reign of the great Aurengzebe, or Aalumgeer, when the empire of the Moguls arrived at the zenith of its glory."—Colonel Taylor manifeſtly conſiders the dynaſty of Afghan and Mogul princes as the ſame, without knowing that the latter empire was founded on the ruins of the firſt, long before the time of Aurengzebe. "Ahmed Shah Abdalli, one of Nadir's generals, was the ſon of a chief or independant prince, of the tribe of Abdal Afghans, in the vicinity of Herat, in the province of Khoraſan." The fact is, that the birth of Ahmed was ſo obſcure, that Mr. Forſter could procure no certain intelligence concerning it, even at Cabul.

*Letter 8th*, preſents only curſory and common-place obſervations on Liberty and France.

*Letter 9th.*—"A ſhort Account of the Indian Trade from the earlieſt period of Hiſtory." "Time," ſays our author, "which diſcloſes all ſecrets, and produces both cauſes and effects, opened the eyes of Seſoſtris, who reigned over Egypt 1659 years before the Chriſtian æra, to the advantages of Indian commerce." Here we have a very uncertain æra fixed with great preciſion; but had our author peruſed the work of the learned Doctor Vincent, he would have ſeen that no *direct* communication between India, Egypt and Phenicia was eſtabliſhed till a much later period.—"The Perſians too, before the days of Alexander, owed their greatneſs to Indian commerce, particularly under the firſt Darius, when the empire of Perſia had not a rival. This Darius overthrew Philip of Macedon, and obliged him to pay an annual tribute of 40,000 pieces of gold. His ſon and ſucceſſor, Darius the Second, was in his turn defeated by Alexander the Great, reputed ſon to Philip. Darius the Firſt conquered ſome part of India; and we are told that he fitted out a fleet from the river Indus, which in the



Digitized by Google

prodigious ſpace of two years and ſix months navigated the Arabian Gulph, and diſcovered to Darius the riches of India." How this commander could diſcover the riches of India by navigating the Arabian Gulph, is not very obvious: but it is extremely certain that Darius Hyſtaſpes, who conquered part of India and diſpatched Seylax on a voyage of diſcovery, died above a century before Philip of Macedon was born; and that Darius Codamannus, who was defeated by Alexander, and whom Colonel Taylor calls the ſon of the firſt Darius, was the ninth in ſucceſſion from that prince. The ſubject which our author has here undertaken to treat, has been frequently illuſtrated by writers of eminence; we expected to find nothing new, and have found nothing.

*Letter* 10*th*, relates to the expediency of eſtabliſhing a direct communication by land with India; and on this ſubject we are diſpoſed to allow more weight to our author's ſuggeſtions, than to his political reflections, or hiſtorical diſquiſitions. The Colonel went to India by the route of Buſſora, and his attention ſeems to have been directed to the ſubject ever ſince that period. The preſent eſtabliſhment for the conveyance of over-land diſpatches is ſaid to coſt the Company 10,000*l*. per annum; but if properly managed that expence might be intirely ſaved, and the charge be converted into a ſource of revenue. The route of Suez is ſtated as very conſiderably more expeditious than that by Buſſora. An agent ſtationed at Meſſina, with a couple of packet-boats to convey the diſpatches to Alexandria, whence they ſhould be ſent by the Conſul General of Egypt to Suez by native meſſengers; boats ſtationed there for the purpoſe will convey them to Mocca, where two Company's cruizers ſhould be in waiting, one to ſail for Bombay, and the other to Mangalore, whence the poſt-maſter ſhould forward them to Madras, and ſo to Bengal. Such is the eſtabliſhment required for the execution of this plan, by which, according to Col. Taylor, letters might reach Madras in 58, and Calcutta in 69 days, from this country. The port of Coſſir might poſſibly prove more convenient than Suez; but whilſt Egypt is occupied by the French, it were premature to diſcuſs their reſpective merits. "The word Monſoon," ſays the Colonel, "is taken from the Malay language, and ſignifies a ſeaſon." The proper word is Muſum, which the Malays derived, with many others, from the Arabic.

*Letter* 11*th*.—To perſons who are unacquainted with the diſcuſſions which are now agitated on the ſubject of Indian trade, this chapter may prove acceptable. After an hyperbolical eulogium on the effects of commerce, where, contrary to the ſentiment of moſt philoſophers, it is ſaid "to elevate the mind and to promote the operation of the nobleſt paſſions," we find a ſtatement of the conceſſions granted to free traders on the renewal of the charter in 1794. A ſtatement by the Calcutta merchants, of the cauſes which precluded them from availing themſelves of thoſe conceſſions, follows; after which are inſerted the regulations of the Marquis of Welleſley on this ſubject, and the further claims of the free traders, in addition to the indulgencies granted by that nobleman. We afterwards find a plan for the future regulations of the India trade; and was ſurpriſed to diſcover that the plan itſelf, as well as the obſervations which accompany it, are *verbatim* the ſame with thoſe publiſhed by Mr. Playfair, in a work we have juſt analyſed. To which of theſe gentlemen the honour of



Digitized by Google

priority is due, we will not determine; but our obſervations on the former ſupercede the neceſſity of any at preſent.

*Letter 12th.*—"The predominating paſſion of the preſent times," Col. Taylor informs us, "is commercial jealouſy and political economy." Are theſe two paſſions, or the ſame? "The phrenſy of religion," continues he, "and the gothic pride of feudal manners, have given way to the modern ſyſtem of finance; and the ſcience of calculation and commercial arrangement becomes cloſely connected with the proſperity of ſtates and kingdoms. But it is difficult to reſtrain whatever happens to be the ſpirit of the times, within the juſt limits of prudent moderation." Theſe obſervations muſt have ſome merit in our author's opinion, for we find them repeated in different paſſages; but is it neceſſary to reſtrain the ſcience of calculation and commercial arrangement? Having already opened the India trade to the merchants of this country, by annulling the excluſive privileges of the Eaſt India Company, excepting in a few articles, our author proceeds to inquire in what manner foreigners are to be admitted to a ſhare in theſe advantages. With this view, he propoſes that the produce of Great Britain may be exported to India, in Britiſh or foreign ſhips, without any difference or diſtinction being made. "Could foreigners," ſays our author, "find a market in the Engliſh ſettlements of India, where they could diſpoſe of their cargoes, and at a moderate and fair price purchaſe the manufactures of Hindoſtan, the conſequence would be, that all the European nations would relinquiſh the idea of expenſive eſtabliſhments in the Eaſt Indies, as totally unneceſſary, and carry on the trade with Britiſh India on terms at once liberal and ſecure." We are unable to reconcile this obſervation with a preceding one, in which our author obſerves, "that foreign ſhips of every nation, although not directly allowed to fit out from any port of Great Britain, are permitted, under certain reſtrictions, to repair to all our ports in India without exception." We are ſtill leſs able to reconcile it with the great argument urged by the advocates for free trade, that the preſent reſtrictions are calculated to throw a trade of ineſtimable advantage into the hands of foreigners, to the excluſion of Britiſh ſubjects. We will not on this occaſion reſume the diſcuſſion of the principles on which the claims of the traders are grounded; in our next publication, we ſhall probably have to advert to the ſubject in a more diſtinct form, and free from the crude opinions and contradictory poſitions with which it has been encumbered. We have already ſtated the important advantages accruing to Great Britain, from her Indian poſſeſſions, on their preſent footing: great innovations are not introduced without great dangers; and the ſubſidiary regulations in India, requiſite to give effect to the ſyſtem propoſed by the private merchants, will, in our opinion, materially affect the happineſs of the native inhabitants, and the ſecurity of the territorial poſſeſſions.

*Letter 13th.*—This letter is intitled, "Of the Nature of Landed Property in India, as connected with Huſbandry and Manufactures." On that ſubject, however, we do not find a ſyllable; but in lieu of it another innovation recommended, which, notwithſtanding the gravity with which it is propoſed, we cannot regard as intended to be viewed in a ſerious light. If it be ſerious, it will prove, that where the predominating paſſion, to uſe Col. Taylor's

Digitized by Google

lor's phraſe, is political economy, the wildeſt ſpeculations will appear practicable; the higheſt injuſtice, equitable; and the moſt ſolemn engagements, a *carte blanche*. We inſert this extraordinary propoſition in the words of the author.

"I would therefore propoſe, as the ſound fundamental article of a new territorial code, that all diſputes concerning the tenure of lands in Britiſh India ſhould ceaſe, and all ſubdiviſions of the land in that country ſhould be held by the preſent poſſeſſors, and deſcend to their heirs for ever.

"This plan would bid fair to intereſt the great body of the people in the ſtability of our Government. This being thrown out of the veſſel of ſtate, as a ſheet anchor to hold her faſt amidſt the civil tempeſts and ſtorms which might otherwiſe be expected to ariſe amidſt innovations, other laws would be eſtabliſhed, explaining, limiting, and reſtraining that general arrangement, in ſuch a manner as to ſupport the authority of Government, maintain all orders of men in their ancient and juſt rights, and, above all, to guard and protect the independence of the people, in oppoſition to the opulent, the luxurious, and the idle, whether natives or Britons. And for this end, which, though laſt mentioned, is the chief in importance, as it involves in a great meaſure the other two, it is propoſed, that the rent of every farm be converted into a freehold for ever; transferring, at the ſame time, all land taxes and all public burdens, with all contingent augmentations of thoſe burdens, from the landlord to the new freeholders, formerly his tenants. By this law the tenant would receive ſecurity in his preſent poſſeſſion, and the landlord a lucrative exemption, in place of the uncertain increaſe of a racked rent."

As important innovations are particularly dangerous in diſtant poſſeſſions, it might be adviſeable for our author to ſuggeſt a trial of this experiment in England, before the promulgation of this new code in India. Of the firſt article, which enjoins a *ceſſation of all diſputes*, we highly approve!

*Letter 14th.*—"It is a certain fact, and is a ſubject of great regret to this country, that the native powers of India have, for ſeveral years paſt, been making rapid improvements in tactics, and have in no branch of military ſcience been more aſſiduous than in that of gunnery, and the management of their field artillery. In this branch, which is, next to fortification, the moſt abſtruſe, they have been conſiderably aſſiſted by Frenchmen and other foreigners; and there is little doubt but in a very few years, with the ſame exertion they now employ, that they will approach very near us in this uſeful and eſſential part of the military art." Other circumſtances unfavourable to the permanent eſtabliſhment of a powerful dominion in India, counteract, in our author's opinion, the danger which might reſult from the improving ſtate of tactics, to the Britiſh territory in that country. "The great military powers now exiſting in Hinduſtân, and who have riſen on the ruins of the Mogul empire, are the Mahrattas and the Nizam, or ſubahdar of the Deccan; for the empire of Tippoo Sultaun is now no more. The Seiks are alſo deſerving of our attention; and the recent apprehenſion of the invaſion of Zemaun Shah from the countries ſituated beyond the weſtern banks of the river Indus, are at this criſis particularly intereſting; and although he is not immediately an Indian power, he is, nevertheleſs, inevitably connected with our preſent diſcuſſion, which is to ſhew the accumulated force of Hinduſtân, and the influence they all have on the permanency or fall of our Eaſt Indian poſſeſſions. "The people of the Deccan," ſays our author, "were divided into many caſts or claſſes, of which the Dera, Parwari, and Pariar, were the loweſt orders, and termed unclean; the Mahratta is only one degree higher, and conſequently no very nice obſerver of the



Digitized by Google

ſcrupulous tenets of the Hindû religion." It is incumbent on us to rectify the very important miſconception into which Col. Taylor has here fallen; he ſuppoſes the Mahrattas to be a caſt; but, in truth, they are a nation, ſo called from inhabiting the country of Maharaſtra, an ancient diviſion mentioned in the Puranas. In that country are to be found Mahratta Brahmans, Chetrya, Vaiſya, and Sudra, preciſely as in Bengal the ſame diſtinctions prevail, and are denominated Bengal Brahmans, &c.

" The Mahratta cavalry conſiſts of four claſſes: 1ſt, the Khaſa Païgah, or houſehold troops; 2d, the cavalry of the Selladars," [it ſhould be Roſaladars]; " 3d, the volunteers; and 4th, the Pundara or looties. The infantry are divided into regular and irregular. The artillery is in a wretched ſtate, and, in general, under the direction of a principal officer, who employs as many renegado Europeans as can be induced into the ſervice. The Khaſa Païgah receive a monthly pay of 8 rupees. Their horſes are purchaſed and maintained at the expence of Government. The Selladars are an eſtabliſhment extremely curious, and unknown in any country whatever. They breed the horſes for the uſe of the Mahratta cavalry, and receive 35 rupees per month for each horſe they are able to furniſh. It is no uncommon thing for a Selladar to commence his career with a ſingle mare, and in a few years to furniſh thirty or forty horſes for the ſervice of the ſtate. He is under no tie or obligation to any particular chief, but ſeeks employment wherever he can find it. The Selladar ſelects for his purpoſe a place beſt ſuited to his plan; the more ſequeſtered the better he is ſatisfied. In the midſt of a ſecluded jungle, he rears his horſes under the management of his family, while he repairs to camp with whatever he can ſpare. His ſtock is yearly increaſing; for the brood mares are carefully kept at home for the intended purpoſe. By this extraordinary attention to the propagation of this noble and uſeful animal, are the Mahrattas enabled to bring into the field thoſe almoſt innumerable bodies of cavalry which ſweep the country, and, like a torrent, carry every thing before them."

*Letter 16th.*—This letter contains "Outlines of a Plan for liquidating the Debts of the Company, and increaſing its Capital." The ſcheme ſuggeſted for this purpoſe is, "that the individual ſtockholders ſhould, for a ſeries of years, employ under their own direction a ſmall portion of their dividends in eſtabliſhing a fund to pay off debts already contracted, and to prevent the uſurious tranſactions that in time of war take place in India. They ſhould have agents of their own, empowered to buy up bonds or other ſecurities, but not empowered to do any thing elſe. And ſuch is the progreſs of accumulating intereſt, that it would not be many years before the revenues of the Company could, on its preſent ſtock, divide above 30 per cent. By giving up annually 3*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* out of 10*l.* 10*s.* which is the preſent dividend on 100*l.* originally ſubſcribed, the ſtockholder will ſtill reſerve to himſelf 6*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* which will afford him 3*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.* per cent. intereſt for his money, beſides being a creditor on the Company's finances, at the expiration of the charter, to a conſiderable amount."

Another letter recapitulates and concludes the diſcuſſions in which we have been engaged. The political importance of Bombay, the free trade to India, and the means of procuring the friendſhip of the Emperor of Ruſſia, are the ſubjects to which this publication principally relates. But we apprehend a more minute ſtatement of its contents would not contribute *materially* to the amuſement of our readers.

A Diſcuſ

Digitized by Google

*A Digeſt of Hindu Law, on Contracts and Succeſſions: with a Commentary by Jagannátha Tercapanchánana. Tranſlated from the original Sanſcrit, by* H. T. COLEBROOKE, *Eſq. Judge of Mirzapore, Reſident at the Court of Berar, and M. A. S.* In Three Volumes, large 8vo. DEBRETT. 1801.

THE adminiſtration of juſtice conſtitutes the important object of political ſociety; the inſignia of regal power, the aſſemblage of deliberative wiſdom, the parade of military diſcipline, the great officers of ſtate and of revenue, are only the means employed to ſupport this primary end of government. Theſe means vary in different countries, but the object in all is the ſame; and however complicated the vaſt apparatus of ſtate machinery, it is erected, maintained, and defended from a confidence in its efficacy, towards eſtabliſhing the ſecurity of property; and a ſyſtem of retributive juſtice, correſponding with the received opinions that prevail among the individuals who compoſe the community. "God," ſays the ſacred Veda, "having created the four claſſes, had not yet completed his work; but, in addition to it, leſt the royal and military claſs ſhould become inſupportable on account of their power and ferocity, he produced the tranſcendent body of law; ſince law is the king of kings, far more powerful and rigid than they; nothing can be mightier than law, by whoſe aid, as by that of the higheſt monarch, even the weak may prevail over the ſtrong."

Abſtract juſtice is incapable of being affected by the prejudices or opinions of mortals; but, in the practical adminiſtration of civil juriſprudence, theſe muſt be allowed their full weight: a code of laws, however perfect when abſtractedly conſidered, is inapplicable to every people, whoſe notions of juſtice are previouſly moulded to a different ſtandard. Thoſe rules of conduct and engagements in civil life which are held ſacred by the parties themſelves, conſtitute the only true criterion for determining private conteſts. On theſe liberal principles were the Hindu and Muſſulman ſubjects of Great Britain confirmed, by a legiſlative act, in the enjoyment of their own laws of contracts and inheritances, which are of the moſt extenſive uſe in private life. To illuſtrate the Hindu Laws, the Vivadarnava Setu was compiled by order of Mr. Haſtings, and thought uſeful for that purpoſe; yet it by no means obviated many material difficulties, nor ſuperſeded the neceſſity of a more ample repoſitory of Hindu Laws, eſpecially on the twelve different contracts, to which Ulpian has given ſpecific names. Theſe are very ſuccinctly and ſuperficially diſcuſſed in that work; whilſt the Perſian epitome tranſlated by Mr. Halhed was looſe and injudicious, omitting many eſſential paſſages, and interpolating others of little importance, and no authority.

In his "Correſpondence with the Government of Fort William," Sir William Jones ſuggeſted the neceſſity of obtaining a complete Digeſt of Hindu Laws, after the model of Juſtinian's admirable Pandects, in order to give the natives a permanent ſecurity for the due adminiſtration of juſtice. His patriotic offer of gratuitouſly ſuperintending, and of tranſlating, the compilation,



Digitized by Google

was gratefully embraced by the Bengal government; and the beſt-informed Pandits of the Company's provinces were employed in preparing different portions, under the immediate ſuperintendence of the venerable and learned Jagannátha Tercapanchánana.

Preparatory to this copious Digeſt, Sir William tranſlated and publiſhed that ſyſtem of duties, religious and civil, and of law in all its branches, which the Hindus firmly believe to have been promulged in the beginning of time by Menu, ſon or grandſon of Brahma, or, in plain language, the firſt of created beings, and not the oldeſt only, but the holieſt of legiſlators; a ſyſtem ſo comprehenſive and minutely exact, that he termed it the Inſtitutes of Hindu Law. The premature death of Sir William Jones before the compilation was completed, is an event to be regretted on every account; and the tranſlation of the Digeſt was confided to Mr. Colebrooke, as to the perſon beſt qualified to diſcharge ſo important a duty. The motives which have actuated all the parties concerned in this laborious undertaking, are ſo highly honourable to themſelves, that we have thought it our duty to ſtate the ſteps, by which an ample Digeſt of Hindu laws has been brought to perfection. Amidſt the claſh of arms, the conteſts of political parties, and the intereſted clamours of mercantile men, it is grateful to turn our eyes from ſuch ſcenes, to a country where learning is employed for the purpoſes of benevolence; where the erudite labours of Indians and Engliſhmen are patroniſed by a liberal government, for the permanent advantage of both; and an ingenious and ancient nation contemplates a ſyſtem of laws, conſecrated by their religious dogmas, revived, explained, and adminiſtered, under a race of foreign conquerors, from a remote region of the globe.

"The Dherma Saſtra, or ſacred Code of Law, is called Smriti, what was remembered, in contradiſtinction to Sruti, what was heard: by theſe names it is ſignified, that the Veda has preſerved the words of revelation, while the ſyſtem of law records the ſenſe expreſſed in other words. It has been promulgated by thirty-ſix ancient ſages, who are named in three verſes of the Padma Purana." Of theſe legiſlators, the firſt is Menu, whoſe code has already appeared in an Engliſh tranſlation. Atri, one of the ten lords of created beings, is by ſome conſidered of the number; a perſpicuous treatiſe in verſe, attributed to him, is ſtill extant. An ancient philoſopher, named Viſhnu, is reputed author of an excellent law treatiſe in verſe; and Harita is cited as the author of a treatiſe in proſe. Yájnyawalcya is deſcribed, in the introduction of his own Inſtitutes, as delivering his precepts to an audience of ancient philoſophers aſſembled in the province of Mithila.—Uſanas is another name of Sucra, the regent of the planet Venus; his Inſtitutes in verſe, with an abridgment, are extant. Vrihaſpati, regent of the planet Jupiter, has alſo a place among legiſlators; the abridgment of his Inſtitutes, if not the code at large, is extant. Theſe, with their various commentators, and a very numerous liſt of law compoſitions, of a date comparatively modern, are cited in the following Digeſt. Amongſt them we perceive the names of Paraſara, who is conſidered as the higheſt authority for the fourth age; and Vyaſa, the reputed author of the Puranas. By way of illuſtration, the venerable compiler Jagannátha ſometimes cites the epic poem of Valmik,

Digitized by Google

Valmik, on the military exploits of Rama; the ſublime works of Uday-anácharana, the reviver of the rational ſyſtem of philoſophy; the dramas and epic poem of Callidas, and the lyric verſes of Jayadeva.

The title which the compiler of this Digeſt has beſtowed on his work is Vivada Vhangárnava, which we experience ſome difficulty in rendering into Engliſh. Literally, it ſignifies "the ocean of rules for the deciſion of ſuits;" it ſeems equivalent, in our language, to the repoſitory of juriſprudential maxims. Of the manner in which the tranſlation has been performed, Mr. Colebrooke thus expreſſes himſelf, with a modeſty which enhances the merits of his laborious and ſucceſsful undertaking. "Nothing which diligence could effect has been omitted to render the tranſlation ſcrupulouſly faithful; and to this it has frequently been neceſſary to ſacrifice perſpicuous diction. Should it appear to the reader that much of the commentary might have been omitted without injury to the context, or that a better arrangement would have rendered the whole more perſpicuous, he will remember, that the tranſlator could uſe no freedom with the text, but undertook a verbal tranſlation of it; what has been inſerted to make this intelligible, is diſtinguiſhed by *italics*, as was practiſed by Sir William Jones in his verſion of Menu and of the Sirajiyyah; in very few inſtances has any greater liberty been taken, except grammatical explanations and etymologies, which are ſometimes, though rarely, omitted or abridged, where a literal verſion would have been wholly unintelligible to the Engliſh reader."—"This, with an index, and a few ſcattered annotations," ſays Mr. Colebrooke, "may prove ſufficient to aſſiſt the occaſional peruſal of a work intended to diſſeminate a knowledge of Indian law, and ſerving as a ſtandard for the adminiſtration of juſtice among the Hindu ſubjects of Great Britain, to advance the happineſs of a numerous people."

We inſert entire the Preface of the venerable compiler, originally written in verſe:

"Having ſaluted the ruler of gods, the lord of beings, and the king of dangers, lord of divine claſſes, the daughter of the king of mountains, the venerable ſages, and the reverend authors of books,

"1. Jagannátha, ſon of Rudra, by command of the protectors of the land, compiled this book.

"2. Entitled the ſea of controverſial waves, perſpicuous, diffuſive, with its iſlands and gems, pleaſing to the princes and the learned.

"3. What is my intellect, compared with the ſacred code? A feeble bark on a perilous ocean. The favour of the ſupreme ruler is my ſole refuge in traverſing that ocean with this feeble veſſel.

"4. The learned Radhacánta, Gurupreſada of firm and ſpotleſs mind, Ramamohana, Ramidi, Ghanaſyama, and Gangadara, a league of aſſiduous pupils, muſt effect the completion of this work, which ſhall gratify the minds of princes: of this I have unqueſtioned certainty.

"5. Embarking on ſhips, often do men undaunted traverſe the perilous deep, aided by long cables, and impelled by propitious gales.

"6. Having viewed the title of loans and the reſt, as promulged by wiſe legiſlators in codes of law, and as expounded by former intelligent authors,

"7. And having meditated their obſcure paſſages, with the leſſons of venerable teachers, the whole is now delivered by me."

The work is divided into two parts; of which the firſt treats of contracts, and the laſt of ſucceſſions. Each of theſe are ſubdivided into what the compiler (in alluſion to the ocean, mentioned in his title) calls iſlands and gems; but the tranſlator has judiciouſly ſubſtituted books and chapters, in the room of theſe metaphorical deſignations. We proceed to exhibit a ſummary analyſis of each chapter.

*Chap.*

Digitized by Google

*Chap.* 1. *On Loans.*—"Nareda:—What may, or may not, be lent; by whom, to whom, and in what form; with the rules for delivery and receipt, are held comprised under the title of loans delivered (rinadana)." A loan is defined to be "money advanced with a view to the future revived property of the creditor, and to his gain by means of interest or the like, in a loan; for, even without interest, there may be friendship gained, or the like." Money lending, together with agriculture, traffic, and attendance on cattle, are declared to be the proper subsistence of the third class; the King should order each of them to practise these modes of subsistence; but they must not be resorted to by the other classes, unless when they are unable to subsist by the exercise of their proper functions. A Vaisya should appropriate a moiety of his property to his own subsistence; a fourth for pious uses, and the remaining fourth he may lend or augment by commerce. Women, slaves, and children, possessing no exclusive property, should receive no loans; though their debts contracted for the subsistence of the family, during the absence of the master, are recoverable. This, however, is a prudential precept; on the same grounds, friends and spiritual parents should not be chosen to lend money to; and a pledge, surety, written agreement, and witnesses should be obtained on delivery.—Pledges are of two kinds, one to be used, such as land; another to be kept, as a mass of iron: sponsors also are of two kinds, one for appearance, the other for payment. Agreements, if written in the granter's own hand, require no attestation; if otherwise, three witnesses are required, of the same sex and class with the party, if procurable. "Menu: Even in the space of six months men forget occurrences: therefore were letters and writings anciently invented by the beneficent Creator." The compiler observes, that "by the custom of the country, instruments are now written in the dialect of the Yavanars;" by this he means Persic, as distinguished from the divine invention. The form of signature for the debtor, the witnesses and amanuensis are all specified: if one be ignorant of letters, his signature must be written in presence of all the rest. "In this contract," says Nareda, "there are two things which give confidence to the lender, a pledge and a surety; and two which afford clear evidence, a writing and attestation."

*Chap.* 2. *On Interest.*—The refinement which must have taken place in Hindustân previously to the promulgation of these laws, when compared with other nations of antiquity, demands observation: interest is prohibited by the law of Moses; Aristotle declares it a perversion of the end for which money was instituted; the Indian legislators say, "that it is the nature of a loan, that it should produce to the lender the principal sum advanced, and an interest in addition thereto." The texts declaratory of the rate of interest are very numerous; we select a few. "Vyasa: Monthly interest is declared to be an eightieth part of the principal, if a pledge be given; an eighth part is added if there be only a surety; and if there be neither pledge nor surety, two in the hundred may be taken from a debtor of the sacerdotal class." Yajnyawalcya adds, "It may be in the direct order of the classes," viz. two per cent. per month from a Brahmana, three from a Cshatriya, four from a Vaisya, and five from a Sudra; when there is neither pledge nor surety. There are six kinds of interest: "caica is interest by the year; calica by the month;

Digitized by Google

month; chacravriddhi, compound intereſt; carita, intereſt ſpecially promiſed in a time of extreme diſtreſs; ſic'havriddhi, intereſt payable daily; bhógalabha, the uſe and profit of a ſlave's labour and the like." Of theſe, chacravriddhi and carita, are immoral, but not illegal. If the intereſt be not regularly demanded and received, it ſtops on gold, gems, and money, when the debt is doubled, after which intereſt ceaſes; on ſome articles it may be trebled, and on others even octripled. But where regularly received daily, monthly, or annually, according to agreement, it is not illegal, though amounting to a ſum exceeding the principal. The attention of the learned has been arreſted by a paſſage in the inſtitutes of Menu, authorizing a higher rate of intereſt, for money lent on maritime ſpeculations, as arguing a ſtate of ſociety highly commercial and enlightened; and ſcarcely compatible with the remote date aſſigned to his code. We inſert the following texts relative to this curious ſubject of inveſtigation. Yajnyawalcya ſays, "All borrowers, who travel through vaſt foreſts, may pay ten, and ſuch as traverſe the ocean, twenty in the hundred, to lenders of all claſſes, according to circumſtances, or whatever intereſt has been ſtipulated by them, as the price of the riſk to the lender." Menu enacts, that "Whatever intereſt or price of the riſk ſhall be ſettled between the parties by men well acquainted with ſea voyages, or journeys by land, with times and with places, ſuch intereſt ſhall have legal force." The reaſon of theſe reſpondentia laws is aſſigned by the commentators. "Such as travel by difficult roads, where life is endangered, neceſſarily obtain greater profit, and therefore pay higher intereſt; but thoſe who voyage by ſea (a ſtill more difficult route, in the higheſt degree tremendous, where life is expoſed to the utmoſt danger), tranſporting large cargoes with great trouble, certainly obtain ſtill greater profit; twice as much ſhould, therefore, be paid by them." May it not be inferred, that the exception in favour of maritime adventures was viewed by the legiſlators as a neceſſary relaxation of the laws, to promote foreign commerce; that in the interval between their æra, and that of their commentators, the Hindus had loſt their maritime ſpirit; and that the latter conſequently aſſign the exception ſolely to the magnitude of the profit and the riſk, though theſe conſiderations were combined with a political motive, in the minds of the legiſlators?

*Chap. 3. On Pledges, Hypothecation and Mortgages.*—Pledges are diviſible into four parts: Moveable and fixed; for cuſtody only, and for uſe; unlimited, and limited as to time; with a written contract, and with a verbal atteſted agreement. "Yajnyawalcya: If a pledge for cuſtody only be uſed, there ſhall be no intereſt; nor, if a pledge for uſe be damaged." Nareda declares, "If a pledge be loſt, and the creditor do not replace it, the principal itſelf ſhall be forfeited, unleſs the loſs was cauſed without his fault, by the act of God, or of the King." In the latter caſe, Vyaſa enacts, "Immediately after the loſs of the pledge, the debtor ſhall always be compelled to pay the debt with intereſt, or deliver another pledge." The whole amount due to the pledgee muſt be paid before the pledge can be demanded; but when that is tendered, the latter muſt reſtore it, or is liable to puniſhment as a thief. "If the creditor," ſays Yajnyawalcya, "be dead or abſent, the debtor may pay the debt to his kinſmen, and ſhall take back his pledge."

Mortgages

Digitized by Google

Mortgages contracted for a ſpecified term, cannot be diſſolved before that term is expired; if unredeemed at that time, the pledge is forfeited. Catyayana ordains, "When the pawner is miſſing, let the creditor produce his pledge before the King; it may then be ſold, with his permiſſion: this is a ſettled rule: receiving the principal with intereſt, he muſt depoſit the ſurplus with the King. Hypothecation is not valid without occupancy, and of two mortgages, the firſt in point of time has the preference; but where this priority cannot be aſcertained, the earlieſt poſſeſſor retains the pledge. In weighing the merits of oppoſite claims, written evidence is preferred to oral teſtimony; and a deed accurately drawn out with due ſpecifications, ſometimes prevails over a prior one, if looſe and indiſtinct.

*Chap.* 4. *On Sureties.*—Enemies and intimate friends; criminals and anchorets; coheirs and perſons of doubtful character; ſhould not be accepted as ſureties; nor near relations whoſe property is in common. There are three ſorts of ſureties, for appearance, for honeſty, and for payment: the ſons of the two firſt are not amenable, but the ſon of the laſt may be compelled to pay the principal ſum lent, without intereſt.

*Chap.* 5. *On the Payment of Debts.*—"Vrihaſpati: The father's debts muſt be firſt paid, and next a debt contracted by the man himſelf; but the debt of the paternal grandfather muſt even be paid before either of theſe. The ſons muſt pay the debt of their father, when proved, as if it were their own, or with intereſt; the ſon's ſon muſt pay the debt of his grandfather, but without intereſt; and his ſon, or the great grandſon, ſhall not be compelled to diſcharge it, unleſs he be heir, and have aſſets." Thus, we find that aſſets may be followed in the hands of any repreſentative, without which the obligation of the deſcendants to pay is only a moral and religious, but not a civil one. If there be neither a ſon, nor other legal ſucceſſor, the guardian of the widow is liable for the debt. The heir of an abſent perſon is not required to diſcharge his debts before the expiration of twenty years, excepting debts for the ſubſiſtence of the family, for which each of the members are liable, whilſt the property remained in common. But for debts contracted for any immoral purpoſe, the heir is not held reſponſible.

*Chap.* 6. *On Redreſs for Non-payment.*—Menu ordains that, "By the mode conſonant to moral duty, (viz. the mediation of friends,) by ſuit in court, by artful management, or by diſtreſs, a creditor may recover the property lent; and fifthly, by legal force." The firſt mode is by the interpoſition of friends and mild remonſtrances; if the debtor acknowledge the debt, he may be dragged before the court, and confined until he pays it, which is the ſecond; the third is by borrowing, or otherwiſe obtaining ſome article of equal value from the debtor; diſtreſs, is by confining the ſon, wife, or cattle of the debtor, or watching conſtantly at his door; and force is by cauſing him to be bound, or beating him. But theſe different methods of extorting payment are applicable to different deſcriptions of perſons, and proportioned to the reſpectability of their characters.—This leads to a curious diſcuſſion of the qualities which attract conſideration. Yajnyawalcya declares, "Science, moral conduct, age, kindred and wealth, entitle men to reſpect; and moſt, that which is firſt mentioned in order: with theſe qualities even a Sudra deſerves reſpect in his old age." The Commentator obſerves that, "Should many venerable



Digitized by Google

norable perſons be aſſembled, reſpect muſt be firſt ſhewn in ſociety to the learned man; next to him whoſe conduct is pure; afterwards to the aged man; next, to one who has learned kinſmen or the like; and laſtly, to the wealthy man. And this concerns prieſts: valour and the like, chiefly entitle a ſoldier to reſpect, and riches, a merchant." If the priſoner can find bail for his appearance, he may be liberated at the hour of meals, and at night. "Catyayana: The creditor may exact payment by labour, from a debtor of the military, commercial, or ſervile claſs, if he be either equal to himſelf, or lower. But if he compel the debtor to do any improper work, not ſtipulated at firſt, he ſhall be fined in the firſt amercement, and the debtor ſhall be releaſed from his demand." The Commentator obſerves, "That ſort of labour is reprehended, which is not authorized by the ſyſtem of law. For example, the regular employment of a Cſhatriya is the uſe of arms offenſive and defenſive;" to him commerce is an abject occupation, and ſhould not be aſſigned. "Daughters and ſons ſhould not be ſold; therefore, from parity of reaſoning, no debtor can be compelled to ſell his children, inaſmuch as the act is immoral." The debtor incurs neither civil nor moral reprehenſion for recovering his debt by any of the methods above enumerated; when intereſt has doubled, the debt muſt either be diſcharged, or a new obligation granted, bearing compound intereſt from that date. But in caſe of a debt being conteſted either wholly or in part, the debtor replies, "I will pay whatever by law ſhall be declared to be due," when the creditor is fined, if he attempt to obtain his demand, otherwiſe than by judicial proceſs. A falſe claim or a falſe denial may be puniſhed by an amercement of double the value, but theſe fines are mitigated at the pleaſure of the Court. The order of payment is, thus explained in the gloſs of the Mitakhyara: "If the creditors be of equal claſs, the debtor ſhall be compelled by the King to pay the debts in the ſame order in which they were contracted; but if there be variance of claſs, in the order of the claſſes, ſacerdotal and the reſt." "The debts," ſays the Commentator, "ſhall not be liquidated by a diſtribution of proportionate ſhares of the debtor's aſſets. A refuſal to grant an acquittance for partial payments is puniſhed by the forfeiture of the balance." The means of proof are thus enumerated by Yajnyawalcya. "In a diſputed caſe, the document muſt be proved by the handwriting of the party or the like, by reaſonable inference, by evidence of the contract which the inſtrument records, by a peculiar mark, by connexion and dealings of the parties, by the contents of the document, or by previous recourſe to meaſures for recovery." Much acuteneſs is diſplayed by the Commentator in exemplifying the methods employed to aſcertain the debt. Our limits are altogether inadequate to give even a brief exhibition of the ſhrewd obſervations, intricate deduction, and ſound ratiocination employed, in adapting to practice, the venerable inſtitutions of a remote age. For theſe, we muſt unavoidably refer to the work itſelf.

The ſecond book treats of depoſits, ſale without ownerſhip, concerns among partners, and ſubtraction of what has been given. We will review the Hindu laws of coparcenary.

*Vol.* II. *Book* II. *Chap.* 3. *On Concerns among Partners.*—Of this, the firſt ſort is a co-partnerſhip in trade. Vrihaſpati enjoins that "As his ſhare of the outlay is equal, greater

or

Digitized by Google

or leſs, in the ſame proportion, unleſs by ſpecial agreement, ſhall each partner pay charges, perform labour, and receive profit." In diſputes between two partners, the others are the natural arbitrators; one partner is admitted as a legal evidence for another, and if one be accuſed by the reſt, and unable to clear himſelf by evidence, he may demand a trial by ordeal. Vrihaſpati directs that "When the principal ſtock, or the profits, are diminiſhed, in the caſe of partnerſhip, by the act of God, or of the king, that loſs muſt be borne by all the partners in proportion to their ſhares." Yajnyawalcya further adds, "If one partner does what the others forbid or diſapprove, or if he be negligent in doing what they allow, and the common property be injured, he ſhall make it good; but he who preſerves it from robbers, or other misfortune, ſhall receive a tenth part of it as his reward." A fraudulent partner is defined to be, one who is averſe to the performance of work, and one who embezzles property; in either caſe he may be expelled, on refunding his ſhare of the principal ſtock. Vrihaſpati enacts, "If one of the traders in partnerſhip happen to die, his ſhare in the ſtock muſt be produced before officers appointed by the King. And when any man ſhall appear calling himſelf heir to the deceaſed, let him prove his right of ownerſhip by the teſtimony of other men, and then let him take his property. Let the King receive a ſixth part from the property of a Sudra, a ninth from that of a Vaiſya; a twelfth from that of a Cſhatriya; a twentieth from that of a Brahmana. But after three years have elapſed, if no owner of the goods appear, let the King take the whole; but the wealth of a Brahmana he muſt beſtow on Brahmanas." As a branch of the ſubject, we are now preſented with the law of partnerſhip, as it concerns prieſts jointly officiating at the celebration of holy rites. Should a prieſt from accident or diſaſter, be unable or diſqualified to perform the part he had engaged to diſcharge, in a ſacrifice already begun, he is entitled to appoint a ſubſtitute, and to receive the ſacrificial fees. Theſe fees are not divided equally among the officiating prieſts; but according to the nature of the functions each is engaged to perform. If the ſacrifice may be performed at any time, the convenience of the prieſt muſt be conſulted; but if its efficacy depends on a certain lunar day, another muſt be appointed. The prieſt who deſerts a ſacrifice already begun, without urgent neceſſity, and the ſacrificer who forſakes the prieſt without juſt cauſe, ſhall incur a fine of 200 panas. "Nareda: Officiating prieſts are of three ſorts: the firſt, an hereditary prieſt, honoured by former generations with the employment of officiating prieſt; the ſecond, appointed by the party himſelf; the third, he who voluntarily officiates on account of private friendſhip." But can this office be partitioned among the ſons of ſuch prieſt? The commentator replies, "In certain towns, and for particular rites, the office of prieſt is hereditary in ſome families; and partition is there cuſtomary, and ſhould be admitted in ſuch inſtances. It is the hereditary office of ſome perſons to deliver written inſtructions in the form of penance, and the like; in theſe inſtances alſo partition ſhould be allowed." Another branch of this title relates to partnerſhip in loans, in huſbandry, in arts and in plunder. The act of one partner in a banking concern is binding on all his aſſociates; they are reſponſible individually for debts jointly incurred; and if one partner refuſes

Digitized by Google

fuſes his concurrence to the demand of a juſt claim, ſuch partner forfeits his ſhare of the intereſt accruing on the debt. When huſbandmen are united in partnerſhip, "He, thro' whoſe deficiency in cattle and ſeed, a loſs happens in the joint cultivation, ſhall indemnify all the cultivators." In a partnerſhip of artiſts or manufacturers, the pay is diſtributed in proportion to the ſkill and rank of ſeveral artiſts, provided no ſpecial agreement ſuperſedes the general law. A curious diſcuſſion follows reſpecting the diviſion of a gratuity to a band of muſicians, and a ſtill more intereſting one, on the diviſion of plunder. Catyayana declares, "Of an enemy's property brought from a foreign country, by robbers commiſſioned by their lord, the king ſhall have a tenth part." The commentator is pleaſed to reconcile this employment of robbers with other texts, requiring the monarchs to uſe all poſſible diligence in ſuppreſſing them. He concludes finally, by conſidering them as authorized inſtruments of warfare, by which the power of a neighbouring ſtate may be reduced.

*Chap. 4. On Subtraction of Gifts.* Eight ſorts of property are declared unalienable. "Nareda: What is bailed for delivery, what is lent for uſe, a pledge, joint property, a depoſit, a ſon, a wife, and the whole eſtate of a man who has iſſue living, the ſages have declared unalienable even by a man oppreſſed with grievous calamities, and of courſe, what has been promiſed to another." Gifts for religious purpoſes are irrevocable, and muſt be made good by the ſon, if the votary died before the performance. A coheir may, however, beſtow or ſell his own ſhare of a joint property. A ſon may be given to another for adoption, provided he have brothers. The prohibition of aliening the whole ſtate is founded on the neceſſity of leaving ſubſiſtence for future generations. "Even they who are born, or yet unborn, and they who exiſt in the womb, require funds for ſubſiſtence; the deprivations of the means of ſubſiſtence is reprehended." Immoveable property and ſlaves may neither be ſold nor given away, without the conſent of the ſons of the party. But it muſt be obſerved that of the above gifts ſome are declared null, others are puniſhable by amercement, and others only immoral. The bequeſt of a man's whole property to his eldeſt ſon leads to a moſt intereſting and curious diſcuſſion on the ſucceſſion to kingdoms, which the venerable compiler treats with equal learning, ingenuity and candour. The tranſlator remarks that "the digreſſion is not altogether miſplaced; for the great poſſeſſions, called zemindaries in official language, are conſidered by modern Hindû lawyers as tributary principalities; and it might ſeem neceſſary to determine whether they be alienable and hereditable by the ſame rules with other landed property." That modern zemindars were in the contemplation of the learned commentator, is evident from his concluding obſervation. From apprehenſion of offending very great perſons, it is not here examined whether ſome modern princes, who are not independent in the government of their ſubjects, but merely employed in levying the revenue of the paramount, ſhould, or ſhould not, be acknowledged as kings." Conformably to the plan of our analyſis, we have ſhortly noticed the merits of this digreſſion; but we have inſerted it entire in our *Miſcellaneous Department*. That property which exceeds the neceſſary ſubſiſtence of the poſſeſſor's family

Digitized by Google

is alienable. Menu enumerates seven virtuous modes of acquiring property; of which, three, succession, occupancy and purchase, are allowed to all classes; conquest is peculiar to the military tribe; lending at interest, and husbandry or commerce, belongs to the mercantile profession; and acceptance of presents from respectable men, to the sacerdotal class. The doctrine of alienation may be thus summed up: joint property which has descended from ancestors can only be given away with the consent of the parceners; if it has been divided, the consent of the donor's posterity is requisite; and this also is necessary for the disposal of immoveable property acquired by the donor himself: divided moveables may be aliened at the donor's pleasure; in the case of wealth acquired by marriage, the assent of the wife is requisite; of other property, acquired by a man himself, a gift may be made at his own pleasure. Irrevocable gifts are thus enumerated: "Nareda: They who know the law of gifts, declare, that things once delivered as the price of goods sold, as wages, for the pleasure of hearing poets, musicians, or the like, from natural affection, as an acknowledgement to a benefactor, as a nuptial gift to a bride or her family, and through regard, cannot be resumed." The following gifts are declared to be void, *de jc.* "Nareda: What has been given by men agitated with fear, anger, lust, grief, or the pain of an incurable disease; or, as a bribe, or in jest, or by mistake, or through any fraudulent practice, must be considered as ungiven. So must any thing given by a minor, an idiot, a slave, or any other person not his own master, a diseased man, one insane or intoxicated, or in consideration of work unperformed." In extreme distress, a coparcener is permitted to alienate his portion of a joint property; by persons not their own master, are understood women and sons, though the latter may aliene property acquired by himself. The same causes which annul gifts, operate in regard to contracts; bribes are declared unlawful and resumable, and those who bestow gifts in opposition to the above rules liable to amercement; such as are founded on mistaken considerations are also void; as well as promises unadvisedly made during extraordinary perturbation, from whatever cause.

The third book relates to the non-performance of agreements.

*Book* III. *Chap.* 1. *On the Non-payment of Wages or Hire.*—Servants are distinguished into two kinds; those who are employed in pure work, are of four kinds: 1st, a pupil, who yields obedience for the acquisition of science; 2d, an apprentice, for the acquisition of art; 3d, a hired servant, for wages; 4th, an agent or steward, employed in the superintendence of affairs.—"Vrihaspati: Cleaning the house, the gateway, the necessary, and the road, removing the dirt and rubbish, and all other impurities; attending the master at his pleasure, and rubbing his limbs, are to be considered as impure work; and all other work is pure." Such, therefore, are the offices of slaves, who are of fifteen sorts. "Nareda: One born of a female slave in the house of her master, one bought, one received by donation, one inherited by ancestors, one maintained in a famine, one pledged by a former master, one relieved from a great debt, one made captive in war, a slave won in a stake, one who has offered himself in this form, I am thine; an apostate from religious mendicity, a slave for a stipulated time. One maintained in consideration

Digitized by Google

ſideration of ſervice, a ſlave for the ſake of his bride, and one ſelf-ſold, are fifteen ſlaves declared by the law." Of theſe ſlaves, the four firſt can be emancipated only by the indulgence of their maſters; and Nareda declares, "that low man who, being independent, ſells himſelf, is the vileſt of ſlaves; he alſo cannot be releaſed from ſlavery." The ſecond and third claſſes can be employed only in the duties of their profeſſion, during a ſtate of ſervitude; and forcible ſlavery by robbers is null in law. A ſlave who ſaves his maſter from imminent peril may claim his liberty; others are liberated on giving a pair of oxen, on relinquiſhing ſubſiſtence, on finding a ſubſtitute, and on liquidating the debt for which they became ſlaves. A female ſlave bearing a ſon to her maſter is emancipated; but a free woman marrying a ſlave is condemned to ſhare his ſervitude. Slavery cannot exiſt in the inverſe order of the claſſes; the performance of ſervile duties can only be exacted from perſons of the fourth caſt, under the penalty of an amercement proportioned to the degradation. "The man who treats as a ſlave the nurſe of an infant child, or a free woman, or the wife of his dependant, incurs the firſt amercement; and he who attempts to ſell an obedient female ſlave, though ſhe reſiſt the ſale, and though he be not diſtreſſed, but able to ſubſiſt, ſhall pay a fine of two hundred panas." Where no ſpecial agreement obviates the application of the law, the wages are fixed at a tenth part of the profit ariſing from commerce, cattle and grain, to the factor, herdſman, and ſervant, by whom the buſineſs was conducted. "Let the man who guides the ploughſhare, to whom food and veſture are given, take a fifth; and let him who is ſupported by the profit alone, receive a third part of the grain produced." The wages of ſeamen are referred entirely to cuſtom. Damage proceeding from the negligence or ſloth of ſervants muſt be made good at their expence; intereſt on wages accrues ſix months after demand, and the maſter is alſo liable to the firſt amercement who withholds them. "Harlots have been conſidered by Chandeſwara and others under the title of hire; wherefore," ſays the commentator, "they are alſo noticed in this work."—"Nareda:—a dancing girl, having received her pay, yet refuſing to attend, ſhall pay twice as much as ſhe received; and if her employer refuſe to admit her, he ſhall forfeit what he had paid." Their perſons are protected from violence or abuſe; and "if a diſpute ſhould ariſe among the laſcivious frequenters of her houſe, in reſpect of matters occurring there, the wife have declared, that it ſhall be determined by the principal harlot." With regard to the hire of houſes, cattle, and chattels, the law only interferes to compel the execution of ſpecific agreements, and reparation for ſuch injury as the ſubjects might ſuſtain during the occupancy of the hirer, not occaſioned by the act of God or of the king.

*Chap. 2. On the Non-performance of Agreements.*—This relates to the mutual engagements contracted by members of the ſame corporation, whether they have aſſociated for religious or civil purpoſes. The mild and tolerant ſpirit of the Hindu theology is perceptible in the enactments. Colleges of prieſts muſt be protected by the ſovereign, and the rules of their ſociety ſtrictly enforced; but ſectaries, of whatever denomination, are entitled to the ſame indulgence; and the rules preſcribed to the members, by their voluntary act, at the period



Digitized by Google

of their inſtitution, furniſh the ſovereign with the only inſtruction for deciding their differences. The text deſerves inſertion. "Nareda—let the king maintain the aſſociations of irreligious men, of ſectaries who detract from the authority of the Veda, of companies of artiſans, traders, and ſoldiers, and of various tribes and the like, both in a place of difficult acceſs, and in a frequented ſpot." Sectaries are defined to be thoſe who admit the authority of the Veda no further than as a good inſtitute: irreligious men are "thoſe who do not even admit the authority of the Veda; ſuch are dancers, followers of Buddha and the like." Even from ſuch ſocieties, "thoſe eſpecially ſhould be puniſhed who ſeparate themſelves from the aſſociation: they ſhould undergo fear and terror, being avoided like diſeaſed perſons." With inſtitutions ſo admirably adapted for permanence, can we wonder to find the people of India the ſame now as in the days of Alexander? Diſobedience to the head of the corporation is puniſhed by fine and expulſion; and, in trading ſocieties, the ſtock and debts are ſhared at the periods fixed by the original contract.

*Chap. 3. On the Reſciſſion of Purchaſe and Sale.*—Nareda declares—"The rule for delivery and receipt is hold, by the wiſe to be ſix-fold; by tale, weight, meaſure, work, beauty, and ſplendour." A purchaſe may be reſcinded within the number of days allowed for the examination of different commodities, but the purchaſer incurs a penalty, varying with the nature of the commodity. The diſcovery of concealed blemiſhes is a legal motive for reſciſſion; but a commodity whoſe blemiſhes were known at the time of purchaſe, cannot ſubſequently be returned. The ſeller is obliged to compenſate any injury the commodity may receive, whilſt it remains in his poſſeſſion, after ſale. Non-delivery is puniſhed by the penalty of intereſt, or, among thoſe who trade to foreign countries, with the foreign profit, and reſciſſion of ſale, in caſe of forfeiture, of a tenth part of the value. Adulterating the current coin, ſelling by falſe weights, and diſguiſing the nature of commodities to impoſe on the purchaſer, are prohibited under a high penalty; and combinations to raiſe or foreſtall the markets incur the higheſt amercement. A ſingular regulation is here alluded to; for it appears that the king and his officers regulated univerſally the current market prices of all commodities, in a manner ſimilar to our aſſize of bread. "Purchaſe or ſale ſhould be daily conducted according to the market prices, which are fixed by kings; the difference thereof is the legal profit of traders. Once in five nights, or at the cloſe of every half month, or of every month, according to the nature of the commodities, let the king make a regulation for market prices, in the preſence of thoſe experienced men. Adding the incidental charges to the firſt coſt of the commodity, let a price be fixed, which ſhall be equitable both for the buyer and the feller."

*Chap. 4. On the Owners of Cattle and their Herdſmen.*—The wages of a herdſman are fixed at the rate of one cow's milk in ten; he is reſponſible for cattle loſt by his negligence; and if any die of a natural death, the horns muſt be produced by him as exculpatory evidence. It is ordained by Menu, that "on all ſides of a village or ſmall town, let a ſpace be left for common paſture, in breadth three caſts of a large ſtick, and thrice that ſpace round a city or conſiderable town." The owner of cattle is obliged

Digitized by Google

obliged to compenſate the damages ſuſtained by their treſpaſſing on incloſed fields; which is determined with a reference to the particular cattle and grain, in each caſe reſpectively. A herdſman ſtruck by lightning, or otherwiſe diſabled from attending to his cattle, incurs no amercement; bulls conſecrated to religious uſes, are at liberty to range unreſtrained; elephants and horſes being for military ſervice, their owner is not fined for their treſpaſſes.

The fourth book comprehends the duties of man and wife.

*Chap.* 1. *On the Duties of a Huſband.*—Women muſt never be ſuffered to remain unreſtrained nor unprotected. "Their fathers protect them in childhood; their huſbands protect them in youth; their ſons protect them in age: a woman is never fit for independence." On failure of relations they muſt be protected by the king, ſince the intermixture of claſſes would enſue from their miſconduct. "The father who gives not his daughter in marriage at due ſeaſon, the huſband who approaches not his wife in due ſeaſon, and the ſon who gives not ſupport to his mother, are criminal, and ſhall be puniſhed according to the law." Yajnyawalkya enacts—"If there be no perſons competent to give her in marriage, let the damſel herſelf chooſe a ſuitable bridegroom." The defects of the female character which require ſuch perpetual reſtraint, are enumerated in various ancient texts.—"Fire is not ſatiated with wood, nor the ocean with rivers, nor death with all beings, nor woman with man." The venerable compiler remarks, that "theſe texts deſcribing the wickedneſs of women, only imply that confidence ſhould not be placed in them; and at times," he adds, "women are found moſt loyal and conſtant as Savitri, and others." In fact the Puranas abound with inſtances of the moſt unſhaken female fidelity, and of every feminine virtue. The nature of the reſtraint is ſpecified. "The keeping women employed in the receipt and expenditure of wealth, in the preparation of food, in the ſuperintendence of the houſehold utenſils, in purification, and in the care of the perpetual fire, is declared to be the mode of reſtraining women." If the firſt wife be virtuous, obedient, and of the ſame claſs, a ſecond marriage cannot be contracted without her conſent: the precedence of wives is in the order of the claſſes; if they be of the ſame claſs, the firſt wife, if her conduct be unexceptionable, retains the pre-eminence. In this chapter the Indian legiſlators make their amiable countrywomen ample amends for the unpoliteneſs of their former ſtrictures. "When good women, united with huſbands in expectation of progeny, eminently fortunate, and worthy of reverence, irradiate the houſes of their lords, between them and goddeſſes of abundance there is no diverſity whatever. The production of children, the nurture of them when produced, and the daily ſuperintendence of domeſtic affairs, are peculiar to the wife. From the wife alone proceed offſpring, good houſehold management, ſolicitous attention, moſt exquiſite careſſes, and that heavenly beatitude which ſhe obtains for the manes of anceſtors, and for the huſband himſelf. Soma (the moon) gave them fairneſs; a Gandarva endowed them with a charming voice; and the regent of fire, with univerſal purity: hence women are truly pure." The duties of an Indian wife, whoſe huſband is preſent, are thus enumerated: "For every ſucceeding day let the wife clean the veſſels uſed at meals; let her ſweep the dwelling-houſe and



Digitized by Google

gate, and, when clean, preſerve it ſo; let her provide curds, rice, durva-graſs, new leaves and bloſſoms, for oblations; let her reverently ſalute her huſband's parents, and afterwards perform the neceſſary buſineſs of the houſehold; let her eat nothing before the gods and gueſts are ſatisfied, nor before her huſband has eaten, except drugs ſwallowed medicinally." During the abſence of her huſband, a woman ſhould neither partake of public amuſements, decorate her perſon, nor viſit ſtrangers: "if he leave her no ſupport, let her ſubſiſt by ſpinning, and other blameleſs arts."

*Chap.* 8. *On the Duties of a faithful Widow.*—"Angiras: That woman who, on the death of her huſband, aſcends the ſame burning pile with him, is exalted to heaven, as equal in virtue to Arundhati." We had hopes of deriving ſome information reſpecting the barbarous cuſtom alluded to in the above verſe, from the work now before us; but in this expectation we have been diſappointed. It is recommended by Angiras, by every inducement of future felicity; the penalty denounced againſt non-compliance, by that ſage, is as follows: "As long as a woman, in her ſucceſſive tranſmigrations, ſhall decline burning herſelf, like a faithful wife, on the ſame fire with her deceaſed lord, ſo long ſhall ſhe be not exempted from ſpringing again to life, in the body of ſome female animal." Menu, the oldeſt legiſlator, makes no mention of ſuch a cuſtom; it may have been adopted before, or in conſequence of the injunction of Angiras; but is it enjoined by the Veda? Should it prove to be ſo, it may fairly be inferred, that the Vedas, as they now exiſt, are ſubſequent to the æra of Menu. A text of the Ric Veda certainly alludes to the practice, as diſtinguiſhed from ſuicide; but we ſuſpect this, with various others quoted, are interpolations of Vyaſa, the compiler, who unqueſtionably lived in an age when the voluntary ſacrifice of widows was become prevalent. The mother of an infant child and a pregnant widow are excluded from this ſacrifice; nor is the conduct of ſuch as chooſe to ſurvive cenſured by the ſages, who preſcribe, however, a ſtrict courſe of auſtere obſervances during the remainder of their lives. Smriti—"A wife duly authorized by her ſpiritual parents, through a wiſh that male iſſue ſhould be obtained, may go to her huſband's brother, and he may approach her until a ſon be produced." When the end, however, is obtained, all future intercourſe muſt ceaſe; and it ſeems rather uncertain whether the permiſſion be not confined to the ſervile claſs. Twice-married women and incontinent wives are claſſed according to the circumſtances of their caſe; their children are degraded, themſelves deſpicable and ſinful. Fines are enacted for abandoning an unblemiſhed girl, and forgiving a blemiſhed damſel. The ſubject is thus concluded: "In whatever family the huſband is contented with his wife, and the wife with her huſband, in that houſe will fortune be aſſuredly permanent. Let mutual fidelity continue till death."

We have now concluded the firſt portion of the Hindu Digeſt, which delivers the law of contracts. In our next Regiſter we propoſe to reſume the conſideration of this important publication, and to exhibit a copious expoſition of the doctrine of ſucceſſions, as enacted by the Indian legiſlators.

The plan adopted by the venerable compiler is, in the firſt place, to furniſh a diſtinct definition of the title of law, which he propoſes to treat. The ancient texts are then arranged

Digitized by Google

arranged in ſucceſſion, ſo as to ſuggeſt the extenſion or modification, which the firſt undergoes, from thoſe which ſucceed. Each text is followed by a grammatical and critical expoſition, where ſuch is requiſite; to this is ſubjoined the gloſſes of various commentators; and, laſtly, a reconcilement or explanation by the compiler himſelf, where the gloſſes appear at variance with the text, or with each other. In this part of his taſk, Jagannátha evinces an acute and diſcerning mind, habituated to ſtrict logical deduction, and to the deliberate contemplation of abſtract and practical points, whether occurring in the exerciſe of legiſlative functions, or in the daily adminiſtration of civil juſtice. The tranſlation reflects the higheſt credit on the talents of Mr. Colebrooke; and his remarks, which are unfortunately too few, manifeſt a profound knowledge of the laws and literature of ancient India. The utility reſulting from this comprehenſive Digeſt, by unfolding the principles which guided the legiſlators in the important doctrine of contracts and ſucceſſions, will be more juſtly appreciated at the termination of our analyſis in the ſucceeding Regiſter.

*(To be continued.)*

---

*The Oriental Geography of Ebn Haukal, an Arabian Traveller of the 10th Century: Tranſlated from a Manuſcript in his own Poſſeſſion, collated with one preſerved in the Library of Eton College, by Sir* WILLIAM OUSELEY, *Knt. L. L. D.*—4to. pp. 227. Price 1*l.* 7*s.* CADELL and DAVIES. 1800.

OF Abul Coſſim Ebn Haukal, author of a geographical treatiſe, nothing is aſcertained but the name. His country is unknown, but his work was compoſed in Arabic: his age, by a probable approximation, may be fixed a few years before the middle of the tenth century; and from a paſſage in Abulfida, it may be collected that he was a great traveller, and a very inaccurate writer. The plan of this author is, to exhibit a conciſe deſcription of all the regions in which the Mahommedan religion is profeſſed. "As for the Land of Blacks, in the Weſt, and the Ethiopians, and ſuch tribes, I make but ſlight mention of them in this book; becauſe, naturally loving wiſdom, ingenuity, religion, juſtice, regular government, how could I notice ſuch people as thoſe, or exalt them, by inſerting an account of their countries?" The work now tranſlated is rendered from a Perſian commentary (for it does not ſeem a verſion) of the original Arabic. The notes requiſite for its elucidation have been reſerved for a ſubſequent publication; "and ſo exactly," ſays the tranſlator, "have I followed the orthography of my manuſcript, that in many pages the ſame word will be ſpelt differently, and *even erroneouſly*." Amongſt the *linguarum peritiſſimi* of a former age, we recollect none who have carried their veneration ſo far, as intentionally to preſerve his miſtakes, and perpetuate his or his copyiſt's errors, to the manifeſt inconvenience and prejudice of their



Digitized by Google

readers. A minute criticiſm of ſuch a work would contribute little to render our own amuſing: we will therefore ſubſtitute a rapid ſurvey of the countries, which, in the tenth century, compoſed the region of Iſlam, from the Atlantic ocean to the ſource of the Oxus; this deſign will compriſe the moſt curious particulars in the work of Ebn Haukal, together with the obſervations which ſuggeſt themſelves from its peruſal.

In the year 950, which we aſſume as the date of this work, Naſir Ledinilla ſtill reigned over the greater part of Andalus (or Spain). His capital was Cortuba (Cordova); and amongſt the moſt flouriſhing cities of his empire, were claſſed Seville, Toloſa, and Tortoſa, "where there is Bars (Barcelona), a town on the ſea ſide." The northern part belonged to the Chriſtians, as far as the land of Biſcunes (Biſcay), as likewiſe the territories of Jalican (Galicia). "Gebel Tarik (Gibraltar), is a well-inhabited mountain, with villages and ſmall towns on it. Toletila (Toledo), a magnificent city, with marble buildings, ſituated on the Nahiah, manifeſtly the Tajo."

Oppoſite to Gebel Tarik lay Tanja (Tangier), and from thence to the confines of Egypt extended the coaſt of Magreb (the Weſt). Of the towns on this coaſt, Kiruan is the largeſt. "The tribes of Magreb all reſided there; and it was the chief place until the decline of their government, when Abu Abdalla came forth and conquered them: ſince which time Abdalla dwelt at Kiruan until he built the town of Mahadia on the ſea-coaſt, and removed to that place." This paſſage is extremely important; for it proves that the Kiruan of the Moſlem writers is not the Cyrenaica of the ancients, as ſuppoſed by D'Herbelot, Rennell, and other authors of reputation. The name of Kiruan ſeems to be derived, not from Cyrene, but from the iſle Cyranis (now Kerkines), near which it is actually placed by M. D'Anville, whoſe diſtances ſeem ſufficiently to correſpond with thoſe of our author, viz. two days journey from Kiruan to Mahadia, and twenty-nine ſtages to Tunis. In the new capital of Mahadia, Caïm Bemriua ruled a dominion which embraced moſt of the Mediterranean coaſt to the weſt, and extended backwards to the city of Segelmeſa. "This town is ſituated near the gold mines, between them and the Land of the Blacks, and the Land of Zuela." Zuela has been viſited by Mr. Beauſoy, who deſcribes the remains of magnificent ſtructures in this interior part of Africa. "Tahauth is a large town, well inhabited and ſupplied: the inhabitants practiſe agriculture." D'Herbelot ſpells it Tahrat, and ſays there are two places of that name. The chief of theſe ſeems to us to correſpond with Tugurt, in Bilad-ul-gerid; and we find another city of that name in Fezan.

Miſſer (Egypt) was ſtill governed by an envoy from the Caliph; but Mothi Billa, who then enjoyed that dignity, was governed himſelf by Moaz-ed-Dowla, who raiſed him to the throne. Cairo was not yet built; and Foſtat, where the viceroy reſided, marked the ſite where Amruben-Aas, the conqueror of Egypt, had pitched his tents, in the vicinity of Memphis. "From Aſuan (Syene), along the banks of the Nile as far as the ſea, the country is all inhabited and cultivated.—On the walls (of the pyramids) are inſcriptions written in the Greek language; and this writing is ſaid to ſignify the building of Herman and Sertaïr was in the ſign Cancer. In Herman is a cleft or excavation under the ground, ſuppoſed to have been,

Digitized by Google

been, with some appearance of probability, the burial-place of the ancient sovereigns of this country." At Tenes (the ancient Pelusium, according to Major Rennell) were piles of dead bodies, supposed of great antiquity; Ebn Haukal had seen some of them in their winding sheets, with bones and skeletons of immense size.

Sham (Syria) is made by our author to extend from the frontiers of Egypt to Malatia, the capital of Lesser Armenia. "Tyre is a very strong town, situated on the sea-shore. It is the most ancient of all the cities on the coast, and all the Grecian philosophers came from this place. Damascus has ample territories among the mountains, and is well watered by streams which flow around. The land about it produces trees, and is well cultivated by husbandmen: there is not in all Syria a more delightful spot." Antiochia ranks next to Damascus in these particulars. Tarsus is a considerable town, full of expert horsemen and valiant soldiers. "In the chief cities of Islam, there are inns and public places appointed for the people of this town." Of the northern division of Syria, the chief town is Kenaserin; "but the governor's palace, the markets, great mosques, and public buildings, are at Haleb," (Aleppo). Aulas is said to be the boundary of Islam, and lies west of Tarsus; Ayas (the ancient Issus and modern Ayazzo) occasioned some perplexity from the various modes in which we find it spelt; sometimes confounded with the above Aulas, and at other times Anbas, Ainas, and Asas.

Gezira (Mesopotamia) extended between the Euphrates and Tygris to Tacrit on the latter river, which marked the limits of this province, and of Arabian Irac. The division of this province into four diars or districts, is not specified by Ebn Haukal, though three of them are named in his work. In his time, Nasbin (the ancient Nisibius) was still a considerable town, and enjoyed a perpetual verdure and salubrious waters. Mosul, which the Moslems regard as the Niniveh of the scriptures, was also a place of importance, and has not, like Nasbin, since fallen into decay. Amid, now named Diarbekir, from the district of which it is the capital, was defended by strong walls, and surrounded by trees and fertile fields. "Haditha is situated on the banks of the Dijla (Tygris) to the east; it has many corn-fields, trees, and gardens. The river Dijla runs by the skirts of Mount Barma, and on these hills there are springs or fountains that yield gold-dust and bitumen; and these mountains extend through Gezira towards the west, till they come to the borders of Kirman." Sir William Ouseley observes, that "it certainly should be towards the east." In this passage, the author has fallen into one mistake, and the translator into two. 1st, The town of Haditha and the bitumen fountains of Hit are situated on the Euphrates, not the Tygris; 2d, the word which Sir William has translated gold-dust, is naft or naphtha; 3d, the mountains cannot run east through Gezira, Hit being on its eastern extremity: they, in fact, run west through Gezira, and terminate in Caraman, on the Mediterranean.

Irac Arabi (Babylonia) stretches from Tacrit to the shores of the Persian gulph. In the time of Ebn Haukal, the city of Bagdad was the residence of the Caliph Mathi Billa; it was comparatively modern, but the magnificence of successive Caliphs had enlarged and beautified the capital of Islam. The port of Bussora was the resort of commerce,



Digitized by Google

and its diſtrict included the vale watered by the Abela, which the Moſlems conſider as one of the four terreſtrial Edens. "Medain (Cteſiphon) is a little town at the diſtance of one ſtage from Bagdad. In former times it was a very conſiderable city, and a favourite dwelling-place of kings. The Aïwan Kefri (palace of Chofroes Nuſhirvan) is ſituated there, built of ſtone and mortar. Chofroes had not any edifices greater than this." Babel was a ſmall village in the 10th century; tradition aſcribed its foundation to Zohac, the conqueror of Perſia; and its ſplendour to the kings of Canaan, who were ſaid to have dwelt in it. The antient city of Hira declined from the erection of Cufa in its neighbourhood: and the latter experienced the ſame viciſſitude, when the ſeat of Iſlam was transferred to Bagdad. Cadeſſia is ſituated on the ſkirts of the deſert, and marks the ſpot where the victory was achieved which overthrew the religion and empire of Perſia. "From Cadeſſia on the confines of Irac, until you come to Medina, there is not any running water." It is ſingular that, in Ebn Haukal's deſcription of the regions of Iſlam, the country of Arabia ſhould be wholly omitted. Some important geographical corrigenda are here ſuggeſted, reſpecting a branch of the Euphrates, which is ſaid to water Kefr Ebn Hobira, Sura and Cufa, but the paſſage is obſcure, indeed ſcarcely intelligible in the tranſlation.

Khuziſtan (Suſiana) is limited on one ſide by the Tigris; the river Tab waſhes its eaſtern extremity. If the following aſſertion be true, it ſuggeſts another correction of our maps: "The ſtreams of Khuziſtan, from Ahwaz and Durac, and Shuſhter, and all that riſe in this quarter, are collected together at Hyſn Mahdi, and there, forming one great river, fall into the ſea." Whether Sus, or Shuſhter, be the antient Suſa, ſeems ſtill uncertain; a coffin was found at Sus, "and it is ſaid the bones of Daniel the prophet (to whom be peace!) were in that coffin." On the other hand, an aqueduct for ſupplying the city of Shuſhter with water, ſeems to atteſt its former grandeur; tradition, indeed, aſcribed it to Sapor; but it might be of much higher antiquity.

Pars (Perſia Proper) in the year 950 was ruled by Rocn-ed-dowlah, a prince of the dynaſty of Buides, whoſe capital was Shiraz, and who aſſerted his independence of the temporal power of the Caliph; which was ſtill more eſſentially curtailed by his brother Moaz-ed-dowlah, who directed in Bagdad the declining empire of the Caliphat. "Iſtakhar (Perſepolis) is a city neither ſmall nor great, more antient than any city whatſoever of Pars. The extent of it is about one mile; and the ſovereigns of Pars had their dwellings there, and Ardeſhir (Artaxerxes) reſided in that place." The modern city of Shiraz already extended four miles in length, but was not ſurrounded by walls. "After that is Siraf, about as large as Shiraz. Here are many wealthy men, ſuch as merchants, and others, who expend 30,000 dinars in the building of their houſes. There are not any trees immediately about Siraf. There is a mountain on the eaſt of the city; this affords fruits and water for the town. I myſelf ſaw at Siraf ſeveral perſons who poſſeſſed 4,000,000 dinars, and there were ſome who had ſtill more; and their clothes were like thoſe of hired labourers. But the people of Cazerun and Beſa," (thought by Major Rennell to be Paſagarda, founded by Cyrus), "traffic on ſhore;

Digitized by Google

ſhore; and they derive their fortunes from this kind of commerce; they are perſevering and patient in the acquiſition of riches; and the men of Pars, whereſoever they go, are powerful and wealthy." In the days of our author, the religion of the Magi was ſtill extremely prevalent in Pars; every diſtrict and town had a fire temple; "and there are not in any country of Iſlam ſo many Guebres as in the land of Pars, which has been their capital or chief reſidence." The nomadic tribes of Curds were formidable from their numbers and their courage. "This people amount," ſays our author, "to near 500,000 families;" (we preſume, within the province of Pars); "ſummer and winter they paſs on the feeding or paſture lands. It is ſaid that their race is originally Arabian." The diſtance between Shiraz and Siraf is called in one paſſage 5, and in another 60 farſang; the latter muſt be the diſtance intended.

Carmania was about this time conquered by the Emir al Omra Moaz-ed-dowlah; it is repreſented as an unhealthy country, interſected by mountains which afforded a ſhelter to banditti, and ſurrounded on every ſide by ſteril deſerts. Of theſe mountains which extended into the neighbouring province of Mecran (Gedroſia), the Afghan tribes of Cutch and Baluch had already taken poſſeſſion, who ſpoke a peculiar language, and in their barbarous manners and predatory habits reſembled the tribes of the Arabian deſerts. Of this province the capital is called Kir, but we preſume it ſhould be Kiz. "It is as large as Multan, and has a good harbour; it has many date trees." Theſe diſtricts are very imperfectly known at preſent. The territory called Sewee in our maps, is named by our author, "Nedeha; the chief town of this diſtrict is Candabil, a place of much commerce. The men of this town reſemble thoſe of the deſert; they have houſes conſtructed of reeds, along the banks of the river Mahran, as far as the borders of Multan, and to the ſea ſide. Turan is a little diſtrict, with many ſmall villages and hamlets belonging to it. Ahmed ben Mamer poſſeſſes them, and the Kootba is read in the Caliph's name. The town in which he reſides is a conſiderable place, well ſupplied with proviſions, and abounding in fruits; it is never ſubject to cold weather." The town here alluded to is named by our author Keſdan; whether this be the Kozdar or Chatzan of Major Rennell, we cannot take upon us to affirm; in either caſe, the diſtance of five farſang between it and Candabil, as ſtated by Ebn Haukal, implies either a great inaccuracy on the part of that writer, or a notable defect in our geographical information.

Armenia, Aran and Azerbijan (Media), are claſſed together by our author; they comprehended generally the countries between the Euxine and Caſpian ſeas. Of Azerbijan the principal city was Ardebil, a pleaſant and plentiful place, with extenſive ſuburbs. Of Aran, Berda is the capital, "a populous and flouriſhing city, with cultivated lands and much fruit. After Rai and Iſpahan, there is not in Irac or Khoraſan, a city more large, more beautiful or pleaſant than Burda; for one day's journey the whole country is laid out in gardens and orchards." Burda is ſituated near Kur (Cyrus.) "Derbend is a city built on the ſhore of the ſea, on two banks of a bay, with two walls conſtructed ſo as to render the navigation of ſhips more convenient and ſafe: and a chain is drawn acroſs the entrance, that ſhips may not enter or ſail out without permiſſion. It is larger than Ardebil, with many

Digitized by Google

many fields and meadows, and cultivated lands. It is said that a mountain, which is close to Derbend, contains above seventy different tribes, who have each a peculiar dialect, and understand not one the language of another." Armenia comprehended the greatest part of the ancient Parthia; and its capital, which is said to be larger than Ardebil, is called by our author Dinal. "There are great numbers of Christians and Jews here; and the churches are interspersed among the mosques. Here they manufacture fine hangings and carpets, and make the beautiful colour called kermez. I have heard that this kermez is a certain worm." On this passage Sir William Ouseley remarks, that "the Persian dictionary informs us, that kermez is the name of a substance with which they tinge or dye; and that it is said to be an insect gathered from certain shrubs, and afterwards dried." We wonder it did not occur to the learned translator, that the insect here mentioned was the cochineal. It is found in many parts of the Levant, and other southern countries, on a species of oak called the *quercus ilex*, and is therefore called *coccus ilicis* and *coccus arborum*. From its Arabic name of kermez, is derived the English word *crimson*, and the French *cramoisi*.

Irac Agemi, or the Persian Irac, formed a province of the newly erected empire of Buides. Hamodan (the ancient Ecbatana) was a considerable town in the tenth century; but Ispahan was the most flourishing of all the cities in this province. The whole is a hilly pastoral country, except from Hamodan to Rai and Com. Dilman and Taberistan stretched along the shores of the Caspian sea, from Asterabad to the banks of the Araxes. The former province had thrown off the yoke of the Caliph, and its sovereign resided in Rudbar; but it was soon afterwards reduced by the Buides, who reigned in Shiraz. The flourishing cities of Rai and Cazvin were included in this division. "After Bagdad, there is not in the eastern regions any city more flourishing than Rai; here they cultivate the land, and practise husbandry, and traffic for gold and direms. The people of this place are hospitable and polite. Here they manufacture fine linen, cotton and camelots, which are sent to all parts of the world." We must here remark, however, that the word *kirpasi*, which Sir William sometimes translates *fine linen*, signifies muslins.

The Caspian sea is named the sea of Khozr, from a country of that name on its banks. The land of Khozr is manifestly a part of Georgia, for it extends northwards from Derbend to the kingdom of Atl, situated on both sides of the river Atl or Wolga. The people of Khozr were Christians in the tenth century; these also, and Moslems, formed the majority of the inhabitants of Atl; but the king of this country was a Jew. We have frequently been struck with a curious coincidence, of which the late ingenious M. Bailli would not have failed to avail himself, had the fact reached his knowledge. That great philosopher, it is well known, sought for the celebrated Atlantic island in the northern hemisphere; now Atl is the Asiatic name for the river Wolga; and Atlanta signifies, in the Sanscrit language, the extremity of the Wolga. The word Atl, in that language, means bottomless—Whether this name be applied to that river from its great depth, we leave others to determine: nor have we been able to ascertain whether the Wolga or the Cama bears the appellation of Atl, previously to their junction: if the latter, Atlanta



Digitized by Google

lanta will be removed to no great diſtance from the ſite conjectured by the ingenious ſpeculatiſt. The capital of Ebn Haukal's kingdom of Atl, is manifeſtly Aſtracan.

Siſtan (Saranga) was at this time a province of the Samanian empire: the principal river which waſhes this fertile diſtrict is called Hermend, by our author; the European geographers term it Hindmend. "Between Camman and Siſtan, there are ſome conſiderable buildings, the remains, it is ſaid, of the ancient city called Ram Sheheriſtan; and they ſay the river of Siſtan runs through this place. The city of Zerenj (Saromga) was built by men originally of Ram Sheher." This paſſage deſerves the conſideration of geographers; but when Ebn Haukal tells us that Hulvan, Hamodan, and Rai, are all the ſame diſtance from the town of Sava, and that Rokhaj is ſituated on the road between Boſt and Ghazna, we are apt to receive, *cum grano ſalis*, all his ſtatements of particular diſtances.

Khoraſan (Aria) was alſo a province of the Samanian empire: at that time the capital was Niſapûr. "It is ſituated on a level ground, and extends one farſang in every direction. This city is watered by a ſubterraneous ſtream, which is conveyed to the fields and gardens, and falls into ciſterns and reſervoirs without the town. In all the provinces of Khoraſan, there is not any city larger than Niſapûr, nor any bleſſed with a more pure or temperate air. Here they make garments of ſilk and fine linen, which are in ſuch eſteem that they ſend them to all quarters." Meru and Herat were alſo towns of great antiquity, population and fame. Balkh, the ancient Bactria, and capital of Lohoraſp, was ſtill a large and flouriſhing city.

Maveralnehr (Tranſoxania) extends from the northern banks of the Jihun (Oxus) to the river of Chaj (Jaxartes.) The former river has its ſource near Badakhſan, amongſt mountains celebrated for the production of valuable rubies, and, after being joined by innumerable ſtreams, marks the confines of Tranſoxania and Bactria, and diſembogues itſelf into the ſea of Khuarezm, (the lake of Aral.) The country of that name includes both ſides of the river, and the ſouthern banks of the lake. The Ghiz, a tribe of Tartars, were ſcattered over the ſteril plains which ſkirt the Aral on the north. But the vale watered by the Soghd is celebrated for its fertility and beauty by writers of all deſcriptions. Ebn Haukal, who had viſited it in perſon, gives it the preference to all the countries he has deſcribed; and if we may credit his teſtimony, the probity, the hoſpitality, and the courage of its inhabitants, were as conſpicuous as the delightfulneſs of their abode. Bokhara and Samarcand, two cities of great antiquity and ſplendour, were ſituated on the banks of the Soghd, and in the centre of the valley; villas and orchards, woods and ſtreams, occupied and adorned the whole of the valley. "The walls and buildings, and cultivated plains of Bokhara, extend above 18 farſang by 12 farſang," (the farſang is 4 miles); "and the Soghd, for 12 days journey, is all a delightful country, affording fine proſpects, and full of gardens, and orchards, and villages, cornfields and villas, and running ſtreams, reſervoirs, and fountains, both on the right hand and on the left."

"In all Maveralnehr, or Khoraſan, there is not any place more populous and flouriſhing than Bokhara. The river of Soghd runs through it, and

Digitized by Google

and paſſes on to the mills and meadows. On this river are ſituated near two thouſand villas and gardens." In this city, Nuhben Naſer Samani reigned in the middle of the tenth century; his dominion extended over Maveralnehr, Khoraſan, Khuarezm, and Siſtan; but his reign was turbulent, and diſturbed by various inſurrections. Samarcand was frequently the capital of Maveralnehr; "it is ſituated on the ſouthern ſide of the river of Soghd. There is running water through the ſtreets and bazars of Samarcand. The city is ſurrounded by a deep ditch, and a dyke, by which water is conveyed. The moſt flouriſhing and populous quarter is that where there is the fountain Arziz, and the ſhops of the bazar in this place are very numerous; for many legacies and gifts have been appropriated to the buildings about this fountain, which are in the charge of Guebers, or fire-worſhippers, who watch winter and ſummer. The government palace is in the caſtle, and the citadel is near the river of Soghd; and the walls of theſe fortifications are about two farſang in extent. There are many villas and orchards, and very few of the palaces are without gardens; ſo that if a perſon ſhould go to the caſtle, and look around, he would find that the villas and palaces were covered as it were with trees; and even the ſtreets and ſhops, and banks of the ſtreams, are all planted with trees.

We have now completed our deſign, of laying before our readers a conciſe review of the empire of Iſlam in the middle of the tenth century; and have conducted our readers from the ſtreights of Gibraltar to the confines of Tartary. A few curſory remarks remain to complete our taſk.

The author of this work ſays, "I ſaw a gate at Samarcand, of which the front was covered with iron; and there was written on it, in the Hameri language (a dialect of the Arabic), that "Senaa is diſtant from Samarcand a thouſand farſang;" and the people preſerved the explanation of this writing in hereditary tradition. After that I had been at Samarcand, a tumult or inſurrection happened; and this gate was burnt, and the inſcription miſlaid or deſtroyed. Afterwards Abu Mozafer Mohamed, ben Naſir, ben Ahmed, ben Aſed, cauſed the gate to be again conſtructed of iron, but the writing was loſt."

From this paſſage the beſt conjecture may be drawn reſpecting the age of Ebn Haukal; for Naſir, the father of Abu Mozafer, died in the year 890, and, allowing 80 years more for the life of his ſon, it is evident that our author's viſit to Samarcand muſt have been anterior to the year 920. We at firſt heſitated to admit Sir William's date, from obſerving that the Samanian dynaſty is ſpoken of as extinguiſhed in various paſſages: "They *reſided* in Bokhara; Maveralnehr *was* under their juriſdiction:" But the preterite tenſe, we conclude, is here uſed by the Perſian commentator, whilſt Ebn Haukal probably ſpoke in the preſent.

All the Perſian hiſtorians agree, that the city of Samarcand received its name from an Arabian prince named Samar, who conquered Tranſoxania. To aſcertain this fact, is both curious and important in an hiſtorical point of view; the teſtimony of Ebn Haukal to the inſcription and tradition, in a great meaſure confirms the reality of an Arabian invaſion. In the Appendix, Sir William Ouſeley has inſerted an extract from the Tarikh Tabari, which relates the ſtratagem adopted by Samar to get poſſeſſion of the place; and mentions the change of name

Digitized by Google

name to Samar-cand, which ſignifies, in the Tartar language, the city of Samar; before this event, ſays Tabari, it was called Chin, and inhabited by Chineſe. The date of this conqueſt is aſſigned by Sir William, on the ſame authority, to the beginning of the 6th century, or more accurately to the year 520; this being the year when Cobad, the king of Perſia, was defeated and put to death by Samar, who is ſaid, by Tabari, to be the nephew of the Taba, or king of Arabia Felix.

The whole of the circumſtances related by Tabari relative to this Arabian conqueſt, are, in our apprehenſion, inconſiſtent with fact and probability; and the expedition of Samar muſt have happened, if it happened at all, at leaſt 600 years before the period aſſigned by that hiſtorian. As the fact is of ſome hiſtorical importance, we will ſubmit the grounds on which our opinion is founded. 1ſt, Although the period is not an obſcure one, no hiſtorian, Perſian or Greek, that we are acquainted with, mentions the defeat and death of Cobad by an Arabian army; nor does it appear that his ſon, the Choſroes Nuſhirvan, had thoſe invaders to expel on his acceſſion to the throne. 2d, Khondemir relates that Samar, a very powerful monarch of Arabia Felix, puſhed his conqueſts in the Eaſt as far as the vale of Soghd; that he deſtroyed the cities of that quarter, but built a new one, in a ſituation which pleaſed him, and which was called from him Samarcand. The ſame author mentions in his geographical treatiſe, that this event happened in the time of the kings of Tuaif, or of Alexander's ſucceſſors. Hamzeh ben Huſſain Isfahani ſtates, that he had aſcertained from a hiſtory of the kings of Yemen, that Amru ben Toba, the 8th in ſucceſſion from Samar, was contemporary with Shapor, ſon of Ardeſhir Babegan, which brings us to the year 240, and correſponds with the æra of Khondemir, by placing the reign of Samar in the time of Alexander's ſucceſſors. We therefore think ourſelves warranted in placing the expedition of Samar after the expulſion of the Greeks, and before any powerful empire had riſen on its ruins. 3d, It is hiſtorically certain, that the dynaſty of Tobas was extinct, and the kingdom of Arabia Felix became a province of Abyſſinia, before the beginning of the 6th century; for the Emperor Juſtin applied, in 522, to the king of Abyſſinia, to put a ſtop to the outrages committed againſt the Chriſtians by Phineas the Jew, who ruled in Najira. In conformity to this application, that prince ſent orders to Abraha, the Abyſſinian governor of Yemen, who attacked and expelled the Jews of Najira, and Phineas, whom Khondimer calls Duneas. This tranſaction reſts on the moſt irrefragable baſis, being related by the hiſtorians of the Greek, Abyſſinian and Perſian empires.

The tranſlator ſpeaks of mines of ſal-ammoniac and of braſs, which are found in Fergana; but it is well known that theſe are artificial preparations, and never found in a native ſtate. The firſt was formerly imported from Egypt, where it is procured by ſublimation from ſoot produced by burning the dung of camels; the latter is obtained by combining copper with about one-third of its weight of zinc. Mineral alkali and copper are, in all probability, the ſubſtances found in the mines of Fergana.

Notwithſtanding the criticiſms we have hazarded on this work, the execution, on the whole, does great credit to Sir William Ouſeley; and we have no doubt that the Public will impatiently expect the notes and elucidations he has collected with ſuch laborious reſearch. With



Digitized by Google

all its inaccuracies, the Geography of Ebn Haukal will prove materially uſeful to future geographers; and had not his *love of wiſdom, religion, &c.* induced him to omit a deſcription of the interior of Africa, and eaſtern parts of Aſia, his work might have proved ſtill more intereſting.

---

*The Oriental Collections; conſiſting of Original Eſſays and Diſſertations, Tranſlations, and Miſcellaneous Papers, illuſtrating the Hiſtory and Antiquities, the Arts, Sciences, and Literature of Aſia. Vol. III. Numbers 1ſt and 2d.*—4to. pp. 308, DEBRETT, 1800.

WE ſhall advert to the contents of theſe numbers in the order they occur in the publication before us.

"The Oriental Emigration of the Hibernian Druids proved from their Knowledge in Aſtronomy, collated with that of the Indians and Chaldeans, from Fragments of Iriſh Manuſcripts: By Lieutenant General Vallancy, L. L. D. F. R. S. M. R. I. A. &c. continued from Vol. II. No. 4, p. 347." As the firſt parts of this learned diſquiſition were before the public ſome time previous to the period at which our work commenced, it would be inconſiſtent with our plan to recur to them; and it were uncandid to deliver an opinion of the merits of the whole, from the partial view afforded by the portion contained in this number of the Oriental Collections. We collect from one paſſage, that the object of the writer is to adduce proofs in confirmation of the hypotheſis thus ſtated by Mr. Maurice: "The ſum, therefore, of my remarks is, that the great outline of the Brahman creed of faith, conſiſting of an heterogeneous mixture of the principles of true and falſe religion, were formed in the ſchool of Chaldea before they left Shinar: that they were divided into many ſects, bearing the name of Brahma, Viſhnu, Siva, and Buddha; and that Tibet, the higheſt and moſt northern region of India, was peopled with Brahmans of the ſect of the laſt mentioned holy perſonage, who appears from indubitable evidence to be the Mercury of the Weſt: that theſe prieſts ſpread themſelves through the Northern regions of Aſia, even to Siberia itſelf; and, gradually mingling with the great body of the Celtic tribes, who purſued their journey to the extremity of Europe, finally eſtabliſhed the Druid, that is, Brahman ſyſtem of ſuperſtition in ancient Britain.—"This," adds the author, "I contend, was the firſt oriental colony ſettled in theſe iſlands."—The aſtronomical knowledge of the Indians, Chaldeans and Iriſh, is not treated of in this portion of the eſſay: in the room of it, there is ſubſtituted a great variety of words extracted from different oriental languages, and which bear, *in General Vallancy's opinion! ſome* analogy to Iriſh words of a ſimilar, or not very remote ſignification!

"Deſcription of the Garden of Irim—tranſlated from the Tohfet ul Mujalis, by Jonathan Scott, Eſq." Oriental fable relates, that Shedad, king of Yemen, (whoſe capital, however, was Damaſcus) determined to prepare a garden which ſhould ſurpaſs Paradiſe in beauty: the trees were of gold and

Digitized by Google

and silver; the earth strewed with musk and amber; and the most beautiful slaves wandered through the avenues. Shedad hastened to enjoy the delightful scene, when the angel of death arrested his progress, as he entered the gate of this terrestrial elysium.

"Sanscrit Roll."—This appears without a translation; but the latter may possibly be contained in a preceding number, of which the present is a continuation.

"Introduction to the Masnavi of Gelaled'din Rúmi."—This paper merely supplies the original Persic of the beautiful commencement of Gelaled'din's poem, elegantly translated by Sir William Jones, in the Asiatic Researches.

"Catalogue of the Arabic, Persian and Turkish Manuscripts, preserved in the British Museum; by William Ouseley, Esq. continued from Vol. II." This catalogue may prove extremely useful to oriental scholars. It is to be lamented that the plan of a periodical publication scarcely admitted of its being inserted entire, in one number.

"Mots d'ancien Egyptien qui se trouvent inscrits sur une Antique de Bronze de la Collection du Rev. Thomas Coxe, et dont l'empreinte, se voit Oriental Collections, Tom. I. No. 4, p. 324. Expliqué par M. l'Abbé Caperan. Continued from Vol. II. p. 418."—This paper is learned, ingenious, and fanciful. But we do not presume to hazard any observations upon it, for the reason assigned in treating of General Vallancy's disquisition, viz. an apprehension of representing what, without perusing the whole, it were impossible completely to understand.

"Explanation of a Passage in Hafiz, by William Ouseley, Esq." An allusion of the poet to a love-tale of Beizun, or Persian hero, confined by Afrasiab, king of the Tartars, and released by Rustum, together with the fair Manizeh, daughter of that monarch, of whom Beizun was enamoured, is explained by the aid of a Persian commentator.

"Chinese Dialogue, from a Manuscript of the late Dr. Hyde, of Oxford, preserved in the British Museum."—The Chinese is here placed opposite to the Latin; the three speakers have European names, Hermes, John, and Mary. We collect from it that, previously to the dialogue, Hermes had breakfasted, John had gone without his breakfast, and that Mary was justly offended at John's tardiness in returning from school. *Vox et preterea nihil.*

"An Account of an original Asiatic Map of the World, by W. Ouseley, Esq."—This map is here exhibited from a manuscript in the collection of Sir Robert Chambers, and betrays the extreme want of geographic knowledge in the person who constructed it. It is manifestly of very modern date.

"Two Passages, from the Bostan of Sadi: translated by George Swinton, Esq."—The first contains some manly admonitions to princes; the second relates to an anecdote of Sultaun Togrul, who, perceiving an Indian sentinel shivering in the open air during an extreme cold night, retired with an intention of sending him his pelisse; but, meeting with a favourite slave in the women's apartments, totally forgot his promise, and thus aggravated the poor sentinel's misery by disappointment. This incident furnishes the poet with many moral reflections.

"Alphabet of Corea, extracted from a Japanese book, and explained by Dr. Hager of Vienna."—"Chao-sien in Chinese, and Tjo-

sin

Digitized by Google

ſin in Japaneſe, is a peninſula to the eaſt of China, and to the weſt of Japan, better known in Europe under the name of Corea." The Japaneſe work from which this alphabet is extracted, is in the poſſeſſion of Mr. Titſingh, "the laſt Dutch ambaſſador to the Court of Pe-king, who twice viſited Japan from Batavia, and brought this book, with other Japaneſe works, from Jeddo, the capital of that kingdom, where it was preſented to him by the author himſelf, called Katſtragwa Hozuw, one of the phyſicians to the preſent Emperor of Japan." Dr. Hager informs us, that the alphabet of Corea "is ſyllabic, like the Siameſe, the Birmanic, and other alphabets of Aſia, or like the Axumitic and Amharic of Africa; the difference, however, is, that the ſame conſonant has, through all the five vowels (which they uſe like the Europeans), a quite different figure. Thus *Fa* is totally different from *Fe*, *Fe* from *Fi*, *Ka* from *Ke*, *Ke* from *Ki*, &c.; which is not the caſe, for inſtance, in the Devanagari, or in the Habeſſinic alphabet, where the ſame letter is kept; and a ſmall variation only ſhews the vowel annexed to be either *a*, or *e*, or *i*, &c." It is written perpendicularly, and from the right to the left, "and conſiſts of 47 letters, or rather characters, for the letters themſelves are but 14, nine conſonants and five vowels; the ſame conſonant being, as I have ſaid, through all the five vowels, another character or figure!" It would have been ſatisfactory to have ſtated, whether theſe explanations were derived from the inquiries made by Mr. Titſingh when in Japan, or whether they are the conjectures of Dr. Hager. We preſume this gentleman does not underſtand Japaneſe; and although his inferences from an inſpection of the character are entitled to reſpect, they reſt upon a very different foundation from poſitive information.

"A General Catalogue of Sanſcrit Manuſcripts," exhibits the names of the moſt common Sanſcrit books, and the number of verſes contained in each.

"A Perſian Ode of Khakani, tranſlated by Jonathan Scott, Eſq;" and "a Perſian Sonnet from the Dewan of Raſia'addeen, tranſlated by W. Ouſeley, Eſq;" convey the literal meaning, without the beauty of theſe charming compoſitions.

"A Perſian Ode, by Hafiz," and "a Perſian Ode by Neamut Khan Ali," not tranſlated.

Having now laid before our readers ſome account of the firſt number of the third volume of this intereſting publication, we proceed to analyſe the contents of the ſecond.

General Vallancy's paper is in this number brought to a concluſion; this portion, like the former, is only occupied in etymological diſcuſſions, and we have ſought in vain for that collation of aſtronomical knowledge, promiſed by the General in his title.

"Ode of Hafiz, tranſlated by Jonathan Scott, Eſq."—Although theſe tranſlations convey to an Engliſh reader no adequate idea of the rapturous effuſions of the poet of Shiraz, yet they muſt prove uſeful to the Perſian ſtudent. Our obſervations muſt not be conſidered as any diſparagement to the talents of the tranſlators. Theſe Odes are ſhort, and poliſhed in the higheſt degree; the beauty frequently conſiſts in a felicity of expreſſion which it were difficult to render in another language; and the glowing diction of the original becomes turgid or hyperbolic in the cold atmoſphere of a proſe verſion.

"Geographical Extracts, from the

Digitized by Google

the Perſian Manuſcript, intitled Nozhat al Coloub, tranſlated by Sir William Ouſeley, Knt. LL. D." —This paper contains the route from Sarkhes, by way of Balkh, to the river Jihun, the boundary of Iran; it is a mere itinerary, mentioning only the diſtances.

"Letter from the Rev. Dr. Hales to Sir William Ouſeley, on Egyptian Chronology." This is by far the moſt curious paper in the collection; we regret that its recent publication precludes us from inveſtigating the important hypotheſis it ſuggeſts.

"In a precious, but obſcure fragment of Manetho's Egyptiaca, preſerved by Joſephus, in his controverſy with Appion," Dr. Hales finds it ſtated, "that in ancient times Egypt, in the reign of Timaios, was invaded and ſubdued by a barbarous race, emigrating from the Eaſt, whom Manetho calls Shepherd Kings, who grievouſly oppreſſed the natives for 511 years, and were at length expelled by the Egyptian princes Miſphragmutheri and his ſon Thummoſis, through the Deſart to Paleſtine, where they built Jeruſalem. Of this Shepherd dynaſty, Manetho has given the reigns only of ſix kings, amounting to 260 years; leaving a chaſm for the reſt of 251 years, to complete the whole term of 511 years; affording a ſtrong preſumption that there were no more of this dynaſty, and that the chaſm is to be filled up by 36 years, the interval between their expulſion and the arrival of Jacob's family in Egypt, where they ſpent 215 years in bondage, and became the Hykſos of Manetho, who departed under the conduct of Moſes (the Heliopolitan prieſt Oſarſiph of Manetho), thro' the Deſart to Paleſtine, and built Jeruſalem in reality; and from their bondage were called, in the vulgar Egyptian, *Hykſos*, 'Shepherd Captives.' Manetho himſelf, admitting the diſtinction of the two Shepherd races, whom he has inadvertently, or deſignedly confounded; the expulſion of the one, and the exode of the other, being to the ſame quarter; the Ykſos ſettling along the ſea-coaſt of Paleſtine, (or, in Sanſcrit, Paleſtan, 'Shepherd Land;') the Hykſos, in the land of Canaan, adjoining. Accordingly, aſſuming the date of the exode of the Iſraelites, B. C. 1649 (according to my emendation), the whole period is thus filled up:

I. *Ykſos*, Shepherd Kings.

| | *Reign.* | *B. C.* |
|---|---|---|
| 1. Salatis, | 19 | 2160 |
| 2. Baion, | 44 | 2141 |
| 3. Apachnes, | 36 | 2097 |
| 4. Apophis, | 61 | 2060 |
| 5. Janias, | 50 | 1999 |
| 6. Aſſis, | 49 | 1949 |
| | 259 | |

II. *Egyptian Kings.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 7. Thummoſis, &c. and expulſion of Ykſos, | 36 | 1900 |
| Arrival of the Hykſos, | 215 | 1864 |
| Their Exode | 511 | 1649 |

"And Wilford notices the invaſion of Egypt in ancient times, from the Maha Galpa, which mentions the names of three of the Hindu princes, Tamo Vatia, Bahya Vatia (who is plainly the Baion of Manetho), and Rucma Vatia, or Apachnes; which laſt being poſſeſſed of great wealth, raiſed three mountains, called Rucm-adri, Rajat-adri, and Retn-adri, or the mount of gold, of ſilver, and of gems, *i. e.* the three great pyramids coated with yellow, white and ſpotted poliſhed marbles. Theſe pyramids were conſecrated to Padma Devi (the goddeſs of the lotos, or white water lilly), called Paramaſi, in her creative power, from the Hebrew *bara*, 'creavit:' whence pyramid; (by the ſame analogy that Larcher derives the Egyptian high prieſts, 'Pſtomois,' from Brama, ſignifying Brahmans."

We muſt remark, that the firſt etymology is erroneous; the goddeſs derives the name of Parameſi from *param eſi*, two Sanſcrit words, ſignifying the chief goddeſs.

"The firſt pyramid, therefore, was began about B. C. 2096: and as the preparing the ſtones in the Arabian quarries, building the bridge to tranſport them acroſs the Nile, and erecting the pyramid, employed thirty-two years and ſix months, according to Herodotus; it was finiſhed about B. C. 2063. The two other great pyramids were probably built during the long reigns of Apophes and Janias, the expulſion of the Ykſos, about B. C. 1905. The Egyptian prieſts falſely aſcribed the building of the two great pyramids to two Egyptian kings, Cheopi and Cephrenes, from national vanity, or to conceal their ſlavery; they reigned



Digitized by Google

long after, about B. C. 1084, and B. C. 1034. But truer tradition, as Herodotus relates, always aſcribed them to Philition, 'a ſhepherd,' who kept his cattle there. But Pali is 'a ſhepherd' in Sanſcrit, and Palita 'a herdſman' in the modern language of Hinduſtan."

"Man and Woman of Jeſſo." This engraving is taken from the ſame Japaneſe work from which the Corea alphabet was extracted. It repreſents a woman ſuckling a young bear.—The Abbé Caperan's explanation of the Egyptian inſcription, and the catalogue of Sanſcrit manuſcripts, are continued from the laſt number.

"Anecdotes of Arabian and Perſian Hiſtory, extracted from the ancient Chronicle of Al Tabari, and tranſlated by Sir W. Ouſeley, Knt. LL. D."—Tabari died in 922, and in 961 his work was tranſlated into Perſian. This writer is ſtiled by Mr. Ockley "the Livy of the Arabians, the very parent of their hiſtory." From the chronicle of that writer, Sir William Ouſeley has tranſlated an "Account of the manner of Cobad's death." That prince had embraced the religious dogmas of the impoſtor Mazdak; "and, having devoted himſelf to a life of abſtinence and piety, he ſhed not any blood; neither did he put any perſon to death, nor make war on any one." Hareth, who governed a part of Syria, encouraged by the amneſty he had too eaſily obtained for his hoſtile conduct, inſtigated the Toba, or King of Arabia Felix, to invade Perſia, by repreſenting the unwarlike character of its ſovereign.—Theſe repreſentations produced their deſired effect.

"The Toba immediately aſſembled a conſiderable army, and ſet out, and arrived at the banks of the Euphrates: he could not, on account of the multiplicity of his troops, make Hira his halting place; he proceeded to the village named Nugef, one of the villages of Cufa, and he cauſed a canal to be cut from the Euphrates to Hira. He halted at Nugef. The Toba had a nephew (the ſon of his brother), named Samer; him he ſent, with 320,000 men, to make war on Cobad. But Cobad fled in confuſion, and eſcaped to Raï. Samar purſued him, and took him at Raï; and put him to death, and wrote an account of this to the Toba."

The defeat and death of Cobad being connected with the conqueſt of Samarcand, as related by Tabari, we had occaſion, in reviewing Ebn Haukal's geography, to expreſs our ſuſpicions of this paſſage. Theſe ſuſpicions are now fully confirmed by Sir William Ouſeley, the tranſlator, who obſerves, that the copy of Tabari, whence this paſſage is extracted, "differs not only from Mirkhond, Khondemir, and other Perſian hiſtorians, in the relation of Cobad's death, but, in many reſpects, from the two other copies which I have conſulted of the ſame work." As the reign of Cobad, and of his ſon Nuſhirwan, conſtitute an important period in Perſian hiſtory, we refer our readers to our review of Ebn Haukal, where we have proved that the race of Tobas was extinct before the æra of Cobad's death; that the conqueſt of Samarcand took place much earlier; and that no Perſian hiſtorian (Tabari excepted) mentions the defeat of Cobad by an Arabian army, and his being put to death by the conqueror. In addition to this we may obſerve, that Procopius and other Greek writers are equally hoſtile to the teſtimony of Tabari in this particular, and that John Malala has aſcertained that Cobad, whom he terms Cabades, ſickened the 8th, and died the 13th September, 581, after a reign of forty-three years and three months.

"Extracts from the Perſian Romance, intitled Shah Nama Neſr, or the Book of Kings, in proſe, tranſlated by Sir William Ouſeley."

The

Digitized by Google

The learned tranſlator terms this work a proſe abridgment of the great heroic poem of Ferduſi. This term is moſt aſſuredly incorrect; for ſo far from being an abridgment of Ferduſi, the author commences in direct contradiction to the poet, by aſſerting that "it is related by ancient hiſtorians, that the firſt whom the Almighty created was Caïumeras, and to him was given the ſovereign dominion of this world." We inſert a literal tranſlation of the paſſage of Ferduſi in ſupport of our obſervations, from which it will appear that Ferduſi does not conſider Caïumeras as the firſt man, but as the firſt king.

3d verſe, Who firſt aſſumed the crown of empire? The event is far removed from memory:

4th, Unleſs by tradition from father to ſon; by which means it has been transmitted to us.

5th, Who firſt introduced the word dominion? Whence ſprang inequality of condition?

6th, The aſſiduous explorer of paſt events, contained in Pehlevan records,

7th, Aſſures us that Caïumeras was the firſt who aſſumed the crown and throne, and was a king.

8th, When the ſun entered the ſign Aries, the earth was adorned with a thouſand beauties.

9th, Such was the genial heat he diffuſed, that the world appeared renovated.

10th, Sing the earth wedded to a new lord! He firſt eſtabliſhed himſelf in the mountains.

11th, The rude cliffs firſt beheld the inſignia of royalty. He cloathed his followers in tygers' ſkins.

12th, Whence mankind are ſaid to have derived raiment and food from his bounty.

We may obſerve that Sir William Ouſeley is only incorrect in ſtating the work to be an abridgment of Ferduſi; for the ancient Magi of Perſia did conſider Caïumeras as the firſt man, though the tradition be rejected by the poet. On the other hand, the Moſlems, who have taken very ſingular liberties with the ancient records of the nations they conquered, in order to reconcile them with the patriarchal hiſtory, aſſert that the real name of Caïumeras was Ghilſhah, and that he was the ſon of Shem, a grandſon of Noah.

Caïumeras had a ſon named Siamuc, who fell in an engagement with the Dives; his grandſon, named Huſheng, revenged the death of his father, and ſucceeded to the throne of Perſia, on the death of Caïumeras.

*The reign of* HUSHENG, *the ſon of* SIAMUC, *(forty years.)*

"Thus it is related, that after Caïumeras, his grandſon Huſheng ſat in his place on the royal throne, and placed the imperial diadem on his head, ſaying, 'my dominion is ſpread forth over the ſeven regions of the univerſe, and every place acknowledges my ſovereignty.' In the forty years of his reign Huſheng deviſed many excellent inſtitutions, and the world flouriſhed under his upright and liberal ſway. He was the firſt who diſcovered precious ſtones, and ſtruck fire from the hard flint: he introduced the art of working metals, and invented the ſaw and axe: he formed canals of water, and inſtructed men in the tilling of their fields and other arts of agriculture."

His reign laſted forty years. Huſheng was ſucceeded by his ſon Tamuras, named Div-bund, from his conſtant wars and numerous victories over theſe genii. His ſon Gemſhid reigned 700 years. He divided the nation into four caſts, ſimilar in their occupations to the four great Hindu caſts; the firſt were prieſts, the ſecond warriors, the third huſbandmen, and the fourth artizans. Theſe probably continued till the doctrine of Zoroaſter levelled all diſtinctions; as the religion of Buddha has obliterated the ſame diſtinctions in more eaſtern regions. The court of Gemſhid far ſurpaſſed in magnificence what had hitherto appeared; but, after ruling the world with great reputa-



Digitized by Google

tion and wiſdom for 500 years, he became, ſays this proſe narrative, intoxicated with pride, "the Lord in his anger withdrew from him the celeſtial light; and having thus forfeited the Almighty's favour and protection, the ſoldiers and all the other Perſians began to hold their ſovereign in contempt, and at length drove him from the city. Thus ſuffering under the juſt anger of the Lord, king Gemſhed wandered a ſolitary and miſerable wretch through foreſts and mountains for an hundred years, not finding any where a place of reſt."

This event alſo is very differently related by Ferduſi, who ſays, that when the pride of Gemſhed had alienated the affections of his ſubjects, many perſons of high rank retired into Arabia, where they inſtigated Zohac, the king of that country, to invade Perſia;—that on the approach of Zohac with a powerful army, Gemſhed, perceiving himſelf deſerted by his ſoldiers, took flight, and was not ſeen again till a hundred years had elapſed. This diſcrepancy affords a further proof that the Shah Nama Neſr is not an abridgment of Ferduſi's heroic poem.

"Extracts from the Deſcription of Perſia; by Raphael du Mans." We have perceived nothing that requires obſervation, nor claims inſertion.

"Poems in the Turki dialect." Theſe verſes are not tranſlated; the editor informs us, that they are the compoſition of Abdulaziz Khan, who reigned over Tranſoxania, and died in A. D. 1550. The language is above half Perſian.

"Extracts from the Journal of an anonymous Traveller in the vicinity of Smyrna, preſerved in the Britiſh Muſeum. Harl. MSS. No. 7021." In this, and the ſucceeding articles, which conſiſt of Perſic odes, unaccompanied with tranſlations, we perceive nothing to which we find it neceſſary to call the attention of our readers.

---

## SYMES's Embaſſy to the *Kingdom of Ava*, and TURNER's Embaſſy to *Tibet*,

Theſe intereſting works having been already reviewed in all the monthly publications, we conceive it will be more ſatisfactory to the authors of them, as well as to the public, to reſerve our account of them for our next Regiſter; more eſpecially as ſo full an analyſis of their contents as is conſprimable to the nature of our plan, and as their own novelty and importance demand, would increaſe the preſent volume to a ſize much beyond that to which we have found it neceſſary to confine it. We ſhall therefore beg leave to call the attention of our readers, next year, to an ample review of thoſe Embaſſies, interſperſed with ſuch remarks and elucidations as the different ſubjects on which they treat may ſuggeſt and require.

*** A review of Colonel BEATSON's Account of the late War in the Myſore, we muſt alſo poſtpone until next year.

ORIENTAL

Digitized by Google

# ORIENTAL LITERATURE.

The following Works, relating to the HISTORY, POLITICS, COMMERCE and LITERATURE of ASIA, are now in the Preſs, and will be publiſhed by

J. DEBRETT, *oppoſite Burlington-Houſe, Piccadilly.*

## THE ASIATIC GAZETTEER.

In the Preſs, and ſpeedily will be publiſhed, in one large volume Octavo, illuſtrated with Maps,

## A GEOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL DICTIONARY *FOR ASIA,*

CONTAINING

Conciſe but particular Accounts of the Empires, Kingdoms, Principalities, Provinces, Cities, Towns, Forts, Mountains, Promontories, Seas, Harbours, Rivers, Lakes, &c; together with Hiſtorical Sketches of the Manners, Cuſtoms and Civil Inſtitutions of the various Countries compriſed in that portion of the Globe.

The whole derived from a careful collation of the moſt authentic Aſiatic and European Geographers, Hiſtorians, and Travellers; aided by the liberal Communications of Gentlemen who have been many years employed in the Honourable Company's Service in India, and who are converſant with Oriental Literature and Topography.

## THE PERSIAN MOONSHEE.

Towards the cloſe of the next month (April 1801,) will be publiſhed, in one large volume Royal Quarto, *The Perſian Moonſhee*; containing the Grammatical Rules of the Perſian Language, the Pund Maneh of Sadi, Forms of Addreſs, Select Tales and Pleaſing Stories, Lives of the Philoſophers, Kowayed us Sultanet Shah-Jehan, Dialogues, and ſome Chapters of the Goſpel of St. Matthew, with Notes by the late William Chambers, Eſq.—all in PERSIAN, with ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS.

By FRANCIS GLADWIN, Eſq. of Calcutta.

This Work will be found to contain every requiſite inſtruction for thoſe who may wiſh to obtain a thorough knowledge of the Perſian Language, and to render the moſt difficult Hand-writing perfectly familiar. It will be handſomely printed in the new *Talik* Type caſt by FIGGINS for WILSON & Co. of the *Oriental Preſs*; and illuſtrated with 32 Plates, containing *exact Imitations of Perſian* and *Arabic Manuſcripts.*

## THE TOOTINAMEH.

About the ſame time, *The Tootinameh*, or *Tales of a Parrot*, in Perſian and Engliſh, will be ready for publication. It will be printed in one volume Royal Octavo, and in the *Talik* character.

THE

Digitized by Google

## RHETORIC, PROSODY, AND RHYME OF THE PERSIANS.

About the end of May, Mr. DEBRETT will publiſh, in a Quarto volume, *Diſſertations on the Rhetoric, Proſody, and Rhyme of the Perſians.* By FRANCIS GLADWIN, Eſq. Author of. *The Perſian Moonſhee.*

This volume will be handſomely printed in the *Nſkbi* character.

## THE ORIENTAL MISCELLANY.

At the ſame time will be publiſhed, in one volume Royal Octavo, in the new *Talik* Type, *The Oriental Miſcellany;* conſiſting of Original Productions and Tranſlations on every ſubject of Eaſtern Literature, and forming a Collection of valuable Matter, calculated to diffuſe a knowledge of the Aſiatic Languages, and to afford general inſtruction and entertainment to the Engliſh Reader.

## INDIAN DRAWINGS.

PROPOSALS are now in circulation, for publiſhing, by Subſcription, upwards of *One Hundred elegant Engravings*, from a ſeries of ancient and moſt highly finiſhed *Indian Drawings*, illuſtrative of the Hindu Puranic Mythology, as deſcribed in the Bhagavat, or Eighteenth more holy Purana, with a Catalogue and Preface by the Editor, from Originals in the Collection of the Rev. Mr. HINDLEY of Mancheſter, author of the *Perſian Lyrics* tranſlated from HAFIZ.

Theſe Drawings, among other matter, deſcribe, in ſingular and extraordinary repreſentations, diſtinct forms and appearances of Hindú Deities and Heroes;—figures of the Aſtronomical and Divine Beings, or Genii, ſuppoſed to preſide over the *Nacſhatras*, or Manſions of the Lunar Conſtellations, the *Rás* or Signs of the Zodiac, and of the Nine great Luminaries of Hindú Mythology;—a ſeries of Puniſhments, explanatory of the dreadful tortures ſuffered by the purifying ſoul in the regions of *Naraka*, the Hindú Tartarus, its progreſſive ſojourn and paſſage through the ſeveral Hells, with the particular torments and renewed creations inflicted upon it by the *Narkee*, or the infernal miniſters of *Dherma Rajah*, or *Yama*, the Indian Pluto, in his more horrid form; and the Hiſtory of the *Avataras*, or terreſtrial deſcents of the incarnate *Viſhnú*, more eſpecially that of *Criſhna*, the Shepherd God, or, according to the more popular ſuperſtition of the modern Hindús, *Narayan*, the Divine Spirit, and *Bhagavat*, the Univerſal Lord, whoſe life is more particularly the ſubject of this *Purana*, and of whom it may be ſuſpected that the Artiſt was a profeſſed worſhipper, from the very deſcriptive and finiſhed manner in which this part of the work is executed.

Every one of theſe Drawings, whether large or ſmall, will conſtitute a ſeparate Engraving, and will be ſtruck off on a ſeparate quarto page, ſo as to allow of the whole Collection being incorporated with any complete Tranſlation of the *Bhagavat Purana* that may hereafter appear in Europe, or with any other recent Hiſtorical or Mythologic Work on theſe ſubjects, ſuch as Mr. Maurice's Hiſtory of Hinduſtân, the Aſiatic Reſearches, &c.

*Gentlemen* who may wiſh to encourage a work of this nature, and are deſirous to ſecure early impreſſions of the Plates, are requeſted to leave their names, with



Digitized by Google

their places of abode, *as Subſcribers*, at Mr. DEBRETT's. Thoſe who are willing to go to the additional expence, may have their Plates *coloured* from the originals; but it is requeſted that they will be careful to mention this at the time of ſubſcribing. Price to Subſcribers, 3l. 3s. plain; or 6l. 6s. coloured;—to Non-Subſcribers, 3l. 13s. 6d. plain, or 7l. 7s. coloured.

## LAWS OF MOSES.

Mr. HINDLEY alſo propoſes to print, by Subſcription, *The Laws of Moſes*, in Perſian, arranged from the celebrated Verſion of the Pentateuch by *Rabbi Táoús Ben Yúſuf Tavos*, and printed in the *Talík* Character, for the uſe of the Biblical Student, and of Gentlemen in the Service of the Honourable Eaſt India Company in Aſia; intended to facilitate the compariſon of the *Moſaic Code* with the ancient *Sanſcrit* or *Brahmanic* records among the native *Pandits*, and other Aſiatics learned in the *Hindú Scriptures*.

One Guinea will be the price of the Volume to Subſcribers, who are requeſted to leave their names and places of abode with Mr. DEBRETT, as ſoon as poſſible.

## THE INDIAN SPORTSMAN.

A PROSPECTUS of a Series of Deſigns, to be intitled *The Indian Sportſman*, is juſt circulated. This novel and intereſting Work is now proceeding under the care and direction of an Officer who has ſerved upwards of twenty years in Bengal. It is admitted, by a number of Gentlemen who have reſided there, to be a moſt faithful delineation, not only of the Sports in general, but of the Coſtume of the Natives, as well as of the Appearance of the Country, &c.

Judging from the high encomiums beſtowed upon this work, and the ſubſcriptions with which it has already been honoured, its circulation may be expected to be conſiderable. The Plates are all 18 inches by 13, and will be aquatinted and coloured in ſuch a manner as to imitate the Drawings as cloſely as poſſible; which, of courſe, muſt render them highly ornamental for furniture, as well as ſuited to the folio, or to bind in volume. The whole will be publiſhed in Pairs, with all poſſible expedition. Price to Subſcribers, Two Guineas per pair, payable on delivery. Ladies and Gentlemen may ſubſcribe for any number, or for any Plates they may ſelect.

The whole of the Drawings are expected to be complete by the end of April; before which period, ſome of the Plates will, in all probability, be publiſhed. The firſt impreſſions will be delivered to the earlieſt ſubſcribers, who are requeſted to leave their names with Mr. DEBRETT.



Digitized by Google

# BOOKS *printed for* J. DEBRETT.

## THE PARLIAMENTARY REGISTER; OR,

The Hiſtory of the Proceedings and Debates of Lords and Commons; containing an Account of the moſt intereſting Speeches and Motions, Authentic Copies of all important Letters, Papers, and Proteſts, laid before either Houſe during the preſent Seſſion; taken from Manuſcript Notes and other Authentic Papers, with the aſſiſtance and concurrence of many Perſons of the firſt character and diſtinction.

Numbers I. II. III. of the preſent Seſſion, reviſed and collated by the Notes of ſeveral Members, and to be continued weekly during the Seſſion.

The Editors flatter themſelves, that theſe Debates, which they have the honour to preſent to the Public, will fully prove the earneſt deſire they entertain to act up to the very diſtinguiſhed patronage they have ſo long experienced. They hazard little in the opinion, that the queſtion involved in them is of the firſt intereſt and importance; and, it is preſumed, they will not hazard leſs in expreſſing their moſt ſanguine hopes, that, from the copiouſneſs of detail, the fidelity of argument, and the accuracy of expreſſion with which they are given, they will afford a very ſuperior gratification to the public mind.

*The Parliamentary Regiſter*, from 1780 to the Meeting of the United Parliament of Great Britain and Ireland in 1801, in 58 volumes.

The *Debates* and *Proceedings* of both *Houſes* of *Parliament* from the year 1743 to the year 1774. In 7 large vols. 8vo.

A Complete Collection of all the *Lords Proteſts*, from the earlieſt on record to 1796: to which is prefixed, a Collection of King's Speeches, Meſſages, &c. from 1660 to 1796; alſo a Collection of the Standing Orders of the Houſe of Lords, &c. &c. in 3 large vols. 8vo.

A Collection of *State Papers* relative to the War againſt France now carrying on by Great Britain and the ſeveral other European Powers; containing authentic Copies of every important State Paper, many of which have never before been publiſhed in England. In 10 vols. 8vo.

A *Catalogue* and detailed Account of a very valuable and curious Collection of *Manuſcripts*, collected in *Hindoſtan*, by Samuel Guiſe, Eſq. late Head Surgeon to the General Hoſpital at Surat; including all thoſe that were procured by Monſieur *Anquetil du Perron*, relative to the Religion and Hiſtory of the Parſis, and many which he could procure. Price 2s. 6d.

The *Principles* of *Aſiatic Monarchies* politically and hiſtorically inveſtigated and contraſted with thoſe of the *Monarchies* of *Europe*; ſhewing the dangerous tendency of confounding them in the Adminiſtration of the *Affairs* of *India*; with an Attempt to trace this difference to its ſource. By *Robert Patton*, Eſq. Elegantly printed in 8vo.

An Account of an Embaſſy to the *Kingdom of Ava*, ſent by the Governor-general of India in the year 1795, to negotiate a Treaty of Amity and Commerce with the Sovereign of that extenſive Empire. By *Michael Symes*, Eſq. Lieut.-col. in his Majeſty's 76th Regiment. A new edition in 3 vols. 8vo. illuſtrated by twenty-eight Plates and Maps, engraved by Medland and Walker, price 1l 11s. 6d. Publiſhed by Permiſſion of the Hon. the Court of Directors of the Eaſt-India Company.

---

Printed at the *ORIENTAL PRESS*, by WILSON and CO. Wild Court, Lincoln's Inn Fields.

Digitized by Google

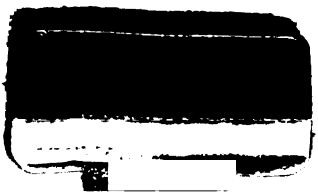
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
3 9015 03941 2526



Digitized by Google
B 442524

Digitized by Google